



SOLD BY  
THOMAS BAKER,  
Bookseller



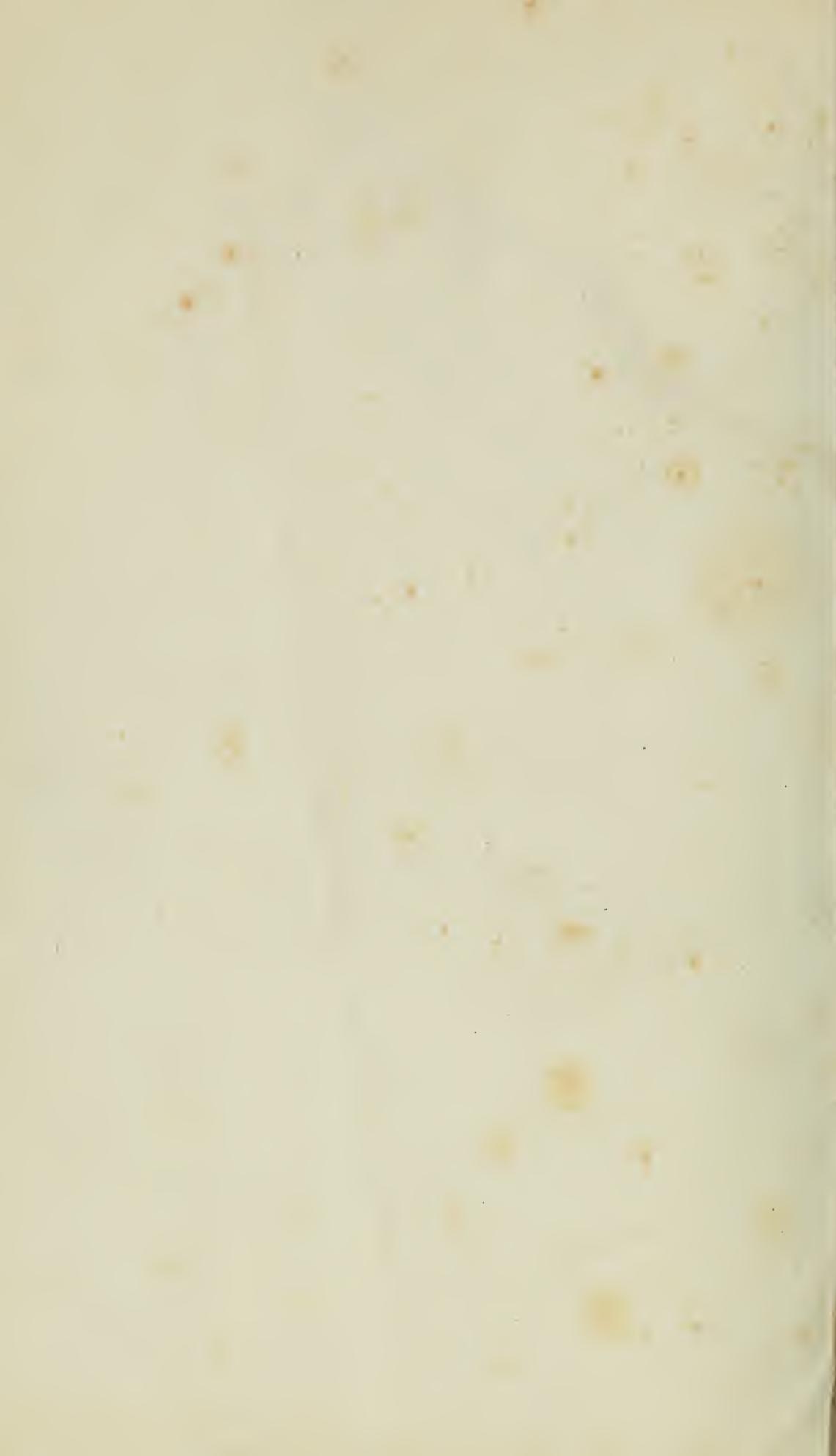
2/50/



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
University of Toronto

2/51/

Armin [of Dublin] the only  
possessor of an Irish see at  
Elizabeth's accession, who is  
proved to have apostatised.  
See p. 329 inf.



THE  
EPISCOPAL SUCCESSION

IN  
ENGLAND SCOTLAND AND IRELAND

A. D. 1400 TO 1875

WITH

APPOINTMENTS TO MONASTERIES AND EXTRACTS  
FROM CONSISTORIAL ACTS  
TAKEN FROM MSS. IN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE LIBRARIES IN ROME,  
FLORENCE, BOLOGNA, RAVENNA AND PARIS

BY

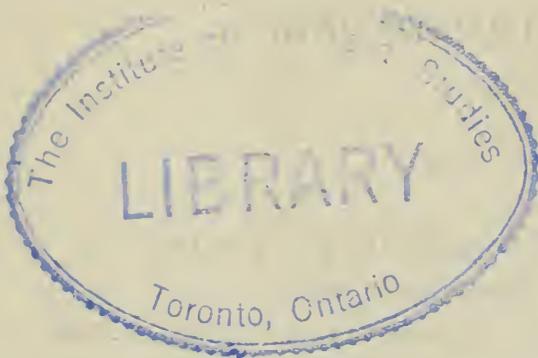
W. MAZIERE BRADY

VOL. I.

ROME

TIPOGRAFIA DELLA PACE

1876



JUL 13 1970

# CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

INTRODUCTION. . . . .	Pages	V to XX
CONSECRATION OF BISHOPS. . . . .	,,	XXI to XXVI

## England

Bishops of: —	BANGOR. . . . .	Pages,	80—83
„	BATH AND WELLS . . . . .	,,	34—39
„	BRISTOL. . . . .	,,	72
„	CANTERBURY . . . . .	,,	1—6
„	CARLISLE . . . . .	,,	100—105
„	CHESTER. . . . .	,,	105—106
„	CHICHESTER . . . . .	,,	59—65
„	DURHAM . . . . .	,,	95—100
„	ELY . . . . .	,,	15—20
„	EXETER. . . . .	,,	39—43
„	GLOUCESTER . . . . .	,,	73
„	HEREFORD. . . . .	,,	52—59
„	LICHFIELD AND COVENTRY. . . . .	,,	26—29
„	LINCOLN. . . . .	,,	20—26
„	LLANDAFF . . . . .	,,	77—80
„	LONDON. . . . .	,,	6—11
„	NORWICH . . . . .	,,	43—46
„	OXFORD. . . . .	,,	69—70
„	PETERBOROUGH. . . . .	,,	70—71
„	ROCHESTER. . . . .	,,	65—69
„	SALISBURY . . . . .	,,	29—34
„	SODOR AND MAN. . . . .	,,	106—109
„	St ASAPH . . . . .	,,	83—88
„	St DAVID'S. . . . .	,,	73—76
„	WINCHESTER . . . . .	,,	11—15
„	WORCESTER . . . . .	,,	46—52
„	YORK . . . . .	,,	88—95
SUFFRAGAN BISHOPS . . . . .	,,		110—117
MONASTERIES . . . . .	,,		118—120

## Scotland

Bishops of: —	ABERDEEN . . . . .	,,	132—134
„	ARGYLE. . . . .	,,	159—161
„	BRECHIN . . . . .	,,	137—138
„	CAITHNESS . . . . .	,,	147—149

Bishops of: — DUMBLANE . . . . .	Pages,	139—143
"    DUNKELD . . . . .	"	128—132
"    GALLOWAY . . . . .	"	157—159
"    GLASGOW . . . . .	"	153—157
"    LISMORE, SEE ARGYLE.		
"    MORAY . . . . .	"	135—137
"    ORKNEYS . . . . .	"	150—153
"    ROSS. . . . .	"	143—147
"    SODOR OR THE ISLES . . . . .	"	162—163
"    S <sup>t</sup> ANDREWS . . . . .	"	123—128
"    WHITEHOUSE OR CANDIDA CASA, SEE GALLOWAY.		
MONASTERIES . . . . .	"	164—210

### Ireland

Bishops of: — ARDAGH . . . . .	"	288—296
"    ARMAGH . . . . .	"	213—233
"    CLOGHER . . . . .	"	250—260
"    CLONMACNOISE . . . . .	"	244—250
"    CONNOR . . . . .	"	275—277
"    DERRY . . . . .	"	314—323
"    DOWN . . . . .	"	260—261
"    DOWN AND CONNOR . . . . .	"	261—275
"    DROMORE . . . . .	"	296—305
"    DUBLIN . . . . .	"	324—348
"    FERNS . . . . .	"	373—383
"    GLANDALOUGH SEE CONSECRATION OF BISHOPS.		
"    KILDARE . . . . .	"	348—360
"    KILMORE . . . . .	"	277—287
"    LEIGHLIN . . . . .	"	383—392
"    MEATH . . . . .	"	233—244
"    OSSORY . . . . .	"	360—373
"    RAPHOE . . . . .	"	305—314
"    RATHLURE . . . . .	"	323

### E R R A T A

Page 69, line 9 from bottom,	for " oford "	read " of Oxford "
"    72, line 7,	for " thoritiy "	read " thORITY "
"    306, line 8,	for " Jolm "	read " John "
"    330, line 15,	for " carliest "	read " earliest "
"    346, line 15,	for " brillantly "	read " brilliantly "

## INTRODUCTION

ITALIAN  
LIBRARIES

**I**TALY is rich in libraries. Her great cities, Rome, Naples, Florence, Turin, Milan, and Venice, possess, each of them, many priceless collections of books and manuscripts, and even her smaller cities, such as Bologna, Modena, Parma, Ravenna, Verona and Ferrara, have public or private depositaries of literary treasures, all of which are accessible to students and enquirers, without much difficulty. Suitable letters of introduction will gain the traveller easy admittance to Diocesan and Municipal archives, and to such of the Convent libraries as have not been removed under the provisions of the recent laws of Suppression of the Religious Orders. In the matter of manuscripts, so great is their number and so varied their nature, that the task of classification becomes extremely difficult, and to frame a complete index is in some cases, as in that of the diplomatic papers in the Frari at Venice, absolutely impossible. The visitor must therefore often trust to the good nature and skill of local archivists, and librarians, for information in special branches of study, for which he would else vainly search within countless tomes of puzzling catalogues. The pos-

sessors and custodians of libraries in Italy are almost invariably courteous and obliging, and are sometimes disposed to grant unusual facilities for research. For example, Prince Barberini, at the request of Cardinal, then archbishop, Manning, gave the author permission to examine the manuscripts in his library upon six days in every week during the winter of 1869-70, although it is only accessible to general visitors upon Thursdays, from nine o'clock in the morning to one o'clock in the afternoon.

And indeed, without some special opportunities, the writer could not have obtained materials for these volumes within the comparatively short time actually expended in their compilation. His object was to trace from Roman archives the succession of archbishops and bishops in the sees in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and to collect from authentic sources documentary illustrations of the period when England broke off relations with Rome and ceased to be a Catholic nation. The chief records to be examined for such a purpose are the Acts of the Pope's Consistory.

In the Consistory, Bishops and Cardinals, Ab-  
CONSIS-  
TORIAL  
ACTS bats and Priors were created or appointed. In  
the Consistory, likewise, ambassadors from the  
Pope to other monarchs were nominated, and the Consistory was the great council or senate to which on important occasions the Head of the Church made known the Pontifical resolutions and decisions. It was also one of the chief vehicles through which the Pontifical decrees were  
CONSIS-  
TORIES published. Some meetings of the Consistory are private or ordinary, *Concistori Segreti*, and at these none are present save Cardinals and the officials in attendance. Some meetings are extraordinary, or public, and to these are admitted ambassadors, and any other persons privileged, by rank, position or special favour, to

obtain entrance to the *Concistoro pubblico*. There are also Semi-public Consistories which bishops attend. The private or ordinary Consistories are held in, or near, the Pope's private apartments, in whatever palace he may happen to be then resident, whether in Rome or elsewhere. The public Consistories are generally held in one of the large halls of the Vatican. The decrees, or Acts, of the Consistory are recorded and kept by special officers.

VATICAN  
CONSISTO-  
RIAL ACTS

The modern Consistorial minutes or documents are registered in the Consistorial Secretariat in the *palazzo della Cancelleria*. The more ancient records are deposited in the muniment room, or *archivio Concistoriale*, in the Court of S. Damasus in the Vatican. This latter *archivio* is strictly private, and admission to it is rarely applied for and still more rarely granted. It contains, besides the Consistorial Acts, the acts or records of the Conclaves, which cannot be inspected by any person except during the time of Conclave, and then only by special order from the Cardinals themselves. The Consistorial Acts, which now remain in the Vatican, date only from the year 1409, the more ancient volumes having been lost or destroyed during the frequent disturbances and revolutions to which Rome has been exposed. The French, under Bonaparte, removed quantities of records, but few of which were restored, and consequently the series of the remaining Acts is sadly imperfect. The earliest of the volumes of Consistorial Acts now in the Vatican, begins in July, 1409, the first year of the Pontificate of Alexander V, but the series is interrupted in 1433, by a break, or *lacuna*, of fifty six years. The series recommences in 1489, and continues until the year 1504, when another break occurs, covering a space of twelve years, between the years 1505 and 1517. Besides these two great *lacune*, it is to be feared that many minor omissions and defects

deprive the existing volumes of Vatican Consistorial Acts of much of the value they might otherwise have possessed. One volume of Acts, from 1492 to 1513, does not contain any provisions or appointments to bishoprics. Few of the earlier volumes are written on parchment or appear to have been more than transcripts of originals. Many volumes bear marks of mutilation, and are disfigured by clerical errors and inaccuracies. These Vatican records, however, contain many Consistorial Acts, during the years previous to the pontificate of Alexander VI, and therefore are extremely important, in as much as the Acts, to be found in other archives, do not reach higher than the year 1492.

The Vatican is by no means the only depositary of Consistorial records. Each Cardinal who attended a Consistory, was furnished with copies of the decrees passed therein, and with minutes of the business transacted. These copies or transcripts were in most cases carefully preserved by the Cardinals, and either given by them to public libraries, or kept among the archives of their families. The present Prince Barberini is possessor of no less than eighty volumes of Consistorial Acts, forming a larger collection of such records than any other to be found outside the palace of the Vatican. Of these a fuller account will be hereafter given, in the second volume, under the head of "Consistorialia." Another collection, much smaller, lies in the Corsini library. The Chigi family possesses a third collection. These three libraries are in Rome, and although strictly private properties, belonging to individuals, are accessible to visitors for purposes of study, upon certain days in the week. The Casanatensian library, founded by Cardinal Casanate in the Minerva Convent in Rome, contains a volume of Consistorial Acts ranging from 1673 to 1700. It is thus

intituled: "Preconia, Propositiones et Libella ecclesiarum, quæ tempore totius Cardinalatûs E<sup>m</sup>i Casanate, id est a Junio, 1673, usque ad Martium, 1700, data fuerunt pro Consistoriis factis coram Pontificibus Clemente X, Innocentio XI, Alexandro VIII et Innocentio XII." The Vallicellian library in the Chiesa Nuova contains several volumes of Consistorial Acts. The Marchese Gino Capponi has in his palace in Florence a few rare volumes of "Acta Consistorialia," from which he kindly permitted the writer to extract some important entries. The public libraries at Florence, Bologna, Pistoia, and the National library in the Rue Richelieu in Paris have collections, more or less extensive, of the same class of records.

NATURE  
AND  
CONTENTS  
OF  
CONSISTO-  
RIAL ACTS

With such an abundance of materials, it might be supposed an easy task to trace the succession of bishops in England, Scotland and Ireland, and to transcribe the documents which possess an historical interest for Englishmen. But there are many obstacles to rapidity and completeness of research. The volumes to be examined are mostly without indexes, or else are provided with indexes which are defective and untrustworthy. The English, Scotch and Irish sees are few in number compared with all those of the Catholic world, and many hours may be spent in examining pages upon pages of Consistorial Acts without finding a single item relating to Great Britain or Ireland. The volumes dispersed in so many libraries are chiefly copies of each other, varying in insignificant points, repeating over and over again the errors of the originals, and manifesting usually the same provoking blanks and omissions. Regarding several events of great historical importance the Consistorial records are sometimes silent and rarely diffuse. The divorce case of Henry VIII and Catherine his consort, the deprivation of archbishop Cranmer, and the

changes in the hierarchy in England under Mary and Elizabeth, are indeed illustrated at considerable length. But many incidents in the great religious revolt in the sixteenth century, and numerous interesting topics which must have occupied the attention of the Papal Court during the reigns of English Sovereigns from Henry VIII to James I, were but slightly noticed in the extant Acts of the Roman Consistories. Little is recorded concerning Luther save some particulars of his impeachment and sentence of deposition. The martyrdoms of Sir Thomas More and other victims, lay and clerical, to sectarian rancour are scarcely noted. These omissions are not compensated for by minute particulars concerning the precedence due to a Scotch ambassador, or concerning the gift of a special title, that of Defender of the Faith, given at his own request, to Henry VIII, in compliment for the writing of a book in support of the Papacy, a title which, with a strange unfitness, has been retained to the present day by his successors in the English throne.

It should be remembered, however, that Consistories are meetings where business is transacted rather than discussed. The Consistorial Acts are not reports of debates or summaries of political speeches. It is but seldom the Pontiff's, or the Cardinals', opinions are recorded. The Acts are virtually a register of Consistorial decrees, and do not profess to furnish even a summary of the facts of contemporaneous history, on which they were based.

After the failure of Henry VIII to obtain a papal sentence of divorce from Queen Catherine, and his consequent determination to become the Supreme Head of the Church within his own dominions and to make his own bishops, few provisions to English sees were made in the Pope's Consistory. The last provisions made in Henry's reign and at Henry's instance

were the appointment of Cranmer to Canterbury in February 1533, at the King's supplication, and the transference of William Duffid, bishop of Ascalon *in partibus infidelium*, from S<sup>t</sup> Asaph diocese to that of Canterbury, as Suffragan or auxiliary bishop to archbishop Cranmer. No further creations of English prelates, on Royal nominations or supplications, excepting during Mary's reign, were made by the Holy See from this time, in Consistory or otherwise, down to the present reign of Queen Victoria. But the Pope maintained an independent succession hitherto unnoticed and unknown, in two English bishoprics, Salisbury and Worcester. And this succession, which began under the schism in the reign of Henry, continued throughout the reigns of Edward VI and Mary. Cardinal Campegio, who had been made bishop of Salisbury in 1524, died in 1539, and in the same year, 1539, Cardinal Gaspar Contarini received Salisbury in administration from Pope Paul III. On Contarini's demise, in 1543, Peto, afterwards Cardinal, was appointed, in Consistory, to the vacant see, and seems to have been regarded at Rome as bishop of Salisbury until his death in 1558. The see of Worcester, in 1522, had been given to Jerome Ghinucci, and on Ghinucci's death, was given to Richard Pates in 1541. The reason why this succession was attempted in Salisbury and Worcester, was perhaps because it served as a Papal protest against the deprivations, in 1535, of Campegio and Ghinucci by Henry VIII.

AND IN  
SCOTLAND

In the Scotch sees the episcopal succession was brought to an end after the death of Mary, Queen of Scots. The last appointment was that of John Leslie to Ross, in the Consistory of April 22, 1575. Bishop Leslie was translated to the bishopric of Coutances in France, in Consistory of December 16, 1592, and the Pope made at that time no appointment to the vacancy in Ross.

The Episcopal succession in Irish sees was maintained without interruption down to existing times. And this succession may be traced in Consistorial records, although with several interruptions, from 1409 to 1697. The first break or *lacuna* occurs between the years 1505 and 1517, for which period, as has been already stated, the Consistorial records are lost. No Consistorial Acts for Irish episcopal appointments have been found for the years 1558; 1563; 1577; 1583; 1584; 1588 to 1590; 1593 to 1600; 1604 to 1608; 1610; 1612 to 1617; 1619; 1627; 1631 to 1640; 1643 to 1644; 1646; 1648 to 1656; 1658 to 1669; 1672 to 1687; and 1690 to 1692. Not all these blanks in the Consistorial Acts are to be set down to loss or mutilation of records. In some of these years no provisions to Irish sees were made, and in others the appointments were made not through the medium of the Congregation of the Consistory, but through the medium of either the Congregation of the Holy Office or that of the Propaganda Fide. The penal laws against Catholics were so severely carried out by Elizabeth and James I, that the Holy See endeavoured as much as possible to secure secrecy in the despatch of bulls or briefs for the appointment of Irish bishops. With this end in view, the Pope sometimes gave orders that the provisions made in Consistory to Irish sees should not be published in the ordinary way, nor mentioned in the Consistorial Acts, and sometimes such appointments were altogether referred to the Congregation of the Holy Office. In spite of all the efforts made in Rome to ensure secrecy in this matter, the British agents frequently succeeded in obtaining early intelligence of papal appointments, and many bishops, on attempting to take possession of their sees, were arrested and thrown into prison. The State Papers still preserved

SUCCESSION  
MAINTAIN-  
ED IN  
IRELAND

TRANSFER-  
RENCE OF  
EPISCOPAL  
APPOINT-  
MENTS TO  
HOLY OF-  
FICE AND  
PROPA-  
GANDA

in London, afford abundant illustrations of the severity practised upon Catholic bishops who thus fell into the hands of the English government, and who were either tortured, put to death, or sent into exile.

The archives of the Congregation "de Propaganda Fide" are doubtless capable of supplying to a great extent the information concerning episcopal appointments which is lacking in the Consistorial Acts, for although they, like the Vatican records, have been subjected to successive spoliations, abundant materials are yet remaining for the ecclesiastical history of the seventeenth and following centuries. And just as copies of Consistorial Acts found their way into Italian libraries, so likewise copies of some of the Propaganda records have passed from their original custodians and have been preserved in other depositaries. The secretary of the Propaganda, when it was first erected, was Monsignor Francesco Ingoli, and he, or his relations, placed in the library of Ravenna, of which city he was a native, a copy of the Acts of the Propaganda for the first six years of its existence. This collection of the Propaganda Acts is entitled:—"Acta Sac. Congreg<sup>nis</sup> de Prop. Fide sub pontificatu Greg. XV, et Urbani VIII, ab anno 1622, quo Congreg<sup>tio</sup> fuit erecta, usque ad annum 1628." In other libraries in Italy, copies are to be found of confidential reports concerning the state of religion in Great Britain, made by Gregory Panzani, in 1637, to Urban VIII; by Cardinal Albici to Innocent X, by Agretti, the Belgian Nuncio, to the Propaganda in 1669; by the Abbe Airoldi, to the Propaganda in 1670; by Baldeschi to the Propaganda in 1670 and 1672; and by Urbano Cerri, secretary of the Propaganda, to Innocent XI in 1677. Transcripts are also to be found of Acts, decrees and resolutions of the Congregation of the Propaganda for the years between 1666

and 1673. The Casanatensian library contains a quantity of Propaganda papers, given to it by Cardinal Casanate, and referring to the period between 1683 and 1700. They are thus entitled:—

“Ristretti delle cause portate in S. C. di P. F. con i ristretti dall’anno 1683 fino al 1700; con diverse lettere mandate a S. E. (Cardinal Casanate) dal Secr<sup>o</sup> di detta Congregatione.” The original documents now preserved in the “archivio” of the Propaganda, consist of many volumes, containing the Acts, Decrees, and correspondence of the Propaganda from the time of its erection to the present year. The Acts of the Congregation are contained in one, the Decrees in another, series of volumes. There are volumes containing the communications which passed between the Holy Office and the Propaganda, for to the Holy Office pertained the nomination of bishops for England and other countries from the time when such nominations ceased to be made in Consistory down to the year 1624 and even later, and there are volumes containing letters upon ecclesiastical matters from all parts of the world and in all known languages. The letters which were referred to, “referite” in Congregation, are bound up separately from those which were “non referite,” or not laid before Congregations. There was also an index of briefs, which has unfortunately been lost. Most of these volumes are carefully indexed.

The date of the erection of the Sacred Congregation de Propaganda Fide<sup>is</sup> is stated by Monsignor Ingoli, the first Secretary, to have been the sixth of January, 1622. Clement VIII had some years previously appointed a Congregation with the same title, which was not of long duration. The Bull of Gregory XV for the creation of the existing institution, was dated the 10<sup>th</sup> Kalends of July 1622. The first meeting

of the Congregation was held in the palace of Cardinal Saul, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of January, 1622, the Congregation consisting of thirteen Cardinals. Upon the 8<sup>th</sup> of March in the same year the provinces were arranged, and these were thirteen in number, corresponding to the number of Cardinals who then formed the Congregation. The fifth province was Belgium, and with Belgium were united England, Scotland, Ireland, Denmark and Norway, under the Belgian Nuncio, who, it was said, could more conveniently than the Nuncio in Germany, hold communication by sea with Denmark. This fifth province was assigned to Cardinal Farnese. The first day when the Pope personally was present in a Propaganda Congregation was the 5<sup>th</sup> of November, 1622, when Gregory XV took his seat, *sub baldacchino*, the Cardinals sitting on wooden *scabella* on his right hand and on his left, and the prelates and Father Dominico, a Discalced Carmelite, who was much interested in the re-establishment of the Propaganda, standing behind the Cardinals who sat to the Pope's right, while the Secretary remained *genuflectens* at a *scabellum* placed at the end of the right hand row of Cardinals. The Pope gave on this occasion 10,000 scudi, *monetæ Romanæ*, to the Congregation. Cardinals Zollerano and Barberini, as well as Cardinal Farnese, appear to have been specially occupied with British and Irish affairs from the very commencement of the Propaganda. Cardinal Barberini became Pope, under the title of Urban VIII, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of August, 1623, in room of Gregory XV, who died on the 8<sup>th</sup> of July, in that year. The place of meeting for the Congregation was now changed from the palace of Cardinal Saul, who died of disease caught in the Conclave, to that of Farnese, the senior Cardinal. Monsignor J. B. Vivés, a Spaniard, gave his palace, in the piazza di Spagna, to the Propaganda, during the pontificate of Urban VIII, and in this

palace, enlarged and improved by Bernini and Borromini, the meetings of the Congregation are now held, and the Propaganda archives are preserved. The present archivist is Monsignor Serafino Cretoni. For a considerable period it has not been customary for the Popes to attend personally the Congregations of the Propaganda, except on very special occasions, and in such cases the Congregations were usually held in the Vatican.

The course pursued in the appointment of a MODE OF APPOINTING BISHOPS bishop or Vicar Apostolic in countries under the care of the Propaganda, is as follows:—The Cardinals sitting in Congregation under the Presidency of the Cardinal Prefect, determine upon the election of the individual to be appointed bishop. The Secretary or Pro-Secretary of the Propaganda brings this resolution, together with minutes of the other business of the Congregation, to the Pope for his approval. Audiences for this purpose are granted to the Monsignor Secretary of the Propaganda once a week. The decree when approved by the Pope in one of these audiences is then sent out by the Propaganda, and the Brief is issued in due course by the office of the Cardinal Secretary of Briefs, which is situated in the Ospizio dell'Anima, in the piazza della Pace. Unfortunately the earlier volumes of Briefs in this office are without indexes. The Briefs themselves, moreover, give little information beyond the name of the person appointed to a bishopric, and seldom state the name of the previous incumbent, by whose death or promotion the see had become vacant.

ARCHIVIO DI STATO Since the occupation of the dominions of the Pope by the Italians in 1870, there has been established in Rome in the via Metastasio a Public Record Office called *l'archivio di Stato Romano*. Among the various classes of documents which it contains there is

Class IV, entitled *Archivio Storico Diplomatico*, which is in its turn subdivided into various sections, of which the first is formed of *Materie ecclesiastiche, benefiziarie, religiose*.

FORMATARI IV, The first category of this first section of Class IV, consists of fourteen registers of Ordinations which are entitled *Formatari*. These begin in the year 1425, and terminate with the end of the year 1524; but there are *lacunæ* from 1456 to the end of 1463, and from 1475 to the end of 1480. They contain admissions to the orders of first tonsure, accolyte, sub-deacon, deacon and priest. They contain also consecrations of bishops and archbishops, with dates, places of ordinations, and names of the consecrating prelates.

OBLIGAZIONI The second category consists of twenty three registers of "Obligazioni," beginning in 1489, and continuing until the end of 1798. But the blanks are numerous. The registers are missing from the year 1503 to end of 1512; from 1517 to end of 1522; from 1551 to end of 1587; from 1604 to end of 1612; from 1653 to end of 1660; from 1672 to end of 1678; and from 1729 to end of 1755. There are also a few papers relating to the years 1423 and 1424, which by mistake have been bound up with a register of *Mandati Camerali*. These twenty three registers are in good condition, bound in leather, in volumes of about 200 leaves each, and are entitled: — *Obligazioni per comuni e minuti servizi degli ordinarii diocesani e degli abati*.

COMMUNE SERVITIUM Among the several sorts of taxes paid by the clergy to the Holy See, was one specified under the name of *comune servizio* (commune servitium) and consisting of the payment of the fruits of the first year, or of a certain sum of money fixed by the Apostolic Chamber, and which was to be paid by those prelates

who by the votes of the Cardinals obtained bishoprics or abbeys. The *minuti servizii* consisted of five smaller payments made by bishops and abbats, on their election or appointments, as remuneration for certain minor services rendered them by some of the inferior officials of the Papal Court.

The third category of the same section consists QUIETANZE of *Quietanze* or receipts for payments of the above mentioned taxes, namely the *servizio comune* and the *minuti servizi*. Of these there are sixteen volumes, dating from 1396 to the end of 1484, with breaks from 1435 to 1439, and from 1456 to the end of 1457.

The other categories of this Section relate rather to parishes and ecclesiastical matters in general than to bishops. They are entitled, respectively, "Annate," "Consensi di rassegne," "Mandati," "Espeditive," "Decime," "Indulgenze," "Dispense matrimoniali," and "Miscellanee."

All these registers of *Formatari*, *Obligazioni*, *Quietanze*, and the other ecclesiastical records, which now lie in the *Archivio di Stato Romano*, belonged formerly, so the Archivist, signor Bertolotti, asserts, to the financial archivio of the *Dataria Apostolica*, and have now passed into possession of the Italian Government.

WADDING  
MSS. The author has made frequent quotations from the Wadding manuscripts, which were formerly kept in St Isidore's, the Convent of the Irish Franciscans in Rome. The celebrated annalist, Father Luke Wadding, acted for many years as agent for the Irish clergy, and maintained an extensive correspondence, not only with Irish ecclesiastics, but also with members of his Order in various countries. These manuscripts were removed to Dublin in the year 1871, as it was feared that they might have been seized, as the records of other Convents were seized, by the Italian government.

In the arrangement of the different sees, the order of the usual authorities has been generally observed. Professor Stubbs' *Registrum Sacrum* has been employed for England; Keith for Scotland; and Ware (Harris' edition of 1739) for Ireland. From a 14<sup>th</sup> century MS. in the Laurentian Library at Florence, which purports to give a list of all the bishoprics in the world, the following list of English, Scotch and Irish sees has been taken:—

“In Anglia Archiepi'ts Cantuarien. hos h't suffraganeos; Londonien.; Roffense sive Roucestren.; Cichestren.; Conventren; Exonien.; Wintonien.; Saresberien.; Bathonien.; Batigoren.; Lincolnien.; Norwichen.; Vigornien.; Hereforden.; Elien.; Meneven.; Landinen.; De Sc'o Asaph v'l Assaven.; Bangoren.

Archiepi'ts Eboracen. hos h't suffraganeos; Dunelien.; Cardren. v'l Karleolen.”

Then the sees of Dania, Norway and Sweden are mentioned, and after them comes Scotland.

“In Scotia Archiepi't' Sc'i Andree hos habet suffraganeos; Glascuen.; Candide Case qui e' d' pp.; Cathinen. d'ni pp.; Duachelden. d'ni pp.; Dumblanen, d<sup>i</sup> pp.; Brethinen. d'ni pp.; Aberdonen. d'ni.; Mureixn v'l Moranien. d<sup>i</sup> pp.; Rosmarchinen. v'l Rossen. d<sup>i</sup> pp.; Dearegarchel d'ni pp.

Hybernia.

Archiepi'tus Armachie i' al' (in aliter) Armachans primat' totis Ybernie hos habet suffrag'; Connerinen.; Miden d' Media; Du'dalehglas; Cluanen.; Egonen.; Tirburnen.; Lugundunen.; Flouinud'; Cluanirand; Conneren.; Clochoren.; De Connanuas; Ardachaden.; Drum'oren'; Rathboten.; Rathluren.; Dunen.; Damligiuren.; Carrichen.

Archiepi't' Dublinensis hos habet suffraganeos; Glendelachen.; Fernen. d' ferna; De Cannic v'l Osirien.; De Glendal.; Kilderen.; Ossirien.; Licclinen.; Daren.

Archiepi't' Casselen. hos habet suffraganeos; De Cen-

daluan. l'Laonicen.; Laonen.; De Limirich limiricen.; *De insula Cathay* in red'; De Cellumabrach; De Ymlech v'l imilicen.; De Roscen.; Waldittaforden. inal' Waldieforden.; Lismoren.; De Cluan'oma v'l Clonen.; De Corcna v'l Corcagen.; De Rosaihthir; De Ardferten.; Fin'avaren'; Lubricen.; Lauden.; Aroferden.

Archiepi'tus Tuam'sis hos habet Suffraganeos; Mageonen' d' mageo; De Cellaiaid; De Rosco'mon'; Clonferten'; De Achaid v'l achachen'; De Colam; De Celmu'duach; Duachen.; Elfinen.; Aladen.; Enachdunen.; Cluaamfercen.; Bleden." Then follows Sardinia.

The names of persons and places appear in this work as they were spelled in the originals.

The thanks of the author are offered to all who granted him, or aided him in procuring, access to records, and especially to His Eminence Cardinal Antonelli, Secretary of State to His Holiness; His Eminence Cardinal De Luca; His Eminence Cardinal Cullen, archbishop of Dublin; His Eminence Cardinal Franchi, Prefect of the Propaganda; His Eminence Cardinal Manning, archbishop of Westminster; the Most Reverend D<sup>r</sup> Moran, bishop of Ossory; Hon. and R<sup>t</sup> Rev. Monsignor Stonor; the Very Rev. Monsignor Kirby, Rector of the Irish College in Rome; Monsignor Cretoni, Archivist of the Propaganda; Monsignor Lasagni, Secretary of the Consistory; Monsignor Dominico Jacobini, Under-Secretary of Briefs; the Very Rev. the Guardian of S. Isidore; His Excellency Prince Barberini; and Signor A. Bertolotti, Archivist in the "Archivio di Stato Romano" in Rome.

## CONSECRATIONS OF BISHOPS.

The following extracts from the *Formatari* in the *Archivio di Stato Romano* were made after the first volume was printed, and consequently could not be inserted in the pages where they ought to have been placed.

**Durham.** See page 96.

1484. *May* 26. "Universis etc. Raphael etc. Salutem etc. Universitati etc. Quod Rev<sup>us</sup> in Christo Pater Dominus Petrus, episcopus Nanneten. etc. assistentibus sibi R. P. Dominis Phy. Arien. et Pe. Nazarien. episcopis, Romæ in ecclesia S<sup>ti</sup> Honophrii, die dat. præsentium, quæ fuit festum S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini Confessoris, episcopi Anglorum, R<sup>do</sup> Patri Domino Jo. (John Shirwood) electo Dunelmen. munus consecrationis episcopis impendi solitum impendit juxta formam etc. In quorum etc. Dat. etc. Romæ in Camera Apostolica die 26<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1484, anno 13<sup>o</sup>. B. de Spello."

**Dunkeld.** See page 129.

1484. *June 13.* “Universis etc. Raphael etc. Universitati etc. Quod Rev. P. D<sup>ns</sup> Alesius, Dei et Apostolica gratia episcopus Civitaten. in Romana Curia residens, ex commissione etc. de mandato etc. auctoritate etc. adhibitibus et assistentibus R<sup>dis</sup> in Christo Patribus Dominis Sancio Oleren. et Petro Nassarien. Episcopis, in dicta Curia etiam residentibus et gratiam ac communionem Apostolicæ Sedis habentibus, Rev<sup>do</sup> in Christi Patri Domino G. electo Dunkelden. in ecclesia S<sup>ti</sup> Jacobi Hispanorum (a church in the piazza Navona which is now out of repair and closed) de Urbe, munus consecrationis Dominis electis impendi solitum, die dat. præsentium litterarum, infra missarum solemniam impendit, dictumque electum consecravit in forma ecclesiæ constitut. etc. In quorum etc. Dat. etc. die Dominica 13<sup>o</sup> mensis Junii 1484, pontificatus D<sup>ni</sup> Sixti anno 13<sup>o</sup>.” This is marked in margin “portatum in computis Junii.”

**Sodor** in Scotland. See page 162.

1472. *September 27.* “Universis etc. Latinus etc. Salutem etc. R<sup>dns</sup> Pater D<sup>ns</sup> Jacobus, Dei gratia episcopus Sanctangeli de Lombardis, in Romana Curia residens, ex commissione nostra de mandato S<sup>mi</sup> etc. assistentibus sibi R. P. D<sup>nis</sup> Johanne Rossen. et Ceccantonio Casertan. episcopis, Angusio electo Sodore. munus consecrationis etc. impendit in ecclesia S. Bartholomei de Urbe etc. die Dominica 27<sup>o</sup> mensis Septembris 1472.”

**Armagh.** See page 217.

1524. *Ordination of Robert Waucop, archbishop of Armagh in 1543.*

“Universis etc. Franciscus etc. Universitati etc. Quod R. P. D. Vincentius, Episcopus Ottorien. (?) de

mandato etc. auctoritate etc. necnon etc. sup. etc. signat. sub dat. Romæ apud S. Petrum 17° Kal. Januarii anno primo, dilectum nobis in Christo Robertum Wawchopt, clericum S. Andreæ dioc., in artibus magistrum, perpetuum beneficialium portionarium incorporatum in Collegiata et seculari ecclesia de Curclowden, Glasguen. dioc., 12° mensis Januarii, ad quatuor minores et subdiaconatus, insuper die sequente videlicet 13° die mensis ad diaconatus, postremo vero die 14° ejusdem ad sacros et presbiteratus ordines infra missarum solempnia juxta ritum etc. promovit et ordinavit intra altaris ministerium, attent. etc. super defectu seu debilitate visus quod a nativitate patitur, opportuna dispensatione. In quorum etc. Dat. Romæ etc. anno etc. 1524, die vero 14° mensis Januarii, pontificatus D<sup>ni</sup> Clementis anno primo. B. de Alexandrio.”

**Down.** See page 261.

1447. *August 27.* “Ludovicus etc. Salutem etc. Rev<sup>du</sup>s Pater in Christo Dom<sup>s</sup> Episcopus Nonensis (Aenona) et in Curia residens, ex commissione nostra de mandato etc. Rev. Patri Domino Thomæ (Thomas Pollart) electo Dunen. munus consecrationis episcopis solitum impendi, in ecclesia S. Mariæ in populo, die dat. etc. 27° Augusti, 1447, impendit, assistentibus sibi Stephano Tricaricen. (?) et . . . Liburnen. (?) episcopis ” etc.

**Down and Connor.** See page 262.

1469. *September 10.* “Universis etc. R. P. D<sup>us</sup> Simon, etc. archiepiscopus Antibaren. (Antivari) assistentibus etc. R. P. D<sup>n</sup>is Cornelio, olim Clonferten. nunc autem in universali ecclesia Episcopo, et Nicholao Elphynen. etc. in ecclesia S. Mariæ sopra Minervam etc., R. P. D<sup>no</sup> Tadeo, electo Dunen. et Conneren. munus consecra-

tionis etc. impendit etc. Die 10<sup>o</sup> mensis Septembris anno Nativitatis etc. 1469."

1489. *March 12.* "Universis etc. R. P. D. Petrus Paulus episcopus S. Agathæ in Romana Curia residens etc. de mandato etc. in ecclesiæ S. Salvatoris de Militibus almæ Urbis etc. R<sup>do</sup> P. D<sup>no</sup> Tiberio, Dunen. et Conneren. invicem unit. eccles. electo, assistentibus sibi Rev. Patribus Dominis Josue Asculan. et Johanne Ampurien. episcopis, munus consecrationis episcopis impendi solitum etc. impendit etc. Dat. etc. die etc. 12<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1489."

**Ardagh.** See page 289.

1482. *June 11.* "Universis etc. R<sup>dns</sup> P. D<sup>nus</sup> Stephanus etc. archiepiscopus Antibaren. (Antivari) etc. in ecclesia S. Mariæ de popolo etc. assistentibus duobus aliis Episcopis etc. R. P. D. Guillermo (William O'Ferrall) episcopo Ardachaden munus consecrationis etc. impendit etc. Die etc. undecimo mensis Junii, 1482 etc."

**Dromore.** See page 298.

1434. *December 21.* "Universis præsentibus litteras inspecturis, Daniel, Dei gratia Episcopus Concordien. D<sup>ni</sup> N<sup>ri</sup> Papæ Thesaurarius ac Rev<sup>di</sup> in Christo Patris et Domini, Domini Francisti, miseratione divina tituli S<sup>ti</sup> Clementis Sacrosanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ presbiteri Cardinalis, D<sup>ni</sup> Papæ prælati Camerarii in Cameratus officio locumtenens, Salutem in Domino. Universitatæ vestræ notum facimus per præsentibus Rev<sup>dus</sup> in Christo Pater Dominus Andreas, eadem gratia Episcopus Megaren., de mandato nostro ex commissione speciali S<sup>mi</sup> in Christo Patris et Domini nostri Domini Eugenii divina providentia P.P. Quarti, super hoc vivæ vocis oraculo nobis fact. in ec-

clesia monasterii S<sup>ti</sup> Ambrosii Monalium Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Benedicti, infra missarum solemnia, Rev<sup>do</sup> in Christo Patri D<sup>no</sup> Thomæ Radcliff, in Theologia pro-magistro, electo Dromoren. provinciæ Armachanæ in Ybernia, assistentibus sibi Rev. Patre D<sup>no</sup> Johanne Libanen. et Luca Agen. episcopis, munus consecrationis aliis episcopis impendi solitum, die dat. præsentium impendit, juxta formam etc. In quorum etc. Dat. Florentiæ sub anno a Nativitate D<sup>ni</sup> MCCCCXXXIII. Ind. XII, die Martis quæ fuit festum S. Thomæ Apostoli, quæ fuit 21<sup>a</sup> mensis Decembris Pontificatus nostri D. N. Papæ præfati anno quarto. A. de Sarzana.”

If the Thomas Radcliff above named was not the same person as Thomas Scrope alias Bradley, mentioned by Ware, then there must have been three bishops in succession named Thomas.

1450. *February 1.* “Universis etc. Ludovicus etc. Salutem etc. Universitati etc. Quod Rev<sup>dnus</sup> in Christo Pater D<sup>nus</sup> Angelus, Episcopus Escolan. (Ascoli), de mandato nostro (Ludovici Locumtenentis Camerlengi) ex speciali commissione S. D. Nicholai P. P. V<sup>ti</sup>, in ecclesia S. Mariæ in Aquiro de Urbe, Rev<sup>do</sup> P. D<sup>no</sup> Thomæ, electo Dromoren. in Hibernia, munus consecrationis episcopalis impendi solitum, assistentibus sibi Rev<sup>do</sup> Patri D<sup>no</sup> Alexio, Clusin. (Chiusi), et Andrea Boianen. (Bojano) Dei gratia Episcopis impendit juxta formam etc. In quorum etc. Dat. Romæ etc. anno 1450. Indicione xij. Die Dominica prima mensis Februarii. Pontificatus etc. S.S. iij. G. de Vulterris.”

1483. *May 4.* “Universis etc. R. P. D. Pe. (Petrus) etc. episcopus Nissarien. adhibitis ex præsentibus dominis R. Anthecaden. et Jo. Lismoren. episcopis etc. in ca-

PELLA S. Margaritæ juxta S. Laurentium in Damaso de Urbe etc., R. P. D<sup>no</sup> Georgio Brana, episcopo Drummoren. etc. munus consecrationis etc. impendit. etc. Die quarto mensis Maii, 1483 etc.” Then follows the attestation of the minor and priest’s orders of the same George Bran: — “Aprilis anno XII (1483) in ecclesia sive capella juxta S. Laurentium in Damaso de Urbe, die XX<sup>o</sup> Aprilis etc. dictum Ven. virum D. Georgium Branam, Ord. Canon. Reg. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup> professorum ad quatuor minores et Subdiaconatus; die 23<sup>o</sup> ejusdem Aprilis ad Diaconatum; die dat. præsentium ad presbiteratum et promovit etc. In quorum etc. Dat. Romæ in Camera Apostolica apud S. Petrum 1483, die XXV Aprilis præfati etc. pontificatus S<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Sixti Quarti anno 12.<sup>o</sup> L. de Viterbio.”

#### Glendalough.

1481. *December 9.* “Universis etc. Rev. P. D<sup>nus</sup> B. (Benedictus), Dei gratia archiepiscopus Metilinen. (Mitelene in partibus) etc. assistantibus sibi Dominis Anteraden. et Asculano episcopis etc. in ecclesia S. Stephani in Cacco etc. R. P. D<sup>no</sup> Dionisio electo Glandelaten. munus consecrationis etc. impendit etc. die etc. 9<sup>o</sup> Decembris 1481.” This Denis may have been Denis White who surrendered the see in May, 1497.

## CANTERBURY.

## CANTUARIEN.

1397. **Roger Walden.** On the 8<sup>th</sup> of November, 1397, "Dominus Rogerius, archiepiscopus Cantuarien.", entered into recognizances with the Camera Apostolica for payment of the Tax on his promotion to Canterbury, "promisit Cameræ et Collegio etc. pro suo communi servitio, 10,000 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta". *Obligazioni Communi in Archivio di Stato.*

Walden was probably consecrated in 1397, as he is not styled "electus" in the book of "Obligazioni". Professor Stubbs gives the date of Consecration as Feb. 3. 1398, not naming any place of consecration and putting the name of his consecrator in Italics, to signify that "the date and circumstances have to be derived from indirect indications."

Walden, according to Stubbs' *Registrum Sacrum*, was translated to London in 1405.

1399. **Thomas Arundel**, (a second time). Records are wanting for his Provision. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Arundel died 1414, Feb. 19.

1414 *April 27*. **Henry Chicheley**. "Die quinto Kalend. Maii, 1414, translatus est Henricus, Episcopus Meneven., ad ecclesiam Cantuarien., vacantem per mortem Thomæ." *Consistorial Acts in Vatican*.

On the 9<sup>th</sup> of May, "septimo Idus Maii, 1414, concessum est Pallium archiepiscopō Cantuarien.". *Vatican*.

Chicheley died 1443, April 12.

1443. **John Stafford**. On the 25<sup>th</sup> of June, 1443, the procurator "Rev. in Christo Patris D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Staford, translati de ecclesia Bathonien. et Wellen. ad ecclesiam Cantuarien., promisit Cam<sup>æ</sup> et Coll<sup>o</sup> etc. florenos auri etc. 10,000 et quinque servitia consueta." The proxy instrument had been prepared by Robert Kent, "clerico Norwichen," and Notary Public. *Obligazioni Comuni*. 1440-1447.

Stafford died 1452, May 25.

1452. **John Kempe**, Cardinal, etc. On the 7<sup>th</sup> of August, 1452, the "Ven. vir D. Johannes Lasch etc., ut procurator R. P. D. Johannis, St<sup>æ</sup> Rom<sup>æ</sup> Ecclesiæ Presbyteri Cardinalis Archiepiscopi Cantuarien., (de cui procurationis mandato constat manu Johannis Prater, clerici Lincolnien. Notarii publici, sub dat. VIII mensis Junii, prox. præterit.) obtulit etc., Cam. et Coll. etc., 10,000 florenos auri etc. et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Cardinal Kempe died 1454, March 22.

1454. **Thomas Bouchier.** On the 26<sup>th</sup> of June, 1454, the procurator "Thomæ, translati de ecclesia Elien. ad ecclesiam Cantuarien., obtulit etc. Cam<sup>a</sup> et Coll<sup>o</sup> etc., 10,000 floren. auri de Camera etc. But the entry is crossed out and in margin is written, "Cassata de manibus D<sup>ni</sup> Perusii, Locotenentis, die 26 Julii, 1454." *Obligazioni.*

Bouchier died 1486. March 30.

1486. **John Merton.** Records are wanting for his Provision and payment of Tax.

Morton died 1500, September 15.

1501 *May* 26. **Henry Dean.** "Die 26 Maii, 1501, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Henricum, nuper episcopum Saresburien., a vinculo et præfessione, quibus Saresburien. ecclesiæ tenebatur, et illum ad Cantuarien. ecclesiam transtulit in Archiepiscopum et Pastorem." *Vatican.*

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1501, "D. Bernardus de Rucellariis, laicus Florentinus, etc., nomine R. P. D. Henrici, etc., ratione etc., translationis etc., factæ per Bullas sub dat. 7. Kal. Junii etc. obtulit etc. 10,000 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." He paid on 29<sup>th</sup> of May, 1501, 4,760 florenos auri etc. *Obligazioni.*

Dean died 1503, Feb. 15.

1504. **William Warham.** Records of Provision and Obligation are wanting.

Warham died 1532, Aug. 23.

1533 *February* 21. **Thomas Cranmer.** "Bononiæ, (Bologna) die Veneris 21 Februarii, 1533, ecclesiæ Cantuarien.,

ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ, provisum fuit de persona Thomæ Cranmer.," *Barberini*.

On the 9<sup>th</sup> of November, 1555, the question whether Cranmer should be deprived was discussed in the Consistory at Rome, and on the 4<sup>th</sup> of December following, sentence of deprivation was formally passed upon him. See *Consistorialia*.

The crimes of Cranmer, on account of which he was deposed, were crimes of heresy, in matter of faith. His accusers, or "denunciatores" were the King and Queen of England. It was found that he, "contrary to the rules and ecclesiastical dogmas of the Holy Fathers, and contrary to the Apostolic traditions of the Roman Church and of Sacred Councils and the hitherto accustomed rites of the Christian religion, had believed and taught things, especially concerning the Sacraments of the Body and Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ and of Holy Order, otherwise than the Holy mother, the Church, preaches and observes." Cranmer also denied the primacy and authority of the Holy See and the Pope, and held and published opinions already condemned in the cases of Wickliff and Luther. He not only believed and followed such false and heretical doctrines, but publicly defended them and advocated them by means of printed books. For these offences Cranmer was deprived, excommunicated and delivered over to the secular court. For the entire of this sentence of deposition, See *Consistorialia*.

1555 *December 11*. **Reginald Pole**. Cardinal etc. His Holiness, in the Consistory of December 11, 1555, deputed Cardinal Pole to be administrator of Canterbury, then vacant by deprivation of Cranmer by Apostolic autho-

rity. Pole is styled Legate de Latere for England for his life, and on same day was promoted from the dignity of Cardinal Deacon of S. Mariæ in Cosmedin to that of Cardinal Priest. For this Provision, Vide *Consistorialia*.

Pole was the principal agent in the restoration of the Catholic religion in England on Queen Mary's accession to the throne. On the 5<sup>th</sup> of August, 1553, he was sent as Legate and Nuncio to the Christian princes and especially to Queen Mary, to reconcile England to Rome. The bulls granting full Legatine powers to Cardinal Pole were issued on the 8<sup>th</sup> of March 1554. He received additional powers on 6<sup>th</sup> July, 1554, and in the year 1555, for rehabilitating bishops who had been intruded into English sees in time of schism, and for granting them dispensations for all irregularities contracted in schism. For nearly four years Pole continued in the office of Legate. But in 1557, he was removed from that office.

In the Consistory of June 14, 1557, the Pope mentioned the recall of Pole, and said that he had received letters from Queen Mary and from bishops informing him that "all England was moved by the recall of Pole's legation, which was necessary for the safety of England and its adjacent dominions. The Pope, wishing to provide against this imminent peril, and desirous to comply with the requests of Mary, was disposed to grant for some years longer a Legate to England, a realm not yet fully brought back, nor as yet well confirmed in the faith of the Holy Roman Church. But inasmuch as it would not be suitable to the authority of the Pontiff, and of the Sacred Consistory, to create anew as Legate a person, whom

he had, but a little before, deprived of his legation, with the intention of recalling him with other Cardinals for arduous affairs, he had determined that it would be the fairer and more approved course to create a new Cardinal in England, resident in that country, and to increase his dignity by making him Legate. In this way he would satisfy the Queen, the nation and the dignity of that place, and remove the appearance of variance between them. He then nominated Peter Pera (William Peto, bishop of Salisbury) a Franciscan Friar etc." The question was then put to the vote, and by unanimous consent of the cardinals, Peter Pera was judged worthy to be created Cardinal and Legate, and was promoted accordingly, with the same powers and faculties which had been granted to Cardinal Pole. See *Consistorialia*.

The new Legate, Peto, died before the completion of his appointment. See under Salisbury.

Pole, the last Catholic archbishop of Canterbury, died on the 19<sup>th</sup> of November, 1558.

## LONDON.

## LONDONIEN.

1407. **Richard Clifford.** On the 27<sup>th</sup> of June, 1407, Clifford undertook to pay, not only his own fees on promotion, but also certain arrears due to the Camera Apostolica by his predecessors. " Dominus Ricardus, Episcopus Londonien., promisit Camerae et Collegio pro suo com. servitio 3,000 floren. auri et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit pro D. Roberto (Robert Braybrook, his pre-

decessor) floren. 369 et 25 solidos et 4 denarios. Item pro D. Gulielmo (another predecessor, William Courtney) 2,050 floren. auri; et 5 minuta servitia ipsius, 189 floren. 33 solidos et 4 denarios. Item, recognovit pro residuo suorum quatuor min. servitorum, ratione Ecclesiæ Wigornien., quando eidem præsit, 352 floren. 42 sol. et 11 denarios. Item recognovit Collegio tantum, pro com. servitio ipsæ monetæ quando Ecclesiæ Wigornien. præsit, floren. 866, 33 sol. et 3 denar. et medium; pro minutis servitiis 97 floren. auri, 20 sol. et 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> denarios. 1407 July 9. Idem D. Ricardus solvit pro totali solutione suorum quatuor min. servit., 545 floren. auri, 26 sol. et 8 denarios. 1407 July 19. Item solvit pro totali solutione sui com. servit. 1,500 floren. Et pro parte partis com. servit. D. Gulielmi 300 floren. non facta divisione de min. servitiis dicti D. Gulielmi. 1408 June 27. Item, solvit pro parte partis com. servitii D<sup>ni</sup> Gulielmi 400 floren. auri, non facta divisione de min. servitiis dicti D. Gulielmi. Et pro parte partis quatuor minorum servitorum D<sup>ni</sup> Roberti, predecessoris sui, 100 floren." *Obligazioni*.

Clifford died 1421, August 20.

1421 November 17 John Kempe. "15 Kal Dec. 1421, trans. est Johannes Epis. Cicestren. ad ecclesiam Londonien., vac. per mortem." *Vatican*.

On April 20, 1424, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Londonien., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii," paid "454 floren. auri de Camera, et 27 solidos, et 3 denarios, monetæ Romanæ etc. per manus Aldegheri Francesti, mercatoris Florentini." *Quietanze*.

Kempe was translated to York in 1425.

1425 *July 20* **William Gray.** "13 Kal. Aug., 1425, prov. est ecc. Londonien., vac. ut supra, de persona Wilhelmi Gray, Decani ecc. Eboracen." *Vatican.*

On the 27<sup>th</sup> November, 1426, "Wilhelmus, Dei gratia Electus Londonien., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii," paid "1500 floren. auri de Camera," besides "500 floren. pro totali solutione suorum quatuor min. servitiorum." *Quietanze.*

Gray was translated by the Pope to Lincoln on 29 April 1431.

1431 *April 29.* **Robert Fitz Hugh.** "Secundo Kal. Mai, 1431, prov. est ecc. London., vac. per trans. ut supra; de persona Magistri Roberti Fitz Hugh." *Vatican.* On 24<sup>th</sup> May, 1431, "Robertus electus Londonien.," paid 1,400 flor. auri de Camera etc. *Quietanze.*

Fitz Hugh died 1436, January 15.

1436. **Robert Gilbert.** Records of Provision etc. defective. Gilbert died 1448, June 22.

1448. **Thomas Kempe.** On 26<sup>th</sup> August, 1448, "Ven. vir D. Wilhelmus Saunders, Archidiaconus Anglesæ in ecclesia Bangoren., procurator etc. D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ Kempe, electi Londonien., (prout de suæ procurationis mandato constat, manibus Publici Notarii, Johannis Webber, clerici Exonien. dioc.) obtulit 3,000 florens auri." *Obligazioni.*

Kempe died 1489, March 28.

1459 *August 21.* **Richard Hill.** "Die 21<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1489, Card<sup>l</sup>o Andegaven. ref<sup>to</sup>, S. D. N. providit de persona R. P. D. Nicolai (sic) Hylle, Londonien. ecc., vac. per obitum ultimi episcopi extra R. C. defuncti." *Vatican.*

On 24<sup>th</sup> August, 1489, "Ven. vir. D. Jacobus de Piscia, clericus Lucan. dioc., etc. nomine R. P. D. Richardi, electi Londonien., obtulit etc. (ratione provisionis etc. per Bullas Innocentii VIII, sub dat. 12 Kal. Sept. An.<sup>o</sup> quinto etc. factæ) florenos 3,000 etc." *Obligazioni*.

Hill died 1496, Feb. 20.

1496 August 3. **Thomas Savage.** "Tertio die Augusti, 1496, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit ecclesie Londonien. de persona (sic). Absolvit R. P. D. Thomam (Thomas Savage) Episcopum Roffen., a vinculo quo Roffen. ecclesie tenebatur; et illum ad Londonien. ecclesiam, vacantem per obitum bonae memoriae D<sup>ni</sup> Ricciardi (Richard Hill) illius ultimi Episcopi, transtulit." *Vatican*.

On 3<sup>rd</sup> September, 1496, "Ven. Vir D. Antonius Santinis, clericus Lucan., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Thomæ, Ep. Londonien. obtulit etc. (ratione translationis de ecc. Roffen. ad dictam ecc. Londonien. per bullas D. Alex. P. VI, sub dat. tertio Nonas Augusti, anno quarto, auctoritate Apostolica etc. factæ) florenos auri etc. 3,000, et quinque minuta servitia consueta." He paid (solvit) on 21 October, 1496, for com. servit. 1425 flor. and for 1 com. servitio 12 flor., and pro tribus min. servitiis, 1,500. *Obligazioni*.

Savage was translated to York in 1501.

1501 October 25 **William Warham.** "Die 25<sup>o</sup> Oct., 1501, ref.<sup>to</sup> Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit ecclesie Londonien. de persona R. P. D. Willelmi, vac. per translationem ultimi Episcopi ad ecc. Eboracen." *Vatican*.

On 27 Oct., 1501, "Paulus de Saulis etc. procurator etc. Willelmi, electi Londonien., obtulit etc. 3,000 floren.

auri etc. The Bulls were dated "14 Kalend. Novembris." *Obligazioni*.

Warham was translated to Canterbury in 1503.

1504 **William Barons**. Records of Provision etc. are wanting. Barons died 1505, October 10.

1506. **Richard Fitz James**. Records of Provision etc. wanting. He is named in the Provision of his successor. Fitz James died 1522, January 15.

1522. *September* 10. **Cuthbert Tunstall**. "Die 10<sup>o</sup> Sept., 1522, referente me (Julio de Medicis Card. Eboracen.) (sic) etc. Vice-Cancellario, providit ecc. Londonien., in regno Angliæ, vacanti per obitum Ricardi, olim Episcopi Londonien., extra Rom. Curiam defuncti, da persona D<sup>ni</sup> Cuthberti Tunstall, presbyteri Eboracen." *Barberini* and *Paris*. The Paris copy reads Tronscal for Tunstall. Tunstall was translated to Durham in 1530.

1530. *March*. 28. **John Stokesley**. "Die 28<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1530, ad relationem R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> de Campegio, ecclesiæ Londonien. in Anglia provisum fuit, ad supplicationem Regis, de persona Johannis Stoclei, absque retentione beneficiorum quæ ipse obtinebat." *Barberini*. On 16<sup>th</sup> May, 1530, "Franciscus de Piscia, etc. procurator etc. nomine Johannis Stoksley, electi Londonien. etc. obtulit 3,000 florenos auri de Camera" etc. The Bulls are quoted as of date "quinto Kalend. Aprilis anno septimo" Clementis VII. *Obligazioni*.

Stokesley died on 8<sup>th</sup> September, 1539, *Godwin*.

1554. **Edmund Bonner**. On the 4<sup>th</sup> April, 1540, in Henry VIII's

reign, Bonner had been consecrated for London, and the same day Heath was consecrated for Rochester. In 1549 Bonner was imprisoned for lukewarmness towards the Reformation, and remained in prison until released by Mary in August 1553. Ridley, the Edwardian bishop of London had, up to this time, continued in possession of the temporalities. But Bonner was now restored, and in 1554, or earlier, received from Cardinal Pole absolution from all censures incurred in schism. His absolution, confirmation and dispensation, granted by the Cardinal, bear the same date as those granted to Heath, along with whom, as before stated, he had been consecrated in 1540. It is singular that no mention of London or Bonner is made in the Consistorial Acts of 6 July, 1554, and June 21, 1555, although Heath is mentioned in the latter Act. Ridley, the Edwardian bishop, consecrated after the Edwardian protestant rite, was not recognized either as Catholic bishop, or as bishop of London, and no notice was taken of him by the Papal records.

Bonner, the last Catholic bishop of London, was thrown again into prison and deprived, on the accession of Elizabeth, and in prison he died, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of September, 1569.

## WINCHESTER.

## WINTONIEN.

1447. **William Wainfleet.** On 15<sup>th</sup> May, 1447, "Ven. vir Dominus Wilhelmus Radcliff, Utriusque juris Doctor, et Antonius de Caxa, mercator Florentinus, legitimi procura-

tores R. P. D. Wyllelmi Waynflets, electi Wintonien. etc., obtulerunt etc. 12,000 flor." The proxy instrument drawn "manibus Johannis Loyd, clerici Norwichen.", was dated March 9. 1447. *Obligazioni*.

Wainfleet died 1486, Aug. 11.

1487. **Peter Courtenay.** The records for this Provision are wanting. He is named in the Provision for his successor. Courtenay died 1492, Sept. 22.

1493. *March* 13. **Thomas Langton.** "Die 13<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1493, S. D. N. transtulit D. Thomam de ecc. Saresburien. ad ecc. Wintonien., in Anglia, sub archiep. Cantuarien., vac. extra Curiam per obitum D. Petri Curnæ. Redditus 3,000 flor. Taxa 2,000." *Vatican* and *Barberini*.

Langton died 1501, January 27.

1501. *August* 20. **Richard Fox.** "Die 20<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1501, referente etc. Card. Senen., S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Ricardum, nuper Episcopum Dunelmen., a vinculo et præfectione, quibus Dunelmen. ecclesiæ tenebatur, et ipsum D. Ricardum ad ecc. Wintonien., transtulit, præficiendo in Episcopum et Pastorem." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated 13 Kal. Sept. On 24<sup>th</sup> August 1501, "Johannes Regina" as procurator, obligavit etc. for 12,000 flor. And on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of August 1501, he had paid "5,600 flor. auri de camera." *Obligazioni*.

Fox died 1528 Sept. 14.

1529. *February* 8. **Thomas Wolsey, Cardinal** etc. "Die 8 Feb. 1529, referente R<sup>mo</sup> de Cesis, fuit data in administrationem ecclesia Wintoniensis R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Card<sup>li</sup> Eboracen., quæ vacavit per obitum Richardi, ejus ultimi Epis-

copi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, et fuit decretum vacare ecclesiam Dunelmensem, quam idem R<sup>mus</sup> obtinet in administrationem, et id ad requisitionem Regis Angliæ, cum retentione omnium et singulorum præter dictam ecclesiam." *Barberini* and *Vatican*.

Five days before this Provision, it was arranged in Consistory that Cardinal Wolsey, on obtaining this see, should contribute 8,000 ducats towards repairing the forts of Cività Vecchia and Ostia. See *Consistorialia*.

Cardinal Wolsey died 1530, November 29.

1531. *October 20. Stephen Gardiner.* "Die 20<sup>o</sup> Octobris, 1531, Papa referente, ad ejusdem Regis (Henry VIII) supplicationem, ecclesiæ Wintonien. provisum fuit de persona Stephani, clerici Norwichen." *Barberini*.

On 30<sup>th</sup> October, 1531, "D<sup>nus</sup> Franciscus de Piscia, Scriptor Apostolicus, nomine D. Eduardi Lee, Electi Eboracen., et Stephani Gardiner, Electi Wintonien., pro eorum com. servitiis dictarum ecclesiarum (ratione provisionum auctoritate Apostolica factarum etc. per Bullas sub dat. Romæ 13. Kal. Nov. An.<sup>o</sup> 8<sup>o</sup> etc. obtulerunt etc. florenos auri etc. pro Eboracen, 10,000, et pro Wintonien. 12,000 etc." *Obligazioni*.

Gardiner, whose consecration for Winchester took place before the schism under Henry VIII, was, on the 30<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1548, sent to the Tower by Edward VI, because he refused to preach the protestant doctrines; and on February 14, 1550, he was deprived of the temporalities. Queen Mary, on her public entry into London, on 3<sup>rd</sup> of August, 1553, saw Gardiner and other imprisoned bishops as she passed to her apartments in the Tower of London. She ordered them to be released. Gardiner received from Pole absolution

from censures incurred during schism, and resumed his see. Winchester is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of July 1554 and June, 1555.

Gardiner died 1555, November 12.

1556. *July 6. John White.* “Die 6 Julii, 1556, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Morono, absolvit R. P. D. Joannem (John White) Episcopum Lincolnien., a vinculo quo ecclesiæ Lincolnien., cui tunc præerat, tenebatur, et eum ad ecclesiam Wintonien., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Stephani, olim Episcopi Wintonien., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacantem, transtulit; ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc. committendo. Reservata pensione annua 1,000<sup>li</sup> ster. Monetæ illarum partium, super mensæ episcopalis Wintonien. fructibus etc., etiamsi super illis etc. dummodo illorum tertiam partem non excedant, R. D. meo Domino Reginaldo, tituli S. Mariæ in Cosmedin, presbytero Card. Polo nuncupato, quæ transeat ad successores, et cum retentione omnium pro eodem Cardinale, et cum derogatione constitutionis de non expediendis literis reservationis alicujus pensionis, nisi de consensu etc. ac Lateranen. Concilii et aliis derogationibus et clausulis necessariis. etc. Absolvens etc. Taxa, floren. 12,000.” *Barberini.*

This Provision takes no notice of John Poynet, the Edwardian bishop, who had been ordained, in 1550, after the New Ordination Service, and was intruded into this see in 1551. So completely was Poynet ignored, that no formal deprivation of him is recorded in the Papal archives. He died on the 11<sup>th</sup> of August 1556, and was therefore alive when this Provision was made.

White, the last Catholic bishop of Winchester, was deprived of the temporalities by Queen Elizabeth on

the 18<sup>th</sup> July, 1559, and he died six months afterwards, namely on the 12<sup>th</sup> of January 1560.

ELY.

ELIEN.

1426 *February 27. Philip Morgan.* "Tertio Kal. Martii, 1426, translatus est D. Philippus, Episcopus Wigornien., ad ecclesiam Elyen., vacantem per mortem." *Vatican.*

On 31 March, 1426, "R. P. D. Philippus, Dei gratia Episcopus Elien., etc. pro parte sui communis servitii etc. per manus Leonardi de Albertis et Aldegheri Francisti, mercatorum Florentin. etc. obtulerunt etc. florenos auri de Camera 2,000, usque ad 21 Martii, ac deinde pro integra et finali solutione 1,750 florenos etc. Necnon pro totali solutione unius min. servitii 312 florenos etc. et 25 solidos. On 25 June 1426, "Solvit pro totali solutione trium min. servit. etc. 937 florenos auri etc. et 25 solidos." *Obligazioni.*

Morgan died 1435, October 25.

1438. *Philip of Luxemburg.* Records of Provision etc. defective.

He died 1443 September 18.

1444. *Thomas Bouchier.* On January 3, 1444, the Procurator "R. P. D. Thomæ, Episcopi Wygornien., translati ad ecclesiam Elien., obtulit etc. 7,500 florenos auri de Camera etc." The Proxy instrument had been prepared by Robert Treyt or Trent, a clergyman of Canterbury and Notary Public. *Obligazioni.*

On the 11<sup>th</sup> of January, 1444, "Thomas, Dei gratia

Episcopus Elien., paid 3,750 flor. auri etc. pro com. servitio; 250 flor. pro uno min. serv., and 750 flor. pro tribus min. servitiis. *Quietanze*.

Bouchier was translated to Canterbury in 1454.

1454. **William Gray**. On the 27<sup>th</sup> of June, 1454, the procurator "R. P. D. Guglielmi Gray, electi Elien., etc. obtulit etc. florenos auri etc. 7,500." *Obligazioni*.

Gray died 1478 August 4.

1479. **John Morton**. In 1479, the day of the month not being stated, "R. P. D. Johannes Morton, electus Episcopus Elien.," paid "pro com. servitio 3,750 flor. auri etc.; pro uno min. serv. 377 flor. 42 sol. 5 denar.," and "pro tribus min. serv. 803 flor. 28 sol. et 6 denar." *Quietanze*.  
Morton was translated to Canterbury in 1486.

1486. **John Alcock**. Records of Provision etc. defective.  
Alcock died 1500, October 1.

1501. May 26. **Richard Redman**. "Die 26 Maii, 1501, referente Card. Senen.; S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Ricardum, nuper Ep. Exonien., a vinculo et præfectione quibus Exonien. ecc. tenebatur, et ipsum ad Elien. ecc. transtulit in Episcopum et Pastorem." *Vatican*. The Bulls are dated 7<sup>o</sup> Kal. Junii. Taxa 7,500. The bishop paid on 28<sup>th</sup> of May, 1501, through his Procurator, "3,560 florenos auri etc. et 40 solidos." He was styled Ricardus electus. *Obligazioni*.

Redman died 1505, August 24.

1506. **James Stanley**. Records of Provision etc. defective.  
Stanley died 1515 March 22.

1515. **Nicholas West**. On 31<sup>th</sup> July, 1515, "Andreas Gentilis, procurator etc. nomine R. P. D. Nicolai, electi Elien.,

etc. obtulit etc. 7,500 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

West died 1533 April 28.

1554. Thomas Thirlby. On the 19<sup>th</sup> of August, 1554, Cardinal Pole gave a dispensation to Thomas Thirlby, called Bishop of Norwich. As this document, the Latin of which is printed by Canon Estcourt, in his work on Anglican Orders, Appendix XV, is the pattern of other similar dispensations, a translation into English is here given: —

“Reginald, by divine mercy called Cardinal Pole, Cardinal Deacon of the Holy Roman Church, of the title of S. Maria in Cosmedin. and Legate de Latere of our Supreme Lord the Pope, and the Apostolic See, to the Most Serene King Philip and Mary Most Serene Queen of England and the whole realm of England, to our Reverend and beloved in Christ, Thomas Thirlby, called Bishop of Norwich, everlasting health in the Lord. On your part, through our beloved in Christ, George Lily, an Englishman, your proctor specially deputed for this purpose, as was certified to us by your mandate of procuration, it was lately laid before us that although you fell into schism and into other matters below mentioned, induced perhaps more by infirmities of disposition than by any other cause, yet whereas you now acknowledge and confess the errors you committed, and at present are sorry for them with all your heart, and earnestly desire that we, out of Apostolical benignity, should deign to absolve you from them and receive you into the unity of the Church, and whereas you, supplicating with all humility, implore

and demand it: considering that the Holy Mother, the Church, is never wont to close her bosom of pity and mercy against those who would return, and hoping that you will, day by day, become better affected towards the Apostolic See and the Holy Roman Church, we therefore through the same George Lily, who previously in your name condemned the schism and other matters below mentioned, and promised that you would never return to them, but would be ever obedient to our Supreme Lord the Pope and the Holy Roman Church, absolve you, by Apostolic authority conceded to us, and which we exercise by tenor of these presents, from all manner of sentences of excommunication, suspension and interdict, and other ecclesiastical censures and penalties, even though for many years you may have been sustaining them and may have grown vile therein, even on account of the undue detention of the church of Norwich, and the reception and enjoyment of its fruits, rents and profits, and the receiving of Orders and the gift of consecration from heretical or schismatical bishops, and in other respects unduly, and the taking of an oath against the Roman Papacy, and from censures incurred from any other occasion or cause whatsoever, also from whatever excesses and offences, however grave and enormous, even though reserved to the Apostolic See, and even although contained in the bulls accustomed to be read on the day of Cœna Domini, from all these we absolve you in utroque foro, and we receive you benignly into the grace of the Apostolic See and the bosom of the Roman Church, and favorably join you to that of others faithful to Christ living under obedience to our Supreme Lord the Pope. Likewise we dispense with

you concerning irregularity of any kind, contracted on the occasion of the aforesaid, or otherwise howsoever, and we grant that, notwithstanding that and the other things aforesaid, you may use all and singular the orders received by you even unduly, as has been said, and may minister in them even in the ministry of the altar, and may be set over and preside over, as bishop or archbishop, any Cathedral or Metropolitan church, and may rule and govern it in spirituals and temporals, and may freely and lawfully use the gift of consecration by you so received, as aforesaid, and we restore, replace, and in a plenary manner re-constitute you to the pristine state and the same in which you were before the premisses, and we abolish every mark or note of disability or infamy incurred by you in any wise whatever, and we graciously give and remit to you all the fruits, rents and profits, unduly received by you from the said church of Norwich. Notwithstanding the premisses, also the rule published *De Insordescentibus*, and all and any other Apostolical Constitutions and enactments to the contrary whatsoever. We desire, however, that errors and excesses of this kind you should be bound sacramentally to confess to some Catholic Confessor to be selected by yourself, and to fulfil in every way the penances by him to be enjoined for the aforesaid. Given in the Monastery at Dilighem, near Brussels, in the diocese of Cambray, in the year of the Nativity, 1554, 14 Calen. Septembris, in the first year of the Pontificate of our Supreme Father in Christ, our Lord by divine providence Pope Julius III."

Thirlby was now appointed, not to Norwich, but to Ely, and this appointment was confirmed by the Pope in the Consistory of June 21, 1555. See *Consistorialia*.

In this Consistorial Act, Ely is reckoned among the churches "pro tempore vacantes," no notice being taken of Thomas Goodrich, who had been appointed to the temporalities by Henry VIII in 1534, during schism, and who died on the 10<sup>th</sup> of May 1554. It is mentioned also that Thirlby had been "de facto" bishop of Westminster under Henry, and of Norwich under Edward VI, and had been absolved from censures for his excesses etc. and had surrendered, "dimiserat" Norwich.

It is to be noted that in the Writ of Restitution of Temporalities, issued on 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1554, in favour of Thirlby, Ely is termed vacant "per mortem naturalem Thomæ Goodrike, ultimi incumbentis ibidem," and Thirlby is styled "nuper Episcopus Norwichensis." But the temporalities were alone concerned in these civil documents or acts, and there is no doubt Goodrich in Ely, and Thirlby in Norwich, enjoyed the temporalities of those sees respectively, under civil, not spiritual, authority.

Thirlby, the last Catholic bishop of Ely, was deprived of his temporalities in November, 1559, by Elizabeth, and was imprisoned in the Tower of London. He was subsequently committed to the custody of Parker, the protestant archbishop of Canterbury, and he died in confinement at Lambeth on the 26<sup>th</sup> of August, 1570.

LINCOLN.

LINCOLNIEN.

1419 November 20. Richard Fleming. "Die 20<sup>o</sup> Nov. 1419, provisum est ecclesiæ Lincolnien; vacanti per renun-

ciationem, de persona M. Riccardi Flemingi, Magistri in Theologia, et assignavit pensionem 300 marcarum super ecclesia Lincolnien. dicto quondam Episcopo renuncianti." *Vatican*. Philip Repingdon, to whom this pension was assigned, had resigned Lincoln on 10<sup>th</sup> October, 1419.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> March 1420, "R. P. D. Richardus, Dei gratia electus Lincolnien., etc. pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, solvit etc. 125 florenos auri de Camera." On the 28<sup>th</sup> September, 1420, "Richardus, eadem gratia, Episcopus Lincolnien., pro integra et totali solutione sui com. servitii etc. solvit 2,500 florenos auri etc. per manus Aldigheri Francesti et sociorum." *Quietanze*.

Fleming was translated to York in 1424.

1424 *February* 14. **John Haford**. "Die 16 Kalend. Martii, 1424, translatus est Johannes, episcopus Wigornien., ad ecclesiam Lincolnien. vac. ut supra." *Vatican*.

1425 *July* 20. **Richard Fleming**. "13 Kal. Aug. 1425. Trans. est Richardus, Episcopus Eboracen, ad ecc. Lincolnien., de qua nuper translatus erat, cassatis omnibus aliis provisionibus pro hinc perdependent. factis." *Vatican*.

Fleming died 1431, January 25.

1431 *April* 29. **William Gray**. "Secundo Kal. Mai, 1431. D. N. absolvit D. Gulielmum, Episcopum London., a vinculo quo ecc. London. tenebatur, et ipsum transtulit ad ecclesiam Lincolnien. vac. per obitum D. Richardi ipsius ultimi Episcopi." *Vatican*. On 9<sup>th</sup> September, 1431, Wilhelmus Episcopus Lincolnien., paid "900 flor. auri et quinque min. servitia." *Quietanze*.

Gray died in February, 1436.

1436. **William Alnwick.** Records of his Provision are wanting.

Alnwick died 1449, Dec. 5.

1450. **Marmaduke Lumley.** On the 7<sup>th</sup> February, 1450, "Ven. vir Stephanus Cloos, Rector par. ecc. de Banhan, Norwichen dioc., ut principalis etc. R. P. D. Marmaduci, trans. de ecc. Karliolen. ad ecc. Lincolnien., obtulit 5,000 florenos, auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta."

*Obligazioni.*

Lumley died in 1450.

1450. **William Gray.** He must have been appointed when in Rome in 1450, for on 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1451, "R. P. D. Wilhelmus Gray, electus Lincolnien., personaliter obtulit etc. 5,000, florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.* This William Gray does not appear in the list of bishops of Lincoln, given by Professor Stubbs.

In 1454 Gray became bishop of Ely.

1452. **John Chadworth.** On the 15<sup>th</sup> May, 1452, the Ven<sup>ble</sup> Stephen Clos, (Close) archdeacon of Carlisle, proctor "R. P. D. Johannis, Dei gratia electi Lincolnien. in Anglia, obtulit etc. 5,000 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.*

Chadworth died 1471 Nov. 23.

1472. **Thomas Rotherham.** By a book of Receipts it appears that on 15 January, 1472, "R. P. D. Thomas, Episcopus Lincolnien.," paid as part of tax on promotion, 2,678 florenos auri de Camera, 28 solidos et 6 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Rotherham was translated to York in 1480.

1480. **John Russel.** On 2<sup>nd</sup> August, 1480, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Lincolnien., pro com. servitio etc. solvit etc. 2500 florenos auri de Camera. Item pro uno min. servitio, 178 floren. et 28 solidos et 4 denarios. Item pro tribus min. servitiis, 535 florenos auri etc. 35 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Russell died 1494, Dec. 30.

1495 *November 6.* **William Smith.** "Die 6 Nov., 1495, Card. Senen. referente etc. S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Gulielmum, nuper Conventren. et Lichfelden. Episcopum, a vinculo etc. eumque ad Lincolnien. per obitum D. Johannis, illius ult. Episcopi, vacantem, transtulit et promovit." *Vatican.*

On 23 Nov., 1495, "Ven. vir D. Silvester de Giglis, clericus Lucan., nomine R. P. D. Gulielmi, Episcopi Lincolnien., obtulit etc. ratione translationis etc. ab ecclesiis Conv. et Lich. ad ecclesiam Lincolnien., etc. per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri, sub dat. octavo Idus Novembris anno quarto, auctoritate Apostolica factæ, florenos auri de Camera 5,000 etc. et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

Smith died 1514 Jan. 2.

1514. **Thomas Wolsey.** On 9<sup>th</sup> February, 1514, "Simon de Ricasolis, procurator etc. nomine Thomæ, electi Episcopi Lincolnien. etc. obtulit etc. 5,000 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

Wolsey was translated to York in the year 1514.

1514. **William Atwater.** Records are wanting for his Provision etc. He appears in the Provision of his Successor. He was consecrated in November, 1514.

Atwater died 1521. February 4.

1521 *March*. 26. **John Longland**. “ Die 26 Martii, 1521, ref<sup>to</sup> Card. S. S. Quatuor, providit ecclesiæ Lincolnien. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum Gulielmi, Episcopi, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Longloni, Decani ecclesiæ Saresburien., in Theologia Magistri. Redditus, floren. 8,000. Taxa, floren. 5,000.” *Barberini* and *Paris*.

Longland died 1547, May 7.

1554. **John White**. In March 1554, the Rev John White, then a Presbyter, received absolution, confirmation and dispensation from Cardinal Pole. See under Hereford. He was consecrated to Lincoln on the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1554, and the Pope confirmed his appointment in the Consistory of July 6, 1554. In the Consistorial Act the see of Lincoln was described as vacant, “ pro tempore vacans,” and the Edwardian Bishop, John Taylor, was ignored. See under *Consistorialia*.

Doubts concerning the episcopal character of Taylor and other Edwardian bishops were plainly expressed at this time in official documents. These doubts were based on the fact that such pretended bishoprics were simply given by Letters Patent of the Crown and with a clause limiting the bishoprics to the good behaviour of the incumbents for the time being. The Commission, issued on 15<sup>th</sup> March, 1554, by Queen Mary, for trial and deprivation of three Edwardian bishops is thus worded: — “ Mary etc. to the Right Rev. etc. the bishops of Winchester (Gardiner), Durham (Tunstall), London (Bonner), St Asaph (Wharton), Chichester (Day), and Llandaff (Kitchen), etc. Greeting: Where (Whereas) John Taylor, Doctor of Divinity, naming himself bishop of Lincoln, John Hoper, naming himself bishop of Wor-

cester and Gloucester, and John Harley, bishop of Hereford, having their several pretended bishoprics given to them by the Letters Patent of our late dearest brother King Edward VI, to have and to hold the same during their good behaviours, with this express clause *quamdiu se bene gesserint*, have since, as hath been credibly brought to our knowledge, both by preaching, teaching, and setting forth of erroneons doctrine, and also by inordinate life and conversation, contrary both to the laws of Almighty God and use of the universal Christian Church, declared themselves very unworthy of that vocation and dignity in the Church: We therefore have appointed you to be our Commissioners in this behalf, giving unto you, four, three, or two of you, full power and authority to call before you, if you shall think so good, the said John Taylor, John Hoper and John Harley etc. and thereupon, either by order of Ecclesiastical Laws or of the Laws of our Realm, or of both, proceed to the declaring of the said bishoprics to be void, as they be already indeed void, to the intent some such other meet personages may be elected thereunto." *Rymer*.

White was translated to Winchester in 1557.

1557 *March*. 24. **Thomas Watson**. "Die 24<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1557, Card. Morono ref<sup>te</sup>, providit ecclesiæ Lincolniæ, per translationem Johannis ad Wintonien., vacanti, de persona Venerabilis et circumspecti viri Thomæ Watsoni, presbyteri Lincolniæ. vel alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Magistri in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. et cum retentione compatibilium etc.

Fructus.... Taxa flor. 5000. Et fuit facta gratia pro quarta parte." *Barberini*.

Watson, on the accession of Elizabeth, refused to take the oath of supremacy or to promote the new doctrines. He was deprived of the temporalities on 25<sup>th</sup> June, 1559, and was at first imprisoned in the Tower of London. He was afterwards removed from the Tower, and committed to the custody of the protestant bishop of Ely, and subsequently to the custody of the protestant bishop of Rochester. Finally, for fear he might do harm to the protestant cause in case of a change, *rerum tandem novarum metu*, as Godwin relates, he was confined in Wisbeach castle, where he died in 1584. His imprisonment, accordingly, lasted for a quarter of a century. He was buried in the parish church of Wisbeach on 27<sup>th</sup> September, 1584.

LICHFIELD AND COVENTRY.

LICHFELDEN. ET CONVENTREN.

1415 *February 1.* **John Catterick.** "Kalend. Februarii, 1415, translatus est Johannes, Episcopus Meneven., situata in Wallia in Anglia, ad ecclesiam Lichfelden, vacantem per mortem." *Vatican.*

Catterick was translated by provision to Exeter in 1419. Nov. 20. *Vatican.*

1419 *November 20.* **Frater Albanus, alias William Heyworth.** "Die 20 Nov., 1419, prov. est ecc. Lichfelden., vac. ut supra, de persona Fratris Albani." *Vatican.*

He died 1447 March. 13.

1447. **William Booth.** On 5<sup>th</sup> of May, 1447, "Rev. Pater Guilielmus Gray, Apostolicæ Sedis Prothonotarius, ac D<sup>ni</sup> Regis Angliæ in Romana Curia procurator, et Ven. vir D. Wilhelmus Radclyf, Doctor utriusque Juris, procuratores legitimi R. P. D. Wilhelmi Bothe, electi Episcopi Conventren., et Lichfelden., ecc. insimul unitarum in Anglia, obtulerunt 3,500 florenos auri de Camera" etc. The proxy instrument, dated 2<sup>nd</sup> April, 1447, was drawn by John Wyltbry, a clergyman of Exeter. *Obligazioni.*

Booth was translated to York in 1452.

1452. **Nicholas Close.** On 1<sup>st</sup> September, 1452, "Ven. vir D. Stefanus Clos, ut principalis, etc. procurator R. P. D. Nicolai Clos, translati de ecclesia Karleolen. ad unitas ecclesias Lichfelden. et Conventren., obtulit etc. 3,500 flor. auri" etc. *Obligazioni.*

Nicholas Close died in 1450.

1453. **Reginald Boulers.** On 10<sup>th</sup> Feb., 1453, "Ven. vir. D. Henricus Sharp, Cubicularius etc, procurator R. P. D. Reginaldi, Dei gratia Episcopi, trans. de Hereforden ad ecclesias unitas Lichfelden. et Conventren. etc, obtulit flor. auri etc. 2,500". The proxy instrument, drawn by Robert Kent, of Canterbury diocese, bears date 7 December, 1452. *Obligazioni.*

Boulers died in 1459.

1459. **John Hales.** Records for this Provision are wanting. He is mentioned in the Provision of his Successor.

Hales died 1490 Dec. 30.

1492 *October 1.* **William Smith.** "Die primo Octobris, 1492, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit in titulum D.

Gulielmi Smith de ecclesiis Conventren. et Lichfelden. unitis in Anglia, sub archiepiscopatu Cantuarien., vacantibus extra Curiam per obitum D. Johannis, illarum ultimi Episcopi. Redditus.... floren. Taxa 3,500 floren." *Barberini* and *Vatican*. The Bulls bear the same date as the Provision. *Obligazioni*.

Smith was translated to Lincoln in 1495.

1496. **John Arundel**. "Tertio die Augusti, 1496, ref<sup>to</sup> Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona R. P. D. Jo. Barndel (sic), Decani Exonien., et Regii Capellani, ecclesiis Conventren. et Lichfeldem invicem unitis, per trans. R. P. D. Gulielmi ad ecclesiam Lincolnien. factam, vacantibus." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated Romæ 3 Nonas Augusti anno quarto Alex. VI. On 3<sup>rd</sup> of September, 1496," "Antonius Santinus etc. nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi Conventren. etc. obtulit, etc. florenos auri de Camera 3,500 et quinque min. servitia consueta" etc. And on 21<sup>st</sup> October, same year, he paid 950 floren. for com. servitio; twelve for. 1. min. servitio, and 1,000 "pro tribus min. servitiis." *Obligazioni*.

Arundel was translated to Exeter in 1502.

1503 *May* 5. **Geofiry Blyth**. "Die 5 Maii, 1503, referente Senen., etc. S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Gaufredi, Decani Eboracen., ecclesiis Lichfelden. et Conventren. unitis, per translationem R. P. D. Johannis ad ecc. Exonien. dudum factam, vacantibus." *Vatican*.

Blyth died in 1553.

1554 *November* 18. **Ralph Bayn**. He was consecrated for this see by the bishops of London, Norwich and Bath. The license for his consecration was dated 6<sup>th</sup> of November 1554. His appointment and consecration

under Cardinal Pole's authority as Legate, were confirmed and acknowledged by the Pope in the Consistory of June 21, 1555. In the Consistorial Act passed on that day, Bayn was said to succeed to Lichfield, vacant "quovismodo pro tempore", and "certo tunc forsan expresso modo vacantibus", no notice being taken either of Rowland Lee, whom Henry VIII appointed in 1533, without Bulls from the Pope, or of Richard Sampson, the Edwardian bishop of this see.

Ralph Bayne, the last Catholic bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, was deprived of the temporalities by Elizabeth in June, 1559. He died soon afterwards, at Islington, on 18<sup>th</sup> November, 1559, and was buried in the church of S<sup>t</sup> Dunstan, London.

## SALISBURY.

## SARESURIEN.

1418 *July 15.* **John Chandler.** "Id. Julii, 1418, provisum est Ecclesiæ Saresburien. etiam per confirmationem quatenus opus est, vacanti per mortem, de persona Johannis Chandler, electi." *Vatican.* On 31<sup>st</sup> June, 1419, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Sarisburien., pro parte partis sui com. servitii," paid "1,000 florenos auri de Camera," at Florence, "per manus Ven. viri Johannis Fiton, Canonici Saresburien., procuratoris sui." And on same day, he paid "550 flor., per manus Johannis de Medicis et Sociorum, mercatorum Florentin." And on 10 May, 1420, at Florence, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Saresburien., pro parte partis sui com. servitii," paid 400 flor., "per manus circumspecti viri,

Philippi de Alleis, mercatoris Florentini." *Obligazioni*.  
Chandler died 1426 July, 16.

1427 *July* 10. Robert Neville. "Sexto Id. Julii, 1427, prov. est ecc. Saresburien., vac. per mortem, de persona Roberti Neville, Magistri Artium; et dispensatum secum super defectu aetatis, in 23<sup>o</sup> anno constituto, favore fidei etc. in primo Consistorio prius hanc promotionem." *Vatican*.

Neville was translated to Durham in 1438.

1438. William Aiscough. Records of Provision defective.  
Aiscough died 1450 June 29.

1450, Richard Beauchamp. On the 19<sup>th</sup> August, 1450, "R. P. D. Gulielmus Fray, Apostolicæ Sedis Prothonotarius, procurator R. P. D. Richardi, translati de ecclesia Hereforden. ad ecclesiam Saresburien., obtulit etc. 4,500 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Beauchamp died 1481.

1482. Licnel Woodville. On the 18<sup>th</sup> of January, 1482, "R. P. D. Lionellus, electus Saresburien.," paid "pro parte com servitii, 2,250 florenos auri de Camera, et pro uno min. servitio, 160 flor., 35 solidos et 8 denarios; et pro tribus min. servitiis, 482 florenos, et 7 solidos." *Quietanze*.

Woodville died 1484.

1485. Thomas Langton. Records of Provision etc. defective.  
Langton was translated to Winchester in 1493, by a Provision given under that diocese. The following Provision erroneously makes the see vacant by death.

1493 *November 13. John Blyth.* “ Die 13 Nov., 1493, Card. Valentino ref<sup>te</sup>, S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, Saresburien. ecclesiae vacanti per obitum bonae memoriae D<sup>ni</sup> . . . (sic) illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti.” *Vatican.*

On the 27<sup>th</sup> November, 1493, “ Dominus Sylvester de Giliis, clericus Lucan., ut principalis et privata persona, ac vice ac nomine R<sup>mi</sup> in Christo Patris Domini Johannis, electi Saresburien., obtulit etc. ratione provisionis etc. dat. Corneti, apud Sanctum Petrum, Idibus Novembris An<sup>o</sup> secundo etc. florenos auri de Camera 4,500, et quinque min. servitia consueta.” etc. *Obligazioni.*

Blyth died 1499. Aug. 23.

1500 *January 8. Henry Dean.* “ Die 8 Januarii, 1500, S. D. N., ad relationem R. D. Card<sup>lis</sup> Senen., absolvit R. P. D. Henricum, Episcopum Bangoren., a vinculo et praefectione quibus ipsi Bangoren. ecc. tenebatur et ipsum ad ecclesiam Saresburien., vacantem per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, transtulit et promovit.” *Vatican.*

On the 15<sup>th</sup> January 1500, “ D. Johannis Regina, clericus Savonen., vice et nomine R. P. D. Henrici, Episcopi Saresburien., obtulit etc. (ratione translationis etc. de ecc. Bangoren. ad ecc. Saresburien., per Bullas Alex. VI sub dat. Romae 6. Id. Januarii An<sup>o</sup> octavo etc. factae) florenos etc. 4,500.” On same day he paid 2,137 florins. *Obligazioni.*

Dean was promoted to Canterbury in 1501.

1502 *January 10. Edmund Audley.* “ Die 10 Januarii, 1502, Card. Senen. ref<sup>te</sup>, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Edmundum, nuper Episcopum Hereforden., a vinculo etc. ipsum-

que ad ecc. Saresburien., vac. per trans. D<sup>ni</sup> Henrici, illius ultimi Episcopi, ad Cantuarien., ecclesiam dudum factam." *Vatican.* The Bulls were dated "4<sup>o</sup> Id. Januarii" etc. On the 5<sup>th</sup> of January 1502, "Ven. vir, D. Johannes Nicolai, Clericus Lucan., Secretarius Oratoris Regis Angliæ, nomine R. P. D. Edmundi, Episcopi Saresburien, obtulit etc. 4,500 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.*

Audley died 1524. Aug. 23.

**1524 December 2. Lorenzo Campegio**, Cardinal and archbishop of Bologna, was appointed to Salisbury by the Pope, in compliance with the request of Henry VIII, conveyed in a letter dated 1. Nov. 1524. The provision was thus made in Consistory: - "Die secundo Dec., 1524, referente S. D<sup>no</sup> N<sup>o</sup>, providit etc. Saresburien., vacanti per obitum Edmundi, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona R<sup>mi</sup> D. Card<sup>lis</sup> Campegii, ita quod non desinat esse Episcopus Bononien. et cum retentione obtentorum. Redditus floren. 10,000. Taxa, floren. 4,500." *Barberini.*

Campegio, who had been deprived of the temporalities by Henry VIII on 11 March, 1535, was regarded by the Pope as bishop of Salisbury, until his death in Rome in August, 1539.

**1539 July 23. Cardinal Gaspar Contarini.** "Die 23 Julii, 1539, S. D. N. dedit in administrationem ecc. Saresburien., in regno Anglicano vacantem, R<sup>mo</sup> Cardinali Contareno, cum retentione omnium etc. Redditus flor.... Taxa 4,500." *Barberini.* The see of Salisbury was altogether vacant at the date of this provision. Nicholas Shaxton, who succeeded to the temporalities in 1535, by the deprivation on 21 March, of Campegio by the King, had

resigned Salisbury on 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1539, and afterwards became auxiliary to the bishop of Ely. The King's translation of John Salcot from Bangor to Salisbury, bears date 31<sup>st</sup> of July, 1539.

Cardinal Contarini died in 1543.

1543 *March* 30. Peter or William Peto. "Bononiæ, die 30 Martii, 1543, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Card<sup>le</sup> S<sup>tae</sup> Crucis, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Saresburiën. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Card<sup>lis</sup> Contareni, de persona Fratris Guglielmi Peto, Religiosi, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Francisci de Observantia, cum absolutione a censuris etc. Redditus floren..... Taxa floren. 4,500." *Barberini*.

Peto, whose title to Salisbury seems to have been denied by Mary, as well as by Henry VIII, was created a Cardinal in the Consistory of June 14, 1557, and at the same time was made Legate in room of Pole. See *Consistorialia*. In the Consistorial Act, Peto is called "Petrum Pera" and Godwin calls him "Petrum quemdam Petoum." Cardinal Peto died in March, 1558, before he was able to enter on his mission as Legate.

On the 26<sup>th</sup> January, 1555, John Salcot or Capon, who had been made bishop of Salisbury in 1539, by Henry VIII, obtained dispensation from censures, from Cardinal Pole, in the same terms as those addressed to Thirlby. See under Ely. He at the same time received absolution, confirmation, and dispensation as bishop of Salisbury. See Canon Estcourt's Work, Appendix XV. Neither John Salcot, nor the see of Salisbury, is named in the Consistorial Acts of 1554, or 1555. There was therefore no Consistorial confirmation of Salcot to Salisbury. But after the death of Salcot alias Capon,

which occurred on 6<sup>th</sup> October, 1557, Francis Mallett, Dean of Lincoln, was nominated to Salisbury, vacant per mortem Johannis Capon, ultimi Episcopi, etc. (*Rymer*), and he had a grant of the Custody of the temporalities of Salisbury, on the 14<sup>th</sup> October, 1558. This appointment had no Papal ratification, and on Elizabeth's accession Mallett was set aside: - "mortua vero Maria, ab Elizabetha ejicitur" *Godwin*. Ciacconius, Vita Pontificum, Tom. III col. 865, when mentioning the creation of Peto as Cardinal, states that he had been made bishop of Salisbury by Paul III, and that Queen Mary prevented him, "the bishop of Salisbury," from receiving the insignia of Cardinal. The Consistorial Act, however, by which his appointment as Cardinal is recorded, does not style him bishop of Salisbury. Mallett was merely nominated to Salisbury, and given the custody of the temporalities by Mary. Elizabeth ignored him, for she gave to John Jewell, in 1560, restitution of the temporalities of Salisbury, vacant "per mortem Johannis Capon." Mallett therefore has no place in the Catholic or Protestant succession.

Perhaps Cardinal Peto, as he survived Capon, to whom indeed no Papal Provision was given, ought to be reckoned the last Catholic bishop of Salisbury.

BATH AND WELLS.

BATHONIEN. ET WELLEN.

1407. **Nicholas Bubwith.** On the 9<sup>th</sup> of January, 1407, Nicholas Bubwith undertook to pay his own tax on promotion, and also certain arrears due by his predeces-

sors, Henry Bowet and Richard or Ralph Erghum. " Dominus Nicholaus, Episcopus Battonien. et Vellen., promisit Cameræ et Collegio pro suo communi servitio " 4,300 florens auri, et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit Collegio tantum, pro communi servitio D<sup>ni</sup> Henrici. Item Cam<sup>æ</sup> et Coll<sup>io</sup> pro 5 integris minutis servitiis D<sup>ni</sup> Riccardi. Item, Collegio tantum, pro communi servitio D<sup>ni</sup> Riccardi predicti, 1,150 florens auri." *Obligazioni.*

Bubwith died 1424 Oct 27.

1424 December 18. John Stafford. " Die 15 Kalend. Januarii, 1425, provisum est ecclesiis Bathonien. et Wellen. invicem unitis, vacantibus per mortem Nicholai de persona Johannis Stafford, ipsius ecclesiæ Vellen., Decani." *Vatican.*

On 6<sup>th</sup> of March 1425, " Johannes, Electus Bathonien. et Vellen., pro totali solutione unius min. servitii, " paid " 179 florenos auri de Camera, 8 solidos et 4 denarios, per manus Ven. Magistri Wilhelmi Selbay, Literarum Apostolicarum Scriptoris." Richard Gordon, archdeacon of Rochester, appeared as his Proctor on May 5, 1425. And on 18<sup>th</sup> of June 1425, " R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Battonien. et Wellen., pro totali solutione sui communis servitii " paid " 2,150 florens, auri de Camera, per manus Leonardi de Albertis et Aldigheri Francesti, Campsorum." *Obligazioni.*

Stafford was translated to Canterbury, before June 28. 1443.

1443. Thomas Beckington. On 31<sup>th</sup> of July, 1443, " D. Andreas Holes, etc. subdiaconus, Procurator R. D. Thomæ Beckinton, Electi Ep<sup>i</sup> Bathonien. et Wellensis, etc. obtulit

pro suo com. servitio florenos auri de Camera 4,300." The Proxy instrument for D<sup>r</sup> Holes, was drawn by William Fremon, "Clericus Conventren. et Lichfelden. dioc." *Obligazioni*.

Beckington died, 1465, January 14.

1465 *October 31. Robert Stillington.* The Bulls of Paul II for this appointment were dated "Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum Pridie Kal. Novembris anno secundo." They are quoted in the book of "Obligazioni Comuni" under date of Nov. 29. 1465, when "Hon. vir Philippus de Marcellis, mercator Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. Roberti, electi Bathonien. et Wellen., etc. obtulit pro suo com. servitio floren. auri de Camera 4, 300 et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Stillington died in May 1491.

1492 *February 8. Richard Fox.* "Die 8 Feb., 1492, Card. Senen. ref<sup>to</sup>, S. D. N. absolvit Reverendissimum in Christo Patrem, Dominum Ricardum, (Fox) Episcopum Exonien., a vinculo et præfectione quibus Exonien. ecclesiæ tenebatur, eumque ad Bathonien. et Wellen., invicem unitas ecclesias, transtulit et promovit, vacantes per obitum bonæ memoriæ Domini Roberti (Stillington.), illarum ultimi Episcopi extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican*.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1492, "Verius de Castellion, clericus Florentinus, institor Societatis de Medicis, nomine R. P. D. Richardi, episcopi Bathonien. et Wellen., etc., obtulit etc. (ratione translationis factæ per Bullas sub dat. 6. Id. Feb. etc.) florenos 4, 300 etc." *Obligazioni*.

Fox was translated to Durham in 1495.

1495 *November 6. Oliver King.* "Die 6 Nov., 1495, Card. Senen. ref<sup>to</sup>, S. D. N. absolvit Rev. in Christo Patrem, D. Oliverium (Oliver King) Exonien. Episcopum, a vinculo et præfessione quibus eidem ecclesiæ tenebatur; eumque ad Bathonien. et Wellen. invicem unitas ecclesias dudum per translationem D. Ricardi (Richard Fox) olim illarum Episcopi ad Dunelmen. ecclesiam factam, transtulit et promovit." *Vatican.*

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of November, 1495, "Ven. vir D. Silvester de Giglis, clericus Lucan., nomine R. P. D. Olivèri, Episcopi Bathonien. et Wellen., obtulit etc. (ratione translationis etc. per Bullas D. Alexandri sub dat. 8<sup>o</sup> Id. Nov. anno 4<sup>o</sup>, auctoritate Apostolica factæ) florenos auri de Camera 4, 300 etc." *Obligazioni.*

King died 1503 August. 29.

1504. **Cardinal Hadrian de Corneto** was translated from Hereford to Bath and Wells by Bulls from the Pope. *Rymer.* He was deprived of all his church offices in 1518, for the offence of absenting himself from Rome without license. See *Consistorialia.*

1518 *July 30. Thomas Wolsey, Cardinal etc.* "Die 30<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1518, referente S. D. N., deputavit administratorem ecclesiarum Bathonen. et Wellen. invicem unitarum in Anglia, vacantum per privationem D<sup>ni</sup> Adriani de Corneto, olim S. R. Ecclesiæ Card<sup>lis</sup>, R<sup>num</sup>. D. Thomam tituli S. Cecilie presbyterum Card<sup>lem</sup> Eboracen., cum retentione omnium ecclesiarum, monasteriorum et beneficiorum suorum." *Barberini.* "Redditus Floren. 10,000. Taxa floren. 4,300" (Paris Latin 12,556).

Cardinal Wolsey, in Consistory of March 26, 1523, was promoted to Durham, and at the same time the Pope

decreed Bath and Wells to be vacant. See under Durham.

1523 *March 26.* **John Clerck.** “Die 26 Martii, 1523, providit ecclesiæ Bathonien. in Anglia per supradictum decretum vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Clerck, Iegum Doctoris, Curix Cancellariæ Regis Angliæ Magistri seu Custodis. Redditus floren. 10,000. Taxa floren. 4,000.” *Barberini.*

Clerck died 1541 January 3.

1554. **Gilbert Bourne.** In March, 1554, Gilbert Bourne, a Presbyter, received from Cardinal Pole absolution, confirmation and dispensation (See under Hereford), and on the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, was consecrated for this see by the bishops of London, Durham and Winchester. In the Consistory of July 6, 1554, the appointment of Bourne was confirmed by the Pope; Bath and Wells being described as without a bishop, “certo modo Pastorum solatiis destitutis,” thus ignoring altogether William Barlow, the Edwardian bishop of the See. Barlow had been made bishop of St David’s in 1536, by Henry VIII, and of Bath by Edward VI in 1549. His alleged consecration, in 1536, is without direct proof, and every attempt to place the fact of his consecration beyond dispute and suspicion, has failed.

Bourne, in the Consistorial Act, is described as having been in Priests’ Orders, born of lawful matrimony, and of the legitimate age for advancement to a bishopric etc. See *Consistorialia.*

On the accession of Elizabeth, Bourne refused the oath of Supremacy, and was deprived of the temporalities in January, 1559. He was committed to the cus-

tody of the Dean of Exeter, died at Silverton, 10 September, 1569, and was buried in the church of that parish at the South side of the Altar. *Godwin*.

He was the last Catholic bishop of Bath and Wells.

## EXETER.

## EXONIEN.

1419 *November 20. John Catterick.* “Duodecim Kal. Decembris, 1419, translatus est Johannes, Episcopus Lichfelden., ad ecclesiam Exonien., vacantem per mortem. *Vatican.*”

Catterick died 1419 Dec. 28.

1420 *July 3. Edmund Lacy.* “Quinto Nonas Julii, 1420, translatus est Edmundus, Episcopus Hereforden. ad ecc. Exonien. vac. per mortem.” *Vatican.* 1420, July 22, “R. P. D. Edmundus, Dei gratia Ep. Exonien., pro parte partis sui communis servitii” paid at Florence “300 floren. auri de Camera, per manus providi viri, Bartolomei de Bardis, mercatoris Florentini.” *Quietanze.*

Lacy died 1455 Sept. 18.

1456. *George Neville.* On the 27<sup>th</sup> of February, 1456, “Venerabiles et discreti viri, D. Johannes Laix, Legum Doctor, rector par. ecc. de Stret, Bathoniens. dioc., et Franciscus Berengarius”, etc. as proctors “R. P. D. Georgii, electi Exonien., obtulerunt 6,000 floren. et quinque servitia consueta.” *Obligazioni.*

Neville was translated to York in 1464.

1464 *March 15. John Booth.* The Bulls for appointment of

John Booth bear date "Romæ, S. Petrum, idus Martii anno Incarnationis 1464," the second year of the Pontificate of Paul II. These Bulls are cited in the Book of "Obligations" where the Bishop's Proctor, Franciscus Berengarius, appears as promising, on 29 March 1465, to pay the tax to the College, amounting to 6,000 florins. On that day he paid "pro integro com. servit", 3,000 floren. and for "introitus servit." 42 floren "auri de Camera et 51 solidos et 10 denarios." The proxy instrument, drawn by William Brande, Notary Public, was dated 4. Nov. 1464. *Obligazioni.*

Booth died 1478, April 1.

1478. **Peter Courtenay.** Records of Provision, etc. defective.

Courtenay was translated to Winchester in 1487.

1487. **Richard Fox.** Records of Provision etc. defective.

He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Fox was translated to Bath and Wells in 1492.

1492 *October 1.* **Oliver King.** "Die 1<sup>o</sup> Oct, 1492, referente Card. Senen. S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Oliverio King, archidiacono Exonien., de ecclesia Exonien. in Anglia sub archiepiscopo Cantuarien., vacante per translationem D. Richardi (Richard Fox) Episcopi dictæ ecclesias ad ecclesias Bathonen. et Vellen. unitas, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Redditus... floren. Taxa 1,500 floren." *Barberini and Vatican.*

King was translated to Bath and Wells in 1495.

1495 *November 6.* **Richard Redman.** "Die 6 Nov., 1495, Card. Senen ref<sup>to</sup>, S. D. N. absolvit Rev. in Christo patrem, D. Ricardum, (Richard Redman) Assaven. Episco-

pum, a vinculo quo dictæ Assaven. ecclesiæ tenebatur, eumque ad Exonien. modo præmisso vacantem, transtulit et promovit." *Vatican.*

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of November, 1495, "Ven. vir D. Silvester de Giglis, clericus Lucanus, nomine R. P. D. Richardi Episcopi Exonien., obtulit etc. (ratione translationis ab ecc. Assaven ad ecc. Exonien. etc. per bullas D. Alex. VI sub dat. Octavo Id. Novembris, anno quarto, auctoritate Apostolica, factæ) florenos auri de Camera 9,000, et quinque min. servitia consueta". etc. *Obligazioni.*

Redman was translated to Ely in 1502.

1502 *April* 8. **John Arundel.** "Die 8 Aprilis, 1502, Card. Senen. ref<sup>te</sup>, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Johannem a vinculo et præfectione, quibus Conventren. ecclesiæ tenebatur, et Lichfelden. invicem unitis; et ipsum ad ecc. Exonien., vacantem per translationem D<sup>ni</sup> Richardi, illius ultimi Episcopi, ad ecc. Elien. translati, transtulit et promovit." *Vatican.* The Bulls were dated 6 Id. Aprilis. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of May, 1502, "Jeroninus de Gaddis, procurator Johannis Episcopi Exonien., obtulit etc. florenos auri 6,000" etc. *Obligazioni.*

Arundel died 1504. March 15.

1504 *November* 27. **Hugh Oldham.** "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1504, ref<sup>te</sup> R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Petri ad vincula, S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Hugoni Oldoni, Capellano et Consiliario Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ, de ecc. Exonien. in Anglia sub archiepiscopatu Cantuarien., vac. extra Curiam per obitum D. Johannis. Redditus 8,000 ducatorum. Taxa 6,000 floren." *Vatican* and *Barberini.*

Oldham died 1519 June 25.

1519 *August 31. John Vesey.* "Die 31 Augusti, 1519, referente Card<sup>le</sup> SS. Quatuor, S. D. N. providit in titulum Johanni Veysi, decano Capellæ Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ, de ecc. Exonien. in regno Angliæ sub Metrop. Cantuarien., vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Hugonis Oldam, Episcopi Exonien., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti. Redditus floren. 4,000. Taxa floren. 6,000." *Barberini.*

Vesey held his see during the schism until he was forced, in 1551, by Edward VI to resign, "propter justum tam animæ quam corporis metum." *Godwin.* The see was then given to Miles Coverdale. The spiritualities remained with Vesey, who had received them by Papal Provision, and who could not lawfully resign them without Papal permission. Vesey received from Cardinal Pole absolution from censures incurred in schism, but this absolution was probably conveyed privately, as it is not mentioned in Canon Estcourt's list. Vesey was restored to the temporalities of Exeter in September, 1553. He is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555.

Vesey died on 23 October 1554.

1555 *June 21. James Turbeville.* In Consistory of 21 June, 1555, the Pope "providit ecclesiæ Exonien., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Johannis, olim Episcopi Exonien., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti; de persona D. Jacobi Turbeville, clerici Exonien., seu alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Magistri in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et ætate legitima constituti, ad supplicationem Regis et Reginae", *Barberini and Vatican.*

In this provision the Edwardian intrusive bishop, Miles Coverdale, is passed over without notice.

On the accession of Elizabeth, Turbeville refused to

take the oath of supremacy and was deprived of the temporalities on 16<sup>th</sup> November, 1559. He was not imprisoned, but lived, according to Godwin, for many years as a private person in full liberty. He was the last Catholic bishop of Exeter.

NORWICH.

NORWICHEN.

1413 *June* 28. Richard Courtenay. "Quarto Kal. Julii, 1413, apud Florentiam in domo Episcopali, extra muros Florentinos, provisum est ecclesiæ Norwichen. in Anglia, vacanti per mortem D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri (Alexander Tottington) ultimi Episcopi ejusdem, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Richardi Comeracenay (Richard Courtenay), Cancellarii Universitatis Oxonien." *Vatican*. On July 7, 1413, Richard Courtenay, Electus Norwichen., obtained receipt for his tax on promotion, 5,000 florins etc. *Quietanze*.

Courtenay died 1415. Sept. 15.

1416. John Wakering. Records of his Provision and Recognizances are wanting.

Wakering died 1425 April 9.

1425 *July* 20. John Haford. "13 Kal. Augusti, 1425, Johannes, Ep. Wigornien. translatus est ad ecc. Norwichen. vac. per mortem." *Vatican*. Haford does not appear in Stubbs' *Registrum*.

1426 *February* 27. William Alnewick. "Die 3<sup>o</sup> Kal. Martii,

1426, provisum est ecclesiæ Norwichen, vacanti per..., de persona Willelmi Alnewich, Legum Doctoris, et archidiaconi ecclesiæ Saresburien." *Vatican.*

On the 30<sup>th</sup> of April, 1426, "R. P. D. Wilhelmus, Dei gratia, Electus Norwichen.", paid "pro totali solutione sui com. servitii 2,500 floren. auri de Camera; necnon, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, 208 floren. auri de Camera, 16 solidos et 8 denarios." *Obligazioni.*

Alnewick was translated to Lincoln 1436.

1436. **Thomas Brown.** Records of his Provision etc. are defective.

Brown died 1445 Dec 6.

1446. **Walter Lehart.** "Ven vir D. Ricardus Canton, Camerae Apostolicæ clerici," as Procurator "R. P. D. Walteri Lyhert, Electi Norwichen.," appeared at Rome on the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, 1446, to promise payment of 5,000 floren. tax on the Bishop's promotion. The proxy instrument was drawn by Robert Kent, of Canterbury diocese, as "substituto" for the Bishop. By the book of "Quietanze per pagamento" it appears the bishop Elect paid on the 31<sup>st</sup> of January, 1446, for com. servit. 2,500 flor; for one servit. minutum 208 flor. 21 sol. 8 den., and for "3 min. servitiis 626 flor., auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

Lehart died 1472 May 17.

1472. **James Goldwell.** On the 28<sup>th</sup> July, 1472, "R. P. D. Jacobus, Episcopus Norwichen.," paid on account of his promotion tax, "2,678 florenos auri de Camera et 28 solidos et 7 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Goldwell died 1499 Feb. 15.

1499 *June 11. Thomas Jane.* "Die 11<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1499, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Thomæ Jan (Thomas Jane), Decretorum Doctori, decano Capellæ domesticæ Regis, archidiacono Exetiæ, et Henrici Regis Angliæ consiliario, de ecclesia Norwichen in Anglia sub archiepiscopatu Cantuariens., vacante extra Curiam per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Jacobi Godwell, episcopi, cum retentione Canonatus et Prebendæ ecclesiæ Londonien. de Broudesuod nuncupatæ, valoris annuatim XXV marcarum sterlingorum et CXXV ducatorum ad annum, tantum post adeptam pacificam possessionem ipsius ecclesiæ Norwichen. S. D. N. mandavit mihi ut expedirem omnia prout in cedula R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Senen. Redditus floren. 5,000, vel 6,000. Taxa floren. 5,000." *Barberini and Vatican.* The Bulls were dated 18 Kal. Junii. On 26<sup>th</sup> of June 1499, "Dominus Stephanus Coppus de S<sup>to</sup> Gerninimo, clericus Vulterone dioc., etc. procurator, nomine Thomæ, electi Nerwichen., etc. obtulit etc. 5,000 floren." On the 19<sup>th</sup> August, 1499, he paid 2,300 floren. etc. *Obligazioni.*

Jane died in September 1500.

1501 *February 25. Richard Nykke.* "Die 25<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1501, Card. Senen. referente, S. D. N. de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Ricardi Nykke, ecc. Norwichen., vac. per obitum Thomæ Janne, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, providit." *Vatican.* The Bulls were dated 4<sup>o</sup> Kalend. Martii. On 28<sup>th</sup> Feb., 1501, "Ricardus, electus Norwichen.," entered into recognizances to pay 5,000 flor., and, same day, paid 2,375 florenos auri etc. *Obligazioni.*

Nykke died 1536 January 14.

1554. **John Hopton.** In September, 1554, John Hopton received from Cardinal Pole, absolution, confirmation and dispensation as bishop of Norwich, to which he had been consecrated on 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1554, by the bishops of London, Durham and Winchester. In the Consistory of 21<sup>st</sup> of June this appointment was confirmed by the Pope. "Providit similiter Norwichen., adhuc certo modo vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, Episcopi Norwichen.," Thirlby, the Edwardian bishop of this See being ignored, although as a bishop consecrated to Westminster, in 1536, he was re-habilitated and promoted to Ely. Hopton was a Dominican and a Professor of Theology etc. See *Consistorialia*.

Hopton was the last Catholic bishop of Norwich. His death took place on one of the last days of December 1558, occasioned, as Godwin says, by grief for the loss of Queen Mary, whom he survived but a few months.

## WORCESTER.

## WIGORNIE.

1419 *February 27.* **Philip Morgan.** "Die sexto Kal. Aprilis, 1419, provisum est ecclesie Wigornien., vacanti per mortem, de persona Philippi Morgan, Utriusque Juris Doctoris." *Vatican.* On 29<sup>th</sup> August., 1420, at Florence, "Philippus, Dei gratia Episcopus Wigornien., pro prima parte sui communis servitii," paid "50 florenos, auri de Camera etc. per manus Augustini Dellante, Utriusque Juris Doctoris, Advocati Consistorialis." *Quietanze.*

Morgan in 1426 was translated to Ely.

1424 *February 14.* **John Haford.** The Consistorial Acts give confusing accounts of the provisions under this date. The Vatican books say: — “Eodem die (viz 16 Kal. Martii, 1424) translatus est Johannes, Episcopus Wigornien., ad ecclesiam Linconien. vacantem ut supra — Eodem die provisum est ecclesiæ Wigornien. vac. ut supra de persona Johannis Haford.” *Vatican.*  
Haford was translated to Norwich in 1525.

1424 *December 18.* **Thomas Polton.** “Die 15 Kal. Januarii, 1425, translatus est Thomas, Episcopus Cicestren., ad ecclesiam Wigornien. ut supra, et (ut) ibidem præfatus Wigornien. sic translatus ad Lincolnien. non vellet acceptare dictam translationem ad ecclesiam Lincolnien., vult D. N. consistorialiter ordinando quod dictus Thomas habeat ecclesiam Lucerinen. (sic) vac. per translationem Richardi ut supra ad ecclesiam etc.” (sic). *Vatican.* On the 20<sup>th</sup> of July, 1425, “13<sup>o</sup> Kal. Augusti,” there was another provision of “Thomas, Episcopus Cicestren.,” to Worcester. Again on 27<sup>th</sup> Feb., 1426, (3 Kal. Martii) “Thomas, Episcopus Cicestren., translatus est ad ecclesiam Wigornien.” *Vatican.* On the 26<sup>th</sup> of November, 1426, “Thomas, Dei gratia Episcopus Wigornien., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii etc. promisit etc. 1,000 florenos auri etc. et pro totali solutione suorum trium min. servitiorum, 17 florenos, 9 solidos, et 3 denarios” etc. *Obligazioni.*

Polton died 1433, August 23, at the Council of Basle.

1435. **Thomas Bouchier.** Records of Provision etc. defective.  
Bouchier was translated to Ely in 1443.

1444. **John Carpenter.** On 3<sup>rd</sup> of January, 1444, Richard,

Clerk of the Camera, "ut procurator R. P. D. Johannis, electi Wigornien., obtulit etc. 2,000 flor. auri de Camera." The Proxy instrument was drawn by Robert Kent, Notary Public. *Obligazioni*. On 11<sup>th</sup> January, 1444, "Johannes, electus Wigornien.," paid for com. servitio 1,000 flor., and for. one min. servit. 46 flor. 33 sol. et 4 denar; and "pro tribus minutis servitiis 200 flor." *Quietanze*.

Carpenter died in 1476.

1476. **John Alcock**. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of August, 1476, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Wigornien.," paid "pro totali solutione etc. 1,701 florenos auri de Camera, 21 solidos et 5 denarios, per manus heredum Tomasii de Spinelis" etc. *Quietanze*.

Alcock was translated to Ely in 1486.

1487. **Robert Morton**. Records of Provision etc. defective. He is named in the provision of his successor.

Morton died in 1497.

1497 August 30. **John de Gigliis**. "Die 30<sup>o</sup> Augusti 1497, referente etc. Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona Johannis Ghiglii, Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ in Romana Curia Oratoris, ecc. Wigornien., vac. per obitum D. Roberti, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican*. On 11<sup>th</sup> September 1497, "Ven. vir D. Antonius Santinis etc., nomine R. P. D. Johannis de Giglis, electi Wygornien., obtulit etc., ratione provisionis etc. per bullas Alex VI etc. sub dat. tertio Kal. Septembris A<sup>o</sup> sexto etc. factæ, florenos etc. 2,000." *Obligazioni*.

John de Gigliis died 1498 August 25.

1498 *December 24.* **Silvester de Gigliis.** "Die Lunæ, vigilia Nativitatis Domini, 1498 hora vesper., S. D. N. ad relationem R. D. Card. Senen., ecclesiæ Wigorinen., vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis (de Gigliis) illius ultimi Episcopi in Romana Curia defuncti, de persona D. Silvestri de Gigliis providit." *Vatican.* In the Barberin Copy, Silvester is styled "archipresbyter ecclesiæ Lucanæ," and it is added "cum retentione beneficiorum et omnium ad quæ jus habet. Redditus floren. 3,200. Taxa floren. 2,000."

De Gigliis died 1521 April 16, in Rome.

1521 *June 7.* **Julius de Medici.** "Die Veneris Septimo Junii, 1521, providit Ecclesiæ Wigornien. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Silvestri de Zeliis, Episcopi Wigornien. in Romana Curia defuncti, de persona mea (Julii de Medicis, tituli S. Laurentii in Damaso, S. R. E. Presbyteri Cardinalis et ejusdem Vice-Cancellarii et Protectoris regni Angliæ in Romana Curia) cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Redditus floren. 4,500. Taxa floren. 2,500." *Barberini, Chigi and Paris.* In the Paris copy (MSS Latin 12,556) the Redditus is given as 5,000 flor. and the Tax as 2,000. Le Neve says Julius de Medici was "made administrator by the Pope's Bull, dated 31 July, 1521," but here, and in the appointment of his successor, he is bishop, not administrator. See also *Consistorialia*, under date of June, 7. 1521.

Cardinal Julius de Medici resigned in 1522.

1522 *September 26.* **Jerome Ghinucci.** "Die 26 Sept. 1522, referente me Vice-Cancellario, providit Ecclesiæ Wigornien. in Anglia, per cessionem R<sup>mi</sup> Vice-Cancellarii

(Julii de Medicis Card. *Eboracen* (sic) etc.) de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Hieronymi de Ginutiis, Auditoris Cameræ, reservata mihi pensione 2,000 ducatorum super fructibus dictæ Ecclesiæ, de consensu Regis et Auditoris predicti, cum potestate transferendi in unam vel plures personas, et reservato regressu per cessum vel decessum pro me cedente, et retentione officii Auditoris Cameræ et beneficiorum suorum et regressu ad Ecclesiam Hesculanam (Ascoli). Redditus floren. 5,000. Taxa floren 2,000." *Barberini and Vatican.*

Ciacconius, *Vita Pontificum*, says that Card. Ghinucci had the see of "Melivetanen. in Calabria." The following Consistorial Act gives Ghinucci the see of "Malevitan.": -

"Die 10 Sept. 1523, S. D. N. deputavit administratorem ecclesiæ Malevitan. D. Hieronymum Ep. Vigornien., Auditorem Cameræ Apostolicæ, ita tamen quod alteram dimittat infra sex menses. Cum retentione officiorum et beneficiorum suorum." *Paris, Latin Mss. 12,556.*

There is no such see as "Melivetanen.", or "Malevitan.", in Calabria. The see "Melitenensis" is the archbishopric of Melitene in Asia.

Cardinal Ghinucci died on 3<sup>rd</sup> of July, 1541, and was buried in S. Clemente. The following copy of the inscription on his monument has been furnished by Father Joseph Mullooly, the esteemed Prior of S. Clemente, the Convent of the Irish Dominicans in Rome.

HIERONYMUS GHINUCCIUS

STEPHANI PATRITII SENENSIS F.

A JULIO II. PONT. MAX. IN SACRO

LATERANEN. CONCILIO

CUM PRIMIS ADHIBITUS,

SUB LEONE X.

AD HENRICUM BRITANNIÆ REGEM

NUNCIUS,

EPISCOPUS VIGORIEN.

CAMERÆ APOSTOLICÆ CLERICUS,

ET AUDITOR GENERALIS,

AB HADRIANO VI.

AD MELITENENSEM ECCLESIAM,

MOX AD ASCULANAM TRANSLATUS,

A PAULO III. CARDINALIS CREATUS,

APOSTOLICIS BREVIBUS, REFORMANDÆ CURIÆ

TRIDENTINO CONCILIO CONVOCANDO

ORDINANDOQUE PRÆFECTUS;

POSTREMO AD PACEM CONCILIANDAM

INTER CAROLUM CÆSAREM

ET FRANCISCUM GALLIÆ REGEM

E LATERE LEGATUS

POST EGREGIE TANTIS IN REBUS

NOVATAM OPERAM

IN AEDE

TITULI SUI

H. S. E.

OBIIT ANN. SAL. MDXLI.

DIE III. JULII.

1541 *July* 8. Richard Pates. "Die 8<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1541, referente S. D. N., S<sup>mus</sup> Ecclesiae Wigornien., vacanti per obitum quondam bonæ memoriæ Card<sup>lis</sup> Ghinutii in Romana Curia defuncti, providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Richardi Pati, archidiaconi Ecclesiae Lincolnien., cum retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*. Stubbs assigns the appointment and consecration of Pates to the year 1554, when he received the temporalities from

Queen Mary. It is to be noted that Nicholas Heath, who was placed in this See by Henry VIII in 1540, although rehabilitated by Cardinal Pole and made archbishop of York, was not recognized by the Pope as bishop of Worcester. In his Provision to York he is styled "Clericus Eboracen." See *Consistorialia*. The See of Worcester is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555.

Pates, on the accession of Elizabeth, was thrown into prison, but was subsequently released. He was deprived of the temporalities in June, 1559, and to escape further incarceration went into exile, and died at Louvain. He was the last Catholic bishop of Worcester.

## HEREFORD.

## HEREFORDEN.

1420 *July 15*. **Thomas Polton**. "Die Idus Julii, 1420, provi-  
sum est ecclesiæ Erefordien., vacanti per translationem,  
de persona Thomæ Pulton, Protonotarii." *Vatican*.

Polton was translated by provision to Chichester 1420,  
December 23.

1420 *December 23*. **Thomas Spofford**. "10. Kal. Januarii,  
1421, prov. est ec<sup>as</sup> Hereforden. de persona Fratris Tho-  
mæ, Abbatis Eboracen." *Vatican*. This provision was  
succeeded by another, dated 17 Nov., 1421, "15. Kalend.  
Decembris, trans. est Thomas, Episcopus Roffen., ad ec.  
Hereforden. vac. ut supra." *Vatican*. This Thomas, Ep.  
Roffen., was also called, in his provision to that see,  
Abbot of York.

He resigned in 1448.

1448. **Richard Beauchamp.** He appointed on the 10<sup>th</sup> of August, 1448, Henry Sharpe, L. L. D., to be his Proctor at Rome, who on Dec 11, 1448, entered into the usual recognizances for payment of the Tax, 1,800 flor. William Nessingwike, a Notary Public in York, drew up the Proxy instrument. "Undecimo die Mensis Decembris, 1448, Eximius Legum Doctor Dominus Henricus Sharpe, procurator etc., R. P. D. Richardi, electi Hereforden., prout publico instrumento constabat manu Wilhelmi Nessingwike, Eboracen. dioc., Apostolica auctoritate, Notarii, sub die X<sup>o</sup> mensis Augusti, prox. præ., etc. obtulit florenos auri de camera 1,800." *Obligazioni.*

Beauchamp was translated to Salisbury in 1450.

1450. **Reginald Boulers.** On 28 of September, 1450, "Ven. vir Dominus Thomas Cauder, Decretorum Doctor, rector par. ecc<sup>æ</sup> de Penpren, Saresburien. dioc., etc. ut procurator D. Reginaldi, electi ecc. Hereforden., obtulit etc. florenos 1,800 etc." *Obligazioni.*

Boulers was translated to Coventry in 1453.

1453. **John Stanbery.** On Feb. 10 1453, "Ven. vir Henricus Sharpe, etc. procurator Johannis, Episcopi, trans. de ecc. Bangoren. ad ecc. Hereforden. obtulit etc. 1,500 florenos." *Obligazioni.*

Stanbery died 1474 May 11.

1474. **Thomas Milling.** On 27<sup>th</sup> of June, 1474, "Thomas, Episcopus Hereforden", paid, as part of his tax on promotion, "964 florenos auri de Camera, 14 solidos et 2 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Milling died in 1492.

1492 *June 22.* **Edmund Audley.** “22 die Junii, 1492, Card. Senen. referente, S. D. N. absolvit. R. P. D. Edmundum, nuper Ep. Roffen., a vinculo et præfectione quibus eidem ecc. tenebatur, ipsumque ad Ereforden ecc. transtulit et promovit, vac. per obitum D. Thomæ, illius ultimi possessoris, extra R. C. defuncti”. *Vatican.* His Bulls were dated 10 Kal. Julii. Alfonsus de Marchianis, his Proctor, “obtulit” on 3 July, 1472, 1,800 florenos etc. And on 23 July, 1472, 855 florins were paid to the Chamber. *Obligazioni.*

Audley was translated to Salisbury in 1502.

1502 *February 14.* **Hadrian de Castello.** “Die 14 Feb. 1502, S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Hadriani, Apostolici Protonotarii, et Suæ Sanct<sup>is</sup> Secretarii et Thesaurarii, ecc. Hereforden. vac. per trans. D. Edmundi ad ecc. Saresburien. dudum factam.” *Vatican.*

Cardinal Hadrian was translated to Bath and Wells by the Pope in 1504.

1504. **Richard Mayew.** Records of Provision are defective. Mayew died 1516 April 18.

1516. **Charles Booth.** Records of Provision etc. are defective. Booth died 1535, May, 5.

1554. **Robert Wharton.** In March, 1554, Cardinal Pole gave absolution, confirmation and dispensation, to Robert Wharton, who had been consecrated to the See of St Asaph in 1536, under the schism, and who now was absolved from censures, and appointed, not translated, to Hereford. The Latin of this absolution is given by Canon Estcourt, Appendix XV, and a translation of it into English is here subjoined: —

“ Reginald etc. Legate, to our beloved in Christ, the Venerable Robert, called bishop of S. Asaph, John White, Gilbert Bourne, James Brooks, George Coates, Henry Morgan, Maurice Griffith, English Presbyters, health everlasting in the Lord. You lately caused to be laid before us, through a discreet man, Henry Pyninge of Winchester diocese, appointed by you your special proctor for this purpose, that although you, induced rather by some fear than by any other cause, may have fallen into schism and perchance other errors, contrary to the unity and obedience of the Holy Roman Church, by which errors the realm of England now for so long a time has been infected, and may have incurred sentences of excommunication and other censures and punishments enacted against such *a jure vel ab homine*, and by celebrating masses, and other divine offices, while so bound in those censures, may have incurred irregularity, nevertheless whereas now you acknowledge and confess your errors aforesaid, and for them have heartily grieved and do now at present grieve, and desire to be absolved from the aforesaid by Apostolical authority, and to be received into the said unity and obedience of the Church, and accordingly have caused instance and supplication to be made humbly, by the same your proctor, that we should deign to provide benignantly for you and your condition, in respect of the things aforesaid and otherwise.

We therefore, considering that the Holy mother, the Church, is never wont to shut her bosom of pity and mercy against those returning to her, and otherwise having been more fully informed, even by testimony of the aforesaid Queen Mary, of your integrity of life, knowledge of letters, and special affection towards

the Apostolic See, and your other merits of virtues wherewith the Most High has adorned you, previously, however, your schism, and every other error aforesaid, having been condemned and utterly renounced before us, through your proctor aforesaid, humbly on bended knees in your name, and promise having been made unto us, confirmed even by corporal oath, that you will never return to the schism and other errors aforesaid, but will be obedient to our Supreme Lord, Pope Julius III, and his successors, and to the Holy Roman and Catholic Church, and will always render all that obedience, which, before the introduction of schism into the aforesaid realm, was rendered, and deservedly ought to be rendered, by the faithful of Christ in the same realm, and that you will not at any time recede from the unity of the Catholic Church and communion of the Roman Pontiff, but in them will perpetually remain, and that you will, really and with effect, fulfil all penance, to be enjoined on you for the aforesaid by the Catholic Confessor, to whom you shall sacramentally confess, you and every of you, by virtue of the Apostolical authority conceded unto us, by tenor of these presents we absolve and liberate from all sentences of excommunications, suspensions, interdicts and other ecclesiastical and temporal sentences, censures and penalties, upon you, on occasion of the aforesaid, passed and promulgated by law or by man, even although in them for many years you may have grown vile, and from schism and other errors under whatever name they may be reckoned, and we absolve you in a plenary manner *in utroque foro*, namely in the forum of conscience and in that of Contention, so that in respect of these you may not be in any way inquired of, ac-

cused, denounced or molested. And we receive you benignly into the grace of the Apostolic See and the bosom of the Roman Church, and we adjoin you favorably to the company of other Christians, who live under obedience to our Supreme Lord, the Pope, and the Holy Roman Church.

Moreover we absolve you in respect of irregularity by you contracted on occasion of the aforesaid, even because when so bound you celebrated masses and other divine offices, and in them otherwise took part, so that you may be able, it and the other things aforesaid notwithstanding, provided that in your orders, before lapse into schism aforesaid, you were ordained in other respects duly and were legitimately promoted, even to minister in the altar, and to retain all and every kind of benefices, even with cure of souls, secular or regular as formerly; provided the right of another to them be not questioned, and other benefices of whatever other name and quality, even episcopal or archiepiscopal, provided they were canonically conferred upon you, or you were canonically instituted to them, and we dispense and indulge you; and every inability or mark or note of infamy, arising in any way from the aforesaid, we utterly and altogether abolish.

Moreover we restore, replace and re-integrate you to pristine honors, dignities, fame and country, and possessions, and to the pristine state and that of whatever kind in which you were before the premisses, so that all and singular the graces, privileges, favours, and indults, which other Christians do or may in any manner enjoy, you also may be able to use and enjoy, in all respects and for all purposes, just as if you had never committed the aforesaid errors, provided

that you also, unto some Catholic Confessor to be selected by you, shall sacramentally confess your mistakes and excesses, and shall really and with effect fulfil the salutary penance to be enjoined on you by him, remitting every other public confession, abjuration, renunciation and penance, lawfully due, and which is accustomed to be made and imposed in absolutions of this kind. Notwithstanding etc. Given in our Monastery of S. Denis, near Paris, the 16 Kalend. April, 1554, in the third year of the Pontificate of our Supreme Lord, Pope Julius III."

In this absolution it will be observed that while Wharton was restored and rehabilitated in his orders as bishop, he was not recognized as bishop of S<sup>t</sup>. Asaph. He is styled cautiously, "Robert, called bishop of S<sup>t</sup>. Asaph." In the Consistorial Act appointing Goldwell to S<sup>t</sup>. Asaph, Wharton is ignored, and the succession traced to Henry Standish.

On the 6<sup>th</sup> of July, 1554, the present appointment of Wharton to Hereford was confirmed by the Pope in Consistory, his former consecration was acknowledged as "de facto," and Hereford was termed destitute of a bishop, "tunc certo modo Pastoris solatio destituta."

In this Consistorial Act, for which See *Consistorialia*, two bishops, Fox and Skip, who were appointed by Henry VIII during schism, were ignored, as well as John Harley, who had been appointed by Edward VI. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of March, 1554, a Commission was issued to deprive Harley. This Commission (for which, See under Lincoln.) states that Harley and two others had "pretensed bishoprics," from Edward VI, with a clause in their letters Patent to hold the same during good behaviour, *quamdiu se bene gesserint*, and that they

had since proved unworthy of that vocation and dignity in the Church, by preaching and setting forth erroneous doctrine, and by inordinate life. Harley was married and was deprived, and shortly afterwards died in the same year, 1554.

Wharton died on the 22<sup>nd</sup> September, 1558, and Thomas Reynolds, Dean of Exeter, was appointed to succeed him. The writ of custody of the temporalities of Hereford, "post mortem Roberti," was dated 7<sup>th</sup> November, 1558. But the death of Mary prevented the advancement of Reynolds, who was not consecrated to this see. Wharton therefore was the last Catholic bishop of Hereford.

## CHICHESTER.

## CICESTREN.

1416 *December 15.* **Stephen Patrington.** "Die 18 Kal. Januarii, 1417, translatus est Stephanus, Episcopus Meneven., ad ecclesiam Cicestren., vacantem per mortem Roberti." (Robert Reade). *Vatican.*

On the 30<sup>th</sup> of December, 1418, at Constance, where the Council was sitting, "Dominus Stephanus, Dei gratia episcopus Cicestren., pro parte partis sui com. servitii etc. solvi fecit realiter cum effectu, 400 florenos auri de Camera, per manus Bartolomei de Medicis, mercatoris Florentini." *Quietanze.* The foregoing payment was made by the Proctor after the Bishop's death, in fulfilment of his recognizances.

Patrington died 1417 November, 22.

1418 *April 7.* **Henry Vere.** "Die septimo Id. Aprilis, 1418,

provisum est ecclesiæ Cicestren. vacanti per mortem; de persona Henrici Vere, in Utroque Jure licentiati." *Vatican.*

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of January, 1419, at Mantua, "R. P. D. Henricus, Episcopus Cicestren., pro complemento totalis com. servitii etc. 360 florenos auri etc. et 25 solidos etc. per manus R. P. D. Johannis, Dei gratia Episcopi Lichfelden., solvi fecit." And on the 6<sup>th</sup> of October, 1419, "Henricus, Dei gratia Episcopus Cicestren., pro parte partis sui com. servitii etc.," paid "90 floren. per manus providi viri, Bartolomei de Bardis, mercatoris Florentini." *Quietanze.*

The money paid on the 19<sup>th</sup> of January, 1419, by the bishop of Chichester, through the hands of the bishop of Lichfield, seems to have been specially applied to the use of the Apostolic Palace, for on the 21<sup>st</sup> of January, 1419, the Cardinal Camerlengo issued a mandate to the Regent of the Treasury, to give to Odone de Varis, a chamberlain of the Pope, 300 floren. and 25 sol. which had been paid by *Benedict*, bishop of Chichester, through John, bishop of Lichfield. In this Mandate the name Benedict was perhaps by mistake written instead of Henry. The volume in which this document is to be found in the Archivio di Stato, is entitled "Mandati Diversi di Martin V. 1417-1421." It is as follows: -

"Ludovicus (the Camerlengo) etc., Rev<sup>mo</sup> etc. Thesaurarium D<sup>ni</sup> N. Papæ Regenti, Salutem etc. Tenore presentium paternitati Vestræ committimus et mandamus quatenus flor. 300 auri de Camera et solidos 25 monetæ Romanæ, solutos nomine Rev<sup>di</sup> in Christo Patris D<sup>ni</sup> Benedicti, Episcopi Cicestren., per Rev. in Christo Patrem D. Johannem, Episcopum Lichfelden., pro com-

pleta solutione com. servitii dictæ Cicestren. ecclesiæ, detis et solvatis Ven. viro D<sup>no</sup> Odone de Varis, Cubicolario præfati D<sup>ni</sup> Nostri Papæ, pro uso Palatii Apostolici, de quibus computare tenebitur. Quos in Vestrisque primis reddendis computis admitti faciemus. Ponen. eos ad exitum, ut com. moris. Dat. Mantuæ, sub impressione etc. die 21<sup>o</sup> mensis Januarii, Pontificatus etc. Anno secundo. (Signed) Astolfinus. (And marked) Ita est. Ludovicus Locumtenens prefatus propria etc." *Mandati in Archivio di Stato.*

Henry Vere, or de la Ware, died in June, 1420.

**1420 December 3. Thomas Polton.** "Die 3 Dec., 1420, translatus est Thomas, Episcopus Ereforden., ad ecclesiam Cicestren., vacantem per mortem." *Vatican.*

**1421 February 28. John Kempe.** "Pridie Kal. Martii, 1421, translatus est Johannes, Episcopus Roffen, ad ecclesiam Cicestren., vacantem per mortem." *Vatican.* In the margin is noted "Non habuit locum." In November of this year, Kempe, "Episcopus Cicestren.," was translated to London.

**1421. Thomas Polton, again.** On the 7<sup>th</sup> of May, 1422, "Thomas, Episcopus Cicestren, personaliter obtulit Cameræ et Collegio etc. florenos auri etc 1,430 et quinque servitia consueta, etc." *Obligazioni.*

Polton was translated to Worcester in 1426.

**1426 February 27. John Rekynghale.** "Die tertio Kal. Martii, 1426; provisum est ecclesiæ Cicestren., vac. per trans. etc, de persona Johannis Rekynghale, Magistri in Theologia." *Vatican.*

On the 30<sup>th</sup> of April, 1426, at Rome, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia electus Cicestren., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii, "paid" per manus Leonardi de Albertis et Aldegheri Francisti," 716 floren. auri de Camera, 2 solidos et 25 denarios. "Item pro integ. solutione unius min. servitii 59 floren. auri de Camera, 25 solidos et 5 denarios." And on May 20, 1426, "Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Cicestren.," paid "pro totali solutione trium min. servit., 179 floren. auri, 6 solidos et 3 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Rekynghale died in 1429.

1429 *October 14.* **Simon Sydenham.** "Pridie Idus Octobris, 1429, provisum est ecclesie Cicestren., vacanti per obitum D. Johannis, ult. Episcopi, de persona Simonis, Decani ecc. Saresburien." *Vatican.*

On the 27 November, 1429, "Simon, Episcopus Cicestren., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii, obtulit etc. florenus auri de Camera 716; et solidos 25; per manus nobilis et circumspecti viri, Francisci de Albertis, mercatoris Florentini." *Obligazioni.*

Sydenham died in 1438.

1438. **Richard Praty.** Records of Provision are defective.

Praty died in August 1445.

1445. **Adam Moleyns.** On the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1445, the procurator "Adæ, Dei gratia Electi Cicestren., obtulit Cam. et Coll. etc. 1,433 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

Moleyns died 1450 January 9.

1450. **Reginald Peacock.** On the 30<sup>th</sup> of April, 1450, the pro-

curator "nomine R. P. D. Reginaldi, translati de ecclesia Assaven. ad ecclesiam Cicestren., obtulit Cam. et Coll. etc. 1,433 florenos, auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Peacock was deposed 1457 Dec. 4.

1458. **John Arundel.** Records of Provision defective.

Arundel died 1477 Oct. 18.

1478. **Edward Story.** Records of Provision defective.

Story died 1503 January 29.

1504. **Richard Fitz James.** In the Provision of John Fisher to Rochester, dated 14 October, 1504, Rochester is said to have been vacant by the translation of Richard Fitz James to Chichester.

Fitz James was translated to London in 1506.

1508. **Robert Sherborn.** Records of Provision etc. defective.

Sherborn died 1536 August 21.

1555. **George Day.** On 31<sup>st</sup> January, 1555, George Day received from Cardinal Pole absolution, confirmation and dispensation, in the same words as those employed in the case of Thomas Thirlby (see under Ely) with a variation in one clause as follows: —

"By reason of the undue detention of the church of Chichester... and whatever orders and gift of consecration received from heretical and schismatical bishops and in other respects unduly.... because when bound by censures you may have celebrated, or otherwise taken part in, masses and other divine offices, contrary to the rites and ceremonies hitherto approved by the

Catholic Church and by her accustomed to be used... to use also the sacred orders and those of the priesthood, even although received even unduly from heretics and schismatics, as is alleged, provided in the conferring of them the intention and form of the Church was preserved." For the original Latin of the foregoing, see Canon Estcourt's Anglican Ordinations, Appendix XV.

Day had been consecrated for this see under Henry VIII during the schism. But in the reign of Edward VI, Day refused compliance with the new doctrines, and was thrown into prison, and the temporalities were given to John Scory in 1552. In August, 1553, Day was released from his imprisonment, and restored to the temporalities shortly afterwards, by Queen Mary. No mention is made of Day or Chichester in the Consistorial Acts of 1551 and 1555. But Day is named in the Provision of his successor.

Day died 1556 August 11.

1557 *May 7* John Christopherson. "7<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1557, referente Morono, ecclesiæ Cicestren. in Anglia in provincia Cantuar., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Georgii, olim Episcopi Cicestren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, providit de persona Johannis Christophersoni, presbyteri Cicestren., seu alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Baccalaurei in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque etc." *Barberini.*

In this Consistorial Act, John Scory, the Edwardian bishop, who had been consecrated after the New Ordination Service in 1551, is ignored, and the Catholic succession is traced to George Day, who had been consecrated during the schism, but after the Catholic rite,

and who had been deprived of his see because of his opposition to the New Ordination Service.

John Christopherson, the last Catholic bishop of Chichester, died in the end of the year 1558, as the Spiritualities, according to Godwin, became vested in the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of January, 1559.

## ROCHESTER.

## ROFFEN.

1405. **Richard Young.** On the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1405, "Dominus Richardus Jung, Episcopus Roffen., promisit Cameræ et Collegio pro suo communo servitio, 1,300 floren. auri et quinque servitia consueta." On 20 Dec., 1407, "idem D. Richardus solvit pro parte partis sui communis servitii, 37 floren. auri, et 25 solidos. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum, flor. 20. Item, solvit, 25 Dec. 1409, pro parte partis sui communis servitii, 280 flor. auri. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum, 112 flor. auri." *Obligazioni.*

Young died in October 1418.

1419 *June 21.* **John Kempe.** "Undecimo Kal. Julii, 1419, provisum est ecclesiæ Roffen. vac. per mortem, de persona Johannis Kempe, Legum Doctoris, electi." *Vatican.* On 29<sup>th</sup> August, 1420, at Florence "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Roffen., pro prima parte sui com. servitii," paid "florenos 325 auri etc., per manus Ven. viri D<sup>ni</sup> Augustini Dellante, Utriusque Juris Doctoris, advocati

Consistorialis... Et pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, 36 flor. 5 sol. et 7 denar." He paid also a like sum "pro parte trium min. servitiorum." *Obligazioni.*

Kempe was translated to Chichester in February 1421.

1421 April 13. **Thomas Spofford.** "Septimo Idus Aprilis, 1421, provisum est ecclesiæ Roffen., vac. per translationem, de persona Fratris Thomæ, Abbatis Eboracen." *Vatican.*

Spofford was translated to Hereford on 17 Nov. 1421.

1421 November 17. **John Langedon.** "15<sup>o</sup> Kal. Dec., 1421, prov. est. ecc. Roffen. vac. per trans., de persona Johannis Langedon; et fuit dictum quod servaretur mos solitus quod uno retinente sequens succedat." *Vatican.* The bishop obtained a delay in payment of his fees and tax, for on 31 January, 1424, "intellecta mole gravaminum per partem R. P. D. Johannis Ep. Roffen., nobis exposita," the College granted him a "dilatio" until the feast of Ascension. On 29 April, 1524, he paid 300 floren., "auri de Camera, pro complemento sui com. servitii, per manus Aldegheri Francesti." *Obligazioni.*

Langedon died 1434 Sep. 30.

1435. **Thomas Brown.** Records of Provision are defective. Brown was translated to Norwich in 1436.

1437. **William Wells.** Records of Provision are defective. Wells died in February, 1444.

1444. **John Lowe.** On the 27<sup>th</sup> April, 1444, the procuratores "R. P. D. Johannis, translati de ec. Assaven. ad

ec. Roffen.," etc. obtulerunt 1,300 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta. *Obligazioni*. On the 28<sup>th</sup> April, same year, the bishop paid 850 florenos auri etc. *Quietanze*.

Lowe died 1467.

1468 *January 11*. **Thomas Rotherham**. The Bulls were dated "Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum, tertio Id. Januarii Anno quarto" Pontificatus Pauli II. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> January, 1468, "Ven<sup>lis</sup> vir D. Thomas Hoop, Canonicus Eboracen., ut procurator, et vice ac nomine R. P. D. Thomæ, electi Roffen., (ut apparet per publicum instrumentum segnatum propria manu Thomæ Robyns, Notarii Publici etc.), obtulit etc. 1,300 florenos auri etc." Of this sum, 650 florins were paid upon the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, 1468. *Obligazioni*.

Rotherham was translated to Lincoln in 1472.

1472. **John Alcock**. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of January, 1472, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Roffen.," paid as part of his promotion tax, "florenos auri etc. 696 et solidos 26 et denarios 6 etc." *Quietanze*.

Alcock was translated to Worcester in 1476.

1476. **John Russell**. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of August, 1476, "Johannes, Episcopus Roffen.," paid, "per manus bonorum virorum heredum Tomasii de Spinellis et Sociorum," the sum of "696 florenos, auri etc. 21 sol. et 5 denarios." *Quietanze*.

Russell was translated to Lincoln in 1480.

1480. **Edmund Audley**. The Records of his Provision are

defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Audley was translated to Hereford in 1492.

1492 *December 3. Thomas Savage.* "Die 3 Decembris, 1492, S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Thomæ Silvagii (Savage in Barberini) rectori ec. parochialis de Renustorne, de ecclesia Roffen. in Anglia, sub archiep. Cantuarien., vac. per translationem factam tempore Innocentii, D<sup>ni</sup> Edimundi... de dicta ecclesia ad ecclesiam Hereforden., cum retentione Decanatus in Capella Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ. Redditus flor... Taxa 1,300 flor." *Vatican* and *Barberini*. His recognizances for payment of the tax were entered into upon the 11<sup>th</sup> of December, 1492. *Obligazioni*.

Savage was translated to London in 1496.

1497 *February 18. Richard Fitz-James.* "Die 18 Feb., 1497, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Ricardi Fitz James, Canonici Londonien., Theologiæ Professoris ac Illustrissimi Regis Angliæ Eleemosinarii, ecc. Roffen. vac. per trans. Thomæ, Episcopi Roffen., ad ecc. Londonien." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated "Romæ XIII Kal. Martii, anno quinto," etc. Alex. VI. On the 6<sup>th</sup> of February, 1497, "D. Antonius Santinus, clericus Lucan., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Ricardi, electi Roffen., obtulit etc. florenos auri etc. 1,300." *Obligazioni*.

Fitz James was translated to Chichester in 1504.

1504 *October 14. John Fisher.* "Die Lunæ, 14 Octobris, 1504, ad relationem Cardinalis S<sup>ti</sup> Petri ad Vincula, S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Fisser ecclesiæ Roffen, vacanti per translationem D. Richardi ad

Cicestren. ecclesiam dudum factam." *Vallicellian MSS.*

Cardinal Fisher was beheaded at Tower Hill, on 22 June 1535.

1554. **Maurice Griffin.** He was consecrated on 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1554, by the bishops of London, Durham and Winchester, and received absolution, confirmation and dispensation from Cardinal Pole in March 1554. See under Hereford. His appointment was confirmed by the Pope in Consistory on the 6<sup>th</sup> of July, 1554, when the see was described as previously vacant, and the Edwardian bishop, John Scory, and other bishops during the schism, were ignored. See *Consistorialia*.

Griffin died in his palace at Southwark, on the 20<sup>th</sup> of November, 1558. He was the last Catholic bishop of Rochester, and was buried in the Church of S. Magnus, near London Bridge.

## OXFORD.

## OXONIEN.

1555 *January 26.* **Robert King.** He was created by Henry VIII the first bishop of Oxford, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of June, 1545, according to Stubbs, (*Registrum*, page 148.), who quotes from Wood, who assigns his appointment as auxiliary bishop of Lincoln, and bishop of Rheon *in partibus*, to the date 15 of April, 1535. In reference to this appointment Courayer observes: - "We see no mention made in Cranmer's register, of the Ordination of King, suffragan bishop of Lincoln: yet we do not doubt that it was very real, and we even know that it took place

in 1541." *Courayer*, page 60. Oxford Edition, 1844. King however was provided to Rheon and Lincoln as Suffragan, on the 7<sup>th</sup> of January, 1527. See under the list of Suffragans. He received from Cardinal Pole on 7<sup>th</sup> Kal. February, 1555, absolution, confirmation and dispensation in the same terms which were employed for Thirlby. See under Ely. King's name does not occur in the Consistorial Acts of 1554, and 1555. He did not assist at any consecrations enumerated by Professor Stubbs.

King died on 4 December, 1557, and was buried in his church at Oxford towards the north of the high Altar. On his death, Thomas Goldwell, bishop of St Asaph, was nominated to Oxford, and had custody of the temporalities, by writ dated 25<sup>th</sup> of October, 1558. *Rymer* and *Godwin*. This grant of the Custody was given to "Thomæ Goldwell modo Episcopo Asaphensi, et nunc nominato per translationem dicto Episcopatu Oxoniensi." But Grants of Custody, and nominations by the Crown, are not sufficient to make or translate a Catholic bishop, unless accompanied by confirmation by the Spiritual authorities. Mary's death prevented the completion of this appointment, and King must be considered the last, as well as the first, Catholic bishop of Oxford.

PETERBOROUGH.

PETRIBURGEN.

1555 *January* 26. **John Chamber.** He received from Cardinal Pole, on 7 Kalend. Feb., 1555, absolution, confirmation and dispensation, in the same words as those

addressed to Thirlby. See under Ely. He had been consecrated as first bishop of Peterborough, in 1541, under Henry VIII. according to Catholic ordinal, and his Orders were therefore allowed on his submission to the Church under Mary. His name and that of his see are not mentioned in the Consistorial acts of July 6, 1554, and June 21, 1555. He is named however in the provision of his successor.

Chamber died in February, 1556, and was buried in his Cathedral.

1557 *March 24.* David Poole. "Die etc. 24<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1557, referente etc. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Petriburgen, per obitum bonæ memoriæ Johannis, episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona Ven<sup>lis</sup> viri D<sup>ni</sup> Davidis Poolæ, presbyteri Petriburgen., vel alterius civitatis vel dioc., legum doctoris, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit etc.; cum retentione compatibilium. Et quia dicta ecclesia non reperiebatur taxata, ideo commissum fuit proponenti et R. Camerariis, ut diligenter et se informarent de vero valore et postea referrent pro taxa constituenda." *Barberini.* According to Godwin, who quotes from Poole's register, Poole was provided "per Bullas dat. 7 Id. Aprilis, 1557."

Poole, the last Catholic bishop of Peterborough, was deprived of the temporalities by Elisabeth, in 1559.

## BRISTOL.

## BRISTOLIEN.

1554 *November 18.* **John Holyman.** The see of Bristol was erected in 1542, under Henry VIII, and Paul Bush was consecrated the first bishop, but was ignored in the Consistorial Act of June 21, 1555, (See Consistorialia.), where the erection of the see by parliamentary authority in time of schism, was approved and sanctioned by the Pope. The see is treated as vacant, no notice being taken of Bush, who was then alive. Holyman received from Cardinal Pole, absolution, confirmation and dispensation, in November, 1554, and was consecrated for Bristol, on the 18<sup>th</sup> November, 1554, by the bishops of London, Norwich and Bath.

He was the first and last Catholic bishop of Bristol, and died on 20 December, 1558.

## GLOUCESTER.

## GLOCESTREN.

1554 *April 1.* **James Brooks.** The see of Gloucester was erected, in 1541, by Henry VIII during the Schism. The first schismatical bishop, John Wakeman, died in 1549, and, in 1551, John Hooper was appointed by Edward VI. Both bishops are ignored in the Consistorial Acts. In 1554, James Brooks, then in Priests' Orders, was nominated by Mary; and he, together with Wharton and others, received absolution, confirmation and dispensa-

tion from Cardinal Pole, in March, 1554. See under Hereford. Brooks was consecrated for Gloucester, on the 1<sup>st</sup> April, same year, and his appointment was confirmed by the Pope in the Consistory of July 6, 1554. See *Consistorialia*. The see of Gloucester, in the Consistorial Act, is reckoned among those "pro tempore vacantes," no notice being taken of the Edwardian bishop, John Hooper, who, although deposed by Queen Mary, was then alive.

Brooks died on 7<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1558. He was the last Catholic bishop of Gloucester.

S<sup>t</sup> DAVID S.

MENEVEN.

1414 *April 27*. **John Catterick**. "Die etc. 27<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1414, provisum est ecclesiæ Meneven., vacanti per translationem Henrici (Henry Chicheley) ad Cantuarien., de persona Magistri Joannis Chartier, Prothonotarii." *Vatican*.

Catterick was translated to Lichfield in 1415.

1415 *February 1*. **Stephen Patrington**. "Die etc. 1<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1415, provisum est ecclesiæ Meneven., vac. per trans. Joannis ad Lichfelden., de persona Fratris Stephani Partington, Ord. Carm., Magistri in Theologia." *Vatican*.

Patrington was translated to Chichester in 1416.

1416 *December 15*. **Benedict Nicolls**. "Die etc. 18 Kal. Januarii, 1417, trans. est Benedictus, Ep. Bangoren., ad

Sanctam ecclesiam Meneven., vacantem " per trans. Stephani ad Cicestren. *Vatican.*

Nicolls died 1433. June 35.

1433. **Thomas Rudborne.** On the 20 October, 1433, " R. P. D. Thomas, electus Meneven.," paid " pro integra solutione sui com. servitii florenos, auri de Camera, 750 " etc., " necnon pro integra solutione unius min. servitii florenos, auri etc., 125 " etc., " necnon pro integra solutione trium min. servit. 375 florenos etc.," per manus Ven. viri, D. Andreae Holes, archidiaconi Anglicani in ecclesia Bangoren." etc. *Quietanze.*

Rudborne died in 1442.

1442. **William Linwood.** On 6<sup>th</sup> July, 1442, " Ven. vir Andreas Holes Cancellarius ecc. Saresburien., Procurator etc. R. P. D. Wilhelmi, Electi Meneven., obtulit 1,500 floren. auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

1447. **John Langton.** On 30 January, 1447, " R. P. D. Guilielmus Gray, Ap. Sedis Prothonotarius, ut proctor etc., nomine R. P. D. Johannis Langton, electi Meneven., obtulit etc. 1500 florenos, auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni.* On January, 31, 1447, the bishop paid " pro com. servit. 750 florenos, pro uno min. servitio 500 florenos, et pro tribus min. servit. 150 florenos etc." *Quietanze.*

Langton died 1447. May 22.

1447. **John De la Bere.** On the 18<sup>th</sup> September, 1447, " Ven. vir Walterus Sandwich, Utriusque Legum Doctor, etc. nomine R. P. D. Johannis Delabere, electi Episcopi Me-

neven., obtulit etc. 1,500 florenos auri" etc. *Obligazioni*.  
De la Bere resigned in 1460.

1460. **Robert Tully.** Records of Provision etc. are defective.  
Tully died in 1481.

1482. **Richard Martin.** On 7<sup>th</sup> May, 1482, " R. P. D. Richardus, electus Meneven.," paid as part of the tax on his see, " 500 floren. auri etc. pro com. servitio; 53 flor. 28 sol. et 7 den. pro uno min. servitio; et 160 flor. 35 sol. et 9 denarios, pro tribus min. servitiis." *Quietanze*.  
Martin died in 1483.

1483. **Thomas Langton.** Records of Provision etc. are defective.

Langton was translated to Salisbury in 1485.

1485. **Hugh Pavy.** Records of Provision etc. defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Pavy died in 1496.

1496 *August 3.* **John Morgan.** " Die 3<sup>o</sup> Aug., 1496, referente etc. Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona R. P. D. Johannis Morgan, Capellani Ser<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Regis Angliæ, et primarii Clerici sui parlamenti, ecc. Meneven., vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ D<sup>ni</sup> Ugonis, illius ultimi possessoris, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.* On 3<sup>rd</sup> of September, 1496, " D. Antonius Santinis, clericus Lucan., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi ecc. Meneven., obtulit etc. ratione provisionis etc., auctoritate Apostolica factæ, sub dat. Romæ, tertio Nonas Augusti, an<sup>o</sup> quarto (Alex VI), florenos auri de Camera 1,500 et quinque servitia consueta." On 21<sup>st</sup>

October, 1496, he paid "712 floren. pro com. serv.; 12, pro uno min. serv.; and 750 "pro tribus min. servitiis." *Obligazioni*.

Morgan died in 1504.

1505. **Robert Sherborn.** Records of Provision are defective. Sherborn was translated to Chichester in 1508.

1509. **Edward Vaughan.** Records of Provision are defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Vaughan died in 1522.

1523 *March 11.* **Richard Rawlins.** "Die 11 March, 1523, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Meneven., vacanti per obitum Eduardi Vaughan, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Richardi, Eleemosynarii Regis Angliæ. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa 1,500." *Barberini*.

Rawlins died 1536 Feb. 18.

1554 *April 1.* **Henry Morgan.** He received absolution, confirmation and dispensation, from Cardinal Pole, in March, 1554. See under Hereford. Morgan was consecrated for this see on 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1554, and his appointment was ratified by the Pope, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of July, 1554, in Consistory, when the see was described as previously vacant, and the bishops during the schism, Barlow and Ferrar, were ignored. See *Consistorialia*.

Morgan was the last Catholic bishop of S<sup>t</sup> David's, and died on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of December, 1559.

## LLANDAFF.

## LANDAVEN.

1408. **John De la Zouch.** He undertook not only his own obligations to pay the tax on his see, but also to answer for arrears due by four of his predecessors, namely Thomas Peverell, Tideman de Winchcomb, Edmund Bromfield, and William Bottesham. On 8<sup>th</sup> April, 1408, "Dominus Johannes, electus Landaven., promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo com. servitio 700 floren. auri, et quinque servitia consueta. Item, recognovit pro D<sup>no</sup> Toma, (Thomas Peverell) 700 floren. et quinque servitia consueta. Item, recognovit Cam. et Coll. pro D<sup>no</sup> Titimano, (Tideman de Winchcomb) 500 flor. auri et 29 solidos; et quinque servitia consueta. Item recognovit Coll. tantum, pro D<sup>no</sup> Edmundo, (Edmund Bromfield) flor. 250, solidos 29 et 5 denarios; et quinque servitia consueta. Item, recognovit Coll. tantum, pro D<sup>no</sup> Giullielmo, (William Bottlesham) 552 flor., et quinque servitia consueta. 1408 April 20, "Idem D. Johannes solvit pro totali solutione sui com. servitii 350 floren. Et pro parte partis com. servitii D<sup>ni</sup> Tomæ, floren 200. Et pro totali solutione suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum, 120 floren. auri." *Obligazioni.*

He died in 1423.

1423 *July 5.* **John Wells.** "Septimo Idus Julii, 1423, provisum est ecc. Landaven. in Anglia, vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Johannis Welles, Ord Min. Sacræ Theologiæ Professoris et Minorum Penitentiarii." *Vatican.* On the 24<sup>th</sup> of July, 1423, "R. P. D. Johannes,

Dei gratia, Electus Landaven., personaliter promisit Cam. et Coll. pro suo com. servitio 700 florens auri etc. et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

He died in Nov. 1440.

1441. **Nicholas Ashby.** On 27<sup>th</sup> of February, 1441, the proctor "R. P. D. Nicolai, Electi Landaven., obtulit etc. 700 floren. auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

He died in 1458.

1458. **John Hunden.** On June 21, 1458, "Ven. Vir D. Wilhelmus Schyernod (or Schyervod), Decretorum Doctor, Procurator R<sup>di</sup> in Christo Patris et D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, electi Landaven., et Bernardus Tadei de Vays, mercator Florentinus, etc., obtulerunt 700 floren. auri de camera et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni.*

He resigned in 1476.

1476. **John Smith.** On the 14<sup>th</sup> of May, 1476, "Johannes, Episcopus Landaven.," paid as part of his tax on promotion, "florenos 275 auri etc., per manus bonorum virorum heredum Tomasii de Spinellis et Sociorum." *Quietanze.*

Smith died 1478 January, 29.

1478. **John Marshall.** Records of Provision are defective. He is named in the Provision of his Successor.

Marshall died in 1496.

1496 *June 22.* **John Ingleby.** "Die 22 Junii, 1496, Card. Senen. ref,<sup>to</sup> S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, Prioris Monasterii de Shene, Cart. Ordinis, Vintonien.

dioc., ecclesiæ Landaven., vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis ultimi Episcopi." *Vatican.*

On the 27<sup>th</sup> July, 1496, " Dominus Antonius de Sanctinis, clericus Lucan., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi Landaven., obtulit etc. per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri VI sub dat., Romæ, quinto Kal. July, anno quinto etc., florenos auri de Camera 700." *Obligazioni.*

Ingleby died in 1499.

**1500 January 8. Miles Salley.** " Die 8. Jan., 1500, Card. Senen. ref.<sup>to</sup> S. D. N. ecc. Landaven., vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Milonis, Abbatis Monasterii B. Mariæ de Genyssam (Eynsham) Ord. Cisterc. Cantuarien. dioc., providit, cum retentione dicti Mon<sup>ii</sup> in Commenda." *Vatican.* On the 15<sup>th</sup> January, 1500, " D. Leonardus de Bartolinis, mercator Florentinus, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Milonis, electi Landaven., obtulit etc. (ratione præfectionis etc. per Bullas etc. sub dat. Romæ, 6. Id. Januarii, An<sup>o</sup> octavo Alex. VI etc. factæ) florenos auri etc. 700." *Obligazioni.*

Salley died in 1516.

**1517. George de Athequa.** Records of his Provision are defective.

He resigned in 1537.

**1554. Antony Kitchen.** He was consecrated for this see under Henry VIII, in 1545, held his bishopric under Edward VI, and on Mary's accession, made his submission to Cardinal Pole. He received absolution, confirmation and dispensation, on 26<sup>th</sup> January, 1555, in the

same terms as those addressed to Thirlby. See under Ely. The see of Llandaff is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555. Kitchen refused to consecrate Parker, but managed to retain his bishopric until his death on 31 October 1563.

## BANGOR.

## BANGOREN.

1408 *April* 18. **Benedict Nicolls.** The date of this Provision is taken from Godwin.

Nicolls was translated by the Pope to S<sup>t</sup> David's in December, 1416. See Meneven.

1418. **Lewis Bifort.** He was probably the bishop of Bangor translated to Ross in Scotland, on 14 Feb. 1418: - "Die 16 Kal. Martii, 1418, translatus est Episcopus Bangoren. ad ecclesiam Rossen. in Scotia." *Vatican.*

1418 *February* 14. **William Barrow.** "Die 16<sup>o</sup> Kal. Martii, 1418, provisum est ecc. Bangoren., de persona Willelmi Barrow, Decretorum Doctoris." *Vatican.*

On 31<sup>st</sup> May, 1419, at Florence, "R. P. D. Gulielmus, Dei gratia Episcopus Bangoren., pro totali solutione unius minuti servitii etc., solvit etc., florenos auri de Camera 63 etc., per manus circumspecti viri Johannis de Medicis et Sociorum." *Quietanze.*

Barrow was translated to Carlisle in 1423.

1423 *April* 19. **John Cliderow.** "Die 19 Aprilis, 1423, provisum est ecc. Bangoren. vac. per trans. etc. de per-

sona Johannis Cliderolis, Canonici ecc. Cicestren." *Vatican.*

On 27 November 1426, at Rome "Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Bangoren., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii etc. solvit etc. 63 florenos auri etc. et pro totali solutione trium min. servit. 17 floren. 9 solidos et 3 denarios etc. per manus Leonardi de Albertis et Sociorum." *Quietanze.*

Cliderow died 12 Dec. 1435. *Godwin.*

1436. **Thomas Cheriton.** Records of his Provision etc. are defective.

Cheriton died 1447 December, 23.

1448. **John Stanbery.** On 11<sup>th</sup> March, 1448, "Ven. vir D. Henricus Sharpe, Legum Doctoris, etc. procurator etc. R. P. D. Johannis, electi Bangoren. etc. solvit etc. 126 florenos auri etc. et quinque servitia minuta." *Quietanze.*

Stanbery was translated to Hereford in 1453.

1453. **James Blakedon.** On 10<sup>th</sup> February, 1453, "Ven. vir D. Henricus Sharpe, Cubicularius D. N. Papæ, Procurator R. P. D. Jacobi, translati de ecclesia Akaden. ad ecc. Bangoren., etc. solvit etc. pro suo com. servitio, floren. auri etc. 126, et quinque min. serv. consueta." Sharpe's proxy instrument, prepared by John Wert, cleric. Exonien. dioc. et Notario Publico etc., was dated 16 December, 1453. *Quietanze.* Godwin gives the date of the Bulls of Blakedon's translation as 7 Idus Februarii, 1452.

Blakedon died 24 October, 1464.

1465. **Richard Edenham.** On 21<sup>st</sup> January, 1465, "Alexander

de Bardis, etc. nomine R. P. D. Richardi Edenam, electi Bangoren., obtulit etc. 570 florenos auri de Camera " etc. The Bulls bear date, Romæ, 19 Kal. Feb., anno primo Pontificatus Pauli II etc. *Obligazioni*.

Edenham resigned in 1494.

1494 July 4. **Henry Dean.** On the 21<sup>st</sup> of July, 1494, " D<sup>nus</sup> Antonius Santinis, clericus Lucan., ut principalis etc. nomine R. P. D. Henrici, electi Bangoren. ecclesiæ, sponte obtulit etc. (ratione provisionis etc. per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri Pape VI sub dat. Romæ, 4<sup>o</sup> Non. Julii, anno sui Pontificatus secundo.) 470 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

Dean was promoted to Salisbury in 1500.

1500. **Thomas Pigott.** On the 11<sup>th</sup> of May, 1500, " Franciscus de Thomasiis etc. nomine R. P. D. Thomæ, electi Bangoren., obtulit etc. 470 florenos auri de Camera et quinque minuta servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Pigott died 1504 August, 15.

1505. **John Penny.** The Consistorial Acts for the years between 1505 and 1517 are not to be found in the records, at Rome or elsewhere, which I have examined. There are no Quietanze or Obligazioni books in the State Archives for the year 1509. Neither can Professor Stubbs fix the date of John Penny's consecration to Bangor in 1505, with certainty, for he puts the assumed day of consecration, and name of Consecrator, in Italics, remarking that " Warham's register is mutilated at this point down to 1509." John Penny was translated, according to Stubbs, to Carlisle, in 1509, but the Papal provision gives in that see the Archbishop

of Armagh, John Kite, as successor, in 1511, to Roger Layburn, and passes over John Penny.

1508 *February 23*. **Thomas Skirvington**. The date of this Provision, per Bullas 7<sup>o</sup> Kalend Martii, 1508, is taken from Godwin.

Skirvington died in 1533.

1555 *June 21*. **William Glynne**. "Providit ecclesie Bangorien. tunc per obitum bonae memoriae *Johannis* (sic in *Barberini* and *Vatican* but "*Thomae* ultimi Episcopi" in Rymer) olim Episcopi Bangorien. extra Romanam Curiam defuncti vacanti, de persona D. Gulielmi Glyn clerici Bangorien, seu alterius civitatis vel dioc., Magistri in Thologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, ad eandem supplicationem Regis et Reginae." *Vide Consistorialia*. The "John of good memory" mentioned in the Consistorial Act, was probably a mistake for Thomas, as Thomas Skirvington was the last bishop appointed before Henry's schism. In 1534 John Salcot succeeded to the temporalities, and in 1539 John Bird, and in 1542 Arthur Bulkeley. These three were appointed by Henry VIII. Bulkeley died in 1553, and was ignored in the above Provision.

Glynne, the last Catholic bishop of Bangor, died on the 21<sup>st</sup> of May, 1558, and was buried in his Cathedral.

S<sup>t</sup> ASAPH.

ASSAVEN.

1410 *July 16*. **Robert Lancaster**. "Die 16<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1410, S. D. N. providit ecclesie Assaven. in Wallia, vac. per etc. (sic)

de persona Fratris Roberti, Abbatis Monasterii B. Mariæ de Vallecruccis, Ord. Cisterc. Assaven. diocesis." *Vatican.*

Lancaster died in 1433.

1433. **John Lowe.** On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of September, 1433, "Johannes Lowe, Electus Assaven," paid "235 florenos auri de Camera, pro communi servitio; et pro uno minuto servitio, 29 flor. 18 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Lowe was translated to Rochester in 1444.

1444. **Reginald Peacock.** On the 27<sup>th</sup> of April, 1444, "Dominus Reginaldus, Electus Assaven., etc. promisit etc. floren. auri de Camera 470," and on the day following, he paid "235 floren. pro com. servit.; 18 floren. 3 sol. et 11 denar. pro uno min. servit.; et pro tribus min. servitiis 54 floren. 11 sol. et 9 denarios." *Obligazioni.*

Peacock was translated to Chichester by the Pope in 1450.

1450 *March* 30. **Thomas Knight.** His Proctor, on March, 30, 1450, "promisit Camerae et Collegio etc. 470 floren. auri et quinque servitia consueta etc., nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ Knight, electi Assaven." *Obligazioni.*

Knight died in 1471.

1472. **Richard Redman.** On 14<sup>th</sup> August, 1472, (anno primo Sixti IV) "R. P. D. Richardus, Ep. Assaven., etc. solvit pro com. servit. 250 floren. auri de Camera etc. per manus Laurentii et Juliani de Medicis." *Quietanze.*

Redman was translated to Exeter in 1495.

1495 *November* 6. **Michael Deacon.** "Die 6 Nov., 1495, Card. Senen referente, S. D. N., de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Michaelis,

Magistri in Theologia, eidem ecc. Assaven, per translationem huiusmodi vacanti, providit." *Vatican*. The Bulls for this appointment bear date "octavo Id. Novembris anno quarto" Alex<sup>dri</sup> VI. On 23<sup>rd</sup> November, 1495, "Silvester de Gigliis, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Michaelis, electi Assaven., obtulit etc. florenos auri de Camera 460 et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Deacon died in 1499.

1500 *January* 8. **David ap Yorwerth**. "Die 8<sup>o</sup> Jan. 1500, Ref<sup>to</sup> Card. Senen., S. D. N. ecc. Assaven., vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Michaelis, illius ultimi Episcopi extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> David, Abbatis Mon. de Valle Crucis, Ord. S. Ben., Assaven dioc., providit, cum retentione dicti Monasterii." *Vatican*. The Bulls for this appointment bear date "Romæ 6. Id. Jani A<sup>o</sup> octavo" Alex. VI. On 15<sup>th</sup> January, 1500, "Dominus Leonardus de Bartolinis, mercator Florentinus, vice ac nomine R. P. D. David, electi Assaven., obtulit etc. floren. auri etc. 470." *Obligazioni*.

David ap Yorwerth died in 1503.

1504. **David ap Gwen**. Records for his Provision and Recognizances, are defective.

He died in 1513 Feb.

1513. **Edmund Birkhead**. Records of Provision are defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

He died in April 1518.

1518 *May* 28. **Henry Standish**. "Die 28<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1518, ref<sup>to</sup> me Vice-Cancellario, providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Henrico Standisch, Ord. Frat. Min. Conventualium, Sacræ Theologiæ

Professoris, de ecclesia Assaven. in Anglia, sub Metrop. Cantuarien. extra Romanam Curiam vacanti, per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Edmundi, Episcopi Assaven. Redditus floren. 2,000. Taxa floren. 470." *Barberini*.

Standish died 1535 July, 9.

1555 *June* 21. **Thomas Goldwell.** In the Consistory of June 21, 1555 the Pope "providit ecclesiæ Assaven. tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Henrici, olim episcopi Assaven. extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Ven<sup>lis</sup> viri D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ Goldwelli, clerici Assaven., seu alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Baccalaurei in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo Ser<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>nus</sup> Philippus Rex et Ser<sup>ma</sup> D<sup>na</sup> Maria, Regina Angliæ, S<sup>ti</sup> S. super hoc supplicaverant. Ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

In this provision, the succession is traced from Goldwell to Standish, Wharton, the bishop appointed to S<sup>t</sup> Asaph in 1536, being ignored, and regarded as never having had the Spiritualities of the see, which a layman could not grant. But the orders of Wharton as a bishop were allowed, for he was this year appointed to Hereford by the Pope.

On 25<sup>th</sup> October, 1558, Goldwell had custody of the Temporalities of Oxford, to which see he was nominated by Queen Mary. And in the same year, 1558, Thomas Wood was nominated to S<sup>t</sup> Asaph, and had a grant of custody of Temporalities (vacant by translation of Goldwell to Oxford) on 5<sup>th</sup> of November, 1558. But Queen Mary's death nullified both appointments. Goldwell, who had been an active agent for the restoration of the Catholic hierarchy under Mary, was deprived of the temporalities of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph by Queen Elizabeth

on 15 July, 1559. Godwin says that Goldwell went into exile in the summer of 1559, lived for 20 years afterwards, and died in Rome in 1581. It is certain he resided for some years in the English College at Rome. He was the last Catholic bishop of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph.

The following document, the original of which lies among some loose manuscripts in the Archivio di Stato, shews that he was in Rome in 1564: - (Endorsed.) "Gub<sup>ro</sup>. - Nob. D. Thoma Sackville Anglico etc. fiscum et quocunque. Die XX Januarii 1564.

Illustrissime Domine Observantissime,

Quoniam, ut accepimus, quidam falso retulerunt, Ill<sup>mo</sup> D. V., Illustrem Dominum Richardum Sackvillum, et D. Thomam ejus filium in Anglia, apud suos nullius esse nobilitatis, et exiguas admodum possessiones et facultates habere. Nos igitur, ne calumnia veritati prejudicaret, singuli testamur dictum Dominum Richardum Reginæ consanguineum esse, cui etiam est hoc tempore a consiliis, et quod sit fere omnium sui ordinis ditissimus, tum in pecunia numerata, tum in redditibus, quorum summa duodecim aureorum millia annuatim superare dicitur. Est vero iste D. Thomas, filius ejus unicus, et omnium possessionum, Deo propicio, futurus hæres, qui in Anglia semper adeo modeste et honeste se gessit, ut nonnulli illius Regni proceres, eius conversatione plurimum delectarentur. Dat<sup>m</sup> in Hospitali Anglicorum, die XIX mensis Januarii, 1564.

Ego Thomas Goldwellus, Eps Asaphen. affirmo ut supra.

Ego Joannes Setonus, Sacræ Theologiæ, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Mauricius Clenorus, affirmo p'dicta publice in Anglia dici.

Ego, Edwardus Tailerus, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Henricus Henshaw, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Henricus Alwayt, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Thomas, Kyrton<sup>s</sup>, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Robertus Dalcarnus, attestor.

Ego, Edmund<sup>s</sup> Daniel, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Griphidus Robertus, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Nicholaus Morton, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Gulielmus Knott, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Edvardus Aupart, affirmo ut supra."

## YORK.

## EBORACEN.

1407. **Henry Bowet.** He undertook, in addition to his own obligations to the Camera Apostolica, the settlement of the arrears due by two of his predecessors, namely Alexander Neville and Thomas Arundel. "Die 7<sup>o</sup> Novembris, 1407," Dominus Henricus, Archiepiscopus Eboracen, promisit Camerae et Collegio etc. pro suo com. servitio 10,000 florenos floren. auri, et 5 servitia consueta. Item pro D. Alexandro, (his predecessor Alexander Neville.), flor. 5,630 et per 5 servitia consueta floren. 73 et solidos 25. Item, pro D. Thoma (another predecessor, Thomas Arundel) floren. 3,632, et 15 solidos et 5 denarios; et unum minutum servitium pro rata. 1407 Nov. 9, Idem D. Henricus solvit pro totali solutione sui com. servitii flor. 5,000. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor min. servit. flor. 375. 1407, Nov. 22. Item solvit pro parte partis com. servitii D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri, floren. 300

auri. Et pro parte partis quatuor min. servitorum dicti D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri, 60 floren. auri, non tamen similem modum divisionis consuetæ. 1408, January 15. Item solvit pro parte partis suorum quatuor min. servitorum 300 floren. auri. 1408, April 18. Item solvit pro totali solutione suorum quatuor minutorum servitorum 1500 floren. auri." *Obligazioni*.

Henry Bowet died 1423 October, 20.

1424 February 14. Richard Fleming. "16 Kalend. Martii, 1424, translatus est Richardus, Episcopus Lincolnien., ad ecclesiam Eboracen., vac. per mortem." *Vatican*. On 5<sup>th</sup> of April, same year, "concessum est pallium ecclesiæ Eboracen." *Vatican*. 1424 March, 13 "R. P. D. Richardus in Archiepiscopum Electus, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii," paid "454 floren. auri de Camera et 27 solidos et 3 denarios monetæ Romanæ, per manus providi viri Aldigheri mercatoris Florentini." And on 27<sup>th</sup> of May, 1424, "circumspectus vir, D. Johannes Forster, Canonicus Eboracen.," was one of the archbishop Richard's proctors, for payment of 10,000 florins, tax on his promotion. *Obligazioni*. Richard Fleming does not appear in Stubbs' list of archbishops of York.

Fleming was translated by provision to Lincoln, on 20<sup>th</sup> July, 1425. *Vatican*.

1425 July 20. John Kempe. "Die 13 Kal. August, 1425, Johannes, Episcopus Londonien., translatus est ad ecclesiam Eboracen. vac. ut supra." *Vatican*.

Kempe was translated to Canterbury in 1452.

1452. William Booth. On 7<sup>th</sup> August, 1452, "Ven. Vir. D. Wil-

helms Radcliff, Decretorum Doctor, procurator etc. R. P. D. Wilhelmi, archiepiscopi Eboracen., obtulit etc. 10,000 florenos etc." Radcliff's proxy instrument, dated 2<sup>nd</sup> of June previously, was drawn by William Brand, a clergyman of Coventry and Lichfield diocese. *Obligazioni*.

Booth died 1464 Sept., 12.

1465 *March* 15. **George Neville.** The Bulls were dated "Romæ Idus Martii A° primo" Pauli II. On 29<sup>th</sup> March, 1465, "Franciscus Berengarii, proctor R. P. D. Georgii, electi Archiep., etc. obtulit etc. florenos 10,000 auri" etc. The proxy instrument was drawn up at Wicombe, Lincoln dioc., in 1464, by William Brande, Clerk and Notary Public. The proctor paid 5,000 florenos "pro communi servitio." *Obligazioni*.

Neville died 1476 June, 8.

1476. **Laurence Booth.** On 17<sup>th</sup> August, 1476, "Laurentius archiepiscopus Eboracen.," paid the sum of "5,357 florenos auri de Camera, et 7 solidos, et 5 denarios" etc. to the Chamber, "per manus bonorum virorum heredum Thomassii de Spinellis et Sociorum." *Quietanze*.

Booth died 1480 May, 19.

1480. **Thomas Rotherham.** On August, 2, 1480, "R. P. D. Thomas, archiepiscopus Eboracen.," etc. paid "pro com. servitio 5,000 florenos auri" etc., and for one min. servitio, 377 flor. 7 sol. 2 denar., and "pro tribus etc., 1,071 flor. 2 sol. et 6 denarios." *Quietanze*.

He died 1500 May, 29.

1501 *January* 15. **Thomas Savage.** "Die 15 Jan., 1501, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Thomam, Ep. Londonien., a vin-

culo etc. quibus Londonien ecc. tenebatur, et eum ad Eboracen. ecc. transtulit et in Pastorem præfecit.”

*Vatican.* The Bulls bear date Romæ 15 Kal. Feb. anno 9<sup>o</sup> Alexandri VI; and on Feb. 10. 1501, “Leonardus de Bartolinis, nomine Thomæ, etc. nunc electi Eboracen., etc., obtulit etc. 10,000 florenos auri.” etc. *Obligazioni.*

He died 1507 Sept. 2.

1508. **Christopher Bainbridge.** Records for his Provision are defective.

Cardinal Bainbridge died 1514 July, 14.

1514. **Thomas Wolsey.** Records for this Provision are wanting. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Cardinal Wolsey died 1530 Nov. 29.

1531 *October* 20. **Edward Lee.** “Die 20 Oct., 1531, referente S<sup>te</sup> Sua, ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ, ecclesiæ Metrop. Eboracen., vacanti per obitum R<sup>mi</sup> Eboracen., provisum fuit de persona Eduardi, presbyteri Londonien.” *Barberini.*

“Die 25 Oct., 1531, proponente D<sup>no</sup> Hieronymo de Castello, fuit datum Pallium ecclesiæ Metrop. Eboracen., petente Francisco de Pissia procuratoris nomine; et R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> de Cesarinis mandatum a S<sup>te</sup> Sua ut Pallium traderet.” *Barberini.*

Lee died 1544 September, 13.

1555 *June* 21. **Nicholas Heath.** In the Consistory of 21 June, 1555, His Holiness “providit ecclesiæ Eboracen., tunc certo modo Pastoris solatio destitutæ, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Nicolai Hith (sic) clerici Eboracen., seu alterius civi-

tatis vel diocesis, Magistri in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo Ser<sup>mus</sup> D. Philippus Rex et Ser<sup>ma</sup> D. Maria, Regina Angliæ, St<sup>i</sup> Suæ super hoc supplicaverant. Ipsumque etc. *Barberini*. The Pallium was granted Aug. 23. 1555. See *Consistorialia*.

In this provision the see is described as vacant, although Robert Holgate, the bishop appointed to York, in 1545, by Henry VIII, was alive. The consecration of Holgate took place in 1537, during the schism., and his Orders might have been allowed as valid, but not his jurisdiction as archbishop of York. Heath, who had been ordained as bishop of Rochester in 1540, is now styled a clergyman, not because his orders were deemed invalid, for he was not again ordained, but because his position as bishop of Worcester, to which he had been translated in 1543, was not acknowledged by the Pope.

Nicholas Heath, when bishop of Worcester, refused to subscribe to the new Ordination Book, or to further the novelties introduced by Edward VI. On the 4<sup>th</sup> of March, 1550, he was "committed to the Fleet, for that obstinately he denied to subscribe to the book devised for the consecration and making of Bishops and Priests." On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of September, 1551, he was brought before the Privy Council, and refused to "subscribe the Book devised for the form of making of archbishops, bishops, priests and deacons." He said also "there be many other things whereunto he would not consent if demanded, as to take down altars and set up tables." He was ordered to subscribe before Thursday the 24<sup>th</sup>, on pain of deprivation. He refused and "as a man incorrigible he was returned to the Fleet." *Pococke's*

*Burnet, and Harleian MS as quoted by Canon Estcourt, Appendix X.*

Heath was then deposed from the see of Worcester, as Burnet remarks, "by the Royal authority, not by any Court consisting of Churchmen, but by secular delegates, of whom three were Civilians and three Common Lawyers."

In August, 1553, Heath was released from prison by Queen Mary, and shortly afterwards a Court of Delegates reversed the proceedings taken against him in the reign of Edward, and he was restored to Worcester. But this restoration was not confirmed by the Pope, for in the Consistorial Act appointing Heath to York, Heath was not translated from Worcester to York, but he was styled, as before remarked, a simple clergyman.

Canon Estcourt indeed asserts that Heath, in February, 1555, received from Pole, absolution, confirmation, and dispensation, as bishop of Worcester, and in the same terms as those employed in the case of Thirlby. *See under Ely.* The Consistorial Act, above cited, does not, however, recognize Pole's confirmation of Heath as bishop of Worcester. It appears from a Bull of confirmation of Heath as archbishop of York, dated 30<sup>th</sup> October, 1555, that Heath scrupled to act upon the former confirmation, which treated him as a simple cleric, and contained a licence for his consecration "by a Catholic archbishop (antistite) with the assistance of two or three Catholic bishops, having grace and communion with the Holy See." This Bull of 30<sup>th</sup> October, 1555, which Canon Estcourt gives in Latin from Wilkin's *Concilia*, thus proceeds: - "But whereas you, before your provision and appointment

(in June, 1555), during the prevalence of the schism in England, had been promoted to the four minor orders and all the Sacred Orders, including the priesthood, and had been invested with the clerical character, by one or more schismatical bishops, who had been instituted into certain bishoprics by the pretended Kings of England, Henry VIII, or Edward VI, and who had been otherwise nevertheless ordained and consecrated in the form of the Church, and therefore only lacked the execution of the episcopal order, and whereas you had been instituted *de facto* bishop, first of Rochester, and afterwards of Worcester, by the said Henry or Edward, pretended King, and under pretext of such institution obtained *de facto* possession, rule and administration, of Rochester, and subsequently of Worcester, and, in virtue of one or other of those churches, received the gift of consecration from certain bishops, three at least, and, as is said, schismatical, and who had themselves, by the Said Henry or Edward, pretended King, been instituted into certain bishoprics, and ordained and consecrated, otherwise nevertheless according to the same form, and therefore only lacking the execution of episcopal Order, and whereas you finally surrendered, really and *de facto*, the said church of Worcester, and of all these things no mention was made in our Letters aforesaid, and whereas for this reason you doubt whether our provision and appointment aforesaid be of force, and you fear you may be molested thereupon in the progress of time, we therefore, wishing etc. to provide for your State, so that with a pure heart and sound conscience you may preside over the said Church of York etc.... concede and decree that our aforesaid provision and appointment,

and our Letters, with all and singular the clauses therein contained, shall be of force, obtain full firmness of vigour and enable you even so far that you may use the clerical character, the gift of consecration received by you, as is related, and the Pall to be assigned to you, and may minister in the aforesaid orders of priesthood, and likewise preside over the see of York as archbishop and pastor, and rule and govern it in spirituals and temporals, and do and execute, freely and lawfully, all such things as belong to the Episcopal order and pertain to a Metropolitan, in all respects just as if special and express mention had been made, in our Letters aforesaid, of all these matters aforesaid." etc. etc.

In this Bull it will be noted that while Heath's ordination is reckoned valid, as he was consecrated *in forma Ecclesiae*, he is only styled *de facto* bishop of Worcester, in conformity with the principle which seems to have ruled all similar cases, namely to allow the consecration if valid, but to disallow the jurisdiction as bishop over any particular see.

Heath, who was deposed by Queen Elizabeth in January, 1559, retired to a small farm which he had purchased at Cobham in Surrey, where he spent the rest of his life, dying in 1579. He was the last Catholic archbishop of York.

DURHAM.

DUNELMEN.

1457. Laurence Booth. On the 26<sup>th</sup> of August., 1457, "Ven. vir Franciscus Berengarii, rector parochialis ecclesiae

de Burton, Dunelmen dioc., etc. nomine R. P. D. Laurentii, electi Dunelmen., obtulit Camerae et Collegio etc. florenos auri de Camera 9,000, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Booth was translated to York in 1476.

1476. **William Dudley.** Records of his Provision etc. are defective.

Dudley died in 1483.

1484. **John Shirwood.** Records of his Provision etc. are defective. He appears in 1492, as one of the "Oratores" of the King of England. Vide *Consistorialia*.

Shirwood died in 1494, January, 12.

1494 *July 30.* **Richard Fox.** "Die 30 Julii, 1494, referenti Card<sup>ls</sup> Senen., S. D. N. absolvit Rev<sup>m</sup> in Christo Patrem D<sup>nm</sup> Ricardum (Fox), Episcopum Bathonien et Vellen, a vinculo et praefectione quibus iisdem Bathonien. et Vellen. ecclesiis tenebatur, eumque ad Dunelmen. ecclesiam transtulit et promovit, vacantem per obitum bonae memoriae Johannis (Sherwood) illius ultimi possessoris apud Sedem Apostolicam defuncti." *Vatican*.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of September, 1494, "Ventura Petis de Benissais, Socius et Institor Societatis de Spannochis, ut procurator etc. R. P. D. Ricardi, Episcopi Dunelmen., obtulit etc. pro communi servitio ecclesiae Dunelmen., ratione translationis etc. per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri Papae VI sub dat. Romae, tertio Kal. Augusti etc. Anno secundo etc., florenos auri de Camera 8,000 et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Fox was translated to Winchester in 1501.

1502. *June 27. William Senhouse.* “Die 27<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1502, ref<sup>o</sup> Card<sup>l</sup>o Senen, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Gulielmum, Episcopum Carleolen., a vinculo et præfectione quibus ipsi ecclesiæ tenebatur, et ipsum ad ecc. Dunelmen. translulit, vac. dudum per absolutionem et translationem D<sup>ni</sup> Ricardi ad ecc. Wintonien. factam.” *Vatican.*

Senhouse died in 1505.

1507. **Christopher Bainbridge.** Records of Provision etc. are defective.

Bainbridge was translated to York in 1508.

1509. **Thomas Ruthall.** Records of Provision etc. are defective.

Ruthall died 1523 Feb. 4.

1523. *March 26. Thomas Wolsey.* Cardinal etc. “Die 26 Martii, 1523, S. D. N. proposuit, si placebat R<sup>mis</sup> D<sup>nis</sup> quod expediretur ecclesia Dunelmen., vacans per obitum extra R. Curiam, in persona Card<sup>lis</sup> Eboracen., qui erat paratus dimittere ecclesiam Bathonien., ita quod pro ambabus, et retentione ecclesiæ Eboracen. et Monasterii S<sup>ti</sup> Albini, quod in commendam obtinet, pro juribus Papæ et Collegii solum solverentur 8,000 ducati, et R<sup>ni</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> fuerunt contenti.” *Barberini.*

“Eodem die. Referente R. D. Card<sup>l</sup>o Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Dunelmen. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Joannis (sic) Episcopi Dunelmen, extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Eboracen. cum retentione ecclesiæ Eboracen., ita quod non desineret esse Episcopus Eboracen., et monasterii S<sup>ti</sup> Albani, quod in commendam obtinet, ita quod pro ambabus ecclesiis et

Monasterio predicto, solverentur solum novem millia ducati pro juribus Papæ et Collegii et Sua S<sup>tas</sup> decrevit vacare ecclesiam Bathonien." *Barberini*.

Wolsey died on the 29<sup>th</sup> of November, 1530, but resigned Durham some months previous to his death.

1530. *February 21. Cuthbert Tunstall.* "Die 21<sup>o</sup> Februarii, 1530, referente R. D. Card. Campegio, cedente R. D. Eboracen., ecclesiæ Dunelmensi in manibus S<sup>tis</sup> Suæ, ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ, fuit provisum de persona Cuthberti Tunstall, cum retentione omnium et singulorum." *Barberini*. On 3<sup>rd</sup> March, 1530, "Franciscus de Piscia, etc. procurator etc. nomine R. P. D. Cuthberti, electi Dunelmen., etc. pro suo com. servitio etc. obtulit 9,000 florenos auri de Camera etc." The Bulls were dated: Bononiæ, 9. Kalend. Martii, anno septimo Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

Cuthbert Tunstall, who had been consecrated for London in 1522, and translated to Durham in 1530, before the schism, retained his see during the time of Henry VIII, but on the 20<sup>th</sup> December, 1551, was sent to the Tower by Edward VI, and remained there a prisoner during the rest of that monarch's reign. Queen Mary, in 1553, issued a commission to examine and reverse the sentence of deprivation passed upon Tunstall, who had been wrongfully deposed on a false charge of conspiracy against Edward VI. This sentence of deprivation is described as passed by certain laymen in the time of Edward VI, "who being all temporal men, unjustly proceeding, contrary to the said laws, against the said bishop, then being a prisoner in the tower of London, and not having liberty granted to have Counsel, nor time convenient to make his answer, or to lay

in his justification, proceeded to the giving of an unjust sentence against him, which sentence is not *vayleable* in the law, but a sentence both unjust, and in law of none effect, depriving him of his bishopric etc., since which time he hath remained still by commandment in close prison, during the life of our said late Brother etc." See this Commission in Rymer.

The former deposition of Tunstall was now reversed, and in March, 1554, he was appointed one of six bishops, commissioned to remove and deprive the intrusive and married prelates, whom Edward VI had introduced.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> of January, 1555, Tunstall received from Cardinal Pole absolution, and dispensation, from all censures and irregularities incurred and contracted during the schism. This absolution was framed with the same words as those of the absolution of Thirlby, (See under Ely) with the following alteration: —

“With respect to every irregularity contracted.... even because when bound by censures you may have celebrated masses and other divine offices, or otherwise may have taken part therein.... to use all and singular even the sacred orders and that of the priesthood, by you otherwise duly received.... and to retain the church of Durham, over which you were formerly placed by Apostolic Authority, and over it... to preside.... rule and govern it, and to use the gift of consecration, otherwise duly imparted to you.” Dated Lambeth. 6 Kal. Feb. 1555.

The see of Durham is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555.

On Elizabeth's accession, Tunstall refused the oath of supremacy, and was deposed in July, 1559. He was

kept a prisoner in the house of Cranmer, the Protestant archbishop of Canterbury, and died on 18<sup>th</sup> November, 1559. He was buried at Lambeth.

He was the last Catholic bishop of Durham.

CARLISLE.

CARLEOLEN.

1399. **William Strickland.** On the 24<sup>th</sup> of October, 1399, "Dominus Gulielmus, Episcopus Carleolen. in Anglia, promisit Cameræ et Collegio pro suo communi servitio, 1,000 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." He at the same time undertook to pay certain arrears of the promotion tax due by Robert Reade, one of his predecessors in the see: — "Item pro Domino Roberto, florenos 178 et solidos 38 et denarios 4." *Obligazioni.*

Strickland died 1419, August 30.

1419. *December 22.* **Roger Whelpedile.** "Die undecimo Kal. Januarii, 1420, provisum est ecclesiæ Karliolen., vacanti per mortem, de persona Fratris Rogerii Whelpedile." *Vatican.* On the 12<sup>th</sup> of January, 1420, "Rev. in Christo Pater, Dominus Rogerus, Dei gratia Electus Karleolen.," paid, at Florence, by the hands of his proctor, "pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii, 23 florenos auri de Camera et 40 solidos et 5 denarios." And on the 6<sup>th</sup> of November, 1420, at Rome, through the same proctor, "Bartholomew de Bardis", a Florentine merchant, "R. P. D. Rogerus, Episcopus Karleolen., pro prima parte sui com. servitii", paid "150 floren." *Obligazioni.*

Whelpedile, or Whelpdale, died 1423. Feb. 4.



1423. *April 19. William Barrow.* "Die 13 Kal. Maii, 1423, absolutus est Gulielmus, Episcopus Bangoren., et translatus ad ecclesiam Karleolen., vacantem per obitum Rogerii." *Vatican.*

On the 9<sup>th</sup> of March, 1424, at Rome, "Wilhelmus, Episcopus Karleolen., pro integra solutione sui com. servitii", paid "500 florenos auri etc. per manus Aldigheri Francesti, mercatoris Florentini." And on the 26<sup>th</sup> of July, 1425, he paid "pro totali solutione unius min. servitii, 136 florenos auri etc. 18 solidos et 3 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Barrow died 1429. Sept. 4.

1430. *January 27. Marmaduke Lumley.* "Die sexto Kal. Feb., 1430, prov. est ecc<sup>æ</sup> Carleolen., vac. per obitum Wilhelmi, de persona Marmaduci Lumley." *Vatican.*

On the 10<sup>th</sup> of February, 1430, at Rome, "Marmaducus Lumleus, episcopus Karleolen., obtulit etc. pro suo totali solutione sui com. servitii, flor. auri etc. 500, per manus nobilium virorum Cosme et Laurentii de Medicis, Florentinorum." *Obligazioni.*

Lumley was translated to Lincoln in 1450.

1450. *Nicholas Close.* On the 7<sup>th</sup> of February, 1450, "Ven. vir Dominus Stephanus Cloos, etc. nomine Rev. in Christo patris D. Nicolai Cloos, electi Karleolen., obtulit Cameræ et Collegio etc. 1,000 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

Close was translated to Lichfield in 1452.

1452. *William Percy.* On the 13<sup>th</sup> of September, 1452, his proctor "Ven. vir D. Stephanus Clos, ut principalis et privata persona etc., nomine Rev. in Christo patris

D<sup>ni</sup> Wilhelmi, electi Carleolen., obtulit Cam. et Coll. etc. 1,000 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Percy died in 1462.

1462. **John Kingscote.** Records of Provision are defective. Kingscote died 1463. Nov. 5.

1464. **Richard Scroope.** Records of Provision are defective. Scroope died 1468. May 10.

1468. *July 6.* **Edward Story.** His Bulls were dated: Romæ, Pridie Nonas Julii, anno quarto pontificatus Pii II. On the 20<sup>th</sup> of July, 1468, "Carolus Raymundus Marcelli, procurator R. P. D. Edwardi Stroy (sic), electi Karleolen., obtulit Cam. et Coll. etc. 1,000 florenos auri etc." And on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of July, 1468, he paid an instalment of 500 floren. *Obligazioni*.

Story was translated to Chichester in 1478.

1478. **Richard Bell.** The records for this appointment are wanting. But by the following provision it would seem that Richard Bell vacated this see in 1495, by resignation, not by death, as is stated in the *Registrum Sacrum* of Professor Stubbs.

1495. *September 4.* **Willlam Senhouse.** "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1495, referente Cardinale Senen., S. D. N. admisit resignationem ecclesiæ Cathedralis Carleolen., in provincia Eboracen., in regno Angliæ, in manibus Suæ Sanctitatis factam per R. P. D. Ricardum, illius ultimum Episcopum. Et illi de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Wilhelmi, Abbatis Monasterii B. Mariæ extra et prope muros Eboracen., pro-

vidit. Cum reservatione Monasterii B. Mariæ extra muros Eboracen. quod obtinet in commenda." *Vatican.*

On the 18<sup>th</sup> of September, 1495, " Dominus Johannes Harington, Doctor Anglicanus, Eboracen. dioc., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Willermi, electi Karleolen. in Anglia, obtulit etc. (ratione provisionis etc. per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri Papa VI factæ, sub dat. Pridie Nonas Septembris, anno quarto pontificatus etc.) florenos auri de Camera 1,000 etc. Eodem die, etc. Johannes Harinton, ut principalis etc., obtulit etc. pro com. servitio Mon<sup>ii</sup> Beatæ Mariæ extra muros Eboracen., nomine præfati R. P. D. Willelmi, electi Karliolen., ratione restitutionis eidem D<sup>no</sup> Willelmo episcopo factæ, non obstante promotione, de persona sua, auctoritate Apostolica facta ad ecclesiam Karliolen., de dicto Monasterio reservato, florenos auri de Camera 73 cum uno tertio." *Parchment Obligazioni.*

Senhouse was translated to Durham in 1503.

1503. *June 21. Roger Layburn.* " Die 20<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1503, S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Rogerii Layburni, Serenissimi Regis Angliæ Capellani, ecclesiæ Carleolen., per traslationem D<sup>ni</sup> Wilhelmi ad Dunelmen. ecclesiam dudum factam, vacanti." *Vatican.*

Layburn died in 1508.

1508. *September 22. John Penny.* The date of this Provision by Bulls is taken from Godwin. By the following Provision, it would seem that John Kite was the immediate successor of Layburn, the intervening bishop, John Penny, being passed over.

1521. *July 12. John Kite,* archbishop of Armagh, was trans-

lated to Carlisle. "Die 12° Julii, 1521, referente Card. SS. Quatuor, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Carleolen. in regno Angliæ, vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Rogerii, Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Johannis, archiepiscopi Armacani, quem S<sup>tas</sup> Sua absolvit a vinculo ecclesiæ Armacanæ, cum retentione duorum Canonicatum et unius parochialis ecclesiæ valoris LX<sup>li</sup> sterlingarum, et, si videbitur, cum provisione unius ecclesiæ titularis archiepiscopalis. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa floren. 1,000." *Barberini*. He took the title of archbishop of Thebes in partibus infidelium.

Kite died 1537. June 19.

**1555. Robert Aldrich.** He was appointed, in 1537, by Henry VIII, without Bulls from Rome, the schism having commenced in 1533. Aldrich was consecrated in the Savoy Chapel, London, on the 19<sup>th</sup> of August, 1537, by Jolm Stokesley, bishop of London, Robert Wharton, bishop of S. Asaph, and John Hilsey, bishop of Rochester. Stokesley had received his see by Papal Provision. Wharton and Hilsey had been appointed after the schism. Yet as the ordination was valid, Robert Aldrich was rehabilitated by Cardinal Pole in 1555, and received dispensation for all irregularities, in the same words as those addressed to Thirlby. See under Ely. This dispensation was dated February 11. 1555. The see of Carlisle is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555.

Aldrich died 1556. March 5.

**1557. March 24. Owen Oglethorpe.** "Die 24° Martii, 1557, referente Card. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Carleolen., per obitum bonæ memoriæ Roberti (Aldrich)

extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti; de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Owini Oglethorpe, presbyteri Carleolen., seu alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Magistri in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. Cum retentione compatibilium. Et fuit commessum ut supra (Peterborough was provided same day) cum R<sup>mus</sup> proponens assereret ambas ecclesias esse noviter erectas et non taxatas." *Barberini*.

Oglethorpe, the last Catholic bishop of Carlisle, was deprived by Elizabeth of the temporalities in June, 1559, and shortly afterwards died of apoplexy. He was buried in the Church of S<sup>t</sup> Dunstan in the West, in London.

*He was the only bishop that could be induced to perform the coronation of Elizabeth.*

CHESTER.

CESTREN.

1554. *April 1. George Coates.* The see of Chester was erected in 1541, during the schism. by Henry VIII, who appointed to it John Bird. After the accession of Mary, Cardinal Pole selected George Coates to fill this see, and he was consecrated on the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, having received in March of the same year, 1554, absolution and dispensation from all irregularities incurred during the schism, see under Hereford. The appointment of Coates was ratified by the Pope in the Consistory of 6 July, 1554, when the see was mentioned as vacant, the schismatical bishop John Bird, who was then alive, being ignored.

Coates died in 1555.

1556. *July 6. Cuthbert Scott.* “Die 6 Julii, 1556, referente etc. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Cestren., vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Georgii, olim Episcopi Cestren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Cuthherti Scot, presbyteri Cestren., magistri in Theol. et optimi Concionatoris, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque illi in Episcopum etc.” *Barberini.*

Cuthbert Scott, the last Catholic bishop of Chester, was deprived of the temporalities of his see in June, 1559, by Queen Elizabeth, and was imprisoned in the Fleet, whence he escaped to Louvain, where he died.

## SODOR AND MAN.

## SODOREN.

1410. *May 30. Richard Payl.* “Die 30 May, 1410, S. D. N. absolvit D. Ricardum, Episcopum Dromoren., a vinculo, quo dictæ ecclesiæ tenebatur; ipsumque transtulit ad ecclesiam Sodoren., vacantem per mortem.” *Vatican.*

1425. *July 20. John Burgherl.* “Die 13 Kal. Augusti, 1425, providit ecclesiæ Sodoren in Hibernia, vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Johannis Burgherlli.” *Vatican.* On 3<sup>rd</sup> April, 1426, the procurator “Johannis, electi Sodoren, obtulit 660 florenos auri.” *Obligazioni.*

1428. *Nicholas.* On 17 September, 1428, “R. P. D. Nicolaus, episcopus Insulanus, pro integra solutione sui com. servitii, promisit florenos auri de Camera, 16, solidos 33 et denarios 4, monetæ Romanæ, per manus Petrutii de Mezovitis.” *Obligazioni.*

1432. **Andrew.** On 24<sup>th</sup> January, 1432, "Andreas, Episcopus Sodorens." paid 150 florins. *Quietanze.*
1441. **John.** On 6<sup>th</sup> November, 1441, "R. P. D. Johannes, electus Sodoren., personaliter obtulit etc. 660 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*
1447. **John Green.** On 17 April, 1447, "R. P. D. Johannes Grenei, electus Episcopus Insulanus in Ibernia, obtulit personaliter, etc., 33 1/2 florenos auri, et illud plus et minus ad quod dicta ecclesia taxata reperietur." *Obligazioni.*
1455. **Thomas Burton.** On 15<sup>th</sup> October, 1455, "R. P. D. Thomas Bortun, electus Sodoren., obtulit, etc., 33 1/3 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*
1523. *June 18.* **John Howden.** "Die etc. 18<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1523, providit ecclesiæ Sodoren., in insula Man, sub dominio Regis Angliæ, vacanti per obitum Hugonis, Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona fratris Johannis Houuden, Ord. fratrum Predicatorum. Taxa floren. LXXX. *Vatican, Barberini and Chigi.*
1530. *Feb. 21.* **Thomas Stanley.** The following Consistorial entry relates probably to Thomas Stanley: - "Die 21<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1530, ad relationem R<sup>mi</sup> Anconitani, ecclesiæ Sardorensi in Hibernia, provisum fuit de persona Certardi, Religiosi, etc. quod teneatur residere." *Barberini, Vatican and Paris* (Latin 12, 556). He was consecrated, according to Professor Stubbs, 1530. March, 4. (*Registrum* p. 151).

In 1555, Stanley, who had probably been deprived

of the temporalities by Henry or Edward, was restored, and his appointment, or re-appointment, was thus effected, in the Consistory of June, 21, 1555: -

“Providit ecclesiæ Sodoren, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ N: (sic) vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ Stanlei, clerici Sodoren., seu alterius civitatis vel dioc., de nobile genere procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo illustris Dominus Edwardus, Comes Darbiæ, a tunc Rege Angliæ quoad jus supplicandi Romano Pontifici pro tempore existenti, super promotione seu provisione ipsius ecclesiæ, loco sui et pro tempore existentis Regis Angliæ substitutus, S<sup>ti</sup> S. super hoc supplicaverat, de R. D. meorum S. R. E. Cardinalium consilio, Apostolica auctoritate; ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo, et cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, quem idem Thomas, ex soluto genitus et soluta, patitur etc., et cum retentione omnium etc. ac dispensationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini*.

It is to be noted that the supposition that the provision of Feb. 21, 1530, refers to Stanley, is not confirmed by the Consistorial Act of 1555, where he is called a simple cleric. But there is no trace of any consecration of Thomas Stanley in 1555, and his identity with the Stanley ordained in 1530, cannot be doubted. On the 24 Feb. 1555, a grant of Faculties was issued by Pole for Thomas Stanley, bishop of Sodor etc.

In 1546, it is supposed, Stanley had been deposed by Henry VIII. But when that monarch, on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of January, 1546, made Henry Man, bishop of Sodor, the appointment was made *per mortem* not *per deprivationem*. There are three documents in Rymer, relating to this appointment, all bearing the same date. The

first is entitled. "De donatione" etc., and in this, Henry VIII, gives to our chaplain, Henry Man, a donation of the bishopric "Insulæ Man." The King appears to claim Pontifical power, for he creates his chaplain a bishop and invests him with spiritual rights: - "Atque eundem Henricum Man in Episcopum dicti Episcopatus præficimus et deputamus, cum omnibus et singulis præfati Episcopatus commoditatibus, juribus, et emolumentis quibuscumque, tam spiritualibus quam temporalibus." etc.

The second document is entitled "Significavit," and is addressed to Edmund, bishop of London, George, bishop of Chichester, and Paul, bishop of Bristol, enjoining them to consecrate Henry Man to this bishopric.

The third document is a grant of the deanery and decanal dignity of Chester etc. to "Henry, bishop, of the Isle of Man," to enable him the better to maintain his episcopal rank: - "ut Rev. Pater Dominus, Henricus Man, episcopus Insulæ de Man, statum suum, juxta Pontificalis Dignitatis exigentiam, decentius tenere possit et valeat." Henry Man was not consecrated until the 14<sup>th</sup> February, 1546, and then only one of the bishops named in the "Significavit," took part in his consecration, for he was consecrated, according to Professor Stubbs, by Edmund, bishop of London, and Thomas Sidon, and John Bedford. This bishop Man died on the 19<sup>th</sup> of October, 1556, and seems to have been ignored, not only by the Papal provision in 1555, but by Queen Elizabeth also, for she appointed on 29<sup>th</sup> of September, 1570, John Salisbury, per mortem Thomæ Stanley, to be bishop of Man.

Thomas Stanley, who died on 19 October, 1556, was the last Catholic bishop of Sodor.

## SUFFRAGAN BISHOPS.

## ENGLAND.

1505. *Syrinen*. **John Thornton**, for Canterbury. “ Die 4<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1505, referente R. D. S<sup>ti</sup> Petri ad Vincula, providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Joanni Thornton, Priori Prioratus Walingfordiæ, ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Benedicti, Saresburien. dioc., magistro in Theologia, de ecclesia Syrinen. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacante, cum retentione beneficiorum et dispensatione ad obtinendum beneficia, et quod possit exercere pontificalia in Civitate et diocesi Cantuarien. tantum, de consensu prædicti Episcopi, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam suam Syrinen. Reditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium.” *Barberini* and *Vatican*.

1517. *Megaren*. **Thomas Vivian**, for Exeter. “ Die 4<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1517, providit in titulum Fratri Thomæ Vivian, Ord. Herem. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, de ecclesia Megaren. in partibus infidelium certo modo vacante, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum valoris triginta librarum monetæ sterlingorum regni Angliæ. Concessitque etc. pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Exonien. in Anglia, tamen de consensu Episcopi. Et quod non teneatur accedere etc. *Firenze*, *Chigi* and *Vatican*.

1518. *Syennen*. **John Pinnor**, for Salisbury. “ Die 10<sup>o</sup> Nov. 1518, referente me Vice-cancellario, providit in titulum D. Joanni Pynnor, canonico domus Monasterii bonorum virorum, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Saresburien. dioc., de ecclesia Syennen. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacante,

cum constitutione pensionis XXX librarum sterlingarum super fructibus Monasterii de Cardileon (Carleon in Monmouthshire) Landaven. dioc., per abbatem et monachos pro tempore existentes, solvendarum donec per Episcopum Saresburien., vel abbatem, provisum fuerit prefato Joanni de tot beneficiis valoris XXX librarum similium. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Saresburien. tantum, de consensu Episcopi, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Syennen., et cum dispensatione ad duo. Redditus ignorantur, cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

1519. *Maioren.* **William Gilberd**, for York. etc. "Die 13<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1519, referente R. D. Card<sup>le</sup> SS. Quatuor, providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Gulielmo Gilberd., abbati monasterii S. Mariæ de Bruton, ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Bathonen et Vellen. dioc., de ecclesia Maioren. in partibus infidelium, sub archiep. Nazaret, certo modo vacante, cum retentione monasterii præfati et cuiusdam vicariæ valoris 200 ducatorum. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in ecclesiis et diocesibus quibus præst R<sup>mns</sup> D<sup>nus</sup> Thomas (Wolsey) tituli S. Cecilie, presbyter Card<sup>lis</sup> Eboracen., et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Maiorem. Redditus ignorantur, cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini*.

1519. *Surien.* **Richard Burgh**, for Carlisle. "Die 14<sup>o</sup> Sept. 1519, providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Ricardo Burgh, abbati monasterii de Heppa vel Happen., Premonstraten. ordinis, Carleolen. diocesis, de ecclesia Surien. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacante, cum retentione dicti monasterii. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Carleolen. de consensu Episcopi, et

quod non teneatur accedere ad dictam ecclesiam. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini*.

1520. *Darien*. **William Hogieson**, for Winchester. "Die 8<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1520, providit ecc. Darien. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacanti, de persona fratris Gulielmi Hogieson, ord. Predicatorum, cum assignatione pensionis 200 ducatorum auri de Camera super fructibus mensæ Episcopalis Wintonien. de consensu Episcopi, donec fuerit provisum de duobus beneficiis similis valoris. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Wintonien., et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Darien. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

1521. *Liden*. **Thomas Bell**, for London. "Die 7<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1521, providit ecclesiæ Liden., in part. inf., certo modo vacanti, de persona Thomæ, canonici Prioratus S<sup>ts</sup> Mariæ extra muros Londonien., ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, cum reservatione pensionis 200 ducatorum, super fructibus mensæ Londonien. de consensu Episcopi, donec eidem Thomæ provisum fuerit de beneficiis similis valoris. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Londonien. tantum, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Liden. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini*.

1521. *Pavaden*. **William Sutton**, for Coventry and Lichfield. "Die 9 Aug., 1521, referente SS. Quatuor, providit ecclesiæ Pavaden. in part. inf., vacanti per obitum Gulielmi, Episcopi Pavaden., extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona Gulielmi Sutton, Prioris Prioratus domus sive

cellulæ S<sup>ti</sup> Blasii de AVECOTTE, ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Benedicti, Conventrien. dioc. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Conventrien et Lichefelden. duntaxat, et cum retentione dicti prioratus valoris librarum sterlingarum XXX, et dispensatione ad duo, cum cura et sine cura, secularia et regularia beneficia. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium.”  
*Barberini.*

1524. *Calcedonen.* **Matthew Mackarell**, for York. “ Die 28<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1524, referente R. de Cesis, providit ecclesiæ Calcedonen. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacanti, de persona Mathei Maukarell, abbatis B. M. V. de Averlinch, magistri in Theologia etc. Concessitque etc. pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Eboracen., tamen de consensu Episcopi, cum retentione dicti monasterii, et quod non teneatur.” etc. *Bologna.*

1524. *Poloten.* **John**, for York. “ Die etc. 28<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1524, providit ecc. Poloten. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacanti, de persona D. Johannis, Prioris Prioratus de Timuothe, Ord. S. Benedicti, Dunelmen. dioc. Concessitque etc. pontificalia in civitate Eboracen., propter latam diocesim, de consensu Archiepiscopi, cum retentione dicti prioratus, cujus redditus sunt 40 ducat., et quod non teneatur accedere. Redditus ignorantur.”  
*Vatican, and Chigi.*

1525. *Gerupolitan.* **Andrew Whitmay**, for Worcester. “ Die 15<sup>o</sup> Sept., 1525, referente Card<sup>lo</sup> de Cesis, providit ecclesiæ Gerupolitan, in part. inf., certo modo vacanti, de persona Andreæ Vuichimar (Vinthmai in Paris copy.

In Chigi Vinthimai) sacerdotis Wigornien., cum retentione beneficiorum suorum valoris XXVII<sup>li</sup> ster. monetæ illarum partium. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Wigornien. tantum, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Gerupolitan. Redditus ignorantur etc." *Barberini*.

1526. *Sidonien*. **Thomas Chetam**, for Canterbury. "Die 19<sup>o</sup> Jan., 1526, referente Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Sidonien. in part. inf., sub patriarchatu Antiochano, vacanti certo modo, de persona fratris Thomæ Chetani, cum dispensatione ad tria. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in dioc. et civitate Cantuar. tantum, de consensu archiepiscopi, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Sidonien." etc. *Barberini*.

1526. *Sabulen*. **Alphonsus de Villasanta**, for S<sup>t</sup> Asaph. "Diē etc. 21<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1526, referente etc. Campegio, providit ecc. Sabulen. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vac., de persona Alfonsi de Villasanta, Ord. Min. de observantia, cum pensione 40<sup>li</sup> sterl. super fruct. ecc. Assaven. ad tempus, cum indulto exercendo pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Assaven. tantum, et quod non teneatur accedere. Et fuit conclusum quod pro hac vice tantum, et ad vitam moderni episcopi, concedatur suffraganeus in dicta ecclesia, et ne trahatur in consuetudinem. Redditus ignorantur." *Paris, Latin, 12,556*.

1526. *Pavaden*. **Johm Smart**, for Hereford. "Die 13 Julii, 1526, referente Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Pavaden. in part. infid., in certo modo vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Smart, abbatis monasterii S<sup>i</sup> Jacobi de Wigmore (Wigmore). Concessitque etc. pontificalia in ci-

vitae et diocesi Hereforden, de consensu Episcopi, cum assignatione pensionis CC ducatorum super illius mensæ fructibus. Redditus ignorantur." *Firenze and Paris, Latin 12,556, and Chigi.*

1527. *Raonen.* Robert King, for Lincoln. "Die 7° Jan. 1527, referente R. D. Card. Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Raonen. in part. inf., in provincia Constantinopol., certo modo vacanti, de persona D. Roberti Kingo, abbatis monasterii S<sup>te</sup> Mariæ de Thame, Lincoln. dioc. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Lincoln. tantum, cum pensione 50<sup>li</sup> monetæ ster. super fructibus ecclesiæ Lincoln., de consensu episcopi, donec provideatur de tot beneficiis usque ad dictam summam. Et cum retentione monasterii prædicti et dispensatione ad tria secularia et regularia, et quod possit benedicere et dare indulgentias prout alii episcopi. Et quod gaudeat privilegiis ord. Cistercien., non obstante quod sit episcopus. Et quod non teneatur accedere etc." *Barberini and Chigi.*

Robert King, Reonensis Episcopus, Abbas Thame, collatus est ad preb. de Bigleswade in ecclesia Lincoln. Nov. 28. 1537. *Dugdale.*

King became the first and last Catholic bishop of Oxford.

1531. *Ascolen.* William Duffid, for S<sup>t</sup> Asaph, and afterwards for Canterbury. "Die etc. 10° Julii, 1531, referente Card. S. Eustachii, providit ecc. Ascolensi in part. infid., de persona Gulielmi Duffid, Ord. Min. cum retentione obtentorum, et facultate exercendi pontificalia in ecc. Assaven. tantum, in Anglia, de ipsius episcopi consensu." *Paris, Latin, 12,556.* Duffid was transferred, in 1533,

as Suffragan, to Canterbury: — “Die 27° Augusti, 1533, ad relationem R<sup>mi</sup> de Campegio, S. D. N. dedit suffraganeum el’cum (sic) episcopum Ascalonen. ecclesiæ Cantuariensi.” *Barberini*.

1532. *Ypponen*. **William Fawell**, for Exeter. “Die 15° Maii, 1532, referente R<sup>mo</sup> de Cesis, provisum ecclesiæ Ypponensi in partibus infedel., de persona Gulielmi, et ipse datus in suffraganeum episcopo Exonien., cum potestate in dicta ecclesia tantum exercendi pontificalia, et sine prejudicio alterius suffraganei quoad pensionem sibi concessam.” *Paris, Latin, 12,556, and Barberini*.

“William Collumpton or Fawell, last Prior of S. Nicholas, Exeter, and bishop of Hippo, was collated 10 August, 1549, to the archdeaconry of Totnes, Exeter,” *Hardy’s Le Neve*.

Fawell died 4 July, 1557.

1532. *Philadelphien*. **Thomas Swillington**, for Lincoln. “Die 12° Julii, 1532, referente de Cesis, provisum fuit ecclesiæ Philadelphien, in Syria, de persona Thomæ Simyllyngton (Swillington) et datus in suffraganeum ecclesiæ Lyncolnien., ad petitionem ejusdem Lyncolnien. Episcopi, cum pensione 40<sup>li</sup> sterl. super mensa ejusdem ecclesiæ, super 10 quarum Episcopi præfati expressus accessit assensus, 30 vero Gulielmus Benet decanus ecclesiæ Saresburien. promisit super fructibus omnium suorum beneficiorum solvere in eventum quod Lyncolnien. Episcopus predictus eandem usque ad 40<sup>li</sup> non promitteret, aut solveret, ipsamque pensionem 40<sup>li</sup> sterl. percipere, exigere et levare possit, ac illam habere, et unacum ecclesia sua titulari, ac illa cassata et extincta, loco illius quodcunque aliud beneficium ecclesiasticum, cum

cura vel sine cura seculari, aut cujusvis ordinis regulare, etiamsi seculare, parochialis ecclesia, vel ejus perpetua vicaria, aut cantoria libera, Capella, hospitale, vel annale servitium in titulum perpetui beneficii ecclesiastici assignari solitum, seu canonicatus et prebend. dignitas, personatus, administratio, vel officium in Cathedrali, vel collegiata, etc. in commendam cum clausula commendæ concedi etc." *Barberini*.

William Benet, or Bennet, does not appear in Hardy's Le Neve, as Dean of Salisbury, but he appears as Archdeacon of Dorset, while part of Salisbury diocese, from 1530 to his death in 1533.

1532. *Maioren.* John, for Winchester. "Die 13 Nov. 1532, referente R. D. de Cesis, ecclesiæ Maioren. in part. inf. existenti, provisum fuit de persona Joannis, prioris perpetui Monasterii S<sup>ti</sup> Velini, ad effectum ut daretur suffraganeus Wintonien. ecclesiæ in Anglia, cum facultate exercendi pontificalia in dicta ecclesia, et quod illius prioratus non ascendat ad summam CC ducatorum, super mensa Episcopali Wintonien., fuit constituta tanta pensio, quæ cum dicto prioratu ascendat ad summam CC ducatorum." *Barberini*.

1533. *August 27.* Christopher Lord, *Sidoniensis*. The Bulls were dated "6. Kal. Septembris, anno decimo Clem. VII." On 9<sup>th</sup> September, 1533, "Don Franciscus de Piscia, nomine R. P. D. Christopherei Lord, electi Sydonien. in partibus," appears in the Obligation books, but nothing was paid, as the tax was not levied on sees in partibus infidelium. *Obligazioni*.

S<sup>t</sup> AUGUSTINE'S MONASTERY, CANTERBURY.

1421. *February 14.* **Marcellus Dandelyon.** "Die XVI Kal. Martii, 1421, confirmata est electio facta de persona Fratris Marcelli Damidiclion, Ord. S. Ben., electi ad Monasterium S<sup>t</sup>i Augustini extra muros Cantuarien., vac. per mortem, ejusdem ordinis." *Vatican.*

On 23 Nov. 1423, "Ven. in Christo Pater D<sup>nus</sup> Frater Marcellus, Abbas etc., in deductione sui com. servitii etc. solvit florenos 100 auri de Camera, necnon in deductione trium min. servit. florenos 25 auri etc., per manus Hon. virorum Cosmæ et Laurencii de Medicis, Campsorum." *Obligazioni.*

1427. *May 12.* **John Hawlherst.** "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Idus Maii, 1427, provisum est monasterio S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Ord. S. Ben., extra muros Cantuarien., vacanti per obitum Marcelli, de persona Fratris Johannis Hawlherst, monachi dicti monasterii, electi." *Vatican.*

1430. *June 2.* **George Penschert.** "Quarto Non. Junii, 1430, D. N. confirmavit electionem factam de persona Georgii Penschert, Prioris Mon<sup>ii</sup> S. Aug<sup>ni</sup> extra muros Cantuar., Ord. S. Ben., Sedi Apostolicæ immediate subjecti, in Abbatem dicti Mon<sup>ii</sup>, vac. per N. electi." *Vatican.*

## EYNESHAM, LINCOLN DIOCESE.

1500. *January 8. Miles Salley.* "Die 15<sup>th</sup> January, 1500, D. Leonardus de Bartolinis, mercator Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. Milonis, electi Landaven., et Commendatarii Mon. de Eygenyshen als Eynesham, Ord. S. Ben., Lincolnien dioc., obtulit, ratione retentionis in Commenda dicti Mon. unacum dicta ecclesia Landaven., per Bullas Alex. VI etc. sub dat. 6 Idus Januarii, anno octavo, factæ, florenos auri de Camera 100. Solvit eodem die 47 florenos et 40 solidos etc." *Obligazioni.*

LLANEGWAST, S<sup>t</sup> ASAPH DIOCESE.

1500. *January 8. David.* On 15 January, 1500, "D. Leonardus de Bartolinis, Florentinus mercator, vice V. P. D. David, Abbatis Mon. de Valle Crucis, alias Lynegwesteyll, Cisterc. Ord., Assaven. dioc., obtulit, ratione commendæ per Bullas Alex. VI sub dat. Romæ 6 Idus Januarii, anno octavo, factæ, florenos auri de Camera 40 etc." *Obligazioni.*

CHESTER MONASTERY, OR S<sup>t</sup> WERBERGE'S, LICHFIELD DIOCESE.

1445. *February 15. Thomas Ordeley.* "Die 15<sup>o</sup> Kalend. Martii, 1445, provisum est Monasterio Cestriæ, Ordinis

S. Benedicti, Lichfelden diocesis, vacanti per mortem, de persona Thomæ Ordeleij, Monaci dicti Monasterii, electi." *Vatican*.

1454. **Richard Oldon.** On the 9<sup>th</sup> January, 1455, "Ven. vir Dominus Franciscus Brengan, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Buriano, Dertuden. dioc., nomine Ven. P. D. Ricardi Oldon, Abbatis Mon. S<sup>tæ</sup> Werberge, Ord. Ben., Lichfelden. dioc. (ut de dicto ei procurationis mandato constat, manibus Ven. et religiosi viri, fratris Riccardi, Sub-Prioris dicti monasterii, 1454, die 25 Maii, etc.) obtulit etc. 500 florenos auri de Camera." etc. *Obligazioni*. Oldon was the 22<sup>nd</sup> Abbot of Chester Monastery, and was afterwards made bishop of Man. He died in 1485, and was buried at Chester.

SHAPPA IN CARLISLE DIOCESE.

1472. **Richard.** On 24<sup>th</sup> August, 1472, "Ven. P. D. Ricardus, Commendatarius monasterii B. M. Magdalene de Shappa, Ord. Premost., Carleolen. dioc., etc. solvit 53 florenos auri de Camera et 28 solidos et 4 denarios." *Quietanze*.

**SCOTLAND.**



S<sup>t</sup> ANDREWS.

S<sup>ti</sup> ANDRÆ.

1440. **James Kennedy.** “ Die 8 Junii, 1440, R. P. D. Jacobus, olim Episcopus Dunkelden., translatus ad ecclesiam S. Andræ in Scotia, obtulit pro suo comuni servitio, ratione dictæ translationis, floren. 3,300 auri de Camera, ad quos dicta ecclesia S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ reperitur taxata, et quinque minuta servitia. Die 27 Julii, 1440, Nobilis vir, Antonius de Rabatt, tanquam principalis et privata persona, obligavit pro D<sup>no</sup> Episcopo ad solutionem.” *Obligazioni.*

Kennedy died on 10<sup>th</sup> May, 1466.

1465. *November 4.* **Patrick Graham.** He was appointed “per Bullam D<sup>ni</sup> Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ, Pridie Nonas Novembris, anno secundo.” On 29<sup>th</sup> November, 1465, the “procurator R. P. D. Patricii, nuper translati de ecclesia Brechinen, ad ecclesiam S. Andræ, obtulit flore-

nos auri 3,300." The procurator was "Gaspar de Ricasolis, mercator Florentinus, Institor Banche de Medicis." *Obligazioni*.

Graham was deposed in 1478.

1478. **William Schevez.** Records of Provision defective. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

He died in 1497.

1497. *September 20.* **James Stuart.** "Die 20<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1497, referente Card. Perusino, S. D. N., S. Andreæ in Scotia, vacantis per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Wilhelmi, ullius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, dedit administratorem Illustrissimum Dominum Jacobum Stuart, clericum dictæ diocesis, Illustrissimi Regis Scotiæ Fratrem, in XVIII anno constitutum, usque ad legitimam ætatem, exinde providit eidem ecclesiæ de persona sua, præficiendo eum in Episcopum et Pastorem." *Vatican*. On 14<sup>th</sup> October, 1497, "Ven. vir D. Jacobus Brown, decanus Aberdonen., ut principalis, et vice et nomine R. P. D. Jacobi, electi Santandreæ, obtulit, ratione provisionis, per Bullas Alexandri VI, sub dat. XI Kal. Octobris, anno sexto, factæ, florenos auri de Camera, 3,300." *Obligazioni*. James Stuart held also Holyrood Abbey.

James Stuart died in 1503.

1509 to 1513. **Alexander Stuart** was archbishop. *Keith*.

1514 to 1522. **Andrew Foreman.** He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1522. *Oct. 10.* **James Beaton.** Die 10<sup>o</sup> (3<sup>o</sup> in Paris, Latin 12,556, and Chigi,) Octobris, 1522, S. D. N. transtulit

D. Jacobum, archiepiscopum Glasguen., ad ecclesiam Metropolitan. S. Andreæ, vacantem per obitum Andreæ, Archiepiscopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti. Redditus floren. 10,000. Taxa floren. 3,300." *Barberini*. On 10<sup>th</sup> December, 1522, "concessit pallium D<sup>no</sup> Archiepiscopo S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, pro ecclesia S<sup>ti</sup> Andræ. Causa commissa R<sup>mo</sup> Cornelio." *Barberini*.

James Beaton died in 1539.

1539. **Cardinal David Beaton.** David Beaton, nephew of archbishop James Beaton, acted as administrator of the see of S<sup>t</sup>. Andrews before his uncle's death. By the favour of the French Monarch he was made bishop of Mirepoix in France. The following is the Consistorial entry: - "Die 5 Decembris, 1537, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Mirapicen., vacanti per obitum Philippi de Senis, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Davidis Betton, clerici S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., ad nominationem Christianissimi Regis, cum derogatione privilegiorum et concordatorum, de ejus consensu." *Firenze*. This see of Mirepoix, after Cardinal Beaton's death, was filled up on 17<sup>th</sup> August, 1547.

Beaton's creation as Cardinal, was thus made in the Consistory of December, 20, 1530: - "S. D. N. absolviť.... necnon Davidem N., Scotum, Episcopum Mirapicensem, a vinculo quo suis ecclesiis tenebantur, et eos assumpsit ad honorem Cardinalatus, dando eis vocem tam activam quam passivam. etc." *Paris (Latin 12,557)*.

In 1540, William Gibson was appointed to be auxiliary bishop to the Cardinal. His provision is as follows: - "Die 16 Julii, 1540, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ

Libarien. in part. infid. consistenti, certo modo vacanti, de persona Gulielmi Gibson, Scoti, cum facultate exercendi pontificalia in civitate et diocesi S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, de consensu R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, et cum pensione 200<sup>li</sup>, monetæ Scotiæ, super fructibus mensæ Episcopalis S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Libarien. Absolvens etc. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini*.

On 30<sup>th</sup> January, 1541, Cardinal Beaton was created Legate in Scotland: - "Referente S. D. N., R<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>nus</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ fuit creatus legatus in Regnum Scotiæ, ad beneplacitum Suæ S<sup>tis</sup>. Cum facultatibus in literis exprimentis." *Barberini*.

His murder on 29<sup>th</sup> May, 1546, was thus noticed in Consistory: - "Bonæ memoriæ David, Scottus, tituli S<sup>ti</sup> Stephani in Celio monte, Presbr. Cardinalis S. R. E., in regno Scotiæ de latere legatus, in arce S<sup>ti</sup> Angeli Andreæ ejusdem regni, cujus ecclesiæ tunc præerat, á Normanda Layslay, Comitissæ de Rothoris (Earl of Rothes) filio secundo genito, per prodicionem interfectus est, qui á Paulo III. Pon. Max<sup>o</sup>, die Veneris, Romæ, XX Decembris, 1538, absens, et tunc Episcopus Mirapicen., et sui Regis orator in Gallia apud Regem Christianissimum, creatus fuit Cardinalis." *Capponi*.

1547. November 28. John Hamilton. "Die 28 Nov., 1547, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Johannem Hamiltonum, Episcopum Dunkelden., a vinculo quo ecclesiæ Dunkelden., cui tunc præerat, tenebatur, et ad ecclesiam S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Davidis Beton, S<sup>ti</sup> Stephani in Cœlio monte, dum viveret, presbyteri Card<sup>lis</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ nuncupati, extra R. C. defuncti, vacantem, transtulit; ipsumque eidem ecclesiæ S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ in ar-

chiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo, cum retentione monasterii de Pasleto, Cluniacen. ordinis, Glasguen. dioc., cui ex dispensatione Apostolica præsse dinoscitur, et cum dispensationibus etiam super defectu natalium, quem de soluto nobili et illustri genere procreato genitus et soluta, aut alias, patitur; necnon derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Fructus 3,000 marcharum. Taxa 600 flor." *Barberini*.

In September, 1551, a coadjutor bishop was given to archbishop Hamilton. His name was Gavin Hamilton, and his appointment is thus resistered in the Consistorial Acts: -

"Die etc. 4<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1551, referente Ostien., S. D. N. deputavit Ven<sup>lem</sup> virum D. Gavinum Hamilton, clericum Glasguen. dioc., de nobile genere ex utroque parente procreatum, ac de legitimo matrimonio natum, necnon in 30 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constitutum, D<sup>no</sup> Joanni archiepiscopo S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, totius dicti regni Primati, et Apostolicæ Sedis in eodem regno legato nato, ob malam phtisis valitudinem, qua ipse laborat, quoad vixerit et dictæ ecclesiæ præfuerit, coadjutorem in regimine et administratione ecclesiæ S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ in spiritualibus et temporalibus. Cum annua provisione seu pensione 400<sup>li</sup>, usualis monetæ dicti regni, super fructibus etc. mensæ archiepiscopalis S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ eidem Gavino, ut officio coadjutoris hujusmodi durante facilius alimentari possit, per præfatum Joannem archiepiscopum persolvendarum, ac plena potestate quæ ad hujusmodi coadjutoris officium de jure pertinent faciendi etc. Ita tamen quod dictus Gavinus, in dicto coadjutoris officio, nisi de expresso ipsius D<sup>ni</sup> Joannis archiepiscopi mandato et auctoritate, se intromittere

non posset, de ipsius D<sup>ni</sup> Joannis archiepiscopi consensu, et nihilominus eidem ecclesiæ S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, cedente vel decedente dicto D<sup>no</sup> Joanne archiepiscopo, ad supplicationem prædictam, cum simili consensu, de persona dicti D<sup>ni</sup> Gavini providit, ipsumque illi in archiepiscopatum præfecit, curam etc. committendo, et cum retentione monasterii de Kilwynyng, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Benedicti, dictæ Glasguen. dioc., et cum dispensationibus, derogationibus, et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens. etc." *Barberini*.

John Hamilton was the illegitimate son of James, first Earl of Arran and Regent of Scotland, and was brother to James, Duke of Chatelherault. The archbishop vainly tried, after the battle of Langside in May, 1568, to dissuade Mary against putting herself into the power of the English Queen. He was then declared a traitor by the Earl of Moray, then Regent, and fled to the castle of Dumbarton. He was captured at the surprise of this fortress on 2<sup>nd</sup> April, 1571, and was hanged on a Gibbet, in his Episcopal robes, over the battlements of the castle of Stirling, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of April, 1571. He was the last Catholic archbishop of S<sup>t</sup> Andrews.

DUNKELD.

DUNKELDEN.

1447. William Turnbull. On 27<sup>th</sup> March, 1447, "Ven. vir Simon de Dalglesch de Scotia, Baccalaureus in Artibus, procurator D<sup>ni</sup> Gulielmi Turnebul, Decretorum Doctoris, electi ecclesiæ Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos, auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

Turnbull became bishop of Glasgow in November, 1447.

1447. **John Raulston.** On 13 November, 1447, "R. P. D. Robertus, Episcopus Dumblanen., procurator R. P. D. Johannis, electi Dunkelden., (Notarial instrument is dated 12 April, 1447.) obtulit 450 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1452. **Thomas Lauder.** On 5<sup>th</sup> May, 1452, "Ven. vir Ninianus Spot, presbyter S. Andreae dioc., procurator R. P. D. Thomæ, Dei gratia, electi Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1476: **William.** On 17<sup>th</sup> August, 1476, "R. P. D. Gulielmus, Episcopus Dunkelden., solvit florenos 4,821 auri et 21 solidos et 5 denarios." *Quietanze.* Keith gives James Livingstone as succeeding in 1476.

1515. **Gavin Douglas.** On 29<sup>th</sup> June, 1515, the "procurator, nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Gavini, electi Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

Gavin Douglas died of the plague in 1521, and was buried in the Church of the Savoy Hospital in London.

1524. *April 24.* **Robert Cockburn.** "Die 24<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1524, referente Anconitano, transtulit D. Robertum, episcopum Rossen., ad ecc. Dunkelden., jam biennio vacantem per obitum Galvini, extra R. C. defuncti. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa floren. 350." *Barberini.*

On the 27<sup>th</sup> May, 1524, "D. Bonacursius de Rucelariis, procurator, nomine R. P. D. Roberti, Episcopi Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos, auri de Camera." The

Bulls are quoted as of date, 5 Kalend. Maii, anno quinto Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

1526. *June 26. George Chrichton.* “Die 25 Junii, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Dunkelden. in Scotia, vacanti per obitum Roberti extra R. C. defuncti, de persona D. Georgii, abbatis monasterii Stæ Crucis prope Edinburg, Stî Andreæ dioc., ord. Canonicorum regularium, cum privilegiis et exemptionibus, quibus predecessores sui usi sunt. Et quod possit celebrare secundum usum ipsius ecclesiæ et deferre Rochettum aliaque ornamenta ad instar aliorum episcoporum qui regulares non fuerunt. Et cum retentione domus Manneriæ per eum obten. existentis in Baronia de Brouken, valoris 35<sup>li</sup> ster., loco pensionis annuæ dimittendo ipsum monasterium.” *Barberini and Chigi*.

On the 17<sup>th</sup> July, 1526, “Franciscus Butrius, mercator Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. Georgii, electi Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos, auri de Camera.” The Bulls were dated 7<sup>o</sup> Kalend. Julii, anno tertio Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

Chrichton died 24 January, 1544.

1544. *December 17. John Hamilton.* “Die 17<sup>o</sup> Dec. 1544, referente De Carpo, providit ecclesiæ Dunkelden., per obitum bonæ memoriæ Georgii Chreetoun, olim illius Episcopi, extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti; de persona R. P. D. Joannis Hamiltoun, abbatis Monasterii de Pasleto, Cluniacen. ordinis, Glasguen. dioc., cum una quingentorum ducatorum auri de Camera pro R. P. D. Roberto Waucop, presbytero Stî Andreæ dioc., Theologiæ professore, et alia pensionibus annuis 1000<sup>li</sup>, monetæ regni Scotiæ, pro Alexandro Capell, clerico Dunkelden. dioc.,

super mensæ Episcopalis Dunkelden. fructibus, quæ transeant ad successores: et cum retentione omnium etc. pro singulis; et cum dispensatione super natalium pro Joanne Abbate, et pro Roberto, præfatis, super luminis oculorum, defectibus; necnon cum derogatione regulæ de præstando consensu in pensionibus, ac cum aliis dispensationibus, derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 450." *Barberini*.

There were disputes and delays in perfecting Hamilton's promotion to Dunkeld. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of January, 1546, the Pope in Consistory referred the cause to the adjudication of certain Cardinals, by the following decree: - "S. D. N. commisit causam, quæ inter R. Johannem (Hamilton) Abbatem monasterii de Pasleto, S<sup>ti</sup> Benedicti vel alterius ordinis, et Robertum Chreeton, Præpositum ecclesiæ oppidi Edinburgi, Glasguen. et S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., super ecclesia Dunkelden., cui alias tunc certo modo pastoris solatio destitutæ, uterque ipsorum Joannis Abbatis et Roberti Prepositi, de persona sua, Apostolica auctoritate, provisum fuisse pretendebat, diutius pependerit ob difficultatem ipsius causæ ac ex certis aliis rationabilibus causis. R<sup>mis</sup> D. Bartholomeo S<sup>ta</sup> Priscæ Guidicciono, et Marcello S<sup>ti</sup> Marcelli Crescentio, ac Francisco S. S<sup>orum</sup> Nerei et Achillei Sfondrato, et Nicolao S<sup>ti</sup> Apollinaris titularum Ardinghella nuncupato, presbyteris Cardinalibus extrajudicialiter audiendam et cognoscendam, ac amicabili concordia terminandam. Cum facultate omnia et singula quæ ad concordiam hujusmodi quomodolibet necessaria viderentur statuendi decernendi et ordinandi. Ac quidquid per ipsos R<sup>mos</sup> Card<sup>les</sup> conjunctim procedentes desuper statutum, ordinatum et decretum foret, ex tunc prout

ex eo die, cum opportuna defectuum suppletione, approbavit et confirmavit, illudque valere et idem robur obtinere ac si consistorialiter factum fuisset, necnon irritum etc. decrevit." *Barberini*.

1552. *Dec. 2.* "R<sup>mus</sup> D. Petrus, tituli St<sup>æ</sup> Balbinæ, presbyter Card<sup>lis</sup> Pachecus, retulit causam Dunkelden., et fuit remissum negocium ad R<sup>mos</sup> D<sup>nos</sup> de signatura gratiæ S. St<sup>is</sup>, ut viderent et referrent." *Barberini*.

Jan. 1547, John Hamilton was translated to St Andrews.

1547. **Robert Crichton**, according to Keith, succeeded John Hamilton in Dunkeld, and continued Bishop, until ousted by the Reformers.

## ABERDEEN.

## ABERDONEN.

1422, *April 3.* **Henry Leighton**. "Die 3<sup>o</sup> Nonas Aprilis, 1422, translatus est Henricus, Episcopus Moravien., ad ecclesiam Ebredin (sic) vac. per mortem." *Vatican*. On 16 April, 1428, at Rome, "R. P. Henricus, Dei gratia Episcopus Aberden., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, solvit 44 florenos auri de Camera et 32 solidos et 2 denarios, monetæ Romanæ, per manus Ven. viri D<sup>ni</sup> Jacobi Cauncrome, decani dictæ Aberden. ecclesiæ." *Obligazioni*.

1440. **Ingeram Lindesay**. On 28 June, 1440, "Hon. vir, Andreas de Dunnouin, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Ludduh, Moravien. dioc., ut tanquam procurator, nomine R. P. D. Ingerami Lindesai, Episcopi Aberdonen., ob-

tulit pro suo com. servitio, florenos auri de Camera 1,259. Item. 2. Augusti, Robertus de Martellis obligavit etc." *Obligazioni*,

1457. **Thomas de Spens.** On 26 November, 1457, "Ven. vir D. Henricus Liberton, presbyter S. Andreæ dioc., ut principalis et privata persona, ac vice ac nomine R<sup>di</sup> in Christo Patri D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ, translati nuper, auctoritate Apostolica, de ecclesia Candidæ Casæ ad ecclesiam Aberdunen., obtulit 1,250 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni*.

15—? **Alexander Gordon.** He died 29<sup>th</sup> June 1518. *Keith*.

He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1518. *November 5.* **Gavin Dunbar.** "Die 5<sup>o</sup> Nov. 1518, S. D. N. providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Gavino Dunbar, Archidiacono ecclesiæ S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, de ecclesia Aberdunen. in Scotia, S. R. E. subjecta, vacante per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri Episcopi Aberdunen., extra R. Curiam defuncti, cum retentione regressus ad decanatum Moravien., et decreto vacationis alterius decanatus. Redditus floren. 3000. Taxa floren. 1250." *Barberini*.

1532. **William Stewart.** He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1546. *May 17.* **Willian Gordon.** "Die 17 Maii, 1546, referente De Carpo, providit ecclesiæ Aberdonen., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Gulielmi Stewart, olim Episcopi Aberdonen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Gulielmi Gordon, clerici Moravien., seu alterius dioc., ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et

pastorem, curam etc. committendo. Reservatis una Mille Johanni Hamiltoun, Jacobi Comitis et Reginæ Scotiæ tutoris nato, in quinto suæ ætatis anno constituto, postquam clericali characterè rite insignitus fuerit, et alia pensionibus annuis liberis et exemptis etc. 500 marcharum, monetæ illarum partium, mille scuta auri vel circa insimul constituentium, super mensæ Episcopalis Aberdunen. fructibus etc., Davidi Paniter, clerico S<sup>ti</sup> Andreae dioc., de consensu dicti Gulielmi, quæ transeant ad successores. Cum opportuno decreto quod per provisionem et præfectionem, ac alia præmissa concordia per R<sup>mos</sup> D<sup>nos</sup> Card<sup>les</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Suæ in ejus signatura assistentes, super ecclesia Dunkelden. firmata, in aliquo non præjudicetur. Quinimmo illa provisione et præfectione prædictis non obstantibus, in suo robore permaneat et suos plenarios effectus sortiri debeat in omnibus et per omnia perinde ac si provisio et præfectio prædictæ ac alia præmissa facta non fuissent, et cum retentione omnium etc. pro dicto Gulielmo Gordon, et cum dispensationibus etiam super ætatis pro Joanne, necnon super natalium defectibus pro Davide, præfatis, ac Lateranen. concilii ac aliis derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Fructus flor. 2,000. Taxa flor. 1,200." *Barberini*.

On 16 September, 1546, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Wilhelmi electi Aberdonen., obtulit 1,250 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated, 16<sup>o</sup> Kal. Junii, anno 12<sup>o</sup> Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

William Gordon, the last Catholic bishop of Aberdeen, died at Aberdeen in 1577.

## MORAY.

## MORAVIEN.

1422. *April 3. Columba Dunbar.* "Die 3<sup>o</sup> Nonas Aprilis, 1422, provisum est ecclesiæ Moravien. (vac. per translationem Henrici ad Aberdunen.) de persona Columbæ de Dunbar." *Vatican.*

He died in 1435.

1477. *William Tulloch.* On 31<sup>st</sup> March, 1477, "R. P. D. Guilielmus, Episcopus Moravien., solvit, per manus Wilhelmi et Johannis de Paris, florenos auri de Camera 642 et 43 solidos." *Quietanze.* Tulloch was translated to this see from the Orkneys. He died before 1482. *Keith.*

1482. *Andrew Stuart.* He is named in the Provision of his successor.

On 13<sup>th</sup> August, 1501. "S. D. N. reservavit in pectore suo ecclesiam Moravien. in Scotia quam primum illam vacare contigerit, instante Christianissimo Francorum Rege." *Vatican.*

1501. *November 26. Andrew Foreman.* "Die 26 Nov., 1501, ad relationem Card. Capuan., S. D. N. providit de persona Andræ Forman, ecclesiæ Moravien., vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Andreæ Stuart, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.* On 15 December, 1501, Ven. vir Leonardus de Bertinis, scriptor Apostolicus, procurator Andreæ, electi Moravien., obtulit 1,200 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls were dated 6 Kal. Decembris etc. *Obligazioni.*

1513. **Andrew Foreman.** On 22 December, 1513, "Leonardus de Bertolinis etc. nomine Andræ, Episcopi Moravien. etc. obtulit 1,200 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.*

Foreman was translated to S<sup>t</sup> Andrews in 1514.

1516. **James Hepburn.** Records of Provision are defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1525. *May 18.* **Robert Shaw.** "Die 18<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1525, referente Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Moravien. in Scotia, vacanti per obitum Jacobi Hepburn, episcopi Moravien., extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona Roberti, abbatis S<sup>tæ</sup> Mariæ de Passaleto, Ord. Cluniacen., cum dispensatione quod non possit portare Rochettum prout solet concedi in signatura. Redditus floren. 2,000, Taxa 200." *Barberini.* In the Florence and Chigi copies, the tax is 1,200 florens. On the 5<sup>th</sup> July, 1525, "Johannes Thornton, clericus S. Andræ dioc., nomine Roberti, electi Moravien., obtulit 1,200 floren. auri." The Bulls were dated, 15 Kal. June, anno secundo Clement VII. *Obligazioni.*

1529. *September 13.* **Alexander Stuart.** "Die 13<sup>o</sup> Sept. 1529, referente etc. Ravennaten, fuit provisum ecclesiæ Moravien., vacanti per obitum Roberti Scaw, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Alexandri Stuart, decani ecclesiæ Brichinen., consanguinei Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Scotiæ, pro quo ipse Rex supplicavit. Cum retentione decanatus, quem dictus Alexander obtinebat in commendam, et cum exemptione a suo Metropolitano, durante vita moderni Metropolitani tantum. Et cum retentione omnium etc." *Barberini* and *Chigi.* On 29<sup>th</sup> September, 1529, John Thornton, a Canon of Moray, as proctor for Alexander

Stuart obtulit etc. 1,200 florenos auri. The Bulls were dated, Idus Septembris. anno sexto Clement VII. *Obligazioni*. On the same day, Stuart "recognovit" for Scone and Insula Missarum, both of which monasteries he retained.

1538. *June 14. Patrick Hepburn.* "Die 14<sup>o</sup> (24<sup>o</sup> and at Nice, according to the Paris copy) Junii, 1538, referente etc. Card. de Carpio, S. D. N., providit ecclesie Moravien. in regno Scotie, vacanti per obitum Alexandri Stuart extra R. C. defuncti, de persona D. Patritii Hephri (Hepburn), Prioris metrop. ecclesie Sancti Andree, cum decreto quod dictus Prioratus vacet, et cum derogationibus opportunis etc. Absolvens etc. Redditus floren. 1,500. Taxa floren. 1,200." *Barberini*.

Patrick Hepburn, the last Catholic bishop of Moray, died at Spynie castle, on 20<sup>th</sup> June, 1573.

## BRECHIN.

## BRECHINEN.

1426. *June 7. John Crenach.* "Die 7. Idus Junii, 1426, translatus est Johannes Crenach, Episcopus Cathenen., ad ecc. Brechinen. in Scotia, vac. per mortem D<sup>ni</sup> Walteri, (Forrester) ultimi Episcopi." *Vatican*. On 20<sup>th</sup> August, 1426, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Brechinen., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, solvit 16 florenos auri de Camera et 33 solidos et 4 denarios." *Quietanze*. "Johannes, Episcopus Brechinen., solvit 125 florenos auri," on 1<sup>st</sup> July 1430. *Obligazioni*.

1454. *George Shoreswood.* On 15<sup>th</sup> March, 1454, "Ven. vir

D. Laurentius Pyot, archidiaconus Aberdunen., ut principalis et procurator, ac jure et nomine R. P. D. Georgii, electi Brechinen., pro com. servitio dicti electi, ratione provisionis, promisit florenos auri de Camera, 500, et quinque minuta servitia. Die 6 Maii, Jacobus de Nozzis habuit bullas dictæ provisionis, et promisit Collegio in sex mensibus aut solvere portionem, aut restituere bullas." *Obligazioni*.

1465. *November 29. John Balfour.* He was appointed "per Bullas Pauli II sub dat. Romæ, tertio Kal. Decembris, anno secundo." On 9<sup>th</sup> December, 1465, the procurator "nomine Johannis Balfuer, electi Brechinen., obtulit. 500 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

1469. *Leo.* On 7<sup>th</sup> September, 1469, "R. P. D. Leo, Episcopus Brichinen., solvit 1,600 florenos auri." *Quietanzè*.

1565. *September 7. John Sinclar.* "Die 7<sup>o</sup> Idus Septembris, 1565, referente etc. me Cardinale Camerario, ecclesiæ Brechinen. in regno Scotiæ, vacanti per obitum (extra Curiam. *Barberini*.) sui episcopi, præfectus fuit Joannes Sinclar, presbyter S. Andreæ dioc., et ad preces Reginæ Scotiæ fuit ei facta gratia quoad omnes, cum retentione decanatus Collegiatæ ecclesiæ de Restarling, dictæ dioc." *Corsini*.

Sinclar died in April, 1566, and was the last Catholic bishop of Brechin.

## DUMBLANE.

## DUMBLANEN.

1419. *October 30. Willian Stephen.* "Tertio Kal. Novembris, 1419, provisum est ecclesiæ Dumblanen. in Scotia, vacanti per mortem, de persona ultimi translati de ecclesia Orchaden. ad dictam ecclesiam Dumblanen." *Vatican.*

Stephen died in 1429.

1429. *June 22. Michael Ochiltree.* "Die 10<sup>o</sup> Kal. Julii, 1429, provisum est ecclesiæ Dumblanen., vac. per mortem D. G., quondam ipsius ecclesiæ Episcopi, de persona Michælis Ouchete (sic) ejusdem ecclesiæ Decani, et secum dispensatum super defectu natalium, quem patitur." *Vatican.* On 11<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1431, "Michælis, Episcopus Dumblanen.," paid 100 floren. by the hands of a Canon of Moray. *Obligazioni.* He paid also 85 floren. auri on 1<sup>st</sup> October, 1431. *Quietanze.*

1447. *Robertus Lauder.* On 13<sup>th</sup> November, 1447, "R. P. D. Robertus, episcopus Dumblanen., principalis, obtulit, 800 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.* He, in same year, acted as procurator for the bishops of Dunkeld and Glasgow.

1466. *September 12. John Hepburn.* On 19<sup>th</sup> January, 1467, the "procurator nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi Dumblanen., (per Bullas Paulis II sub dat. Romæ, pridie Idus Septembris, anno secundo.) obtulit 83 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1486. **James Chisholm.** He was succeeded by his half brother William.

1526. *June 6.* **William Chisholm I.** “ Die 6 June, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Dublinen. in Scotia, vacanti per cessionem D<sup>ni</sup> Jacobi, de persona D. Guilielmi, fratris germani dicti episcopi, Canonici Dublinen., et cum retentione dicti canonicatus et aliorum. Et quod de cetero hujusmodi reservationes amplius non fiant. Et reservatis fructibus, collatione beneficiorum et regressu pro cedente. Taxa floren. 260.” *Barberini.*

On the 19<sup>th</sup> January, 1527, “ R. P. D. Jacobus, Episcopus nuper Dumblanen., per Dominum Johannem Town, procuratorem, obtulit, pro communi servitio ecclesiæ Dumblanen., ratione reservationis omnium fructuum dictæ ecc. dicto Jacobo reservatorum, necnon regressus ad eandem ecclesiam sub dat. octavo Non. Junii, Anno tertio, florenos auri 800. Dicto die, R. P. D. Willelmus, electus Dumblanen., per dictum Dominum procuratorem suum, obtulit, ratione provisionis factæ sub dat. 8 Idus Maii, anno tertio, florenos auri 800.” *Obligazioni.*

This William Chisholm became infirm from gout, and in 1561, being then over 67 years of age, he obtained a co-adjutor, in the person of his nephew, another William Chisholm, who received the title of bishop of Massilitan. *in partibus.*

William Chisholm, the elder, died in 1564.

1564. **William Chisholm II.** This bishop succeeded on the death of his uncle, according to the Provision made in Consistory, when he was made co-adjutor bishop. This Provision is thus worded. “ Die etc. 2<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1561, re-

ferente R. D. Card<sup>l</sup>o Ferrariæ, ipso R<sup>mo</sup> de Sermoneta absente, ad preces Mariæ Reginæ Scotorum, S. S. deputavit in coadjutorem D<sup>ni</sup> Gulielmi, episcopi Dumblanen., exceden. sexagesimum septimum ætatis annum, et calculo et podagra laborantis, in ecclesia Dumblanen. D. Gulielmum Cheisholme, ejusdem episcopi ex fratre nepotem, cum futura successione, cum retentione canonicatus et præbendæ ecclesiæ Dumblanen., durante officio coadjutoris, et cum assignatione pensionis annuæ ducentar. librarum, usualis monetæ illius Regni, 170 ducat. auri de Camera constituen., super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ, de consensu Episcopi, et ut ipse coadjutor hujusmodi officio etiam in iis quæ ordinis existunt, efficaciter intendere possit, S<sup>tas</sup> S. providit de ejus persona ecclesiæ Massilitan. in part. infid. existenti, ad præsens vacan., ita tamen quod cessante officio coadjutoris ipsa ecclesia Massilitan. vacet. Absolvens etc." *Corsini*. "Cum indulto de non accedendo ad dictam ecclesiam Massilitan" etc. "necnon retentione Canon. et Preben." etc. "durante dicto coadjutoris officio, et illo cessante ad mensem a die habitæ possessionis pacificæ dictæ ecclesiæ Dumblanen., et cum derogationibus." etc. *Barberini*.

This William Chisholm was ambassador to the Pope from Mary, Queen of Scots, and is mentioned in various State Papers and printed books. He is called, by mistake, bishop of Dublin instead of Dumblane, by the author of "Imago Primi Sæculi Societatis Jesu," and also by the Count De Falloux, in his history of S. Pius V.

Among the Venetian State Papers in the library "dei Frari" at Venice, are preserved the despatches of Paul Thiepoli, the Venetian ambassador to the Pope. Thiepoli, in a letter from Rome, dated, 27<sup>th</sup> April, 1566,

thus mentions the arrival in Rome of William Chisholm: - "Here is arrived the bishop of Dumblane, (d'Omblan) sent by the King and Queen of Scotland, to present their homage and obedience to His Holiness. But he will fulfil no other office, in consequence of the disturbances which have happened in that realm." etc.

In 1570, William Chisholm, being an exile with his family from Scotland, and unable to return to his see, which was then usurped by heretics, was made bishop of Vaison in France. He is stated, in the Consistorial Acts, to have been skilled in Theology and able to preach in French, having a ready knowledge of the idioms of that language. He was highly esteemed in Rome, where he was Vicar of S. Maria Maggiore and Suffragan of the Cardinal Vicar of Rome. The following are the Consistorial Acts relating to his appointment to Vaison: -

"Die etc. quarto (octavo in Paris copy) Novembris, 1570, S. D. N. proposuit ecclesiam Vasien. in Avenionen. provincia, vacan. mensibus præteritis per obitum... Patriarchæ Alexandrini, pro episcopo Dumblanen., exsule cum familia, in Regno Scotiæ, nunc vicario S. Mariæ Majoris, et suffraganeo Urbis vicarii, et providit gratis etc." *Corsini*.

"Idibus Novembris, 1570, feria quarta. S. S. propo- nente, ecclesia Vasonentis in Comitatu Avenien. fuit in administrationem data episcopo Dumblanensi, Scoto, quousque illi redire liceat ad suam Dumblanensem ec- clesiam ab hereticis detentam. Placuit provisio sum- mopere totui senatui propter insignes virtutes quæ in ipso Episcopo relucet; præter enim Sacræ Theologiæ doctrinam et Gallicum sermonem quem callet ut facile in illo idiomate ad suam plebem concionari possit, miro

ardore fidei Catholicæ præstat, vir nobilis et summa modestia præditus, qui libentissime dimisit propter Christi nomen carni et sanguini minime parcens. Ipsius Christianam calamitatem, optime consulens ecclesiæ Vasonensi, prius pontifex aliquantulum sublevare voluit." *Barberini*.

It is said that this William Chisholm, the last Catholic bishop of Dumblane, resigned, in his old age, his bishopric of Vaison, in favour of his nephew, another William Chisholm, and became a Friar at Grenoble. He died, some say, at Rome, others, at Grenoble.

## ROSS.

## ROSSEN.

1418. *February 14. Lewis Bifort.* "Die 16 Kal. Martii, 1418, translatus est Episcopus Bangoren. ad ecclesiam Rossen. in Scotia, vacantem per mortem Alexandri." *Vatican.* See Bangor.

1418. *November 14. Walter Format.* "Die 16 Kal. Dec., 1418, providit ecclesiæ Rossen., vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Waltheri Formatii, Magistri in Theologia." *Vatican.*

14—? *Grisinus.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1423. *February 1. John Bullock.* "Die 1 Feb., 1423, absolutus est D. Grisinus a vinculo ecclesiæ Rossen. in Scotia, et translatus est ad ecclesiam Hipponen., vac. per mortem, et eodem die provisum est ecclesiæ Rossen., vac. ut supra, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Bullok." *Vatican.*

1440. **Thomas.** On 14<sup>th</sup> October, 1440, "R. P. D. Thomas, electus Rossen. in Scotia, obtulit 600 florenos auri de Camera et quinque min. servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

1477. **John.** On 16<sup>th</sup> October, 1477, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Rossen., solvit per manus Nicolai de Rabatis et Rayneri de Ricasolis, florenos auri de Camera, 321 et 21 solidos et 5 denarios." *Quietanze.*

1492. *March 26.* **John Guthere.** "Die 26 Martii, 1492, referente Card. Ascanio, S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Guthere, Rossen. ecclesiæ, vacanti per . . . (sic)." *Vatican.* On 14<sup>th</sup> June, 1492, "Leonardus Bertinis, procurator Johannis Guthere, obtulit florenos auri 600." The Bulls were dated 3 Idus Aprilis. etc. *Obligazioni.*

1498. *March 15.* **John Friel or Frixel or Fraser.** "Die 15<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1498, referente Card. S. Georgii, S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Friel, Regis Scotiæ Consilarii, ecclesiæ Rossen. in Scotia, vac. per obitum Johannis Gulture, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.* On 5<sup>th</sup> May, 1498, "D. Ilarion de Portiis, clericus Florentinus, ut principalis, et vice ac nomine R. P. D. Johannis Frixel, electi Rossen., obtulit florenos 600, auri de Camera." The Bulls are quoted as of date, "Pridie Idus Martii, anno sexto Alexandri VI." *Obligazioni.*

Frixel, or Fraser, died in 1507.

15—? **Robert Cockburn.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

Cockburn was translated to Dunkeld in 1524.

1524. *April 24. James Hay.* “Die 24<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1524, referente etc. Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Rossen., vacanti per translationem Roberti, Episcopi Rossen., ad ecclesiam Dunkelden., de persona Jacobi, abbatis Monasterii Drumdenen., Candidæ Casæ dioc. Cum retentione beneficiorum si qua habet. Redditus floren. Mille. Taxa floren. 600.” *Barberini.*

On 27<sup>th</sup> May, 1524, “D. Bonacursius de Rucellariis, procurator, nomine Jacobi, electi Rossen., obtulit 600 florenos auri de Camera etc.” The Bulls were quoted as of date; 5<sup>o</sup> Kalend. Maii, anno quinto Clement VII. *Obligazioni.*

1539. *April 14. Robert Cairncross.* “Die 14 April, 1539, referente etc. Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Rossen. in Scotia, vacanti per obitum quondam Jacobi Hay, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Roberti Carncors, abbatis monasterii S. Crucis, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini, S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., cum absoluteione a censuris etc. Redditus flor.... Taxa floren. Vj. c.” *Barberini.*

On the 28<sup>th</sup> April, 1539, “Robertus, electus Rossen.,” per James Salmond, his proctor, obtulit 600 florenos auri. At the same time he took out a fresh Provision to the Abbey of Holyrood. *Obligazioni.*

Cairncross died on 31<sup>st</sup> November 1545.

1547. *November 28. David Paniter.* “Die 28 Nov., 1547, providit ecclesiæ Rossen., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Roberti Carncors, olim Episcopi Rossen., extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Davidis Paniter, clerici S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dic., cum quo antea, ut non obstante

defectu natalium, quem ex clerico genitus et soluta vel conjugata, patitur, clericali caractere insigniri ac cui-cunque Cathedrali ecclesiæ in episcopum præfici et præesse, illamque in spiritualibus et temporalibus regere et gubernare valeret, apostolica auctoritate dispensatum, quique postmodum dicto caractere rite insignitus fuerat; ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem. Curam etc. committenda. Cum retentione omnium et singulorum, ac cum dispensationibus, derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Fructus 2,000 flor. Taxa 600 flor." *Barberini*.

Paniter died in 1558.

1561. *June 2. Henry Sinclair.* "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1561, referente R. D. Card. Ferrariæ, absente R. D. Card<sup>l<sup>o</sup></sup> de Sermone neta, Regni Scotiæ protectore, et ad preces inclitæ memoriæ Francisci Regis et Mariæ Reginæ Scotorum, S. S. providit ecclesiæ Rossen., per obitum bonæ memoriæ Davidis Paniter, olim episcopi Rossen., extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Henrici Sinclair, decani ecclesiæ Glasguen. Cum decreto quod Decanatus ecclesiæ Glasguen., quem obtinet, vacet, et cum retentione fructuum canonicatus, et de Glasgo primo rectore nuncupat. prebend. ecclesiæ Glasguen., jurisque regrediendi ad illum in eventum etc., et pensionis annuæ quadringentarum marcharum monetæ usualis regni Scotiæ, super fructibus Monasterii de Kilwynnyng, ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Ben. Glasguen. dioc., quas et quam idem Henricus auctoritate Apostolica sibi debit. reservat. et assignat., cum per Hereticos licebat, percessit. Absolvens etc." *Corsini*.

Sinclar died in 1565. *Keith*.

1575. *April 22. John Leslie.* “Die 22<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1575, referente etc. De Pellene, S. D. N. providit, ad supplicationem Ser<sup>ma</sup> Mariæ Scotiæ Reginæ, ecclesiæ Rossen., vacanti per obitum Henrici, de persona Joannis Lesley. Ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. Cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, et cum clausulis etc. Et fuit facta gratia.” *Barberini.*

Under the same date, 22 April, 1575, the Corsini copy refers the “relatio” of this provision to Cardinal Senonen.: — “Card<sup>lis</sup> Senonen. proposuit ecclesiæ Rossen., in Scotia, pro R. D. de Sermoneta, Protectore, absente, et fuit expedita etc.” *Corsini.*

John Leslie was translated from Ross to the bishopric of Coutances in France, in December 1592: — “Die 16<sup>o</sup> Dec. 1592, referente etc. Joanne de Aquaviva, Joannes Lesley absolutus fuit a vinculo quo tenebatur ecclesiæ Rossensi in Scotia, et translatus fuit ad ecclesiam Constantiensem in Normandia, vacantem per obitum Arturi, cum retentione compatibilium, et cum retentione ecclesiæ Rossensis donec possessionem dictæ ecclesiæ Constantiensis adeptus fuerit, vel cum steterit quo minus illam adeptus fuerit, cum clausulis opportunis etc. Absolvens etc.” *Corsini.*

Leslie died on 31<sup>st</sup> May, 1596, aged 69, at Brussels. He was the last Catholic bishop of Ross.

## CAITHNESS.

## CATHENEN.

1422. *December 3. John Crennach.* “Secundo Nonas Decembris, 1422, providit ecclesiæ Cathanen., vac. per translationem præfatam (Alexandri ad Candidam Casam),

de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis de Cranach, Magistri in Artibus." *Vatican*. He received a second Provision on 11 Dec., 1424; "Die 3 Idus Decembris, 1424, provisum est ecclesiæ Cathanen. in Scotia, vac. per trans. Alexandri ad Candidam Casam, de persona Johannis de Crannach, M. A. et Baccalaurei in Theologia, licet per prius esset dicta promotio facta de eadem super qua non fuerunt expeditæ Bullæ infra annum." *Vatican*.

1427. *June 4. Robert Strakok, or Strathbrock.* "Pridie Nonas Junii, 1427, provisum est ecclesiæ Cathanen. etc., vac. per N.; de persona Roberti Strakok." *Vatican*.

1446. *John Innes.* On 5<sup>th</sup> June, 1447, "Ven. vir D. Andreas Fyfe, procurator, nomine R. P. D. Johannis Innes, electi Cathanen., prout publico instrumento constabat, manu Laurentii Pyot, Presbyteri S. Andreæ dioc., Notarii Publici, sub die XXVI mensis Februarii, 1446, more Scotiano sigillato, obtulit 273  $\frac{1}{3}$  florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

1448. *William Moodie.* On 15<sup>th</sup> March, 1448, "R. P. D. Guilielmus, electus Cathanen., principalis, obtulit etc. 650 florenos auri," and on the 14<sup>th</sup> April, 1448, the Camera deliberated on a composition offered by William, bishop of Caithness, to "pay 200 floren." within the year, "pro com. servitio," but part of this entry is crossed out. *Obligazioni*.

Moodie died in 1460.

1461. *John Sinclair.* Compare Keith.

1501. *November 26. Andrew Stewart.* "Die 26 Nov., 1501,

referente etc. Card. Capuan., S. D. N. providit de persona Andreæ, ecclesiæ Cathanen., vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> *Andreæ* (underlined in *Orig.*) Johannis, illius ultimi Episcopi." *Vatican*. On 26<sup>th</sup> March, 1562, the proctor of bishop Andrew, the Ven. Paulus Tuba, "obligavit" for 233<sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub> floren. auri. The Bulls are dated, 6 Kal. Decembris. *Obligazioni*. Stewart, who was also Abbat of Calco, died on 17<sup>th</sup> June, 1517.

1517. *December 2. Andrew Stewart II.* "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Decembris (2<sup>o</sup> in *Vatican* and *Chigi*, but 2<sup>o</sup> and 14<sup>o</sup> in Barberini copies) referente Anconitano, S. D. N. providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Andreæ Hemcare (sic in *Vatican*, *Chigi* and *Paris* copies, but *Stewart* in *Barberini*), Canonico Dunkelden., de Illustri Comitum genere procreato, de ecclesia Cathanen. in Scotia, vacante extra Romanam Curiam per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Andreæ, etiam Steuart, Episcopi Cathanen. Cum extinctione cujusdam pensionis annuæ XL marcharum monetæ regni Scotiæ, super fructibus Parrochialium ecclesiarum de Alith et Cargill, Dumblanen. diocesis. Redditus floren. 400. Taxa floren 600." *Barberini and Vatican*. Andrew Stewart died in 1542.

1542. *January 27. Robert Stewart.* "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1542, referente R. D. Card. de Parisio, S. D. N. dedit in administrationem ecc. Cathanen. etc. Roberto Estuard, nobili, in 20<sup>o</sup> suæ ætatis anno constituto, usque ad 27 ætatis annum, deinde in titulo, cum dispensatione super ætate, et retentione beneficiorum suorum." *Barberini*.

Robert Stewart was never in Priest's Orders, and was never consecrated. He was an exile from Scotland for twenty two years, and on returning to his native country, became a protestant.

## ORKNEYS.

## ORCHADEN.

1418. *August 18. Thomas de Tulach.* “Die 14 Kalend. Septembris, 1418, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Olchaden. in Insula, vacanti per mortem; de persona Thomæ de Tulach, Brechinen. diocesis.” *Vatican.*
1433. *Thomas.* On 23<sup>rd</sup> March, 1433, “Thomas, Episcopus Orchaden., solvit 50 florenos auri de Camera.” *Quietanze.*
1477. *Andrew.* On 31<sup>st</sup> March, 1477, “R. P. D. Andreas, episcopus Orchaden., solvit 107 florenos auri de Camera, et 7 solidos et 7 denarios.” *Quietanze.*
1500. *July 10. Edward Stuart.* He was appointed “per Bullas Alexandri VI, sub dat. 6 Idus Julii, anno octavo etc. On 19<sup>th</sup> September, 1500, “Dominicus de Juventis, Notarius Cameræ Apostolicæ, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Edwardi Stewart, electi Orchaden., obtulit florenos auri de Camera 200.” *Obligazioni.*
1524. *April 24. John Benston.* “Die 24<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1524, referente Anconitano, deputavit coadjutorem, perpetuum et irrevocabilem, Eduardo Episcopo Orcaden., de consensu Episcopi, Joannem Benstonum, ita quod cedente vel decedente predicto Eduardo, seu eidem ecclesiæ præesse desinente, ex nunc prout ex tunc providit de præfata ecclesia eidem Joanni, cum retentione beneficiorum, si qua habet. Redditus floren, 200. Taxa floren 500.” *Barberini.*

On the 27<sup>th</sup> May, 1524, "D. Bonacursius de Rucelariis, nomine Johannis Benstoun obtulit, 200 florenos auri de Camera." He Bulls were dated 5 Kal. Maii, anno quinto Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

1526. *April 9. Robert Maxwell.* "Die 9 April, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Orchaden. in Scotia, vacanti per obitum Joannis Beinston, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Roberti Maxwell, doctoris in Artibus, reservata pensione 20<sup>li</sup>, usualis monetæ Scotiæ, super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ in favorem Joannis Torothon (Thornton), et alia pensione 100 marcarum monetæ Scotiæ pro Petro Ustron, super fructibus Preposituræ Collegiatæ ecclesiæ de Dumbertant (sic), quam obtinet dictus Robertus, valoris 150 ducatorum, de consensu patronorum, cum facultate transferendi in totum, vel in partem, in quamcumque personam, et cum retentione beneficiorum suorum pro Roberto proviso. Taxa floren. 200." *Barberini*. On the 26<sup>th</sup> April, 1526, John Thornton, as Proctor for Robert Maxwell, "electi Orchaden.," obtulit 200 florenos auri. *Obligazioni*.

1541. *July 20. Robert Reid.* "Die 20 Julii, 1541, referente Carpensi, providit ad supplicationem Regis Scotorum, ecclesiæ Orchaden., vacanti per obitum quondam Roberti Maxwell, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona R. P. D. Roberti Reid, Monasterii S<sup>tm</sup> Mariæ Virginis de Kynlos, Cisterc. Ord., Moravien. dioc., Abbatis, cum retentione dicti Monasterii et aliorum beneficiorum, pensionum et regressuum, quæ obtinet. Cassavitque pensionem 20<sup>li</sup> ster. dudum debitam Joanni Thorntonum super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ, et assignavit similem pensionem 20<sup>li</sup> Jacobo etiam Thorntonum, clerico S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc.,

et aliam 80 marcharum infanti Joanni Stuart, clerico, filio naturali dicti Regis, cum dispensatione super natalium et ætatis defectibus, cum sint in 14 et in 7 annis constituti, super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ Orchaden. cum clausulis opportunis. Absolvens etc. Taxa ecclesiæ, floren. 200." *Barberini*.

On 3 September, 1541, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Roberti electi Orchaden., obtulit 200 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls were dated: - Romæ, S<sup>t</sup> Marci, 13 Kal. Augusti, anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*. Reid held also the Abbey of Kinloss.

1559. *August 2. Adam Bothwell*. "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Aug., 1559, referente etc. Sermoneta, S D. N. providit ecclesiæ Orchaden., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Roberti, extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Adami Bothwell, canonici Glasguen. Ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit etc. Reservatis pensionibus infrascriptis, una viz. trecentorum, Archibaldo Ruthenin (Ruthwin), scholari, postquam clericali caractere insignitus fuerit, et alia Adamo Murrye, clerico, centum et sexaginta marcharum, usualis monetæ regni Scotiæ, super mensæ episcopalis Orchaden. fructibus etc., dummodo unacum antiquis tertiam illarum partem non excedant. Cum decreto vacationis ex nunc per provisionem et præfectionem hujusmodi canonicatus et præbendæ ecclesiæ Glasguen., quos dictus Adamus Bothwell obtinet. Et cum derogationibus Laterani Concilii ac de præstando consensu in pensionibus constitutionum etc. Taxa 200." *Barberini*. The following entry, dated 24 July, 1559, relates to the foregoing provision:

"Sermoneta proposuit ecclesiam Orchaden. in favorem D. Adami, ad supplicationem Regis et Reginæ Angliæ

(sic), cum assignatione pensionis 160 marcharum, quæ est quinta pars fructuum." *Barberini*.

Adam Bothwell joined the so-called Reformation. He performed the ceremony of marriage, according to the protestant rite, between Queen Mary and Bothwell, on 15<sup>th</sup> May, 1567. He was one of the first to desert the Queen after her marriage. He crowned the infant King, James, on 29<sup>th</sup> July, 1567, anointing him, to the intense disgust of Knox. In December, 1567, he was deprived of all functions of the ministry by the Assembly of the Kirk, for marrying the Queen and Bothwell, but, on submission and obedience, was restored in July, 1568. He accompanied, in 1568, the Regent, Moray, to York, as one of the Commissioners against the Queen, and was imprisoned in Stirling Castle for his opposition to the Regent, Morton. He died, aged 67, on 23<sup>rd</sup> August, 1593, and was buried in the nave of the church of Holyrood Abbey, where his monument is still to be seen.

GLASGOW.

GLASGUEN.

1426. **John Cameron.** On 20<sup>th</sup> September, 1426, at Rome, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Glasguen., solvit, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, 113 florenos auri de Camera et 4 solidos et 6 denarios, per manus Bertonii de Bardis, pecuniarum Cameræ predictæ depositarii." *Quietanze*. And, on 8 July, 1430, John, bishop of Glasgow, and John, bishop of Brechin, with Thomas de Niston, dean of Glasgow, promised to pay the remainder of the tax, obtaining a "dilatatio"

on 15 December. *Obligazioni*. He paid on 15<sup>th</sup> July, 1423, 100 floren. auri, and on the 15<sup>th</sup> October, same year, 700 floren. auri. *Quietanze*.

Cameron died in 1446.

1447. **William Turnbull.** On 13<sup>th</sup> November, 1447, "R. P. D. Robertus, Episcopus Dumblanen., procurator R. P. D. Wilhelmi, electi Glasgauen., tunc de ecclesia Dunkelden. ad ecclesiam Glasgauen. translati, obtulit 2,500 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

Turnbull died in 1454.

1455. **Andrew Muirhead.** On 28<sup>th</sup> May, 1455, "R. P. D. Andreas, Episcopus Glasgauen., personaliter obtulit, 2,500 florenos auri, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Muirhead died in 1473.

1474. **John Laing.** On 8<sup>th</sup> February, 1474, "Johannes Episcopus Glasgauen," paid 1,339 flor. 14 sol. et 3 denarios, and on the 9<sup>th</sup> of February, same year, "R. P. D. Johannes, electus Glasgauen., solvit pro com. servitio 1,250 florenos auri de Camera, et pro uno minuto servitio, 89 floren. et 9 solidos et 3 denarios. Item pro tribus, 67 florenos et 4 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze*.

Laing died in 1483.

1483 to 1508. See Keith.

1508. **James Beaton.** He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Beaton was translated to S<sup>t</sup> Andrews in 1524.

1524. *July 8. Gavin Dunbar.* “Die 8<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1524, Card. Anconitano referente, providit ecclesiæ Glasguen, vac. per translationem Jacobi ad ecclesiam S. Andreae, de persona Gavini Dunbar, cum reservatione pensionis ducatorum 200 super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ pro Thoma Gai. Taxa 2,000 floren.” *Barberini.*

On 29<sup>th</sup> July, 1524, (27<sup>th</sup> in Paris copy.) “referente S. D. Nostro, concessit pallium D. Antonio, dico (sic) Gavino, episcopo Glasgoen., pro eius ecclesia, et causa commissa fuit R. D. Card<sup>i</sup> de Cesis.” *Barberini.* On 18 Sept., 1524, “Johannes Thornton, nomine Gavini electi Glasguen., obtulit florenos auri de Camera 2,500.” The Bulls were dated 8 Idus Julii, anno primo Clement VII. *Obligazioni.*

Gavin Dunbar died in 1547.

1550. *March 5. Alexander Gordon.* “Die 5 Martii, 1550, referente R. Tranen., providit ecclesiæ Glasguen. in Scotia, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Gavini, olim archiepiscopi Glasguen, extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Alexandri Gordoni, clerici Aberdunen. dioc., de nobili etiam comitum genere procreati; ipsumque illi in archiepiscopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc. committendo. Reservata cuilibet ex D. Francisco Parenisi et Francisco Moravino, clericis Lugdunen. et Bononien. respective dioc., pensione annua libera et exempta ex quadringentorum ducatorum auri, in auro de Camera, super fructibus etc. mensæ archiepiscopalis Glasguen., etiamsi illorum medietatem unacum aliis excederet, quæ transeat ad successores; etiam cum retentione pensionis annuæ quadringentorum Marcharum, monetæ partium illarum, dudum præfato Alexandro electo, super fructibus etc. mensæ Episcopalis Cathanen.,

auctoritate Apostolica reservatæ, pro eodem Alexandro electo, et cum dispensationibus ac Lateranen. concilii et aliis derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa 2,500 flor." *Barberini*.

On 10<sup>th</sup> March, 1550, Postulante Burgundio, advocato consistoriali, præsentate et instante R. P. D. Alexandro, electo Glasguen., concessit pallium de corpore B. Petri sumptum Alexandro, electo Glasguen., pro sua metropol. ecclesia Glasguen., et fuit commissa expeditio R. D. Card<sup>li</sup> Cibo." *Barberini*.

Alexander Gordon, brother to George, fourth Earl of Huntly, resigned the see of Glasgow in 1551, and on the 4<sup>th</sup> of September, in that year, received the monastery of Insula Missarum, and the title of Archbishop of Athens in partibus, with permission to retain a pension of L. 500 per annum out of the revenues of the bishopric of Caithness. The following is the Consistorial act:— "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1551, referente etc. Ostien., S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Athenien. in partibus infidelium consistenti, tunc certo modo vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri, nuper archiepiscopi Glasguen., in archiepiscopum Athenien. electi; ipsumque illi in archiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo. Cum indulto de non accedendo ad dictam ecclesiam Athenien. et cum retentione pensionis 500<sup>li</sup> monetæ usualis regni Scotiæ dudum præfato Alexandro, super fructibus etc. mensæ Episcopalis Cathanen. reservatæ, ac cum clausulis necessariis et opportunis. Absolvens. etc." *Barberini*.

1551. *September 4*, James Beaton. "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Sept. 1551, referente etc. Ostien., S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Glasguen. per cessionem R. P. D. Alexandri, archiepiscopi Gla-

sguen., in manibus S<sup>ti</sup>s Suæ sponte factam, et per eandem admissam, Pastoris solatio destitutæ, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Jacobi Beton, clerici S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., de nobile genere et legitimo matrimonio procreati, in 27, vel circa, suæ ætatis anno constituti; ipsumque illi in archiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo, et cum dispensationibus, derogationibus, et aliis clausulis, necessariis et opportunis. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

1552. August 24. "Postulante R. P. D. Alexandro Ferro, Roman., advocato consistoriali, et presente ac petente R. P. D. Jacobo Beton, electo Glasguen., fuit concessum pallium de corpore B. Petri sumptum eidem Jacobo, electo, pro eius ecclesia Glasguen., et fuit commissa illius expeditio R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Guidoni Ascanio, camerario." *Barberini*.

James Beaton, ambassador at the French Court of Mary, Queen of Scots and subsequently of James VI, lived a long time an exile in France. He died, aged 86, on the 24<sup>th</sup> April, 1603, and by his Will left 80,000 Livres to the Scots College at Paris. He is erroneously said to have been buried in the church of S<sup>t</sup> John Lateran at Rome. He was buried in Paris. He was the last Catholic archbishop of Glasgow.

GALLOWAY.

CANDIDA CASA.

1422. December 3. Alexander Vaus. "Secundo Nonas Dec., 1422, absolvit D. Alexandrum a vinculo, quo tenebatur

ecclesiæ Cathanen., et eum transtulit ad ecclesiam Candidæ Casæ in Scotia, vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ extra Romanam Curiam." *Vatican.*

1450. **Thomas de Spens.** On 27<sup>th</sup> May, 1450, " Ven. vir D. Johannes Cauon, Cancellarius Glasguen., procurator R. P. D. Thomæ de Spens, electi Candidæ Casæ in Scotia, obtulit, 100 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

He was translated to Aberdeen in 1457.

1457. **Thomas.** On 26 November, 1457, " Henricus Liberton, nomine R. P. D. Tomæ, electi Candidæ Casæ, obtulit 100 florenos auri et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni.*

1509. **David Arnot.** Records of Provision defective. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1526. *January 24.* **Henry Wemys.** " Die 24 Januarii, 1526, referente etc. Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Candidæ Casæ in Scotia, sub Metrop. S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, vacanti per resignationem D. Davidis, illius Episcopi, de persona D. Henrici, archidiaconi dictæ ecclesiæ. Cum retentione omnium beneficiorum suorum. Reservatis medietate fructuum et regressu per cessum aut decessum pro prefato Davide cedente, et cum derogatione regulæ de insordescentibus, et alias prout in cedula. Redditus floren. 150. Taxa floren. 100." *Barberini.* On 2<sup>nd</sup> March, 1526, " R. P. D. Henricus, electus Candidæ Casæ et Capellæ Regiæ Strivilingen. (Stirling), obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls were dated 3. Kalend. Feb., anno tertio Clement VII. *Obligazioni.* He held also Dundrinane Abbey in commendam.

1541. *August 22. Andrew Durie.* “Die 22<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1541, referente etc. Carpensi, providit Candidæ Casæ, vac. per obitum Henrici Wemys, de persona Abbatis mon. de Melros etc. cum decreto quod vacet dictum Monasterium.” *Barberini.* On 3<sup>rd</sup> April, 1542, “Jacobus Salmond, nomine Andreæ Durie, electi Candidæ Casæ, obtulit 150 florenos auri.” The Bulls were dated, 11 Kalend. Sept., anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni.*

Durie, the last Catholic bishop of Candida Casa, died in September, 1558.

## ARGYLE.

## ERGADIEN. ALS LISMOREN.

1420. *January 27. Finlay de Albany.* “Secundo Kalend. February, 1420, provisum est ecclesiæ Lismoren., alias Ergadien., in Scotia, per vacationem, seu per mortem; de persona Fratris Finlay de Albania, Ord. Pred., cassata, seu prætermissa, hactenus electione inde facta.” *Vatican.*

On 11 March, 1420, at Florence, “R. P. D. Finlaus, Dei gratia Episcopus Lismoren., als Ergadien., in Scotia, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii solvit 5 florenos auri de Camera et 13 solidos et 2 denarios.” *Obligazioni.*

1427. *May 26. George Lauder, or de Laderche.* “Sept<sup>o</sup> Kal. Junii, 1427, provisum est ecclesiæ Ergadien., alias Lismoren., vac. per obitum; de persona Georgii de Laderche, consanguinei Regis.” *Vatican.*

On 9<sup>th</sup> January, 1428, “Magister David Hamilton, de-

canus ecclesiæ Glasgauen., nomine Georgii, electi Ergadien., obtulit 200 florenos auri de Camera et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni*. And, on 21<sup>st</sup> April, 1428, "R. P. D. Georgius, Dei gratia Episcopus Ergadien., in deductione sui com. servitii, "paid" 40 florenos auri de Camera. Necnon pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, 5 florenos auri et 44 solidos et 2 denarios, per manus Ven. viri Jacobi Cormigam, decano Aberdonen." *Quietanze*.

1475. **Robert Colquhoun**. On 8<sup>th</sup> May, 1475, "R. P. D. Robertus, Episcopus Ergadien., solvit, 112 florenos auri et 25 solidos" etc. *Quietanze*.

1497. *April 3*. **David Hamilton**. He was appointed "per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri VI, sub dat. tertio Nonas Aprilis, anno quinto. On 3<sup>rd</sup> January, 1498, "D. Riccardus de Milanensibus, clericus Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. David Hamilton, electi Lismoren., obtulit florenos auri de Camera 110." *Obligazioni*.

David Hamilton, natural son of James, Lord Hamilton, father of the Earl of Arran, held also Driburg Abbey. He died in 1523.

1525. *July 28*. **Robert Montgomery**. "Die 28 Julii, 1525, referente R. D. Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Lismoren. in Hibernia (sic), vacanti per obitum Galli (sic) Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona Roberti Montguny (Mogunry in a Bologna copy) in 24 anno constituti, cum dispensatione ætatis et homicidii cui tantummodo interfuit, sed non perpetravit, manibus propriis. Redditus floren. 110. Taxa floren. 110." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

On 30<sup>st</sup> September, 1525, John Thornton, as “procurator nomine Roberti Montgomery, electi Lismoren., obtulit, 117 florenos auri etc. cum uno tertio.” The Bulls were dated 4 Kal. August., anno secundo Clement VII. *Obligazioni.*

1539. *May 7. William Conynham.* “Die 7<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1539, referente Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Lismoren. in Scotia, vacanti per obitum quondam Roberti Montgomery, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona D. Gulielmi Cunynghami, in XXVI anno constituti, cum dispensatione super ætate et retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. CX.” *Barberini.*

On the 29<sup>th</sup> May, 1539, “Guigo Hemmion, Clericus Luydnoren., nomine Gulielmi Cunyngham, Episcopi Lismoren., obtulit, 110 florenos auri.” The Bulls were dated, Romæ, Nonas Maii, anno quinto Pauli III. *Obligazioni.*

1553. *July 14. James Hamilton.* “Die 14<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1553, referente etc. Ostien, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Lismorien., tunc per cessionem R. P. D. Gulielmi Cunyngham, electi Lismorien., in manibus S. S<sup>tis</sup> factam, et per eandem S<sup>tem</sup> S. admissam vacanti, de persona R. P. D. Jacobi Hamiltoni, subdecani ecclesiæ Glasgauen., cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, quem patitur ex quondam Jacobo etiam Hamilton, comite Arraniæ tunc soluto genitus et soluta, ac retentione decanatus dictæ ecclesiæ Glasgauen., et cum clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Fructus . . . Taxa 600 florenorum.” *Barberini.*

This James Hamilton became a protestant. He was alive in 1575. *Keith.*

## SODOR OR THE ISLES.

## SODOR.

1422. *April 20. Michael Anchir.* "Die 12 Kal. Maii, 1422, provisum est ecclesiæ Sodoren. in Scotia, vac. per mortem, de persona Michaelis Anchiræ, presbyteri Dumblanen., cum dispensatione." *Vatican.*

1426. *June 19. Angus de Insulis, als de Prole.* "Die 13 Kal. Julii, 1426, provisum est ecclesiæ Sodoren. alias Insularum, vac. per obitum, de persona Angusii de Insulis, alias de Prole, subdiaconi, et secum dispensatum fuit super defectu natalium de conjugato et soluta." *Vatican.*

On 11<sup>st</sup> Feb., 1428, "Angusius, electus Sodoren.," obtulit 660 florenos." *Obligazioni.* And on 27 Feb., 1428, at Rome, "R. P. D. Angusius, Episcopus Sodorens., in deductione sui communis servitii, solvit, realiter cum effectu, 50 florens auri. Necnon pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii, 30 florenos auri." *Quietanze.*

1472. *Angus.* On 12 Oct., 1472, "R. P. D. Angusius, Episcopus Sodoren., solvit florenos auri, 117 et 45 solidos." *Quietanze.*

1487. *January 19. John.* On 14 June, 1490, "Ven. vir Robertus Camber, archidiaconus Lismoren., nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi Sodoren. et Insularum, obtulit, ratione provisionis per Bullas S. D. N., sub dat. 14 Kal. Feb., anno tertio, factæ, florenos auri 600." *Obligazioni.*

1530? **Ferquhard Hector.** He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1550. *March 5.* **Roderick Maclene.** “ Die etc. 5<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1550, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Tranen, providit ecclesiæ Sodoren., alias insularum, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Ferquardi Hectoris, olim Episcopi Sodoren., extra R. C. defuncti vacanti, de persona Rev<sup>di</sup> Patris D<sup>ni</sup> Roderici Macleni, nuper electi Cluanen., quod hodie regimini ecclesiæ Cluanen., cui alias tunc certo modo vacanti de persona sua Apostolica auctoritate provisum fuerat, literis Apostolicis desuper non confectis, in manibus S<sup>tis</sup> Suæ sponte et libere cessit et cujus cessionem S<sup>tas</sup> Sua duxit admittendam; ipsumque Rodericum eidem ecclesiæ Sodoren. in Episcopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo, et cum retentione omnium etc. et cum dispensationibus, derogationibus, clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa 660 flor.” *Barberini.*

## ABERBROTHOCK OR S. THOMAS THE MARTYR.

1449. **Richard Guthrie.** On 25<sup>th</sup> June, 1449, "Ven<sup>les</sup> viri Andreas de Dueisler, decanus Aberdunen. et Richardus Clopham, Cantor Moraviensis, ut procuratores Ven<sup>lis</sup> Patris D<sup>ni</sup> Richardi Guthre, Abbatis Monasterii de Aberbrothot, Ord. S. Ben., S. Andreæ dioc., obtulerunt, 200 florenos auri etc., aut illud plus vel minus secundum quod reportabitur infra decem menses." *Obligazioni.*
1476. **George.** On 21 December, 1476, "Ven. P. D. Georgius, Abbas Mon. S. Thomæ Martyris, alias de Aberbrothot, Ord. S. Ben. "paid" 267 florenos auri de Camera et 42 solidos et 11 denarios." *Quietanze.*
1483. **David Lichtone.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.
1503. *July 7.* **James Stuart.** "Die 7<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1503, ad relationem Card. S. Praxedis, S. D. N. commendavit R. P. D. Jacobo, archiepiscopo S. Andreæ, Monasterium S. Thomæ Martyris, S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ dioc., vacans pro obitum David, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.*
- James Stuart, the archbishop, who was Duke of Ross, second son of James III, etc., died in the year 1503.
- 15—? **James Stewart,** Earl of Moray, natural son of the King, was Commendatarius. He appears in the Provision of his successor. Compare *Theiner*, Vet. Mon. Scot. et Hib. p. p. 522 and 525.

1517. *December 14.* **James Beaton.** “Die 14° (11° in Chigi), Dec., 1517, admisit resignationem Jacobi Stewart (“Jacobi *Hemcare*” in *Paris* copy, Latin mss. 12,556) Commendatarii de Mon. Arbroth, etc., de quo providit in commendam D. Jacobo, (Beaton), archiepiscôpo Glasguen. Cassando prius pensionem 1,000<sup>li</sup>, monetæ Scotiæ, dudum D<sup>no</sup> Andreæ (Foreman.) archiepiscopo S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, super fructibus dicti Mon. reservatam, de ipsius archiepiscopi consensu; aliamque similem pensionem 1,000<sup>li</sup>, monetæ Scotiæ, D<sup>no</sup> Jacobo Stewart, cedenti, super fructibus præfati Monasterii, reservavit. Redditus floren. 500. Taxa floren. 600.” *Barberini.*

Archbishop Beaton resigned, in 1524, in favour of his nephew.

1524. *August 17.* **David Beaton.** “Die 17° Augusti, 1524, referente R. D. Card. S. S. Quatuor, commendavit monasterium S<sup>ti</sup> Thomæ, Ord. S. Benedicti, S. Andreæ dioc., in Scotia, vacans per cessionem D. Jacobi Episcopi S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, D<sup>no</sup> Davidi Beton (ipsius archipræsulis ex fratre nepoti) ad biennium, deinde in titulum, cum habitus susceptione (emissione *Aliter*), et regressu pro cedente, et medietate fructuum loco pensionis.” *Barberini.*

David Beaton, Cardinal, and archbishop of S<sup>t</sup> Andrews, was murdered in 1546.

1547. *March 22.* **James Beaton**, nephew to the Cardinal. On 9<sup>th</sup> July, 1547, “Gulielmus Vascar, Clericus Glasguen. dioc., nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Jacobi Beatoun, Abbatis mon. S<sup>ti</sup> Thomæ Martyris de Aberbrothoc, vac. per cessionem quondam bonæ memoriæ Davidis, tituli S<sup>ti</sup> Stephani in Celio monte, Cardinalis S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ, ratione provisionis per Bullas Pauli III, sub dat. Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum,

11. Kalend. Aprilis anno 13<sup>o</sup>, obtulit 600 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

James Beaton resigned, in 1551, on becoming archbishop of Glasgow.

1551. *September 4. John Hamilton.* "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Sept., 1551, referente etc. Ostien., commendavit monasterium S<sup>t</sup>i Thomæ Martyris de Arbroth alias Aberbrothok, ord. S<sup>t</sup>i Benedicti, S<sup>t</sup>i Andreæ dioc., tunc illius commenda per cessionem D<sup>ni</sup> Jacobi, electi Glasguen., in manibus S<sup>t</sup>is Suæ sponte factam, et per eandem admissam, cessante, tunc vacans, D<sup>no</sup> Joanni Hamilton, clerico Glasguen., vel alterius diocesis, illustris D<sup>ni</sup> Jacobi Comitis Arranie, Ser<sup>ma</sup> D<sup>na</sup> Mariæ Scotorum Reginæ in minore ætate constitutæ tutoris legitimi, et regni Scotiæ pro ea Gubernatoris ac ipsius regni Principis nato, de nobili et illustri genere ex utroque parente procreato, et in 12 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, ad ipsius D. Joannis vitam, etiam unacum omnibus et singulis aliis compatilibus beneficiis ecclesiasticis etc. ita quod liceret de fructibus etc. curam etc. committendo. Et ne monasterium præfatum propter ipsius Joannis minorem ætatem aliquibus in spiritualibus et temporalibus subiceretur detrimentis, Rev<sup>dum</sup> Patrem D<sup>num</sup> Gavinum, etiam Hamilton, clericum dictæ Glasguen. diocesis, ante coadjutorem in spiritualibus et temporalibus in regimine et administratione ecclesiæ S<sup>t</sup>i Andreæ Rev<sup>do</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Joanni archiepiscopo S<sup>t</sup>i Andreæ cum futura successione Apostolica auctoritate deputato in administratorem ejusdem monasterii, illiusque jurium et bonorum, in eisdem spiritualibus et temporalibus, donec dictus D. Joannes Hamilton ad ætatem legitimam perveniret, ita quod si contingeret præfatum D. Gavinum, ipsius D. Joannis minore ætate

durante decedere, idem Joannes alium similem administratorem a Sede Apostolica petere teneatur, constituit et deputavit, cum dispensationibus, derogationibus et aliis clausulis necessariis et opportunis etc." *Barberini*.

This John Hamilton was the second son of the Earl of Arran, and was created Marquis of Hamilton in 1599. He joined the protestant party. He obtained for his son a grant of the property of the Abbey, of which he was the last Abbat. He died on 12<sup>th</sup> of April, 1604, aged 71. If this account of his age be correct, he was 18 years old, not 12, when he was appointed to this Monastery.

## BALMORENOCH

1466. *March 5. James.* On 18 July, 1466, "Ven. vir D. Alexander Rate, Canonicus ecclesiæ Moravien., procurator R. P. D. Jacobi, Abbatis monasterii B. Mariæ de Balmirenoch, Cisterc. Ord., S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc. (per Bullas Pauli II etc. 3 Nonas Martii pontificatus anno secundo), obtulit etc. 200 florenos auri de Camera. etc." *Obligazioni*.

## CALCO, OR KELSO.

1465. *Alen de Cunn.* On 31<sup>st</sup> July, 1465, "Ven. vir Robertus Penweyn, vicarius perpetuus parochialis ecclesiæ de Keder, Glasguen. dioc., principalis et procurator R<sup>di</sup> P. D<sup>ni</sup> Aleni de Cuñ, Abbatis monasterii de Calco,

als de Kelso, ad Romanam ecclesiam nullo modo pertinentis, Ord. S. Ben., S. Andreæ dioc., et ut principalis et privata persona, obtulit etc. florenos auri de Camera 66, et duos tertios, et quinque servitia consueta. Solvit pro communi servitio florenos 33 et boloninos 21. Item pro uno 2. Introitus floren. 66." *Obligazioni*.

1467. *November 1. Richard Wyly.* He was appointed "per Bullam Pauli II sub dat. Kalend. Nov., anno quarto," and had a second Provision by Bulls dated, Romæ, 15 May, anno quinto. On 5 December, 1467, "R. P. D. Richardus Wyly, Abbas Mon. de Kalco, obtulit florenos auri de Camera 66, cum duobus tertiis." *Obligazioni*.

1468. *November 2. Robert Ker.* He was appointed "per Bullas sub dat. Romæ, IV. Nonas Novembris, anno quinto Pauli II." On 23 November, 1468, "Ven. vir D. Thomas Pilo, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Koul, Glasgwen. diocesis, ut principalis, nomine Roberti Ker, Abbatis Mon. B. Mariæ de Kelsow, obtulit 66 florenos auri, cum duobus tertiis." *Obligazioni*.

1501. *Andrew Stewart.* Bishop of Caithness, held this Monastery from 1501, to his death on 17 June, 1517.

1517. *Dec. 2. Thomas Ker.* "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Dec. (14<sup>th</sup> *Aliter*) S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Thomæ Ker, monacho, de Monasterio de Calco, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Ben., S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., (vacanti per obitum quondam D<sup>ni</sup> Andreæ Steuart, Episcopi Cathanen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti. *Aliter*.) Redditus floren. 100. Taxa floren. 46." *Barberini*.

1541. *August 22. James Stewart,* natural son of James V,

obtained Calco and Melros in commendam. See under Melros.

James Stewart died in 1558.

1559. *April* 17. **Cardinal Guise** is said to have succeeded Stewart in Calco, as well as in Melros, and to have been the last Abbat of both Monasteries.

CAMBUSKENNET.

1493. **Henry** was Abbat of Cambuskennet. He died in 1502.

1503. *March* 19. **David Arnot**. "Die 19<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1503, referente Card. S. Praxedis, S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> David Arnot, Monasterio B. Mariæ de Cambuschenet, S. Andræ dioc., vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Henrici, illius ultimi Abbatis, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican*.

Arnot, in 1509, became bishop of Galloway.

1513. **Patrick Paniter**. On 25<sup>th</sup> June, 1513, "Johannes Franciscus de Bardis, nomine V. P. D. Patritii, Abbatis, etc., solvit 400 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

Paniter died in Paris, in 1519,

1519. *August* 8. **Alexander Miln**. "Die 8<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1519, referente R. D. Anconitano, admisit cessionem D<sup>ni</sup> Patritii Paniter, Abbatis Monasterii S<sup>tae</sup> Mariæ Virginis de Cambuskennet, Ord. S<sup>t</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, S<sup>ti</sup> Andreae dioc., de prefato monasterio in insula Scotorum, et de eo providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Alexandro Milio (Miln), canonico ecclesie

Aberdunen., reservata sibi medietate fructuum et regressu in eventum molestiæ pro tempore factæ eidem Patritio super hujusmodi reservatione. Taxa floren. 400." *Barberini.*

Miln died in 1542.

## CORSRAGUEL.

1491. *November 7. Robert de Quintfort.* "Die 7<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1491, referente Card. Alerien., S. D. N. providit de persona Fratris Roberti de Quintfurt, Monasterio, B. Mariæ de Corsraguel, Glasguen diocesis, vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Colini, illius ultimi possessoris extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.*

## CUPAR

1480. *John Stawel.* On 19 June, 1480, "Ven. P. D. Johannes Stawel, Abbas Monasterii B. Mariæ de Cupro, Cisterc. Ord., S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ diocesis, solvit etc. pro parte com. servitii 50 florenos auri de Camera. Item pro uno minuto servitio 2 flor. et 7 solidos. Item pro parte trium etc. 10 florenos et 35 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze.*

## CULROS.

14 —? *James Rate.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1490. *May 5. John Hey.* “Die 5<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1490, referente etc. Andegaven, S. D. N. providit monasterio de Culros, Cisterc, Ord. Dumblanen. diocesis, in provincia S. Andreæ dioc., de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Hey in titulum, vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Jacobi Rate, illius ultimi Abbatis.” *Vatican.* On 26<sup>th</sup> May, 1490. “Ven. vir Johannes Vales, Clericus Larcuren. dioc., nomine R. P. D. Johannis Hey, Abbatis de Culros, obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera.” The Bulls are quoted as bearing date “3<sup>o</sup> Nonas Maii.” *Obligazioni.*

15 —? **Thomas Nudre.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1529. *September 13. James Inglis.* “Die 13 Sept., 1529, referente etc. Ravennaten: Item fuit commendatum Mon. B. M. de Culros, vacans per obitum quondam Thomæ Nudre, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, qui illud in commendam obtinebat, seu cessionem R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Anconitan. in manibus S. D. N. Papæ sponte factam et per S. S<sup>tem</sup> admissam, Jacobo Inglis, cum retentione omnium et singulorum tam pensionum quam beneficiorum.” *Barberini* and *Chigi.* On the 29<sup>th</sup> September, 1529, the proctor of Inglis, John Thornton, “obtulit” for his promotion to Culros. The Bulls were dated, Idus Sept., anno sexto Clement VII. *Obligazioni.*

1531. *October 20. William Colvill.* “Die 20<sup>o</sup> Oct., 1531, referente etc. Ravennaten., fuit commendatum Monasterium B. Mariæ de Culros etc., vacans per obitum Jacobi Inglys, extra R. Curiam defuncti, Wilhelmo Colvil, canonico ecclesiæ B. Mariæ de Rupe S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, cum decreto vacationis dictorum Canonicatus et Prebendæ.” *Barberini.*

1536. *February 28. John Colvill.* On 9<sup>th</sup> June, 1536, "Jacobus Salmond, Vicar de Banin et Adritan ecclesiarum S. Andreæ et Rossen. diocesium etc., nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Gulielmi Colvill, clerici S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc. obtulit etc. pro Mon. de Culros etc. ratione reservationis omnium fructuum dicti Monasterii, necnon regressus ad idem Mon. etc. per Bullas Pauli sub dat. Kalend. Martii anno.. (sic) auctoritate Apostolica reservatorum etc. 100 florenos auri. Eodem die James Salmond, nomine Johannis Colvill, ratione provisionis, per Bullas Pauli III sub dat. Kalend. Martii anno primo, obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

## DEER.

1423. *February 10. William Vel.* "Quarto Idus Feb., 1423, provisum est Monasterio de Dare in Scotia, Ord. Cisterc., dioc. Aberdunen, vac. per mortem; de persona Fratris Gulielmi Vel, ejusdem Ord. Bacc. in Decretis." *Vatican.*

1424. *May 24. Andrew de Deer.* "Nono Kal. Junii, 1424, prov. est Mon<sup>io</sup> de Deer etc. vac. per mortem, de persona Andreæ de Deer, electi." *Vatican.*

1440. *Nicholas.* On 4<sup>th</sup> November, 1440, "Alexander de Lichton, archidiaconus ecclesiæ Cathenen., procurator, nomine Ven. viri Patris D<sup>ni</sup> Nicolai, Abbatis Mon. de Dere etc. obligavit 200 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1458. *William.* On 8<sup>th</sup> February, 1458, "Ven. vir Guliel-

mus, Canonicus ecclesiæ Moravien., ut principalis et privata persona, nomine Gulielmi, electi Monasterii de Dere, obtulit 200 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

5 —? **John Innes.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

546. **Robert de Keith.** On 12 July, 1546, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine V. P. D. Roberti de Keith, Abbatis, sive Commendatarii, Mon. de Dere, vac. per cessionem D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Innes in Curia, obtulit 100 florenos auri." The Bulls were quoted as of date, quarto Idus Maii, anno decimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni.*

#### DRIBURGH.

1513. **Andrew Foreman.** On 22 August, 1513, "Johannes Franciscus de Bardis, procurator, nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Andreæ, Episcopi Moravien., pro Monasterio de Driburgh, etc. solvit 150 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

Foreman resigned in 1516.

1516. **James Ogilvy.** He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Ogilvy died at Paris, 30<sup>th</sup> May, 1518.

1519. *May 13.* **David Hamilton.** "Die 13 Maii, 1519, referente Anconitano, S. D. N. providit in commendam D<sup>no</sup> Davidi Heamulton, Episcopo Lismoren., de Monasterio Beatæ Mariæ de Driburg, Præmonstraten. Ord., S<sup>ti</sup> An-

dreæ dioc., vacante extra Curiam per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Jacobi Ogilvy, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Redditus floren. 400. Taxa floren. 150." *Barberini*.

David Hamilton died in 1523. See under Argyle bishopric.

1526. *January* 8. **James Stuart.** "Die 8<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit Mon. B. M. de Driburg, vacanti per obitum Davidis, episcopi Lismoren., extra R. C. defuncti, de persona D. Jacobi Stuart, clerici Glasguen. dioc., reservata pensione 100<sup>li</sup> monetæ Scotiæ pro D<sup>no</sup> Andreæ Hume (Hum in MS.) clerico dictæ S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., et alias prout in cedula. Taxa floren. 150." *Barberini*.

1541. *April* 6. **Thomas Erskin.** "Die 6 Aprilis, 1541, referente etc. Carpensis, commendavit Monasterium B. M. de Dryburg, vacans per obitum Jacobi Stuart, D<sup>no</sup> Thomæ Erskin, clerico S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., cum pensione 200 marcharum, monetæ Scotiæ, pro D<sup>no</sup> Joanne Fournier, clerico Carnoten. (Chartres) dioc., Elimosinario Ser<sup>ma</sup> Reginæ Scotiæ, super fructibus dicti Monasterii, super quibus est alia pensio antiqua, quæ medietatem fructuum non excedunt, cum derogationibus opportunis. Taxa flor. 150." *Barberini*.

On 5 June, 1541, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Thomæ Erskin, Commendatarii B. M. de Driburgh, obtulit 150 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated 8<sup>o</sup> Idus April, anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

1548? **John Erskin.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1556. *July 17. David Erskin.* "Die 17 Julii, 1556, referente etc. Sermoneta, S. D. N. commendavit Mon. B. Mariæ Virginis de Driburg, illius commenda per cessionem D. Joannis Erskin cessante vacans, D. Davidi, etiam Erskin, clerico dictæ dioc. in 24 anno ad vitam, etiam unacum Prioratu conventuali ac curato et electivo S<sup>ti</sup> Colmotii de Inchmahomo, (Inchmahome) Ord. S. Aug. Dumblanen. dioc., et aliis compatilibus, etc., ita quod liceat de fructibus etc., curam etc. committendo. Reservata D<sup>no</sup> Andreæ Hagy (Hay?), presbytero ejusdem dioc., pensione annua 40<sup>li</sup>, usualis monetæ regni Scotiæ, snper fructibus etc. mensæ Abbatialis dicti Monasterii, super quibus altera pensio annua 60<sup>li</sup> ster. certæ personæ, ecclesiasticæ, auctoritate Apostolica, reservata, existit, quorum tertiam ambæ pensiones hujusmodi non excedant de consensu dicti Davidis, quæ transeat ad successores, et cum dispensatione super defectu natalium prædicto Davidi etc. Taxa floren. 150." *Barberini.*

David Erskin, a natural son of Robert, Lord Erskine, was also Prior of Inchmahome. He was the last Comendatarius of Driburg, and secured portion of the Abbey property for himself and family. He joined the Reform party. He resigned the Abbey into the hands of James VI, in 1608.

## DUNDRENANE.

14 —? Thomas. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1431. *May 14. Patrick Malignssol or Maxwell.* "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Idus

May, 1431, provisum est Monasterio de Dudrinan., Cisterc. Ord., Candida Casa dioc., vac. per liberam resignationem Fratris Thomæ, ultimi ipsius Monasterii possessoris, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Patritii Maligussol, ad ipsum Monasterium postulati. Reservavitque pensionem annuam X librarum, monetæ illarum partium, super fructibus dicti Monasterii, prefato Thomæ, quoad vixerit annuatim persolvendo, et dispensavit cum eodem D<sup>no</sup> Patritio super defectu natalium, quem patitur de Abbate genitus et soluta." *Vatican.*

1524. *April 27. John Maxwell.* He was appointed "per Bullas Clement VII, sub dat. 5 Kalend. May, anno quinto." On 27<sup>th</sup> May, 1524, "D. Bonacursius de Rucellariis, nomine Johannis Maxuuel, obtulit pro com. servitio Mon. Dundranen. 50 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

15 —? **Henry Wemys**, bishop of Candida Casa, held Dundrenane in commendam.

1541. *August 16. Adam Blacader.* On 17<sup>th</sup> July, 1542, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Adæ Blacader, clerici S<sup>ti</sup> Andræ dioc., ratione Commendæ Mon. B. Mariæ de Dundranen. (per cessionem commendæ bonæ memoriæ Henrici, Episcopi Candidæ Casæ vac.) obtulit 50 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated, 17 Kal. sept. anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni.*

## DUNFERMLINE.

1427. *September 13.* **Andrew de Kircaldy.** “ Die Idus Sept., 1427, provisum est Monasterio de Dumfermilin, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Ben., S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ diocesis, vacanti per mortem, de persona Fratris Andreæ de Kircaldi, monachi dicti Monasterii, electi.” *Vatican.*

1445. **Richard de Bothwel.** On 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1445, “ Ven. D. Frater Thomas de Tarves, Abbas Monasterii de Pasleto, procurator Ricardi, Abbatis Monasterii de Dumfermilin, Ord. S. Ben., S. Andreæ Dioc., obtulit 250 florenos auri de Camera.” *Obligazioni.* On 1<sup>st</sup> March, 1445, “ Dominus Richardus, Abbas Monasterii de Dumfermling etc., solvit, pro com. servitio, 100 florenos auri de Camera. Item pro uno min. servitio, 8 floren. et 16 solidos et 8 denarios. Item pro tribus, 25 florenos.” *Quietanze.*

1472. **Henry Crichton.** On 25<sup>th</sup> January, 1472, “ Henricus, Abbas Monasterii de Dunfermelin, solvit 133 florenos auri de Camera et 46 solidos et 6 denarios.” *Quietanze.*

1491. *August 12.* **Cardinal Raphael** of the title S<sup>t</sup> Georgius in Velabro. He was appointed Commendatarius per Bullas Innocentii VIII. sub dat. Pridie Idus Augusti, anno septimo. On 31<sup>st</sup> September, 1491, “ D. Johannes Regina, Clericus Suonen., Capellanus R. D. Raphaelis Sancti Georgii ad Velumaurium, Diaconi Card., D<sup>ni</sup> Papæ Ca-

merarii, Commendatarii Monasterii de Dumfermylin, obtulit, ratione commendæ ejusdem, florenos auri de Camera 250, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

14 —? **George**. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1500. *June 3. James Stuart*. "Die 3<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1500, referente Card. Ursino, Mon. Dunfermlin, per translationem Georgii, Abbatis, vacans, R. D. Jacobo, archiepiscopo S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ, commendavit." *Vatican*. On 21<sup>st</sup> August, 1500, "D. Paulus Tuba, Scriptor Apostolicus, vice ac nomine Jacobi, archiepiscopi Glasguen., pro commenda Dunfermlin, obtulit florenos auri 250." The Bulls were dated, 3 Nonas Junii etc. *Obligazioni*.

James Stuart, archbishop of S<sup>t</sup> Andrews died in 1504.

1514? **Andrew Foreman**. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1522. *Oct. 10. James Beaton*. Die 10<sup>o</sup> (in Chigi and Paris 3<sup>o</sup>) Oct., 1522, S. D. N. commendavit Mon. de Fermilin, vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Andreæ, archiepiscopi S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, D<sup>no</sup> Jacobo, archiepiscopo Glasguen. Redditus floren. 500. Taxa floren. 250." *Barberini*.

1526. *May 23. George Durie*. "Die 23 Maii, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit Mon. de Dunfermylin, vac. per cessionem R. D. archiepiscopi S. Andreæ (James Beaton) de persona D. Georgii Duri. Reservatis fructibus et regressu et collatione beneficiorum pro D. Archiepiscopo cedente. Taxa floren. 250." *Barberini*.

1553. *July 14.* **Robert Pitcarne.** “ Die 14 Julii, 1553, referente etc. Ostien., S. D. N. commendavit Mon. S<sup>tae</sup> Margaritæ de Dunfermling, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Ben., S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., illius commenda per cessionem D. Georgii Dury in manibus S<sup>tis</sup> S. sponte factam, et per eandem S<sup>tem</sup> S. admissam, cessante, vacans, D. Roberto Pitcarne, clerico dictæ dioc., ad vitam, etiam unacum obtentis prout in cedula, ac aliis obtinendis beneficiis ecclesiasticis compatilibus, ita quod liceret de fructibus etc. Reservatis eidem D. Georgio cedenti administratione in spiritualibus et temporalibus et aliis prout in dicta cedula, et cum clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 200.” *Barberini.*

Robert Pitcairne held several important civil offices, and was Secretary of State to James VI in 1570, and went to England, in 1571, as one of the Commissioners to treat with Queen Elizabeth. He seems to have joined the Reformation. He died on the 18<sup>th</sup> October, 1584, at Dunfermline, where he was buried.

GLENLUCE, ALIAS VALLIS LUCIS.

15 —? **Walter Malim.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1547. *December 5.* **James Gordon.** “ Die 5<sup>o</sup> Decembris, 1547, commendavit monasterium Vallis lucis (Glenluce in Galloway), Candidæ Casæ dioc., per cessionem regiminis R. P. D. Gualteri Malim, illius abbatis, in manibus S<sup>tis</sup> Suæ sponte factam, et per eandem S<sup>tem</sup> Suam admis-

sam, vacans, D<sup>no</sup> Jacobo Gordon, clerico dictæ dioc., in 19 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, et de legitimo matrimonio procreato, usque ad 22 dictæ ætatis annum, unacum obtentis et obtinendis etc. Ita quod liceat de fructibus disponere etc., sic tamen quod infra annum a datis desuper conficiendarum literarum computandum, habitum per monachos dicti monasterii gestari solitum suscipere et professionem regularem per eosdem monachos emitti solitam expresse emittere teneatur. Et deinde ipsi monasterio de persona sua providit, ipsumque illi in abbatem præfecit, curam etc. committendo. Reservatis ipsi D<sup>no</sup> Gualtero, nomine, titulo et denominatione abbatis, ac omnimodo administratione in spiritualibus et temporalibus, necnon jurisdictione in monachos etc., ac fructibus etc., decimis, terris, possessionibus etc., piscariis, privilegiis, exemptionibus, dicti monasterii et facultate arriendandi, proseguendi causas, necnon regressu ad dictum monasterium per cessum vel decessum, de consensu dicti Jacobi. Cum decreto quod si prefatus Jacobus non habet unde se juxta abbatialis dignitatis exigentiam decenter sustentare valeat, idem Gualterus illi de congrua portione eorundem fructuum etc., omnino subvenire teneatur et ad id invitus compelli possit. Et cum dispensationibus etiam si opus sit, regulæ de præstando consensu in pensionibus, ac aliis derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Fructus 500 floren. Taxa 66 flor.”

*Barberini.*

## HOLYROOD, OR HOLY CROSS.

1424. *April 12. Patrick.* “Pridie Idus Aprilis, 1424, provisum est monasterio S<sup>te</sup> Crucis, Ord. S<sup>t</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, dioc. S. Andreæ in Scotia, vac. per mortem, vel per renunciationem, de persona Fratris Patritii, Prioris Insulæ S. Mariæ ejusdem ordinis.” *Vatican.* He received a second provision on 19<sup>th</sup> August, 1426: – “Die 14 Kal. Sept., 1426, D. N. Papa per supplicationem particularem, signatam per fiat, ut petitur de novo sub dat. Genezani, Prænestrin. dioc., X Kal. Augusti, anno nono, de novo providit Patritio de monasterio S. Crucis de Edynburgh, cui etiam alias consistorialiter provisum fuerat de dicto Monasterio, sed literas non fecerat expediri infra tempus debitum, propter paupertatem, et alia impedimenta.” *Vatican.*

1446. *James.* On 27<sup>th</sup> May, 1446, “R. P. D. Jacobus, electus Monasterii Santæ Crucis prope Edynburg, ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, S. Andreæ dioc. etc., solvit pro com. servitio, 85 florenos auri et 37 solidos et 6 denarios. Item pro uno min. servitio, 6 floren. 29 solidos et 10 denarios. Item pro tribus, 19 florenos et 39 solidos et 9 denarios.” *Quietanze.* Seven days before, namely on 20<sup>th</sup> May, 1446, “Ven. vir D. Archibaldus de Crawford, procurator Ven<sup>lis</sup> D. Jacobi, electi, etc. solvit 171½ florenos auri.” *Obligazioni.*

1450. *Archibald Crawford.* On 8<sup>th</sup> May, 1450, “Ven. vir Do-

minus Archibaldus, Abbas Monasterii S<sup>æ</sup> Crucis de Edinburg, obtulit 171 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

Crawford is said to have died in 1483.

1484. **Robert Bellenden** is said to have succeeded in 1484. See below.

1497. *December 27.* **James Stuart.** He was appointed "per bullas Alexandri VI, sub dat. sexto Kalend. January, anno sexto." On 10<sup>th</sup> February, 1498, "Thomas Alchaston, clericus S. Andreæ dioc., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Jacobi, electi S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ, obtulit pro com. servitio Monasterii S. Crucis, florenos auri 171." *Obligazioni*.

14 —? **Robert Bellenden.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1500. *June 3.* **George Crichtoun.** "Die 3<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1500, referente Card. Ursino, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. S<sup>tæ</sup> Crucis, per D<sup>num</sup> Robertum, illius Abbatem, in manibus S. S<sup>tis</sup> sponte factam; et illi de persona R. D. Georgii, Abbatis Monasterii de Donfermilin, providit." *Vatican*. On 3<sup>rd</sup> July, 1500, "D. Paulus Tuba, Magister plumbi, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Georgii, Abbatis S. Crucis, ratione Commendæ, obtulit florenos auri, 250." The Bulls are dated, Tertio Nonas Junii, anno octavo Alexandri VI. *Obligazioni*.

Crichton became bishop of Dunkeld in 1526.

1526. *June 25.* **William Douglas.** "Die 25 Junii, 1526, referente Anconitano, S. D. N. providit Monasterio S<sup>tæ</sup> Crucis prope Edinburg, etc., vacanti per promotionem D. Georgii, nuper abbatis ipsius Monasterii, de persona D. Gu-

lielmi Douglas, eidemque prioratum Insulæ S<sup>tae</sup> Mariæ, Candidæ casæ dioc., commendavit. Cum absolutione ab irregularitate ex eo contracta quia fuit in bello. Et cum retentione certorum beneficiorum quæ sunt de jure Patronatus Regis Scotiæ, in cedula exprimendorum. Taxa floren. 171 1/2." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

On 17<sup>th</sup> July, 1526, "Francis Butrius, mercator Florentinus, nomine Wilhelmi Douglas, Abbatis S<sup>tae</sup> Crucis, obtulit 171 1/2 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls are dated 7<sup>o</sup> Kalend. Julii, anno tertio Clement VII. *Obbligazioni*.

Douglas died in 1528.

1528. November 6. Robert Cairncross. "Die 6<sup>o</sup> Novembris, 1528, ad relationem R<sup>mi</sup> Sanctorum Quatuor, fuit admissa postulatio de ecclesia S<sup>tae</sup> Crucis de Megher (sic), vacante per obitum Gulielmi, illius ultimi possessoris, in Scotia, in dioc. S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, in personam Roberti Caur, clerici secularis." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

On 28<sup>th</sup> November, 1528, "D. Johannes Duncham, S. D. N. Scriptor, obtulit, nomine R. P. D. Roberti Carnars, Abbatis Mon. S<sup>tae</sup> Crucis, ratione provisionis per Bullas Clement VII, sub dat. 8 Idus Novembris, anno quinto, florenos auri 171 1/2. Bullæ consignatæ, quia solvit." *Obbligazioni*. Cairncross paid this tax again, on 28<sup>th</sup> April, 1539, when he became bishop of Ross, retaining this Monastery. His Bulls for this second Provision were dated, 18 Kalend. Maii, anno quinto Pauli III. *Obbligazioni*.

Cairncross died on 31<sup>st</sup> December, 1545. He was, it would seem the last Catholic Abbat of Holyrood.

## HOLYWOOD, ALIAS SACRUM NEMUS.

1524. *April 27. William.* He was Abbat of Corsraguel, and received Holywood in commendam "per bullas Clement VII, sub dat. 5 Kalend. Maii, anno quinto." On 27<sup>th</sup> May, 1524, "D. Bonacursius de Rucellariis, nomine Gulielmi, Abbatis Mon. de Corsraguel, obtulit pro com. servitio Monasterii Sacrinemoris, Glasgauen. dioc., ratione commendæ, 41 florenos auri de Camera, cum duobus tertiis." *Obligazioni.*

## INCHAFFRAY, ALS INSULA MISSARUM.

14 —? *William.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1429. *August 26. John Lange.* "Sept. Kal. Septembris, 1429, provisum est Monasterio Insulæ Missarum, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Dumblanen. dioc., vac. per simplicem resignationem, in manibus D. N. P. P., sive ejus Commissarii, factam, pro parte Donaldi de Dumfirmilin, sive obitum quondam Gulielmi, olim ipsius Monasterii possessoris; de persona D. Johannis Lange, Prioris dicti Monasterii." *Vatican.*

1430. *January 21. John Treloch.* "Die 6<sup>o</sup> Kal. Feb., 1430, prov. est Mon<sup>io</sup> Insulæ Missarum, vac. per obitum D. Johannis, de persona Fratris Johannis Treloch, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup> professi." *Vatican.*

1430. **Robert Beton.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1430. *July 31. William de Carmiele.* “Pridie Kal. Aug., 1430, prov. est Mon<sup>io</sup> Insulæ missarum, vac. per obitum quondam Roberti Beton, ultimi ad illud Monasterium promoti, de persona Gulielmi de Carmiele, religiosi Mon. de Scone, ejusdem Ordinis.” *Vatican.* On 11<sup>th</sup> August, 1430, “Frater Gulielmus, Abbas etc., pro parte partis sui com. servitii,” paid “40 florenos auri de Camera.” *Obligazioni.*

1458. **Nicholas Fechil.** On 10<sup>th</sup> July, 1458, “Ven. vir D. Ricardus Wyly, vicarius de donde (Dundee?), Brikenen. dioc., ut principalis et privata persona, vice ac nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Nicolai Fechil, electi Abbatis Mon<sup>ii</sup> Insulæ missarum, obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera et quinque minuta servitia.” *Obligazioni.*

1467. *March 18. George Mureff or Murray.* He was appointed “per Bullas Pauli II, sub dat. XV Kal. Aprilis, anno tertio.” On 15<sup>th</sup> April, 1467, “R. P. D. Georgius Mureff, Abbas Mon. Insulæ missarum, obtulit 100 florenos auri.” *Obligazioni.*

1495. *November 16. Laurence Oliphant.* “Die 16<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1495, ad relationem R. Card. Alexandrini, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. Insulæ missarum, in manibus S. S<sup>tis</sup> per R. P. D. Georgium, illius ultimi Abbatis factam, et illud D<sup>no</sup> Laurentio... (sic) commendavit.” *Vatican.* On 4<sup>th</sup> December, 1495, “Ven. vir D. Leonardus de Bertinis, vice ac nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Laurentii Oliphant, clerici Dumblanen. dioc., obtulit etc. pro communi servitio Monasterii Insulæ Missarum, ratione commendæ, etc., provisionis etc.,

per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri VI, sub dat. XVI Kalend. Decembris, anno quarto, etc., factæ, florenos centum auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

1514. **Alexander Stewart.** On 22<sup>nd</sup> December, 1514, "Alexander Stewart, clericus S<sup>t</sup> Andreae diocesis, Abbas etc., obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*. In another volume, under same date, 22<sup>nd</sup> Dec. 1514, "Raynaldus de Ricasolis, nomine D. Alexandri Stewart, clerici S<sup>t</sup> Andreae dioc., pro ecclesia Monasterii Insulae Missarum, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Dumblanen. dioc., ratione commendæ, solvit ducatos 100 ad statim ad Computum suarum patentium." Alexander Stuart, when promoted in 1529 to the bishopric of Moray, retained the Monasteries of Insula Missarum and Scone, paying as tax for the former 100 florenos auri, through his Proctor, John Thornton. *Obligazioni*.

Stewart died in 1538.

1538. *July 29.* **Gavin Dunbar**, archbishop of Glasgow. "Die 29 Julii, 1538, referente etc. Ghinuccio, commendavit Monasterium B. M. de Insula Missarum, etc., R. P. D. Gavino, Archiepiscopo Glasguen., Regis Scotorum Cancellario. Ad supplicationem ejusdem Regis. Absolvens etc. Taxa flor. 100." *Barberini*.

Gavin Dunbar died in 1547.

1547. *November 28.* **John Hamilton.** "Die 28<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1547, commendavit Mon. Insulae missarum, alias Inchechaffray nuncupatum, ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Dumblanen. dioc., quod bonæ memoriæ Gavinus Dunbar, archiepiscopus Glasguen., in commendam dum viveret obtinebat, tunc commenda ipsa per obitum ejusdem Gavini archiepi-

scopi, qui extra R. C. diem clausit extremum, cessante, certo modo vacans, D<sup>no</sup> Joanni Hamiltoun, clerico Glasguen. dioc., in 12 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, ad vitam, etiam unacum obtentis et obtinendis etc., ita quod liceat de fructibus etc. curam etc. committendo et cum dispensationibus, derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Fructus 500 flor.” *Barberini*.

Hamilton resigned in 1551.

1551. *September 4. Alexander Gordon.* “ Die 4<sup>o</sup> Sept. 1551, referente etc. Ostien., S. D. N. commendavit Mon. Insulæ missarum, alias Inchechafray, Ord. S. Aug., Dumblanen. dioc., tunc illius commenda per cessionem D<sup>ni</sup> Joannis Hamiltoun, clerici Glasguen. dioc., manibus S<sup>tis</sup> Suæ sponte factam et per eandem S<sup>tem</sup> Suæ admissam, cessante, D<sup>no</sup> Alexandro, nuper archiepiscopo Glasguen., in archiepiscopum Athenien. electo, ad ejus vitam, etiam unacum ecclesia Athenien., ac omnibus aliis obtentis etc., compatilibus, necnon pensionibus annuis etc., tenendum etc., ita quod liceat sibi de fructibus etc., curam etc. committendo, et cum derogationibus, ac clausulis necessariis et opportunis. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini*.

For Gordon, see under Glasgow. He held this Abbey until 1564. He seems to have been the last Commendatarius appointed by the Pope.

INCHCOLM, OR AEMONIA.

1450. *John Keis.* On 15<sup>th</sup> May, 1450, “ Ven. vir Johannes Keis, postulatus Abbas Monasterii S. Columbe insule de

Emonehe, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Dunkelden. dioc., obtulit etc., personaliter etc., 83 florenos auri de Camera et duos tertios." *Obligazioni*.

1490. *April*. 15. **Alexander Schrimgrour**. His Bulls were dated, "Romæ, 17 Kal. Maii, anno sexto." Innocentii VIII. On 26<sup>th</sup> April, 1490, "Ven. vir D. Johannes Buicharde, Magister in registro supplicationum, etc., nomine Alexandri Schrimgrour, obtulit etc., pro communi servitio Monasterii Insulæ S. Columbæ de Emonia, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Dunkelden. dioc., ratione provisionis etc., per Bullas Innocentii etc., florenos auri de Camera 83 et duos tertios." *Obligazioni*.

1491. *June* 2. **Robert de Fontibus**. "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1491, S. D. N., motu proprio, admisit cessionem commendæ Monasterii Insulæ Columbæ, in manibus Suæ Sanctitatis per R. D. Ascanium Card. S. Anastasiæ, Dunkelden. dioc., literis non confectis, factam; et illi de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Roberti de fontibus providit." *Vatican*. On 18<sup>th</sup> of June, 1491, Robert de Fontibus "obtulit etc., florenos etc., 83 <sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub>." His Bulls were dated, "Pridie Nonas Junii." *Obligazioni*. On the 8<sup>th</sup> June, 1492, "D. Alexander Inglis, Thesaurarius Glasguen., procurator D<sup>ni</sup> Roberti de Fontibus, nuper Abbatis, etc.," obtained a settlement of his recognizances. *Obligazioni*.

1492. *May* 2. **Thomas Inglis**. "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1492, referente Card. S. Anastasiæ, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. Insulæ S. Columbæ; Dunkelden. dioc., in manibus Suæ Sanctitatis factam per R. P. D. Robertum de Fontibus; et illi de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ Inglis providit." *Vatican*. On the 8<sup>th</sup> June, 1492, "Leonardus de Bertinis, nomine

R. P. D. Thomæ Inglis, Abbatis Mon. S. Columbæ, obtulit 83  $\frac{2}{3}$  florenos auri." The Bulls are dated "5 Idus Maii." *Obligazioni*.

1505. *June 18. John Elliot.* "Die 18 Junii, 1505, referente R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Grimano, Card. S<sup>ti</sup> Martii, providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Johanni Elluot, canonico Monasterii S<sup>ta</sup> Crucis, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., de Monasterio S<sup>ti</sup> Columbæ vacante. Redditus floren. 600. Taxa 33." *Vatican and Barberini*. The date in Vatican is "March, 1505."

1532. *August 16. Richard Abercromby.* On 9<sup>th</sup> November, 1532, "Johannes Thornton, Canonicus Moravien, etc., obtulit, nomine R. P. D. Richardi Abercumi, Abbatis Mon. Insulæ Columbæ, Ordinis S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Dunkelden. dioc. etc., florenos 83 auri de Camera, cum uno tertio, ratione provisionis per Bullas Clementis VII, sub dat. 17 Kalend. Septembris, anno octavo." *Obligazioni*.

1544. *August 13. James Stuart.* "Die 13 Aug., 1544, Apud Sanctum Marcum, referente R<sup>mo</sup> de Carpo, commendavit Monasterium S<sup>ta</sup> Columbæ de Ymonia, ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup> Canonicorum regularium, Dunchelden. dioc., vacans per cessionem regiminis D. Richardi, illius abbatis, D<sup>no</sup> Jacobo Stuart, in 13 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, et ex stirpe Regia orto, usque ad ætatem legitimam suscipiendi munus benedictionis, modo interim, infra biennium a die habitæ pacificæ possessionis computandum, habitum ejusdem ordinis suscipiat. Reservatis ipsi D<sup>no</sup> Richardo denominatione abbatis et regressu ad dictum Monasterium in eventum cujuscunque vacationis, necnon omnibus fructibus etc., dicti Monasterii, exceptis 100<sup>li</sup> monetæ Scotiæ eidem Jacobo, pro sua sustentatione an-

nuatim persolvendis, et cum derogationibus, dispensationibus, et clausulis necessariis et opportunis. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 450." *Barberini*.

On 3<sup>ed</sup> February, 1545, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Jacobi Stuart, clerici S<sup>ti</sup> Andreae, ratione commendae Mon. Insulae S<sup>ti</sup> Columbæ de Ymonia, Ord. S<sup>t</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Dunkelden. dioc., obtulit 83  $\frac{1}{3}$  florenos auri etc." The Bulls were dated, Idus Augusti, anno decimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

#### INCHMAHOME, OR S<sup>t</sup> COLMOC.

1556. *July 17.* **David Erskin**, the Commendatarius of Driburg, obtained on 17<sup>th</sup> July, 1556, the Priory of S<sup>t</sup> Colmoc de Inchmahomo, Ord. S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, in the diocese of Dunblane. See under Driburgh.

David Erskin was a natural son of Robert, Lord Erskine.

#### IONA, OR HY.

1426. **Dominic.** On 5<sup>th</sup> December, 1428, "Ven. vir Dominus Frater Dominicus, Abbas Monasterii de Hy, Insula, Ord. S. Benedicti, Sodoren. diocesis, dudum in deductionem sui communis servitii etc., solvit, etc., florenos auri de Camera 20, in mense Julii, 1426, necnon pro complemento ejusdem communis servitii 10 florenos." *Quietanze*.

## JEDWORTH.

1468. *May 13.* **John Woodman.** He was appointed "per Bullas sub dat. 3<sup>o</sup> Idus Maii, Pontificatus Pauli II, anno quarto." On 28<sup>th</sup> May, 1468, "Petrus Bogart, Scriptor Apostolicus, nomine R. P. D. Johannis Woodman, futuri Abbatis Monasterii de Gedwort, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Glasguen. dioc., obtulit florenos auri de Camera 66, cum duobus tertiis." *Obligazioni.*

1476. **Robert.** On 23<sup>rd</sup> June, 1476, "Robertus, Abbas Mon. B. Mariæ de Jetwort, Ord. S<sup>t</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Glasguen dioc., solvit florenos auri de Camera 21, et solidos 42, et denarios 6." *Quietanze.*

14 —? **Thomas.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1502. *April 27.* **Robert Blacader,** Archbishop of Glasgow. "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1502, referente Card. Mutinen, S. D. N. commendavit Mon. B. M. de Jedwort etc., Roberto, archiepiscopo Glasguen., vacans per mortem D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ, illius ultimi Abbatis, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.* On 9<sup>th</sup> May, 1502, "D. Robertus Forman, Preceptor ecclesiæ Glasguen., etc., obtulit, etc., nomine R. P. D. Roberti, archiepiscopi Glasguen., ratione commendæ Mon<sup>ii</sup> de Jedworth, etc., 41 florenos auri de Camera, cum uno tertio." The Bulls are quoted as of date "quinto Kalend. Maii, etc." *Obligazioni.*

Blacader resigned in 1505.

1505. *April 18.* **Henry Fitzalan.** “Die 18<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1505, referente etc. Grimano, admisit resignationem D. Roberti, archiepiscopi Glasgauen., Mon. B. M. Jedworth etc., et de eo providit in titulum D. Henrico Alani, in presbyteratus ordine constituto, decernens ejus beneficia cum cura et sine cura vacare. Redditus mille floren. Taxa XXI floren.” *Barberini and Vatican.*

## KINLOSS.

1431. *October 22.* **John Floyt.** “Die 22 Oct., 1431, referente Card. Arelaten., provisum fuit Monasterio de Kynlos, Ord. Cisterc., Moravien. dioc., de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Floytae, Professoris dicti Ord., cui etiam personæ prov. fuerat tempore D. Martini P. P. V., sed literæ confectæ non fuerant, et cedula, manu et sigillo etc., et ratificavit et approbavit administrationem de dicto Mon<sup>io</sup> per ipsum D. Johannem factam, dictis literis non confectis.” *Vatican.*

On 22<sup>nd</sup> Sept., 1432, “John, Abbas Mon. de Chyllos, Ord. Cisterc., Moravien dioc.”, paid “41 florenos auri et 33 solidos et 4 denarios.” *Quietanze.*

1444. **John de Ellem.** On 18<sup>th</sup> March, 1444, “Ven. vir D. Maleseus de Ellem, vicarius parochialis ecclesiæ de Sorgrunt, procurator Ven. viri D. Johannis de Ellem, electi Abbatis B. Mariæ de Kynlos, obtulit etc. 83  $\frac{1}{3}$  florenos.” *Obligazioni.*

1467. *May 11.* **James Buther.** He was appointed “per Bullas

Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum, quinto Idus Maii, anno tertio." On 10<sup>th</sup> June, 1467, " Ven. vir D. Richardus Wyle, archidiaconus Brechinen., ut principalis, nomine R. P. D. Jacobi Butheri, abbatis Monasterii de Kynlos, Moravien. dioc., Ord. Cisterc., obtulit, etc., florenos auri de Camera, 300." *Obligazioni*.

14 —? **William.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1490. *November 5. Hugh Martins.* " Die 5 Nov. 1490, referente etc. Andegaven, S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Hugonis Martins, Monasterio B. Mariæ de Kynlos, Cisterc. Ord., Moravien. dioc., vacanti per obitum Wilhelmi, illius ultimi possessoris, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican*.

1491. *November 7. William Culross.* " Die 7<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1491, referente etc. Card. S. Anastasiæ, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Monasterii de Kinlos, in manibus S. St<sup>is</sup> per Hugonem Martini factam. Et illi de persona Wilhelmi de Culros, providit." *Vatican*.

On 5<sup>th</sup> December, 1491, " Bertus Berti, mercator Florentinus, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Willelmi Culros, Abbatis Mon. de Kinlos, etc., obligavit etc., 300 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls were dated, " 7<sup>th</sup> Idus Novembris, anno octavo Innocentii VIII." *Obligazioni*. William Culross paid on 12<sup>th</sup> October, 1495, florenos 142 etc. *Obligazioni*.

1500. *January 13. Thomas Wawim als Christopheri.* " Die 13<sup>o</sup> Jan., 1500, S. D. N. ad relationem Card. Capuan., ad-

misit resignationem Monasterii de Kinlos etc., per R. P. D. Wilhelmum, illius Abbatem, in manibus S. S<sup>tis</sup> sponte factam, et illi de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ Christopheri, providit." *Vatican.* On 24<sup>th</sup> January, 1500, " D. Leonardus de Bartolinis, mercator Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. Thomæ Wawim, alias Christopheri, Abbatis B. Mariæ de Kynlos, obtulit etc., 300 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated Rome etc., Idibus Januarii. *Obligazioni.*

1528. *July 4. Robert Reid.* On 31<sup>st</sup> December, 1529, " R. P. D. Thomas Wawain, nuper Abbas Mon. de Kynlos, etc., per Johannem Thornton, procuratorem suum (ut constat publico instrumento, etc., per manus D. Davit, Not. Pub. sub dat. 7 April, 1520.), obtulit etc., pro com. servitio reservationis omnium fructuum dicti Mon<sup>ii</sup> et regressus ad eundem, cedente vel decedente etc. D<sup>no</sup> Roberto, per Bullas Clement VII sub dat. Romæ 4<sup>o</sup> Non. Julii anno quinto; florenos auri etc. 300. Bullæ consignatæ quia solvit." *Obligazioni.* This Robert, on becoming bishop of the Orkneys, retained Kinloss along with his bishopric, and obtained a second Provision, dated 20 July, 1541. On 3<sup>rd</sup> September, 1541, " Jacobus Salmond, nomine Roberti, electi Orchaden., obtulit, pro Mon. de Kinloss, 300 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated 13 Kal. Augusti, anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni.*

## KILWINNING.

1443. *William.* On 12<sup>th</sup> August, 1443, " Ven. vir D. Thomas Penry, Canonicus Glasguen., procurator Ven. viri Wil-

helmi, electi Mon. de Kilwynyng., Ord. S. Ben., Glasguen. dioc., obtulit, etc., 66 florenos auri de Camera et duos tertios." *Obligazioni*.

On 29<sup>th</sup> October, 1444, " Ven. P. D. Gulielmus, Abbas Monasterii de Kylwynnyng, pro parte com. servitii, solvit 22 florenos auri de Camera et 11 solidos et 4 denarios. Item, pro uno min. servitio, 2 flor. et 19 solidos et 1 denarium. Item pro tribus, 4 floren. et 30 solidos et 2 denarios." *Quietanze*.

1474. **William.** On 12<sup>th</sup> June, 1474, " Wilhelmus, Abbas Mon. de Kylwinning, solvit florenos auri de Camera, 123, et 8 solidos et 10 denarios." *Quietanze*.

1514. **James Beaton.** On 22<sup>nd</sup> February, 1514, " Reynaldus de Ricasolis, nomine Jacobi, Abbatis, promisit florenos auri etc. 230." *Obligazioni*.

James Beaton, in 1522, became archbishop of S<sup>t</sup> Andrews.

1526. *May 16.* **George Beaton.** " Die 16 Maii, 1526, referente etc. Anconitano, commendavit Mon. de Kilwynyng etc., vac. per resignationem R. D. Archiepiscopi S. Andreæ, D<sup>no</sup> Georgio, præfati archiepiscopo nepoti. Reservatis fructibus et regressu pro archiepiscopo cedente, et fuit facta sibi concessio de istis fructibus et regressu dicto archiepiscopo, quia est gubernator regni Scotiæ. Taxa floren. 230." *Barberini*.

George Beaton resigned in 1527.

1527. *February 2.* **Alexander Hamilton.** " Die 2<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1527, referente Anconitano, commendavit Mon. de Kylwynyng, vacans per resignationem D. Georgii Beton, cle-

rici S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc. (et R. D. Jacobus, archiepiscopus S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, cui fructus et regressus dicti Monasterii reservati existunt, cedit in favorem infrascripti D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri) D<sup>no</sup> Alexandro Hamilton, presbytero et canonico Glasguen., in artibus magistro, pro quo Ser<sup>mas</sup> Rex Scottorum humiliter supplicavit, ad biennium a die habitæ possessionis, et deinde in titulum concessit. Cum retentione dictorum Canonicatus et Prebendæ et aliorum beneficiorum, et cum reservatione pensionis 100 ducatorum pro Andrea etiam Hamilton, clerico Glasguen. dioc., in 12 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, et cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, etc., quæ pensio transeat ad successores cum potestate transferendi. Redditus floren. 2,000. Taxa floren. 230." *Barberini*.

On the 13<sup>th</sup> of March, 1527, "Dominus Lottus de Jeronimis, nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri Amylton, obtulit etc., pro com. servitio Mon. de Kylwinnyng, etc., ratione Commendæ etc., factæ per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Clementis VII, sub dat. quarto Nonas Februarii, anno quarto, florenos auri etc. 230. Bullæ consignatæ dicto D. Lotto, quia solvit etc." *Obligazioni*.

1545. *May 1. Henry Sinclair.* On the 27<sup>th</sup> February, 1543, "Gulielmus Fago, clericus Glasguen., nomine Alexandri Hamiltoun, nuper Abbatis de Kilwinning, ratione regressus ad dictum Monasterium, obtulit 230 florenos auri," and, same day, "Gulielmus Fago, nomine Henrici Sinclair, Commendatarii de Kilwinning, obtulit 230 florenos auri." The Bulls for both provisions, namely for the regressus, and the Commenda, were dated Romæ, Kalend. Maii, anno octavo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

## LINDORES.

1475. **Andrew Caueris.** On 26 June, 1475, " Ven. P. D. Andreas, Abbas B. Mariæ de Lindores, solvit florenos auri de Camera 187 et 25 solidos." *Quietanze.*

1502. *June 12.* **Henry Orme.** " Die 12<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1502, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. B. M. de Lundoris, Ord. S. Ben., S. Andreæ dioc., per Andream Caueris sponte factam, et illi de persona Henrici Orme, providit." *Vatican.*

1523. *July 24.* **John Philips.** " Die 24 Julii, 1523, referente R. D. Card. Anconitano, providit Monasterio B. M. de Lundoris, S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., in Scotia, vacanti per resignationem Henrici abbatis ipsius Monasterii, de persona Joannis Philippi, monachi ejusdem Monasterii, reservatis fructibus, presentatione beneficiorum et exemptione et regressu pro resignante, per cessum vel decessum. Redditus floren. 1,000. Taxa 333." *Barberini.*

## MELROS.

1471. *March 30.* **Robert Blakader.** He was appointed " per Bullas sub dat. Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum MCCCLXXI, tertio Kal. Aprilis, anno septimo Pauli II." On 17 May, 1471, " Ven. vir D. Johannes Blakader, Clericus S. An-

dreæ dioc., ut principalis et privata persona, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Roberti Blakader, Abbatis Monasterii de Melros, Cisterc. Ord. Glasguen. dioc., etc., obtulit 1,980 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

1475. **Richard.** On 25<sup>th</sup> June, 1475, " Ven. P. D. Ricardus, Abbas etc., solvit per manus Gulielmi et Johannis de Paris et sociorum, 141 florenos auri de Camera et 39 solidos et 3 denarios." *Quietanze*.

14 —? **John Brown.** See the Provision of his successor.

1489. *July 29.* **Bernard Bel.** " Die 29 Julii, 1489, referente Card. Andegaven, S. E. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Bernardi Bel, Monasterio B. Mariæ de Melros, Ord. Cisterc., Glasguen. dioc., vacanti per declarationem factam in eodem Consistorio utique eo modo quo vacabat anno quo D<sup>nus</sup> Johannes Brun ejusdem Monasterii factus fuit administrator, vacaverat." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated 4 Kal. Augusti, anno quinto Innocentii VIII. On 7<sup>th</sup> August, 1489, " D. Aloysius de Campania, Camerae Apostolicæ Notarius, nomine R. P. D. Bernardi Bel, Abbatis, obtulit florenos auri 1,980." *Obligazioni*.

Bel resigned in 1503.

1503. *February 1.* **William Turnbull.** " Die 1<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1503, S. D. N., ad relationem Card. S. Crucis, absolvit Bernardum Bel a vinculo et præfectione, quibus Monasterio de Melros etc., tenebatur, et ipsi Mon. de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Gulielmi Turnbull providit." *Vatican*.

15 —? **Robert.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1525. *October 6. Andrew Durie.* “Die 6 Oct., 1525, Anconitano referente, providit Mon. B. Mariæ de Melross, Ord. Cistercien., Glasguen. dioc., in regno Scotiæ, vacanti per obitum Roberti, abbatis, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Andreæ. Indulsitque quod non teneatur ad tres menses gestare habitum, et pro hac vice solvat annatas ad rationem octingentorum ducatorum, cum sit taxata ad floren. mille noningentorum octuaginta. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa floren. 1,880.” *Barberini.*

On 16 July, 1526, “Jacobus Lamb, clericus S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ dioc., nomine Andreæ Durie, Abbatis Mon. de Melros, obtulit, 1,980 florenos auri de Camera.” The Bulls are quoted as dated 8 Idus Januarii, anno secundo Clement VII, so that Andrew received a second Provision to this Monastery. *Obligazioni.*

Durie was promoted to Candida Casa in 1541.

1541. *August 22. James Stuart.* “Die 22<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1541, referente Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Candidæ Casæ, vacanti per obitum Henrici Wemys, de persona Abbatis Monasterii de Melros, Ord. Cistercien., dioc. Glasguen., cum decreto quod vacet dictum Monasterium. Ac Monasterium ipsum commendavit D. Jacobo, Regis Scotiæ filio naturali, in 14 suæ ætatis anno constituto, unacum Monasterio de Kalco S<sup>t</sup>i Andreæ dioc., ad supplicationem Regis Scotiæ. Reservata pensione annua mille marcharum super fructibus dicti Monasterii pro cedente, ac alias prout in mandato procuræ cum dispensationibus, decretis, declarationibus et clausulis opportunis.” *Barberini.*

On 3<sup>o</sup> June, 1542, “Jacobus Salmond, nomine Jacobi Stewart, clerici, S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ, Commendatarii Melros, ob-

tulit 1,980 florens auri." The Bulls were dated, 11° Kal. Septembris, anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

This James Stewart was a natural son of King James V. He died in 1558.

1559. *April 17. Cardinal De Guisa.* "Die 17 Aprilis, 1559, referente etc. Sermoneta, S. D. N. commendavit Mon. B. M. V. Melros, Cisterc. Ord., Glasgwen. dioc., tunc illius commenda per obitum quondam Jacobi Stuart, clerici, extra R. C. defuncti, cessante, vacans, R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Ludovico, S. Thomæ in Parione, diacono Card. de Guisa nuncupato, ad vitam, etiam unacum obtentis et obtinendis, etc. Ita quod liceat de fructibus etc. curam etc. committendo. (Reservatis etc. ad preces ipsorum Regis et Reginæ etc. nonnullis pensionibus annuis usque ad summam 1,170<sup>li</sup> usualis etc. constituen. 1,000 ducat. auri de Camera, liberis ab omni onere et decima solven. etc. *Corsini*). Reservatis pensionibus infrascriptis, una viz Jacobo Cunyngham, scholari dictæ dioc., postquam clericali characterè rite insignitus fuerit, centum, et Thomæ Hay, canonico Moravien., alia quadringentorum et septuaginta, ac Carolo Destamville, clerico seu scholari, si aut postquam clericus fuerit, reliquum sexcentarum librarum usualis monetæ Regni Scotim, liberis etc. super mensæ Abbatialis dicti Monasterii fructibus etc. quorum tertiam partem non excedunt, de consensu dicti Ludovici Card<sup>lis</sup>, quæ transeat ad successores. Et cum derogationibus, et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa MDCCC." *Barberini*.

Cardinal Guise was the last Abbat of Melros, and also, it is said of Calco.

## NEWBOTLE.

1422. *May 27. Thomas de Langlandude.* “ Die 6 Kal. Junii, 1422, provisum est Monasterio de Neuubutil, Ord. Cister., dioc. S. Andreæ in Scotia, vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Thomæ de Langlandudis, ejusdem Ordinis et Monasterii.” *Vatican.*

1422. *December 17. Daniel Croyset.* “ Die 15 Kal. Januarii, 1423, providit Monasterio de Neubotil, Cister. Ord., St<sup>i</sup> Andreæ dioc., vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Fratris Danielis Croyset, monachi professi Mon<sup>ii</sup> de Melros, dicti Ord., Glasguen. dioc.” *Vatican.*

1444. *Thomas.* On 19<sup>th</sup> Feb., 1444, “ Ven. vir Thomas, electus Abbas Monasterii de Newbotle, solvit pro parte com. servitii 30 florenos auri de Camera. Item, pro tribus, 15 florenos etc.” *Quietanze.* On 27<sup>th</sup> January, 1444, “ Ven. vir D. Patricius Mador, Monachus Mon. de Newbotle, et D. Robertus de Lawedys, Canonicus Glasguen., procuratores Ven. viri D. Thomæ, electi Abbatis, obtulerunt, 500 florenos auri. Reductio ad 100.” *Obligazioni.*

1474. *John.* On 20<sup>th</sup> July, 1474, “ Johannes, Abbas B. M. de Neubotle, Ord. Cisterc., S. Andreæ dioc., solvit 53 florenos auri, et 27 solidos et 7 denarios.” *Quietanze.*

14 —? *Peter.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1489. *January 26.* **Andrew Longant.** “ Die 26 January, 1489, referente Card. Andegaven., S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Andreæ Longant, Mon. B. Mariæ de Neobottin. etc., per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Petri, ultimi Abbatis, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti.” *Vatican.*

Longant resigned in 1503.

1503. *May 5.* **John Turnbull.** “ Die 5 Maii, 1503, referente S. Praxede, S. D. N. dedit coadjutorem D. Fratrem Johannem Turnbul, Ord. Cisterc., R. P. D. Andreæ, Abbati Mon. S. Mariæ de Newbottle, etc., de ejus consensu et ex nunc prout ex tunc, cedente vel decedente, præfato D<sup>no</sup> Andrea, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Fratris Johannis eidem Monasterio providit.” *Vatican.*

Turnbull resigned in 1520.

1520. *April 16.* **Edward Schewill.** “ Die 16<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1520, referente etc. Anconitano, admisit resignationem D. Joannis, abbatis de Monasterio de Newbottil, Cistercien. Ord., S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., et de ea providit in titulum Eduardo Schewill, monacho ejusdem Monasterii, exemitque præfatum Joannem et servitores suos, ab jurisdictione Domini Eduardi, ac sub sua et Beati Petri protectione subjecit. Redditus floren. 500. Taxa floren. 100.” *Barberini.*

1529. *July 16.* **James de Usnal, or Haswal.** In the Obligation Book the Bulls are quoted as dated 17<sup>o</sup> Kalend. Augusti anno sexto Clement VII. His provision in Consistory is thus given in the Barberini under date, July, 21, 1529: — “ Fuit congregatio in loco consueto, in quo fuit admissa postulatio facta per monachos S<sup>te</sup> Mariæ de Nupotil in Scotia, de persona Jacobi de Usnal,

clerici diocesis S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ, Eleemosynarii Regis Scotiæ, cum decreto quod omnia beneficia quæ dictus Jacobus obtinet vacant; ad relationem R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> de Ravenna.”

On the 5<sup>th</sup> August, 1529, “D. Johannes Thornton, clericus S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ Diocesis, nomine P. D. Jacobi Haswal, Abbatis de Newbottle, obtulit” for the tax on the Monastery. *Obligazioni*.

Haswal resigned in 1547.

17. December 5. Mark Ker. Die 5 Dec., 1547, Carpensi referente, providit Mon. B. M. de Newbottle, Cisterc. Ord., S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., per cessionem regiminis R. P. D. Jacobi Hassual, ipsius Monasterii abbatis, in manibus S<sup>tis</sup> S<sup>uæ</sup> sponte factam, et per eandem S<sup>tem</sup> Suam admis- sam, vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Marci Ker, clerici Glasguen. dioc., de legitimo matrimonio procreati, ex nunc prout ex tunc, et e contra postquam habitum per monachos dicti Monasterii gestari solitum suscepit, et professionem regularem per eosdem monachos emitti solitam expresse emisit; ipsumque illi in abbatem præfecit curam etc. committendo. Reservatis ipsi Domino Jacobo omnimoda administratione, necnon jurisdictione in spiritalibus et temporalibus, ac universis fructibus etc., viribus, decimis, terris, possessionibus etc., piscationibus etc., dicti Monasterii, necnon arrendationibus et locationibus etc., ac regressu ad illum per cessum aut decessum etc., dicti Marci, de ejusdem Marci consensu. Cum decreto quod si dictus Marcus non habet unde se juxta abbatialis dignitatis exigentiam commode sustentare valeat, idem Jacobus illi de congrua portione eorundem fructuum etc., subvenire omnino teneatur, et ad id invitus compelli possit, et cum dispensationibus etiam, si opus sit, regulæ de præstando consensu in

pensionibus, necnon aliis derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

Mark Ker (son of Sir Walter Ker of Cessford) was the last Commendatarius of Newbottle, and his son Mark, got this Abbey erected into a temporal lordship on 15 October, 1591, and is ancestor to the present Marquess of Lothian. *Keith*.

PAISLEY, OR PASLETUM.

1423. **Thomas Morwe, or Murray.** On 20<sup>th</sup> September, 1423

"Ven. P. Frater Thomas Morwe, Abbas Monasterii de Pasleto, etc., personaliter promisit etc. 1,333 florenos auri etc., et quinque minuta servitia consueta." *Mandati Camerali*.

1433. **John Lythgow** was Abbat in 1433. See ancient inscription, given by Dr Gordon in his "Monasticon," Vol. I, page 561.

1444. **Richard.** On 22<sup>nd</sup> June, 1444, "Religiosus vir, D. Frater Thomas de Tarves, monachus Monasterii de Aberbrothot, etc., procurator etc., Ven. Patris D<sup>ni</sup> Riccardi, elect Abbatis Mon. S<sup>ti</sup> Merani de Pasleto, etc., obtulit 590 florenos etc." *Obligazioni*.

1445. **Thomas de Tarves.** In February, 1445, "Thomas de Tarves" appeared as Abbas de Pasleto. See Dunfermline, under that year. On 14<sup>th</sup> July, 1446, Ven. F. D. Thomas, Abbas Mon. de Pasleto etc., solvit pro con

servitio, 50 florenos auri. Item, pro uno min. servitio, 4 floren. et 9 solidos et 4 denarios. Item, pro tribus, 12 floren. et 25 solidos." *Quietanze*.

Tarves died, 30 June, 1459.

66. *January 10. Patrick Graham.* He was bishop of S. Andrews and received Paisley in commenda, "per Bullas Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ, 4 Idus Januarii, anno secundo." On 25<sup>th</sup> January, 1466, "Ven. vir D. Jacobus Inglis, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Cader, Glasguen. dioc., procurator etc., nomine R. P. D. Patritii, Dei gratia Episcopi S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ in Scotia, et Commendatarii Mon. S. Merini de Pasleto, etc., obtulit etc., 600 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni*.

69. *February 27. Henry Crichton.* He was appointed "per Bullas Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ, apud S<sup>t</sup> Petrum, 3 Kalend. Martii, anno quinto." On 15 April, 1469, the "procurator, etc., nomine R. P. D. Henrici Crehtoni, Abbatis Mon. S<sup>t</sup> Merini de Pasleto, etc., obtulit 600 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni*.

Crichton was translated to Dunfermline in 1472.

72. *George Shaw.* On 18<sup>th</sup> January, 1472, "Georgius, Abbas Mon. S. Marini de Pasleto, etc., solvit 321 florenos auri de Camera et 21 solidos et 5 denarios." *Quietanze*.

98. *July 20. Robert Shaw.* "Die 20 Julii, 1498, referente Card. S. Praxede, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. de Pasleto, etc., per Rev. Georgium, illius Abbatem in manibus S. S<sup>t</sup>is sponte factam, et eidem de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Roberti, providit." *Vatican*. This provision is given

much more fully in the Barberini copy under the same date: — “ Die 20<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1498, referente R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> S<sup>tae</sup> Praxedis, admisit resignationem D<sup>ni</sup> Georgii, Abbatis de Monar<sup>io</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Marini de Pasleto, ordinis Cluniacen., dioc. Glasguen., in regno Scotiæ, S<sup>tae</sup> Ro: ecclesiæ immediate subjecto, et de eo providit D. Roberto Schauu, M<sup>o</sup> A<sup>m</sup>, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Ita tamen quod immediate post sex menses teneatur habitum suscipere. Reservatis tamen R<sup>mo</sup> D. Georgio cedenti, tertio parte fructuum, loco annuæ pensionis, et regressu ad dictum Monasterium, cedente vel decedente ipso D. Roberto Schauu, et R<sup>mus</sup> D. dixit habere Banchum. S. D. N. mandavit mihi ut expedirem omnia prout in cedula R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> S<sup>tae</sup> Praxedis. Redditus floren. 1,000. Taxa floren. 600.” *Barberini*. On 2<sup>nd</sup> August, 1498, “ D. Alexander de Zambetaris, clericus Bononiens., nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Roberti Schaw, perpetui Vicarii de Mukton, Glasguen. dioc., et Abbatis, etc., de Pasleto, obtulit, etc., 600 florenos auri etc.” *Obligazioni*. And on August 9, 1498, “ R. D. Robertus Schaw, Abbas Mon. etc., de Pasleto, etc., ut procurator, etc., R. P. D. Georgii Schaw, monachi, nuper Abbatis dicti Monasterii obtulit etc. ratione regressus eidem Georgio, per Bullas Alex. VI, sub dat. Romæ, 13 Kalend. Augusti, anno sexto, concessi, florenos 600 auri.” *Obligazioni*.

Robert Shaw became bishop of Moray in 1525.

1525. *May* 18. **John Hamilton, or Burnet**. “ Die 18 Maii, 1525, referente D. Anconitano, commendavit Monasterium S<sup>tae</sup> Mariæ de Passaleto, ordinis Cluniacen., Glasguen. dioc., Joanni Burnet in XV suæ ætatis anno constituto, spurio, sed de Regia prole nato, usque ad XXV suæ ætatis annum, deinde in titulum, cum dispensatione su-

per defectu natalium et ætatis. Redditus, floren. 1,000. Taxa 600. *Barberini*. This John Burnet or Hamilton was a natural son of James, first Earl of Arran, by a Mrs Boyd. He is called Hamilton, when made bishop of Dunkeld in 1544. On 5 July, 1525, his proctor, John Thornton, "obtulit" for the tax due to the College." *Obligazioni*.

John Hamilton, the last Abbat of Paisley, became archbishop of St Andrews in 1547. See under St Andrews. His nephew, Lord Claud Hamilton, in 1587, obtained a grant of all the property of the Monastery of Paisley, and, in 1591, was created Lord Paisley. The eldest son of Lord Paisley was created Earl of Abercorn. The Paisley estates were purchased by Lord Cochran and were subsequently sold. James, the eighth Earl of Abercorn, repurchased a portion of them in 1764, which is at present in possession of the Duke of Abercorn, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

## SCONE.

1447. **Thomas de Camera**. On 7<sup>th</sup> June, 1447, "Ven. vir Wilhelmus Mody, Precentor. ecclesiæ Cathanen., procurator etc., nomine Ven. P. D. Thomæ de Camera, Abbatis Monasterii de Scona, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, S. Andreæ diocesis, obtulit etc., tertiam partem 250 librarum sterlingorum antiquissimorum."

1465? **John Crambe**. His name appears in the Provision of his successor.

1492. *May 2. David de Ermot.* “Die 2<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1492, referente Card. S. Anastasiæ, S. D. N. providit de persona Fratris David de Ermot, Monasterio de Scuona, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, S. Andreæ dioc., vacanti per obitum Johannis Crambe, illius ultimi possessoris, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti.” *Vatican.* On 5<sup>th</sup> May, 1492, “Leonardus de Bertinis, etc., nomine David Lermouth (sic), Abbatis de Scone, etc., obtulit 210 florenos.” The Bulls were dated 5 Idus Maii. *Obligazioni.*
- 1493? **James Abercromby.** See the provision of his successor.
1496. *January 11. David Ermont.* “Die 11 Januarii, 1496, ad relationem etc. Card. Alexandrini, admisit resignationem Monasterii S<sup>ti</sup> Michælis de Scone, etc., in manibus S<sup>tis</sup> Suæ factam per D. Jacobum Abercambii, et illi de persona David Ermont, providit.” *Vatican.*
1518. *November 5. Alexander Stuart.* “Die 5<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1518, S. D. N. providit in commendam D. Alexandro Stuart, de Monasterio S<sup>ti</sup> Michælis de Ascona, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini, S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., in Scotia, (vacante extra R. urbem per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> . . . ultimi possessoris, cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, et irregularitate quam contraxit in bello unacum Rege defuncto. *Aliter*) cum decreto opportunæ vacationis juris, quod ipse D<sup>nus</sup> Alexander habere pretendit super Prioratu dignitate majore in ecclesia Candidacassen., de quo est provisus R<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>nus</sup> Cortonen.” *Barberini.* On the appointment of Alexander Stuart to Moray bishopric in 1529, he retained the Monasteries of Scone and Insula Missarum. On the 29<sup>th</sup> of September, 1529, his proctor, John Thornton,

paid 210 florenos auri, ratione retentionis Mon. de Scone, and 100 florenos for Insula Missarum. *Obligazioni*.

Alexander Stuart was buried at Scone in 1534.

1538. *June 14. Patrick Hepburn.* “ Die 14 Junii, 1538, commendavit Mon. de Scone, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini canonicorum regularium, dioc. S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ in regno Scotiæ, vacans per obitum ejusdem Alexandri Stuart, eidem Patritio Heprum. Reservata annua pensione 200<sup>li</sup> monetæ illius regni super fructibus ejus Monasterii pro Jacobo Lermouth, clerico S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ. Cum facultate eam transfereudi. Cum clausulis et derogationibus necessariis, et cum retentione omnium et singulorum pro dicto Alexandro. Absolvens etc. Redditus floren. CCCC. Taxa flor. CCX.” *Barberini*.

Patrick Hepburn, the last Abbat of Scone, and son of Patrick, first Earl of Bothwell, was also bishop of Moray. He died in 1573.

#### TONGLAND.

In 1531, **William Stewart** resigned the Commendam of this Monastery, which was annexed to the Mensal of the Bishop of Candida Casa.

On 12 July, 1531, “ Dominus Johannes Thornton, clericus S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ dioc., nomine R. P. D. Henrici (Weymiss), moderni et pro tempore existentis Episcopi Candidæ Casæ et Capellæ Regiæ Strivelingen. (Stirling), obtulit etc. pro communi servitio Monasterii de Tongland,

Præmonstraten. Ord., Candidæ Casæ dioc., vacantis per  
cessionem commendæ Wilhelmi Steuard, ratione unionis  
perpetui de dicto Monasterio Mensæ Episcopali Can-  
didæ Casæ et Capellæ prædictæ, auctoritate Aposto-  
lica per Bullas S. D. N. Clement VII sub dat 19 Kalend.  
Februarii anno septimo factæ, florenos auri de Ca-  
mera 50." *Obligazioni.*

**IRELAND.**



## ARMAGH

## ARMACAN.

1406. **Nicholas Fleming.** On the 5<sup>th</sup> January, 1406, Nicholas Fleming undertook to pay his tax on promotion, and also the arrears due by his predecessor, John Colton, to the Camera Apostolica: — “ Dominus Nicholaus, archiepiscopus Armacan., promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo com<sup>i</sup> servitio, 1,000 flor. auri, et quinque servitia consueta. Item, recognovit Cam<sup>e</sup> tantum, pro D. Johanne, flor. 337, solidos 35; et Collegio tantum, pro dicto D. Johanne, flor. 430; et 5 servitia consueta. D. Nicholaus prædictus, 29 Feb., 1406, solvit, pro parte partis sui com<sup>is</sup> servitii, flor. 360, non facta divisione de minutis, secundo aliquid solutionis sacro Collegio. D. Nicholaus prædictus, 23<sup>o</sup> Octobris, 1408, solvit pro supplemento finalis solutionis sui com. servitii, 73 flor. auri et 35 solidos. Et pro supplemento finalis solutionis suorum quatuor minorum servitiorum, 180 florenos, 40 solidos.” *Obligazioni.*

Fleming died in June, 1416.

1418. *January 10.* John Swayn. “Quarto Idus Januarii, 1418, provisum est ecclesiæ Armachan., vacanti per mortem, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Swagniæ, utriusque juris Doctoris.” *Vatican.* On February, 14<sup>th</sup>, 1418, “datum est Pallium ecclesiæ Armachan.” *Vatican.*

The following are the several instalments of tax, paid by Swayn: —

January 10, 1420. At Florence, “R. P. D. Johannes, archiepiscopus Armacan., pro parte partis sui com. servitio solvit 50 florenos auri de Camera, per manus “Ven. viri Johannis Curke, Decani Ossoriensis diocesis.”

March 31, 1429. “R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Archiepiscopus Armacan., in deductione sui com. servitii, solvit 100 florenos auri per manus “Ven. viri, D. Thomæ de Rosell, Canonici Lincolnien. dioc.” And on January 20, 1428, “R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Archiep. Armacan., in deductione sui com. servitii, solvit 80 florenos. And on 4<sup>th</sup> of November, 1428, he paid at Rome “in deductionem sui com. servit., 80 floren. auri etc., per manus Francisci de Albertis et sociorum.” And on 31<sup>st</sup> of May, 1430, he paid in further deduction of the com. servitium, “30 florenos per manus Magistri Johannis Eliot.” And on 23<sup>rd</sup> of December, 1430, at Rome, he paid “in deductionem sui com. servitii, florenos 20, per manus Ven. viri, Magistri Johannis Eliot, rectoris parochialis ecclesiæ de Clamoei, dictæ Armachan. diocesis.” *Obligazioni.* Again on the 13<sup>th</sup> of Feb., 1433, John, Archbishop of Armagh, paid 50 florenos auri etc. *Quietanze.*

Swayn resigned in 1439. *Ware.*

1439. **John Prene.** *Ware.*

He died in 1443.

1443. **John Mey.** “ Die 4<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1443, Ven. vir D. Johannes Huuykt (White?), procurator et procuratoris nomine R<sup>di</sup> in Christo Patris D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, electi Armachan., (prout de suo mandato constat publico instrumento manu Magistri Guillielmi Sumervel, clerici Batonien. dioc., Not. Pub.), obtulit Cameræ et Coll. etc., pro suo com. servitii, flor. auri de Camera 1,500. Item, die eodem, Robertus Mastelli recognovit et promisit solvi predict. etc.” *Obligazioni.*

Mey died in 1456.

1457. **John Bole.** On 25<sup>th</sup> May, 1457, “ R. P. D. Johannes, Archiepiscopus Armacan., personaliter obtulit etc., 1,500 florenos auri etc., et quinque servitia consueta.” *Obligazioni.*

Bole died in 1470. *Ware.*

1470 to 1475. The see was vacant. *Ware.*

1475 to 1476. **John Foxalls.** *Ware.* Foxalls died in 1476.

1477 to 1479. **Edmund Connesburgh.** *Ware.* He resigned in 1479.

1480 to 1513. **Octavian de Palatio.** *Ware.* He died in 1513.

1513. **John Kite.** *Ware.* This archbishop of Armagh was translated to Carlisle: — “ Die 12<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1521, referente R. D. Card. SS. Quatuor, providit ecclesiæ Carleolen. in regno Angliæ, vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Rogerii, Epi-

scopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Joannis, Archiepiscopi Armachani, quem S<sup>tas</sup> Sua absolvit a vinculo ecclesiæ Armacanæ, cum retentione duorum Canonicatum et unius parochialis ecclesiæ valoris LX<sup>li</sup> sterlingarum, et, si videbitur, cum provisione unius ecclesiæ titularis archiepiscopalis. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa floren. 1,000." *Barberini*. He took the title of archbishop of Thebes *in partibus*.

1521. *October 2. George Cromer.* "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Oct., 1521, providit ecclesiæ Armachalen. in Anglia, vacanti per translationem Joannis, archiepiscopi Armachalen., ad ecclesiam Karleolen, de persona Georgii Cronumer, clerici Cicestren., ac Regis Angliæ Cappellani, et pro quo idem Rex supplicaverat, cum retentione beneficiorum. Redditus floren. 4,000. Taxa floren. 1,500." On 25<sup>th</sup> October, 1521, "postulante D<sup>no</sup> Justino de Carosis, Advocato, concessit pallium D. Georgio Cronumer, electo Armachanen., pro ecclesia Metropoli Armachan. Causa commissa R<sup>mo</sup> de Cesis." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

It is stated in Harris' Ware, that George Cromer opposed the King in shaking off the Pope's supremacy in Ireland, and incited O' Neil and the Pope to obstruct the changes in religion. But it is not noticed that, in 1539, Cromer was accused of heresy, and the administration of his see, in temporals and spirituals, given to Robert Waucop. The following is the Consistorial Act relating to this proceeding: — "Die 23 Julii, 1539, referente Cardinale Ghinutio, S. D. N., cum R. D. Georgius, Archiepiscopus Armacanus, sit de heresi, apud bonos et graves viros publice diffamatus, donec prefatus Georgius se de diffamatione hujusmodi canonice purgaverit, vel si in purgatione ipsa defecerit, aut illa non

incepta seu pendente, regimini et administrationi ipsius ecclesiæ cesserit, vel decesserit, quoad vixerit, administratorem ipsius ecclesiæ in spiritualibus et temporalibus deputavit Ven<sup>lem</sup> D. Robertum Uuancop, clericum S<sup>ti</sup> Andreæ dioc., in ætate legitima, et ordine sacerdotali constitutum, et in Sacra Theol. Magistrum, debilitatem visus patientem, cum retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc. Dispensans etc." *Barberini*. In 1544, Waucop had a pension charged on the see of Dunkeld in Scotland.

Cromer died on 16<sup>th</sup> March, 1543.

1543. **Robert Waucop.** The administration of this see, upon Cromer's death, probably vested in Waucop by virtue of the Consistorial decree of 23<sup>rd</sup> July, 1539, already cited. I have found no further Provision, but on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of March, 1545, the pallium was granted to him for Armagh. The Consistorial Act is as follows: — "Postulante D. Burgundio Griffio, Pisan., Advocato Consistoriali, S. D. N. concessit pallium de B. Petri corpore sumptum, R<sup>do</sup> D. Roberto Vaucop, electo Armacan., pro sua Metropolitana ecclesia Armacan., totius Hiberniæ Primatiali, et fuit commissum Primo Diacono ut illi daret." *Barberini*.

Waucop died at Paris, on the 10<sup>th</sup> of November, 1551.

1553. *March 1.* **George Dowdall.** In the year 1543, the guardianship of this see was given to George Dowdal, who had been consecrated to the primacy in December, 1543, by Staples, bishop of Meath. Yet he became an active opponent of heresy, and in the year, 1550, had to go into exile, to escape persecution. He was recalled by Queen Mary. The three following Consistorial

Acts refer to his appointment by the Pope to this primatial see of Ireland: — “ Die 23 Januarii, 1553, R<sup>mus</sup> Dominus Maffeus proposuit ecclesiam Armachanen., primatiales Hiberniæ, per obitum bo: mem: Roberti, olim Archiepiscopi Armachanen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacantem, pro eo qui als absque provisione Sedis Apostolicæ in illius regimine se immiseverat, et fuit remissum negotium ad proximum Consistorium, ut interim R<sup>mi</sup> informentur.” *Barberini*.

March 1, 1553. Referente R<sup>mo</sup> Maffeo, providit ecclesiæ Metrop. Armachan., tunc per obitum bo: mem: Roberti, illius archiepiscopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Georgii Dowdale, Prioris Prioratus de Atrio Dei, ordinis Cruciferorum, Armachan. dioc., ipsumque illi in Archiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc., et cum clausulis opportunis etc. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 1500.” *Barberini*.

August 23, 1555. “ Concessit pallium de corpore B. Petri sumptum, R. P. D. Georgio Dowdale, archiepiscopo Armachano, plenitudinem videlicet Pontificalis officii, pro sua Metropolitana ecclesia Armachana, ut eo utatur infra dictam ecclesiam certis diebus, qui exprimentur in privilegiis ei ab Apostolica Sede concessis, et fuit commissa expeditio.” *Barberini*.

Among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, is the “ Archbishops of Armachane’s opinion touchinge Irelande: Delivered in July, 1558.”

Dowdall died on the 15<sup>th</sup> of August, 1558. Queen Elizabeth appointed no protestant archbishop of Armagh for four years and a half after Dowdall’s death.

1560. *February 7. Donat O’ Taige.* “ Die 7 Feb., 1560, referente Joanne Hieronymo, Card. Morono, S. D. N. pro-

vidit ecclesiæ Armachanæ, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Georgii Dudalii, olim Archiepiscopi Armachan., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Donati Taigii, presbyteri Limericen. diocesis, (præsentis in Curia. *Corsini*). Ipsumque illi in Archiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc., et cum derog<sup>bus</sup> etc. Absolvens, etc. Et fuit facta gratia de expeditione." *Barberini*.

March 27, 1560. "Postulante R<sup>mo</sup> Morono: Instante D<sup>no</sup> Donato, electo Armachan., concessit pallium etc., Rev. Patri D<sup>no</sup> electo Armachan. etc." *Barberini*.

Donat O' Taige was probably consecrated in Rome in February, 1560. "A Citation of Donatus, archbishop of Armagh, for his clergy to appear before him, written in Latin, and dated "Armagh, November, 22, 15 —," appears in a list of the Cottonian MSS., British Museum, Vespasian F. xii., 3-5. A Wadding MS. of the year 1620, preserved among the archives of S. Isidore, at Rome, mentions O'Teig as sharing in person the perils of his flock in Ireland, during the early part of Elizabeth's reign. Mr. Froude, in his History of England, (vol. I. of the reign of Elizabeth, p. 22) describes the Roman Catholic primate as present, in July, 1561, with the army of O'Neil: — "Shan himself," so writes Mr. Froude, on the authority of Sussex, who sent an account of the affair to the Queen, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of July, 1561, "suddenly appeared, accompanied by the Catholic archbishop, on a hill outside the walls" of Armagh.... "The monks sung a mass, the primate walked three times up and down the lines, willing the rebels to go forward, for God was on their side." From the letter of David Wolf, the apostolic commissary, quoted at page 88 of Dr Moran's "Archbishops of Dublin," and

dated the 16<sup>th</sup> of October, 1561, Donat O'Teig appears to have been alive and in Ireland at that time. The death of Donatus occurred, according to Lynch de Præsulibus and Courayer, (See "Defense de la Dissertation, etc., tome I, part. I., p. 257. Bruxelles 1726), about the end of the year 1562, and, according to the State Papers, just before the departure of Richard Creagh from Ireland on his way to Rome. (See Shirley's Letters on the Irish Church, p. 172.)

1564. *March 23. Richard Creagh.* The earliest trace of an appointment of a successor to Donat O'Teige, or Mac Taige, is to be found in the Minerva Library at Rome, in a manuscript entitled *Codex Casatanensis*, XX. III. 16. "Acta Sacri Consistorii sub Pio IV. Pont. Max., a die 1<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1563, usque ad diem 7 Novembris, 1565, inclusive, scripta per bonæ memoriæ Card<sup>m</sup> de Gambarà.

March 1, 1564. "Calendas Martii anno 1564, habitum est consistorium in aula Constantini... Cardinalis Moronus dixit se in proximo consistorio propositurum Archiepiscopatum Armachanum in Hibernia . . . . ac missurum interim informationes." (fol. 134).

March 23, 1564. "Decimo Calendas Aprilis, 1564, fuit Consistorium in aula Constantini.... Referente Card<sup>e</sup> Morono, datus est episcopus ecclesiæ Metropolitanæ Armachensi in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Donati Mactaii (Mac Teige), Magister Riccardus Creuoch (Creagh), Hibernus, præsens in Curia, et fuerunt servata omnia requisita in Concilio Tridentino." (fol. 172).

May 12, 1564. "Quarto Idus Maii, 1564, fuit consistorium in aula Constantini . . . . Fuit concessum pallium Archiepiscopo Armachano in Hibernia." (fol. 222).

The entries in the Barberini copies are as follows:

— “ Die 22° Martii, 1564, referente Morono, datus est Episcopus ecclesiæ Metrop<sup>na</sup> Armachanensi in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Donati Mactay, Magister Ricardus Creuoch (Creagh), Hibernus, presens in Curia, et fuerunt servata omnia requisita a Concilio Tridentino.” In another entry, Creagh is styled “ presbyter Limericen. diocesis,” and Bachelor in Theology.

May 12, 1564. “ Fuit concessum pallium archiepiscopo Armachano in Hibernia.” *Barberini*.

A copy of the Brief for Creagh’s appointment is printed at page 118 of Lenihan’s “ History of Limerick.”

Creagh, according to Lynch de Præsulibus (MSS. Bodleian. Oxford), was consecrated in Rome by Pius IV, and, according to a report of his own examination, taken when he was in prison, by “ Lomellinus and another prelate ” in the Sixtine chapel, during the Easter of 1564. Creagh suffered various arrests and imprisonments, both in England and Ireland. He at last expired in the Tower of London, not without suspicion of having been poisoned by his Keepers. He died on the 14<sup>th</sup> of October, 1585, having passed nearly twenty years of his episcopate in the prisons of Elizabeth.

1587. *July 1. Edmund Mac Gauran.* “ Die 1° Julii, 1587, R. Card. Senon. proposuit Armacanam ecclesiam in Hybernia, vacantem per obitum R. D. Richardi Creaghii, ultimi illius archiepiscopi, anno preterito in carceribus Angliæ defuncti, ubi per 20 annos detentus fuerat, et providendam de persona R. P. D. Edmundi, Episcopi Ardacadensis.

Retulit imprimis predictam ecclesiam Metropolitanam esse totius regni, suffraganeos 10 habentem, omnesque principes et populos dictæ provinciæ Catholicos esse,

et sitam in civitate Armacana, sub S. Patritii invocatione, rebus pro cultu divino requisitis sufficienter ornatam, cum Dignitatibus et Canonicatibus, et in ea ritu Catholico celebrari affirmavit.

Deinde subjunxit diocesim illam ad miliaria in longitudine 40, in latitudine vero ad 30 se extendere, fructus autem ad florenos 1,500 ascendere et ita in libris Cameræ taxari.

Demum R. D. Edmundum transferendum, nobilem Hybernum, Belmeren (sic) diocesis, de legitimo matrimonio procreatum, ætatis annorum 40, et virum denique idoneum dixit regimini dictæ Metropolitanæ ecclesiæ, et eius instaurationi, et gratum Episcopis ac Principibus ejusdem provinciæ, a quibus ad hanc S. Sedem mossus est, et eundem fidei professionem emisisse, et processum formatum, et a R<sup>mis</sup> ordinum Capitibus subscriptum supra prædictis asseverasset.

Supplicavit pro expeditione gratis, attenta præsentis ecclesiæ devastatione et juxta morem sic pro Hybernis expediendi. Quamobrem obtenuit ut petiit." *Bologna*.

July 1, 1587. Ref<sup>to</sup> R. Senonen, S. D. N. "absolvit R. P. D. Edmundum Episcopum Ardacaden. a vinculo quo tenebatur ecclesiæ Ardacaden., et eum transtulit ad Metrop. Armachanam vac. per obitum Richardi; ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

"Die 7<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1587, archiepiscopo Armacano in Hybernia, presenti et petenti, Pallium fuit datum." *Bologna*.

Contradictory accounts are extant of the death of Mac Gauran. The Four Masters say he was killed on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of July, 1593, in a battle fought near Tulsk, in Roscommon Barony, between M<sup>c</sup> Guire, Prince of Fermanagh, and the English commanded by Sir Richard

Bingham, President of Connaught. On the other hand, the author of the "Analecta" says that Primate Mac Gauran was killed in 1598, while administering confession to a wounded man. Wadding, tom. XXIII., p. 294, sub. anno 1598, gives the date as February the 15<sup>th</sup>, 1598. The latter date is adopted by De Burgo, Hib. Dom. 602, and by Lenihan's History of Limerick, p. 121, and by Dr Renehan's "Collections on Irish Church History." Sir Richard Bingham, himself, however, has proved that Mac Gauran died in 1593, although not on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of July. In his letter to the Privy Council, dated the 28<sup>th</sup> of June, 1593, he thus narrates the death of Mac Gauran: —

"M'Guire was on horseback; and all their principal men and himself escaped so narrowly, and the very next unto him, round about him, were stricken down; amongst whom his ghostly father, the Titulary Primate Mac Gauran, lost his life, a man of more worth in respect of the villany and combinations which he hath wrought with the ill Irishry than the overthrow of divers hundreds of the other Beggars; and so generally is his death lamented as if the same were their utter overthrow. And, assuredly (right honorable), he was the only stirrer and combiner of their mischiefs towards in Ulster (and the primer of M'Guire to come forward in their two journeys, making the Irishry full of belief that they should have the aid this summer of Spaniards) and another champion of the Pope's, like Doctor Allen, the notable traitor; but, God be thanked, he hath left his dead carcass on the Maugherie, only the said Rebels carried his head away with them, that they might universally bemoan him at home."

**1601. July 9. Peter Lombard.** “Die 9<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1601, referente Mattheo, S. D. N. providit Metrop. ecclesiæ Armacan., quæ est primatus et prima metropolis regni Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ R. P. D. Edmundi, (Mac Gauran) illius ultimi archiepiscopi, de persona R. P. D. Petri Lombardi, ipsumque etc., cum retentione Preposituræ una cum Canonicatu in ecclesia Cameracensi ac alterius Canonicatus quem obtinet in Collegiata ecclesia Sidenensi, Tornabensis dioc. et cum condonatione jurium. Absolvens etc. *Corsini* and *Paris*, Latin 12,566.

1601. *Dec. 14.* “Concessit pallium Armacan.” *Corsini*.

Lombard was residing in Rome in 1623, and died there in 1625.

**1626. April 27. Hugh M<sup>c</sup> Cawell.** “Die 27<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1626, referente me (Card. Francesco Barberini), Hiberniæ protectore, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Armacan., vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Petri Lombardi, ejus ultimi archiepiscopi, in Romana Curia defuncti, de persona R. F. Hugonis Cavelli, Ord. Min. S. Francisci de Observantia expresse professi, omnia requisita habentis, ipsumque etc.” *Barberini*. He was consecrated at Rome on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, and on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of June, 1626, S. D. N. “concessit pallium etc. moderno archiepiscopo Armacano.” *Corsini*. M<sup>c</sup> Cawell never took possession of his see, for he died at Rome on the 22<sup>nd</sup> September, 1626, and was buried in the crypt of S<sup>t</sup> Isidore’s, the church of the Irish Franciscans.

**1628. August 21. Hugh O’Reilly.** There are three Consistorial Acts relating to this appointment. The first is dated May 5, 1628; the 2<sup>nd</sup>, July 31; and the 3<sup>rd</sup>, August 31, vizt: —

“Die 5<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1628, referente Ludovisio, absolvimus Hugonem Orellum a vinculo etc., Kilmoren., illumque transferimus ad ecc. Metrop. Ardmacan.” *Barberini*.

“Die 31<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1628, R. Ludovisius præconium fecit ecc. Ardmacanæ, provinciæ Ultoniæ, vacantis per obitum R. Fratris Hugonis Cavelli, archiepiscopi, in Curia defuncti, ad favorem R. D. Hugonis Orellii, Episcopi Kilmoren.” *Barberini*.

“Die 31 Augusti, 1628, R. Ludovisius proposuit ecc. Ardmacan. pro persona supra nominata, et cum decreto expeditionis gratis, juxta solitum ecclesiarum regni Hiberniæ, et quod ante adeptionem ecclesiæ possessionis emittat fidei professionem, et ad Curiam ejusdem instrumentum transmittat.” *Barberini*.

A letter, written from Dublin to Luke Wadding in Rome, dated the 16<sup>th</sup> of March, 1629, and signed “Thomas”, contains a passage relating to the Registers of Armagh. “My friend has made a collection of ancient records that he got up and down, I mean the very original Registers of the church of Ardmagh, and he shewed them to me, and he had them fairly bound, divided into six general tomes, some of them bigger than some of your annals.” Thomas, the writer of this letter, was most likely Thomas Fleming, archbishop of Dublin, and the “friend”, whom he styles in his letter “James de Turrecremata”, was probably sir James Ware. (Wadding Mss.)

About the year 1644, Patrick O’Daly was made Vicar General of Armagh, and continued to fill that office for five and twenty years. In 1668, his services were mentioned before a Congregation of the Propaganda, and he was recommended for a bishopric in Armagh

province. O'Daly was then described as 70 years old, and as one who had governed Armagh in his capacity of Vicar General for 24 years, with credit. He was a favourite with people and clergy, and on good terms with the adherents of the King's government. He was perhaps judged too old to undergo the fatigues and dangers of Episcopal duties. (Propaganda Papers).

Hugh O'Reilly died, according to Bishop Moran, in February 1653, aged 72 years, and was buried at Trinity Island, in Lough Erne.

1657. *April 16.* **Edmund O'Reilly.** "Die 16<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1657, referente R. D. Francesco, Card. Albitio, S. D. N. providit ecc. Armacanæ, vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Ugonis O'Reilly, ultimi illius archiepiscopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona R. D. Edmundi O'Reilly, presbyteri Dublinen. dioc." *Barberini.*

"Die 24<sup>o</sup> Sept., 1657, Nicolao Sevarolo, advocato Consistoriali, petente, pallium fuit datum archiepiscopo Armacano." *Barberini.*

In a letter, read in Propaganda Congregation on the 12<sup>th</sup> of July, 1661, Primate O'Reilly mentioned that he "was accused of being an incendiary and promoter of Rebellion, in consequence of which he was obliged to retire to his hiding places and remain concealed, *nelle spelonche, dove tuttavia continua.*" In 1666, he was imprisoned in England. And in 1668, in a Propaganda Congregation, he was described as exiled without hope of return to Ireland, such was the hatred and persecution he suffered from the King and the Duke of Ormond.

Edmund O'Reilly died in March, 1669.

1669. *July 9.* Oliver Plunket. This prelate then in Rome, was nominated in a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on 9<sup>th</sup> July, 1669. In the decree of the Propaganda, he is called a native of the diocese of Armagh. His Brief was dated August 3, 1669. He was consecrated at Ghent on 30<sup>th</sup> November, 1669, by the bishop of Ghent, assisted by the bishop of Ferns, and another bishop. The Pallium was granted to him in Consistory of July 28, 1670: — “Postulante D<sup>no</sup> Carolo Cartærio, Advocato Consistoriali, concessit pallium etc. moderno archiepiscopo Armacano.” *Barberini*.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671, a letter was read in a Propaganda Congregation, from Archbishop Plunket, describing the cases of two youths, one, a member of the family of O’Neil, the other a nephew of the Earl of Fingal. The fathers of these young men had lost their properties for sake of religion. It was not lawful to teach Catholic schools in Ireland, and therefore the Primate begs those young men may be admitted into the College of the Propaganda. The Primate had been accused of going too often to Dublin to see the Viceroy, of being too intimate with heretics and notably with the Vicar of the Pseudo-archbishop of Armagh, and of having mixed himself in affairs of temporal government by accepting from the Viceroy the Commission of the Peace, “una patente di poter rimettere i Banditi Cattolici che commettono degli eccessi per regno.” The Primate defends himself by saying that he could not refuse to appear in Dublin, when invited thither by the Lord Lieutenant or by his wife, or by the Chief Secretary, especially as the two latter were secretly Catholics, “quando dal Signor Vice Rè, o dalla moglie, o dal primo Segretario si veniva chiamato

tanto più che gli ultimi due sono occultamente Cattolici". (Propaganda Papers) According to a report sent to the Propaganda on the 26<sup>th</sup> of April, 1671, Primate Plunket received from Charles II an annual pension of 800 scudi.

In 1679 the Primate was arrested on a charge of treason, and imprisoned in Dublin Castle. His keepers made him pay on entrance a sum equivalent to 120 scudi, besides 12 scudi a week for food. He was also to pay 150 scudi on leaving the prison. The Primate managed to visit and absolve the archbishop of Dublin, who was likewise incarcerated, and in a dying condition. This act gave his keepers offence, and he was more strictly guarded in consequence. Towards the end of October, 1680, Primate Plunket was sent to London, kept for seven months a close prisoner in Newgate, and tried on the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1681, for high treason. Jeffries was counsel against him, and Mac-Moyer and Duffy, two friars, whom Plunket had corrected, bore false witness against the archbishop. How "this good and loyal man fell the innocent victim of their murderous rancour" is told in Hume's History of England, Viii. 160; in Stuart's Armagh, 363; and more largely in Bishop Moran's memoir of Dr Plunket. The Primate, having been found guilty, was hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn on the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1681.

After the martyrdom of Plunket, some disputes arose concerning the jurisdiction of the Vicar General appointed by the Chapter, Manutio Quin, and the Vicar General, Henry Ugonio, who had been appointed by the late Primate. To allay these disputes, Edward Drumgole was elected Vicar Apostolic by the Propaganda, on the 13<sup>th</sup> of January, 1682.

In Congregation of Propaganda, held June 15, 1682, a letter was read from the archbishop of Cashel, mentioning that three of the accusers of the late Primate were condemned to death for other crimes, and that one of them, when under the *forche*, confessed he had betrayed innocent blood, and several times declared that the Primate died innocent of the crime laid to his charge.

1683. **Dominic Maguire.** “Die 13<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1683, fuit Congregatio . . . (Propagandæ) providendam ecclesiam Armachanam de Pastore et quoad personam Internuntio Belgii pro exactiore informatione personarum scribatur.” Dominic Maguire, of the Order of S. Dominic, was elected in Propaganda Congregation of the 14<sup>th</sup> of December, 1683. By Brief, dated 12<sup>th</sup> of January, 1684, he was empowered to perform archiepiscopal functions without the Pallium.

Maguire and other Catholic prelates were instrumental in saving from destruction the valuable library of Trinity College during the revolution of 1688. (Stuart's Armagh, 399 and 401.) In 1691, Maguire fled to France, and took refuge in Paris from his persecutors.

Maguire died on 21<sup>st</sup> of September, 1707, and was buried in Paris in the church of the Irish College. The following is the inscription on his tomb: — “Hic jacet Illust<sup>us</sup> ac Rever<sup>us</sup> D. D. Dominicus Maguire, archiep<sup>us</sup> Arm. totius Hib. Primas. 21 Sept. an<sup>o</sup> 1707, defunctus. Requiescat in pace.”

1707 to 1713. The see was under Vicars.

1713. *August 22.* **Hugh Mac Mahon.** He was translated from

Clogher to this see by decree of the Propaganda, on 6<sup>th</sup> of August; and approved by the Pope on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of August, 1713. On the 9<sup>th</sup> of July, 1715, he had a Brief enabling him to exercise all the archiepiscopal acts without receiving the Pallium.

Hugh Mac Mahon died August 2, 1737.

**1737. Bernard Mac Mahon** was translated from Clogher to Armagh, by Brief, dated November 8, 1737. He had a second Brief, dated September, 1738, in which the Primatial dignity of the see was set forth. And in December, 1738, he had a Brief to exercise all the archiepiscopal acts without the Pallium.

This Primate lived many years at Ballymascanlon in the county of Louth, under the feigned name of "M<sup>r</sup> Ennis."

Bernard Mac Mahon died May 27, 1747, and was buried in Errigail churchyard, in the county Monaghan.

**1747. Ross, or Roccho, Mac Mahon.** He was brother to his predecessor, and was translated from Clogher to Armagh by Brief, dated August 3, 1747. He received a grant of faculties in Propaganda Congregation of January 8, 1748.

Ross Mac Mahon died October 29, 1748. He was buried in Errigail churchyard.

**1749. Michael O'Reilly** was translated from Derry to Armagh by Brief, dated January 23, 1749. The recommendation of O'Reilly by "Jacobus Rex," was dated "Romæ Die 23 Decembris, 1748."

Michael O'Reilly died in 1758, and was buried near Drogheda.

1758. **Anthony Blake** was translated to the primacy from Ardagh in 1758, by Brief, dated August 21.

Blake was grand-uncle to the protestant Dean of Kilfenora, Walter Blake Kirwan, a famous pulpit orator.

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of April, 1781, Dr Troy, bishop of Ossory, was made administrator of Armagh, Primate Blake being aged and infirm.

Primate Blake died November 29, 1787.

1787. **Richard O'Reilly.** He succeeded, on death of Blake. He was formerly an alumnus of the Propaganda College, Rome, became P. P. Kilcock, and Vicar General in Kildare diocese, and was coadjutor of Kildare, with title of Oropo *in partibus*, from 1781 to 1782, when he was made coadjutor and administrator of Armagh *cum jure successionis*. He was born in 1746.

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1792, the use of the Pallium being now conceded, the Pope gave to the Master of Ceremonies the office of consigning the Pallium for Armagh to Father Luke Concanon, a Dominican, and proctor for the archbishop of Armagh.

Richard O'Reilly died November 11, 1817. (Propaganda) According to Stuart's Armagh, he died January 31, 1818, and was buried at Drogheda.

1819. **Patrick Curtis.** He was Rector of the Irish College in Salamanca. His appointment as Primate was made by Propaganda on the 2<sup>nd</sup>, and was confirmed by the Pope on the 8<sup>th</sup> of August, 1819.

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1828, Thomas Kelly, bishop of Dromore, was made coadjutor to Curtis, with right of succession, and with retention of Dromore.

Curtis died July 6, 1832.

1832. *July 6.* **Thomas Kelly** succeeded to the Primacy *per mortem* Curtis.

Kelly died January 13, 1835.

1835. **William Croly**, bishop of Down and Connor, was translated to the primacy by Propaganda on 7<sup>th</sup> of April, and was confirmed by the Pope on the 12<sup>th</sup> of April, 1835.

Croly died April 6, 1849.

1849. **Paul Cullen**, Rector of the Irish College, Rome, was appointed by Propaganda in December, 1849, and his nomination was confirmed by the Pope at Portici, on the 19<sup>th</sup> of December. He was consecrated on the 24<sup>th</sup> of February, 1850, in the Church of S. Agatha, the church of the Irish College, Rome, by Cardinal Castrocane, assisted by Dr Hinds, bishop of Demerara and by the Archbishop of Jesi, afterwards Cardinal Morichini.

On 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1852, archbishop Cullen was translated to Dublin.

1852. **Joseph Dixon**. His appointment by Propaganda, Sept. 28, 1852, was confirmed by the Pope, Oct. 3, 1852, and decreed Oct, 4, 1852. He was consecrated November 21, 1852.

Dixon died April 29, 1866.

1866. **Michael Kieran**. He was Vicar Capitular, and was elected by Propaganda July 30; approved by the Pope September 30; and decreed November 6, 1866. He was consecrated February 3, 1867.

Kieran died September 16, 1869.

1870. **Daniel Mac Gettigan.** He was translated from Raphoe to the Primacy, by Propaganda election, February 27, Papal approbation March 6, decree, March 7, and Brief March 11, 1870. Dr Mac Gettigan was in Rome, attending the Council, when he was informed of this promotion, and requested permission to decline the primacy. But the Pope overruled the objections offered by Dr Mac Gettigan.

## MEATH.

## IRELAND.

## MIDEN.

1412. *August 31.* **Edward Dantsey.** "Pridie Kalendas Septembris, 1412, provisum est ecclesie Miden. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Edoardi N (sic) Archidiaconi Conimbriæ (Cornwall), Decretorum Doctoris." *Vatican.*

Dantsey died in 1429. *Ware.*

1433. **William Hadsor.** In March, 1433, "Guillermus, Episcopus Midensis, pro parte et in deductione sui communis servitii, solvit Camerae et Collegio, etc., 100 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Quietanze.*

Hadsor died on Ascension Day, 1434.

1434. **William Silk,** Rector of Killeen, succeeded in 1434.

Silk died at Ardraccan May 9, 1450, and was buried at Killeen.

1450. **Edmund Ouldhal.** On 24<sup>th</sup> August, 1450, "Ven. vir D.

Johannes Leche, Cancellarius Ardmachanus, ut principalis et privata persona, sponte obtulit, etc., nomine R. P. D. Edmundi, electi Miden., pro suo com. servitio debito ratione provisionis ecclesiæ Miden. de persona dicti D<sup>ni</sup> electi, etc., 1,000 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

Ouldhal died August 9, 1459.

1460. **William Shirwood.**

Shirwood died December 3, 1482.

1483. *March 17.* **John Pain**, Ord. Præd., succeeded on death of William Shirwood. (Bullarium Ord. Præd.)

Pain died May 6, 1506.

1507. **William Rokeby** was appointed by the Pope in 1507, and was translated to Dublin, on the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, 1511. (Ware).

1512. **Hugh Inge.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

He was translated to Dublin in 1523.

1523. *February 27.* **Richard Wilson.** "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1523, transtulit D. Ricardum, Episcopum Nigroponten., ad ecclesiam Miden., vacantem per supradictam translationem (Ugonis ad Dublinen.) cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Redditus floren. 2,000. Taxa floren. 1,000." *Barberini.*

He resigned in 1529.

1529. *September 3.* **Edward Staples.** "Die 3 Sept., 1529, referente Card. de Cesis, et ad supplicationem Regis,

provisum fuit ecclesiæ Midensi in Hibernia, vacanti per resignationem D<sup>ni</sup> Ricardi, de persona Edoardi Staple, cum reservatione medietatis fructuum pro resignante, et cum retentione omnium et singulorum, et præsertim Hospitalis S<sup>ti</sup> Bartholomei in Smythfeldo, et cum dispensatione ad duo incompatibilia." *Barberini*. On the 5<sup>th</sup> of October, 1529, "D. Franciscus de Piscia, procurator etc., nomine R. P. D. Eduardi Staples, episcopi Miden., (per Bullas Clem. VII sub dat. 3<sup>o</sup> Nonas Septembris, anno tertio.), obtulit etc., 1,000 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

Staples was deprived on 29 June, 1554.

1554. **William Walsh.** He was appointed to succeed Staples, in 1554, by authority of Cardinal Pole, but was prevented by imprisonments and other impediments from obtaining a provision from Rome. He therefore, in 1564, received a confirmation of his first Provision. To this business the following entry had reference: - 1564, July, 28. "Quinto Calendas Augusti fuit Consistorium ad Divi Marci. Card. Moronus dixit in futuro Consistorio se relaturum de ecclesia Medensi in Hibernia." *Casanatensian*.

And in the Consistory of 6<sup>th</sup> of September, 1564, "referente R<sup>mo</sup> Morono, ecclesiæ Miden., de qua als Gulielmus, a tunc bo: mem: Reginaldo Polo Card<sup>l</sup>o Angliæ Legato, ad id ut asserebat, Sede Ap<sup>ca</sup> sufficientem auctoritatem habente provisos fuerat, ita tamen quod idem Gulielmus infra annum a data dictæ provisionis literas in forma novæ provisionis a Ro: Pont<sup>e</sup> obtinere teneretur, als primo dicta provisio nulla esset. Cum D. Gulielmus, carcerationibus et aliis impedimentis, literas prefatas obtinere non potuit, et nihilominus mu-

nus consecrationis et possessionem dictæ ecclesiæ ac partem fructuum receperit, et in illius administratione et regimine permanserit ac pœnam privationis propterea et alias censuras incurrerit, unde ecclesia ipsa adhuc vacare censeatur, S<sup>tas</sup> S. eidem ecclesiæ Miden., sic vel alio modo vacanti, providit de persona eiusdem Gulielmi Episcopi, eandem provisionem prefati Legati confirmando quatenus opus sit. Absolvens eum a quibusvis censuris etiam ob malam fructuum perceptionem incursis etc., necnon a vinculo visitandi limina Apostolorum, quo idem Gulielmus tenetur, et cum retentione unius Prioratus Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini dicti dioc. in Hibernia, et fuit facta gratia. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

In May, 1559, Walsh was appointed by Queen Elizabeth a Commissioner of Musters, etc., in the County Meath. (Morrin. Pat. Rolls, vol. 1. page 411). He was also in the same year a Commissioner for granting freedoms. (Ibid. p. 427.) He forfeited the Queen's favour in 1560, when "a convocation of bishops, at the Queen's command (was held) for establishing the Protestant religion. But William Walsh, bishop of Meath, would not conform thereunto, but for preaching against it was committed to custody, afterwards imprisoned, and at length deprived of his bishopric." (Loftus MSS., in Marsh's Library, Dublin, ad an. 1560.) His deprivation took place in 1560, for in the presentation of Garvey to the archdeaconry of Meath, dated July 14<sup>th</sup>, 1560, the see is said to be vacant. (Morrin, vol. I. p. 432.) Walsh was confined, in this year, 1560, by the Lord Lieutenant, until the Queen's order for his imprisonment arrived. (Ware's Annals, ad an.) Walsh was, it would appear, subsequently enlarged, and continued to act as bishop, for he was again cast into prison

in 1565. On the 16<sup>th</sup> of July, 1565, Adam Loftus, the archbishop of Armagh, wrote to Sir W. Cecil, announcing the arrest of Walsh: - "The 13<sup>th</sup> of this month, by virtue of our commission for causes ecclesiastical, we committed to the Castle of Dublin, Doctor Welche, late bishop of Meath, there to remain until the Queen's Majesty's pleasure were known. He refused the oath and to answer such articles as we required him; and besides that, ever since the last parliament, he hath manifestly contemned, and openly shewed himself to be a misliker of all the Queen's Majesty's proceedings. He openly protested before all the people, the same day he was before us, that he would never communicate or be present, by his will, where the service should be ministered, for it was against his conscience, and, as he thought, against God's word. If it shall seem good to your honour, and the rest of Her Majesty's most honourable Council, in my opinion it were fit he should be sent to England, and, peradventure, by conferring with the learned bishops there, he might be brought to some conformity. He is one of great credit amongst his countrymen, and upon whom, as touching causes of religion, they wholly depend." (Shirley, 220.) Walsh escaped from prison "about Christmas, 1572, and fled to France." (Moran's Abps. of Dub. p. 131.) He appears to have returned to Ireland and resumed his Episcopal functions in 1575, or previously, as on the 8<sup>th</sup> of April, 1575, he had a Brief from Rome, empowering him to act for the dioceses of Armagh and Dublin, as well as Meath, during the absence of the Primate.

Walsh died at Alcalà in Spain (where he had been Suffragan to the archbishop of Toledo,) on the 4<sup>th</sup> of

January, 1577. The following inscription was placed over his tomb:

“Hic jacet Gulielmus Walsheus, Cisterciensis Ordinis Monachus, et Episcopus Midensis; qui pro fide Catholica post tredecim annos, carceris et multos toleratos labores, tandem obiit exul Compluti, anno 1577, pridie Non. Januarii.”

1577 to 1621. The see was under Vicars.

1621. *May 5. Thomas Dease.* “Die 5<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1621, referente Card. Verallo, providit ecclesiæ Miden. etc., vacanti per obitum bo. mem. Gulielmi (Walsh), ejus ultimi Episcopi, multis ab hinc annis extra R. curiam defuncti, de persona R. D. Thomæ Deisi (Dease) presbiteri Miden. dioc., olim Rectoris Collegii Hiberniæ Parisiis, ipsumque dictæ ecclesiæ Miden. in temporalibus Regi Angliæ subjectæ, cujus spiritualis jurisdictio omnino occupatur et exercetur per quendam pseudo Episcopum electum per eundem Angliæ regem, et in Episcopum etc.” *Barberini.* He was consecrated at Paris, on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of May, 1622. Dease was of an ancient Irish family, and lived for twenty years of his episcopate in the house of his relative, the Baron of Delvin, whose political views agreed with those of the bishop, until the Baron yielded to the persuasions of the primate, and joined the Confederate Catholics. Then Dease, who persistently refused to obey either the primate or the Nuncio, withdrew to his house at Turbotstown. Bishop Dease vainly strove to save the library of the Protestant bishop of Meath, Anthony Martin, during the troubles of 1641. Dease proved himself a staunch enemy to the Confederates, and eventually retired to Galway, where he died in 1652, aged 72 years.

He was buried under the threshold of the sacristy of the collegiate church of S<sup>t</sup> Nicholas, Galway. (Rev. C. P. Meehan, ex Mooney MS.)

1657. *April 16.* **Antony Mac Geoghegan**, Ord. Min. “ Die 16<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1657, referente R. D. Vincentio, Card. Costaguto, absolvit R. P. D. Antonium Macgeohegan (Mac Geoghegan), a vinculo quo tenebatur ecclesiæ Clunmacanocen., (Clonmacnoise), juxta decretum S. Stis in Congregatione de Propaganda Fide factum, illumque transtulit ad ecclesiam Meden., vacantem per obitum bo. me. Thomæ Deise, ultimi illius Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, ipsumque etc.” *Barberini*, and *Vatican*.

In Oliver’s Collections, is a letter written by Bishop Mac Geoghegan, dated 26<sup>th</sup> of August, 1660 “ ex loco nostri Refugii in Hibernia.” He says: - “ Vivo in cavernis adhuc sicut et cæteri meæ vocationis et status.”

In a Propaganda Congregation, held on the 12<sup>th</sup> of July, 1661, letters were read from the bishop of Meath, who had returned to his diocese. His letters were intercepted not only in Dublin, but even in London and Paris. He had sixty “ Curati ” in his diocese.

Mac Geoghegan vacated Meath in 1664, and Oliver Dease governed the see, as Vicar General, until 1669.

1669. **Patrick Plunket**, Ord. S. Bernard. He was translated from Ardagh to Meath in a Congregation of the Propaganda held on the 11<sup>th</sup> of January, 1669. He had been recommended for the see of Dublin in 1668.

Patrick Plunket was the second son of the 9<sup>th</sup> Lord Killeen, and his nephew had married the niece of the Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. For some years Plunket, when bishop of Ardagh, was almost the

only Catholic prelate in Ireland, the rest having fled during the Cromwellian persecution. He died, aged 76 years, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of November, 1679.

**1679. James Cusack.** He succeeded on the death of Plunket, having been appointed bishop "Casensis" and coadjutor for Meath, with right of succession, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of October, 1678.

In Propaganda Congregation of November 24, 1681, application was received from the Belgian Internuncio for the usual faculties for "Monsignor James Cusaque," who has now assumed the episcopal grade on the death of the bishop of Meath, to whom he was coadjutor. He had been exhorted by an acquaintance to "get himself immediately consecrated, the better to supply the spiritual needs of his flock."

Cusack appears, as bishop of Meath, in 1683, and in 1685. He died in or after the latter year.

1686 to 1689. The see was under Vicars.

**1689. Jannary 24. Patrick Tyrrell.** "Die 24<sup>o</sup> Jannary, 1689, referente Card. de Alteriis, S. S. absolvit R. P. D. Patritium Tyrellum. a vinculo ecclesiæ Clogheren. in Hibernia, et transtulit ad ecclesiam Miden. etc." *Barberini*. He had been præconized on the 20<sup>th</sup> of December, 1688. And also on the 13<sup>th</sup> of December, 1688, Cardinal de Alteriis had præconized "Miden., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Jacobi Cusacki." The "Processus" states:—"Ecclesia Midensis in provincia Lageniæ in Hib. nullam habet civitatem, nullam Cathedralem, neque dignitates ac Canonicos, sed in tota diocesi adest quidam, archidiaconus de Kenlia nominatus, qui habet ju-

risdictionem in omnes curam animarum in illa diocesi exercentes. In reliquis vero illius status est potius deplorandus quam enarrandus, eo magis quod heretici illarum partium omnia bona temporalia tam mensæ episcopalis quam quorumvis beneficiorum ecclesiasticorum possident, et illis impune fruuntur. Et Episcopus Catholicus piorum elemosinis adjutus sustentatur.”

Ecclesia Midensis suffragatur Archiepiscopo Armachano Regni Primati.

Fructus ecclesiæ Midensis taxantur ad florenos 1,000. Illi autem, ut prefertur, nulli sunt quia ab A catholicis detineptur.

Qualitates Episcopi transferendi relatæ fuerunt dum ecclesiæ Clogherensi, cui ab annis duodecem præest, præfectus fuit. Apud eam quantum A catholicorum persecutiones ac temporum injuriæ et calamitates permiserunt residendo, suam diocesim visitando et quibusvis necessariis occurrendo etc. Supplicatur etc. Expeditio facta fuit per viam de Curia.” *Casanatensian*. Tyrrell, who was Grand Almoner of James II, was “put to death by the Williamites” in 1692, and the see was governed by Dr Michael Plunket, as Vicar Apostolic, until the year 1707.

(1707. April 30. James Fagan. His Brief was dated April 30, 1707. Fagan was described in Propaganda as prudent, learned and exemplary. He had been Superior of the Irish College at Alcalâ, where he had studied. He was much employed by Cardinal Caprara. He did not accept this see, to which his brother was appointed.)

1713. August 22. Luke Fagan. He was appointed by the

Propaganda on the 6<sup>th</sup> of August, and was confirmed by the Pope on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of August, 1713. His Brief was dated September 15, 1713, and Dr Fagan received it on the 20<sup>th</sup> of January, 1714. He was consecrated on the 7<sup>th</sup> of February, 1714, *in loco refugii*, by Ambrose Mac Dermott, bishop of Elphin, *assistantibus* Hugh Mac Dermott, bishop of Achonry, and five priests.

Fagan was translated to Dublin in 1729.

**1729. Stephen Mac Egan.** He was translated by Brief, dated September 26, 1729, from Clonmacnoise to Meath.

Stephen Mac Egan was an alumnus of the Dominican College in Dublin, and was received into the Order in the Convent of Holy Cross in Louvain, where he completed his studies. He returned to Ireland in 1708, and gained extraordinary reputation as a preacher. He was elected Prior Provincial July 24, 1721, at Dublin. In 1725 he was present in Bologna at the General Comitia of his order. He thence proceeded to Rome and remained four months in the Irish Dominican College of S. Clement. In 1725 he was appointed to the see of Clonmacnoise, and in 1729 was nominated to Ferns, but before completion of his Brief was translated to Meath, with the parish of Navan in commendam.

Mac Egan died in Dublin, aged 75, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of May, 1756, and was buried in the Cemetery of S. James.

**1756. Augustine Cheevers,** bishop of Ardagh, was translated to Meath by Brief, dated August 7, 1756.

Cheevers was made Vic. Apostolic of Armagh, April 23, 1775.

On the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, 1771, Eugene Geoghegan was chosen by Propaganda. coadjutor to Cheevers, *cum jure*

*successionis et titulo in partibus.* The Pope confirmed this appointment, Feb. 3, 1771, and the Brief for the coadjutorship and see of Madaura *in partibus*, was dated March 8, 1771. Geoghegan was made Vicar Apostolic of Armagh April 14, 1776.

Cheevers died in 1778.

1778. **Patrick Joseph Plunket.** He was born circa 1738, and was an alumnus of the Irish College, Paris. He was nominated by Propaganda, (Cheevers and Geoghegan being dead) on 1<sup>st</sup> of December, and his appointment was confirmed by the Pope, December 6, 1778. His Brief was dated December 19, 1778.

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1824, Robert Logan was elected coadjutor by Propaganda, and the Pope confirmed the appointment July 26, 1824. He was made bishop of Tremito *in partibus*, August 14, 1824.

1827. **Robert Logan** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on the death of Plunket, and received the usual faculties as bishop, in audience of Feb. 18, 1827.

Logan died in 1830.

1830. **John Cantwell.** He was elected by Propaganda, June 28; confirmed by the Pope, July 4; and consecrated September 21, 1830.

Cantwell died December 11, 1866.

1866. **Thomas Nulty.** He succeeded, on death of Cantwell, having been made coadjutor and bishop of Centuria *in partibus*, September 3, 1864.

Thomas Nulty, P. P. Trim, and Vicar Foraneus in Meath, was elected coadjutor with succession, August

22, was approved by the Pope. August 28, and decreed, August 29, 1864. He was consecrated October 23, 1864. He attended the Vatican Council. He studied at Maynooth.

## CLONMACNOISE.

## CLUANEN.

1423. *September 24.* **David Brendog or Prendug.** “Die 8<sup>o</sup> Kal. Octobris, 1423, provisum est ecclesiæ Cluanen., Provinciæ Armachanæ in Hybernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Fratris David Prendugus, Ord. Cisterc.” *Vatican.*

1425. *January 11.* **Cormac Mac Coughlan.** “Tertio Idus Januarii, 1425, provisum est Cluanen. in Hib. vac. per mortem, licet de alteri fuerit provisum, quia non fecit confici Bullas infra annum, de persona Cormichi Mecerlan, Decani dictæ ecclesiæ cum dispensatione opportuna.” *Vatican.* He had another Provision to this see, on 8 July, 1426: - “Die 8 Idus Julii, 1426, provisum est ecc<sup>ie</sup> Cluanen., vac. per mortem, de persona Cormachi (cui alias de dicta ecc<sup>ie</sup> fuerat prov. sed infra annum literas non expediverat. Propter quod de novo censebatur vacare.) Cum dispensatione opportuna, ut alias fuerat dispensatum.” *Vatican.* On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of October, 1426, “R. P. D. Cormachus, Electus Cluanen., pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii, solvit 9 flor. auri de Camera et 19 solidos et 6 denarios monetæ Romanæ.” *Obbligazioni.*

Mac Coughlan died in 1443.

1444. **John Odaly, or Oldais.** On 5<sup>th</sup> of October, 1444, “ R. P. D. Johannis Odaly, Dei gratia electus Episcopus Cluanen. in provincia Armachana in Hybernia, personaliter obtulit, Cam. et Coll. etc., 33 florenos auri de Camera et unum tertium.” *Obligazioni.*

Ware gives no date for the death of John O' Daly, but mentions another bishop John, who died in 1486.

1487. **Walter Blake.** *Ware.* He died in 1508.

1509. **Thomas.** *Ware.*

1516. *November 10.* **Quintin Jegyn.** This Provision is recorded by Ware. He appears also in the Provision of his successor.

Jegyn died in 1538.

1539. *June 16.* **Richard Hogan.** “ Die 16 June, 1539, referente Card. Ghinuccio, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Cluonen., vacanti per obitum Quintini Jegyn, de persona Richardi Jhogan (Hogan), ordinis fratrum Minorum professoris, et in administrationem eidem dedit ecclesiam Laonen., vacantem per obitum Theodorici Ybrien, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti. Cum absolutione a censuris.” *Barberini.*

Hogan died in the same year, 1539.

1539. *December 5.* **Florence Gerawan or Kirwan.** “ Die 5 Dec., 1539, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiis Cluanen. et Laonens. in Hibernia, vacantibus per obitum Richardi (Hogan) et Theodorici extra Romanam Curiam defunctorum, de persona fratris Florentii Igeranan (Gerawan vel. Kirwan), Ordinis fratrum Minorum, cum unione ea-

rundem ecclesiarum ad vitam dicti Florentii tantum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

Gerawan died about the year 1555.

(1549. *August* 30. **Roderick Maclean**. "Die 30° Aug., 1549, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Carpensi, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Cluanen., tunc per obitum bo. mem. Florentii, olim Episcopi Cluanen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Roderici Machilliennii (Maclean), presbyteri Rossen. dioc., in ætate legitima constituti et de nobili genere ex utroque parente procreati, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc., committendo, et cum retentione omnium etc., et cum dispens<sup>bus</sup> derog<sup>bus</sup> etc. Absolvens etc. Redditus floren. 300. Taxa 33 1/3." *Barberini*.

Maclean did not perfect this appointment, which was made on a false report of the death of Kirwan, and on 5<sup>th</sup> March, 1550, was made bishop of Sodor.)

1556. *May* 4. **Peter Wall**. "Die 4° Maii. 1556; referente Card. Morono; ecclesiæ Cluanen., tunc per cessionem R. P. D. Florentii Gerua, Episcopi Cluanen., in manibus S<sup>tis</sup> Suæ sponte factam, et per eandem S<sup>tem</sup> Nostram admissam, vacanti, de persona D. Petri Val, Ord. fratrum Prædicatorum, et Theol. Baccalaurei, in presbyteratus ordine et quinquagesimo suæ ætatis anno constituti; ipsumque etc. Et cum absolute ab Apostasia et aliis excessibus, cum dispensatione prout in cedula et cum clausulis etc. Absolvens etc. Taxa flor. 33 1/3." *Barberini*.

Wall died in 1568. *Ware*.

1568 to 1647. The see was under Vicars or Administrators.

In 1631 the bishop of Meath held Clonmacnoise in administration.

1647. *March 11. Antony Geoghegan.* “ Die 11<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1647, referente Card. Ginnetto, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Cluanen. a pluribus annis vacanti, de persona fratris Antonii Geoghegani, ord. min. strictioris observantiæ professi, eumque etc.” *Corsini.* He had been præconized on the 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1647. *Corsini.*

Geoghegan was on several occasions forced to fly from Ireland. In a Congregation of the Propaganda held on the 16<sup>th</sup> of December, 1653, the bishop of Clonmacnoise obtained “ hospitium ”, with an allowance for his maintenance, within the College of the Propaganda. He had endured many sufferings “ pro fide Catholica et immunitate Ecclesiæ.”

Geoghegan was translated to Meath, in 1657.

1657 to 1688. The see was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

On 14<sup>th</sup> of December, 1683, Moriarty Kearney was Vicar Apostolic.

1688. *May 17. Gregory Fallon.* “ Die 17 Maii, 1688, referente Card. Alterio, SS. providit ad supplicationem Angliæ et Hiberniæ regis, ecclesiæ Cluanen., alias Clonmacnoise, in Hibernia, de persona R. D. Gregorii Fallon, presbyteri, atque concessit in administrationem ecclesiam Ardacaden., alias Ardaghensem, etiam in Hibernia, attentæ earundem ecclesiarum inopia, iuxta decretum Congregationis Consistorialis, cum indulto suscipiendi munus consecrationis ab uno Catholico Episcopo, assistantibus sibi duabus dignitatibus etc., quodque decanatus ec-

clesiæ Elphinen., quem obtinet, per hujusmodi provisionem vacet eo ipso." *Barberini*.

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1697, Fallon obtained a second Provision to Clonmacnoise with Ardagh in administration. "Die 1<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1697, Marescottus pro De Alteriis absente præconizavit ecclesias Clonmacnoise et Ardachaden" vac. prima viz: a multis annis per obitum illius ultimi Pastoris, altera vero per translationem R. P. D. Patritii Plunchet ad ecclesiam Miden." "Civitates Cluanen. et Ardachaden. in Hib. sitæ sunt provinc. Armachanen. in Panicie (sic. Conatia?); prima circuitus dimidii altera vero unius integri milliaris, continententes multos habitatores et subjacent Regi."

"In dictis civitatibus non sunt nisi Cathedralium vestigia ideoque ibi nulla est residentia seu habitatio pro Episcopo, et sacramenta a diversis presbyteris in privatis domibus ac etiam in montibus administrantur." "Fructus taxantur in libris Cameræ videlicet: - Cluanen. ad floren. 33  $\frac{1}{3}$ . Ardachaden. vero ad floren. etiam 33  $\frac{1}{3}$ ; similiter tamen nulli sunt" etc., quippe usurpati etc. ab hereticis.

Promovendus ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ etc., Gregorius Fallon, de legitimo matrimonio ex honestis Catholicisque parentibus in diocesi Elphinen. est procreatus, octuagenario major, a 50 circiter annis presbyter, Juris utriusque Doctor, in ecclesiasticis functionibus bene versatus, vir gravis, prudens ac usu rerum præstans et ad presens ecclesiæ Elphinen. Decanus." "Supplicat, etc., in Episcopum Cluanen. et in administratorem Ardachaden. etc." *Casanatensian*.

In June, 1697, the bishop elect of Clonmacnoise, and the bishops of Candia and Tinia, memorialed the Camera for remission of their Tax: —

“ Em<sup>i</sup> e Rev<sup>mi</sup> Signori, Gregorio Fallone, eletto per le chiese Cluanen. e Ardachaden. in Ibernia (hic sequuntur Episcopi Candiaë et Tiniaë,) humillissimi oratori dell’ E.E. V.V. riverentamente gl’ espongono, che nel Concistoro tenutosi il dì 8 Giugno pross<sup>o</sup>, supplicarono l’ E.E. V.V. affinchè per la povertà delle loro chiese, come pienamente veniva expresso nel memoriale presentato in detto tempo (quale si supplica riassumere), non potevano riportare dalla Sede Apostolica la spedizione delle Bolle per la confirmatione Apostolica, e benignamente n’ebbero gratiosa intentione per la gratia della via secreta, ma perchè a causa che in detta mattina fu dalla Santità Sua dato il Capello all’ E<sup>mo</sup> Sig. Card. Caraffa, non ebbero campo l’ E.E. V.V. di porre in esecuzione, della quale ne supplicano hora riverentamente gl’ oratori, concedendogli la spedizione delle loro chiese per via secreta. Che etc.”

“ Per Giorgio (sic) Fallone, eletto vescovo Cluanen. et Ardachaden. in Ibernia.”

“ All’ E<sup>mo</sup> et Rev<sup>mo</sup> Sig<sup>e</sup>, Il Sig<sup>e</sup> Card<sup>e</sup> Casanate,”

“ E<sup>mo</sup> et Rev<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup>; - Dignetur E. V. riassumere memoriale porrectum in proximo presente Consistorio pro ecclesiis Cluanen. et Ardachaden. in Hibernia pro R. D. Gregorio Fallon, qua in sequente proponet Rev<sup>mus</sup> D. Palatins Card. de Alteriis.” *Casanatensian.*

In 1668 Gregory Fallon had been mentioned before the Propaganda for an Irish bishopric. He was then living at Bologna.

1688 to 1725. The see was administered by the bishops of Ardagh. John O’Daly was elected by the Chapter and Canons of Clonmacnoise, on the 28<sup>th</sup> of September, 1723, as Vicar General, in succession to Thady

Coglan, deceased. Clonmacnoise was then said to have been thirty years, or more, without a bishop.

**1725. Stephen Mac Egan.** He was consecrated in the Quirinal Palace, on the 29<sup>th</sup> of September, 1725, by Benedict XIII, assisted by the archbishop of Cosenza and the bishop of Giovenazzo. (Hib. Dom, p. 501) On the 26<sup>th</sup> of November, 1725, Stephen Mac Egan O. P. had a grant of faculties.

Mac Egan was translated to Meath in 1729.

From 1729 to the present time Clonmacnoise was held with Ardagh.

## CLOGHER.

## CLOCHOREN.

**1448. Roger Maguire.** On 29<sup>th</sup> April, 1448, "Approbatus vir, D. Arthurus Magrath, Cancellarius ecclesie Clochoren., ut procurator R. P. D. Rogeri Maguiger, electi Clochoren., obtulit etc., 77 florenos auri de Camera et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni.*

Maguire died in 1483, according to what seems a conjecture of Sir James Ware.

**1475. Florentius.** On 27<sup>th</sup> November, 1475, "R. P. D. Florentius, Episcopus Clocharen. in Hybernia, solvit 41 florenos auri etc., et 12 solidos et 2 denarios, per manus Benedicti de Salutatis et Leonardi de Ronanis et sociorum." *Quietanze.*

**1485. Edmund Coursey.** He appears in the Provision of his

successor. He was translated to Ross in 1494, but retained Clogher, until the year 1502.

1500. *June 10. Andrew.* "Die 10<sup>th</sup> (or 20) Junii, 1500, ad relationem R. D. Card. S. Praxedis, S. D. Noster R. P. D. Edimundo, Episcopo Clochoren., dedit coadjutorem D. Andream, ita quod, cedente vel decedente prefato D<sup>no</sup> Edimondo, censeatur ex nunc prout ex tunc eidem ecclesiæ provisum de persona prefati D<sup>ni</sup> Andreae." *Vatican.*

1502. *January 24. Nehemiah, or Nervez, Clonin.* "Die 24<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1502, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Fratris Nervez (sic), Professoris Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, ecclesiæ Clocoren., vacanti per translationem D<sup>ni</sup> Edimundi ad ecclesiam Rossen. dudum factam." *Vatican.*

Nehemiah Clonin resigned in 1503.

1504. *March 7. Patrick O'Conally.* This Provision is recorded by Ware.

O'Conally died of the Plague in 1504.

1505. *April 4. Eugene Maccamæil.* "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1505, referente R<sup>mo</sup> D. S<sup>ti</sup> Petri ad Vincula, S. D. N. providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Eugenio de ecclesia Clocoren., S<sup>te</sup> Romanæ Ecclesiæ immediate subjecta, in regno Hiberniæ. Taxa floren 50." *Barberini and Vatican.*

Eugene died in 1515.

1519. *Patrick Culin.* He appears in the Provision of Raymond Mac Mahon in 1546.

Culin died in 1534.

1535. *August 6.* **Hugh O'Cervallen.** "Die 6<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1535, ad relationem R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> de Pisanis, ecclesiæ Clocaren. in Hibernia provisum fuit de persona Odonis Acerbelem (Hugh O'Cervallen), cum retentione omnium et singulorum." *Barberini.* In another copy the name is spelt "Aserbelen."

This Hugh O'Cervallen, who was in favour with Henry VIII, and was chaplain to Con O'Neil, appears to have been afterwards repudiated by the Pope. Perhaps he did not accept the Bulls from Paul III. He is passed over in the following Provision.

1546. *August 27.* **Raymund Mac Mahon.** "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Aug., 1546, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Ardinghello, providit ecclesiæ Clochoren., tunc per obitum bo: mem: Patritii, olim Episcopi Clochoren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Raymundi Macmahuna, ipsius ecclesiæ Canonici, in presbyteratus ordine constituti, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc., committendo, cum retentione canonicatus et præbendæ dictæ ecclesiæ, quos prefatus Raymundus obtinet, ad sex menses, a die habitæ etc., pacificæ possessionis computandos, necnon cum dispens<sup>bus</sup>, derog<sup>bus</sup>. et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 40." *Barberini.*

Raymund Mac Mahon was consecrated for Clogher in opposition to Hugh O'Cervallan, who was deposed. The Foreign Calendar of State Papers (Mary, p. 289) contains the following: — "1557, February 22<sup>nd</sup>. The cardinal of Augsburg to Queen Mary. The bearer, Raymond, bishop of Eloch (Clocher?), in Ireland, who returns, having succeeded in his business of deposing and denouncing as a heretic and schismatic his intrus-

ive adversary, Otho, as Her Majesty will see by the bulls of Pope Julius III., to which the cardinal testifies, having been at Rome when the matter was discussed and decided. The bearer also carries with him the gift of the Priory of S. Mary, in Louth, belonging to the order of Canons Regular of S. Augustine, in the diocese of Armagh. The cardinal requests Her Majesty will give orders that the good and poor old man may be put in possession of his see and priory."

Mac Mahon died in or before the year 1560.

1560. *May 29. Cornelius Mercadel or Mac Ardel.* "Die 29<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1560, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Joanne Hieronymo Card. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesie Clocoren. in Hibernia, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Raymundi Micmathuma, olim. Episcopi Clocoren., apud Sedem Apostolicam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Cornelii Miccardill (Mercadel in *Corsini*), clerici Clocoren. diocesis; ipsumque etc. Cum retentione Canonicatus et Prebendæ ac aliorum jurium compatibilium, absolvens etc. Fuit facta gratia de expeditione, attenta paupertate." *Barberini.*

This Cornelius Mercadel was "the bishop of Clogher" of whom the State Papers, quoted in Froude's History of England (vol. viii. p. 406), inform us that he was "a rebel" and out with Shane O'Neil in the field in September 1566.

It has been stated, I know not on what grounds, that this Cornelius Mercadel, or Mac Ardel, died in 1568, and that the Vatican archives contain a petition from the chieftain of Fermanagh, Con Maguire, dated 28<sup>th</sup> of March, 1568, recommending for Clogher, Miler Magrath, the then Catholic bishop of Down and Connor. The same archives contain a minute of Cardinal Mo-

rone, in reference to a letter of the Roman Catholic primate, dated the 15<sup>th</sup> of May, 1568, in which archbishop Creagh disapproves of Miler Magrath, and advises the appointment of some other person. These proceedings may have been grounded on a false report of Mercadel's death or resignation. Lynch, in his Manuscript History of the Irish Bishops gives one "Monthena" as successor to Mercadel on the 29<sup>th</sup> of May, year unknown. Mercadel was appointed in a Consistory of that day and month, and in 1569 or 1570, Cornelius M<sup>c</sup> Bardell or Macadel, as Lynch calls him, is stated to be in possession of Clogher. It seems then reasonable to suppose that this Cornelius M<sup>c</sup> Bardell and Cornelius Mercadel or Mac Ardle were one and the same person, particularly as the Consistorial Acts furnish no fresh appointment to Clogher in these years.

The following extract from a paper among the Rawlinson MSS., C. 98, f. 20-29, has been printed in "The Journal of the Kilkenny Archæological Society," vol. i., New Series, 1856-57, p. 80.— The document from which it is taken, is dated "28<sup>th</sup> July, 1592, Greenwich," and is headed "A Memorial of sundry things commanded by her Majesty to be well considered by the Lord Deputy," etc.:— "There is one Cornelius M<sup>c</sup> Bardill, Buishoppe of Clogher those xxii yeres past, using the like authority alwaies, saving for the space of three yeres in Sir Jo. Perrott's tyme that he hath bene restrayned from the most parte of the dyoces by vertue of a comissyon from the said Sir Jo. Perrott. And this Cornelius hath bene diverse tymes before diverse governours, and ys not yet reformed or compelled to yeald any obedyence to her Majesty's lawes." From the foregoing it may be collected that M<sup>c</sup> Bardill

held, from 1570 to 1592, without conforming. "The Busshoppe of Cloghronen" appears indeed in the list of those "answerable" and "sommoned" to the parliament which Perrott held in 1585, but it is not likely that this parliament was attended by bishop M<sup>c</sup> Bardill, who, a year or two later, joined the bishops of Derry, Raphoe, Down and Connor, Ardagh, and Kilmore in publishing the decrees of the Trent Council throughout the province of Armagh. (See Dr. Renehan's Collections on Irish Church History, p. 139.)

1609. *August 31. Eugene Matthews.* "Die 31<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1609, referente Card. Arigonio, providit ecclesiæ Clocoren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum bo. mem. Cornelii, illius ultimi Episcopi, de persona R. D. Eugenii Matthei, presbyteri Clocoren. etc. cum condonatione jurium etc." *Barberini.*

On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of May, 1611, Matthews was promoted to Dublin.

1612 to 1643. Clogher was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

1643. *June 2. Emer Mattheus.* "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1643, referente Card. Ginetto, letteras prelatorum et Dominorum Regimini Hiberniæ præfactorum instantium R. P. D. Emerum Matheum electum Epis. ecclesiarum Dunen. et Conneren. etc. ad ecc. Clochoren. etc., transferi, ut ille possit facilius negotiis gravissimis Regni Hiberniæ, cum prædictis aliis prælatis et Dominis assistere. Sacra Congregatio censuit, Si S<sup>mo</sup> placuerit, quia negotia præfata moram non patiuntur, præfatum R. P. D. Emerum trans-

ferendum esse, ut petitur, et expeditionem factam per Breve etc.”

Emer Matheus, or Heber Mac Mahon, whose activity in the military affairs of the Confederate Catholics is matter of history, was in April, 1650, appointed, by the Marquis of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, to be General of his Majesty's forces within the province of Ulster. He had been chosen by the general consent of the gentry of that province to succeed Owen O'Neal, deceased. He engaged, on 20<sup>th</sup> June, 1650, with Sir C. Coote's parliamentary army near Londonderry, and was defeated; and next day fell in, in his flight, with Major King's force, near Enniskillen. He was wounded, taken prisoner, and soon after, by the “positive order of Sir Charles Coote, whom within less than a year he had relieved when in great extremity, hanged.” (Borlase, Hist. Irish Rebellion, p. 312.) His head was fixed on a spike at the gates of Enniskillen.

1650 to 1671. The see was governed by Vicars, or Administrators.

In 1651 Philip Crolly was made Vicar Apostolic.

1671. *May* 26. **Patrick Duffy.** His appointment was made by the Propaganda on the 12<sup>th</sup> of May, and confirmed by the Pope, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671.

Duffy is described in the Propaganda papers as “Difinitore Generale dell'ordine de'Riformati di S. Francesco.” The clergy of Clogher asked for his promotion, by postulation and memorial, desiring him for their bishop, not only on account of the fame of his virtues but also, as the memorial asserts, because he was nephew of the last bishop of Clogher, who was a man

of great talent and zeal for the Faith, and for his country, in defence of which he was killed by the Heretics when he was General of the Catholic army in time of Cromwell. Duffy was recommended by the Duke di Medina and by the Spanish Ambassador. A Spanish gentleman, named Nicolò Paulez, residing in Madrid, bound himself by duly attested writings to give Duffy an annual pension of 1,000 scudi during his life, as soon as the Pope would give him a mitre. Duffy had been accused of partiality towards Walsh, but by letter of 9<sup>th</sup> of October, 1670, repudiated the calumny, and asserted that at his instance Walsh had been imprisoned for three months at Madrid, for having persecuted his relations in Ireland.

1676. **Patrick Tyrrell.** He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1676, at which time he was residing at S<sup>t</sup> Isidore's in Rome.

In 1680, bishop Tyrrell, who lay concealed in the room of an old woman who was dying, was recognized and thrown into prison. But some of his jailors took pity on him and connived at his escape. In March, 1682, it was mentioned in Propaganda that the bishop of Clogher was still in Ireland, although he had received permission from Rome to seek refuge from persecution in temporary exile from his diocese.

1687 to 1707. The see was under Vicars.

1707. *March 15.* **Hugh Mac Mahon.** His Brief for this see was dated March 15, 1707.

Hugh Mac Mahon, alias Mattei, was Doctor in Theol-

ogy, had studied in the Irish College, was a Canon in the church of Cassel in Flanders, of which his uncle Arthur was Provost, and, in 1703, was elected Vicar General of Clogher.

He wrote, on the 6<sup>th</sup> October, 1708, to the Internuncio at Brussels, to say that he had succeeded in reaching Dublin, after many difficulties and dangers.

Hugh Mac Mahon was translated to Armagh in 1713.

1713 to 1727. The see was under Vicars.

In August, 1718, Bernard Mac Mahon, als Matthei, Dean of Clogher, was appointed by Brief to be Vicar Apostolic of Clogher.

1727. **Bernard Mac Mahon.** He was appointed by Brief, dated April 7, 1727.

Bernard Mac Mahon was translated to Armagh in 1738.

1738. **Ross, or Roccho, Mac Mahon** succeeded. He was appointed, May 17, 1738, and took the oath and made his profession of faith on consecration, before the bishop of Meath, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of August, 1738.

Ross Mac Mahon was translated to Armagh in 1747.

1747. **Daniel O'Reilly** succeeded by Brief, dated September 11, 1747.

He received the usual faculties as bishop on the 13<sup>th</sup> of November, 1747.

On 21<sup>st</sup> of April, 1777, Hugh O'Reilly, Vicar General, was elected by Propaganda coadjutor to Daniel O'Reilly, and the appointment was confirmed by the Pope April 27, 1777. His Brief to the coadjutorship and see of Lorina *in partibus* was dated May 16, 1777.

1778. **Hugh O'Reilly** succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*, before the month of August in 1779. He was born in 1730, and studied at the Irish College in Paris. O'Reilly died November 3, 1801.

1801. **James Murphy**, who had been made coadjutor in May, 1798, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of O'Reilly on Nov. 3, 1801. He was born in Clogher diocese in 1755.

At request of James Murphy, the Propaganda elected as his coadjutor Edward Kernan, Canon of Clogher and PP. Enniskillen. This election made, August 12, was confirmed by the Pope, August 18, 1816. He was made bishop of Tabarca *in partibus*, February 6, and was consecrated April 12, 1818.

1824. **Edward Kernan** succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*, on the death of Murphy, and his faculties were granted March 6, 1825.

Edward Kernan received his early education at the Royal School of Portora, near Enniskillen, and afterwards he was sent to the University of Salamanca, to study for the ministry. He returned to Ireland in 1798, and was shortly appointed P. P. of his native town and parish, Enniskillen.

Charles Mac Nally was elected coadjutor, May 8, 1843, and approved by the Pope, July 9, 1843. His Brief was dated July, 21, and he was consecrated bishop of Tricomio *in partibus*, November 5, 1843.

Dr Kernan died February 20, 1844, at Carrickmacross, aged 72, and he was interred in the burying ground of his family in Carrickmacross.

1844. **Charles Mac Nally** succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*, on the death of Kernan, and received a grant of the usual faculties in audience of August 18, 1844.

Charles Mac Nally was born in the town of Clogher in 1787, studied at Maynooth, and was ordained Priest at the age of 23. He held the chair of Logic at Maynooth, and was prefect of the Dunboyne establishment. He was consecrated as coadjutor of D<sup>r</sup> Kernan on the 5<sup>th</sup> of November 1843. Monaghan Cathedral was commenced under his episcopate in 1861.

D<sup>r</sup> Mac Nally was at Rome in 1855 and in 1862. He died on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of November 1864, aged 77.

1865. **James Donnelly** succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on death of Mac Nally. He had been elected coadjutor, with succession, November 27, approved by the Pope December 11, and decreed, December 15, 1864. He was consecrated February 26, 1865. He had been educated at Maynooth.

## DOWN.

## DUNEN.

1413. *July 29.* **John Sely or Cely.** "Quarto Kal. Augusti, 1413, provisum est ecclesiæ Dunen. in Hibernia, Monachorum Ordinis S. Benedicti, vacanti per liberam resignationem D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, (John Dongan), ultimi Episcopi ejusdem, de persona Fratris Johannis Seli, Prioris ipsius ecclesiæ." *Vatican.* On the 19<sup>st</sup> August, 1413, "Johannes, Episcopus Dunen.," through his Proctor, "obtulit 130 florenos auri" *Obligazioni.*

Sely was deprived, according to Ware, in 1441.

1441. **John**, bishop of Connor. Sir James Ware says that John, bishop of Connor, succeeded to Sely, in 1441, by Provision of Pope Eugene IV, and in the year following procured a real union of the sees of Down and Connor from the same Pope. It is likely that John de Festade, who became bishop of Connor, in 1429, is the same John who now, in 1441, obtained Connor also. The union of the two sees was not, however, finally arranged for some years. This bishop John, according to Ware, died in 1451.

1445. **Ralph**. On 13<sup>th</sup> October, 1445, "Ven. vir Matheus Crompe, Baccalaureus in Legibus, clericus Lincoln. dioc., procurator et nomine R. P. D. Radulphi, Dei gratia electi Dunen. in Hybernia, obtulit etc., 130 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

1447. **Thomas Pollart**. On 14<sup>th</sup> August, 1447, "R. P. D. Thomas Pollart, electus Dunen., personaliter obtulit etc., 230 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

DOWN AND CONNOR.

DUNEN. ET CONNEREN.

1451. *June 20*. **Richard Volsi, or Wolsey**, Ord. Præd. He was appointed by Bulls, dated 11. Kal. Julii, 1451, to Down and Connor, vacant *per obitum Thomæ*. (Hib. Dom.) On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of July, 1451, "R. P. D. Richardus, Episcopus (but in margin marked "electus.") Dunen. et Conoren., personaliter obtulit etc., 230 flor. auri de Camera et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni*.

1451. **Robert Rochfort**, Ord. Præd., was appointed in 1451. He was recommended to Pope Nicholas V, by letter of John Mey, dated April 10, 1451. (Hib. Dom.)
1454. **Thomas**. On 10<sup>th</sup> January, 1454, " Ven. Pater D<sup>nus</sup> Johannes, Abbas Monasterii S. Mariæ de Montecornovo, Sarbinaten. dioc., procurator etc., Thomæ, electi Dunen. et Conneren., obtulit etc., 230 florenos auri etc. Dicto die Paulus Massimus de Massimis de Urbe, habuit Bullas hujusmodi promotionis sigillatas, et promisit infra unum annum proxime futurum, aut solvere com. et tria min. servitia dumtaxat, aut restituere Bullas." *Obligazioni*. Thomas died in 1468.
1469. **Thadeus**. The Pope advanced one Thady to Down and Connor in 1469, and he was consecrated at Rome in the church of S. Maria sopra Minerva, on the 10<sup>th</sup> of September, 1469. (Ware).
- 14—? **John**. He appears only in the Provision of his successor.
1520. *April* 16. **Robert Blyth**. " Die 16 April, 1520, S. D. N. providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Roberto, Abbati Monasterii de Tornei (Torney in Cambridgeshire), Elien. dioc., de ecclesiis Dunen. et Coneren. in Hibernia, invicem perpetuo unitis, vacantibus per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, cum retentione Monasterii præfati. Taxa floren. 230." *Barberini and Vatican*. Blyth, in his Will, written in 1547, styles himself bishop of Down, but he had resigned this see long before that date.

15—? **Tiberius.** His name occurs in the Provision of his successor.

1539. *June 16. Eugene Magenis.* “Die 16 Junii, 1539, referente etc., R. D. Card. Ghinuccio, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Dunen. et Conoren., invicem unitis, vacantibus per obitum Tyberii, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Eugenii Maguisse (Magennis), Archidiaconi Dunen., cum retentione dicti Archidiaconatus ad sex menses, et aliorum quæ obtinet ad vitam. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini.*

Magennis held his see during the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth. On the 1<sup>st</sup> of May and the 25<sup>th</sup> of October, 1559, he was pardoned by the Queen. (Morrin, vol. i. p. 400 and 407.) These pardons were mere formalities, and were granted frequently to the officers of Elizabeth, and sometimes to her own bishops. Magennis was present in the parliament of 1559-60, but nothing is known of his conduct in that assembly. Magennis died probably in 1563, for Richard Creagh, in his examination in the Tower, mentions that when he was at Rome, Shane O’Neil’s messenger, “a priste from O’Neil’s country,” applied to have the bishopric of Down and Connor bestowed on “Shan’s brother, a young man unlearned, not passing 23 year old.” This request the Pope refused, but sent a letter with Creagh for a pension to be given to Shan’s brother on the bishopric. (Shirley, 166-169.) Eugene Magennis, in 1552, had assisted in consecrating Goodacre to Armagh. This act of conformity was pardoned by Queen Mary, and Magennis held his see under her reign. There is no evidence that Magennis assisted at any Elizabethan consecrations. He was reckoned

among Roman Catholic bishops by the Pope, for his successor, Miler Magrath, was appointed in the Consistory of the 12<sup>th</sup> of October, 1565, to Down, vacant “per obitum Eugenii.”

1565. *October 12. Miler Magrath.* “Die 12<sup>o</sup> Oct., 1565, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Simoneta, providit ecclesiæ Dunen. et Conneren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Eugenii Maganissæ; de persona Milerii Magre (Magrath), Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Francisci Conventualium. Ipsumque etc. Et fuit facta illi grãtia. Et cum clausulis etc. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini.*

In another entry, Magrath is described as:—“frater Milerius Macra, eodem loco Dunii oriundus, professus Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Fran. Convent., Presbyter et alias habilis et approbatus a superioribus ordinis sui.” It is not unlikely that Miler Magrath was the “priste” sent by O’Neil to Rome, whom Creagh met there, and who “feigned to come at once with Creagh to Ireland, but tarried nevertheless there.” Shan’s brother, under colour of the grant of the pension on the see, possessed, no doubt, in May, 1565, the temporalities (See Shirley, 492), but was not the Papal bishop mentioned by Creagh as “a friar, the bishop of Down,” who accompanied Creagh in August, 1566, in his visit to Shan. (Shirley, 326.) Miler Magrath was a native of Fermanagh and a Franciscan friar (Cotton’s Fasti, i. 11), and thus answers to Creagh’s description. Miler, although Shirley draws a different conclusion, was the bishop alluded to by Thomas Lancaster, in his letter to Cecil, dated from Drogheda, May 31, 1567. Lancaster says:—“The 29<sup>th</sup> of this month (May) there came unto his honor, Sir H. Sidney, M’Gwyer to Drogheda, the third beast in all

Ulster, and with him the feigned bishop of Down, who of late came from Rome, notwithstanding he shewed an humble submission: God grant that it be from their hearts, as they declare it outwardly." (Shirley, 306.) This occurrence is noticed in a State Paper of June, 1567, where the papal bishop of Down is said to have "craved to be restored." (Calend. State Papers, Elizabeth, p. 334, 337.) Queen Elizabeth's acceptance of Miler's conformity was thus expressed in a State Paper, dated the 6<sup>th</sup> of July, 1567:—"We like also (says her Majesty) of the submission of the bishop of Down, and think it good that he and others, whom you shall not find meet to expel, be induced to submit themselves and to take their bishoprics of us." (Shirley, p. 307.) Magrath's submission was probably owing to his having had at the time small interest in the Down bishopric, the temporalities of which were enjoyed by O'Neil's brother.

Magrath, who became protestant bishop of Clogher in 1570, and protestant archbishop of Cashel in 1571, by favour of Elizabeth, was deprived of this see by the Pope, in 1580, for heresy and other crimes. The following is the consistorial act, by which he was formally deprived:—"Die 14 Martii, 1580, procurator fiscalis S<sup>ti</sup> Officii fecit instantiam quod Episcopus Dunen. et Conoren. in Hibernia declaretur privatus, ob crimen hæresis et alia multa scelera, et hic ob relationem R<sup>mi</sup> D. Card<sup>lis</sup> Jacobi Sabelli, Summi Inquisitoris, S<sup>tas</sup> Sua declaravit, per sententiam, ob idem eum privatum omni etc., prout in sententia." *Corsini*. Another account is as follows:—"Card<sup>lis</sup> Sabellus ("Summus Inquisitor" *Barberini*) innuit de proponenda causa Jo: Milerii, olim Episcopi..... et heretici. Et dato signo, ingressus est

Fiscalis S<sup>ti</sup> Officii cum Notario, et fecit instantiam pro sententia contra illum etc. Quibus egressis Card. Sabellus retulit casum, et conversus S<sup>mus</sup> ad nos Card<sup>les</sup> Inquisitores etc. quid esset factururus etc. Deinde receptis votis, ego pro declaratione usque ad invocationem brachii secularis inclusive: Albanus de graviore pœna etc. S<sup>mus</sup> declaravit illum hereticum etc. et ecclesias vacasse." *Barberini*.

1580. *March 23. Donatus O'Gallagher.* "Die 23<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1580, absolvit Donatum Episcopum Aladen., etc. et transtulit ad Dunen. et Conneren. in Hibernia, vacan. per privationem Milerii Magre. Ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

1582. *April 27. Cornelius O'Devany.* "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1582, Card<sup>lis</sup> Senonen. proposuit ecclesias Dunen. et Conneren., unitas in Hibernia, in provincia Ultoniæ, sub archiepiscopo Armacano, vacantes per obitum ("Donati", "de persona religiosi viri, Cornelii O'Duibenei" *Barberini*), pro fratre Cornelio Oduibenid (O'Devany) fratre ord. Min. de observantia, præsentè in curia etc., et omnibus annuentibus fuit cum eo dispensatum, et ipse præfectus dictis ecclesiis in Episcopum et pastorem et cum expeditione gratis." *Corsini*. O'Devany's episcopate lasted for thirty years. He was one of the correspondents of Cardinal Alan in 1591. (MSS. Trinity College, Dublin. I. 3. 8.). A Vatican paper, written about the year 1579, describes this diocese of Down and Connor as one wherein Catholic ecclesiastics could safely reside. But this apparent security was succeeded by bitter persecution. Bishop Moran, in his *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, pages 122 to 126, has given, from the Spanish text of original documents preserved in the Irish

College at Salamanca, a minute account of the capture and martyrdom of bishop O'Devany. From these documents it appears that the aged bishop of Down and Connor was seized by English soldiers in an island in a large lake in Ulster, and carried to prison in Dublin Castle. From the time of the bishop's arrest in May, or June, 1611, to the end of January, 1612, every effort was made by the English officials to induce the bishop to abandon his religion and accept a bishopric from the protestants. When promises, bribes and threats failed to shake the firmness of the old and enfeebled prelate, it was resolved to put him to death, charges of treason were concocted, and the bishop was tried before the Court of King's Bench, in January, 1612. The jurors were twelve in number, and one of them, who alone of the twelve was Irish, declared that he did not understand what was said, and did not agree in the verdict. The bishop and a priest, named Patrick Loughran, who was tried at the same time, were found guilty, and sentenced to be dragged on hurdles at horses' tails, and hanged, to have their hearts and bowels burned, to be quartered, and to be left on the roadside to become the prey of the birds of the air and the beasts of the field. No Irishman could be induced by any promises to act the part of hangman or take part in the proceedings. To the last moment they made enticing offers of wealth and honours to the holy bishop, if he would acknowledge the supremacy of the King and embrace protestantism. To these offers he answered, like another Polycarp, "How do you ask me to offend God, now in my eightieth year, when I have served Him so long, and He has always showered blessings on me in innumerable ways? On other oc-

"casions He rescued me from your hands and brought me out of the prison in which I have lain several times. A very little life now remains to me, but if it were ever so long, it is all due to Him, and I offer it to Him now with whatever kind of torments you may be pleased to deprive me of it."

Along the road by which they went to execution, there was a multitude of people of all degrees, such as was never seen at such a spectacle before; and the Catholics, despising the danger, cast themselves upon their knees to ask the bishop's blessing, which he gave them to satisfy their devotion; and the blows and kicks of the heretics were not sufficient to deter them.

Two heretical ministers went along with the bishop, preaching to him and exhorting him to submit to the Viceroy's mercy. At every step of the scaffold, the bishop, as he ascended, paused to pray. He also addressed the multitude with moving words, until compelled to desist. When asked to confess that he died for treason, not for religion, he said that he could not lie, and that he died because he would not abandon the Catholic faith, and in proof of this he said they had offered him life and wealth if he would become a heretic.

When he was thrown off, the vast multitude gave one shout of anguish, and then subsided into deep silence. The executioners took him down very soon, and from the cheerfulness of his countenance they thought him still alive. They then cut off his head, opened his body, burned his bowels and cut him into four quarters. The head disappeared, so that the heretics could not find it, and such a crowd seized his clothes, in defiance of the ministers of justice, that nothing was left

for the hangman, nor a toe nor a finger on the feet or hands. Even a great quantity of flesh was cut off by the Catholics, and this flesh, and his blood, and the earth moistened by it, were treasured up as relics. The priest, who was a spectator of all this, was next executed, with similar circumstances. Their quarters were left there that night, and were guarded by Catholics. and a Catholic, with a lame arm, was cured, the same night, by touching the dead. The next day, the citizens in great numbers, to the rage of the heretics, went to view and revere the remains, whereupon the Viceroy ordered them to be buried in the place where they lay. The following night twelve Catholic youths disinterred and brought them to a decent place, where they lie buried with other martyrs. This martyrdom occurred on the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1612.

1612 to 1625. The see was under Vicars.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> of February, 1614, Patrick Hanratty, D. D., was appointed, in a Congregation of the Holy Office, to be Vicar Apostolic of Down and Connor, and the Brief was expedited March 7, 1614. (Moran's *Spicil. Oss.*)

1625. *June 9. Edmund Dungan.* "Die 9<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1625. referente Card. Francisco Barberino, Hib. protectore, providit ecclesiis Dunen. et Connoren. invicem unitis, vacantibus per obitum bonæ memoriæ Fratris Cornelii Dunensis, ob fidem Catholicam ab hereticis obruncati, de persona R. D. Edmundi Dungan, presbyteri Dunensis, omnia requisita habentis, ipsumque etc." *Corsini and Paris Latin* 12, 569.

Dungan was consecrated at Drogheda in July 1626.

He was arrested in 1628, and in 1629, he died in prison in Dublin Castle. (Moran's Abps. of Dublin. 394). On the 7<sup>th</sup> of September, 1629, the archbishop elect of Armagh, the archbishop of Dublin, and the bishop elect of Kilmore, write to the Pope, praying him to appoint Bonaventure Magennis as successor to the two illustrious athletes, who successively had died for the faith while bishops of this see. They say:—"Nullius autem ecclesiæ jam vacantis, magis quam Dunensis et Cononensis diœcesis, duobus perillustribus athleticis suis consequenter maritis, Cornelio et Edmundo, orbate viduitatem deploramus." They sign with three Episcopal seals, and put "Datum in loco mansionis nostræ," in stead of mentioning their place of abode. (Wadding MSS).

1630. *June 28.* **Hugh, or Bonaventure, Magennis.** Hugh Magennis, cousin to Lord Iveagh, was called Bonaventure in Religion. "Die 8<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1630, Card. Bentivolus præconium fecit ecc. Dunen. etc., per obitum R. Edmundi Dungani vac., pro R. Fratrem Bonaventuræ Magnesio, Ord. Min. S. Franc. strictissimæ observantiæ, Lateranensis Basilicæ Penitentiarii." *Barberini.* He was provided on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of April, "proponente Card. Torres pro Card. Ludovisio." And again "Die 28<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1630, referente Ludovisio, providemus ecc. Dunen. etc., de persona fratris Bonaventuræ Magnesii." *Barberini.*

Magennis was consecrated in a church near the Porta Salara, in Rome, in 1630. He died on the 24<sup>th</sup> of April, 1640.

1642. *March 10.* **Emer Mattheus, or Heber Mac Mahon.** In a Propaganda Congregation of the 14<sup>th</sup> of May 1641, Emer

Mattheus, then four years Vicar Apostolic of Clogher, was recommended by letters of the archbishop of Armagh, and the bishops of Meath and Kilmore. The Congregation resolved "Emerum Mattheum ad ecclesiam Dunen. et Connoren. etc., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ fratris Bonaventuræ Magnesii, etc., promovendum esse." (Propaganda) "Die 10<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1642, referente Antonio Barberino, fuit provisa ecclesia Dunensis etc." *Barberini*. "Die 10<sup>o</sup> Februarii, 1642, Antonius Barberinus præconium fecit ecclesiæ Dunen. etc., per obitum R. P. D. Bonaventuræ Magnesii vacantis, pro R. D. Emerio Mattheo, presbytero Cloherensi, S. Theol. doctore." *Barberini*. The following is the Processus: —

1642. Feb. 10. "Ego Card. Ant. Barberini etc., præconium faciam ecclesiarum Dunen. et Connoren. insimul unitarum, vacantium per obitum R. F. Bonaventuræ Magnesii, et in sequenti referam statum ejusdem ecclesiarum et qualitates R. D. Emeri Mathei, presbyteri Clocoren., ad eas promovendi.

Civitas Dunen. sita est in provincia Ultoniæ regni Hiberniæ. Extat in ea Cathedralis ecclesia, et suffragatur archiepiscopo Armacano.

Nonnulli in dicta civitate sunt Catholici, verum quia provincia ab hereticis gubernatur, et sacramenta fidelibus abscondite ministrantur, et ecclesia fructus ab eisdem hereticis occupantur, unde status ejus potius est deplorandus quam referendus.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, nobilibus Catholicis parentibus, ortus est in terra Fiernia dioc. Clocoren. Annum 40 circiter agit, sacerdos, et S. Theol. doctor, munus Vicariatus Apostolici in dioc. Clocoren. per aliquot annos laudabiliter fructuose exercuit, vitæ integritate, doctrina ac morum probitate, spectabilis,

cujus promotio valde utilis speratur. Fidei etc. Hæc omnia etc. Supplicatur etc." *Barberini*.

Emer Mattheus was translated to Clogher.

**1647. March 11. Arthur Magennis**, "nephew of General Eugene O'Neil" (Propaganda). "Die 11<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1647, referente etc. Sfortia, providit ecclesiis Dunen. et Connoren. insimul unitis, per translationem R. P. D. Emeri Matthei ad ecclesiam Clocoren. vacantibus, de persona Abbatis Arturi Magnesii (Magennis), ord. Cisterc. expresse professi, eumque etc." *Corsini*.

Magennis had been præconized on the 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1647. *Corsini*.

Magennis was compelled to leave Ireland after the capture of Limerick. On his voyage towards France, he was frightened to death by a terrible noise made under his berth, as he lay sick. Some say the Puritan sailors fired off a cannon at the bedside of the aged and sick prelate, in 1652.

**1652 to 1671.** The see was governed by Vicars.

**1671. May 4. Daniel Mackey.** "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1671, referente R. D. Decio, Card. Azzolino, providit ecclesiis Dunen. et Connoren. insimul unitis, certo modo vacantibus, de persona R<sup>di</sup> Danielis Mackei, presbyteri, magistri in Theol.; ipsumque, etc." *Barberini*. Mackey had been præconized in the Consistory of April 20, 1671. *Barberini*.

In a Propaganda paper, drawn up, in 1714, by Hugh Mac Mahon, archbishop of Armagh, the diocese of Down and Connor was said to be forty years vacant by death

of Daniel Mackey, the date of whose death may accordingly be placed in 1674.

1675 to 1717. The see was under Vicars.

In 1683 and before that year, Patrick Brin was Vicar General of Down. He was succeeded by one Lea, who in 1704 was made Vicar General of Conner also. Lea died in 1710. Archdeacon James Hannat succeeded Lea as Vicar General of Down, and appears as such in October 1710. But James Shiel claimed also in 1710 the office of Vicar General of Down and Connor.

In Conner, Patrick O'Mulderig was Vicar General in 1670 and in 1683. He was succeeded by one Quilan, who died in 1692, when Cormac Shiel was appointed, and although an attempt was made to dismiss him in 1704, in order to put in the Vicar General of Down, Sheil seems to have continued Vicar General until he died in 1708. Lea then became Vicar General of both dioceses, and at his death, in 1710, was succeeded by James Shiel, who perhaps was the same person who became bishop in 1717.

In October, 1710, it was stated that Terence O'Donnelly had governed Down for many years as Vicar General, and was then demanded by the clergy and people of Down and Connor as Pastor. On the 10<sup>th</sup> of August 1711, O'Donnelly was made Vicar Apostolic of Down, and on 4<sup>th</sup> of February, 1714, of Connor also.

1717. **James O'Shiell.** He received his Brief on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of November, and was consecrated *in loco opportuno*, by Hugh, archbishop of Armagh, on the 24<sup>th</sup> of November, 1717.

1727. **John Armstrong.** He was appointed by Brief, dated April 7, 1727.

1740. **Francis Stuart.** He was a Franciscan of the Minor Observance, and was appointed by Brief September, 19, 1740; and consecrated, November 24, 1740, by John, archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the bishops of Meath and Derry.

1751. **Edmund O'Doran** was appointed by Brief, dated January 30, 1751.

O'Doran died *circa* 1760.

1760. **Theophilus Macartan.** He was appointed by Brief, dated September 10, 1760.

1779. **Hugh Mac Mullen.** He was born in 1726, and studied in the Irish College in Paris. He was appointed by Propaganda, per obitum Theophili Macartan, March 22, 1779, and was confirmed by the Pope July 18, 1779. He had been Dean of Down and Vicar Capitular. His Brief was Dated August 11, 1779.

Hugh Mac Mullen died October 8, 1794.

1794. **Patrick Mac Mullen** succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*. He had been elected coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, in the month of June, 1793, and his Brief for the coadjutorship, and see of Ramata *in partibus*, was dated July 19, 1793.

Patrick Mac Mullen, born in Down diocese in 1752, died in 1824.

1825. **William Croly.** He was appointed, per obitum Patrick Mac Mullan, by Propaganda January 31, 1825, and

confirmed by the Pope, Feb. 6, 1825, He was consecrated May 1, 1825.

In 1835 Croly was translated to Armagh.

1835. **Cornelius Denvir.** He was appointed August 31, and the Pope approved his election on the 6<sup>th</sup> of September, 1835. He was consecrated November 22, 1835.

1865. **Patrick Dorrien.** He succeeded, in 1865, on the death of Denvir, having been appointed coadjutor, and bishop of Gabala *in partibus* by Propaganda, by election, June 4; papal approbation June 10; and decree June 13, 1860. He was consecrated August 19, 1860. He studied at Maynooth.

## CONNOR.

## CONNEREN.

1420. *May 22.* **John Olucheram.** "Undecimo Kal. Junii, 1420, dispensatum est cum Joanne Olucheram etc.; eodem die provisum est ecclesiæ Conneren. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona dicti Joannis." *Vatican.*

1421. *May 5.* **Eugene Machivenan, or Octorniel.** "Tertio Nonas Maii, 1421, provisum est ecclesiæ Conneren. in Hib., vac. per mortem, de persona Eugenii Machivenan, subdiaconi." *Vatican.* And on 5 July, 1422, "secundo Nonas Julii, 1422, provisum est, seu mandatum est, Bullas expediri ecclesiæ Conneren. in Hib., vac. per mortem, de persona Eugenii Octorniel, non obstante lapsu temporis quo fit impeditus infra annum." *Vatican.*

On 13 August, 1423, "Mauritius Odamnaill et Thomas Oheruolan, principales et procuratores, nomine R. P. D. Eugenii, electi Conneren. etc., obtulerunt, etc., florenos 100 auri de Camera et quinque minuta servitia." The above is taken from a book called *Mandati Camerali* 1535 to 1539, in which are a few pages relating to *Obligazioni*, between the years 1423 and 1424. *State Archives*.

1429. *December* 9. **Donaldus**. "Quinto Id. Decembris, 1429, provisum est ecclesiæ Conneren., vac. per liberam resig. D<sup>ni</sup> Eugenii, tunc illius Episcopi, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Donaldi, olim Episcopi Derens., reservata dicto D — (sic) decem Marcarum Sterlingorum, ad beneplacitum D. N. Papæ et Sedis Apostolicæ, super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ." *Vatican*.

1429. (1430?) *January* 28. **John de Festade**. "Quinto Kal. Februarii, 1429, provisum est ecclesiæ Conneren. Provinciæ Armacan., vac. per mortem quondam D<sup>ni</sup> Donaldi, ultimi Episcopi, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Johannis de Festade, Archidiaconi ejusdem ec<sup>cl</sup>ie, et missa est cedula." *Vatican*.

This John de Festade seems to be the bishop, who obtained, in 1441, the union of the sees of Down and Connor, a union, however, which was disputed, by two bishops of Down, during his lifetime. He died in 1451.

1451. **Richard Wolsey**. See Down and Connor.

1451. **Robert Rochfort**. See Down and Connor.

1454. **Thomas**. See Down and Connor.

1459. *February 12.* **Simon**, Ord. Præd. He was appointed by Bulls, dated Pridie Idus February, 1459, to Connor, vacant by death of John, of happy memory. (Hib. Dom.)

From this time Connor has been held in union with Down.

## KILMORE.

## KILMOREN.

1409. **David**. On the 26<sup>th</sup> of March, 1409, "Dominus Davit, Episcopus Triburnien., (Triburna was at this time the title of this see), in Ybernia, promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo communi servitio, florenos 33 et tertium unius floreni, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

14—? **Nicholas Brady**. He is mentioned in the Provision of his successor. Ware says that Nicholas Brady died in 1421, and was much celebrated for his charity to the Poor.

Brady died in 1420.

1420. *August 13.* **Donat Ogabaud**. "Die 13<sup>o</sup> Aug., 1420, quod est Idus Augusti, provisum est ecclesiæ Triburnen., vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Nicholai (Brady), ultimi episcopi, extra Rom. Curiam defuncti, de persona Donati Ogabaud, Officialis ecclesiæ Triburnen. predictæ, ex relatione D<sup>ni</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Aquilegien." This provision was found among the "Obligations," (*Obligazioni*) in the State Archives.

1445. **Andrew Mac Brady**. On the 17<sup>th</sup> of March, 1445, "Hon. vir Robertus de Martellis, civis et mercator Florentinus,

promisit et convenit Camerae Apostolicæ et Collegio Rorum Dorum Cardinalium, ante in octo mensibus proxime futuris reportare Bullas ecclesiæ Triburnensis in personam D<sup>ni</sup> Andreae, sibi sigillatas, assignatas, aut solvere com. et min. servitia obligavit etc. submitit etc. firmavit etc. et juravit etc. ut in forma: actum ut supra, presentibus clericis testibus, et me Philippo de Pisia.” *Obligazioni.*

Andrew Mac Brady died in 1455.

1455. **Thady.** On 20 July, 1455, “ R. P. D. Tatheus, electus Triburnen., personaliter obtulit, etc. florenos auri 33 et unum tertium etc.” *Obligazioni.*

Thady assisted at a Provincial Synod, in Drogheda, in June, 1460. *Ware.*

14—? **Fursey Mac Duibne.** He is mentioned by Ware, who puts his death in the year 1464.

1464. *May 19.* **John Engill.** His Bulls were dated, Rome XIV Kal. Junii, anno primo Pauli II. On 5<sup>th</sup> December, 1466, “ Ven. vir D. Johannes Macolmar, alias Aluchi, vicarius parochialis ecclesiæ S. Enach, Kilmorens. dioc., procurator R. P. D. Johannis Engill, electi Kilmorens., obtulit etc., 33 flor. et unum tertium etc.” *Obligazioni.* Sir James Ware says that one John succeeded, in 1464, who was alive on the 16<sup>th</sup> of May, 1470.

1489. **Thomas Brady.** He is mentioned by Ware, who says he was at a Provincial Council in Drogheda, in 1489, and died in 1511. Ware says that in the Synod of 1489, and in another Drogheda Synod, in 1495, one Cormac disputed with Thomas the claim to the see, and

that both of them, in 1595, were styled in Synod "Episcopi Kilmorenses."

Thomas Brady died in 1511.

**1511. Dermot O'Reilly.** Sir James Ware says "one Dermot" succeeded, in 1511, and died in 1529. This Dermot is doubtless the Thermitius Horely, mentioned in the Provision of John Mac Brady in 1540.

**1530. June 22. Edmond Nugent.** "Die 22 Junii, 1530, referente R<sup>mo</sup> D. de Cesis, ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ fuit provisum ecclesiæ Kilmoren., de persona Edmundi Nugier, Prioris S<sup>te</sup> Mariæ de Tristemare, (Tristernagh), cum retentione omnium et singulorum, et cum dispensatione ad aliud etiam si seculare aut regulare." *Barberini*. On the 6<sup>th</sup> of August, 1536, "Franciscus de Piscia etc., procurator etc., nomine R. P. D. Edmundi, electi Kilmoren., etc., obtulit 33 1/3 florenos auri." His Bulls were dated 10 Kalend. Julii anno septimo Clement VII." *Obligazioni*.

Nugent surrendered his Priory of Tristernagh to Henry VIII, and received a pension for his life out of the revenues of the suppressed Priory. Nugent died, according to Ware, in the reign of Queen Mary. He is ignored in the Provision of John Mac Brady.

**1540. November 5. John Mac Brady.** "Die 5<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1540, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Chilmoren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum quondam Thermitii Horely (Dermot O'Reilly), extra Curiam defuncti, de persona Joannis Magpraduy (Mac Brady), clerici Kilmoren., cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

John Mac Brady was recommended to the English Council by the Lord Deputy and the members of the Irish Privy Council, in a letter dated the 28<sup>th</sup> of October, 1550. He is there spoken of as suitable for that bishopric because he was "born in those parts", and had been, on a former vacancy, chosen by the Pope to fill that see, but surrendered the bulls to be cancelled and permitted another bishop quietly to enjoy the same. He also was "wellfrended" and likely to maintain peace. (Shirley, p. 43.) No bishop of Kilmore appears in the parliament of 1559. John Mac Brady died in that year.

1560. *February 7.* **Hugh O'Sheridan.** "Die 7<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1560, referente etc., Joanne Hieronymo Card. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Kilmoren. in Hibernia, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Joannis Macpraydi (Mac Brady), olim Episcopi Kilmoren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Odonis Ogenridan (O'Sheridan), presbyteri Rapoten. dioc. (Canonici ecclesiæ Rapoten. Cum retentione dicti Canonicatus, et absolute etc. *Corsini*). Ipsumque etc. *Barberini*."

O'Sheridan died in 1579.

1580. *March 9.* **Richard Brady.** "Die 9<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1580, referente Alciato, absolvit Richardum, Episcopum Ardachaden., a vinculo etc. et transtulit ad Kilmoren. in Hibernia, vacan. per obitum Hugonis. Ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

Bishop Moran (*Spicil. Ossor.* p. 71.), has printed a Brief of Gregory XIII, dated March 12, 1580, directed to Richard, bishop of Kilmore, and conceding to him certain graces or faculties, granted previously to his

predecessor, Odo or Hugh, whose sudden death had prevented the execution of the said faculties.

Richard Brady was deprived by Queen Elizabeth in 1585, and her Majesty appointed John Garvey in his room (Cotton, iii. 156), but Brady continued to act as bishop. In a State Paper of 1592, Rawlinson MSS., c. 98, f. 20, is the following account: —

“In O’Reilly his country, being but xxx myles, or thereabouts, from Dublin, is Richard Braday, Buishopp of Kilmore, and although there is a kinde of custodium granted to a Preist there, in her Majesty’s name, yet he is in the possession, useing all manner of jurisdiction therein, althoughe the country is governed by Englishe laws and officers.”

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of October 1601, the English soldiers, commanded by Francis Shean, surprised the Friars at Multifernan, burned their monastery, and also captured bishop Brady, whom, with the Provincial, the Guardian, and Dean Bernard Moriarty, they put into chains. In the following year the bishop was again arrested and beaten, and cast for dead into a brake of briars. The bishop was arrested three times by the English, and twice paid a heavy fine for release. He died in September, 1607, and was buried at the usual burial place of the friars at Multifernan, namely, in the cloister, and immediately under the door leading to the church. See Wadding’s Annals, and also *Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 602, where it is stated that Brady, a short time before his death, was anxious to resign his see.

1607 to 1625. The see was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

1625. *June 9. Hugh O'Reilly.* "Die 9<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1625, referente me (Francisco Barberini) Vice cancellario, regni Hyberniæ protectore, providit ecclesiæ Kilmoren. in Hyberniæ, vacanti per obitum R. patris Richardi (Brady), de persona R. D. Hugonis Reli (Reilly), presbyteri Kilmoren., ipsumque etc. (Corsini). He was consecrated in the church of S. Peter's, Drogheda, in July, 1626, by Thomas Fleming, archbishop of Dublin.

O'Reilly was translated to Armagh in 1628.

1628. *September 18. Eugene Swiney.* "Die 18<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1628, referente R. D. Card. Aldobrandini, pro R. D. Card. Ludovisio, providit ecclesiæ Chilmoren., vac. per trans. R. P. D. Ugonis Urelli (O'Rielly), ultimi episcopi, ad Metrop. ecclesiam Ardmacan., de persona R. P. D. Eugenii Suinei, ipsumque etc. Cum decreto expeditionis gratis etc." *Barberini.*

Swiney was præconized for this see on 21<sup>st</sup> of August, 1628. *Barberini.* He was not consecrated until 1630.

In 1630, bishop Swiney petitioned the Holy See for the restitution of the tithes of many parishes in Kilmore diocese which were received and enjoyed by the monasteries of Kenlis and Foure, situated in Meath diocese. The archbishop of Armagh was asked for his opinion upon the merits of this petition, and in a letter, dated December 2, 1630, declared Kilmore to be the poorest diocese in the province of Armagh. The archbishop, Hugh O'Reilly, had been himself bishop of Kilmore, and had been born and educated in the same diocese. He said the poverty of the diocese was of very ancient date, and was owing to two circumstances. The first was the fact that most of the church lands in Kilmore

were occupied by vassals who paid but little recognition to the bishop. The second was the fact that the Meath monasteries of Kenlis and Foure received the tithes of very many parishes which ought to go to the sustenance of the bishop and clergy of Kilmore. The episcopal revenues of Kilmore by common estimation did not exceed the sum of six hundred French florins yearly, of which the sum of one hundred was paid by the Prior of Foure. (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. 171.)

On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of March, 1634, bishop Swiney wrote to the Pope, asking to be translated to Derry, of which diocese he had been Vicar Apostolic, and where he had many friends. He had suffered many persecutions in Kilmore, and thought he could live more peaceably in Derry. The Holy See did not accede to his request. The diocese of Kilmore was described, in 1636, as having forty parishes, with twenty eight parish priests exercising cure of souls. There was no city within the diocese, and the chief town was Cavan, where a Franciscan Convent once flourished, but now a few only of the Friars remain, and they live in private houses not in their Convent. The only Catholic dignitaries are the dean and archdeacon. (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. 192 and 208).

It appears from a report laid before the Congregation of the Propaganda in July, 1669, that "the bishop of Kilmore had been bedridden for the last eight years and incapable of discharging any episcopal functions. On this account the archbishop of Armagh, in a provincial Synod, nominated, with consent of the clergy, Thomas Simons as Vicar General."

Swiney died October 18, 1669, and was buried in Kilmore Cathedral, by permission of D<sup>r</sup> Maxwell, the protestant bishop.

1669 to 1678. Kilmore was governed by Vicars.

In a Congregation of the Propaganda held on the 16<sup>th</sup> of September, 1672, Thomas Simons, the Vicar General, was proposed as Vicar Apostolic of Kilmore, and he was again proposed as Vicar Apostolic on the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1678, but he was not appointed.

1678. *February 1.* Patrick Tyrrell, bishop of Clogher, received Kilmore in administration, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1678.

Tyrrell was translated to Meath in 1689.

The Propaganda, on 7<sup>th</sup> of August, 1702, considered the application of Michael Smith to be made Vicar Apostolic of Kilmore, which had been ten years without a Vicar Apostolic. On the 9<sup>th</sup> of January 1703, the Propaganda having in the mean time procured information, refused Smith's request, on the ground that Kilmore was sufficiently provided under one Brady, as Vicar General. James Brady L. L. D. was Vicar General of Kilmore in 1710, and Bernard Brady, Arch-deacon and Vicar General of Kilmore, received faculties on the 19<sup>th</sup> of August 1709.

1711. Hugh Mac Mahon, bishop of Clogher, received Kilmore in administration, on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of August, 1711.

1728. Michael Mac Donogh. He was consecrated for this see December 12, 1728, by Benedict XIII, in the Vatican palace. Mac Donogh was then only 29 years old, and did not return to Ireland until 1730. (Hib. Dom.)

In a Propaganda Congregation, held December 6, 1740, Michael Mac Donogh, a Dominican and bishop of Kilmore, then present in Rome, informed their Eminences that he had personally governed his see for nine years, but in July of the past year he was incarcerated in Ireland by the heretical magistrates, and would have incurred the penalties of high treason, as a Catholic prelate, if he had not been rescued from the hands of his keepers. On making his escape to Dublin a reward of L. 200 was offered for his apprehension. His cross, rings, books and papers, had been taken from him to serve as evidences of his episcopal rank, and despite the risks to which his life was exposed in Ireland, he was determined to return to his flock.

Mac Donogh died, aged 48, at Lisbon, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of November, 1746, and was buried there in the Church of the Irish Dominicans. (Hib. Dom.)

1747. **Laurence Richardson**, Ord. Præd. His Brief was dated February 6, 1747. He was consecrated in Dublin May 1, 1747, by the archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the bishops of Meath and Derry. (Hib. Dom.) He obtained a grant of faculties in audience of April 17, 1747.

Laurence Richardson, Master in Theology, entered the Dominican Order at Dublin, and studied at Holy Cross in Louvain, where he received the Order of Priest and became Lector of Arts and Regent of studies. He subsequently taught Theology in the Monastery of Præmonstrant Canons at S. Truyen in Belgium. He returned to Dublin in 1729, and was consecrated May 1, 1737, to Kilmore, in the chapel of the Dominican Nunnery in Dublin, by the archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the bishops of Meath and Kildare.

Richardson died in Dublin, after a long illness, borne with unwearied patience, on the 29<sup>th</sup> of January, 1753, aged 52 years, and was buried with the Dominicans in the cemetery of S. James.

1753. **Andrew Campbell** was appointed by Brief, dated April 3, 1753.

Campbell died in 1769 or 1770.

1770. **Denis Maguire**, bishop of Dromore, was translated to Kilmore by Propaganda, March 20, and was approved by the Pope, March 25, 1770.

Denis Maguire appears as bishop in 1793.

1794? **Charles O'Reilly** succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on death of Maguire.

Charles O'Reilly was appointed coadjutor of Kilmore, and bishop of Fussola *in partibus*, by Brief, dated May 17, 1793.

Charles O'Reilly died March 6, 1800.

1800. **James Dillon**, bishop of Nilopoli *in partibus*, and coadjutor of Raphoe, was translated to Kilmore, vacant by death of Charles O'Reilly, the last bishop, in audience of August 10, 1800. The archbishop of Armagh, upon O'Reilly's death, entreated the Propaganda to make a speedy appointment, as my Lord the Secretary of State, and other protestants at the Irish Court, were about to make application to have the see of Kilmore given to a Catholic priest, who was brother to Dr O'Beirne, the protestant bishop of Meath. The Primate recommended James Dillon for the vacancy. Dillon was born in Armagh diocese in 1738.

Dillon died in 1806.

1806. **Fergus O'Reilly**, P. P. Dromlane, was elected bishop, *per mortem* Dillon, by Propaganda, Oct. 4, 1806, and confirmed by the Pope, December 14, 1806. His Brief was dated January 16, 1807.

At request of O'Reilly, the Propaganda gave him as coadjutor Patrick Maguire, Ord. Min. Observan., on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of November 1818. The Pope confirmed this appointment Dec. 6, 1818. The Brief was dated January 12, 1819. Maguire, on consecration, took the title of Sozopolitanus.

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of February, 1827, James Browne was made coadjutor in room of Maguire, deceased. The Pope confirmed Browne's appointment, March 4, 1827. His Brief was dated March 20, and he was consecrated June 10, 1827, to see of Magida *in partibus*.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Reilly died in 1829.

1829. **James Browne**. He succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on death of O'Reilly, and his faculties as bishop were granted in audience of June 21, 1829.

1865. **Nicholas Conaty**. He succeeded on death of Browne, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of April, 1865, having been made coadjutor and bishop of Rodiopoli *in partibus*, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of March, 1863. He was elected coadjutor *cum jure successionis*, February 23, approved by the Pope March 1, and decreed March 7, 1863. D<sup>r</sup> Conaty was formerly P. P. Castlerahan. He was consecrated May 24, 1864. He was educated at Maynooth.

## ARDAGH.

## ARDACADEN.

1392. *March 25.* **Henricus Nonii**, Ord. Præd., was provided to Ardagh, “vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Caroli (O’Ferrall) extra Romanam Curiam defuncti.” *Bullarium Ord. Præd.*

1396. **Gilbert Mac Brady.** *Ware.*

1400. *February 15.* **Adam Leyns**, or **Lyns**, Ord. Præd. He was provided to Ardagh, “vac. per obitum Gilberti, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti.” *Bullarium Ord. Præd.* Leyns died in June, 1416.

1418. *February 17.* **Cornelius O’Ferral**, Ord. Præd. “Die 13 Kal. Martii 1418, provisum est ecclesiæ Ardechaden. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Cornelii, Decani, electi, confirmati.” *Vatican.* On the 9<sup>th</sup> of December, 1418, “R. P. D. Cornelius, electus Ardacadensis,” by means of his proctor Matthew de Caructiis, a Florentine merchant, paid at Mantua, “pro totali solutione sui com. servitii, 16 florenos auri de Camera, et 33 solidos, et 4 denarios. Item pro totali solutione unius min. servitii, 43 solidos et 10 denarios.” *Obligazioni.*

Cornelius O’Ferral died in 1424, and was buried at Longford, in the convent of his Order.

1425. *January 11.* **Richard O’Ferral.** “Die 3<sup>o</sup> Idus Januarii 1425, provisum est ecc<sup>æ</sup> Ardekaden. in Provin. Arma-

chana in Hibernia, vac. per mortem Cornelii, de persona Ricii als Richardi, Abbatis Mon<sup>ii</sup> B. Mariæ de Granardo, Ord. Cisterc., dioc. Ardechada, cum dispensatione opportuna et necessaria." *Vatican.* "Richardus, electus Ardakaden., personaliter obligavit," for payment of tax on promotion, 33 1/2 florenos, on the 25<sup>th</sup> of May, 1425. *Obligazioni.*

Richard O'Ferral died in 1443. *Ware.*

1445. **Cormack.** "Die 19 Februarii, 1445, Ven. vir. D. Thyus, decanus de Druymlean., Triburnen. dioc., et Henricus Kyng, Canonicus Corkagen. in Ybernia, ut principales et privatæ personæ, ac vice et nomine R. P. D. Cormaci, electi Episcopi Ardakaden. in Ybernia, obtulerunt Cam. et Coll. etc., pro com. servitio, florenos auri de Camera 33 et unum tertium." *Obligazioni.* According to Ware, the name of the bishop who succeeded in 1445, was "Magsamhradhan." Perhaps Magsamradhan was the surname of Cormac, who seems to have been sitting in 1470.

14—? **William O'Ferrall.** He appears in the provision of his successor. Ware says he was sitting in 1486.

O'Ferrall died in 1516.

1517. *December 2.* **Roger Omelline.** "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Dec., 1517, referente SS. Quatuor, S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Rogerio Omellini, Canonico Cloanen. de ecclesia Ardekaden. in Hibernia, vacante extra Romanam Curiam per obitum Gulielmi, ultimi Episcopi, cum retentione canonicatus et prebendæ Cloanen. Redditus floren. 20. Taxa floren. 33." *Barberini.*

Roger or Roderick Omelline died circa 1541.

1541. *November 14.* Patrick Mac Mahon. "Die 14<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1541, referents R. D. Card<sup>l</sup>e Gambara, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Ardachaden. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Ronci (sic) olim Episcopi Ardachaden., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Patritii Machman (Mac Mahon), ordinis fratrum Minorum professoris, in presbyteratus ordine constituti. Absolvens etc." *Barberini and Vatican.*

Sir James Ware placed the succession of Mac Mahon, in 1553, when Richard Ferral died. This Richard Ferral had retitution of temporalities in July, 1541, but was not consecrated until after the 22<sup>nd</sup> of April 1542, on which day George Cromer, archbishop of Armagh, issued a Commission to any three Catholics bishops of Ireland to consecrate him. This appointment of Ferral was ignored at Rome, and on Queen Mary's accession Mac Mahon was restored to the temporalities.

There is extant, in the London State Paper Office, a bull of Pope Pius V. for deprivation of Patrick Mac Mahon (Patricius Magmáthgamma) for simony, non-residence, leaving his Cathedral in ruins, etc. The bull is dated from St. Peter's, Rome, January 26, 1568. (State Papers, Elizabeth, p. 362.) This bull, or rather brief, may have been a forgery, or obtained by fraud. In Strype's *Life of Parker*, edition of 1711, Appendix No. lxxxviii., is printed a letter, from "Malachias quondam Ardachaden. Episcopus Hibernus," to the Privy Council. In this letter, which is dated "Ex Marseolsey, 28 Februarii, 1572," the "quondam" bishop Malachy confesses to have been once in papistical superstition, but "ex ignorantia potius quam malitia." He promises loyalty

and obedience, especially in matters of religion, to the Queen and her Deputy in Ireland. Malachy, however, has no place in either the Papal or the Protestant succession.

The death of Patrick Mac Mahon is placed in the year 1572, probably because Queen Elizabeth writing from Windsor, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of November, 1572, gave directions for the appointment of Garvey, the dean of Christ Church, to "the bishopric of Ardagh, at present void." *King's Letters*, Record Office, Dublin. But Garvey was not appointed. On the 13<sup>th</sup> of June, 1576, Sidney wrote from Dublin a letter to Walsingham, recommending, John Pettit, clerk, for the see of Ardagh, vacant by the death of Patrick Mac Mahon, and asking for him also the parsonage of Pierstown, in commendam. (State Papers, Irish MSS., Rolls Office, London.) But this appointment, like that of Garvey, never was carried out. Ardagh was without a Protestant bishop for twenty-five years from the date of Elizabeth's accession.

It is likely from Sidney's letter in 1576, as well as from the following Provision, that Mac Mahon died in 1575.

1576. *January 23. Richard Brady.* "Die 23 Januarii, 1576, referente Card. Alciato, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Ardacaden. in regno Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum Patritii, de persona fratris Richardi (Brady), ord. S. Francisci. Ipsumque etc. Et cum decreto emittendi profess. fidei antequam poss<sup>nem</sup> adipiscatur. Et cum solito decreto quod non possit exercere pont<sup>lia</sup> in aliis ecclesiis etiam de consensu Episcoporum alias etc. sit suspensus. Et fuit facta gratia." *Barberini and Vatican.*

Brady is said by Ware to have come from Rome

with Papal Bulls, instigating the Irish Catholics to rebel against the English government, but this statement is incorrect, for Richard Brady never left Ireland. He was translated to Kilmore on the 9<sup>th</sup> of March, 1580.

1581. *September 11. Edmund Mac Gauran.* “Die 11<sup>o</sup> Sept., 1581, referente Senonen., providit ecc. Ardachaden. in Hib., vac. per trans. R. P. D. Richardi ad ecc. Kilmoren., de persona Edmudi Macsaruraghan., ipsumque etc.” *Barberini.* He had been “præconized” in the Consistory of September 2, 1581.

Mac Gauran was promoted to Armagh in 1587.

1587 to 1647. The see was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

John Gaffney, who was made Vicar General of Ardagh in 1597, was appointed Vicar Apostolic March 11, 1621, but his Brief was not expedited until January 14, 1622.

On the 5<sup>th</sup> of October, 1637, the Emperor Ferdinand wrote from Ratisbou to the Pope, recommending for the vacant see of Ardagh, Francis Ferral, a Franciscan of the Stricter Observance, who had been a Professor in Prague. (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. 227.)

1647. *March 11. Patrick Plunket.* “Die 11<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1647, referento Card. Spada, S. S. providit ecclesiæ Ardachaden., a pluribus annis vac., de persona abbatis Patritii Plunket, ord. Cisterc. professi, ipsumque etc.” *Corsini.* He was Abbat of St. Mary's Dublin.

Bishop Plunket took a leading part in church affairs, and was much in Dublin in 1666, and the following years. In a report laid before the Propaganda in July, 1669, it was stated that the “bishop of Ardagh, after

his return from exile, consecrated two hundred priests for various dioceses in Ireland, as at that time there was no other bishop resident in that Kingdom save the infirm bishop of Kilmore". Plunket was translated to Meath in 1669.

*Eugene Swinney of Kilmore was the only bishop left in Ireland in 1652. See Murray's life of Plunket, xlvii*

1669 to 1688. The see was under Vicars.

Gerard Ferall was appointed Vicar Apostolic by the Propaganda, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of July, 1669.

1688. **Gregory Fallon** was appointed, in 1688, bishop of Clonmacnoise and administrator of Ardagh. He obtained a second Provision in 1697. See Clonmacnoise.

1696 to 1709. The see was under Vicars.

Charles Tiernan was appointed Vicar Apostolic on the 4<sup>th</sup> of June, 1696, and had his Brief dated July 6, 1696. Bernard Donogher was proposed on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1699, as Vicar Apostolic to succeed Tiernan, who had died. Donogher was appointed on the 27<sup>th</sup> of July, and his Brief was dated August 20, 1699. He continued Vicar Apostolic until 1709.

1709. **Ambrose O'Connor.** He was recommended to the united sees of Ardagh and Clonmacnoise by letter of James II, dated 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1709, from St. Germain. O'Connor was of noble birth, about 55 year old, and of robust constitution for endurance of hardships. He was Master in Theology and Provincial of the Dominicans. He was in Paris 1709. (Propaganda Archives.) O'Connor died in London; Feb. 20, 1711, before consecration. (Hib. Dom.).

O'Connor was an alumnus of the Sligo Dominican Col-

lege and for thirty years acted as Proctor at Madrid for the Irish Dominicans. In 1700, he became Prior Provincial and was continued in that office until 1708.

1711. **Thomas Moran**, Guardian of S. Isidore's Rome, was proposed for the see of Ardagh.

1718. **Thomas Flynn**. He was appointed by Brief, dated May 18, 1718. In July, 1718, he received a Brief, empowering him to receive consecration from one bishop with two dignitaries assisting. Flynn appears as Bishop in 1730.

The see appears to have been vacant in 1730.

1732. **Peter Mulligan**, Ord. Herem. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, was appointed by Brief dated May 9, 1732. He had a previous Brief dated September, 1730. He received the usual faculties as bishop of Ardagh in 1732.

On the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1739, an application from Mulligan for a coadjutor was received by the Propaganda.

1739. **Thomas O'Beirne**. He was appointed on the 19<sup>th</sup> of September, 1739.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Beirne died about the end of January 1747.

1747. **Thomas Mac Dermott Roe**. "Thomas Macdermottroe, Nobilis Ardacaden.", was appointed by Brief, dated May 8, 1747.

On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of May, 1747, Monsignor Thomas "Macdermottroe", the recently appointed bishop of Ardagh, received the usual faculties.

1751. **Augustine Cheevers**. He was an Augustinian, and was appointed to this see by Brief, dated July 17, 1751.

Cheevers was translated to Meath in 1756.

1756. **Anthony Blake**, succeeded by Brief dated August 11, 1756.

In 1758 he was translated to Armagh.

1758. **James Brady**. He was one of the Superiors at the Irish College in Paris. His Brief was dated August 21, 1758.

Brady died January 18, 1788.

1788. **John Cruise**. He was elected by Propaganda, April 21, and confirmed by the Pope, May 18, 1788, *per mortem* Brady. His Brief was dated June 10, 1788. He was born in 1750.

Cruise died in June, 1812.

1815. **James Magauran**, P. P. Auteragh, was elected, *per obitum* Cruise, by Propaganda March 6, and confirmed by the Pope, March 12, 1815.

Magauran died in 1829.

1829. **William O'Higgins**. He was elected by Propaganda, *per mortem* Magauran, Sept. 15, and confirmed by the Pope, Sept. 20, 1829. His Brief was dated October 2, 1829, and he was consecrated November 30, 1829.

1853. **John Kilduff**. He was nominated by Propaganda, April 18, approved by the Pope April 24, and decreed April 26, 1853. His Brief was dated April 29, 1853. He was consecrated June 29, 1853.

1867. **Cornelius Mac Cabe**. He was a Priest of the Congre-

gation of the Missions and was elected November 18, approved by the Pope November 24, and decreed November 29, 1867.

1871. **George Conroy.** He was elected by Propaganda Feb. 10, approved by the Pope Feb. 12, and decreed Feb. 13, 1871. He was consecrated April 11, 1871.

George Conroy, nephew to Dr Kieran, Primate of Ireland from 1866 to 1869, was born in Dundalk, December 30, 1832, and was a student of the Armagh Diocesan College when Dr Cullen was Primate. Dr Cullen was so much struck with the talent displayed by young Conroy in Armagh, that he recommended him to go to Rome, to the Propaganda, to complete his studies. Conroy entered the Propaganda November 6, 1850; took the oath July 2, 1852; obtained the Laurea in Philosophy, in 1853, and the Laurea in Theology, *cunctis suffragiis*, in 1857. He was ordained Priest June 6, 1857, and returning to Ireland became Secretary to Cardinal Cullen, then archbishop of Dublin, and was also Professor in Clonliffe College.

Dr Conroy is an accomplished writer and preacher. He contributed many valuable articles to the Irish Ecclesiastical Record.

## DROMORE

## DROMOREN.

1407. **Richard Payl.** On the 30<sup>th</sup> of December, 1407, Frater Ricardus Paylus, electus in episcopum Dromoren., promisit Cam<sup>re</sup> et Coll<sup>o</sup>, pro suo com. servitio 50 flor. auri;

et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit se et proprium motum etc. 1408, Decembris 31, Idem D. Frater Ricardus solvit pro parte partis sui com<sup>is</sup> servitii flor. 3 auri, 43 sol., 2 denar. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minorum servitorum, flor. unum, 41 solidos." *Obbligazioni*.

On the 30<sup>th</sup> of May, 1410, S. D. N. "absolvit D<sup>num</sup> Ricardum, Episcopum Dromoren., a vinculo quo dictæ ecclesiæ tenebatur, ipsumque transtulit ad ecclesiam Sodoren., vacantem per mortem." *Vatican*.

Sir James Ware has a Richard Messing as succeeding in 1408, and dying in 1409.

Richard Payl was translated to Sodor in 1410.

1410. *July 16. John de Chourles.* "Die 16<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1410, S. D. N. providit ecc<sup>æ</sup> Dromoren. in Hib. vacanti, de persona Fratris Johannis de Chourles, Monachi Monasterii S. Edmundi de Bicy, Ord. S. Ben., Norwichen dioc., Baccalauri in Theologia, de nobili genere procreati." *Vatican*.

Bishop John de Chourles died in 1418.

1419. *March 26, Nicholas Wartre.* "Die 6<sup>o</sup> Kal. Aprilis, 1419, providit ecc<sup>æ</sup> Dromoren., vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Nicolai, Ord. Minorum." *Vatican*.

Wartre died in 1427.

1428. *January 30. Thomas Bay.* "Die secundo Kal. Feb., 1428, prov. est ecc<sup>æ</sup> Dromoren, vac. per obitum, de persona Magistri Thomæ Bai, Sacræ Paginæ Professoris, Ord. Fratrum Herem. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>". *Vatican*.

14—? **William.** He appears only in the Provision of his successor.

1431. *June 22. David of Chirbury.* “Decimo Kal. Julii, 1431, prov. est ecc<sup>a</sup> Dromoren., vac. per obitum Gulielmi, ultimi Episcopi, etc., de persona Religiosi viri, Fratris David Chyeburi, Ord. Carmelitarum.” *Vatican.* On the 18<sup>th</sup> of August, 1431, “David, Dei gratia Episcopus Dromoren.,” paid “25 florenos auri de Camera” etc. *Quietanze.*

1434. *Thomas Scrope, alias Bradley.* Sir James Ware says this bishop succeeded in 1434 by Provision of Pope Eugene IV, and died in 1491, having resigned this see before the year 1440.

1450. *Thomas Radcliff.* On 26<sup>th</sup> January 1450, “R. P. D. Thomas, electus Dromoren., obtulit, etc., 50 florenos auri etc.” *Obligazioni.*

1457. *Richard Missyn.* On 18<sup>th</sup> August, 1457, at Rome, “R. P. D. Riccardus Missyn, electus Dromoren., personaliter obtulit, etc., 50 florenos auri.” *Obligazioni.*

1483. *George Bran.* On 30<sup>th</sup> April, 1483, “R. P. D. Georgius de Brana, electus Dromoren.,” paid “pro com. servitio, 23 flor. auri, etc., 36 solidos et 6 denarios. Item pro uno min. serv. 1 flor. 37 solidos et 3 denarios. Item, pro tribus, etc., 5 flor. 17 solidos et 9 denarios.” *Quietanze.*

Bran was translated to Elphin on 15<sup>th</sup> April, 1499.

1500. *William?* Sir James Ware says that “William, bishop of Dromore and suffragan of York, lived at York in 1500.

15—? **Galeatius, or Galentius.** Sir James Ware says a bishop of Dromore, of this name, died in 1504.

1504. *June 12.* **John Baptist.** This Provision is taken from Ware.

1511. **Thadeus Irril.** Ware says "Thady" was appointed to Dromore on the last day of April, 1511, in succession to George Bran. On 23<sup>rd</sup> Dec., 1519, the Pope gave to Thadeus Irril, bishop of Dromore, the see of Ross, to be held in union with Dromore, for his life. See Ross.

Irril died in, or before, 1526.

1536. *May 29.* **Quintin Cogly.** "Die 29<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1536, referente Card. Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Dromoren. in Hib., vac. per obitum Thadei, olim ipsius ecclesiæ Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona religiosi Fratris Quintini Cogly, professi ord. Fratrum Predicatorum, absolvens ipsum ab censuris. Taxa floren 50." *Vatican and Barberini.*

On 12<sup>th</sup> September, 1536, the procurator "Quintini Cogly, electi Dromoren., etc., obtulit, (per Bullas Pauli III, sub dat. 4. Kal. Junii anno secundo.) 50 florenos auri etc. Bullæ expeditæ gratis. S. S. remisit etc." *Obligazioni.*

1539. *June 16.* **Roger Macciadh.** "Die 16<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1539, referente R. D. Card. Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Dromoren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Quintini extra Curiam defuncti, de persona Rogerii Macciadh, perpetui vicarii de Killaie, cum retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

1540. *April 16. Arthur Magenis.* “Die 16<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1540, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Dromoren., vacanti per obitum Quintini, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Arturi Maguissa (Magennis) cum retentione, etc., et dispensatione super homicidio. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini.*

On the 10<sup>th</sup> of May, 1550, Arthur Magennis received pardon upon surrendering his Bulls and swearing that he would hold his see from his Majesty alone, and obey the laws in all things. *Morrin's Patent Rolls, vol. I. p. 205.* Yet Magennis was not a Protestant, for he is instanced by Cox (*History of Ireland, vol. I. 288*), as a Catholic bishop whose continuance in his see was a proof that at this time “the Reformation made small progress in Ireland.”

Magennis died *circa 1575.*

1576. *January 23. Patrick Maccual.* “Die 23<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1576, Alciato referente, providit ecclesiæ Dromoren. in regno Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum Arturi, de persona Patritii Maccual. Ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit etc. Cum decreto quod antequam possessionem adeptus, professionem fidei emittere teneatur, quodque non possit exercere pontificalia in aliis ecclesiis, etiam de consensu Episcoporum, sub pœna suspensionis eo ipso.” *Barberini.*

16—? to 1647. The see was under Vicars.

In December, 1630, Dromore was vacant by the death of its Vicar Apostolic.

1647. *March 11. Oliver Darcy, Master in Theology.* “Die 11<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1647, referente Card. Justiniano, S. S. providit Dromoren., a pluribus annis vac. de persona fra-

tris Oliverii Darsy, ord. Predicatorum expresse professi, eumque etc." *Corsini*. He had been præconized on the 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1647. *Corsini*. He was an alumnus of the Dominican College at Trim. It is uncertain when Oliver Darcy died. He was alive in October, 1651, as appears from a book printed in Dublin in 1744, entitled "Memoirs of the Marquis of Clanrickard." In 1668, Romano Magin was Vicar General, and was arrested, along with seven priests, and thrown into prison in Dublin. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671, Magin was made Vicar Apostolic of Dromore, by the Propaganda, and the appointment was confirmed by the Pope in audience of 26<sup>th</sup> May, same year. Magin's qualifications for promotion are thus set forth in the Propaganda papers: "Dromore, Vicariate Apostolic. Romano Magin, alias Ghineo, Doctor in Theology, is brother to the Abbe Patrick Ghineo, who lives in London in great favour with the King. Romano Magin studied in the Irish College in Rome and is now Vicar General of Dromore, and gives great satisfaction in that office. He was thrice imprisoned by orders of heretical magistrates. Has recommendations from the archbishop of Armagh and the Rector of the Irish College at Rome. Deceived by Taaff, Magin had accepted the charge of holding a visitation of Derry diocese in order to deprive and punish Terence Kelly, that scandalous Vicar Apostolic, but was taken prisoner by Kelly's heretical favourers and sent to London, where his life would have been in imminent peril, but for his brother's great influence with the King." Roman Magin was still Vicar Apostolic in 1677.

16—? **Daniel Mackey.** He appears in the Provision of his

successor. He was bishop of Down and Connor in 1671.

Bishop Mackey died probably in 1674. See Down and Connor.

1674 to 1697. The see was under Vicars.

1697. *July 22. Patrick O'Donnely.* He was præconized on the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, and provided on the 22<sup>nd</sup>. “Die 1<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1697, “Card. Marescottus pro de Alteriis absente, præconium fecit ecclesiæ Dromoren., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Danielis Mackei, ultimi illius Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti”, pro “R. D. Patritio O'Donnely, presbyteri Armacan. diocesis.”

“Civitas Dromoren. in Comitatu Dunensi sita, a quatuor circiter millibus incolarum inhabitata, nuper Milord de Iveagh (Bryan, Viscount Magenis of Iveagh, the greater part of which barony belonged to his family before the Cromwellian forfeitures.), Catholico in temporalibus parebat, nunc vero ipso in odium fidei expulso, Milord Hill, heretico, paret.”

“Illius ecclesia Cathedralis, sicut et civitas, necnon aliæ ecclesiæ, canonicatus et prebendæ, et civitates, dignitates ac sacristia, domus Episcopalis, ceteraque beneficia ecclesiastica ab hereticis occupantur, ita ut illius status potius est deplorandus quam referendus.”

“Cura animarum non in ecclesiis sed in domibus privatis exercetur.”

“Fructus dictæ ecclesiæ taxantur ad florenos 10 in libris Cameræ; illi tamen nulli sunt, quippe ab Hereticis occupantur, et Episcopus Cath<sup>us</sup> subsidiis Catholicorum charitativis sustentatur.”

“Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio ac nobilibus et Cath<sup>is</sup> parentibus in dioc. Armacana natus, in 50<sup>o</sup> anno

circiter suæ ætatis et a pluribus annis in Presbyteratus ordine constitutus ac Juris utriusque doctor, Vicarius Generalis in civitate et diocesi Armacana." *Casana-tensian.*

The Provision is as follows: — "Die 22<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1697, referente Card. Marescotto pro De Alteriis absente, providit, ad nominationem Jacobi, Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ regis, etc., ecclesiæ Dromoren. etc., de persona, etc., Patritii O'Donnelly, etc., cum retentione compatibilium, et indulto suscipiendi munus consecrationis ab uno Episcopo, assistentibus sibi duabus dignitatibus," *Barberini.*

On the 28<sup>th</sup> of March, 1707, the Propaganda granted 100 scudi for relief of bishop O'Donnelly, who was in prison in Dublin on a charge of high treason, and who was in danger of exile or death.

O'Donnelly died in 1716.

1716 to 1731. The see was under Vicars.

1731. **Hugh Mac Mahon**, archbishop of Armagh, was administrator of Dromore.

1737. **Bernard Mac Mahon**, archbishop of Armagh received the see of Dromore in administration on the 8<sup>th</sup> of November, 1737.

1747. **Anthony O'Garvey**, Dean of Dromore, was appointed by Brief dated September 1, 1747. He received his faculties as bishop on the 8<sup>th</sup> of January, 1747.

A petition, dated July 13, 1741, had been signed by the clergy of Dromore, thirty six in number, and by the King of England, to remove Dromore from the ad-

ministration of the archbishops of Armagh, and give the see to Anthony Garvey, Dean of Dromore and L. L. D. of the University of Paris.

1767. **Denis Maguire.** He was born about the year 1720, studied at Louvain, and became a Franciscan of the Min. Obs. He was appointed to Dromore vacant *per mortem Anthonii O'Garvey*, by the Propaganda, January 3, 1767. The Pope approved his election in audience of January 18, 1767. His Brief was dated February 10, 1767.

Maguire was translated to Kilmore in March 1770.

1770. **Patrick Brady.** He was Guardian of the Convent of Irish Franciscan Recollecti in Prague. His election by Propaganda, on 20<sup>th</sup> of March, was approved by the Pope March 25, 1770. His Brief was dated April 10, 1770.

1780. **Matthew Lennan.** He had been Vicar General. His election, *per mortem Brady*, was made by Propaganda November 27, and approved by the Pope, December 3, 1780. His Brief was dated December 20, 1780. He was born 1646, and studied at the Irish College in Paris.

1801. **Edmund Derry.** His election, *per mortem Lennan*, was made by Propaganda July 13, and confirmed by the Pope, July 19, 1801.

Derry died Oct. 29, 1819.

1820. **Hugh O'Kelly.** He was Dean of Dromore. His election by Propaganda, made January 24, was confirmed January 30, by the Pope.

1826. **Thomas Kelly.** He was of Armagh diocese and succeeded, per mortem Hugh O'Kelly, by election of Propaganda, made May 29, and confirmed by the Pope, June 4, 1826.

Kelly was translated to Armagh in 1832.

1833. **Michael Blake.** His election by Propaganda, January 7, was confirmed by the Pope, January 13, 1833. He was consecrated March 17, 1833.

Blake resigned in 1860, and the Pope accepted his resignation February 27, 1860.

1860. **John Pius Leahy,** Ord. Præd., a native of Cork, succeeded. He had been made coadjutor with succession, and bishop of Aulona *in partibus* on 10<sup>th</sup> of July, 1854. He was nominated coadjutor March 27, approved by the Pope July 2, decreed July 7, and consecrated October 1, 1854.

D<sup>r</sup> Leahy was formerly Professor of Philosophy and Theology in the Irish Dominican College of Corpo Santo, Lisbon, and became Rector of that College. He subsequently was Prior of the Dominican Convent of S. Mary in Cork, and was made Provincial of his Order in Ireland. He enjoys a high reputation as a preacher.

RAPHOE

RAPOTEN.

1420. *February* 27. **Laurence O'Galchor I.** "Tertio Kal. Martii, 1420, confirmata est electio Laurentii, Decani

Rathpoten., ad ecclesiam predictam, vacantem per mortem, in Provincia Armachana, in Hibernia." *Vatican.*  
 On March 20, 1420, at Flerence, "R. P. D. Laurentius, Dei gratia electus Rathpoten., pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii, solvit 43 solidos et 10 denarios."  
*Obligazioni.*

He died in 1438. (Ware).

1438? **Jolm Mac Gilbride.** Ware.

1440. **Cornelius.** On 5<sup>st</sup> October, 1440, "Hon. vir, Johannes Wihyt, rector parochialis ecclesiæ Ragfergus, Connoren. dioc., procurator R. P. D. Cornelii, electi Rapoten., obtulit, etc., 33 florenos auri de Camera et unum tertium."  
*Obligazioni.*

1443. **Laurence O'Galchor II.** On 9<sup>st</sup> August, 1443, "Murianus Obresten, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Inischael, Rapoten. dioc. et Clemens Oferegel, vicarius ecclesiæ de Donaghmore, Derens. dioc., procuratores R. P. D. Laurentii, electi Rapoten., obtulerunt, etc., 33  $\frac{1}{3}$  florenos."  
*Obligazioni.*

O'Galchor died in 1477.

1484. **Menelaus Marcoman, or Mac Carmacan.** He succeeded in 1484, and died in 1515, according to *Ware*. See below under date 1534.

1514. **Cornelius O'Cahan.** On 9<sup>th</sup> February 1514, "Simon de Ricasolis etc., nomine R. P. D. Cornelii, electi Episcopi Rapoten., obtulit etc., 33  $\frac{1}{3}$  florenos auri de Camera etc."  
*Obligazioni.*

1534. *May 11.* **Edmund O'Gallagher.** "Die 11 Maii, 1534, ad relationem R<sup>mi</sup> de Valle, Ecclesiæ Rapoten. in Hib., vacanti per obitum Menelai Marcoman, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, et devolut. ob. no. nominationem Regis, et vacavit ab annis XVII circiter, fuit provisum de persona Odomuchi Odormich Ogalembarys (Edmundi *Barberini*) decani illius, cum retentione omnium et singulorum etc." *Vatican and Barberini.*

1547. *December 5* **Arthur O'Gallagher.** "Romæ apud S. Petrum, die Lunæ 5<sup>o</sup> Decembris, 1547, fuit Consistorium etc. Referente R<sup>mo</sup> Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Rapotensi, vacanti per obitum bo. mem. Edmondi Ogalcubait, olim Episcopi Rapoten., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona R. D. Arthuri, etiam Ogalcubait, decani ecclesiæ Deren., in ætate legitima et presbyteratus ordine constituti, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam, etc., committendo, cum retentione decanatus ecclesiæ Deren., et cum dispens<sup>bus</sup>, derog<sup>bus</sup>, et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

This Art O'Gallagher, according to a catalogue of Raphoe bishops preserved in the British Museum, "was a spirited gentleman, and always went with a troop of horsemen under his colours." No bishop of Raphoe appears in the parliament list of 1559.

"Art Mac Felim Fin O'Gallagher, bishop of Raphoe died at Ceann-Maghair on 13<sup>th</sup> of August 1561." *Four Masters.*

1562. *January 28.* **Donald Magongail, or Mac Congail.** "Die 28<sup>o</sup> Januarii 1562, referente Johanne Hieronymo Card. Morono, providit ecclesiæ Rapoten. in Hibernia provin-

ciæ Armacan. regionis Ultoniæ per obitum bonæ memoriæ Arturi Uagalli (O'Gallagher) extra Romanam Curiam defuncti vacanti, de persona D. Donaldi Magongoill ("Magengoill, rectoris parro<sup>lis</sup> ecc<sup>æ</sup> de Cilactai Rapoten. dioc." *Barberini*) Hiberni, præsentis in curia, commendati itidem litteris dicti Reverendi Patris David., cum retentione rectoriæ Kyllatay (Killagtee) diocesis Rapoten. et cum solita absoluteione etc." *Corsini* and *Paris MSS. Latin. 12,559.*

Mac Congail was consecrated at Rome. He was present at the Trent Council in 1563. In 1566 "Donald Magonnell, bishop of Raphoe," is a witness to a treaty between the Lord Deputy and Calvagh O'Donnell, wherein it was stipulated that "her Majesty shall have the donation of all bishops and other ecclesiastical persons in Connalia." By witnessing the signatures to this treaty, Mac Congail by no means testified his own acceptance of the Reformation, as has been asserted by some writers. In Cardinal Morone's papers in the Vatican is a minute of 1568, or 1569, mentioning that the bishop of Raphoe did not go to the Armagh Provincial Council of 1568, in consequence of being prevented by the war, and on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1575, special faculties for the government of his diocese were granted to:—"Donato, Rapotensi Episcopo, pro Diocesi Rapotensi." He is reckoned in the Vatican list of Irish bishops in 1580. "The busshopp of Rapoten" appears in the parliament list of 1585, but this document is of small authority. In 1587, "Donaldus Rapotensis" was at the Ulster Provincial Council, to promulgate the decrees of Trent. (See Renehan's Collections, i. 139.)

In a State Paper, preserved among the Rawlinson MSS. at Oxford, and dated 1592, this bishop of Raphoe

in thus noticed:—"There was one Rapotences Buishopp, who dyed three yeres, used the like auctorite there sithens he came from the Council of Trent, being with diverse governours of that land, and never reformed, nor brought to acknowledge his dutye to her Majestie."

Donald Magongail died on the 29<sup>th</sup> September 1589: "The bishop Mac Conghaile, *i. e.* the Gilla-glas, died in the Cella-begu, and that was a woeful event in respect of bounty and humanity." (Annals of Loch Cé, Vol. II. p. 503.).

1591. *August 9. Niel O'Boyle.* "Die 9<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1591, referente Card. Senonen., fuit provisum ecclesiæ Rapotensi in regno Hibernia, vacanti per obitum ("bo. mem." *Barberini*) Donaldi Maccomegill (Mac Congail), de persona Nigellani ("Niellani" *Barb.*) Obeeill (Niel or Nigel O'Boyle) cum dispensatione super eo quod non sit doctor, et clausulis etc. Absolvens etc. *Corsini.*

Niel O'Boyle, who was imprisoned in 1598, and suffered many hardships, died on 6<sup>th</sup> February, 1611, at Gleann Eidhnege, and was interred at Iniscaoil, (Iniskeel) in County Donegal. *Four Masters.*

1611 to 1625. The see was governed by Vicars.

Dr John O'Culenan was appointed Vicar Apostolic by Brief, dated September 21, 1621.

1625. *June 9. John Culenan, or O'Cullenen. S. T. D.* "Die 9<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1625, referente me (Francesco Barberino) Vice-Cancellario, Hiberniæ Protectore, providit ecclesiæ Rapoten., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Cornelii Boil, de persona R. D. Joannis Culenani, presbiteri dictæ diocesis, omnia requisita habentis; ipsumque etc." *Corsini.*

O'Culenan had been preconized in the Consistory of 21<sup>st</sup> May, 1625. *Barberini*.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Culenan was consecrated for Raphoe in 1629. On the 5<sup>th</sup> of September, 1636, he wrote to the Secretary of the Propaganda, asking to be translated to Derry. He described the condition of Raphoe diocese as extremely wretched, owing to the machinations of the English and Scotch sectaries, who drove out the Catholics, so that scarcely seven hundred Catholics of any note remained in it. There were but sixteen priests left, and the Catholic bishop and clergy were reduced to indigence. By the arts of some false brethren whom he had corrected, the bishop had been arrested and brought to Dublin, where he had been detained three months, and was twice brought before the Vice-roy and Privy Council. About the year 1643, the bishop again fell into the hands of his enemies. He and some of the gentlemen and nobles of his diocese, were besieged and compelled to surrender to English soldiers, who promised them quarter, but in violation of the terms of surrender put seventy two of them to the sword, and were resolved to kill the bishop also. They led him to the brink of a river and offered him the choice of death by drowning or by the hands of the soldiers. The bishop remonstrated with them in vain against their breach of faith, and when he found them callous to his entreaties, elected to be killed by the troops in preference to death by drowning. They then stripped him naked, and three soldiers aimed at him as he knelt, but their cross-bows failed to carry the leaden balls, nor could they ignite their matchlocks. They cried out that he was a demon whom neither bullets nor powder could harm. Pikemen then advan-

ced to spear him to death. Colonel Sir James Askin, arriving unexpectedly, saved his life, and rebuked the soldiers for their brutality towards one to whom they had already given quarter. The bishop was then brought to Londonderry, and there was confined for four years in a dark dungeon, where he suffered from cold, hunger, and thirst, and was deprived of the light of sun or moon. His keepers offered him liberty and honours, if he would but apostatize. At length General Owen O'Neill gained the battle of Benburb, and took many prisoners of rank, for some of whom the bishop was exchanged, and so was released from prison, in the year 1647.

The bishop had six brothers, all older than himself, and all prelates. The eldest, Gelasius, was a Doctor of the Sorbonne, and Abbat of Boyle, who was imprisoned in Dublin, tortured and hanged. Another brother, James, Abbat Samorien. (Ashroe in County Donegal) died September 16, 1637, aged 95 years.

Bishop O'Culenan went into exile in 1653, and died, aged about 78, in Brussels, March 24, 1661, and was interred in the chapel of the Virgin in the church of SS. Michael and Gudule. (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. p. 213, 233, and 306.).

1661 to 1695. The see was governed by Vicars, or Administrators. In 1683, Dec. 14, Louis Gallaher was Vicar General.

1695. *February* 18. Feargus Laurence Lea, bishop of Derry, obtained a grant of Raphoe in administration on 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1695.

1725. **James O'Gallagher.** He was consecrated November 14, 1725, old style, by the archbishop of Armagh, *assistentibus*, the Ven. Bernard Mac Mahon, Dean and Vicar Apostolic of Clogher, and William Reilly, archdeacon of Armagh, *in oppido Pontanensi* in Armagh Diocese.

O'Gallagher was translated to Kildare in 1737.

1737. **Daniel, or Bonaventure, O'Gallagher.** He was appointed on the 10<sup>th</sup> of December, 1737, by Brief. He was a Friar of the Order Min. S. Francis de Observ., and filled successively the offices of Lector and Guardian in S. Isidoro, Rome. He was consecrated privately by Cardinal Antonio Zaverio Gentili, in his palace at Rome, on the 29<sup>th</sup> of December, 1737.

O'Gallagher died at the Dominican College in Sligo, and was there buried in 1749.

1750. **Anthony O'Donnell.** DD. Ord. Min. S. Fran. de Obs., was appointed by Brief, dated January 19, 1750.

1755. **Nathanael O'Donnell** was appointed by Brief, dated July 18, 1755.

1759. **Philip O'Reilly, P.P. Drogheda.** He was appointed by Brief, dated January 9, 1759. He was consecrated April 22, 1759, in the chapel of the Monastery of S. Catherine of Sienna, at Drogheda, by Anthony Blake, archbishop of Armagh, with Antony O'Garvey, bishop of Dromore, and Edmund O'Doran, bishop of Down and Connor, assisting.

1782. **Anthony Coyle.** He was an alumnus of the Irish College in Paris, and was born in 1728. He had been Vicar

General, and on 21<sup>st</sup> of April, 1777, at the request of Philip O'Reilly, was elected coadjutor with succession. The Pope confirmed that appointment April 27, 1777.

On the 5<sup>th</sup> of January, 1796, James Dillon, Dean of Armagh, was appointed by Brief to be coadjutor to Coyle and bishop of Nilopoli *in partibus*. In 1801 Dillon was translated to Kilmore. John M<sup>c</sup> Elroy was then elected coadjutor in room of Dillon and received the same see *in partibus*. The Pope confirmed M<sup>c</sup> Elroy's appointment on the 18<sup>th</sup> of January, 1821. But Coyle died a few days afterwards, and M<sup>c</sup> Elroy was never consecrated to this see, although much interest was exerted to get his appointment completed. The Protestant bishop of Derry, the Earl of Bristol, wrote on the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1801, (being then in Rome) to Cardinal Gerdil, Prefect of the Propaganda, soliciting, in the name of the British government, the bishopric for M<sup>c</sup> Elroy.

Coyle died January 21, 1801.

1802. **Peter Mac Laughlin**, Dean of Derry, was elected, per mortem John Mac Elroy, by the Propaganda on 12<sup>th</sup> of April, 1802. The Pope confirmed his appointment in audience of April 25, 1802. He was consecrated December 6, 1802. Mac Laughlin was born in 1760.

Mac Laughlin resigned in 1819, on receiving Derry in administration.

1820. **Patrick Mac Gettigan**. His election by Propaganda, on 20<sup>th</sup> of May, was approved by the Pope in audience of June, 25, 1820. He was consecrated November, 10, 1820.

1861. **Daniel Mac Gettigan**. He succeeded May, 1, 1861, on death of his predecessor, to whom he had been made

coadjutor, with title of *Gerra in partibus*, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1856. He was elected by Propaganda January 28, approved by the Pope, Feb. 3, and decreed Feb. 13, 1856. He was consecrated May 18, 1856. In 1870, Mac Gettigan was translated to Armagh.

1871. **James Mac Devitt.** He was Professor in All Saints College, and was elected by Propaganda, Feb. 10, approved by the Pope Feb. 12, and decreed Feb. 13, 1871. He was consecrated April 30, 1871. He was educated at Maynooth, where he became Professor.

## DERRY.

## DEREN.

1401. *August 19. John.* On the 26<sup>th</sup> of August, 1401, this prelate undertook to pay his own tax and the tax unpaid by four of his predecessors, namely Hugh (perhaps Hugh or Odo O'Neal), John Dongan, another John, surname unknown, and Simon. "Dominus Johannes, Episcopus Derensis, in provincia Armacana, promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo communi servitio, 120 florenos auri, et 5 servitia consueta. Item pro D<sup>no</sup> Ugone tantumdem, et 5 servitia consueta. Item pro D<sup>no</sup> Johanne tantumdem, et 5 servitia consueta. Item pro altero D<sup>no</sup> Johanne tantumdem, et 5 servitia consueta. Item Cameræ tantum, pro D<sup>no</sup> Symeone, 120 flor. et pro 5 servitia, 19 flor. 22 solidos et denarios 6. Idem D<sup>nus</sup> Joannes, 27 Jan<sup>ii</sup>, 1409, solvit pro parte partis sui communis servitii, flor. 8, solidos 33, denarios 4. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum flor. 5;

solidos 15; denarios 8." *Obligazioni*. His Bulls were dated August 19, 1401.

1415. *February 15*. **Donald Machauil**. "Die 15 Kal. Martii, 1415, provisum est ecclesiæ Derensi in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Donaldi Machauil, Canonici ecclesiæ Leglinen., cum dispensatione." *Vatican*. On 12<sup>th</sup> of October, 1429, "R. P. D. Donaldus, Dei gratia Episcopus Derens., pro parte partis sui com. servitii," paid "12 floren. auri de Camera." *Quietanze*.

1429. *December 9*. **Eugene**. "Die 9 Dec., 1429, provisum est ecclesiæ Deren., vacanti per resignationem Donaldi, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Eugenii olim Conneren. Episcopi." *Vatican*.

14—? **John**. Ware says that one John was immediate successor to Donald, and died in 1456.

1458. *May 27*. **Bartholomew O'Flanagan**. He was appointed "per literas D<sup>ni</sup> Calisti Papæ III, sub dat. VI Kal. Junii, anno quarto." On the 17<sup>th</sup> of June, 1458, "R. P. D. Bartholomeus, electus Derens. in Hib., obtulit personaliter, etc., 120 florenos auri etc. et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni*.

O'Flanagan vacated his see, by death or otherwise, in 1463.

1467. *February 21*. **Nicholas Weston**. He was appointed "per Bullam Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ Nono Kal. Martii, anno secundo." On 6<sup>th</sup> July, 1467, "Magister Johannes de Tartarinis, Scriptor Apostolicus, nomine R. P. D. Nicolai, electi Derens., obtulit, etc., 120 floren. auri etc."

et solvit, pro com. servitio 60 flor., et pro uno servitio introitus, 100 solidos." *Obligazioni*.

Weston died in 1484.

1485. *May 17. Donald O'Fallon.* This Provision is taken from Wadding. O'Fallon was a Franciscan de Observantia. He died in 1500.

1507. *James Mac Mahon.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

He died in 1517, according to Ware.

1520. *January 11. Roderick, or Rory O'Donnell.* "Die 11 Januarii, 1520, S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Rurico Odonail, Decano Rapoten., de ecclesia Deren. in Hibernia sub Metrop. Armacan., vacante per obitum Jacobi, olim Episcopi Deren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, cum retentione decanatus et beneficiorum eidem annexorum. Taxa floren. 200." *Barberini*. It is curious that the *Paris* (Latin. 12, 556), *Chigi*, and even the *Vatican* copies of this provision, read "Daren in Hibernia sub Metrop. Dublinen." The following provision is from the Library in Bologna:—"Die 1 Junii, 1529, ad relationem R. de Cesis; ecclesiæ Derens. in Hibernia, vacanti per resignationem, seu cessionem, Jacobi de Sancto Gelasio provisum fuit de persona Joannis de Sancto Gelasio, constituti in 27 anno, cum dispensatione super defectu ætatis et derogatione Regulæ de XX." The same provision is found in *Paris* (Latin 12, 556), and in the *Chigi* library, under date of July instead of June, and with "Darens" for "Derens," but seems to be an error.

O'Donnell died in 1551.

1554. *June 25. Eugene O'Dogherty.* "Die 25 Junii, 1554, referente etc. R<sup>mo</sup> Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Deren., tunc per obitum bo: mem: Rurici Ydomuail (Roderic O'Donnell), olim Episcopi Deren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona R. P. D. Eugenii Odochartaid, abbatis Monasterii Cellæ Nigræ etiam Deren., Ordinis S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini, de nobile genere ex utroque parente, et legitimo matrimonii procreati; ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. curam etc. Ita tamen quod propterea eidem Monasterio præesse non desinat, sed etiam Episcopus Deren. existens ipsius Monasterii abbas ut prius quoad vixerit, existat, et cum clausulis etc. Taxa floren. CXX." *Barberini.*

1569. *June 22. Redmund O'Gallagher.* "Die 22<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1569, referente etc. Morono, S. D. N. absolvit R. Redmundum Ogalhur, Episcopum Aladens., a vinculo quo ecclesiæ Aladen. tenebatur, et eum transtulit ad ecclesiam Deren., vacanti per obitum Eugenii Idhocharti (O'Dogherty). Ipsumque etc. Cum retentione Prioratus de Eachinis ord. Canonicorum regularium S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup> cum suis annexis, Aladen. dioc., valoris 24 Marcharum sterlingarum, et cum clausulis etc." *Barberini.* This Redmund O'Gallagher received a faculty from the Pope, in 1575, to exercise certain jurisdiction in Armagh during the absence of the primate. This faculty was thus registered in the "Secretaria Brevium," in Rome: — "Venerabili fratri Redmundo Episcopo Derrensi pro sua Diœcesi et tota Provincia Armachana quamdiu Ven. Frater Richardus Archiepiscopus Armachanus impeditus, a Diœcesi et Provincia Armachana abfuerit." 13<sup>th</sup> Apr., 1575.

Again, in 1580, O'Gallagher is mentioned in a Vatican list as a bishop of Derry who had not taken the

oath of allegiance. The name of the bishop, or see of Derry is entirely absent from the parliament list of 1585. But in the Rawlinson MS., C. 98, folio 26, printed in the Kilkenny Archæological Journal for 1856-7, there is the following account of O'Gallagher, from a State Paper, dated 28<sup>th</sup> of July, 1592: — "First in Ulster is one Redmundus O'Galligher, buishopp of Dayrie, alias Daren, legate to the Pope and Custos Armaghnen, being one of the three Irish Buishoppes that were in the Councill of Trent. This Buishopp used all manner of spirituall jurisdiction throughout all Ulster, consecrating churches, ordeyning Preists, confirming children, and geving all manner of dispensacions, rydeing with pomp and company from place to place, as yt was accustomed in Queen Marye's dayes. And for all the rest of the clergy there, they use all manner of service there nowe, as in that tyme; and not only that, but they have changed the tyme according (to) the Pope's new invencion. The said Buishopp O'Galligher hath bin with diverse governors of that land uppon proteccion, and yet he is suffered to enjoy the Buishoprick, and all the aforesaid authorityes, these XXVI. yeres past and more, whereby it is to be understood that he is not there as a man without authority or secretly kept," etc. Bishop O'Gallagher was killed in O'Kane's country on the 15<sup>th</sup> of March, 1601. (Cotton, iii. 315, and Four Masters, 2239.)

1601 to 1683. Derry was administered by Vicars. In 1668, Terence Kelly was Vicar Apostolic, and was deprived of his office for misconduct. In that year the Derry diocese was represented, in an assembly of ecclesiastics at Dublin, by Eugene Clophan, proctor Derriensis. Pat-

rick Everard was made Vicar Apostolic by the Propaganda on the 12<sup>th</sup>, and was confirmed by the Pope on the 26<sup>th</sup>, of May, 1671. He had been recommended highly, for his learning and good birth, by the archbishop of Dublin and the Internuntio at Brussels. He was born in Armagh province, and was probably of the family of Everards of Randalstown, near Navan, in the County of Meath. In 1677, Eugene Conwell appears as Vicar Apostolic.

1683. *December 14.* **Bernard O’Kahan**, was elected bishop by the Propaganda, on the 14 of December, 1683.

1694. *January 25.* **Fergus Laurence Lea**. He was præconized on the 18<sup>th</sup> of January, 1694. The following is copied from the Processus: —

“In proximo consistorio ego Palutius, Card. de Alteriis, præconium faciam ecclesiæ Derensi vacanti per obitum Raymundi Orhaleur (O’Gallagher) et in sequenti referam illius statum et qualitates R. D. Fergutii Laurentii Lea, presbyteri, a Rege Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ nominati.

Civitas Deren. circuitus duorum milliarium a quatuor mille incolis quorum pauci sunt Catholici inhabitata, suffraganea Armacan. paret Regi Hiberniæ.

Illius ecclesia sub invocatione S. Columbani ab hereticis occupatur, unde illius status potius est deplorandus quam recensendus.

Cura animarum et sacramenta a missionariis presbyteris in ædibus privatis administrantur. Fructus nulli sunt quippe ab hereticis occupantur, et Episcopus ex solo Catholicorum subsidio vitam sustentat.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio et Cathol<sup>s</sup> pa-

rentibus natus, 50 circiter annorum presbiter, in Theol. magister, a pluribus annis præsens, dignus videtur qui ad dictam ecclesiam promoveatur.

Processus confectus fuit coram me et emissio professionis fidei in manibus meis etc. Supplicat etc." *Barberini*. Dr Lea was consecrated in Rome.

In the Congregation of June 22, 1694, the propriety was discussed of giving the administration of Raphoe to the bishop of Derry, and on the 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1695, this course was decided upon by Propaganda.

Dr Lea died in Rome.

1720. **Terence Donnelly**. His Brief to this see vacant, "per mortem ultimi illius Episcopi," was dated January 5, 1720. He was consecrated March 27, 1720, *in sacello sito in loco refugii Illustrissimi Patritii Episcopi Dromoren.*, by James, bishop of Down and Connor, the Very Rev. John, dean of Down, and James, archdeacon of Down, assisting.

1727. **Neal Conway** was appointed by Brief dated April 7, 1727.

Nelano Conway appeared as bishop in October, 1736.

1736. **Michael O'Reilly**. He was Rector of Drogheda, and was recommended for this see by King James, on the 10<sup>th</sup> of April, 1739. His Brief to Derry, vacant "per obitum illius ultimi episcopi seu alias certo etc.," was dated April 24, 1739.

In 1740 Michael O'Reilly, bishop of Derry, was one of the assisting bishops at the consecration of Francis Stuart, bishop of Down and Connor.

O'Reilly was translated to Armagh in 1749.

749. **John Brullaughan**, Dean of Derry, was appointed by Brief, dated May 7, 1749.

751. **Patrick Bradley**, alias **Brolcan**, Ord. Præd., had a Brief for this see, dated January 29, 1751. He is called Brullaghaun in the *Hibernia Dominicana*.

Patrick Brullaughan, S. T. P., who was cousin to Michael Mac Donogh, bishop of Kilmore, made his profession at the Dominican Convent of Coleraine, commenced his studies at Casale in Monteferrato in Lombardy, and completed them in the College of S. S. Sixtus and Clement, Rome. From 1730 to 1751, he resided in London as chaplain to the Sardinian ambassador. He was consecrated March 3, 1751, for Derry, in the Chapel of the Sardinian embassy, London, by James Dunne, bishop of Ossory, then on his return from France, assisted by Benjamin Petre, bishop of Prusa *in partibus*, Vicar Apostolic in the London District, and Richard Chaloner, bishop of Defora *in partibus*, coadjutor to Petre. Dr Brullaughan then repaired to his diocese, but finding it impossible from the state of his health to discharge satisfactorily his double duties as Bishop in Ireland, and Chaplain to the Sardinian ambassador, in London, he resigned his see in 1752, retaining his chaplaincy. He died in London in May, 1760, aged 56. (Hib. Dom. and Propaganda Papers).

1752. **John Mac Colgan**. He was elected by the Propaganda March 19, 1752. His Brief was dated May 4, 1752.

766. **Philip Mac Davitt**. He was appointed by Brief, dated

January 4, 1766. He was educated at the Irish College in Paris, and was 64 years old in 1788.

1798. **Charles O'Donnell** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He was made coadjutor of Derry and bishop of Capsa *in partibus*, by Propaganda, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of January, 1797. An *indulto* for a private altar was granted him in audience of February 4, 1798.

1824. **Peter Mac Laughlin**. His translation to this see was made by Propaganda, March 29, and confirmed by the Pope in audience of April 4, 1824. His Brief was dated May 11, 1824. He was bishop of Raphoe, from 1802 to 1820, and was made Administrator of Derry by the Propaganda, (Charles O'Donnell being old and infirm) on 23<sup>rd</sup> of Nov. 1818. His Brief as administrator was dated January 12, 1819.

Bishop Peter Mac Laughlin died in 1840.

1840. **John Mac Laughlin** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of his predecessor. He had been elected, by Propaganda, coadjutor with succession, January 30, and confirmed by the Pope, Feb. 12, 1837. His Brief was dated February 21, 1837. He was consecrated July 16, 1837, to the see of Avara *in partibus*. He was born at Castlefn, county Donegal.

Edward Maginn was elected coadjutor to Mac Laughlin, and bishop of Ortosia *in partibus*, August 18, 1845, and was confirmed by the Pope, Sept. 8, 1845. Maginn died in 1849.

Bishop Mac Laughlin resigned his see, and died, aged 70, June 18, 1864.

1864. Francis Kelly. He was elected by Propaganda as coadjutor, with succession, by decree, dated April 19, 1849, and was consecrated bishop of Titopoli *in partibus*, October 21, 1849. He was educated in Maynooth.

RATHLURE

RATHLUREN.

1471. April 3. Thomas Ingilby. "Die xx mensis Aprilis, 1471, R. P. D. Thomas Yngylby Episcopus electus, Rathlurensis principalis et nomine suo proprio, obtulit etc. ratione provisionis de persona sua dictæ ecclesiæ auctoritate Apostolica per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Pauli II sub dat. Romæ. Tertio Nonas Aprilis, anno septimo etc. florenos auri de Camera 33 cum uno tertio. Die nono Maii solvit pro com. servitio florenos 16 et 49 boloninos, et pro uno com. servitio 14. Introitus solidos octo." *Obbligazioni*. On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of April, 1471, "R. P. D. Jacobus, Dei gratia Episcopus S. Angeli, (de'Lombardi) in Romana Curia residens, etc. Romæ in ecclesia Hospitalium Anglicorum sita in Regione Arenulæ etc., assistentibus Petro Othanen. (Ottana in Sardinia) et Antonio Assolicen. episcopis etc. R. P. D. Thomæ, Electo Episcopo Rathluren., munus consecrationis, etc., impendit." *Formatari in Archivio di Stato*.

DUBLIN

DUBLINEN.

**1397. Thomas Cranley.** This prelate undertook to pay his own tax, and certain arrears due by two of his predecessors. On the 26<sup>th</sup> of September, 1397, "Dominus Thomas, archiepiscopus Dublinen., promisit Cameræ et Collegio pro suo communi servitio, duomila sexcentos florenos, auri, et quinque servitia consueta. Item recognovit Cam<sup>æ</sup> et Collegio, pro D<sup>no</sup> Ricardo (Richard Northalis), duomila quadringentos flor. auri et quinque servitia consueta. Item pro D<sup>no</sup> Roberto (Robert Waldby), flor. mille quinquegentos viginti unum, et quinque servitia consueta. 1398, March 6, Idem D. Thomas solvit pro parte partis sui communis servitii flor. 1250. Non facta divisione de minutis servitiis nec aliquid solutio Collegio. 1405, April 4, solvit pro parte partis sui com. servitii flor. 15 auri. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum 8 floren. 1406, October 28, Item solvit pro supplemento finalis solutionis sui com. servitii 35 flor. auri. Non facta divisione de minutis etc." *Obligazioni.*

Cranley died on 25<sup>th</sup> of May, 1417.

**1417. December 20. Richard Talbot.** "Die 13<sup>o</sup> Kal. Januarii, 1418, provisum est ecc<sup>æ</sup> Dublinen. Metropolitanæ, vacanti per mortem, de persona Ricardi Talbech electi." *Vatican.* On 12<sup>th</sup> of August (secundo Idus Augusti), 1418, "concessum est Pallium ecclesiæ Dublinen. in Hibernia." *Vatican.* Talbot took some years to pay his tax, for

on 7<sup>th</sup> of September, 1431, he obtained further delay, "dilatio," in consequence of certain difficulties, "intellecta mole gravaminum." *Obligazioni.*

Talbot died in 1449.

1449. **Michael Tregury.** On 7<sup>th</sup> November, 1449, "Ven. Wilhelmus Radcliff, utriusque juris Doctor, procurator etc., R. P. D. Michaelis, electi ecclesiæ Dublinen., obtulit, etc. 2,600 florenos auri de Camera etc. *Obligazioni.*

Tregury died in 1471.

1472. **John Walton.** On 24<sup>th</sup> May, 1472, "Johannes, Episcopus Dublinens., solvit florenos auri de Camera 1,392 et 45 solidos." *Quietanze.* And on 7<sup>th</sup> of August, 1472, he paid also the respective sums of "1,300 floren.; et 92 floren. 43 solidi; et 278 floren. et 39 solidos." *Quietanze.* Walton resigned in 1484.

1484. *June 24.* **Walter Fitz-Simond.** This Provision is recorded by Ware.

Fitz-Simond died on 14<sup>th</sup> of May, 1511.

1512. *January 28.* **William Rokeby.** He was translated from Meath to Dublin, on 28<sup>th</sup> of January, 1512, and died in November 1521.

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of February, 1523, "R<sup>mus</sup> Campegius fecit verbum quod habebat proponere ecclesiam Dublinen., cujus fructus in Camera Apostolica taxati reperiuntur ad mille et sexcentos ducatos, et quod nolebat illam expedire juxta dictam taxam, sed etiam pro minori taxa quæ fuerit expedita ultima vice, in qua fuit expedita ad rationem mille ducatorum, cum fructus etiam postmodum fuerunt deteriorati propter occupationem bono-

rum dictæ ecclesiæ factam a nobilibus. Et fuit conclusum quod proponeret et expediretur pro hac vice ad rationem mille ducatorum." *Barberini*.

1523. *February 27. Hugh Inge.* "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1523, referente Campegio, transtulit D. Ugonem, Episcopum Miden., ad ecclesiam Dublinen., vacantem per obitum quondam D<sup>ni</sup> N., Episcopi Dublinen., et fuit reducta taxa ad mille ducatorum pro hac vice tantum. Redditus floren. 4,000 Taxa 1,600." *Barberini*. "Taxa flor. 2,600." *Paris Latin*. 12,556. "Die 15<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1523, postulante Domino Joanne Baptista de Senis, Advocato et præsentate, D. N. concessit Pallium Domino Electo Dublinen., et causa fuit commissa R<sup>mo</sup> de Cesis.

Inge died on 3<sup>rd</sup> of August, 1528.

1529. *September 3. John Alen.* "Die 3<sup>o</sup> Sept., 1529, referente R. D. de Cesis, vacanti in Hibernia ecclesiæ Metropolitanæ Dublinen. per obitum Ugonis, fuit provisum, ad supplicationem Regis, de persona Johannis Aleni, cum retentione obtentorum." *Vatican and Barberini*. On 10<sup>th</sup> September, 1529, "referente Card. de Ursinis, mandatum eidem etiam fuit ut daret ecclesiæ Dublinen. pallium." *Barberini*.

On 5<sup>th</sup> Oct., 1529, "Franciscus de Piscia, etc., procurator etc., nomine Johannis Aleni, electi Dublinen., (Bullas 3 Non. Feb. anno 3<sup>o</sup> Clement VII) obtulit, etc., 2,650 florenos auri." The Bulls were given "quia solvit." *Obligazioni*.

In 1531, a Suffragan., or Coadjutor, bishop was appointed to assist archbishop Alen. His name was **Richard Gamme**. The following is the record of his provision:—"Die 15<sup>o</sup> Novembris, 1531, ad relationem R<sup>mi</sup> de

Cesis, provisum fuit ecclesiæ Tiberiadi, vel aliter vacanti *in partibus infidelium* ad ejus electionem, de persona Richardi Gama, ord. Minorum, qui factus fuit suffraganeus archiepiscopi Dublinen. in Hibernia, cum facultate exercendi Episcopalia in Dioc. Dublinen. dumtaxat, ac assignatione pensionis ducentorum ducatorum super mensa Archiepiscopali Dublinen., quæ extingui debeat cum Richardus præfatus redditus ducentorum ducatorum in tot beneficiis fuerit assecutus." *Barberini and Vatican.* On 19<sup>th</sup> December, 1531, "D. Franciscus de Pisacia, nomine R. P. D. Richardi Gamme, Tiberiaden., obtulit etc. Bullæ restitutæ sunt etc. Dat. 17. Kal. Dec. anno octavo Clement VII. Non taxata." *Obligazioni.*

Alen was murdered by Silken Thomas, on the 28<sup>th</sup> of July, 1534.

1555. *June 21. Hugh Curwin.* "Die 21<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1555, referente, etc., Morono, providit ecclesiæ Dublinen., quæ olim ordinis S. Augustini Canonorum Regularium existens, potentia seculari ad securitatem de facto reducta fuit (nunc ad securitatem de facto reductæ, *Aliter*), tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Johannis, olim Archiepiscopi Dublinen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona Ven<sup>lis</sup> viri D. Ugonis Corensis (Curwin) presbyteri Dublinen., seu alterius Civitatis vel dioc., legum doctoris, de legitimo matrimonio procreati et in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo S<sup>mus</sup> D. Philippus Rex et Ser<sup>ma</sup> D. Maria Regina Angliæ S<sup>ti</sup> S. supplicaverunt." *Barberini.*

The Pallium was granted on 23<sup>rd</sup> August, 1555.

It appears from the Consistorial Act, which makes Hugh Curwin the successor of John Alen, that George Browne, who was made archbishop of Dublin by Hen-

ry VIII; in 1535, was ignored in the Roman records. Browne was consecrated, in 1535, by Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, and the bishops of Rochester and Salisbury. He was an active promoter of protestantism, and of the new Liturgy. He was deposed by Queen Mary, although he obtained a dispensation from censures etc., from Cardinal Pole.

Curwin was consecrated on 8<sup>th</sup> September, 1555, at London House, by Edmund Bonner, bishop of London, Thomas Thirlby, bishop of Ely, and Maurice Griffin, bishop of Rochester. (Stubbs' Reg., Sac. p. 81.) In the same year (1555) he "called a provinciall synod, as hee pretended for Reformacon of religion" (Loftus MSS.), that is, to further Papal authority. Under Queen Elizabeth, Curwin's principles, if he had any, changed, and he was truly described by the Commissioners for ecclesiastical causes in 1563, as "civile and conformable" and ready to do "what auctoritie shall commaunde." (Shirley, p. 140.) His moral character was assailed by Loftus, who was "almost ashamed to mention" the "open crimes" of Curwin. (Strype's Life of Parker, i. 221.) As these crimes were not mentioned is it to be presumed they were not proveable, for Curwin had many enemies who would gladly have accused him if possible. Brady, bishop of Meath, complained of him as not *willing to go thorough*, and as an *old unprofitable workman*. (Shirley, p. 201.) And Loftus says he used to "swear terribly" in open judgment. (Ibid. p. 275.) Perhaps Curwin was averse to the severe measures which Loftus was anxious to introduce.

Curwin, the only possessor of an Irish see at Elizabeth's accession, who is proved to have apostatized, was

translated to the protestant see of Oxford in 1567, and died in 1568.

15—? to 15—? **Donaldus.** The name of Donaldus, the predecessor of Oviedo in the see of Dublin, occurs in the Brief for Oviedo's appointment. But as no Brief or Consistorial Act for the appointment of Donaldus, has as yet been discovered, it is impossible to give the date of his succession.

In 1575, on the 10<sup>th</sup> of April, special faculties were granted to the Papal bishop of Cork and Cloyne, not only for his own diocese, but also for Dublin and Cashel, as long as the archbishops of those sees should be absent from their provinces—"Pro universa provincia Dublinensi ex qua es oriundus et Casselensi, quamdiu Archiepiscopi et suffraganei sui a suis provinciis et ecclesiis, civitatibus et diocesisibus respective abfuerint." But in a Vatican paper of 1580, there is a passage which would induce the belief that no Papal Archbishop had been appointed to Dublin from 1558 up to that time. "Dublin," so says this archive, "is vacant by the demise of its bishop in the reign of Henry VIII. The whole city, however, continues to be devoted to the Catholic faith, although it is occupied by an heretical bishop." In 1587, there seems to have been an archbishop of Dublin, for the Pope in his brief for Ribera's appointment to Leighlin, exhorts his "venerable brother, the archbishop of Dublin, to whom he has written letters to the same effect," to favour and protect Ribera his suffragan: "Rogamus quoque et hortamur Venerabilem patrem nostrum archiepiscopum Dublinensem et per similia scripta mandantes quatenus te et præfatum ecclesiam ejus suffraganeam . . . sic

te sui favoris præsidio prosequatur." (See Leighlin diocese.) The Lynch MS. asserts that "The Tabulæ Romanæ mention one Andrew, archdeacon of Dublin, as successor to James" in the see of Dublin. This may be an error, and Lynch, himself, it appears, did not place much reliance on the defective copy which he had of extracts from the Roman archives. However, it seems unlikely that so many references should be made to Archbishops of Dublin between Curwin and Oviedo unless they really existed. Farther researches in the Roman archives may yet bring to light some documents which may clear up the difficulty.

It is not surprising that the Consistorial Acts now remaining should not disclose the names of Dublin archbishops between 1560 the earliest year at which the apostasy of archbishop Curwin can be placed, and the year 1600, the date of the Bulls of Matthew d'Oviedo. During that period of forty years, no Irish Episcopal appointments can be traced in the Consistorial Acts for fourteen years out of the forty. See Introduction. This may be owing in part to the loss of records, but may be also ascribed to the secrecy necessary to be observed in appointing a Dublin archbishop. The English Government were strong enough in Dublin to make it unsafe, at that time, for any Papal bishop to adventure himself openly within the central garrison of the Pale. Even the Commissary Apostolic, or Nuncio, David Wolfe, found it necessary to delegate his powers, "vicem nostram," to a Dublin priest; and, being afraid to travel to those parts of Ireland, "ob discrimina itineris," he conferred in the year 1563, on Thadeus Newman special authority to absolve from all grave crimes and reconcile offenders

to the church—"omnem potestatem absolvendi in hac parte." (Shirley, 129.)

1600. *May 5. Matthew de Oviedo.* "Die quinto Maii, 1600, referente R. D. Card. Beza, pro R. D. Card. Matteo, providit ecclesiæ Metrop. Dublinensi in regno Irlandiæ, vacanti per obitum illius ultimi Archiepiscopi, de persona R. D. F. Matthei de Oviedo, Hispani, Ord. S. Francisci Min. de observantia, omnia requisita habentis, et fidem Catholicam rite professi, ipsumque etc." *Corsini.* On the 21<sup>st</sup> of May, 1600, "concessit S.S. pallium de corpore B. Petri sumptum, quo in sua Metropolitana ecclesia utatur, archiepiscopo Dublinensi, cum facultatibus ac ceremoniis solitis et consuetis." *Barberini*, and *Paris, Latin*, 12, 566. The Bull of Clement VIII for this appointment is dated 3. Nonas Maii, 1600, and describes Dublin as then vacant by the death of Donaldus, archbishop of Dublin, of happy memory. (Archiv. Secret. Brevium.).

De Oviedo died in 1609.

1611. *May 2. Eugene Matthews.* "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1611, referente Card. Arigonio, absolvit R. P. D. Eugenium, Episcopum Clcoren., a vinculo quo dictæ ecclesiæ tenebatur, eumque transtulit ad ecclesiam Dublinen. in Hibernia, vacantem per obitum bonæ memoriæ Matthei (Oviedo), illius ultimi Episcopi, ac ipsum etc. cum condonatione jurium." *Barberini.* "Die 18 Martii, 1611, S. D. N. concessit pallium Dublinensi archiepiscopo." *Barberini.*

Dr Matthews was P.P. Clogher, and in 1609 became bishop of Clogher, from whence he was translated to Dublin in 1611. He presided at the Council of Kilkenny in June, 1614. Towards the end of his life, he took re-

fuge in Louvain, where he established an Irish Seminary with the aid of the Propaganda.

D<sup>r</sup> Matthews died in 1622 or 1623.

1623. *October 23. Thomas Fleming.* "Die 23 Octobris, 1623, referente Card<sup>is</sup> Verallo, regni Hibernæ protectore, providit ecclesiæ Metrop. Dublinen., in eodem regno vavanti per obitum bo. mem. Eugenii Matthei, illius ultimi Episcopi, in Romana Curia defuncti, de persona R. fratris Thomæ Flemingi, Ord. min. S. Francisci de observantia expresse professi, ac Theologiæ Louvanii in Belgia Professoris, ipsumque dictæ ecclesiæ Dublinen., in temporalibus regi Angliæ subjectæ, cujus spiritualis jurisdictionis per quendam pseudo archiepiscopum hereticum occupatur et exercetur, in archiepiscopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc., committendo, cum condonatione jurium etc., et expeditione gratis facienda, et decreto quod instrumentum professionis fidei et præstationis juramenti fidelitatis ad Romanam Curiam transmittere teneatur. Absolvens etc." *Corsini.* "Die 26 Februarii, 1624, S. D. N. concessit pallium moderno Archiepiscopo Dubliniensi. *Corsini.*"

Fleming died in 1655.

1655 to 1669. The see was under Vicars.

In a Propaganda Congregation, held on the 15<sup>th</sup> of June, 1655, it was proposed to make Edmund O Reilly Vicar Apostolic.

In the summer of the year 1666, James Dempsey being Vicar Apostolic, an assembly of the Irish Clergy met in Dublin, to discuss matters concerning the oath of allegiance. An account of their proceedings was laid before the Propaganda in Rome in September of

that year. On 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1666, “habita fuit Congregatio particularis in Palatio Cancellarie Apostolice presentibus Em<sup>is</sup> et Rev<sup>mis</sup> D.D. Cardinalibus Barberino, Albitio, Chiseo, et Azzolino (Rospigliosus abfuit causa infirmitatis) necnon R.R. P.P. Manfrono tanquam Pro-Segretario Sac. Cong. de Prop. Fide, Hieronimo de Vecchii ac me Assessore Sec<sup>rio</sup>.”

“Relatione ricevuta dal P. Olxelle (O’Kelly) circa il trattato in Dublino nella Congreg<sup>o</sup> del Clero inviata dall’ Internuncio in Fiandra con lett<sup>o</sup> 25 Settembre, 1666.”

“Rev<sup>do</sup> Pater”. . . . . “Aliquot diebus ante Conventum Cleri in hac civitate magnis itineribus appulit tempestive ex Flandria R. P. Farell, vestri Ordinis, cum litteris Em<sup>i</sup> D. Card<sup>lis</sup> Barberini et Illus<sup>mi</sup> D. Internuntii Bruxellensis ad Clerum Hiberniæ, tradendis R<sup>mo</sup> D. Ardachadensi Episcopo. Pervenerunt etiam copiæ authenticæ earundem, quæ diversis viis transmisit R. V. et quamprimum fuerunt dispersæ et transmissæ ad omnes Superiores et Vicarios Generales Regni, ex quibus clare constabat Valesianum nullatenus fuisse approbatum aut gratum S. S<sup>ti</sup> prout aliqui subsignariorum suadebant populo. Quamprimum innotuit Proregi præfatum Patrem venisse cum litteris, curavit ipsum apprehendi et carcerari in Turre Berfordensi, ubi sub arcta custodia detinetur ne aliquis ipsum alloqui, et quotidie debet solvere quindicem schellingos ster. Dicitur quod brevi adduceretur ad Tribunal tanquam Perduellis et Prevaricator Statuti Premunire S. Elizabet. 2, contra promoves auctoritatem Pontificiam in hoc regno non obstante quod P. Valesius fassus sit coram Cœtu nostro prædictas litteras prælectas coram Consilio Status non a Deo displacuisse, et quod suadebant subditis fidelita-

tem erga Reges quod minime sperabant fieri a Ministris Pontificalibus.

Undecima Junii convenimus et eligimus Prolocutorem R. D. Episcopum Finniborensem, deinde quatuor deputatos, unum scilicet ex quolibet provincia, ut R. D. Ardachadensem ex Lagenia; Vic. Gen. Casseliensem ex Momonia; Provincialem Dominicorum ex Conacia; et Vic. Gen. ex Ultonia. Non prius se posuit in sede noster Prolocutor quam intravit P. Valesius cum sua Protestatione, et postquam duabus integris horis perorasset, instabat miris modis et minis ut omnes ipsius Protestationem probarent suis signaturis.

Postero die (12 June, 1666) nobiles Domini Equites Aurarii D. Nicolaus Plunquett, D. Robertus Talbot et Joannes Valesius missi a Prorege, perlegerunt nobis ipsius Epistolam (copiam vero dare noluerunt) in qua mandabat nobis breviter expedire et nostram fidelitatem ingenue manifestare." Then follow observations etc. and a letter of the Duke of Ormond "ad Congregationem Cleri" and a Supplica of Walsh, which was signed also by "fr. Franciscus Coppinger, Lector Theologiæ et Guardianus Corcagiensis."

The bishop of Ardagh and the Vicar General of Cashel were deputed by the Congregation to wait on the Lord Deputy and explain their reasons for resisting the propositions of Walsh. They were kindly received by the Vice-roy, who said he would transmit their reasons to the King. Walsh was present at this interview. Upon the return of the deputation to the Congregation, Walsh spoke very violently against the deputies who had—so he asserted—insulted the Vice-roy, who in consequence had looked on them "torvo vultu" etc. This statement of Walsh astonished the Congregation, but

the members, knowing Walsh's favour with the Vice-roy, remained silent.

The foregoing "relatio" bears date from Dublin 26 June, 1666.

The Irish clergy, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of June, 1666, drew up a petition, or declaration, protesting their loyalty to the English Crown.

That declaration was signed by:

1. "Edmundus, archiepiscopus Ardmacanus et Primas.
2. Patritius, episcopus Ardachaden.
3. Andreas, episcopus Finiborensis et Illustrissimi D. Joannis, archiepiscopi Tuamensis, Procurator, et D. Ricardi Lei, Vicarii generalis Aladensis, et Mauriti Carcan, Vic. Gen. Acadensis.
4. Patritius Daly, Vic. Gen. Armacanus, et Procurator R<sup>mi</sup> Rapotensis.
5. Joannes De Burgo, Vic. Apostolicus Casselensis et Laonensis.
6. Dionysius Ivory, Vic. Apostolicus.
7. Terentius Fitzpatrick, Vic. Apostolicus Ossorien.
8. Oliverus Deis, Vic. Gen. Midensis.
9. Robertus Power, Decanus Waterforden. et Lis-moren.
10. Nicholaus Redmond, Vic. Gen. Fernensis.
11. Joannes Doran, Procurator Vicarii Gen. Leigh-linen.
12. Thomas Iggin (Higgin), Vic. Gen. Elphinen.
13. Edmundus Doran, Magister ord. Militarium de Copan?
14. Eugenius Clophan, Procurator Deriensis.
15. Fr. Franciscus Geraldinus, Procurator Vicarii Cluanens. (Clonmacnoise).

16. Jacobus Deimpsy, Vic. Apostolicus Dublinensis.
17. Carolus Doran, Theologus Elphinensis.
18. Thomas Fitzsimon, Theologus Illus<sup>mi</sup> D. Primatis
19. Dominicus Roch, Vic. Gen. Corkagensis.
20. Thadeus O'Brien, Decanus Lismoriensis.

Omitto altera nomina.

In a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on the 18<sup>th</sup> of January, 1667, it was resolved to appoint Nicholas Eustace to be Vicar Apostolic of Dublin. In 1668 he was proposed for a bishopric in Dublin province, and he was described as possessed of all the qualities which could render him worthy of a mitre. But it was at the same time said that he was threatened with paralysis, and that the College at Antwerp would be ruined, were he displaced from its government. In August, 1668, John Murphy appears as Vicar General of Dublin. *Propaganda*.

1669. *January 11. Peter Talbot.* At a special congregation of the Propaganda, held on the 11<sup>th</sup> of January, 1669, for Irish affairs, it was decreed: — “Provideantur, si S<sup>mo</sup> D. N. placuerit, episcopatus infrascripti in Hibernia vacantes.” And under this decree, Peter Talbot was appointed archbishop of Dublin, “et ei necessariæ expeditiones transmittuntur, cum facultate consecrari se faciendi ab aliquo Episcoporum in Hibernia vel Belgio existentium.” It appears from reports laid before the Propaganda, that Charles II and the Queen dowager were anxious that the see of Dublin should be given to Talbot, and communicated their wishes on the subject to the Spanish ambassador. The Nuntio of France wrote to the Propaganda to the same effect, stating “that His Majesty manifested a lively desire that Talbot,

who had been a Jesuit, and was otherwise abundantly qualified, should be sent to Ireland, to promote and labour for the interests of our Holy Faith, and His Majesty added that he believed the selection would not be disagreeable to his son." The bishop of Ferns described Talbot as "an excellent man, prudent, quiet, distinguished in Theology, practised in controversy, active in business and in much esteem at the English Court. He had refused to subscribe the formula of the oath proposed by Walsh, to whom he was always opposed. He had published two books against the English Church..... He left the Society of the Jesuits in order more freely to devote himself to the saving of his country and the conversion of souls." The Inter-nuntio at Brussels wrote that Talbot had an allowance of 200 pounds sterling from Charles II. (*Propaganda*.) It is said that Talbot, when with the Jesuits at Antwerp, received Charles II into the Church. Talbot was consecrated in Antwerp May, 9, 1669, by the bishop of Antwerp, assisted by the bishops of Ghent and Ferns. The Pallium was granted to Talbot in Consistory in 1670: — "Die 28<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1670, postulante D<sup>no</sup> Nicholao Sevarolo, advocato Consistoriali, concessit pallium, etc., episcopo Dublinen." *Barberini*. Archbishop Talbot died in prison in Dublin in 1680. On the 11<sup>th</sup> of August, 1681, Gerard Tellin, Priest in the Irish College, Rome, was appointed Vicar Apostolic, but being not well received by the Dublin clergy, owing to his youth, he was withdrawn in 1682.

1683. Patrick Russell. He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 13<sup>th</sup> of July, 1683. "Quo vere ad provisionem

ecclesiarum; provideatur ecclesia Dublinen. de Patritio Russel, et supplicandum S. S<sup>mo</sup> ut expediatur per Breve et concedatur dispensatio accipiendum munus consecrationis per unum episcopum cum duabus dignitatibus.”

D<sup>r</sup> Russel, after the battle of the Boyne, withdrew for a time to the continent, but subsequently returned to his diocese, and died in 1692.

1693. *March 9. Peter Creagh.* “Die 9<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1693, S. D. N. absolvit et transtulit Petrum Creveum a Corcagen. etc., ad Dublinen. etc.” *Barberini.*

“Die 2 Januarii, 1693, etc. In proximo Consistorio ego Palutius Albertonius, Card. de Alteriis, præconium faciam ecclesiæ Dublinen. in Hibernia, vac. per obitum bo. me. Patritii Russel, illius ultimi archiepiscopi, et in sequenti referam illius statum et qualitates R. P. Petri Crevei (Creagh) Episcopi ecc<sup>arum</sup> Corcagen. et Clonen: — ad nominationem Jacobi Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ regis — transferendi.” “Civitas Dublin., caput regni Hiberniæ, a 5,000 incolis inhabitata, subjacet in temporalibus dicto Regi.

Ecclesia Metropolitana, sub invocatione Sancti Patritii, ac fons baptismalis in ea ab hereticis occupantur. Sunt in ea tres dignitates et aliquot Canonicatus, sed sacramentâ a missionariis in privatis ædibus Catholicis administrantur.”

“Fructus taxantur ad florenos 2,660, sed per hereticos percipiuntur, et Archiepiscopus sustentatur ex subsidiis charitativis.”

“Qualitates transferendi relatæ fuerunt dum præfectus fuit ecclesiis Corcagen. et Clonen., quibus a pluribus annis præest.”

“Supplicatur pro absoluteione a vinculo dictarum ec-

clesiarum Corcagen. et Clonen., ac translatione ad ecclesiam Dublinen., commissione receptionis professionis fidei in manibus alicujus Episcopi seu dignitatis, retentione duarum pensionum insimul 150 scutorum monetæ ac clausulis opportunis." *Barberini*.

"Die 6<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1693, Palutius, Card. de Alteriis, Hiberniæ protector præconium fecit ecclesiæ archiepiscopali Dublinen etc." "Ortum fuerat aliquod dubium an debet ditio ad nominationem Jacobi regis Angliæ, Scotiæ et Hiberniæ, non tantum ex eo quod tunc spoliatus esset illis regnis, quod utique non cadebat sub consideratione, sed quia antiquitus non apparetur concessa nominatio regi Angliæ..... supplebant exempla tempore Reginæ Mariæ et Philippi... cum Innoc. XI in suo Pontificatu alias admississet quod expedirentur Episcopatus sub nominationis titulo: difficultas omnis dexteritæ et Alex. Capannæ(?) Rom. Rotæ auditoris qui pro Rege agebat..... fuit et ad nominationem Regis expresse petitio." *Vallicellian*.

"Die 9<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1693, Alterius proposuit ecclesiam Metrop. Dublinen. pro R. Petro Crevio." etc. *Vallicellian*.

Creagh died in 1705.

In a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on 6<sup>th</sup> of October, 1693, it was stated that Creagh, archbishop of Dublin, had acknowledged the favour of the grant of the Pallium with permission to receive it from the Primate or from the bishop of Clogher. And because much time must elapse before he can communicate with either of those prelates, during which period he remains impeded from performing archiepiscopal functions, to the great prejudice of souls, he supplicates the faculty from His Holiness of performing archiep-

iscopal functions without having actually received the Pallium. Archbishop Creagh encountered great difficulties and troubles, was obliged to fly to France, and died in Argentina (Strasburg), in 1707.

**1707. Edmond Byrne.** His Brief was dated March 15, 1707.

In audience of the 2<sup>nd</sup> of October and by Brief dated 28<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1708, the Pope, at the instance of the Propaganda, gave Byrne power to perform archiepiscopal functions without receiving the Pallium. It was feared the Heretic Ministers would get notice if the usual *istanza* were made in Consistory for the Pallium. The archbishop was obliged to exercise his vocation secretly, owing to the present rigorous persecution.

On the 13<sup>th</sup> of June, 1724, James Russel, Vicar Capitular for Dublin, got a grant of faculties, so that Archbishop Byrne must have died in or before June, 1724.

**1724. Edward Murphy** succeeded by Brief, dated in September 1724. He was consecrated before the 5<sup>th</sup> of January, 1725, and the dispensation to perform all the archiepiscopal acts without the Pallium, was demanded in the Congregation of April 5, 1725.

On the 25<sup>th</sup> of November, 1728, archbishop Murphy wrote for a coadjutor, and the death of the archbishop was announced in the Propaganda Congregation of February 13, 1729.

**1729. Luke Fagan.** He was translated from Meath to Dublin.

In 1730 he received a Brief dispensing him from use of the Pallium.

In a chapter of the Dublin clergy, held on the 15<sup>th</sup> of November, 1733, after the death of archbishop Fagan,

John Linegar was chosen Vicar Capitular by a large majority of the clergy.

**1734. John Linegar.** He was provided by Brief March 20, 1734. On the 31<sup>st</sup> of July, 1734, it was arranged that the Secretary of State should by letter appoint the archbishop of Dublin to be also bishop of Glandelough. The Brief for dispensing with the Pallium was issued in 1735. Linegar died in 1757.

**1757. Richard Lincoln.** He succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on death of his predecessor.

He had been appointed coadjutor by Brief, dated November 21<sup>st</sup>, 1755, with title of Arachiensis *in partibus infidelium*, and as such received faculties on 8<sup>th</sup> of March, 1757.

**1763. Patrick Fitzsimons.** His Brief was dated September 20, 1763. He received faculties as bishop on the 8<sup>th</sup> of April, 1764.

**1770. John Carpenter.** He was elected *per mortem* Fitzsimons, March 20; approved by the Pope March 25; and decreed March 21, 1770. His Brief was dated April 10, 1770.

D<sup>r</sup> Carpenter died October 29, 1786.

**1786. John Thomas Troy, Ord. Præd.** He was bishop of Ossory, and was translated to Dublin, by Propaganda, Nov. 27, and approved by the Pope December 3, 1786. He was granted the dispensation to exercise all the Archiepiscopal acts without the Pallium in audience of January 7, 1787.

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, 1792, the use of the Pallium being now conceded, tho Pope gave to the Master of Ceremonies the office of consigning the Pallium for Dublin to Father Richard Luke Concanon, a Dominican, and procurator of the archbishop of Dublin.

On the 28<sup>th</sup> of November, 1808, archbishop Troy wrote from Dublin to the Pope, stating that 32 years had elapsed since he had been made bishop of Ossory, that he was now 70 years old, and his health was failing. He requested that a coadjutor with succession should be appointed in the person of Daniel Murray, D. D., who had obtained his degree at Salamanca, was a Canon of Dublin, a celebrated preacher, and noted for great learning, prudence, amiability and good manners. Murray was 40 years old and highly esteemed. D<sup>r</sup> Murray was consequently appointed coadjutor with the see of Hierapolis *in partibus*.

Archbishop Troy died May 11, 1823, aged 84.

1823. **Daniel Murray** succeeded on death of Troy. He was formerly a Canon of Dublin, and was made archbishop of Hierapolis *in partibus* and coadjutor, by the Pope, in audience of June 3, 1809, with decree of Propaganda dated June 9, 1809. He was consecrated November 20, 1809. He received faculties as archbishop, and the Pallium, in audience of June 15, 1823.

Daniel Murray was born at Sheepwalk, near Arklow, County Wicklow, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of April, 1768. He made his preliminary studies under D<sup>r</sup> Betagh in Dublin, and afterwards entered the Irish College in Salamanca, and attended the University in that city. He was ordained priest in 1790, and returned to Ireland to be curate in the parish of S. Paul's, Dublin. He next became curate

of Arklow, where he continued until compelled to fly to Dublin by the insurrection of 1798. When he was at Arklow he witnessed fearful scenes, and narrowly escaped death from the hands of the brutal soldiers, who looked on every Catholic priest as an instigator of rebellion. Murray was from temper and from principle averse to bloodshed, and took no share in the popular struggle for emancipation. Yet he was marked down for slaughter. He heard, on one occasion, an officer tell his men to shoot the popish priest, as he was going through the streets to attend a sick parishioner, and he escaped instant death only by turning quickly into a shop, and passing from the rear to where his duty called him. On another occasion, artillery was drawn up in front of the chapel, and the guns were levelled at him as he stood alone before the altar in his vestments, the congregation having forced their way out through the mud walls of the humble temple, which was shortly afterwards burned to the ground. His mild and unassuming parish priest was shot in his bed, at the age of 78 years, and he himself had to fly for his life through the greatest risks into Dublin. In the Irish Metropolis, his talents and virtues soon attracted the notice of his ecclesiastical superiors. Dr Troy, archbishop of Dublin, being advanced in years and in failing health, thought Daniel Murray the most suitable of his clergy to aid him in his arduous office, and succeed him after his death. He therefore petitioned the Holy See to appoint Murray to be his coadjutor with succession. This he did without previously consulting the dignitaries of his diocese; but becoming sorry for the omission, and apprising them of what he had done, they assured him that if their opinion had

been asked, they would not have thought of suggesting any other coadjutor than Murray. To that person, however, the whole matter was a secret up to the day when the Pontifical mandate for his consecration arrived from Rome. When the intelligence was communicated to him, it overwhelmed him with dismay. He instantly went to his old preceptor Dr Betagh, then Vicar General, whom he implored to interpose to save him from what he considered a judgment upon him for his sins. Dr Betagh assured him it would be wrong to resist the decrees of God, and Dr Murray then submitted to his destiny and was consecrated bishop of Hierapolis on the 30<sup>th</sup> of November, 1809, in the old chapel of Liffey Street.

For more than forty years, Dr Murray, as archbishop of Dublin, took a foremost place among the Catholic prelates of his day, and his opinions were consulted, and his cooperation solicited by the British government, in most of the important political measures connected with Ireland.

Dr Murray resisted the Veto. He was an advocate for National Education and for the Queen's Colleges, but never failed in readiness to submit his own judgment to that of the Holy See. In August, 1846, the Chief Secretary for Ireland, Sir Thomas Redington, wrote to archbishop Murray, to offer to him the exalted and important post of Privy Councillor. This offer, made when Lord John Russell was Premier, and Lord Bessborough was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, was respectfully declined by the archbishop. The fact of the offer having been made was not made public until after the archbishop's death.

Dr Murray was highly esteemed in Rome, and was

held in singular favour by successive Popes. Gregory XVI, and Pius IX treated him with extraordinary consideration, and it was owing to the esteem entertained for his saintly virtues that the condemnation of the Queen's Colleges and of other Institutions, which Dr Murray fondly thought might have been used with advantage by Catholics, was delayed by the Holy See.

The death of archbishop Murray occurred on the 26<sup>th</sup> of February, 1852. "Notices of the Life and Character of His Grace" and a "Commemorative Oration, pronounced in the Church of the Conception, Dublin, on the occasion of His Grace's Month's Mind" were published, in 1853, by the Rev. William Meagher. And two volumes of His Grace's Sermons were published, in 1859, by M<sup>c</sup> Glashan and Gill.

**1852. Paul Cullen.** He was translated from Armagh to Dublin by resolution of Propaganda, of 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1852, approved by the Pope May 3, 1852. He was at same time confirmed as Delegate Apostolic for carrying out the decrees of the Synod of Thurles and for the erection of the Catholic University in Ireland.

Paul Cullen, the first Irish prelate ever made a Cardinal, was born in Prospect, near Ballytore, county Kildare, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of April, 1803. He was the son of Hugh Cullen and Judith, sister to the celebrated James Maher, Parish Priest of Graigue, Carlow. Paul Cullen was for a short time under the care, in Carlow College, of the famous James Doyle, Professor in Carlow College and afterwards bishop of Kildare and Leighlin. He was sent at an early age to Rome, to pursue his studies, and entered the Urban College of the Propaganda, on the 29<sup>th</sup> of November, 1820. His character is thus

described in the archives of that institution:—"Bell'ingegno, eccessivo nello studio, illibato nei costumi, osservantissimo, divoto, docile, irreprensibile, commendabilissimo in tutto."

Such was the talent displayed by Cullen when a student in the Propaganda, that he was selected to hold a public disputation before Leo XII and his Court, on the occasion of that Pontiff's visit to the Collegio Urbano, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of September, 1828. The church of the Propaganda was arranged and decorated for the purpose, under the superintendence of the architect, the Cavaliere Giuseppe Valadier, and was illuminated brilliantly. Printed invitations were sent by the Prefect of Pontifical Ceremonies to ten Cardinals of the Congregation, who attended in full habit of their rank, with train-bearers and servants in rich liveries. The Pope was met at the doors by the Cardinal Prefect, and conducted to a throne. Mr Cullen undertook to make a defence of all theology and to defend two hundred and twenty four theses. On the morning of that day he disputed in the great hall of the College with all comers, and sustained his propositions with credit and skill. In the afternoon he displayed the same ability in presence of the Pope, the Cardinals and many of the most conspicuous men in Rome, and many ecclesiastics including Monsignors Soglia, Polidori, and Castracane, and Nicholas Wiseman who all four became subsequently Cardinals. It was acknowledged by all present at this intellectual tournament, that Paul Cullen showed himself truly an honour to the College, a credit to his nation, and worthy of the singular favour bestowed on him by Leo XII.

Dr Cullen left the Propaganda College in 1829, to be

Vice-Rector, and subsequently, Rector, of the Irish College in Rome. From May, 1848, after the departure of the Jesuits, to January, 1849, he was Rector of the Propaganda College. At this time the revolution had broken out in the Pontifical States, and Mazzini became master of Rome. An order was issued by the revolutionary Triumvirate, commanding the students to leave the Propaganda within a few hours. Mr Freeborn was then British Consul in Rome, and Dr Cullen was advised to ask his intervention to protect the Propaganda. But Dr Cullen knew Mr Freeborn to be a revolutionist, and more likely to assist than oppose the designs of Mazzini. He preferred to apply to Mr Cass, son of General Cass, who was then American Minister at Rome. Mr Cass promptly went to Mazzini and in name of his Government demanded protection for the Propaganda, on the ground that several of the students of the College were American citizens. Some American ships of War were then lying in Italian waters, and the revolutionary leaders had asked permission to take refuge in those ships, whenever they should be obliged by the French to fly from Rome. Consequently they could not afford to quarrel with the American Minister, and they at once granted his request. The Triumvirs then issued a new order, stating that the Propaganda was a literary institution of great merit, that it was the proud privilege of Republicans to foster learning and science, and that therefore the Roman government forbade any interference with the property of the Propaganda. Thus Dr Cullen, in 1848, managed to save the College by placing it under American protection.

Dr Cullen, who had been raised by Gregory XVI to the rank of Monsignor, *cubicularius intimus ad ho-*

*norem*, was appointed to the primacy of Ireland by Pius IX in 1850. He was consecrated for Armagh by this Eminence Cardinal Castracane, assisted by the Bishop of Demerara (D<sup>r</sup> Hinds) and the archbishop of Jesi, Carlo Luigi Morichini, who was afterwards a Cardinal. The consecration was performed in S<sup>t</sup> Agatha, the Church of the Irish College in Rome, on the Feast of S. Matthias, February 24, 1850. In August 1850, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen presided over the Synod of Thurles, the first National Synod held in Ireland since the convention of Kilkenny under the Papal Nuncio, Rinuccini, in 1642.

Archbishop Cullen was created Cardinal in the order of Priests in the Consistory of June 22, 1866, with the title of S. Pietro in Montorio. He is a member of the Sacred Congregations of the Propaganda, Index, Sacred Rites, and Regular Discipline. He attended the Vatican Council and took an active part in its proceedings.

## KILDARE.

## DAREN.

1419. *October* 26. **Donald Orici.** "Sept. Kal. Novembris, 1419, provisum est ecclesiæ Daren. in Hib., vac. per mortem, de persona Donaldi Oricii, Minden. (Miden. dioc.?)" *Vatican.*

14—? **John Madock.** He is mentioned by Ware, as dying in 1431.

1431. *August* 8. **William.** "Die sexto Idus Aug., 1431, S. D. N.

de novo providit de persona Wilhelmi, archidiaconi ecc<sup>ie</sup> Daren., eidem ecclesie vac. per obitum. Cui alias per D. Martinum predecess. Nostrum de ejusdem Wilhelmi persona prov. fuerat, et infra tempus in Constitutione super hoc dedita præfixum, literas confici non fecerat.”

*Vatican.* On the 27<sup>th</sup> of August, 1431, “Willielmus, Episcopus Daren. solvit 50 florenos auri de Camera.”

*Obligazioni.*

William died in April, 1446. *Ware.*

1447. **Geoffrey Hereford.** On 1<sup>st</sup> September, 1447, “R. P. D. Galfridus Herford, electus Daren., personaliter obtulit etc. 200 florenos auri.” *Obligazioni.* Hereford, who was a Dominican, was consecrated on Easter Sunday, 1449, and died in 1464. (*Ware.*)

On the death of Hereford, **Richard Lang** was appointed, and although his title to the see was challenged by the Pope, held it until his death in 1474. One **David** was then appointed, but died, according to *Wadding*, before the completion of his Letters Apostolic, in the same year 1474.

1475. *April 5.* **James Wale.** He was a Franciscan Friar, whose appointment is recorded by *Ware*, and who died, according to the same authority, on the 28<sup>th</sup> of April, 1494, having resigned his see before his death.

14—? **William Barret.** He is said by *Ware*, to have resigned before 1482.

1482. **Edmund Lane.** He is mentioned in the Provision of his successor.

Lane died in 1513

1526. *August 24.* **Thomas Dillon.** “Die 24° Augusti, 1526, referente Card. Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Daren. in Hibernia, quæ per XIII annos vacavit per obitum Edmundi extra Romanam Curiam, vacanti, de persona Thomæ N. (sic). Cum retentione Monasterii S<sup>ti</sup> Petri et aliorum beneficiorum prout in cedula. Taxa floren. CC sed reducitur ad LXXV.” *Barberini.*

On 11<sup>th</sup> March, 1527, “D. Franciscus de Piscia, nomine R. P. D. Thomæ, electi Daren., obtulit etc., ratione provisionis, etc., factæ sub dat. 3° Kal. Sept., anno tertio Clem. VII, florenos auri etc., 200.” The Bulls were given same day, “*quia solvit.*” *Obligazioni.*

Dillon died in 1529.

1529. *July 1.* **Walter Wellesley.** “Die primo Julii, 1529, ad relationem Card<sup>lis</sup> de Cesis, ecclesiæ Daren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Thomæ, defuncti extra Romanam Curiam, provisum fuit de persona Walteri Welleschi.” *Barberini.* On July 16, 1529, “D. Franciscus de Piscia etc., procurator etc., nomine R. P. D. Walteri, electi Daren. in Hybernia, etc., obtulit etc., ratione provisionis per Bullas sub dat. Kalend. Julii, anno sexto Clement VII, etc., florenos auri etc. 200, et quinque minuta servitia.” *Obligazioni.*

Wellesley died in 1539.

1540. *July 16.* **Donald O’Bechan.** “Die 16° Julii, 1510, referente R. D. Card. Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Kildaren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum quondam Walterii Walteront (sic), extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona fratris Donaldi Obechan, ordinis fratrum Minorum S<sup>ti</sup> Francisci, Absolvens etc. *Barberini.*

O’Bechan died shortly after his appointment.

1540. *November 15. Thady Reynolds.* "Die 15<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1540, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Kildaren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Donaldi Obegan, extra Curiam defuncti, de persona Thadei Raynaldi, presbyteri, et rectoris parochialis ecclesiæ de Olmar, Miden. dioc., cum retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

1555. *August 30. Thomas Leverous.* "Die 30<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1555, referente R. Morono, providit ecclesiæ Daren. tunc per obitum bo: mem: Walteri, olim Episcopi Daren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona R. Thomæ Leveri Episcopi olim Leglinen., pro quo Ser<sup>mus</sup> D. Philippus Rex et S<sup>ma</sup> D. Maria Angliæ regina eidem S<sup>ti</sup> S. super hoc scripserunt, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. curam etc. Et cum retentione Decanatus ecclesiæ S<sup>ti</sup> Patritii prope et extra muros Dublinen., quem obtinet, et cum clausulis opportunis etc. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

In this Consistorial Act, the succession is traced from Leverous to Walter Wellesley, passing over O'Bechan and Reynolds, two Catholic nominees of the Pope, because, perhaps, they were prevented, one of them by his own death, the other by the opposition of the King of England, from obtaining possession of the see. Two bishops, William Miagh and Thomas Lancaster, who succeeded to the temporalities by virtue of the King's nomination were at the same time ignored. Miagh succeeded in 1540 and Lancaster in 1550. Ware says that this Thomas Lancaster was not the Thomas Lancaster who was protestant archbishop of Armagh, but Ware was wrong.

Leverous obtained possession of this see on the 1<sup>st</sup>

of March, 1554, after Lancaster, who was married, was deposed. He received the Pope's confirmation in the Consistory of August 30, 1555.

On the 11<sup>th</sup> of December, 1558, Thomas Leverous, as bishop of Kildare, signed the Council order for the appointment of Sir H. Sidney as Lord Justice. (Morrin, vol. I. p. 396.) "Thomas Darenensis, Episcopus," appears in the parliament list of 1559-60. Leverous was nominated in May, 1559, with others, as a Commissioner to muster the inhabitants of the county Carlow, and assess them for military supplies. (Ibid., p. 412.) In January, 1560, he was deprived for refusing to take the oath of supremacy. He is said to have taught school in Limerick. He acted, however, as Catholic Bishop until he died, aged eighty years, in 1577. He was buried at Naas, in the parish church of S. David. (Ware.)

1577. to 1629. The see was governed by Vicars.

Donatus Dowling, March 11, 1621, was appointed Vicar Apostolic "Diocesis Dariocellensis." In 1628, and previously, James Talbot was Vicar Apostolic, for on the 17<sup>th</sup> of November, 1629, Cardinal "J. A. Card. S<sup>ti</sup> Onofrio" writes to James Talbot, Vicar Apostolic of Kildare to inform him that his office as Vicar Apostolic had been terminated by the appointment of Rocco della Croce to the bishopric of Kildare. (Wadding MSS.)

1629. *February 12.* Roccus de Cruce, or Roche Mac Geoghegan.

He was præconized in Consistory of January, 8, 1629: "Card. Barberinus præconium etiam fecit ecclesiæ Kildarien., etc., similiter multis ab hinc annis vac. per obitum ultimi ejusdem Episcopi, pro R. P. fratris Rocco de

Cruce ad eam promovendo, jussu S<sup>mi</sup>, et electo in Congregatione S. Officii, 4 Januarii, 1629." *Barberini*.

"Die 12<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1629, Barberinus proposuit etiam Kildarien. pro persona nominata, cum dispensatione ad duos annos, ut possit fungi officio cujusdam Vicariatus Generalis, ne possit dici eundem habere diversas animarum curas, quod S<sup>mus</sup> dixit tolerari in Germania ad hoc ut Episcopi magis strenue possint contra hereticos se habere et resistere." *Barberini and Paris*. Mac Geoghegan was consecrated at Brussels, in 1628, by the archbishop of Malines. On the 10<sup>th</sup> of October, 1629, "Fr. Rochus de Cruce, Episcopus Kildariensis," writes, from "Lovanii, in Collegio S<sup>ti</sup> Johannis Baptistæ," a recommendation for John de Burgo, a native of Clonfert diocese, to be bishop of that see "*modo vacet.*" He adds, "In the province of Connaught is only one mitre to be found." (Wadding. MSS.)

Roche Mac Geoghegan was connected by blood with some of the first families of Ireland. He was an alumnus of the Dominican Convent at Mullingar, studied in Spain, and became Provincial of his Order in 1622. He was very strict in self discipline and was much given to fasting and contemplation, being accustomed to spend four hours daily in solitary meditation. He almost renewed the Dominican convents in Dublin, Mullingar, Drogheda and Athy. Even when a bishop he retained the rigour of his Monastic rule. He was much persecuted by the Heretics, orders being publicly given to deny him water or any accommodation. He was forced to fly from place to place, concealing himself from his pursuers. At last, worn out with age and sufferings, he died in 1641, as De Burgo records, or more

correctly, as Wadding asserts, in 1644, and was buried in the tomb of his ancestors in the church of the Franciscans in Multifernan (Hib. Dom.).

1644 to 1675. Kildare was under Vicars.

In a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on the 15<sup>th</sup> of June, 1655, it was proposed to make James Dempsy Vicar Apostolic. In 1661 the Abbe Geraldine was appointed by the Primate to superintend the diocese, there being then no Vicar General.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671, the Propaganda selected Patrick Dempsy to be Vicar Apostolic, and the Pope ratified the appointment on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671. Dempsy was well commended by the bishop of Ferns, as prudent, of blameless life, good judgment, born of an illustrious family, and Doctor in Moral Theology and Laws. He was seven years Rector of the Irish College at Lille. In 1668 it had been proposed in Propaganda to make him bishop of Kildare, of which diocese he was a native. Dempsy was then described as esteemed by the Catholics in Kildare, and as exemplary and prudent. But the Duke of Ormond hated his family, and he himself entertained a passionate dislike to the Court, "appassionatamente avverso alla Corte." (Propaganda Papers).

1676. **Mark Forstall.** He was of the Order of Heremites of S. Augustine, and was elected bishop by the Propaganda on the 8<sup>th</sup> of October, 1676, having been previously recommended by the Emperor, according to letters read in a Propaganda Congregation of the 4<sup>th</sup> of May. He had a Brief on 5<sup>th</sup> Sept., 1678, for Kildare with Leighlin in commendam. On 16<sup>th</sup> July, 1680, the bishop of Kildare's request was considered, for liberty to leave

Ireland, as his remaining there, instead of being useful, was hurtful to the interests of the Church. In 1682, according to letters laid before the Congregation on the 16<sup>th</sup> of March, the bishop lay in prison in Ireland, and was unable to pay the debts, over a thousand scudi, contracted during his incarceration.

1683. **Edward Wesley.** He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 13<sup>th</sup> of July, 1683. "Provideatur ecclesia Childariensis de persona Edoardi Wensly, cum administratione etiam ecclesie Laglinensis, expeditione ut ad proximum" i. e. per Breve. *Casanatensian MSS.* His Brief was dated August 2, 1683.

1694. **John Dempsey.** He was proposed in the Consistory of January 18, 1694. *Vallicellian MSS.* "Die 25<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1694, etc. In proximo consistorio, ego Palutius Card. de Alteriis præconium faciam ecclesie Kildarien., vac. per obitum cognominati Wesley, ultimi illius Episcopi, extra Rom. curiam defuncti, et in sequente referam illius statum, et qualitates Ven<sup>lis</sup> viri Joannis Dempsey, presbyteri, ad illam a Rege Angliæ, Scotiæ et Hiberniæ nominati.

Civitas Kildarien. in Comitatu Kildarien., provinciæ di Lagenia, parvi circuitus, quadringentorum circiter incolas continet, paret in temporalibus Regi Hiberniæ.

Extat Cathedralis ab hereticis occupata: in ea desunt dignitates et Canonici Catholici, et fons baptismalis servit Acatholicis.

Sacramenta ecclesiastica a missionariis et curatis ab episcopo deputatis in Domibus privatis administrantur.

*Desunt Sacrarium, mons pietatis et Domus Episcopalis.*

Fructus nulli sunt, quippe ab hereticis usurpati, ita ut Episcopus ex solo subsidio charitativo vitam sustentet.

Olim in dicta civitate fuerunt monasteria virorum et mulierum modo ab hereticis occupata.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio ac nobilibus et Catholicis parentibus natus, in 50<sup>o</sup> vel circiter suæ ætatis anno constitutus, a pluribus annis presbyter, qui S. Theol<sup>a</sup> in Universitate Parisien. operam navavit, vir gravis et prudens, unde dignus videtur qui dictæ ecclesiæ præficiatur." *Barberini*.

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of November, 1694, it was resolved by the Propaganda that bishop Dempsy should have Leighlin also in administration.

In Propaganda Congregation held September 4, 1713, it was stated the archbishop of Dublin had written to recommend Edward Morphy, Vicar General of Kildare and Leighlin, for the bishopric of the same see, vacant for many years.

1715. **Edward, or Dominic Edward, Morphy.** He was appointed, on recommendation of King James, to Kildare, by the Propaganda, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of September 1715, and had a fresh recommendation to Kildare and Leighlin on the 18<sup>th</sup> of October, 1715. He was consecrated to Kildare, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of December, 1715, by Edmond Byrne, archbishop of Dublin, with assistance of Patrick Goulding, archdeacon of S. Patrick's and Simon Morphy, Treasurer of S. Patrick's. His Brief for Kildare and Leighlin was dated March 20, 1716. He had a grant of Faculties in March, 1716.

Morphy died in the month of November, or December, 1724. A request for renewal of his Faculties was in-

tended to be presented in Audience of December 7, 1724, but the application was endorsed "è morto."

1724. **Bernard Dunne.** His Brief for Kildare and Leighlin was dated December 16, 1724.

By a letter dated September 4, 1733, the tidings of the recent death of the bishop of Kildare are confirmed. The Nuncio of Belgium, when communicating this intelligence to Propaganda, recommends Dr Cornelius Nary, a native of Kildare diocese, to be bishop.

1733. **Stephen Dowdal** succeeded, by Brief dated December 22, 1733.

Dowdal was living on the 19<sup>th</sup> of July 1737.

1737. **James Gallagher**, bishop of Raphoe, was translated to Kildare, by Brief dated May 18, 1737. By letter of the Secretary of State, dated July 17, 1737, Monsignor Gallagher, bishop of Kildare, is declared administrator of Leighlin.

1752. **James O'Keeffe.** He was Vicar Capitular of Leighlin, and was elected to this see by Propaganda on the 7<sup>th</sup> of November, 1751. His Brief was dated January 19, 1752.

On 23<sup>rd</sup> of April, 1781, the Propaganda elected Richard O'Reilly to be coadjutor of O'Keeffe, with title of Oropensis in partibus. The Pope approved this appointment May 20, 1781, and the Brief was dated June 20, 1781. In 1783 O'Reilly became coadjutor in Armagh. O'Keeffe died in 1787.

1787. **Daniel Delany** succeeded on death of O'Keeffe. Delany

was born in Mountrath in 1747, and was made coadjutor by Propaganda April 7, and was approved by the Pope on the 13<sup>th</sup> of April, 1783. His Brief for the coadjutorship and see of Dansara *in partibus* was dated May 13, 1783. He received faculties as bishop of Kildare in audience of February 17, 1788. He studied in the Irish College in Paris.

Delany died July 9, 1814.

On death of Delany, the Propaganda elected Arthur Murphy, the Vicar Capitular, to be bishop, but this appointment, made Sept. 19, and approved by the Pope Sept. 29, 1814, was declined by Murphy.

1815. **Michael Corcoran**, P.P. Kildare, was elected by Propaganda, March 6, and approved by the Pope March 12, 1815.

Corcoran died in 1819.

1819. **James Doyle** was elected by Propaganda vice Corcoran deceased, and was approved by the Pope on the 8<sup>th</sup> of August, 1819.

James Doyle, born at New Ross, was an Augustinian, and educated at Coimbra and Braganza in Portugal. He fought in the peninsula against Bonaparte, and, on his return to Ireland, became Professor in the Carlow Diocesan College, the first institution of its kind founded under the Irish Relief Act of 1793. In this College he had two young men under his care who were afterwards of remarkable eminence. The first was James Maher who became P.P. Grague, Carlow, and was one of the most influential priests in Ireland. The second was Paul Cullen, a nephew to Dr. Maher, who became Cardinal and Primate.

D<sup>r</sup> Doyle, during his generation, was one of the most prominent ecclesiastics in Ireland, and took an active part in the political events of his day. He wrote many able essays and pamphlets under the signature of J.K.L. He opposed the Kildare-place and other proselytising schools and societies, by which it was sought to pervert Catholic children under pretence of imparting education. He exerted himself to obtain Parliamentary Reform and to obtain a Poor Law. D<sup>r</sup> Doyle was of opinion that the Catholic Clergy in Ireland might accept, under certain conditions, aid from the State. The opinions of D<sup>r</sup> Doyle upon the questions of his time were received with extraordinary respect, and are still quoted by statesmen in and out of Parliament.

D<sup>r</sup> Doyle died in 1834, and was buried in Carlow Cathedral, where a beautiful monument to his memory was erected by Hogan.

1834. **Edward Nolan.** He was elected by Propaganda July 21, 1834, as successor to Doyle, deceased. His Brief from the Pope was dated August 31, 1834.

Nolan died October 15, 1837.

1837. **Francis Healy.** He was elected by Propaganda December 28, 1837, and same day was approved by the Pope. He was consecrated March 25, 1838.

Healy died in 1855.

1856. **James Walshe.** He was President of the Carlow College and was elected by Propaganda January 28, approved by the Pope Feb, 3, and decreed Feb. 14, 1856. He was consecrated March 31, 1856.

On 26<sup>th</sup> of August, 1866, James Lynch, of the Con-

gregation of the Missions, was made coadjutor to the Vicar Apostolic of the Western district of Scotland, and bishop of Arcadiopoli *in partibus*. He was consecrated November 4, 1866. Lynch was born January 12, 1807. He was translated to the coadjutorship of Kildare, in April, 1869.

## OSSORY.

## OSSORIEN.

1416. *December 15. Patrick Foxe.* "Die 18 Kal. January, 1417, translatus est Patritius, Episcopus Corcagen., ad ecclesiam Ossorien., vacantem per mortem Thomæ (Snell)." *Vatican.*

"R. P. D. Patritius, Dei gratia Episcopus Ossoriens.," paid at Constance, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of January, 1418, "personaliter, 50 florenos auri de Camera," part of his tax on promotion to Ossory, and on May 11, 1419, he paid at Florence by the hands of Richard Smythe, a clergyman of Ossory diocese, an equal sum, "pro complemento." *Obligazioni.*

Bishop Patrick Foxe, who is called by Ware Patrick Ragged, died on the 20<sup>th</sup> of August, or April, 1420.

1421. *July 4. Denis O'Dea.* "Quarto Nonas Julii, 1421, provisum est ecclesiæ Ossorien. in Hibernia, vac. per mortem, de persona Odearchi, alias Dionitii, Precentoris ecclesiæ Limiricen., et dispensatum in ætate si indigeat." *Vatican.* On the 18<sup>th</sup> of Dec., 1423, "R. P. D. Dyonisius, Electus Ossorien., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, de q. ratione provisionis sibi de Ec. Ossorien. fac-

tæ," paid 10 flor. auri de Camera, "per manus Ven. Viri D. Johannis Blodelbell, Canonici Hereforden." And on Oct. 5, 1425, "R. P. D. Dionisiis, Dei gratia Episcopus Ossoriens.," paid by his proctor, "20 flor. auri de Camera, pro totale solutione duorum min. servitiorum." *Obligazioni.*

O'Dea died in 1427. *Ware.*

1527. *April 19. Thomas Barry.* "Die 11<sup>o</sup> Kal. Martii, 1427, provisum est ecclesiæ Ossorien. in Hyb., vac. per mortem; de persona Thomæ Barry, Baccalaurei in utroque Jure." *Vatican.* On April 5, 1427, "Providus Vir Vinceslaus Swisia, rector paroch. ecclesiæ de Bruton, Saresburien. dioc., procurator procuratoris nomine R<sup>di</sup> in Christi Patris, D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ Barry, Electi Ossoriens.," paid 200 florens. And on 4<sup>th</sup> July, 1427, "R. P. D. Thomas Barri, Dei gratia Episcopus Ossorien., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii," paid six "florenos auri de Camera et 13 solidos et 4 denarios, monetæ Romanæ, per manus Commissarii Leonardi de Albertis, mercatoris Florentini." And on 20<sup>th</sup> of January, 1428, "R. P. D. Thomas Barri, Dei gratia Episcopus Ossorien., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii," paid "100 florenos auri de Camera," and also "pro totali solutione suorum trium min. servitiorum, 18 florenos et 40 solidos," by the hands of the same agent. *Obligazioni.*

Barry died on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of March, 1459, and was buried in the cathedral of S. Canice, before the high altar.

1460. **David Hacket.** He succeeded Barry by Papal Provision, according to *Ware.*

Hacket died on 24<sup>th</sup> of October, 1478, and was buried before the high altar in his Cathedral.

1480. **Richard Winchelsy**, Ord. Præd., was appointed circa 1480, and appears in 1481, in certain records of his Order. (Hib. Dom.)

14—? **John O'Hedian**. He is mentioned by Ware. He died on the 6<sup>th</sup> of January, 1486, and was buried in his Cathedral, in a chapel near the West gate.

1487. *March 27.* **Oliver Cantwell**, Ord. Præd. His Bulls, printed by De Burgo, are dated 6 Kal. April, 1487.

Cantwell died January 9, 1526, and was buried at Kilkenny.

1528. *June 8.* **Milo Baron**, alias **Fitzgerald**. “Die 8<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1528, ad relationem R. D. P. Card. de Cesis; providit ecclesiæ Ossorien. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Oliverii extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Ven<sup>lis</sup> Religiosi Milonis Baron, Prioris Prioratus S<sup>tæ</sup> Columbæ, et Abbatis de Ynystyok (Inistiogue), ordinis S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini, cum retentione dicti Prioratus.” *Barberini*.

Baron died in 1550, or 1551. *Ware*.

1554. **John Thonory**. On the accession of Queen Mary, John Bale, the Edwardian bishop, left Ireland, and John Thonory was appointed. He was elected on 26 December, 1553, the mandate for his consecration was issued on 30 Dec., and he had his Temporals restored on 4<sup>th</sup> of January, 1554. *Ware*. He received absolution from censures, etc., from Cardinal Pole, but his appointment, or Provision, appears not to have been recorded in the Consistorial Acts.

John Thonory in May, 1559, was one of the Commissioners appointed for civil and military purposes for

Kilkenny county. (Morrin, vol. i. p. 412.) He seems to have been deprived by Queen Elizabeth, about the year 1561, as appears by a memorandum in the State Paper Office, which describes Ossory, Armagh, and Cashel, as being then vacant. (Shirley, p. 101.) Thonery's name appears in the parliament list of 1560, but yet he seems not to have conformed in any degree to Protestantism. In a State Paper of 1561-2 (See Shirley, 101), Ossory is counted as one of "the Bisshoppericks voyde" in Ireland, although both Bale, the bishop deprived by Mary in 1553, and Thonery were then alive. In the "Instructions given to Sir H. Sidney" by the Queen, in July, 1565, "her Majesty, understanding that the archbishopric of Cashel and the bishopric of Ossory have been long void, whereby hath grown lack to the ecclesiastical government there," proposes the union of those two sees, in order to make a provision for a bishop who might serve as a counsellor in Munster. (Shirley, 207.) John Thonery, in a First Fruit Roll of the year 1567, and later, is returned as a defaulter. His recusancy extended to a neglect to pay his First Fruits due "in quindena" Michaelmas, 1554, and "in quindena" Michaelmas, 1555. The total amount unpaid at his death was L. 68 6s. 8d. (Public Record Office, Dublin.) Ware and Cotton assert that Thonery died in 1565, but D.<sup>r</sup> Moran says that he died in 1567. The year of his death may be disputed, but not his place among Roman Catholic bishops. De Burgo, in his *Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 869, traces through O'Thonery the line of the Ossory bishops, and says that he was succeeded by Thomas Strong, who, was appointed within fifteen or seventeen years of the death of Thonery.

1567 to 1582. The see was governed by Vicars.

1582. *March* 28. **Thomas Strong.** “Die 28<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1582, fuit Consistorium Secretum, in quo D. Card. Senonen., Protector Hiberniæ, proposuit ecclesiam Ossorien. in Hibernia, a multi annis vacantem per obitum bonæ memoriæ Joannis, ultimi Episcopi, pro D. Thoma Strongh (Stronge *Barberini*) presbytero Hiberno, qui, omnibus annuentibus, fuit a S. D. N. in episcopum et Pastorem præfectus illi ecclesiæ. Cum gratia more Hibernico”. *Corsini* and *Barberini*.

Strong was consecrated in Rome, and set out for Ireland, and, in 1583, was at Lisbon in company with the newly created bishops of Limerick and Killaloe. See under Limerick at the date 1582. In the State Paper there mentioned, Strong is called “Philip Fitz Thomas.” He succeeded in reaching his diocese, notwithstanding the efforts of Elizabeth’s agents to intercept and capture Catholic bishops. The Catholic bishop of Killaloe, in a letter dated 29<sup>th</sup> of October, 1584, relates that Strong remained a few months in Ireland, in a secular garb, to avoid apprehension, and subsequently betook himself to Spain. He became Suffragan to the bishop of Compostella, and died there on the 20<sup>th</sup> of January, 1602, and was buried in the cloister of the Cathedral of S<sup>t</sup> James. (*Hibernia Dominicana*, 602.)

1602 to 1618. The see was governed by Vicars.

1618. *September* 1. **David Rothe.** “Die 1<sup>o</sup> Septembris, (Octoberis in Paris copy) 1618, referente Verallo, providit ecclesiæ Ossorien. vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Tho-

mæ Strong, ultimi illius Episcopi, de persona Davidis Rothi, presbiteri Ossorien." *Barberini*. Rothe was consecrated at Paris a few months after his appointment.

In two letters to Propaganda, dated September 4, 1624, Dr Rothe subscribes himself as "Vice-Primas totius Hiberniæ." The bishop of Ferns, writing in 1633, calls Dr Rothe the first bishop both by consecration and learning and devotion; and again in November, 1634, he describes Rothe as a sentinal keeping all, whether bishops, priests or friars, in order, and acting as "a watchful monitor in these regions of license and liberty." On the 6<sup>th</sup> of July, 1636, Dr Rothe supplicated the Congregation to allow him to resign, or else to appoint a coadjutor. In September, 1637, he subscribes himself "servus inutilis," but notwithstanding his years and infirmities he, in 1639, adjusted some difficulties in Killaloe diocese, and brought about a reconciliation between the bishop of that see and the archbishop of Cashel, and in 1642, he took part in the Kilkenny Convention. In March, 1649, he subscribed a letter in favour of the Capuchins, written by four Irish bishops to the Propaganda. When Kilkenny was captured by the puritans under Cromwell, in 1650, the Catholic priests were either hanged or driven into exile. The archbishop of Dublin, in a letter to Propaganda, dated June 6, 1650, said that Dr Rothe in the beginning of March, when endeavouring to escape, was dragged from his carriage, stripped of his clothes, and then covered with an old cloak which was full of vermin, and cast into a filthy dungeon, where he died the next month. From a letter of the bishop of Clonfert it would appear that the aged bishop, after being

treated in so brutal a manner by his captors, was suffered to die in his own house. (Propaganda Papers.) The 20<sup>th</sup> of April, 1650, is given by Dr Moran as the precise date of Bishop Rothe's death.

1650 to 1669. The see was governed by Vicars. In 1666, Terence Fitzpatrick was Vicar Apostolic, and continued so until the year 1669. (Propaganda Papers).

1669. **James O'Phelan.** He was recommended for a bishopric in Dublin province, in a congregation of the Propaganda on the 24<sup>th</sup> of July, 1668, and on the 24<sup>th</sup> of September, same year, he was proposed for the Metropolitan see of Dublin, as a man "canonized by public fame for his exemplary life, prudence and learning. But he was judged more fit for Ossory, of which diocese he was a native and to whose inhabitants his appointment would be pleasing." On the 11<sup>th</sup> of January, 1669, he was selected for Ossory by the Propaganda, with faculty to obtain consecration by any of the Catholic bishops in Ireland or Belgium. He was consecrated by the bishop of Meath, August 1, 1669. (Propaganda Papers).

O'Phelan was at a Synod in Dublin on the 24<sup>th</sup> of July, 1685, and attended King James in Kilkenny in March, 1689.

He died *circa* 1695.

1696. *February* 20. **William Dalton.** He was præconized on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of January, and provided on 20<sup>th</sup> of February, 1696. "Die 23<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1696, etc. In proximo consistorio, ego Palutius, etc., Card. de Alteriis, præconium faciam ecclesiæ Ossorien., vac. per obitum Jacobi

O'Phelan, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, et in sequenti referam illius statum, et qualitates Ven<sup>lis</sup> viri Gulielmi Dalton, presbyteri, a Jacobo Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ rege nominati. Dicta ecclesia ab hereticis occupatur et ideo illius status potius est deplorandus quam recensendus. etc.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, Catholicis et honestis parentibus in Dioc. Ossorien. natus, in 50 vel circiter suæ ætatis anno constitutus, a pluribus annis presbyter, in S. Theol. licentiatus, qui per plures annos curam animarum in dicta dioc., et Vicarii Generalis munus exercuit. Dignus etc." *Barberini*.

"Die 20<sup>o</sup> Februarii, 1696, referente Palutio, Card. de Alteriis, uti Hiberniæ protectore, ad nominationem Jacobi, etc., providit ecclesiæ Ossorien. de persona Gulielmi Dalton, etc., cum retentione compatibilium, ac indulto suscipiendi munus consecrationis ab uno Episcopo, assistentibus sibi duabus dignitatibus, ac decreto etc." *Barberini*.

Dalton was in Brettagna in October, 1711.

1713. *August 22. Malachy Dulany.* He was appointed bishop of "Kilkenny or Ossory," by the Propaganda on the 6<sup>th</sup> of August, and was approved by the Pope on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of August, 1713. His Brief was dated September 20, 1713, and he was consecrated on Sunday, February 17, 1714, in Dublin, by the archbishop of Dublin, *assistentibus* Thomas Austin, Archdeacon of Dublin, and Fergus Ferrall, archdeacon of Ardagh.

1731. *Patrick O'Shea.* His Brief was, dated July 28, 1731.

1736. *Colman O'Shaughnessy.* Ord. Præd., and Master in Theo-

logy, succeeded O'Shea. His Brief bears date October 5, 1736.

Colman O'Shaughnessy belonged to an ancient Irish family of Gort, in county of Galway. He was an alumnus of Athenry College, became an officer in the army, and left the military profession to become a Dominican. He made his ecclesiastical studies in Louvain, and he completed them before 1706. After serving on the Irish Mission for years, with great zeal and success, he was elected Provincial of his Order on the 30<sup>th</sup> of April, 1726, in succession to Stephen Mac Egan, bishop of Clonmacnoise, and in 1736 was created Bishop of Ossory.

In 1744, upon the death of his uncle William, an officer in the French army, the bishop became representative of his family, and as such commenced a lawsuit in the Court of Common Pleas, to recover the family estates of Gort, worth over two thousand pounds English, per annum, and which had been unjustly taken from Roger O'Shaughnessy by William III, and given to Thomas Prendergast. Roger O'Shaughnessy had followed King James in 1691, and from his loyalty to that monarch lost all his possessions. The lawsuit for recovery of the Gort estate, lasted beyond the life of the bishop, and finally terminated in favour of the Prendergasts, the penal laws against Catholics tending to defeat the rights of the O'Shaughnessies.

1748. **James Dunne** succeeded by Brief, dated December 17, 1748.

Dunne died in 1758.

1759. **Thomas De Burgo**, Ord. Præd. and Master in Theology, was appointed by Brief, dated January, 9, 1759. He

was consecrated by Anthony Blake, archbishop of Armagh, *assistentibus* Anthony O'Garvey, bishop of Dro-more and Edmund O'Doran, bishop of Down and Con-ner, on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of April, 1759, in the chapel of the Dominican Nunnery in Drogheda.

Thomas de Burgo, author of the *Hibernia Dominicana*, was born in Dublin and was an alumnus of the Domi-nican Convent in that city. He went to Rome in 1723, when a youth, to become a Dominican under the pa-tronage of his grand-uncle, Master Thomas De Burgo, then Penitentiary Apostolic at S. Mary Maggiore. He took the habit of the Order on the 14<sup>th</sup> of June, 1724, in the Convent of S.S. Sixtus and Clement, by dispen-sation, being scarcely fifteen years old, and made his solemn Profession March 2, 1726, having then comple-ted his sixteenth year. He attracted the special notice of Benedict XIII, when that Pope spent ten days in the Convent of S. Sixtus, living as one of the Friars, and taking part in the Spiritual exercises. De Burgo was made Master in Theology on the 29<sup>th</sup> of July, 1742, and in the following year returned to Dublin.

De Burgo published, besides the *Hibernia Dominicana*, a book entitled "Promptuarium Morale," a translation into Latin from the Spanish of Francisco Larraga; which was printed in 1738. Another book with the title "Officia Propria Sanctorum Hibernia" etc. was published in Dublin in 1751. And a third volume was printed in Dublin in 1758, with the title of "Historical Collections out of several eminent Protestant Historians concerning the changes of Religion and the strange confusions following, in the reigns of King Henry VIII, King Edward VI, Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth."

De Burgo died September 25, 1776, aged 66 years.

1776. **John Thomas Troy**, Ord. Præd. He was elected by Propaganda, November 26, and approved by the Pope December 1, 1776. He succeeded per mortem Thomæ Burke, O. P., by Brief dated December 16, 1776.

Dr Troy was born in Dublin May 10, 1739, and took the Dominican habit in the College of S. Clement, Rome, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of June 1756, and made his solemn profession in the same Convent on the 29<sup>th</sup> of May, 1757. On the 21<sup>st</sup> of March, 1777, having been elected bishop of Ossory, he left S. Clement's to go to Ireland, having been an inmate of the College of S. Clement for thirteen years. (Records of S. Clemente). He was consecrated at Louvain, by the archbishop of Malines, June 8, 1777.

On 23<sup>rd</sup> of April, 1781, the bishop of Ossory was made administrator of Armagh, Blake, the Primate, being old and infirm.

Troy was translated to Dublin in 1786.

1787. **John Dunne**. He was elected by Propaganda, June 18, 1787, and was approved by the Pope, June 24, 1787. His Brief was dated July 13, 1787. He was born in 1746, and studied at the Irish College in Paris.

Dr Dunne died March 15, 1789.

1789. **James Lanigan**. He was born in Carrick, Lismore, in 1747. His election by Propaganda June 22, was approved by the Pope, June 25, 1789. His Brief was dated July 10, 1789.

Lanigan died at Kilkenny January 11, or February 11, 1812.

1814. **Kyran Marum.** He was elected by Propaganda, Sept. 19, and approved by the Pope, Sept. 29, 1814.

Kyran Marum was 48 years old when proposed for this see. He had been student and Professor in the Irish College, Salamanca, and taught Theology in Carlow Seminary, and subsequently in that of Kilkenny. He was administrator of S. John's parish, Kilkenny.

D<sup>r</sup> Marum died December 22, 1827.

(Milesius Murphy was elected in succession to Marum deceased, by Propaganda, May 19, and was approved by the Pope June 8, 1828. His Brief was dated March 17, 1829, but he declined to accept this see.)

1829. **William Kinsella** was appointed by Brief, dated May 15, and was consecrated July 26, 1829.

D<sup>r</sup> Kinsella died December 12, 1845.

1846. **Edward Walsh.** He was elected by Propaganda, April 23, and approved by the Pope April 24, 1846. He was consecrated July 26, 1846.

Walsh died August 11, 1872.

1872. **Patrick Moran**, D. D., succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of his predecessor, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of August, 1872.

D<sup>r</sup> Moran was formerly Vice Rector of the Irish College in Rome, and for some time was secretary to his relative, Cardinal Cullen. He was elected coadjutor bishop of Ossory with right of succession and title of Olba *in partibus*, by Propaganda on the 11<sup>th</sup> of December, 1871. The Pope approved this election in audience of December 17, and the decree issued December 28, 1871. He was consecrated March 5, 1872, in Marlborough Street Cathedral, Dublin, by His Eminence

Cardinal Cullen, assisted by the Right Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Walsh, bishop of Kildare and Leighlin, and the Right Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Furlong, bishop of Ferns.

D<sup>r</sup> Moran was an alumnus of the Irish College, Rome, and at the termination of his studies made a defence of Theology in the Propaganda, where he gained two Gold Medals. He is a member of the Royal Irish Academy and has published several works on the ecclesiastical affairs of Ireland. He was Editor and a frequent contributor to the Irish Ecclesiastical Record.

The following is a list D<sup>r</sup> Moran's works: —

1. "Memoirs of the Most Rev. Oliver Plunkett, Abp. Armagh etc., who suffered for the Catholic Faith in the year 1681." Dublin. Duffy, 1861.
2. "Essays on the Origin, Doctrines and Discipline of the early Irish Church." Duffy 1864.
3. "History of the Catholic Archbishops of Dublin, since the Reformation." Duffy. 1864.
4. "Historical Sketch of the Persecutions suffered by the Catholics of Ireland, under the rule of Cromwell and the Puritans." Duffy. 1865. The Fourth Edition is in the Press.
5. "The Episcopal Succession in Ireland, during the reign of Elizabeth." Kelly. 1866.
6. "De Regno Hiberniæ, authore Rev<sup>mo</sup> D. Petro Lombardo," edited with a Prefatory Memoir of Most Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Lombard, Abp. of Armagh." Duffy. 1868.
7. "Life of Most Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Plunkett." Duffy. 1870.
8. "Acta Sancti Brendani:" original Latin documents connected with the Life of S<sup>t</sup> Brendan, patron of Kerry and Clonfert." Kelly. 1872.
9. "Monasticon Hibernicon" of Mervyn Archdall, A.M. edited with extensive notes. Kelly. 1873.

10. "Spicilegium Ossoriense: original Letters and Papers illustrative of the History of the Irish Church from the Reformation to the year 1800." Kelly. 1874.

## FERNs

## FERNEN.

1418. *February* 17. **Robert Whittey**. "Die 13 Kalend. Martii, 1418, provisum est ecclesia Fernen. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Roberti Wohiclei, electi, et Precentoris dictæ ecclesiæ." *Vatican*.

Whittey died in 1459.

1459. **John Pursell**. He is mentioned by Ware.

Pursell died in 1479.

1479. **Laurence Nevill**. On 26<sup>th</sup> November, 1479, "R. P. D. Laurentius, electus ecclesiæ Fernen., solvit pro com. servitio 41 flor. auri, etc., et 25 solidos. Item, pro uno min. servitio, 2 flor. 48 solidos et 2 denarios. Item, pro tribus, etc., 8 flor. 44 solidos et 6 denarios." *Quietanze*.

Dr Nevill died in 1503.

1505. **Edmund Comerford**. He is mentioned by Ware.

Comerford died on Easter Sunday in 1509.

1509. **Nicholas Comin**. He is named in the Provision of his successor. He was consecrated at S. Paul's, London, January 20, 1509. (Ware).

He was translated to Lismore and Waterford in 1519.

1519. *April 13.* **John Purcell.** "Die 13 Aprilis, 1519, referente me, Vice-Cancellario, providit in titulum D. Joanni Purcell, Canonico Monar<sup>ii</sup> S<sup>ta</sup>e Catherinæ, ord. S. Augustini Canonicorum regularium, Waterforden. diocesis, de ecclesia Fernen. in Hibernia, sub Metropoli Dublinen., vacante per translationem D<sup>ni</sup> Nicholai, Episcopi Fernen., ad ecclesias Lismoren. et Waterforden. Redditus floren. 80, Taxa floren. 120." *Barberini.*

D<sup>r</sup> Purcell died July 20, 1539.

1541. *March 30.* **Bernard O'Donnell.** "Die 30 Martii, 1541, referente etc. Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Fernen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum quondam Joannis Porcell extra Curiam defuncti, de persona fratris Bernardi Idonayl (O'Donnell), ordinis Minorum de observantia. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.* The Pope in this and the subsequent provision ignored the nominee of Henry VIII, Alexander Devereux, who seems, however, to have been subsequently recognized, under Queen Mary, in 1554.

O'Donnell was translated to Elphin on 3<sup>rd</sup> June, 1541.

1541. *June 3.* **Gabriel de S<sup>to</sup> Sevo.** "Die 3<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1541, referente, etc., Card. Brundusino; absolvit S<sup>mus</sup> R. P. D. Gabrielelem, nuper Episcopum Elfinen., a vinculo quo tenebatur suæ ecclesiæ, et eum transtulit ad ecclesiam Fernen. in Hibernia, ut supra vacantem. Cum absolute a censuris et derogationibus opportunis." *Barberini* and *Vatican.*

1554. **Alexander Devereux.** He was appointed by Henry VIII in 1539, and was consecrated by George Browne, archbishop of Dublin, on 14<sup>th</sup> December 1539. As Devereux was not deprived during Mary's reign and is

moreover mentioned in the Provision of his successor, he must be reckoned among the Catholic bishops of Ferns. He was probably rehabilitated by Cardinal Pole. He is said to have leased away most of the property of his see to his illegitimate children, but he may have been married, and his children may have been born, before his entering upon an ecclesiastical career. He was the last Abbat of Dunbrody, and died in 1566.

1582. *April 27. Peter Power, or De la Poer.* "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1582, Card<sup>lis</sup> Senonen. proposuit ecclesiam Fernen. in Hybernia, in provincia Lageniæ, sub Archiepiscopo Dublinen., vacantem per obitum ("Alexandri (Devereux) de persona Petri Power" *Barberini*) pro D<sup>no</sup> Petro Porrez, presbitero de nobili genere orto, etiam presente in curia, et omnibus annuentibus fuit facta provisio de eius persona et quod gratis etc." *Corsini*.

This Peter Power seems to have been nearly terrified into conformity when the bishop of Emly was tortured. He repented, however, and was cast into prison. "Episcopus vero Fernensis, prius consentiens Anglis, penitentia ductus ultro se obtulit pro fide, qui jam teterimis carceribus sine foramine lucis detinetur." (Letter of Cornelius, bishop of Killaloe, dated 29<sup>th</sup> Oct., 1584, printed in the Irish Ecclesiastical Record, i. 476.) Power died in 1587, a suffragan to the bishop of Compostella, in Spain. (Hib. Dom. 602.)

1587 to 1624. The see was governed by Vicars.

1624. *April 29. John Roche I.* "Die 29<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1624, referente Card. Verallo, providit ecclesiæ Fernen., vac. per obitum bo. mem. Petri (Power) illius ultimi Episcopi, de persona

R. D. Joannis Rochei, presbiteri Fernen., ipsumque etc. cum reservatione compatibilium. Absolvens etc." *Corsini*.

Roche had been agent at Rome for the Irish clergy. In April, 1627, he had letters of recommendation to Cardinal Borromeo, Richlieu and the archbishop of Paris (Propaganda). John Roche was born in Ross, county Wexford, and belonged to that branch of the Roche family, which Viscount Fermoy represents. He studied Philosophy and Theology in the most famous Academies of France, Spain and Italy, and received at Bologna the Laurea in Theology. Cardinal Bentivoglio selected him for his domestic Theologian, and held him in such esteem that when entering Conclave he openly declared that if he were elected Pope, his first Cardinal would be the Irish Theologian, Dr John Roche. (Dr Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* 147.)

On the 10<sup>th</sup> of April, 1629, "Johannes episcopus Fernensis" appointed for his Procurator at Rome, "Eugenium Calananum, Laonens. dioc. sacerdotem, et Seminarii Hibernorum in Urbe Rectorem." Calanan was also to act as Procurator for the bishops of Ossory, Limerick, Emly, Meath, and Cork. (Wadding MSS.) In a letter dated 19<sup>th</sup> July, 1629, from Antwerp, and written to Wadding by the bishop of Waterford, occurs the following passage:—"My Lord of Ferns arrived in safety to London and it is reported that he will stay with the Queen." (Wadding MSS.)

Roche died on the 9<sup>th</sup> of April 1636, being then in his sixtythird year.

1636 to 1645. The see was governed by Vicars.

1645. *February 6. John Roche II.* "Die 6° Feb., 1645, referente Antonio Barberino, S. S. ecclesiæ Fernensi in Hybernia, vacanti per obitum Joannis Roccii, ultimi illius Episcopi, providit de persona Joannis Rocci, cum dispensatione super defectu gradus etc." *Corsini.*

1646. **Nicolas French.** The precise date of his appointment, I have not found. But, in 1646, a document was signed by the Confederate Catholics, and Nicholas French, bishop of Ferns, signed his name as last of the Bishops.

Bishop French was driven from Ireland in 1649. On the 11<sup>th</sup> of October in that year, the flourishing city of Wexford was taken by the English soldiers and given up by Cromwell to his ferocious myrmidons to plunder and destroy. The priests were slain before the altar of God, and some were beaten to death outside the doors of the Church, while others were hanged. Many were thrown into chains. But twenty seculars and three Religious were left remaining in all the diocese. The sacristan was butchered in the bishop's palace, and his chaplain was left for dead with six severe wounds. From that terrible day, the bishop saw no more his diocese, or his flock. Five months he lived in the forest, while they hourly hunted for his life. His food was milk, water and a little bread, but at intervals he tasted no bread for a space of five days. He slept in the open air without straw or covering. At last a troop of soldiers surrounded the wood where he lay hid, took him captive and sent him to England in chains. He made his escape from his prison in England, and fled, never to revisit again his native land.

Dr French visited Loreto and Rome; was in France in 1656; and was in Compostella, Spain, from 1659 to

1665. He left Compostella on the 24<sup>th</sup> of March, 1665, and reached S. Sebastian on the 8<sup>th</sup> of May following, intending to sail for Ireland from that port. But he changed his mind on receiving tidings that the Duke of Ormond, who was his bitter enemy, refused to allow him to return to his see, unless he signed the Remonstrance or Protestation against Papal supremacy. He was in Bourdeaux on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of May 1665, and in the following year was living in Ghent, under the protection of the bishop of that place, to whom he became coadjutor. Some of Dr French's letters to the Holy See have been printed by Dr Moran in his *Spicil. Ossor.*

In November of 1667, Dr French published a pamphlet of 28 pages entitled:

“IN NOMINE SANCTISSIME TRINITATIS Vera descriptio moderni Status Catholicorum IN REGNO HIBERNIÆ, ET PRECES EORUM AD SANCTISSIMUM DOMINUM CLEMENTEM PAPAM NONUM. COLONIAE AGRIPPINAE.”

This pamphlet contains a list of Irish bishops resident in their sees in 1649, and who were either martyred or exiled, or who died in Ireland. This list of Irish bishops was printed in the *Hibernia Dominicana*.

Dr French died at Ghent on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of August, 1678, aged 74, and in the thirtieth year of his episcopate. He was coadjutor to the bishop of Ghent, and the inscription on his tomb in Ghent cathedral was published in *Hibernia Domenicana* and is as follows: —

D. O. M. Siste Viator, audi, lege, luge. Jacet hic Illustrissimus ac Piissimus Præsul, Nicolaus French, Ferrentium in Hibernia Episcopus humilis, Sacræ Pontificiæ Capellæ Comes Assistens, Supremi Concilii Regni Hiberniæ Consiliarius, ab eodem ad Innocentium X Papam cum auctoritate deputatus, Illustrissimorum ac RR. Epis-

coporum in Gallicia, Parisiensis in Gallia, ac demum Gandavensis in Flandria coadjutor indefessus, Hæresiarcharum ac Hereticorum, tam verbo quam calamo profigator acerrimus, Collegii Pastoralis Hibernorum Lovanii alumnus, magister, præses benefactor, fundata ibidem bursa 180 florenorum annuatim in perpetuum pro capacioribus ingeniis.

Tandem exulatûs sui a dilectis patria, Episcopatu, et grege ob fidem annos 25 Præsul emeritus, emensis pro ecclesia Dei innumeris periculis ac persecutionibus, cunctis semper gratus, omnibus spectabilis, non sine magno patriæ suæ præjudicio, bonorumque suspiriis ac lachrymis, hoc marmore tegitur, qui vero fuit animo pontifex, verbo angelus, vita sacerdos. Obiit Gandavi, in Metropoli Flandriæ, ætatis anno 74, Episcopatus 30, Incarnationis Dominicæ 1678, Mensis Augusti die 23.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671, the Propaganda decreed that Luke Wadding should be made co-adjutor of the Bishop of Ferns, with a title *in partibus* and right of succession, and that he should be exhorted to accept the post, doubts being entertained whether he would consent to receive the episcopal dignity. The Pope ratified the appointment in audience of May 26, 1671. Wadding was already Vicar General of Ferns, and refused the request of bishop French to become co-adjutor. Wadding was commended as a man "full of every virtue."

In a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on the 13<sup>th</sup> of July, 1683, it was ordered that the Congregation and Cardinal Howard should write to Luke Wadding, bishop elect of Zenopolis in partibus and coadjutor of Ferns, to hasten his consecration, as the bishop of Ferns was dead. "Devasi anche risolversi, se più lun-

gamente s'abbia a permettere a Luca Vadingo, Coadjutore Fernense, di differire la sua consecrazione attesa la morte del suo Coadjuto" ... "Sacra Congregatio et Em<sup>mus</sup> Norfolk scribant Luca Vadingo, episcopo Zenopolitano, in coadjutorem ecclesiæ Fernensis electo, ut non diferat suscipere munus consecrationis."

1684. **Luke Wadding.** This Luke Wadding, who is not to be mistaken for the famous Franciscan, Author of the Annals, although he had so long hesitated to receive episcopal orders, finally yielded to entreaties, the clergy and people of Ferns having joined their solicitations to those of his ecclesiastical superiors at Rome. The Internuntio in Belgium, by letters read in Congregation of June 20, 1684, sent to the Propaganda "the oath and profession of faith made by Monsignor Luke Wadding, at his consecration for the bishopric of Ferns."

Michael Rosseter was Vicar Capitular in 1692, and in a Propaganda Congregation of March 22, 1695, it was stated that Rosseter, Vicar General of Ferns, had been nominated bishop, but it was judged inexpedient at that time to increase the number of Irish bishops.

1698. *July 1.* **Michael Rosseter.** He was præconized on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of June, and provided on the 1<sup>st</sup> of July, "Die 3<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1697, Galeatius Card. Marescottus, nomine Card<sup>lis</sup> de Alteriis, Hib. protectoris, præconium fecit ecclesiæ Fernen. pro Michæle Rosseter" etc. *Barberini* and *Vallicellian*.

"Die 1<sup>o</sup> Julii 1697, referente Marescotto pro de Alteriis absente, providit ad nominationem Jacobi, Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ Regis, ecclesiæ Fermen. etc., de persona R. D. Michælis Rosseter, presbyteri, cum retentione

compatibilium ac indulto suscipiendi munus consecrationis ab uno Episcopo, assistentibus sibi duabus dignitatibus, necnon dispensatione super defecto gradus doctoratus." *Barberini*.

Rosseter died in 1709.

709. **John Verdon.** He was recommended by King James by letter dated June 16, 1709. Verdon was described by his Majesty as a Doctor in Divinity, Vicar General of Armagh and a man of great piety, prudence and zeal. His Brief was dated September 14, 1709.

729. **Ambrose O'Callaghan.** He was provided by Brief, dated September 26, 1729.

745. **Nicholas Sweetman** was appointed by Brief, dated January 25, 1745. His faculties as bishop of Ferns were granted in audience of May 9, 1746.

In audience of November 29, 1772, the Pope appointed John Stafford, Chancellor of Ferns, and Pastor of Duncormick, to be coadjutor bishop of Ferns, and the Brief was issued on the 5<sup>th</sup> of December, 1772.

Stafford died on 30<sup>th</sup> of September, 1781, and was succeeded in the coadjutorship by James Caulfield.

Sweetman died October 19, 1786.

786 **James Caulfield.** He succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of Sweetman. James Caulfield was coadjutor in June, 1782, *cum jure successionis*. He was born in Ferns diocese in 1732, and studied at Hipsala in Spain in the Collegio Venerabilium.

814. **Patrick Ryan.** He succeeded before Nov. 19, 1814, on

death of Caulfield. He was an alumnus of the Irish College in Rome. Patrick Ryan, D.D., and Canon of Dublin was elected coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, of James Caulfield, by the Propaganda, Sept. 17, and was approved by the Pope, Sept 23, 1804. He was consecrated to the see of Germanicia *in partibus*. He received his faculties as bishop of Ferns in audience of November 20, 1814.

1819. **James Keatinge.** He succeeded on death of Ryan, having been made bishop of Antinoe *in partibus*, and coadjutor with right of succession, etc., by Propaganda, Nov. 23, 1818, and approved by the Pope December 6, 1818. He received his faculties as bishop in audience of May 2, 1819. His consecration took place May 21, 1819.

Keatinge died in 1849.

1849. **Myles Murphy.** His appointment by Propaganda, was approved by the Pope November 11, 1849. The Propaganda decree is dated Nov. 19, 1849.

Murphy died in 1856.

1857. **Thomas Furlong.** He succeeded by Brief of the 9<sup>th</sup> of January, 1857. He was elected by Propaganda December 9, approved by the Pope December 14, and decreed December 24, 1856. He was consecrated March 22, 1857. He had been a Professor at Maynooth.

Thomas Furlong, born in 1802, received the rudiments of his education, first in a school held in the chapel of Mayglass, and afterwards in another humble school at Ballyfane, in Forth barony, county Wexford. In 1815 he entered the Diocesan seminary in Wexford;

in 1819 he went to Maynooth; in 1824 he was elected to the Dunboyne establishment; and in 1826 he was ordained. He became junior Dean in Maynooth College in 1827, and held various Professorships, including that of Theology. He was consulting Theologian to his predecessor Dr Murphy at the Synod of Thurles in 1850, and filled a similar office at the Provincial Synod of Dublin in 1853.

As a bishop, Dr Furlong exerted himself with success to procure the closing of Public—houses on Sundays and the removal of Fairs from the days set apart for Church Holydays. Dr Furlong established many Industrial schools within his diocese. He attended the Vatican Concil in 1870, and was present at the National Synod of Maynooth in August, 1875. He died on the 12<sup>th</sup> of November, 1875, at S. Peter's College, Wexford, aged 73 years.

## LEIGHLIN

## LEGLINEN.

100. *December 1.* Richard Rocomb, or Bokum, Ord. Præd., was appointed to Leighlin by Pope Boniface IX, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1400. (Hib. Dom.) Rocomb resigned in 1420.

20. John Mulgan. On January 26, 1420, at Florence, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Leglinen. in Hibernia, pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii" paid "2 florenos auri de Camera". *Obligazioni.*

Mulgan died in 1431.

1432. *April 28. Thomas Fleming.* “Quarto kal. Mai, 1432, Ref<sup>to</sup> Card. de Comite, prov. est eccl. Leglinen., provinciæ Dublinen., vac. per mortem S. P. (sic) ultimi Episcopi, de persona Fratris Thomæ, Ord. Fratrum Minorum, Baccalaurei in Theologia”. *Vatican.* On the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1432, “Thomas Dei gratia Electus Leglinen”, paid “3 florenos auri de camera et 16 solidos et 8 denarios etc.” *Quietanze.*

Fleming died after 1458.

14—? *Dermitius.* He appears only in the Provision of his successor.

1464. *February 3. Milo Roche.* His Bulls were dated “Romæ, 3 Non. Feb., anno Pontificatus 6. Pius II”. The see was then said to be vacant “per obitum Dermisii, olim ejusdem Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti.” On 27<sup>th</sup> June, 1467, “Johannes de Tornabonis, institor Societatis de Medicis, de Romana Curia, etc. nomine R. P. D. Milesii, electi Leglinen., obtulit etc., 80 florenos auri, etc., et quinque servitia consueta.” *Obligazioni.* On same day he received the monastery of Albotractu, county Cork, in commendam.

Milo Roche died in 1489. *Ware.*

1490. *April 21. Nicholas Maguire.* “Die 21<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1490, referente Card. Andegaven., S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Nicolai, Ecclesiæ Leglinen. in provincia Dublinen. in Hibernia, per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Milonis, illius ultimi Episcopi extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti”. *Vatican.* On 11 June, 1490, “Ven. vir D. Philippus Antonius de Sancto Miniato, Lucan. dioc., etc., nomine Nicolai, electi Leglinen. (per Bullas sub dat. 11 Kalend. Maii.)

obtulit, etc., florenos auri, etc, 80 etc." He paid on 13 June, 1490, 38 florenos. *Obligazioni*.

Maguire died in 1512. *Ware*.

1515. **Thomas Halsey.** He appears in the Provision of his successor. He attended at the Lateran Council in the years 1515 and 1516.

This Thomas Halsey is mentioned in a letter in the Rawlinson MSS., in the Bodleian, the 17<sup>th</sup> of January, 1518, and written from Rome by the Bishop of Worcester: — "Here is the Bishop of Leighlin, *als.* named Bishop Tho., and by his bishopric of Ireland hath nothing. The Cardinal of York, that was, with his fair promises caused him to take the habit of a bishop, saying that he would have provided for him of benefices, albeit he never had nothing for him; and likewise the Cardinal Adrian took him in his service, and also with fair promises deceived him, for that the poor bishop hath nothing save the penitentiaryship, of the which he may not live as a servant." (Rawlinson MSS., 481.)

He died about the year, 1521, and was buried in the Savoy Church in London.

1524. *January 28.* **Maurice Durand or Doran.** "Die 28<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1524, Card. Campegio referente, providit ecclesie Leglinen. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum Thomæ, Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Mauriti Durand, ordinis fratrum prædicatorum professoris, ad supplicationem Regis, et ipsi Mauritio ob tenuitatem ecclesie facta est gratia de annata. Taxa floren. 60." *Barberini*.

He was murdered, in 1525, by his archdeacon, Maurice Cavenagh, whom he had reproved for his crimes.

1527. *April 10. Matthew Sanders.* "Die 10<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1527, referente, etc., Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Leglinen. in Hibernia, sub dominio Regis Angliæ, vacanti per obitum Thomæ (sic) olim Episcopi Leglinen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona D. Matthei Sander, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum, et cum dispensatione quod possit retinere unum beneficium curatum, et quandocunque transferatur ad aliam ecclesiam possit retinere dictum beneficium dummodo expediat literas retentionis." *Barberini.*

An 27 June, 1529, "D. Franciscus de Piscia, etc., nomine R. P. D. Mathei, electi Leglinen, obtulit, etc., (per Bullas sub dat. 4<sup>o</sup> idus Aprilis, anno quarto Clement VII.) florenos 80 auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni.*

Saunders died, according to Ware, in 1549, but according to the following Provision, in 1541.

1541. *November 14. Thomas Leverous.* "Die 14<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1541, referente, etc., Gambara, providit ecclesiæ Leglinen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Mathei, olim Episcopi Leglinen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Thomas Levros (Leverous), presbyteri Miden., cum retentione parrochialis et aliorum obtentorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

Leverous was promoted to Kildare in 1555.

1555. *August 30. Thomas Offilay, O'Fihil or Field.* "Die 30<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1555, referente etc. Morono: — Cum R. P. D. Thomas Offilay, episcopus nuper Accaden., regimini et administrationi ecclesiæ Accaden. cui tunc præerat, in ma-

nibus S<sup>ti</sup> Suæ sponte et libere cessisset, et S<sup>tas</sup> Sua  
 cessionem hujusmodi duxisset admittendum, ecclesiæ  
 Leglinen. tunc per obitum bo: mem: Mathei, olim Epi-  
 scopi Leglinen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, va-  
 vacanti, de persona dicti D. Thomæ, ordinis fratrum  
 Heremitarum S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini professoris, quem prefati  
 Rex et Regina (Phil: et Maria) eadem S<sup>ti</sup> S. commen-  
 daverunt. Ipsumque etc. Et cum retentione parochialis  
 ecclesiæ Rectoriæ nuncupatæ de Delgue Dublinen. dioc.  
 et cum clausulis etc." *Barberini*.

It is noteworthy that in this Consistorial Act, not  
 only was Robert Travers, the Edwardian bishop ap-  
 pointed in 1550, ignored, but also Thomas Leverous  
 was passed over, and the succession traced to Matthew  
 Saunders. Perhaps Leverous never had full possession  
 of the see, although he was styled bishop of Leighlin,  
 when translated to Kildare.

Offlay, or Field, who was appointed by Queen Mary,  
 on the deposition of Travers, who was a married man,  
 took, according to a state paper, dated 28<sup>th</sup> May, 1559,  
 the oath of allegiance to Queen Elizabeth, and abju-  
 ration of all foreign authority and jurisdiction, in that  
 year. (Shirley, p. 93, and Calendar of State Papers,  
 Elizabeth, p. 154.) O'Fihil was then in England, for he  
 signed the articles of submission to the Queen, and  
 renunciation of the Pope, at Greenwich, before the  
 Council, on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of June, 1559. These articles are  
 not merely equivalent to an oath of allegiance, which  
 Catholic bishops might fairly take, but amount to a  
 denial of the Pope's authority and jurisdiction through-  
 out the Queen's dominions, in matters temporal, spir-  
 itual, or ecclesiastical. In consideration of his sur-  
 rendering his bulls, Her Majesty gave him the tempo-

ralities of his see, and ordered a suitable recompense to be made him for some lands near the fort of Leighlin which Her Majesty required for her own service. (Shirley, p. 93.) O'Fihil was nominated by the Queen on 6<sup>th</sup> of October, 1564, along with archbishop Loftus, bishop Brady, of Meath, bishop Daly, of Kildare, and others, to be a Commissioner for inquiry into heretical opinions, offences against divine service, and other ecclesiastical crimes, etc. (Morrin i. p. 489.) But there is no evidence that O'Fihil acted on that commission, and in fact his name is omitted from the list of Commissioners whom the bishop of Kildare names in his letter to Cecil, dated the 2<sup>nd</sup> of July, 1565. (State Papers.)

Perhaps O'Fihil, who was so humble and submissive before the Queen's council at Greenwich, was a much less conformable person in his own diocese, where he was safe from the agents of Elizabeth, but in the power of the O'Mores and the Cavenaghs who had no leaning towards the new tenets. The death of O'Fihil occurred on the Friday before Palm Sunday, according to Ware; but in a letter to the Privy Council, dated 18<sup>th</sup> May, 1566, Sidney mentions the recent death of the bishop of Leighlin. (Shirley, 247.) The true date is, therefore, the Friday before Palm Sunday 1566.

15—? **William Ophily.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1587. *September 11.* **Francis de Ribera.** "Die 11<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1587, Card<sup>lis</sup> Senon. ecclesiam Leglinensem in Hib., jam dudum per obitum R. D. Guglielmi Ophily, ultimi ejus Episcopi Catholici vacantem, et providendam de persona R. P. fris Francisci de Ribera, Hyspani, ordinis S. Fran-

cisci de observantia, ex primariis civitatis Toletanæ, Theologiæ Doctore, publico concionatore, et in curia præsentate, et denique digno cui hujusmodi ecclesiæ præficiatur, ut paret in processo formato et subscripto, emisit etiam fidei professionem. Retulit deinde R. proponens præfatam ecclesiam sitam in provincia Dublinen. prope civitatem Leglinæ, sub invocatione S. Malachy Episcopi, instructam requisitus pro divino cultu, diocesim illam extendi ad 30 miliaria, omnesque fere indigenas Catholicos, et licet sit ibi Pseudo Episcopus auctoritate pretensæ Reginæ Angliæ, celebrari tamen in majori parte diocesis divina officia ritu Catholico, fructusque taxari in libris Cameræ ad flor. 800." *Bologna*.

The Brief for this appointment was published by Dr Moran, bishop of Ossory. It is dated the 14<sup>th</sup> of September, 1587, and is addressed — "Dilecto filio Francisco Ribera, electo Laglinensi," and proceeds thus to mention the vacancy:—"Cumque ecclesia Laglinensis, cui bonæ memoriæ Gulielmus, Episcopus Laghlinensis, dum viveret presidebat, per obitum ejusdem Gulielmi, qui extra Romanam curiam a multis annis diem clausit extremum, pastoris solatio destituta sit." The Pope next describes Ribera as "Presbyterum Toletanum ordinis fratrum minorum de observantia professorem," etc. The next clause is remarkable as shewing that an archbishop of Dublin was then in existence. "Rogamus"—so writes the Pope—"Rogamus quoque et hortamur venerabilem fratrem nostrum Archiepiscopum Dubliniensem, et per similia scripta mandantes, quatenus te et præfatam ecclesiam ejus suffraganeam habens pro nostra et sedis prædictæ reverentia propensius commendatos, in ampliandis et conservandis juribus vestris sic te sui favoris præsidio prosequatur quod tu per ipsius

auxilium in commisso tibi ejusdem ecclesiæ regimine possis Deo propitio prosperari, ipseque Archiepiscopus perinde divinam misericordiam nostramque et præfatae sedis benedictionem et gratiam valeat exinde uberius promereri.”

There is next a clause prohibiting Ribera from exercise of his Episcopal functions out of Ireland; and the brief thus concludes;—“Datum Romæ apud S. Petrum, anno Incarnationis Dominicæ millesimo quingentesimo octuagesimo septimo. Tertio Id. Septemb. Pontificatus nostri anno tertio.” Ribera, it is said, never came to Ireland. He died in 1604.

1605 to 1642. The see was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

In 1629, and in 1633, Mathew Roch was Vicar Apostolic. (Wadding MSS).

1642. *March 10. Edmund Dempsey.* In a Propaganda Congregation held on the 14<sup>th</sup> of May, 1641, letters were read from the French and Belgian Nuntios, the archbishop of Dublin, and the bishops of Raphoe and Kildare, concerning the noble birth, learning, virtue and labours of Edmund Dempsey, Provincial of the Dominicans in Ireland. At the same time Terence Dempsey, Baron and Viscount de Clamalyre (sic) had promised a donation of 800 ducats and an annual pension of 1,100 ducats for Edmund Dempsey, provided he were raised to the episcopal dignity. The Congregation resolved that Edmund should be promoted to Leighlin, à multis annis vacantem, si S<sup>mo</sup> placuerit. (Propaganda). “Die 10<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1642, referente Antonio Barberino, fuit provisiva ecclesia Leghlinensis.” *Barberini.* “Die 10<sup>o</sup> Februa-

rii, 1642, Antonius Barberinus præconium fecit ecclesiæ Leighlinensis, etc., a pluribus annis vacantis: et promovendus est F. Edmundus Dempsy, Ord. Præd. S. Theol., Magister, etc." *Barberini*. The following is the Processus: —

“ Ego Card. Ant. Barberinus, si S<sup>mo</sup> D. N. placuerit, in proximo consistorio præconium faciam ecclesiæ Laghlinen. a pluribus annis vacantis, et in sequenti referam statum ejusdem ecclesiæ, et qualitates R. P. Edmundi Dempsy, Ord. Præd., ad illam promovendi.

Civitas Laghlinen. sita est in provincia Lagheniæ, regni Hiberniæ.

Extabat olim in ea Cathedralis ecclesia, quæ archiepiscopali ecclesiæ Dublinen. suffragatur, verum quia nunc ab Hereticis occupatur, ejus status est potius deplorandus quam referendus.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, nobiles et Catholicis parentibus ortus, in diocesi Kildaren. Annum agit circiter 40, est sacerdos, S. Theol. magister, et insignis concionator. Provincialis munus per multos annos in sua Religione laudabiliter exercuit, vitæ integritate, doctrina, ac morum probitate spectabilis, cujus promotio valde utilis speratur.

Fidei professionem nondum emisit, sed emittet antequam munus consecrationis suscipiat. Hæc omnia constat etc. Supplicatur etc." *Barberini*.

Dempsy died in, or before, 1661, “ Artabriæ in regno Galliciæ,” that is, at S. Maria de Finis Terræ in Spain.

1661 to 1683. The see was under Vicars.

In a Propaganda Congregation of July 12, 1661, a letter from the archbishop of Armagh was read stating

that he had placed Leighlin under the Vicar General of the defunct bishop.

1683 *July* 1. **Edward Wesley**, bishop of Kildare, received Leighlin in administration.

1694. *November* 29. John Dempsy, bishop of Kildare, received Leighlin in administration.

From this time the see of Leighlin has been held in union with Kildare.

THE  
EPISCOPAL SUCCESSION

IN  
ENGLAND SCOTLAND AND IRELAND

A. D. 1400 TO 1875

WITH

APPOINTMENTS TO MONASTERIES AND EXTRACTS  
FROM CONSISTORIAL ACTS  
TAKEN FROM MSS. IN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE LIBRARIES IN ROME,  
FLORENCE, BOLOGNA, RAVENNA AND PARIS

BY

W. MAZIERE BRADY

VOL. II.

ROME  
TIPOGRAFIA DELLA PACE  
1876



CASHEL.

CASSELEN.

1406. **Richard O'Hedian** was consecrated archbishop of Cashel in 1406, and received the temporalities September 14, 1408. He died on the 21<sup>st</sup> of July, 1440, and after his death the see lay vacant for ten years, the temporalities being usurped by the Earl of Ormond. *Ware*.

1452. **John Cantwell**. On 24<sup>th</sup> May, 1452, "R. P. D. Johannes, Archiepiscopus Cassellen., obtulit personaliter, etc., 3,640 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." The tax was reduced to "400 florenos, intellecta paupertate ecclesiæ." *Obligazioni*.

Cantwell died in 1482.

1483. **David Creagh**. He was consecrated in Rome, in June, 1484. The following is the record of his consecration:—

"Universis etc. Raphael etc. Salutem etc. R. P. D<sup>nus</sup> Pe: (Petrus) Dei gratia episcopus Nazarien. (Mazarien. in Sicily?) etc., assistentibus sibi Rev<sup>dis</sup> patribus Dominis A. (Alesius) Civitaten. et S. Oloren. (Sancio de Casenewe, bishop of Oleron in France) episcopis, Rev. P. D<sup>no</sup> Davit, archiepiscopo Casellen., in ecclesia S. Jacobi Hispanorum, munus consecrationis episcopis impendi solitum, impendit etc. In quorum etc. Dat. etc., 14<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1484. Anno 13.<sup>o</sup> B. de Spello." *Ex libro Formatarum in Archivio de Stato.*

Creagh died on the 5<sup>th</sup> of September, 1503.

1504. **Maurice Fitzgerald.** He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Fitzgerald died in 1523.

"Die 21<sup>o</sup> Octobris, 1524, R<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>nus</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> de Cesis fecit verbum de annata ecclesiæ Caselen. in Hibernia, petendo eam reduci propter exiguitatem redditum. Fuit conclusum quod expediretur prout ultimo loco fuit expedita, videlicet ab hinc triennium." *Barberini.*

1524. *October 21.* **Edmund Butler.** "Die 21<sup>o</sup> Oct" 1524, referente Card. de Cesis, providit ecclesiæ Casselen., vacanti per obitum Mauritii, Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti tempore Adriani, de persona Edmundi Butler, cum dispensatione super defectu natalium. Taxa 4,000 floren. "*Barberini.* On 19<sup>th</sup> Dec., 1524," postulante D<sup>no</sup> Joanne Baptista de Senis, Advocato, procuratore D<sup>ni</sup> Edmundi Butler, archiepiscopi Caselen., concessit pallium D<sup>no</sup> Edmondo, electo Caselen. in Hib., pro ecclesia Caselen. Metrop., et causa commissa fuit R. D. Card. de Cesis." *Barberini.*

On 3<sup>rd</sup> January, 1525, "Edmundus, electus Cassellen.,

etc., (per Bullas 12 Kal. Nov. anno primo Clement VII.) obtulit, etc., 300 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni*.

Butler died in 1550.

1553. **Roland Baron**, alias **Fitzgerald**. He was appointed by Queen Mary in the first year of her reign, and held the see until his death on 28<sup>th</sup> October, 1561. But his appointment seems not to have been confirmed by the Pope, and in the provision of his successor the see was considered as vacant during the whole time of his (Baron's) incumbency.

1567. *June 4. Maurice Mac Gibbon*. "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1567, referente, etc., Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Metrop. Casselen. in Hib., a sexdecim annis et ultra vacanti, de persona R. D. Mauritii Macgibon, abbatis Ord. Cisterc., idonei, etc., licet non habeat gradum in aliqua facultate, præsentis in Urbe, cum dispensatione super defectu natalium quem patitur etc.; et cum retentione Monasterii, quod obtinebat ad annum et in commendam, et cum absolutione." *Corsini*. The Barberini entry of this provision is as follows:— "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1567, referente, etc., Morono, providit Metrop. ecclesiæ Casselensi in Regno Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum N. extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Mauritii Macgibon, ord. Cisterc., abbatis Monasterii S<sup>tæ</sup> Mariæ de Maio. Ipsumque etc., Cum retentione p<sup>ti</sup> Monasterii in Commendam ad unum annum tantum, a die adeptæ possessionis ecclesiæ Casselen., et cum clausulis etc., Absolvens etc., *Barberini*. Mac Gibbon was consecrated in Rome.

"Die 19<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1567, concessit cum solitis ceremonii pallium, etc., R. Mauritio, archiepiscopo Casselen., pro sua Metrop. ecclesia Casselen. etc.," *Barberini*. An-

other account of the giving of the Pallium is as follows:—  
 “Die 10<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1567, Archiepiscopus Casselensis in Hibernia, per suum procuratorem et unum ex advocatis consistorialibus, petivit a Sanctitate Sua tradi sibi pallium sumptum de corpore Beati Petri Principis Apostolorum ad plenitudinem potestatis; et sua sanctitas mandavit Rev<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Cardinali Simoncello tanquam Archidiacono, ut illud ei cum solitis et consuetis ceremoniis traderet.”

The “election” of Mac Gibbon is thus recorded in the Rawlinson MSS. (484) in the Bodleian at Oxford:—  
 “Mauritius Gibbon, Abbas de Magio (S. Mary de Mayo) electus archi'epus Cassel. 1567, die 23 Maii.”

It is said that Mac Gibbon, on his arrival in Ireland, committed an outrage on the protestant occupant of his see. The affair is thus recorded by the Loftus MS. in Marsh's library, Dublin:— “1567. This year complaint was made to y<sup>e</sup> State at Dublin, how Morris Reiagh (or M'Gibbon), an Irishman, having lately been at Rome, and there consecrated by y<sup>e</sup> Pope's Bull Arch B<sup>p</sup> of Cashel, arrived in Ireland and made challenge to y<sup>e</sup> same See, w<sup>ch</sup> being denied unto him by y<sup>e</sup> Arch B<sup>p</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was there placed by his (sic) Majesty, y<sup>e</sup> said pretended B<sup>p</sup> suddenly with an Irish skayne wounded y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>p</sup> and put him in danger of his life.”

There is another version of this alleged violent conduct of the Catholic archbishop: — Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, writing to the Queen on 12<sup>th</sup> November 1568, says that “Morish Rioghe M'Gebbon, who came from the Pope, has taken the Archbishop of Cashel traitorously out of his own house and carried him into Spain.” (Calendar of State Papers, Elizabeth, p. 394.) Lynch, De Præsulibus, in his MS., folio 394. gives an

account which differs from either of the former ones, and says the only violence to which M'Caghwell, the protestant prelate, was subjected, consisted in his having been brought to the Cathedral and compelled to assist in choir while Mass was said by the Catholic archbishop. And with this latter version of the occurrence the State Papers agree. Miler Magrath, in a statement forwarded to the English Government in October, 1582, says that his predecessor, M'Cagwell, "being captive, was brought out of his own house within a mile of Cashel by one Morris Reogh, then from the Pope appointed archbishop there, (when) the said Morris was admitted and conducted by the said townsmen of Cashel to say a Mass in the Cathedral Church of Cashel." Again, in July, 1584, Magrath, petitioning for a body guard to protect him, mentions that M'Cagwell, "his next predecessor, for want of a sufficient guard, was taken prisoner by a pretended bishop, created archbishop of Cashel by the Pope, who being hardly intreated during the said imprisonment, died shortly after his enlargement." (State Papers. Rolls Office. London.)

In a petition prepared in January or February, 1569, the Irish archbishops and eight bishops appear as solicitors of Philip of Spain and the Pope to save them from England and heresy, and to give them a king of the family of the King of Spain. (Froude x. 495.) Of this petition Mac Gibbon was the bearer, and he was escorted to his ship with solemn pomp by James Fitzmaurice and other Irish chieftains in February, 1569.

Two years later Mac Gibbon was in Paris, and sought an interview with the English ambassador. "The twenty-fourth of this month," wrote Walsingham to

Burghley in March, 1571, from Paris, "the archbishop of Cassels sent unto me two of his servants," to request an audience, and "the next day, being the 25<sup>th</sup>, he repaired unto me." The archbishop justified himself, before Walsingham, "for departing out of Ireland without her Majesty's leave, saying that being deprived from his living, and another substitute in his place, whom he confessed to have outraged before his departure, necessitie enforced him to depart, to seek maintenance some other where; and the rather for that in respect of the said outrage he had justly incurred the Lord Deputy's displeasure." Archbishop Mac Gibbon then told Walsingham that he left Ireland "about two years past," and offers information to the Queen if she will restore him to his bishopric. "If it might please her Majesty" — so said Mac Gibbon to Walsingham -- "as for that my successor is dead, to restore me to my country and place, I will then give in writing, to you, her ambassador here, both the manner of the conspiracy as also the remedy."

The subsequent career of Mac Gibbon forbids the supposition that he was at all sincere in making this proposal to the Queen's minister. Her Majesty returned to it a cautious reply which exhibits her doubts of the archbishop's good faith, and her desire to get the archbishop's person into her power. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of April, 1571, she thus wrote to Walsingham about Mac Gibbon, whom she calls "an Irishman naming himself the archbishop of Cassels": — "If you shall find it likely," observes Elizabeth, "that he meaneth dutifully to ask pardon, as he pretendeth by his speech, then you shall give him comfort to continue with the same dutifulness and loyal meaning, and provoke him to make repair

hither into England, where you may assure him he shall not find lack of grace, if he humbly desire it, and by his truth hereafter deserve it." But if these general words should not avail to entice the archbishop into England, then Walsingham is to assure him of a safe conduct, and to promise him as good a living as Cashel, which, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of February preceding, had been given to Miler Magrath. "As ye have power from us to warrant him to come into this our realm safely, and to make his means unto us for our favour; if he shall shew himself repentant of his former fault, and disposed to live hereafter dutiful, he shall be provided of as good a living as heretofore he hath had." (The Compleat Ambassador, as comprised in "Letters of Sir F. Walsingham, her Majesty's resident in France, etc.," collected by Sir Dudley Digges, Knight, late Master of the Rolls, London, 1655, pp. 58 and 76.)

The archbishop, in the year following, was in prison in Scotland. On the 26<sup>th</sup> of June, 1572, as the State Papers (Domestic — Elizabeth) record, Robert Hogan writes from Milk-street to the Earl of Leicester of the "treasonable dealings in Spain of Maurice, archbishop of Cashel, now prisoner in Scotland." In 1573, Mac Gibbon is found endeavouring to stir up the Duke of Alva to assist the Irish, and, in 1575, he writes to the Pope, "ex civitate Portuensi," alleging his toils and imprisonments, and the consequent injury to his health as an excuse for not visiting the Pontiff at Rome ("debilitas corporis post creberrima vincula et labores"). He may have returned to his see, for on the 8<sup>th</sup> of April, 1575, special faculties were granted from Rome: — "Mauritio, Episcopo Cassellensi, absolvendi ab heresi," etc., "per totam provinciam Cassellensem." Bruodinus

asserts that Mac Gibbon was many years confined in the prison of Cork, and died on the 6<sup>th</sup> of May, 1578. De Burgo, Hib. Dom. 601, says that he died in exile in that year "apud civitatem Portuensem." Ware also says that he died at Oporto in 1578.

1581. *September 11. Dermot O'Hurley.* "Die 11 Septembris, 1581, referente Senonen., S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Casselen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Mauritii (Mac Gibbon), de persona Dermisii Hurrici (Darby O' Hurley); ipsumque etc" *Barberini.*

"Die 27<sup>o</sup> Novembris, 1581. Tunc Card. Senon. dixit pallium pro archiepiscopo Casselen. in Hibernia, et facto signo reseratae sunt fores et intromissi Magister Cere-  
moniarum ac idem Archiepiscopus praesens, cum advocato Horatio Burgesio qui illud pro eo postulavit et iis egressis, omnes D. D. Card<sup>les</sup> annuerunt ut daretur, et S. conversus ad Card. Carafa, illud ei mandavit dari."  
*Paris, Latin. 12, 563.*

Dermotus Hurley, was a "resident in the University of Louvain for fifteen years and in that of Rheims for four years. In Rheims he was Professor of Laws under the authority of the archbishop Cardinal de Guise. When he repaired to Rome his singular piety and virtue became known to Gregory XIII, who created him archbishop of Cashel, in Ireland his native country, whither he made haste to return in order to collect together, if he could, his scattered flock. He escaped the perils of the sea, and on arriving in Ireland was met by a small number of faithful Christians. He made known his episcopal character as became a true pastor, but was accused of administering the Sacrament of confirmation, and was arrested, and impris-

oned. At first, the best conditions were offered to him, provided he would apostatize and renounce the faith of Jesus Christ. But the bishop could not be swayed by promises of that kind, and tried to induce his tempters to converse quietly with him concerning the faith, to shew them their errors and bring them to the truth. Struck with rage and fury they put him to the torture. They placed on his feet boots filled with oil, bound him and placed him opposite a huge fire, so that his legs were roasted in the flames. They then pulled off the boots and with them the flesh up to his knees, leaving the bones bare. The bishop was unmoved by these terrible tortures, and at last, upon a certain day, at 3 or 4 O'Clock in the morning, they hanged him with a withen rope to protract his agony. There is a tradition that in the place where he suffered, a lady of rank was set free from an evil spirit with which she had been long plagued". Such is the narrative written by the author of "Theatrum crudelitatum Hereticorum" (Vallicellian MSS.), nor does it differ in the main from other accounts.

O'Sullevan and Rothe give an account of the tortures inflicted on O'Hurley, which are described also by an Irish missionary in Scotland, named M'Geoghegan, and by the letters of the Roman Catholic bishop of Killaloe. The archbishop, according to these authorities, was tied to a block, and his legs were forced into long boots, filled with oil, pitch, and turpentine. His feet were then placed on an iron grate, under which a fire was kindled, causing a terrible agony. The further details of this torture are too sickening to repeat, and the whole story has been recklessly pronounced, by protestant Church historians, to be a

fiction. The Rev. Robert King, in his "Primer of the Church History of Ireland," (iii. 1367), calls it a "most apocryphal narrative, retailed with all solemnity by Mr. Brennan, but passed over, with all its kindred, in expressive silence, by another historian of the Roman Church, and one of at least equal respectability to this our author; viz., Mr T. Moore." Archdeacon E. Stopford, referring to the cases of O'Hurley and O'Hely, as related by O'Daly and De Burgo, observes, "What credit can be given to writers who make such statements? And, as far as I can find, the particulars of these executions were first written by De Burgo, long after the event. Is this historical evidence?" (Stopford's Reply to Sergeant Shee, p. 89.) A similar tone of incredulity respecting the veracity of Catholic authors, was adopted by the Rev. C. R. Elrington, D.D., Regius Professor of Divinity in Trinity College, Dublin. In his valuable Life of Usher (page 35, footnote), Dr. Elrington thus alludes to the sufferings of Hurley and another Papal prelate, Creagh;—

"The deaths of these two martyrs, put forward by Stanihurst, and embellished by the author of the Analecta, has formed a fruitful source of declamation for Roman Catholic writers from that period to the time of Dr Milner. That Bishop Hurley was guilty of treason, and was hanged for that crime, and not for his religion, can admit of no doubt. That he was tortured previous to his execution, in direct violation of the law, must require stronger evidence than the testimony of two witnesses, who contradict each other, as to the mode in which the torture was inflicted, in such a manner as would invalidate their testimony in any court of justice."

But the testimonies to the substantial truth of the Roman Catholic tradition are not two, but many. D<sup>r</sup> Lynch's MS. in the Bodleian, at folio 397, confirms that tradition:— "Atrocissimum tormenti genus excogitarunt (says Lynch) adipe, pice, resina liquatis ebullientibus crura pedesque nudos induunt, luculento foco admovent, torrent, ossant, ustulant; carnibus ad ipsa ossa diffluentibus, in ipsis ossibus medulla coquitur."

The State Papers afford irresistible evidence of the truth of Catholic historians. In August, 1583, one Christopher Barnewell gave evidence at Dundalk, before the Lords Justices, the protestant archbishop Loftus and Sir Henry Wallop, which was supposed to connect O'Hurley with plots against the English government. Barnewell had seen O'Hurley at Rome and had been brought by the archbishop to the Pope's Secretary, Cardinal Comensis. The Cardinal had produced letters from the Earl of Kildare and a writing subscribed by most of the lords and gentlemen of Ulster, Munster and Connaught. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of October, 1583, Loftus and Wallop thus write to "Robert Beale, supplying the place of her Majesty's Chief Secretary:" "Sir,—By our last letters we gave you some inkling of the arrival here of one D<sup>r</sup> Hurley, upon intelligence whereof we caused so narrow search to be made after him, as we found he had been entertained in the house of the Baron of Slane—and (in the houses of) some others of good account within the Pale—and from thence was departed (in company with M<sup>r</sup> Perse Butler, base son to the Earl of Ormond) into Munster. Whereupon, sending for the Baron of Slane, we so dealt with him as he tra-ailed presently to the Earl for the apprehension of the said Hurley, and returning again yesterday, brought

him unto us, but as yet our leisure hath not served to examine him. What shall fall out upon his examination, we will by the next advertise the Lords at large. In the meantime it is most certain that he had been a leidger at Rome for a long time, soliciting all matters that hath been there attempted to the prejudice of her Majesty's proceedings here in this realm, and the perturbing of this State. He is nominated by the Pope to be archbishop of Cashel."

On the 20<sup>th</sup> of October, Loftus and Wallop write to Walsingham, saying that "in Barnewell's confession there is one Dr Hurley, by creation of the Pope, archbishop of Cashel, named to have been a practiser at Rome about the rebels here, and to have had access to Cardinal Comensis, the Pope's Secretary, as in the confession at large appeareth. This Hurley, having received letters from Rome to divers persons in Ireland, landed at Drogheda, about six weeks past (*i. e.* about the 8<sup>th</sup> of September, 1583), and immediately grew familiar with the Baron of Slane, and resorted to his house under pretence of acquaintance with a base son of the Earl of Ormond's, who married the Baron's daughter. And passing some time there, from thence went into Oreyllie's country, to seek some priests of his foreign acquaintance, and so into Munster to the Lord General, being a borne man under his Lordship, and craving protection at his hands. Which being revealed unto us, we so dealt with the Baron of Slane that he travailed to the Earl, and brought the said Hurley hither unto us, where we have committed him close prisoner to the Castle. At his first apprehension he uttered some words to the Baron of Slane as though certain persons were to be charged with these late stirs and

foreign practices, and so the Baron gave it forth in secret. But before his coming to us, he had been so well schooled as now he pretendeth ignorance in all things saving that he confesseth that the Viscount of Baltinglas, his brother Richard Eustace, Barnewell and he, were together with Cardinal Comensis, but denieth that he saw any such letters as Barnewell in his confession allegeth, nor heard any matter of such importance. The other justifieth his former confession, and addeth that the Doctor was one of the House of Inquisition, which he denieth not. And further the Doctor confesseth that he had letters from Cardinal Sans (Sens) (who is called Protector of Ireland) to the Earl of Desmond and others, which letters he saith he left in France, and would not meddle with them." We therefore desire to be directed "touching the confession of the said Barnewell, how we shall either proceed in it or suppress it, and also what course we are to hold with the Popish Archbishop," etc. Signed "Ad. Dublin, Canc.—H. Wallop."

And on the 10<sup>th</sup> of December, in a letter to Walsingham, Loftus and Wallop say:—"Among other letters directed to us and brought by this last passage, we received one from your Honour, declaring her Majesty's pleasure for the proceeding with D<sup>r</sup> Hurley by torture, or any other severe manner of proceeding, to gain his knowledge of all foreign practices against her Majesty's States. Wherein we partly forebore to deal till now, because that M<sup>r</sup> Waterhouse, whom we used only in the former examinations, was employed in Connaught, with Sir Nicholas Malbie, in searching out the manner of the death of the Baron of Leitrim, and being now returned, we will enter into the matters again, by ex-

amination of all such as transported Hurley, and such as hosted and entertained him after his landing, and will also deal with himself by the best means we may. But for that we want here either racke or other engine of torture to terrify him, and doubt but at the time of his apprehension he was schooled to be silent in all causes of weight, we thought that in a matter of so great importance, and to a person so inward with the Pope and his Cardinals, and preferred by them to the dignity of an archbishop, the tower of London should be a better school than the Castle of Dublin; where being out of hope of his Irish patrons and favourers he might be made more apt to tell the truth, and therefore do wish that we had direction to send him thither. Which, we think, may be secretly done (so) as his departure hence should not be known, neither be discovered, till he came thither. And in the mean season we would not only inform ourselves of all that may be gained here out of the examination of him and others, but also prepare that Barnewell, his accuser, may repair to the Court to justify his former deposition, and other matters against Hurley, wherein we pray your Honour to be speedily informed, if her Majesty please, and so do commit you to the Lord." Signed "Ad. Dublin, Canc.—H. Wallop."

Again, on the 7<sup>th</sup> of March, 1584, they write to Walsingham:—"May it please your Honour—Since the last term which the other general affairs here would give us leave, we have, at several times, examined D<sup>r</sup> Hurley, with whom albeit we dealt by all the good means we could, to draw him to confess his knowledge, not only of any practice of disturbance pretended against the land in particular, but also of any other foreign con-

spiracy whatsoever against her Majesty, for England or any other part of her dominions. And in that point we omitted not to give him a taste that so far forth as he would sincerely and liberally discover all that he knew of others, her Majesty's mercy might be extended to repair such faults as himself had committed. Yet he retaining his former obstinacy and evasions, we found himself far off from that truth which we expected, and are not ignorant that he can declare, if he list. Yea, he would not confess that he brought from Rome the Pope's letters of comfort, addressed to the Earl of Desmond, Viscount of Baltinglas, and other rebels, till he knew by us that we had intercepted said letters, with other testimonials of his consecration, and were already possessed of them. So, as not finding that easy manner of examination to do any good, we made commissions to Mr Waterhouse and Mr Secretary Fenton, to put him to the torture, such as your Honour advised us, which was to toast his feet against the fire with hot boots. His confessions, as well upon the torture as at sundry times before, we have extracted and sent herewith to your Honour, together with all other declarations, both of the lord of Slane and others, which have any community with Hurley's cases, and which we have at several times drawn from the parties themselves by way of examination. By which, as we doubt not but your Honour will discern how many ways Hurley is to be overtaken with treason in his own person, and with what bad mind he came into Ireland, instructed from Rome, to poison the hearts of the people with disobedience to her Majesty's government, which was not unlike to

put the realm in danger of a new revolt, if he had not been intercepted in time, even so we desire your Honour to consider how he may speedily receive his deserts so as not only his own evil may die with himself, and thereby the realm be delivered of a perilous member, but also his punishment to serve for an example ad terrorem to many others, who we find by his own confessions are prepared at Rome to run the same course both here and for England. And herein we thought good to remember your Honour by way of our opinion, that considering how obstinate and wilful we find him every way, if he should be referred to a public trial, his impudent and clamorous denial might do great harm to the ill-effected here, who in troth have no small admiration of him. And yet, having had conference with some of the best lawyers in the land, we find that they make a scruple to arraign him here, for that his treasons were committed in foreign parts, the statute in that behalf being not here as it is in England. And therefore we think it not amiss (if it be allowed there) to have him executed by Martial Law, against which he can have no just challenge, for that he hath neither lands nor goods; and as by that way may be avoided many harms which by his presence—standing at ordinary trial and retaining still his former impudence and negative protestations—he may do to the people. So also it may be a mean to prevent danger to us and the said Waterhouse and M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, that have from the beginning interposed ourselves not only in his apprehension, but also in all his examinations, if (as it is most likely) he should break out and exclaim to the people that he was troubled for some noblemen of his

country, whom your Honour may find, by the extracts now sent, chargeable with more than suspicion of confederacy in the late rebellion. Whereof we humbly pray your Honour to be careful in our behalf, considering in how little safety we live here, for the like services we have already done to her Majesty, and so eftsoons desiring your Honour's speedy resolution whether he shall be passed to Martial Law or not, for which purpose we have sent this bearer M<sup>r</sup> Randall (Randolph), and to return with your answer with all the diligence he may." Signed "Ad. Dublin. Canc.—H. Wallop."

They write again to Walsingham, on the 8<sup>th</sup> of March, 1584:—"It may please your Honour—As, in our other letter to your Honour of the 7<sup>th</sup> of this present, we have declared our proceedings by torture with D<sup>r</sup> Hurley, having sent you the abstract of his examination, together with the Baron of Slane's, John Dillon's, and others', to be considered of by your Honour, and used in such sort as shall seem good unto you, so also have we herewith sent the copies of such letters, as, since the writing of our former letters, we have intercepted, being written since his torture—the one to the Earl of Ormond and the other to a kinsman of his own, in this town (serving D<sup>r</sup> Forth) who should have practised for him. Which letters were brought to our hands by the fidelity of Sylvester Cooley, the constable, and the good handling of one of the warders, who hath the keeping of Hurley. By these letters your Honour may discover what favour these Romish Runagates have with our great Potentate here. They that will not see, let them be blind still, and it shall suffice us to have discharged our duties herein, as

before in Barnewell's examination formerly sent unto the Lord Treasurer and your Honour, concerning the Earl of Kildare and the Baron of Delvin, confirmed now by Hurley's own speech to the Baron of Slane, as in the Baron's confession appeareth. Whereof, nevertheless, we never had any answer, which maketh us somewhat doubtful how to proceed in those causes, not knowing how our doings in that behalf are there thought of. We beseech your Honour to let us understand how both these and the former also are there taken, and (to let us) be directed what course we shall hold therein. Or otherwise, if your Honour find but small accompt to be made thereof, that it will please you to yield us your good advice for the staying of our hand, and not further to stir those coals to scorch ourselves, knowing how dangerous it is for us to busy ourselves in this sort, with setting these matters a-broach here, if when we have, according to our duties, presented the same unto your Honours there,—in lieu of backing and good countenance from thence, our doings shall be discovered. And so, craving by the next despatch to be satisfied from your Honour herein, we humbly take our leave." Signed "Ad. Dublin, Canc. —H. Wallop."

They write again, to hasten Walsingham, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of April, and at last, the Queen's Secretary, Walsingham, conveys her Majesty's instructions for the execution of Archbishop Hurley, by ordinary trial if possible, if not, by Martial Law, and notifying her Majesty's approval of their conduct towards the papal archbishop. This letter is dated April 28, 1584, and contains the following passages:—"After my hearty commendations to your Lordships—your late letters of the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup>

of last month by Mr Alverie Randolph, together with the extracts of the examinations of Hurley and of others, being of some length, and the time otherwise here full of great causes, I could not, before now, so impart to her Majesty, as I might withal know her mind touching the same, for your Lordships' further direction. Wherefore she having at length resolved, I have accordingly, by her commandment, to signify her Majesty's pleasure unto you touching Hurley, which is this:—That the man being so notorious and ill a subject (as appeareth by all the circumstances of his cause he is) you do proceed, it if may be, to his execution by ordinary trial of him for it. Howbeit—in case you shall find the effect of this course doubtful, by reason of the affections of such as shall be of his jury, and for the supposal conceived by the lawyers of that country that he can hardly be found guilty for his treasons committed in foreign parts against her Majesty—then her pleasure is you take a shorter way with him by Martial Law. So as you may see, it is referred to your discretion whether of these two ways your Lordships will take with him. And—the man being so resolute to reveal no more matter—it is thought meet to have no further tortures used against him, but that you proceed forthwith to his execution in manner aforesaid. As for her Majesty's good acceptation of your careful travail in this matter of Hurley, you need nothing to doubt; and for your better assurance thereof, she has commanded me to let your Lordship understand that as well in all other the like, as in this case of Hurley, she cannot but greatly allow and commend your doings."

Archbishop Hurley's execution took place privately, at an early hour on the 19<sup>th</sup> of June, 1584, and he was

buried in the old churchyard of S. Kevin's, Dublin. (O'Sullevan.)

1584 to 1603. The see was governed by Vicars.

1603. *May 21. David Kearney.* "Die 21<sup>o</sup> Maii 1603, referente Card. Matteo, providit Metrop. ecclesiæ Cassellensi in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Demetrii (Darby O'Hurley), illius ultimi archiepiscopi, de persona R. P. D. Davidis Scarnei (Kearney); ipsumque etc." *Corsini* and *Barberini*.

"Die 13<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1603, S. D. N. concessit pallium R. P. D. Davidi, archiepiscopo Cassellensi in Hibernia, petitum per advocatum et procuratorem, prout moris est." *Barberini*.

Kearney died in Rome in 1625.

1626. *April 27. Thomas Walsh.* "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1626, referente Card. Francisco Barberino, Hib. protectore, providit ecclesiæ Casselen., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ David Carnei, (Kearney) ultimi archiepiscopi, in Romana Curia defuncti, de persona R. D. Thomæ Valesii (Walsh), presbyteri Waterfordien., omnia requisita habentis. Ipsumque etc., cum retentione compatibilium, ac dispensatione super eo quod non suscept doctoratus gradum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

Walsh was præconized in the Consistory of the 19<sup>th</sup> of January, 1626. *Barberini*. He was consecrated June 7, 1626, in Belgium. He arrived in London, on his way to his diocese, in October 1628. (Wadding MSS.)

On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of May, 1632, archbishop Walsh wrote an interesting letter, e loco refugii nostri, to the Propaganda. In Munster, and the other provinces of Ireland,

the profession of the Catholic religion was attended with confiscation of property and other serious penalties. Catholics received no favours, honours or offices from the King, and consequently many, and those chiefly of the aristocratic classes, disobeyed the precepts of the Catholic religion and fell away from the faith, for the sake of temporal benefits and the privileges of the Court. But of those who thus apostatized, many were brought back, sooner or later, by the exertions of the Clergy. The great bulk of the people remained Catholic. The Catholic clergymen had no fixed income or regular supply of alms, nor any fixed domiciles, to reside in, in communities or singly. They went from house to house among the faithful, from whom they received frugal and scanty fare and, occasionally, presents of money.

In the province of Cashel were one archbishop and six bishops, those namely of Cork and Cloyne; Limerick; Emly; Waterford and Lismore; and Ross. The bishop of Ross was a Spaniard, who lived in Spain and governed his see through his Vicar General, who was an Irishman. There was a Vicar General in Ardfert and Aghadoe, who assumed the title of Vicar Apostolic. There was also a Vicar General in Kilfenora diocese whom he, the archbishop, had placed there. The archbishop was of opinion that at present there were more bishops in Cashel province than it could conveniently support. The diocese of Kilfenora was never able to maintain a bishop. As long as the present wretched condition of affairs in Ireland, continued, one archbishop and at most two bishops would be enough for Munster.

We have, said the archbishop, a great number of priests, regular and secular, who are very learned and

pious, and who work earnestly for the Kingdom of Christ. Even those clergymen whose abilities are inferior, labour in proportion to their talents, for the good of souls. The secular priests attend to the several parishes. The regulars, in consequence of recent arrangements, do not interfere with the parochial clergymen. In Cashel diocese is a Cistercian monastery of the Holy Cross, which possesses a portion of the true Cross, which is exposed to the devotion of the faithful. Luke Archer presides as Abbat over this monastery, and sometimes disputes arose between the bishops and the monks of the Monastery, when the latter without episcopal permission, carried their precious relic for veneration to other dioceses and even outside the province. But a good understanding in this delicate point of jurisdiction had been lately arrived at. Archbishop Walsh signed the decrees of the Kilkenny Convention in 1642, and in 1644 signed a letter of the Supreme Council at Kilkenny in 1644. He wrote to the Holy See in 1649, from Kilkenny, in commendation of the Capuchins. From a letter written by the archbishop in December, 1650, "e refugio nostro," it appears the troops of the Baron of Inchequin, that bitter foe to religion, three times plundered the Cathedral and the archbishop's house at Cashel. After the capture of Limerick, the archbishop was compelled to go into exile and was carried from his bed, to which he had been confined by age and sickness, from Clonmel to Waterford, and inhumanly was put on board a ship bound for Spain, without providing for him proper food and the appliances necessary for his condition. His persecutors thought in this way to rid themselves of

the archbishop without giving him the glory of martyrdom. *Propaganda*.

Walsh died May, 5, 1654.

1654 to 1669. The see was governed by Vicars.

In 1666, John De Burgo was Vicar Apostolic of Cashel and Killaloe, and held that office until 1669. He received a high character for learning, zeal and ability from archbishop Burgat in July 1669.

1669. *January 11. William Burgat.* He was appointed by decree of the Propaganda, on 11<sup>th</sup> of January, 1669. He was consecrated in France and that before the 12<sup>th</sup> of October, 1669. He wrote from Paris to the Propaganda, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of July in that year, and said that immediately on arriving in Paris he found letters from the bishop of Ferns containing instructions from the Belgian Internuntio to seek consecration in France, not in Belgium, in as much as almost all the Belgian bishops were suffering from sickness or infirmity of age. Dr Burgat went to the Nuncio at Paris, who at first consented to consecrate him, but afterwards hesitated, on the ground that his doing so without asking the license of the archbishop of Paris might give offence to that prelate. That the Nuncio should ask the archbishop's licence would be unbecoming the dignity of his position as representative of the Holy See. Dr Burgat then determined to apply elsewhere. He subscribed this letter as "Guill., elect. Casshellen." On the 24<sup>th</sup> of July, 1669, the bishop of Ferns, writing from Ham, informs the Propaganda that Dr Burgat was soon to be consecrated in Paris. The Wadding Manuscripts at S. Isidore's, Rome, contain a letter from Dr Burgat, dated October

12, 1669, from Nantes, in which he subscribed himself "W. Cashel." In the following year the Pallium was granted:—"Die 28<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1670, postulante D<sup>no</sup> Eusebio, Advocato Consistoriali, S. D. N. concessit pallium, etc., moderno episcopo Casselen. etc." *Barberini*.

It was stated before the Propaganda that Burgat "besides his experience gained in Rome for the space of five years, during which time he proved himself a man of great learning, zeal and prudence, devoted to the Holy See and averse to innovations, was beloved and esteemed in his own country beyond all others."

Burgat died in 1674.

1676. **John Brenan.** He was elected by the Propaganda on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1676. He was then bishop of Waterford and doubts were entertained whether he would accept Cashel. He was again nominated to this see in the Propaganda Congregation of January 29, 1677, and he received a Brief dated the 8<sup>th</sup> of March, 1677, appointing him archbishop of Cashel and administrator of Waterford. Brenan had served with singular merit the office of Lector in Philosophy and Theology in the College of the Propaganda. He did not receive the Pallium until 1680.

1695. **Edward Comerford.** He was nominated by the Propaganda on the 30<sup>th</sup> of August, 1695. "Die 19<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1695, in proximo Consistorio ego Palutius, Card. de Alteriis, præconium faciam ecclesiæ Metrop. Casselen. in Hibernia, vacantis per obitum bo: me: Joannis Brenan, ultimi illius archiepiscopi, extra Rom. Curiam defuncti, ac in sequenti referam illius statum, et qualitates R. Edwardi Comerford, presbyteri, ad illam ad nomi-

nationem Jacobi, Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ regis, promovendi.

Civitas Casselen. sita in provincia Momoniæ 300 circiter domibus constans, ac a 600 circiter incolis (quorum major pars fidem Catholicam profitetur) inhabitata, novem sub se suffraganeas habens paret in temporibus Regi Angliæ.

Illius ecclesiæ Metrop., sub titulo S<sup>ti</sup> Patritii, status potius est deplorandus quam recensendus, quippe quia unacum dependentiis ab hereticis occupatur, et ideo dignitates et Canonici apud illam residere non possunt, et cura animarum per presbyteros in domibus privatis exercetur.

In dicta Civitate aderant quatuor conventus seu Virorum Monasteria, sed ab hereticis occupata vel destructa fuerunt, et *desunt sacrarium, Hospitale et Mons Pietatis.*

Fructus dictæ ecclesiæ ab hereticis præcipiuntur, et archiepiscopus Catholicus a Catholicis illarum partium sustentatur.

Diocesis est ampla, multa loca complectens.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, ac Catholicis et honestis parentibus in Diocesi Casselen. natus, in 45<sup>o</sup> vel circiter suæ ætatis anno constitutus, a 20 circiter annis Presbyter, in S. Theologia facultatis Parisien. magister, vir gravis et prudens, dignus videtur qui dictæ ecclesiæ in archiepiscopum præficietur." *Barberini.*

"Die 20<sup>o</sup> Februarii, 1696, Fagnano advocato Consistoriali petente, fuit datum pallium moderno archiepiscopo Casselensi in Hibernia." *Barberini.*

Archbishop Comerford, in 1699, applied to Propaganda to give him Emly and Kilfenora in administration. He received faculties in 1705. In the Congregation of 28<sup>th</sup>

of April, 1710, the archbishop was described as in great poverty, and left in his old age in extreme indigence, through the persecutions he had suffered from the heretics. The Propaganda sent him aid through the Internuntio at Brussels, but the Internuntio, in a letter, dated 12<sup>th</sup> of June, 1710, informed the Propaganda that the archbishop had died some time previously, so that he had no occasion to remit the sum sent by their Eminences. His death occurred on the 21<sup>st</sup> of February, 1710.

**1711. Christopher Butler.** The clergy of Cashel postulated to have Christopher Butler for archbishop, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1710. Butler was then in Paris, and in August, 1711, was at Rome in the house of the Missions at Monte Citorio. The Propaganda nominated Butler on the 9<sup>th</sup> of August, 1711, and the Pope approved in audience of September 1, 1711. The Brief bears date August 20, 1711. He was consecrated in Rome. The Brief to perform archiepiscopal acts without the Pallium was dated October 13, 1711.

Christopher Butler, who had been a priest in Ossory diocese, endeavoured to avoid this promotion by forwarding a memorial of four closely written pages, containing his reasons for declining the mitre, and personally entreated the Pope to make another selection. But His Holiness and the Cardinals to whom the matter was deferred, did not consider Butler's reasons to be satisfactory.

In Congregation of December 17, 1715, the Propaganda sent thanks to the archbishop of Narbonne for the continuance of the annual pension of 600 lire, given by the archbishop and clergy of Narbonne to the present

archbishop of Cashel and formerly given to his predecessor.

In May, 1718, the archbishop of Cashel received a Brief to hold Emly in administration.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of July, 1723, the Pope gave archbishop Butler six months leave of absence from his diocese, to enable him to consult the doctors in Paris for his health and drink the waters of Plombien.

In September, 1730, the archbishop resigned the administration of Ross.

Christopher Butler died September 4, 1757.

1757. **James Butler. I.** He was Vicar General of this see, and was recommended for coadjutor to archbishop Christopher, by letters of King James, dated November 16, 1749. His Brief for the coadjutorship and see of Tloan in partibus was dated January 16, 1750. He was consecrated in May, 1750. ✓

Archbishop Butler died May 17, 1774, in the 83<sup>rd</sup> year of his age.

1774. **James Butler. II.** He had been educated at Douay, St Omer, and Paris. He succeeded on death of James Butler, his predecessor. The Propaganda named him coadjutor with succession Feb. 8, 1773. The Pope approved Feb. 14, and the decree was dated, March 2, 1773. He had the see of Germanicopoli *in partibus*, by Brief dated March 15, 1773, and was consecrated July 4, 1773. He died July 29, 1791, aged 50 years.

1792. **Thomas Bray.** He was elected June 17, 1792 (*Cracas*). He was appointed by Brief, dated July 20, 1792, and received faculties on 9<sup>th</sup> of December as bishop, and

received the Pallium December 23, 1792. He was born in Cashel diocese March 5, 1759.

D<sup>r</sup> Bray died in 1820.

**1820. Patrick Everard.** He succeeded on death of Bray. The Propaganda elected Everard coadjutor with succession Sept. 19, 1814. The Pope approved the choice on the 29<sup>th</sup> of Sept., and the decree of Propaganda was dated October 1, 1814. He was made archbishop of Mitilene *in partibus* October 4, 1814.

Patrick Everard made his studies at Salamanca, and obtained his degree of Doctor in Divinity at Bourdeaux, where he became President or Rector of the Irish College and Vicar General of the archbishop of Bourdeaux. The insurrection drove him out of France and he spent some time in England. He subsequently became President of the College of Maynooth.

D<sup>r</sup> Everard died in 1822.

**1823. Robert Laffan.** His appointment was made by Propaganda and approved by the Pope on the 17<sup>th</sup> of February, 1823. The decree was dated March 1, 1823. The Brief to Cashel, with Emly in administration, was dated March 18, 1823.

D<sup>r</sup> Laffan died in 1833.

**1833. Michael Slattery.** He was elected by Propaganda November 26. The Pope approved Dec. 5, and the decree was dated Dec. 7, 1833. His Brief was dated December 22, 1833. He was consecrated February 24, 1834. He was a Master of Arts of Trinity College, Dublin, Professor of Moral Theology in Carlow College, and President of Maynooth College.

1857. **Patrick Leahy.** He was Vicar Capitular, and was elected by Propaganda April 27; approved by the Pope May 3; and decreed May 5, 1857. He was consecrated June 29, 1857.

D<sup>r</sup> Leahy died January 26, 1857, aged 69 years, of disease of the heart. His death caused much excitement in Ireland, where his virtues and talents had gained him extensive popularity among all classes and denominations. His funeral took place at Thurles and was attended by immense numbers of clergy and laity, including 13 bishops, 300 priests, and representatives of the Catholic University, Maynooth and other Colleges. The protestant clergymen in Thurles attended the funeral and the bells of the protestant church were tolled on the occasion. D<sup>r</sup> Leahy was an eloquent preacher and an accomplished scholar. He was Vice Rector of the Catholic University, where he had been Professor of Sacred Scripture, from its foundation until his elevation to the see of Cashel.

1875. **Thomas Croke.** He was appointed by the Propaganda June 22, and approved by the Pope June 24, 1875. By special desire of His Holiness, D<sup>r</sup> Croke personally attended in Rome to demand the Pallium, which was granted in Consistory July 5, 1875.

D<sup>r</sup> Croke was born in Cloyne diocese, and commenced his studies at the Irish College in Paris and completed them in the Irish College, Rome. He was P. P. Doneraile in Cloyne, and was distinguished as an eloquent preacher and able administrator. He was Professor and President of the Theological Seminary of S. Coleman's. On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of June, 1870, he was appointed bishop of Auckland, New Zealand, where he laboured

assiduonsly in discharge of his episcopal duties, until his health broke down and he was compelled to return to Ireland. Immediately after the Consistory at which the Pallium was granted to him, he set out for Dublin and preached the sermon at the O'Connell centenary.

D<sup>r</sup> Croke said his first mass as Priest in the church of S<sup>t</sup> Agatha, the church of the Irish College in Rome, and he said his first mass as bishop, and his first mass as archbishop, in the same church. He was consecrated for the see of Auckland on the 10<sup>th</sup> of July, 1870, in the church of S. Agatha, Rome, by His Eminence Cardinal Cullen, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> James Murphy, bishop of Hobartown, and D<sup>r</sup> James Quin, bishop of Brisbane.

## EMLY

## IMELACEN.

1406. **Nicholas Ball.** On 5 January, 1406, "Dominus Nicholaus, Episcopus Imelacen. in Ybernia, promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo com. servitio, 120 florenos auri, et 5 servitia consueta. Idem D. Nicholaus, 5 Januarii, 1406, solvit pro parte partis sui com. servitii 9 florenos auri, 32 solidos, et 11 denarios. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum, 4 flor. auri, 27 solidos et 4 denarios." *Obligazioni.*

1422. *April 21.* **John Rishberry.** "Undecimo Kal. Maii, 1422. provisum est ecc<sup>a</sup> Imelacen. in Hib., vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Johannis Rissbhrii, Ord. S. Ben., Licentiati in Theologia." *Vatican.*

1422. *December 14.* **Robert Wilidell, or Windel.** “Die 19 Kal. Januarii, 1423, D. N. providit ecclesiæ Imelacen. in provincia Cassellen. in Hyb., ex eo adhuc quia Frater Johannes Ryschber, Ord. Fratrum Eremitarum S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, ad dictam ecclesiam, tunc vacantem per obitum Nicholai Ball, ultimi Episcopi, non fecit literas promotionis suæ infra tempus debitum expediri, de persona Fratris Roberti Wilidell, Presbyteri professi ord. S. Francisci.” *Vatican.*

1425. *December 19.* **Thomas de Burgo.** “Die 14 Kal. Januarii, 1426, provisum est ecclesiæ Imelacen. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem; de persona Fratris Thomæ de Burgo, Canonici Reg. electi.” *Vatican.* On 23 Feb., 1428, “Magister Wilhelmus Oduuhy, Archidiaconus Imelacen.,” paid 120 flor. on behalf of “R. P. D. Thomæ, Electi Imelacen.” *Obligazioni.*

1429. *February 1.* **Robert Portland.** This Provision is recorded by Ware.

1431. **Thomas.** He was consecrated in 1431, and died in 1443. *Ware.*

1444. **Robert.** A Franciscan Friar, named Robert of England, was appointed in 1444. He was translated same year to the see of Tiberias in Gallilee. *Wadding.*

1445. *October 6.* **Cornelius O’Cunlis.** This Provision is recorded by Ware. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of January, 1445, “R. P. D. Cornelius Ocunlis, electus Imelacen., obtulit, etc., 120 florenos auri de Camera” *Obligazioni.* He was translated to Clonfert in 1448, and to Elphin in 1449.

1448. *August 29.* **Cornelius O'Mullaye, or O'Mulledy.** On 7<sup>th</sup> October, 1448, "R. P. D. Cornelius Omullaye, translatus de ecclesia Clonferten. ad ecclesiam Imelacen., ut principalis, obtulit, etc., 20 florenos auri" *Obligazioni*. The Bull of translation was dated 29<sup>th</sup> August, 1448.

1449. **William O'Etegan, or O'Hedian.** On 7<sup>th</sup> November, 1449, "Ven. vir D. Ricardus Oiffyan, procurator, etc., R. P. D. Guhelmi, translati de ecclesia Elphinen. ad ecclesiam Imelacen., obtulit, etc., 120 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*

1477. **Philip.** On 24<sup>th</sup> November, 1477, "R. P. D. Philippus, Episcopus Imelacen., solvit 32 florenos auri de Camera et 7 solidos et 2 denarios, per manus Nicolai de Rabatis et Rayneri de Ricasolis." *Quietanze*. In another volume, this payment is thus entered, under date of 21<sup>st</sup> Nov., 1477:—"R. P. D. Philippus, Dei et Apostolica gratia Episcopus Ymelacen., solvit pro parte com. servitii, 30 floren. auri, etc., et pro uno min. servitio 2 flor. et 7 solidos, et pro tribus, etc., 6 flor. et 21 solidos et 8 denarios." *Quietanze*.

He died in 1494.

1494. *November 10.* **Donat O'Brien.** He was provided 10<sup>th</sup> Nov., 1494. On the 26<sup>th</sup> November, 1494, "Thomas, presbyter Imelacen. dioc., ut principalis, etc., nomine R. P. D. Donati, electi Imelacen., obtulit, etc., ratione provisionis, etc., sub dat. quarto Idus Novembris, anno tertio pontificatus Alex. VI factæ, florenos auri de Camera 120, etc., et quinque minuta servitia" *Obligazioni*.

1495. *April 30.* **Charles Mac Brien.** "Die 30<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1498, Card<sup>o</sup> Senen. referente, S. D. N. providit de persona

D<sup>ni</sup> Caroli, ecclesiæ Imelacen. in Hib., vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> N., illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.*

On the 24 August, 1498, "R. P. D. Carolus Mac Brien, electus Imelacen., principalis, etc., obtulit, etc., ratione provisionis factæ per Bullas Alex. VI sub dat. Romæ, pridie Kal. Maii, anno sexto etc. factæ, florenos auri, etc., 120." *Obligazioni.*

1507. **Thomas Hurley.** He was consecrated in 1507, according to Ware, and is named in the Provision of his successor.

Hurley died in 1542.

1551. *January 19.* **Raymund De Burgo.** "Die 19 Januarii, 1551, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Imelacensi in Hibernia, per obitum bon. mem. Thomæ Yorulli, (Hurley.), olim Episcopi Imilicen., als. Imelacen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona Religiosi viri Raymundi De Burgo, ordinis fratrum minorum de observantia nuncupat. professoris. Redditus floren. MCC. Taxa floren CXX." *Barberini.* In this Provision Æneas O'Hiffernan, who was appointed by Henry VIII, in 1543, is ignored.

De Burgo died 28<sup>th</sup> July, 1562, and was buried at Adare. *Ware.*

1567. *January 24.* **Maurice Mac Brien.** "Die 24 Januarii, 1567, referente Johanne Cardinale Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Imolacen. in regno Hiberniæ, et provincia Casselensi, sub invocatione S<sup>ti</sup> Helbei, vacanti a quatuor annis citra (sic) per obitum bo: mem: Redmundi a Burgo extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona

Mauritii Mam Brien (Mac Brien), presbyteri Hiberni, dictæ ecclesiæ Archidiaconi, nobilis et honeste eruditi in jure canonico et sacris literis. Commendatus literis D<sup>ni</sup> David Wolfe de Soc. Jesu, et testimonio aliquot Episcoporum Hiberniæ, et debet facere profess<sup>nem</sup> fidei in partibus et cum absolute etc." *Corsini*. The bishop of Emly was one of those sent over in 1568 "to the King of Spain and the Pope, by Desmond and his confederates in Munster, to implore their aid in securing their religion and country from oppression." (Ware's Annals of Elizabeth, p. 12). On the 10<sup>th</sup> of April, 1575, special faculties were granted by the Pope to Bishop Maurice: — "Mauritio Episcopo Imolacensi pro Diocesi Imolacensi." (Secretaria Brevium. Rome.) On the 26<sup>th</sup> of March 1578, President Drury writes from Waterford, to Walsingham, to inform him that a vessel of Liverpool has brought from Calais some "Papistical garments" belonging to Murrough M'Brien, the pretended bishop of Emly, who has landed at Galway. Drury encloses an inventory of the two budgets belonging to the bishop. (State Papers. Rolls MSS., London.) This Maurice, or Murtagh, was imprisoned in Dublin Castle in 1584. The Roman Catholic bishop of Killaloe, in a letter to the Cardinal de Como, dated 29<sup>th</sup> of October, 1584, asserts that the boots (ocreas plumbeas) employed for the torturing of D<sup>r</sup> O'Hurley were in preparation for Murtagh of Emly. (Vatican Archives. I. E. R., i. 476.) Maurice, or "Moriartus" O'Brien, bishop of Emly, died in prison in 1586. (Hib. Dom. 602, footnote.)

1586 to 1620. The see was governed by Vicars.

1620. *June 1. Maurice Hurley.* "Die 1<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1620, referente

Verallo, providit Imilicen. etc., vac. per obitum bo. mem. Mauritii, de persona R. D. Mauritii Hurlei, presbiteri Limiricen. dioc., et Sac. Theol. magistri." *Barberini*. The following "processus", made upon the occasion of the Provision of Maurice Hurley, is taken from the private library of the Marchese Gino Capponi in Florence: —

"Illus<sup>me</sup> et Rev<sup>me</sup> D<sup>no</sup>. In proximo futuro Consistorio, Ego, Fabricius, Card<sup>lis</sup> Verallus, Regni Hiberniæ Protector, proponam ecc. Imilicen. in dicto regno, vacantem per obitum bonæ memoriæ Morasii, als Mauritii, Obrien, illius ultimi Catholici episcopi, in carceribus Dublinens., causa fidei Catholicæ a pluribus annis defuncti, in personam R. D. Mauritii Hurlei, presbiteri Limericen. diocesis.

Civitas Imilicen. est in provincia Momoniæ, subjecta in temporalibus Regi Angliæ, modica quia fuit olim destructa causa bellorum, et habet ecclesias parochiales et monasteria, quæ sunt desolata propter persecutionem hereticorum.

Diocesis non est valde ampla, sed habet plura castra, cum suis Parochialibus ecclesiis, et multos nobiles illam inhabitantes, et fructus dictarum ecclesiarum occupantur ab hereticis.

Ecclesia est S<sup>to</sup> Elisio dicata, prophanata et hactenus destructa, sed postea per Catholicos tecta pro usu hereticorum (the last three words are crossed out in original) habet chorum, sacristiam, campanile, campanas, cœmeterium, sed non exercetur in illa cultus divinus propter metum hereticorum, habet dignitates, canonicatus, et præbendas, sed illarum fructus sunt ab hereticis occupati.

Fructus dic. ecc. reperiuntur taxati in libris Camerae

Apostolicæ ad florenos CXX, sed secundum communem estimationem possunt ascendere ad mille scuta. Illi tamen sunt occupati per pseudo-archiepiscopum Casselen.

Dicta ecclesia est suffraganea archiepiscopi Casselen.

R. D. promovendus est ætatis 40 ad minus annorum, presbyter a multis annis, de legitimo matrimonio ac Catholicis et p'ntibus (præsentibus?) parentibus natus, optimis moribus imbutus, ac pius ac prudens, Magister in Theologia, ac officium Vicarii Generalis dictæ ecclesiæ per plures annos probe et laudabiliter exercuit, est-que dignus ut dictæ ecclesiæ in episcopum præficiatur" etc. *Capponi*.

Bishop Moran (*Spicil. Ossor.* p. 132) states that Dr O'Hurley was appointed bishop July 25, 1620, but his bulls being destroyed by pirates, were re-expedited in 1622. He was consecrated by Dr Rothe, bishop of Ossory, in Kilkenny, September 7, 1623. He died *circa* 1649.

1647. *March 11. Terence Albert O'Brien, O. S. D.* "Die 11 Martii, 1647, referente etc. Esten. providit ecclesiæ Calamensi per translationem Edmundi Duyer ad ecclesiam Limericen. vacanti, de fratris Terentii, O'Brien Ord. Præd. expresse professi, ipsumque etc.; et insuper S. S. eundem fratrem Terentium deputavit in coadjutorem cum futura successione Episcopo Imolacensi seu Emiliensi etc." *Corsini*. Dr O'Brien "was consecrated by the Nuncio, Rinuccini, in 1647. Bishop Moran, (*Spicil. Ossor.*) has published three letters addressed to the Propaganda by "Fr. Terentius, Imolacensis." The first bears date Feb. 10, 1649, and the other two were dated from Galway, in March, 1651. The bishop of Emly, on the capture of Limerick, was taken prisoner and sentenced to death in Limerick, by Ireton, on the 31<sup>st</sup> of October,

1651. When led to the scaffold he summoned that arch-enemy of Irish Catholics to appear within a month to answer for his crimes at the tribunal of God. Iretton, before he could take his departure from Limerick, was seized with the plague, and expired on the 26<sup>th</sup> of November, 1651." Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. 331.

1651 to 1695. The see was under Vicars.

On the death of bishop Terence O'Brien, Demetrius O'Brien was made Vicar Apostolic.

In 1656, it was reported that Nicholas O'Hea, Precentor of Emly and Prothonotary Apostolic, was nominated Vicar Apostolic by the Propaganda.

1695. *August 30. James Stretch.* He was nominated bishop of Emly by the Propaganda on the 30<sup>th</sup> of August, 1695. It is doubtful whether he ever took possession of this see, for in 1718, it was stated in Propaganda, that Emly, since 1651, had been always administered by the archbishops of Cashel. On the 10<sup>th</sup> of May, 1718, the Pope confirmed the union of the sees of Cashel and Emly. From the year 1718, the archbishops of Cashel have been also administrators of Emly.

LIMERICK.

LIMERICEN.

1400. **Cornelius O'Dea.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

O'Dea resigned in 1426.

1426. *October 7.* John Mothill, or Mothel. "Nonas Octobris, 1426, provisum est ecclesiæ Limericen. in Hibernia, (vac. per renuntiationem Cornelii, ultimi Episcopi, in manibus D. N. P. P., per medium Card. S. Marci, factam per procurationem, et per eundem D. N. Papam admissam.) de persona Johannis Mothill, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>." *Vatican.*  
Mothill resigned in 1456.

1456. **Thomas Legger.** On 9<sup>th</sup> June, 1456, "R. P. D. Thomas Legger, electus Limericen., obtulit personaliter, etc., 160 florenos auri de Camera et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni.*

1458. **William Creagh.** On 12<sup>th</sup> May, 1458, "R. P. D. Gulielmus, electus Limericen., personaliter obtulit, etc., 160 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.*

1468. *July 14.* **Thomas Arthur.** He was appointed "per Bullas Pauli II, sub dat. pridie Idus Julii, anno quarto." In 1468, "Thomas, electus Limericen., personaliter constitutus obtulit, etc., 160 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.* He was consecrated at Rome in the church of S. Maria sopra Minerva on the 10<sup>th</sup> of September, 1469, by the bishop of Antivari, assisted by the ex-bishop of Clonfert and the bishop of Elphin. The following is a copy of his consecration certificate:—

"Universis etc. Marcus etc. R. P. D. Simon, Dei gratia Archiepiscopus Antibaren. (Antivari), in Romana Curia residens, ex speciali commissione nostra de mandato etc. Papæ etc. assistentibus sibi Rev<sup>dis</sup> Patribus Dominis in Christo patribus Dominis Cornelio, olim Clonferten., nunc in universali ecclesia, et Nicolao Elphinen., Episcopis, in ecclesia S. Mariæ sopra Minervam almæ

Urbis, Rev<sup>do</sup> Patri Domino Thomæ, electo Limericen., infra missarum solemnia die dat. presentium, munus consecrationis Episcopis impendi solitum, rite et legitime in nomine Dei juxta formam etc. contulit et impendit. In quorum etc. Dat. Romæ in Camera Apostolica 1469. Indicione 2<sup>nda</sup>; die decima mensis Septembris anno quinto. Jo: Gerones." *Ex libro Formatarum Cam. Apostolicæ etc. in Archivio di Stato.*

Arthur died on 19<sup>th</sup> July, 1486.

1486. Richard. He was appointed by the Pope in 1486, but died same year. *Ware.*

1486. November 13. John Dumor, or Dunow. Ware gives the date of his Provision, and he is named in that of his successor. He died in 1489 at Rome.

1489. May 13. John Whelan or Folan. Die 13<sup>o</sup> May, 1489, referente, etc., Card. S. Marco, S. D. N. providit, de persona R. P. D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Yalan, Limericen. ecclesiæ, per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis Dumor, ultimi Episcopi apud Sedem Apostolicam defuncti, vacanti." *Vatican.*

He died on 30<sup>th</sup> of January, 1522.

1524. October 21. John Quin. "Die 21<sup>o</sup> Oct., 1524, referente Card. de Cesis, providit ecclesiæ Limericen. in Hib. vac. per obitum Johannis Yhelan, Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Fratris Johannis, Ord. Præd." *Barberini.*

On 3<sup>rd</sup> January, 1525, "R. P. D. Johannes Quyn, Episcopus Limericen., etc., per Bullas Clement VII, sub dat. 12 Kal. Nov., anno primo, etc., obtulit etc., 300 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.* Quin was forced to

resign the temporalities on the 9<sup>th</sup> of April, 1551, in the reign of Edward VI, when William Casey was appointed in that year and consecrated by Brown, archbishop of Dublin, and the bishops of Kildare, Ferns and Leighlin. Casey was set aside by Queen Mary, and Quin, as appears from the Provision of his successor, was restored.

1556. *November 24. Hugh Lacy.* “Die 24<sup>o</sup> Nov. 1556, referente etc. Morono, providit ad commendationem S<sup>mæ</sup> Reginæ Angliæ ecclesiæ Limiricen. vacanti per obitum bo: mem: Joannis Coyn, olim Episcopi Limiricen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona D. Ugonis Lacy (lech, Lees, als larchi vel Lasby in other copies) presbyteri Limiricen. dioc., in quadragesimo suæ ætatis anno constituti. Ipsumque etc. Cum retentione unius Præposituræ quam idem Hugo non tamen in eadem ecclesia obtinet. Et cum derog<sup>bus</sup> etc. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini.*

Hugh Lacy had restitution of Temporalities on the 13<sup>th</sup> of April, 1557, having previously taken the following oath:—“I, Hugh, bishop of Limerick, elected and consecrated, do acknowledge that I have and hold all the temporal possessions of the said bishopric, from your hands and from your successors’, Kings of England, as in right of the Crown of your Kingdom of Ireland; and to you and your successors, Kings of England, faith will bear. So help me God, and his holy Gospels.” Bishop Lacy appears in the parliament list of 1559. He was named in a Commission, dated 2<sup>nd</sup> August, 1560, for gaol delivery in Munster and Thomond. (Morrin, i. p. 433.) But he seems to have been marked out for deprivation as early as 1562, for in a State Paper of July 3 in that year it is noted “Lym-

erike may be void by Deprivacyon." (Shirley, 116.) In or about this year, 1562, Lacy assisted Richard Creagh, afterwards the Papal primate, by giving him "twelve markes" to enable him to go to Rome. (Shirley, 173.) In 1563 Lacy was recommended, in a paper presented to the Cardinal Protector of Ireland, as a fit person to succeed to the vacant see of Armagh. He is called in that paper "vir in fide Catholica constans," etc. (Moran's Abps. of Dublin, i. 420.) Notwithstanding, his name appears as the principal signature to a decree of the Queen's Commissioners, dated 29<sup>th</sup> Sept., 1564. (Morrin, i. 492.) Again, in the instructions given to Sir H. Sydney, dated the 4<sup>th</sup> of July, 1565, inquiry was directed to be made whether Limerick was void, with a view to appoint a successor who might serve as counsellor to the local government. (Shirley, 208.)

In March, 1567, the Lord Deputy journeyed through Munster, and visited Limerick. He went to the Cathedral "where the bishop of Limerick received him in the churchyard, with a pressione (procession?) in Latin singing, and the said bishop was in his pontificals after the Popish fashion, and all the rest of the priests and clerks in their copes, and a cross borne before them, and so they entered the said church," and the bishop sang in prayer for the Lord Deputy. (MS. T. C. D. E. 3. 20.) Bishop Lacy, in 1568, received letters from the Commissioners in Munster declaring that he was joined with them in commission, and at their request brought the Countess of Desmond to them to Cork. (Calendar of State Papers, Elizabeth, pp. 360, 361, 364, etc.) His political services were not sufficient to prevent the threatened deprivation, and in 1571 the temporalities were taken from him; and William Casey, a former

bishop, deprived in Mary's time, was restored by Queen Elizabeth. (Cotton.) Lacy continued to act as Papal bishop and was in frequent communication with Rome. On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of May, 1575, Lacy received special faculties from Rome, not only for Limerick diocese, but for the province of Cashel, in the absence of the archbishop.

Lacy, in the year 1579, "was upon some suspicion committed prisoner unto his own house". (Holinshed's Chronicles. VI. 429.) He died in 1580.

1582. *August 20. Cornelius O'Buyll.* "Die 20<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1582, Card. Senonen. referente, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Limiricen. in Hybernia, vacanti per obitum Hugonis (Lacy), de persona Cornelii O'Buyll (sic); ipsumque etc." *Barberini.*

He is called "Conoghour O'Buil" in the following letter, dated the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1583, and written to the Earl of Ormond, by the Mayor and Recorder of Limerick:—Two Limerick merchants just arrived from Lisbon "tell that two days before they departed, there came one of James Eustace's servants with letters to the Governour of Portugal, and to provide a lodging in Lisbon for his master and three Irish bishops, viz.:—for Conoghour O'Mulrian, pretended bishop of Killaloe, Conoghour O'Buil, pretended bishop of Limerick, Philip Fitz Thomas, pretended bishop of Ossory. The said merchants of Limerick's host in Lisbon, Anthony Rebere, told them that upon the return of King Philip's army from Terceiras, being 200 sails, they will all come with the said James and bishops to this land pretending to conquest this whole land. One Richard Arthur, priest, born in Limerick, and dwelling in Lisbon, did affirm the same." (State Papers. Rolls Office). This

same prelate is called Cornelius O'Neil in another State Paper, the "Interrogatory of Bernard O'Donnell." In 1583 and 1584, he was in Spain, and also in the year 1591, according to documents in the State Paper Office and in the Vatican. The date of his death is unknown.

1620. *May 18. Richard Arthur.* "Die 18<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1620, referente Verallo, providit ecclesiæ Limericen. etc., vac. per ob. bo. me. Cornelii, illius ultimi Episcopi, de persona Ricardi Arthur, presbiteri Corcagen. dioc." *Barberini.*

Richard Arthur was consecrated on the 7<sup>th</sup>. September, 1623. On the 7<sup>th</sup> of August, 1630, he petitions for a coadjutor to be sent to Limerick, either Richard Gold, James Arthur or John "Crellaus." (Wadding MSS.) Among some undated papers in the Propaganda, which are classed under the year 1638, is a petition of the bishop and chapter of Limerick to promote Father Richard Goolde, of the Order of the Most Holy Trinity, Master in Theology, first Professor and Regent of Studies in the Convent of his Order at Alcalá, to be coadjutor to bishop Arthur, who was then in his 92<sup>nd</sup> year. Father Goolde was most learned and courageous in defence of the Catholic faith. He was born of one of the noblest and wealthiest families in Limerick and was nephew to the martyr, Richard Creagh, archbishop of Armagh.

Bishop Arthur died, aged 100 years, on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of May, 1646, and was buried in Limerick Cathedral. The Papal Nuncio, Rinuccini, and all the clergy, attended his funeral.

1646. *May 23. Edmund Dwyer* succeeded. He had been

appointed coadjutor in his predecessor's lifetime, with right of succession. "Die 6 Feb., 1645, S. S. ecclesiæ Calamensi, in partibus infidelium, vacanti, providit de persona R. D. Edmund Dwyer, illumque deputavit coadjutorem, cum futura successione, Episcopo Limericensi in Hybernia, cum retentione compatibilium." *Corsini*.

Edmund Dwyer, or O'Dwyer, was in Limerick in 1651, when the city was taken by Ireton, but effected his escape and died in exile at Brussels, in 1654.

**1654 to 1676.** The see was under Vicars.

James Duley was Vicar General in 1654, having been appointed by the late bishop. The Propaganda, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of August, 1655, discussed a memorial from Duley, who wished to be appointed Vicar Apostolic. He was not however advanced to the Apostolic Vicariate until the 9<sup>th</sup> of July, 1669. He became Bishop in 1676.

From a letter written by Duley to Propaganda in January, 1670, it appears the Jesuit Fathers had a house in Limerick and taught in schools which were frequented by some of the Protestant children. In that year, 1670, many had been converted to the Catholic faith. *Propaganda*.

**1676. James Duley.** He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1676, the same day when John Brennan was made archbishop of Cashel, and it was then resolved that if Brennan declined Cashel, Duley was to have the archbishopric.

It was stated, in a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on 9<sup>th</sup> of July, 1669, that Burgat, archbishop of Cashel, had recommended James "Duleo" to be made a bishop in Ireland. Duleo was a native of Limerick,

of a good Catholic family, and had studied theology in Paris and was a Doctor of Divinity. He had returned to Ireland soon after Cromwell's invasion, and was elected Chancellor of Limerick Cathedral and Vicar General of the Bishop. After the capture of Limerick, Duley went to Spain and served the Cardinal of Toledo: thence he went to Rome, where he remained ten years, and became rector of the College of Novitiates. (Propaganda Papers).

In letters laid before Propaganda on the 30<sup>th</sup> of April, 1680, it was stated that the bishop of Limerick had been arrested and carried before the magistrates. But the judge, seeing the condition of the bishop, who was 80 years old and sick, did not enforce the sentence prescribed by the law, and suffered the bishop to go into exile.

Duley died probably in the end of the year 1684 or in January of 1685, as letters from the Belgian Internuntio, dated the 2<sup>nd</sup> of February, 1685, announced to Propaganda the death, at the age of 80 years, of the learned and exemplary James Duley, bishop of Limerick.

1689. *January 24. John O'Molony.* He was præconized in the Consistories of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> of December, 1688, and was provided in that of the 24<sup>th</sup> of January, 1689. He had been bishop of Killaloe, and retained that see in administration, on his appointment to Limerick.

“Die 13<sup>o</sup> Decembris, 1688, Card. de Alteriis præconizavit Limericen., vacantem per obitum bo. me. Jacobi Duly, ultimi illius Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, pro J. Mollony, ad nominationem Jacobi regis Angliæ” etc. “Civitas Limericen. in provincia Momoniæ in Hybernia, circuitus 4 milliarium, 50 millia civium

complectens, paret in temporalibus regi Angliæ.” “Ecclesia Cathedralis, B. M. V. dicata, antiquæ structuræ, nulla indiget reparatione. Suffragatur archiepiscopo Casselen. Adsunt in ea aliquot dignitates, quarum prima est Decanatus, plures Canonicatus, in ea tamen nemo residet, quia eadem ecclesia ab hereticis (qui omnia bona tam mensæ Episcopalis tam dignitatum ac Canonicatum et prebendarum occuparunt) detinetur. Cura animarum per nonnullos presbyteros in domibus privatis exercetur. In reliquis vero illius status est potius deplorandus quam recensendus. Fructus taxantur in libris Cameræ ad floren. 160, ex quibus Episcopus nihil percipit, quia illi per hereticos percipiuntur, et Episcopus Catholicus pro tempore ex subsidiis charitativis sustentatur.”

Promovendus est Joannes Mollony Laonen., “cui a 16 annis vel circiter præest, apud eam quantum potuit et persecutiones erga Catholicos ac temporum injuriæ et calamitates permiserunt, residendo, suam diocesim visitando et quibusvis necessitatibus occurrendo.” “Possit retinere Laonen. in administrationem”. *Casanatensian.*

“Die 24<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1689, referente R. D. Card. de Alteriis, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Joannem Molonium a vinculo ecclesiæ Laonen. in Hibernia, et transtulit ad ecclesiam Limericen. etiam in Hibernia, cum retentione compatibilium, ac dictæ ecclesiæ Laonensis in administrationem, donec eidem de alio idoneo pastore provideatur etc.” *Barberini.*

The following memorial was sent to the College for reduction or remission of the Tax:—

Al Sacro Collegio. Per Gio. Moloni vescovo Laonense nominato alla chiesa Limericense.

Em<sup>i</sup> e Rev<sup>mi</sup> Signori — Dalla Santità di N<sup>ro</sup> Sig<sup>re</sup> è stato rimesso a questo sacro Collegio un memoriale seguente, cioè: —

“Beatissime Padre — Essendo vacata la chiesa Limericense in Ibernia per morte dell’ultimo Vescovo Cattolico di essa, La Maestà del Rè d’Inghilterra, Scotia et Ibernia, vi ha nominato la divota creatura vostra Giovanni Moloni, Vescovo Laonense, parimente in Ibernia, e la S. V<sup>a</sup> si è compiaciuta benignamente di concedere la gratia della traslatione di detto vescovo da questa a quella chiesa alla nomina di S. Maestà sudetta, colla retentione, decreto speciale della Congregatione Consistoriale, della sudetta chiesa Laonense in administratione ad tempus.

Dovendosi hora far la speditione di detta chiesa Limericense tassata in Libris Camerae à fiorini 160, colla sudetta retentione ad tempus della detta chiesa Laonense tassata à fiorini 160, li frutti ed entrate di quali chiese sono affatto usurpati dalli heretici di quelle parti di maniera che il detto Vescovo non cava niente di essi, ma solo si mantiene dalle limosine e sussidii caritativi che le somministrano li Cattolici delle Diocesi, benchè altro poverissimi, essendo anch’essi privi di loro beni temporali dalli medesimi eretici, quali li hanno similmente usurpati e li possiedono. Pertanto si supplica umilmente l’innata benignità e carità di V. B<sup>ne</sup> si degni far grazia di ordinare, che per questa volta si facci detta speditione gratis per viam de Curia comprendendovi tutti e qualunque interessati in simili speditioni eziandio la camera secreta et i Parafrenieri di V. Beatitudine. Quam Deus etc.” Si supplicano humilmente l’E.E. V.V. si degnino concorrere col loro voto favo-

revole per la domandata gratia et Deus etc. *Casana-*  
*tensian.*

Bishop O'Molony died on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of September, 1702, aged 85, in Paris, and was buried in the church of the Irish College. The following copy of the inscription on his tomb, was furnished by the kind permission of the rector of the Irish College: —

“D. O. M.

Illust<sup>mus</sup> et Reverend<sup>mus</sup> ecclesiæ Præsul, Joannes O'Moloney ex Antiquissima inter Hibernos familia ortus, Parisiis ab adolescentia educatus, et sacræ facultatis Parisiensis Doctor, ex Canonico Rothomagensi factus primum Epus Laonensis sui nominis et familiæ tertius, deinde Epus Limericensis et Administrator Laonensis, Catholicæ religionis et patriæ ardens zelator, propterea ab Hereticis ad necem sæpe quisitus, tandem Parisios redux exul, huic Collegio in usum Sacerdotum Hibernorum trecentas libellas turonenses annui redditus ex corde legavit, præter mille ducentas libellas in constructionem hujus sacelli semel donatus. Obiit die 3<sup>o</sup> Septembris, anno Domini, 1702, ætatis suæ anno 85.

Requiescat in pace.”

1702 to 1720. The see was under Vicars.

In 1714, Bonaventure Oliver Fitzgerald was recommended for this see, vacant *pluribus annis.* *Propaganda Papers.*

1720. **Cornelius O'Keeffe.** He was appointed by Brief, dated in March, 1720, to Limerick, vacant “per mortem ultimi illius Episcopi.”

D<sup>r</sup> O'Keeffe died in 1737.

1737. **Robert Lacy.** He was appointed by Brief, dated August 30, 1737.

1759. **Daniel O'Kearney.** He was appointed by Brief, dated November 27, 1759.

On the death of O'Kearney, the Propaganda elected John Butler to be his successor, and this appointment was approved by the Pope March 23, 1778, but Butler declined the promotion. Butler's Brief was dated April 10, 1778.

1779. **Denis Conway.** The Vicar Capitular, Denis Conway, was elected by Propaganda January 11, and approved by the Pope, January 17, 1779. His Brief was dated February 25, 1779. He studied at Louvain, and was 65 years old in 1788.

Conway died in 1796.

1796. **John Young.** He had been elected coadjutor by the Propaganda in December, 1792, and succeeded on death of Conway, *per coadjutoriam*. His Brief for the coadjutorship and see of Maxula *in partibus*, was dated January 4, 1793. Young received faculties as coadjutor on the 24<sup>th</sup> of April, 1796, and in audience of August 1, 1796 was spoken of as bishop.

Young died in 1814.

1814. **Charles Tuohy.** He was Vicar Capitular. His election by Propaganda on 19<sup>th</sup> of September was approved by the Pope September 29, 1814. His decree was dated October 1, 1814.

Tuohy died in 1828.

1828. **John Ryan.** He succeeded on death of Tuohy. Dr Ryan was a Clergyman of Cashel diocese, and was elected by Propaganda as coadjutor to bishop Tuohy, on the 19<sup>th</sup> of September, 1825. The Pope approved that appointment in audience of September 25, 1825. The Brief was issued September 31, and Dr Ryan was consecrated December 11, 1825, to the see of Mirina *in partibus*.

John Ryan was born at Thurles, county Tipperary, and was educated in Maynooth. He was successively Curate of Gurnahoe, P. P. Doon, and P. P. Mullinahone.

Dr Ryan died June 6, 1864.

1864. **George Butler** succeeded. He had been made bishop of Sidonia *in partibus*, and coadjutor of Bishop Ryan, with right of succession, by Propaganda nomination June 5; approved by the Pope June 9; decreed June 10; and consecrated July 25, 1861. Bishop Ryan, in 1863, resigned the entire administration of his see, and this resignation was approved by the Pope September 27, 1863. Butler, the coadjutor, was then decreed administrator by the Propaganda on the 7<sup>th</sup> of October, 1863. Dr Butler was educated at Maynooth.

ARDFERT AND AGHADOE.

ARDFERTEN. ET ACHADEO.

1408. **Nicholas Fitzmorris.** On 26<sup>th</sup> September, 1408, "Rev. Pater in Christo Nicolaus Fitzmorris, electus in Episcopum Ardeferten. in Hibernia, electus in Episcopum.... per honorabiles Viros D. Mauricium Roberti, rectorem

parochialis ecclesiæ de Ryndbeary (Rathbarry) Ardeferten. dioc. et Alanum Linsii, custodem ecclesiæ Collegiatæ de Inniscathy, Limericen. dioc., obligantes se ut principales et privatas personas, promisit Cameræ et Collegio pro suo commune servitio florenos 60 auri de Camera et 5 minuta servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

1450. **Maurice Stack.** On 29<sup>st</sup> April, 1450, "Ven. vir D<sup>nus</sup> Cornelius Obrian. presbyter Limericen, dioc., procurator R. P. D. Mauritii Stak, electi Arteferten., obtulit etc. 60 flor. auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni*.

1452. **Maurice Maynart.** On Feb. 11, 1452, "Ven. pater D<sup>nus</sup> Cornelius, Abbas monasterii de Buellio (Boyle) Ord. S. B., Elphin. dioc., nomine R. P. D. Mauritii Maeinairt, Electi Arteferten., obtulit, etc., 60 florenos auri de Camera, etc." *Obligazioni*.

14—? **John Stack.** He was sitting in 1480, and died in 1488, according to Ware.

1488. *October 27. Philip.* This Provision is taken from Ware. Philip died in 1495.

1495. *November 20. John Fitzgerald* was provided. *Ware.*

1536. *May 15. James Fitzmaurice.* "Die 15<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1536, referente etc. Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Ardiferten. als Arferden., in provincia Casselen. in Hibernia, de persona religiosi viri Jacobi Restardi fysmoris (Fitzmaurice), nuper Abbatis Monasterii S. M. de Chirieleison, ordinis Cistercien. ejusdem Artiferten. dioc., ordinem ipsum expresse professi, in 25 vel circa suæ ætatis

anno constituti; cum dispensatione super defectu ætatis. Cui quidem ecclesia præfata datur in titulum." *Barberini*. He received a grant of faculties for his diocese April 29, 1575.

1591. *August 9, Michael Fitzwalter*. "Die 9<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1591, apud S<sup>tm</sup> Marcum, proponente Card. Senonensi, fuit præfectus ecclesiæ Ardefertensi, in regno Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum Jacobi Idorni (James Fitzmaurice) de persona Michaelis Gualterii (Fitzwalter), cum dispensatione super eo quod non sit doctor, et cum dispensatione etiam defectu oculi, quatenus opus sit, et cum retentione decanatus Collegiatæ ecclesiæ Templi Christi in Civitate Dubliniensi, quousque adeptus fuerit possessionem pacificam ecclesiæ Ardefertensis, aut majoris partis diocesis, et cum condonatione omnium jurium, et cum clausulis opportunis etc. Absolvens etc." *Corsini*.

In December, 1601, a Brief was issued "pro Eugenio Aegano, presbitero Hiberno, Vic. Ap. Ardferten." *Secret. Brevium*. Fitzwalter died about the year 1610.

1610 to 1641. The see was under Vicars. In 1611 Richard Conald, afterwards bishop, was Vicar Apostolic.

On the 17<sup>th</sup> of February, 1629, "D. Dermicio O'Sullivan Moar" wrote to Luke Wadding, touching the appointment of a bishop of Ardfert, and stating that to his knowledge no bishop had visited that diocese for 28 years, and that the Right Rev<sup>nd</sup> Diermod M<sup>c</sup> Craike (bishop of Cork) was the last that was there. The Judges of Assize only visited Kerry once a year and that in summer time, but they visited the other shires in Munster twice a year. (Wadding MSS.)

On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of May, 1631, a petition was forwarded to

Rome, requesting that the see of Ardfert might be filled by the appointment thereto of Daniel Daly als Dominicus de Rosario, a Dominican. This petition was signed by: —

“ Donaldus O’Soolivan als O’Soolivane more.

Gulielmus Geraldinus, miles de Kerry.

Johannes O’Connor, als O’Connor Kyerry.

Mauricius Mauricii, secundus filius D<sup>ni</sup> Baronis de Kyerry et Lucksna.

Edmundus Mauricii, secundus filius D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ de Kyerry.

Donaldus M<sup>c</sup> Carty, filius M<sup>c</sup> Carty more.

Johannes Geraldinus, filius et hæres militis de Kyerry.

Eugenius O’Soolivane, filius et hæres O’Soolivane more.

Nicholaus Browne, filius Nicholai Browne, militis.

Eugenius O’Soolivane, frater O’Soolivane more.

Jacobus Geraldinus de Coolecosogly.

Johannes Geraldinus frater dicti Jacobi.

M<sup>c</sup> Ellygolle.

Jacobus Johannis de Licka.

Henricus Moore.

Thadeus O’Donogho, als O’Donoghoe.

Doctor Ffiede, Doctor Physicæ.

Edmundus Hussea, Magister artium et professor legum.

Johannes Dulen, Magister artium.

Thomas Mauricii de Ballikelly.

Johannes Jacobi de Ballymiccyme.

Edmundus Thomæ de Cosfole.

Thomas Stacke, als Stacke de Probabstackaghe,

Richardus Coutlone de Frywntlone.

Johannes Browne als Browne de Rybrowncighe.

Dermitius M<sup>c</sup> Ffynyne.

Dermitius oge M<sup>c</sup> Tyrlagh de Ballengone.  
 Johannes Edmundi de Kilmena.  
 Robertus Jacobi de Elaweng.  
 Edmundus Mauricii, als M<sup>c</sup> Robert.  
 Patricius Geraldinus, secundus filius militis Kyerry.  
 Mauritius Geraldinus, tertius filius militis Kyerry.  
 Edmundus Here, als Here de Ballynory.  
 Nicholaus Daule de Lisneconyng.  
 Geraldus Diersy de Aghmore.  
 Galterus Hussea, filius Magistri Hussea.  
 Cornelius O'Connor, hæres O'Connor.  
 Johannes Jacobi de Lelix.  
 Edmundus Mauricii de Ardglass.  
 Johannes Stacke, Junior, de Killary.  
 Thadeus O'Morierty, hæres Dermitii O'Duynes.  
 Mauricius Johannis de Moghane.  
 Mauricius Browe de Ardolosdir.  
 Manus Shihie.  
 Nicholaus Geraldinus.  
 Rogerus Shihie.  
 Mauricius Roberti de Mubilly.  
 Richardus M<sup>c</sup> Elligott de Racaniny.  
 Thomas Edmundi de Myxogahane.  
 Edmundus M<sup>c</sup> Ulicke de Graigenetlea.  
 Mauricius Roberti de Mubilly.  
 Richardus M<sup>c</sup> Daniell, als M<sup>c</sup> Daniell de Rathtronge.  
 Thomas Joye de Urlye (Query Uxlye).  
 Mauricius M<sup>c</sup> Ellisott de Carrignefynny.

*Burgenses et Catholici Inhabitantes  
 Villæ Cathedralis de Ardfarty et Trallye.*

Georgius Rise, Burgensis.  
 Robertus M<sup>c</sup> Andrew, Burg.

Geraldus Coursy, Burgen.

Marcus Rise, Burg.

Patricius M<sup>c</sup> Ellisfryme, als M<sup>c</sup> Ellistrime, Burgen.

Robertus Rice, Burgen.

Thadeus M<sup>c</sup> Reyry, Burg.

Thomas Conye, Burg.

Johannes O'Connor, Junior, Burg.

Edmundus Goulde, Mercator.

Morrogho Connor de Trally, Gen.

Donatus O'Leyne, Burgen.

Gerrott oge Brennagh, Burg."

This petition (*copia vera*) from "Nos infrascripti, Nobiles, Cives, et oppidani Diocesis Artfartensis et Achadeo, in Comitatu Kyeriensi, in Hybernia." etc., is vouched as genuine by the certificate of "Patritius Ralæus, wardianus Yeoghelliæ et Prothonotarius Apostolicus," who signed with a handsome seal. *Wadding MSS.*

Daniel Daly, or O'Daly, was not, however, appointed to this see. He was the Restorer, or rather Founder of the Irish Dominican Convent in Corpo Santo, Lisbon, and also of the Dominican Nunnery of Buon Successo at Belem. He was Confessor to Lucia, Queen of Portugal, and was offered in succession the archbishoprics of Braga and Goa, which he declined. He was induced to accept the bishopric of Coimbra, and became bishop elect of that see, but died before consecration. He died aged 67, June 30, 1662, and was buried at Corpo Santo. (Hib. Dom.)

In 1633, the Rev. Richard Conald, D.D., was recommended to this see. He had served twenty four years in the Diocese as Vicar General and Commissary Apostolic, was of noble birth and of most excellent con-

duct and character. He was Prothonotary Apostolic, and Commendatory Prior. The see was now described as sixty years vacant. Ross is also vacant and might be governed by the new bishop of Ardfert. The property of the see is lost and the very names of such bishoprics are almost forgotten. The property of Dunkerran, an antient bishopric, is entirely secularized. The number of Secular priests in the United dioceses is 52; and of them six are Doctors in Theology. There are 12 Dominican fathers and 7 Franciscans, besides lay brothers, with one or two of the order of S. Bernard, and 12 Augustinians. There are 80 parishes, five priories of Canons Regular, one abbey of S. Bernard, one Dominican and three Franciscan monasteries. *Propaganda Papers.*

1641. *September 16.* **Richard Conald.** He was recommended in a letter of the archbishop of Tuam to the Propaganda, dated October 6, 1640, for the see of Ardfert. Dr Conald is described in this letter as Doctor in Sacred Theology and Prothonotary, and likewise Vicar Apostolic of Ardfert for six and twenty years. He was postulated for by all the bishops of Cashel province, was of mature age, integrity and sufficient learning and experience. In the Congregation held on May 14, 1641, he was commended by letters of the archbishop of Cashel, and the bishops of Cork, Limerick and Emly, for his learning, purity of morals, integrity of life, legitimate and noble birth, and his labours for nearly 30 years in the diocese of Ardfert and Aghadoe, where he was Vicar Apostolic. The Congregation resolved that he should be promoted to those churches *à multis annis vacantes*. "Die 16<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1641, referente

Antonio Barberini, S. D. N. ecclesiis Ardferten. et Achadoen., etc., vac. per obitum N., pluribus annis, providit de persona Richardi Conaldi, cum decreto ut supra (ut in Clonfert) ” *Barberini*. “Fructus occupantur ab hereticis ” *Barberini*.

Conald was præconized on the 12<sup>th</sup> of August, 1641. The following is the Processus. -- “Ego Card. Antonius Barberinus, si S<sup>mo</sup> D. N. placuerit, in proximo consistorio præconium faciam ecclesiarum Ardferten. et Acaden. insimul unitarum, et in sequenti referam statum earundem ecclesiarum et qualitates R. D. Ricardi Conaldi, presbyteri Acadoen., ad eas promovendi.

Civitas Ardfarten. sita est in provincia Momoniæ, regni Hiberniæ, extat in ea Cathedralis ecclesia sub invocatione S. Brandani et ecclesiæ Casselen. suffragatur.

Nonnulli in hac civitate adsunt Catholici, verum quia provincia ab hereticis gubernatur, sacramenta fidelibus abscondite ministrantur, et ecclesiæ fructus ab iisdem hereticis occupantur. Unde ejus status potius est deplorandus quam referendus.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, nobilibus et Catholicis parentibus, ortus est, in diocesi Acadoen. Annum agit sexagesimum circiter; est sacerdos et S. Theol. doctor, ac commendarius Prioratus de Ballibegh, ord. Can. Reg. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, munus Vicariatus Apostolici earundem ecclesiarum per 30 fere annos laudabiliter et fructuose exercuit, vitæ integritate, doctrina ac morum probitate spectabilis, cujus promotio valde utilis speratur.

Fidei professionem nondum emisit, sed emittet antequam munus consecrationis accipiat.

Hæc omnia constant ex processu coram me formato,

et a R<sup>mis</sup> D. D. meis ordinum capitibus, et a me de more, subscribendo.

Supplicatur pro expeditione cum clausulis solitis et cum retentione compatibilium." *Barberini*.

Conald died circa 1650.

**1650 to 1702.** The see was under Vicars.

In 1676 Ambrose Piers was Vicar General. In a Propaganda Congregation of August 2, 1677, the clergy and nobles of Ardfert and Aghadoe memorial to obtain Cornelius Daly as Vicar Apostolic. They state they were twenty years without a Pastor, nor can they now through poverty support a bishop. On the 26<sup>th</sup> of September, 1695, an application to make William Fleming Vicar Apostolic of Ardfert, was rejected, and a similar request was refused on 18<sup>th</sup> of December, 1696, by the Propaganda, on the grounds that Donatus Moriarty was already Vicar Capitular of Ardfert. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of September, 1699, in room of the deceased Cornelius O'Daly, Vicar General of Aghadoe, Dr Eneas O'Leyne was appointed by the Propaganda to be Vicar Apostolic of Aghadoe. O'Daly, who had been obliged to fly from persecution, had returned to Ireland, but was arrested and died in prison in Cork. O'Leyne received also the Vicariate Apostolic of Aghadoe by rescript of the Propaganda, on 24<sup>th</sup> of March, 1700. O'Leyne was Vicar Apostolic in 1709.

**1703. Denis Moriarty.** He was approved by the Pope in audience of November 15, 1703, as bishop of Ardfert and Aghadoe, and had a Brief which was suspended. He was Vicar General of Ardfert in 1706.

On the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1716, and again in 1617, and a

third time on the 21<sup>st</sup> of March, the clergy of Ardfert and Aghadoe sent memorials for the appointment of Cornelius Mac Gillicuddy to the vacant see. The laity also signed a similar petition. The antiquity and nobility of the Mac Gillicuddy family are set forth in these memorials, as well as the distinguished military services rendered to the Catholic cause by members of that family, who, it was said, preserved their faith, in spite of many sufferings and many temptations. Cornelius Mac Gillicuddy himself was learned and accomplished, being able to speak fluently Latin, Irish, English, French and Dutch. He had studied eight years in the Irish College in Paris and had served in the diocese of Chalons. Local tradition reckons, but erroneously, Cornelius Mac Gillicuddy among the bishops of Kerry. He belonged to the family of Mac Gillicuddy of the Reeks. See the "Mac Gillicuddy Papers" by *W. Maziere Brady*. London: Longmans.

Denis Moriarty at last received his Brief for Ardfert and Aghadoe, dated in March, 1720.

In 1722, a controversy arose between Denis Moriarty and the Earl of Kenmare respecting the right of presenting to the parishes of Killarney and Kilcummin. It was settled by a decree giving *de novo* the presentation to Lord Kenmare.

1739. Eugene O'Sullivan, "ecclesiæ parochialis in oppido Macmorpiensi Rector," was recommended by "Jacobus R.," on the 21<sup>st</sup> of February 1739, and his Brief was dated April 24, 1739. Dingle parish was assigned, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of July, 1739 to the new bishop, as it had been previously held by his predecessor.

1743. **William O'Meara** was appointed by Brief, dated in November, 1743.

O'Meara was translated to Killaloe, February 23, 1753.

1753. **Nicholas Madgett, D. D.**, was appointed by Brief, dated February 23, 1753.

D<sup>r</sup> Madgett died in 1774.

1775. **Francis Moylan**. He was elected, on death of Madgett, by Propaganda, on the 10<sup>th</sup> of April 1775. The Pope approved in audience of April 16, and the decree was dated April 22, 1775. His Brief was dated May 8, 1775.

Moylan was translated to Cork in 1787.

1787. **Gherard Teaghan**. The Pope approved his election in audience of June 3, and the Propaganda decree was dated June 4, 1787. His Brief was dated June 19, 1787. He was born in Cork in 1746, and was an alumnus of the Irish College in Paris.

D<sup>r</sup> Teaghan died July 4, 1797.

1797. **Charles Sughrue**. His Brief was dated February 9, 1798. He was born in Kerry, March 11, 1761, and was curate of Killarney. Monsignor Charles Sughrue received his faculties as bishop on 10<sup>th</sup> of December, 1797.

D<sup>r</sup> Sughrue died at Bath, September 29, 1824.

1824. **Cornelius Egan**, Bishop of Vera *in partibus*, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on the death of his predecessor, which occurred in or before the month of October, 1824, as bishop Egan wrote, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of October, 1824, to the Propaganda, to announce the death of bishop Sughrue.

Dr Egan had been, at bishop Sughrue's request, nominated coadjutor with right of succession, by the Propaganda, March 29; approved by the Pope April 4; and consecrated to Vera *in partibus*, July 25, 1824, in the church of Tralee.

Cornelius Egan, son of Daniel Egan, Esq. by Joanna, sister to Keane Mahony, Esq. of Cullina, was born June 24, 1780, at Lismickfinan, Killorghan, Co. Kerry, and entered Maynooth College, August 14, 1799. He was ordained Priest May 26, 1804, and became Principal of the Diocesan Seminary in Killarney, and Professor of Theology. He was appointed P. P. Tralee, and Vicar General, by bishop Sughrue in November, 1811. In Tralee church is a monument erected to his uncle Father John Egan, at the sole expense of the Protestant gentry.

Dr Egan died July 22, 1856.

1856. **David Moriarty** succeeded, upon the death of Egan, in July 1856.

Dr Moriarty had been coadjutor, with title of bishop of Antigonía *in partibus*, from March 4, 1854. He was named coadjutor by Propaganda, January 30; approved by the Pope, Feb. 5; decreed February 18; and consecrated April 25, 1854. Dr Moriarty was then President of All Saints Seminary near Dublin. His faculties as bishop of Kerry were granted in audience of August 24, 1856. He had been Professor in the Irish College in Paris.

## WATERFORD AND LISMORE

## WATERFORDEN. ET LISMOREN.

1394. *September 9.* **Robert Read**, Ord. Præd. was appointed to Waterford and Lismore by Bulls, dated September 9, 1394, in succession to Thomas (le Reve) of happy memory. This Bull is printed in *Hibernia Dominicana*.  
Read was translated to Carlisle in 1396.

1396. **Thomas Sparkford**, a Secular Priest of Bath and Wells, succeeded. He appears in the Provision of his successor. Sparkford died in 1397.

1397. *July 11.* **John Deping or De Ping**, Ord. Pred. was appointed by Bulls dated 5 Idus Julii, 1397, to this see, vacant by death of Thomas (Sparkford) of happy memory. (Hib. Dom.)  
Deping died February 4, 1399.

1399. **Thomas Snell**, Archdeacon of Glandalough, was provided by the Pope, and had writ of Restitution of Temporals, November 16, 1399.  
Snell was translated to Ossory in 1405.

1406. **Roger**. His Provision is wanting. But in 1407, he undertook to pay his own tax, and the arrears due by two of his predecessors, Thomas Snell and John Deping. On the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1407, "Dominus Rogerius, Episcopus Lismoren., promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo com. servitio, 100 floren. auri, et 5 servitia consueta.

Item recognovit pro D. Thoma, 80 flor.; 1 sol.; 2 denar. minuta servitia pro rata. Item recognovit pro D. Johanne, flor. 100 auri et 5 servitia consueta. 1407. Oct. 3. Idem D. Rogerius solvit pro parte partis sui com<sup>is</sup> servitii, flor. 19, solidos 39, denar. 7. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum flor. 4; sol. 16; denar. 8." *Obligazioni*. Roger died in 1409.

1409. August 22. John Goes. "Die 22 Aug., 1409, S. D. N. providit ecclesie Lismoren. et Waterforden., vacanti per mortem D<sup>ni</sup> Razonii (sic. Qu. Rogerii), ultimi Episcopi, de persona Fratris Johannis Goes, Ordinis Carmelitarum." *Vatican*.

1414. February. Thomas Colby. "Duodecim Idus Februarii (sic), 1414, Dominus Noster privavit, tanquam publice adherentem erroris, D<sup>num</sup> Johannem, Episcopum Lismoren. et Waterforden., et eidem ecclesie providit de persona Thomæ, Episcopi Elfinen., ipso prius absoluto." *Vatican*. On February 26, 1414, "Thomas, Episcopus Lismoren. et Waterforden. promisit" for the tax on his promotion, "55 florenos etc." *Obligazioni*.

1422. December 3. John Goes or Geez. "Secundo Nonas Decembris, 1422, D. N. de novo providit ecclesie Lismoren. et Waterforden., invicem canonice unitis, de persona D. Joannis Geez, qui prædictis ecclesiis fuerat privatus per D<sup>num</sup> Baldassar, et de ipsis fuerat provisum D. Thomæ tunc Episcopo Elphinen. Item eodem die, D. N. confirmavit omnia facta, alias tamen ritè, per dictum D. Joannem Geez, et quod super hoc habeat literam ad partem." *Vatican*.

On 18<sup>th</sup> August, 1423, "Hon. vir, D<sup>uus</sup> Henricus Tournham, Canonicus ecclesie Lismoren., tanquam procurator R. P. D. Johannis, Episcopi Lismoren. et Waterforden., etc., et Gulielmus Gilbert, etc., obtulerunt, etc., florenos auri de Camera 110 et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni*.

Goes or Geez died in 1425.

1426. *Peb.* 27. Richard Cantwell. "Die tertio Kal. Martii, 1426, provisum est ecclesie Lismoren. et Waterforden., vac. per obitum; de persona Ricardi Cantwell, Archidiaconi dictae ecclesie." *Vatican*. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of April, 1426, the "Ven. Magister Thomas Rosel, Canonicus Lincolnien., solvit 110 florenos" in behalf of "Richardi, Electi Lismoren. et Waterforden." And on 27<sup>th</sup> of July, 1433, "Richardus, Dei gratia Episcopus L. et W., solvit in deductione sui com. servitii, 16 florenos auri etc." *Quietanze*.

In 1438, on a false report of the death of Cantwell, Thomas Brid, Ord. Præd., was appointed to this see by Eugene IV.

Cantwell died on 7<sup>th</sup> of May, 1446.

1446. Robert Poer, or de la Poer. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of September, 1446, "Ven. vir D. Johannes Purcell. Canonicus Ossorien., etc., ut procurator, etc., R. P. D. Roberti, Dei gratia electi Lismoren. et Waterforden., promisit, etc., Camerae et Collegio, etc., 110 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*. And on 30<sup>th</sup> of September, 1446, "Robertus, Dei gratia Episcopus Lismoren. et Waterforden., etc., solvit pro parte com. servitii, 55 florenos auri, etc., et pro uno min. servit. 6 flor. et 5 solidos et 7 denarios. Item pro tribus min.

serv. 28 florenos 16 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze.*

De la Poer died circa 1471.

1472. *March* 9. **Richard Martin.** This Provision is taken from Ware. Martin was a Franciscan.

1475. **John Bolcomp.** On 23<sup>rd</sup> August, 1475, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Lismoren. et Waterforden., solvit florenos auri de Camera 58, et 46 solidos et 5 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Bolcomp died in 1479.

1480. *May* 20. **Nicholas O'Henisa.** This Provision is given by Ware.

1482. **John,** Rector of Baudrip, Bath and Wells, was bishop of this see in January, 1482. Ware.

1486. **Thomas Pursell.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

Pursell resigned in 1519.

1519. *April* 13, **Nicholas Comin.** "Die 13<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1519, referente me Vice-Cancellario, S. D. N. admisit resignationem D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ, nuper Episcopi Lismoren. et Waterforden. in Hybernia, sub Metrop. Casselen., de præfatis ecclesiis perpetuo unitis, et ad eas transtulit D. Nicholaum, nuper Episcopum Fernen. Redditus Floren. 200. Taxa Floren. 120." *Barberini* and *Chigi.*

Comin resigned, according to Ware, in 1551.

1550. *July* 21. **John Machray.** "Die 21<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1550, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Lismoren. in Hibernia,

tunc per obitum bo: mem: Thomæ Portial (Purcell) olim Episcopi Lismoren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona religiosi Joannis Machray, ordinis fratrum Minorum regularis observantiæ professoris, in ætate legitima et presbyteratus ordine constituti, ac verbi Dei prædicatoris, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam, etc., et cum derog<sup>bus</sup> etc. Absolvens etc. Taxa CX floren." *Barberini*.

1554. **Patrick Walsh.** He was consecrated on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of October, 1551, by mandate of Edward VI. He received, it may be presumed (as he was not deposed in Mary's reign, and appears in the Provision of his successor) absolution and confirmation from Cardinal Pole.

Walsh was appointed one of the Commissioners for arbitrating between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond in November 1566. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of November 1558, when the Lord Deputy the Earl of Sussex, made his first entrance into Waterford, the Earl was met by the Mayor, and by the bishop of Waterford "in his Pontificalibus," with the clergy in their copes. The deputy then went to the Church "and there offered, and being sensed (incensed), according to order, *Te Deum* being sung, repaired to his lodging." (MS., T.C.D., E., 3, 18.) This service was before the news of Queen Mary's death had reached the Earl of Sussex. The name of bishop Walsh appears in the list of those alleged to be present in the parliament of 1559. Bishop Walsh, on the plea of infirmity and age, resigned the deanery of Waterford, which he held in commendam during the earlier years of his episcopate, in favour of the Rev. Peter White, whom the bishop, in his letter, dated the 15<sup>th</sup> of June, 1566, and addressed to Sir H. Sidney, de-

scribed as "a man very well learned, past degrees in schools, and of virtuous sober conversation." By his industry—proceeds the bishop—"a great part of the youth both of this country and of Dublin have greatly profited in learning and virtuous education." The bishop's request was granted by the deputy's letter of the 22<sup>nd</sup> of the same month, June. (Morrin, i. 494.) This letter, and the resignation of the deanery, have been considered signs that bishop Walsh was a Protestant. But this Rev. Peter White was a strenuous opponent of Protestantism, and was known as such to the bishop. He was a schoolmaster at Kilkenny, and also at Waterford; and Richard Stanyhurst and Peter Lombard were among his pupils. He was ejected from his deanery in 1570, for non-conformity. (Cotton, i. 139.) And Antony a'Wood relates that he "continued notwithstanding in his beloved faculty of pedagogy, which was then accounted a most excellent employment in Ireland by the Catholics, especially for this reason, that the sons of noblemen and gentlemen might be trained up in their religion, and so consequently keep out Protestantism." (Cotton, ii. 415.) Roman Catholic authors say that Bishop Walsh recommended White to the deanery, in order that White might the more effectually oppose the reformed tenets in that Cathedral city. If such was the bishop's motive, his plan was decidedly successful, for the Reformation made no progress in Waterford during his episcopate. In December, 1579, the year after bishop Walsh's decease, H. M. S. Achates was in Waterford haven, and Captain Gilbert York, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of that month, wrote to Walsingham, describing what he termed the "superstition and idolatry" of Waterford, where "neither bishop nor preacher dare

tarry, unless the Lord Justice or some great person be there to guard them." The city of Waterford, said the protestant bishop Middleton, writing to Walsingham on the 29<sup>th</sup> of June, 1580, was "thoroughly given to Rome runners and friars." "Rome itself, as he wrote on 21<sup>st</sup> of July, same year, "holdeth no more superstition than Waterford." (State Papers, Rolls MSS. London.)

Walsh died in 1578.

1578 to 1629. The see was governed by Vicars.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of November, 1578, John White was appointed Vicar Apostolic. In July, 1600, a Brief was issued "Pro Jacobo Vito, Vic. Ap'lic. Lismoren." *Secret. Archiv. Brevium.*

1629. *February 12. Patrick ab Angelis, or Comerford.* There are more Provisions than one for this appointment. On the 5<sup>th</sup> of May, 1628, "referente Barberino, providemus ecclesiis Waterforden. et Lismoren., etc., de persona fratris Patritii ab Angelis, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, cum retentione Vicariatus Generalis Monasteriorum ejusdem ordinis in Hibernia ad biennium." *Barberini.*

"Die 8<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1629, Barberinus præconium fecit ecclesiæ Waterforden. et Lismoren. etc., vac. pluribus abhinc annis per obitum bo. me. Walesii pro R. D. Patritio ab Angelis ord. Heremit. S. Aug. professi et S. Theol. doctoris etc." *Barberini.* To a similar entry in a Paris copy, is appended "nihil fuit præconizatum aut propositum."

"Die 12<sup>o</sup> Februarii, 1629, Card<sup>lis</sup> Barberinus proposuit ecc. Waterforden. etc., pro persona nominata . . . cum expeditione gratis . . . et cum dispensatione ad duos

annos ut possit fungi officio cujusdam Vic. Gen., ne possit dici eundem habere diversas animarum curas, quod Sm<sup>us</sup> dixit tolerari in Germania ad hoc ut Episcopi magis strenue possint contra hereticos se habere et resistere.”

*Barberini.* “Die 12<sup>o</sup> Februarii, 1629, referente Barberino pro R. D. Card. Ludovisio, Regni Hiberniæ Protectore, providit ecc<sup>iis</sup> Waterforden. etc., in Hibernia, multis abhinc annis per obitum ultimi ejus Episcopi vacantibus, de persona Patricii ab Angelis, Ord. Herem. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup> expresse professi etc., cum retentione Monasterii Kellen. Ord. Canon. Reg. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Ossorien. in Hib. dummodo illi cura non immineat animarum et Vicariatus Generalis Monasteriorum ejusdem ordinis in Hib. ad biennium.” *Barberini.*

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of July, 1629, “Patrick of Waterford,” then on his way to Ireland, wrote from Antwerp to Luke Wadding: — “This week I will set forward to Calais, hoping to meet there some Monsieur that will let me go to London in his company.” In a few months, bishop Comerford again writes to Wadding, from Waterford (on 29<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1629). He calls Ireland the “poorest and most oppressed country that I saw since I left it until I returned . . . . As for trading or stirring in mercantile affairs which is nexuus (sic) hujus regni, it is so much forgotten that scarce a man doth know of what colour is the coin in this miserable island. The dearth of the two last years, the universal sickness, the oppression of soldiers, besides other incumbrances, have made Ireland to seem to be in very deed the land of ire. At sea a merchant cannot navigate two days, when he is taken either by a Hollander, or a Dunkerk or a French pirate or a hungry Biscaner. The weather is so rainy and drowsy conti-

nually, that it doth imprint and indent in a man's heart a certain Saturn quality of heaviness, sluggishness, lazyness and perpetual sloth. Our Deputy is gone for England and in his stead doe govern the Kingdom the Lord of Cork and the Lord Chancellor. What is their mind we do not know yet, but if they will not expel us out of the Kingdom I know not what other punishment can they inflict upon us, for money or means they cannot find in any place of Ireland." (*Wadding MSS.*)

"Patrick of Waterford" thus writes, (March 12, 1631 *e loco mansionis nostræ*) to Luke Wadding, his "Very loving and kind cousin":—

"The County here Doth begin a little to respire after the tedious wars, dearth and sickness, with which it was afflicted all these six years past. As yet we see no great persecution since the peace was proclaimed, although we may not presume much upon this little toleration, fearing such another devastation and desolation as came upon us the last year. This, your native place, *caput exerit undis*, as if it were after a long storm, and if any place of the Kingdom have any stirring or trade, this will not overslip it." *Wadding MSS.*

Bishop Comerford was in St Malo in 1651, to which place he effected his escape from Ireland, after twice falling into the hands of pirates. He died in exile at Nantes in France, in 1652.

1652 to 1671. The see was administered by Vicars.

1671. *May 26.* John Brennan. He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 12<sup>th</sup>, and confirmed by the Pope on the

26<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671. He was commended by the bishops assembled in Dublin, and was well known to the Congregation and to all Rome. He was Reader of Theology in the Propaganda, and in that study and in Philosophy has spent fourteen years. The Secretary of the Congregation says he has known few men so excellent for learning, piety, prudence and discretion in business. Brenan was quiet and of a sweet disposition, reverent, and of "gran zelo."

Brenan became archbishop of Cashel in 1677, but retained Waterford in administration, until his death in 1693, when Paul Bellere was elected Vicar Capitular.

1696. *May 21. Richard Piers.* He was præconized on 2<sup>nd</sup> April, and provided on 21<sup>st</sup> of May, 1696. "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1696, Palutius Card. de Alteriis præconizavit ecclesias Waterforden. et Lismoren., vac. per obitum bo. me. Joannis Brenani, ultimi illarum episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, in favorem Ricardi Piers, presbyteri Ardferten., et ad nominationem Jacobi, Angliæ, Scotiæ et Hiberniæ regis etc.

Civitas Waterforden. sita est in provincia Casselen., circuitus duorum circiter milliarium, a decem vel circiter millibus incolarum, quorum major pars religionem Catholicam profitetur, inhabitata, paret in temporalibus Regi Angliæ.

Illius ecclesia Cathedralis sub titulo S<sup>mi</sup> Salvatoris, unacum tota civitate et aliis ecclesiis, sacristia, domo Episcopali, et aliis illius dependentiis, ab hereticis occupatur, et ideo dignitates et canonici apud illam residere non possunt. Suffragatur archiepiscopo Casselen. Cura animarum a presbyteris ab ordinario deputatis in locis et domibus privatis exercetur.

Fructus dictarum ecclesiarum nulli sunt, quippe quia ab hereticis percipiuntur, et Episcopus Cath<sup>s</sup> ex solo Cath<sup>orum</sup> subsidio sustentatur.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, et Cath<sup>is</sup> et honestis parentibus, in dioc. Ardferten., natus, ac 35<sup>o</sup> vel circiter suæ ætatis anno constitutus, a multis annis in Sacro Presbyteratus ordine constitutus, in S. Theol. Sorbonice facultatis magister, omniaque requisita habens, dignus etc." *Barberini*.

"Die 21<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1696, referente de Alteriis, S. D. N. providit ecclesiis Waterforden. et Lismoren., de persona Ricardi Piers, cum indulto suscipiendi munus consecrationis ab uno Episcopo, assistentibus sibi duabus dignitatibus etc." *Barberini*.

Piers or Pierce, a few months after possession of his see, was forced to fly to France, where he was residing in 1709, and 1710, and 1712, as suffragan to the archbishop of Sens, and on 17<sup>th</sup> December, 1715, he obtained, from Propaganda, six months additional leave of absence from his diocese.

1739. **Sylvester Lloyd.** He was translated to this see from Killaloe by Brief, dated May 29, 1739.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> of August, 1743, "Jacobus Rex", dating from Rome, recommended Thomas Stritch, D.D., to be coadjutor to Sylvester Lloyd, and the Brief for coadjutorship and see of Teia *in partibus* was dated December 18, 1743. In 1745, Peter Creagh became coadjutor.

Lloyd died *circa* 1750.

1750. **Peter Creagh.** He succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of Lloyd. Creagh was appointed to the coadjutorship and see of Avaro *in partibus*, by Brief, dated

April 12, 1745, and as such received faculties on the 15<sup>th</sup> of November, 1745.

Creagh died in 1774.

1774. **William Egan.** He succeeded on death of Creagh, to whom he was coadjutor. The Propaganda, at Creagh's request, elected Egan as coadjutor on the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, 1771. The Pope approved the appointment in audience of February 3, 1771. He was granted faculties as bishop in audience of August 20, 1775. He made his studies at Seville in Spain, and was 62 years of age in 1788.

1797. **Thomas Hussey.** His Brief was dated in January, 1797.

In audience of March 12, 1798, the Pope granted leave of absence from his diocese to bishop Hussey, who had asked for license for non-residence and for a coadjutor. Hussey was Chaplain to the Spanish embassy in London, where he had resided for thirty years as Head and Rector of the Spanish church, and he could not obtain the consent of the court of His Catholic Majesty to leave that service. It was stipulated that Hussey should appoint efficient vicars to govern the see in his absence.

Hussey died in July, 1803, aged about 58.

1804. **John Power, P. P.** St John's Waterford, was elected by Propaganda, on the 12<sup>th</sup> of December, 1803, to succeed bishop Hussey, deceased. The Pope approved, January 1, and the decree was dated January 7, 1804.

Power died January 27, 1817.

1817. **Robert Walsh.** He was P. P. Dungarvan. The Pro-

paganda elected him on the 19<sup>th</sup> of May and the Pope approved on the 30<sup>th</sup> of May, 1817. His Brief was dated July 4, 1817.

Walsh died in 1821.

1822. **Patrick Kelly.** He was bishop of Richmond, Virginia, and was translated to Cashel by Propaganda, January 28, 1822. The Pope approved the appointment, Feb. 3, 1822, and the Brief was dated February 9, 1822.

D<sup>r</sup> Kelly died October 8, 1829.

1830. **William Abraham.** His appointment, made in Propaganda, Dec. 22, was approved by the Pope, December 23, and the decree was dated December 24, 1829. His Brief was dated January 12, 1830.

D<sup>r</sup> Abraham died January 23, 1837.

1837. **Nicholas Foran.** He was elected by Propaganda, May 23, approved by the Pope May 28, and his decree was dated May 30, 1837. His Brief was dated June 6, and he was consecrated August 24, 1837.

D<sup>r</sup> Foran, when Parish Priest of Dungarvan, built a magnificent school-house, in a central part of the town, on which he expended one thousand three hundred pounds from his private resources. When the building was finished he presented the lease of the establishment to the Rev. Edmond Ignatius Rice, the founder of the Christian schools in Ireland.

D<sup>r</sup> Foran died in 1855.

1855. **Dominic O'Brien.** He was nominated by Propaganda July 23; approved by the Pope July 29; appointed August 3; and consecrated September 30, 1855.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Brien, who was born in Waterford city on the 5<sup>th</sup> of July, 1798, made his Theological studies in the Propaganda College, Rome, and, in 1821, was ordained Priest at Rome, and returned to Ireland. He became President of S<sup>t</sup> John's College, Waterford, and was, in 1853, appointed P. P. S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's, Waterford.

He died June 12, 1873, and was buried in S<sup>t</sup> John's Cathedral.

1873. **John Power.** He was elected May 6, by the Propaganda, as coadjutor with succession to his predecessor, who, however, died before the consecration of D<sup>r</sup> Power, which took place on the 20<sup>th</sup> of July, 1873, in Waterford Cathedral, the consecrating prelate being the archbishop of Cashel, who was assisted by the bishops of Cork and of Cloyne. Present on the occasion, in Waterford Cathedral, were the bishops of Ross, Galway, Ossory, the Coadjutor bishop of Killaloe, D<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hendricksen, bishop of Providence, U. S. A., and 120 Priests.

D<sup>r</sup> Power was born in the parish of Affane, near Cappoquin, county Waterford, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1809. He was the son of Matthias Power and his wife Ellen O'Keeffe. His primary education was in a school in Cappoquin, and he learnt Classics under a protestant clergyman the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Foley, who kept a Classical school in Stradbally, county Waterford, where he was curate. M<sup>r</sup> Foley was a very distinguished classical scholar, and from him a large number of the priests of Waterford diocese received their classical education, such schools being then very scarce. Among the number was D<sup>r</sup> Abraham, a former bishop of Waterford.

After studying some time in St John's College, Waterford, Dr Power was promoted to Priest's orders on the 16<sup>th</sup> of June, 1832.

He was nominated to a curacy in Clonmel June 8, 1832; and was appointed to be Parish Priest of Powerstown and Lisronagh, on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of July 1852. He was translated to the parish of S. S. Peter and Paul, Clonmel, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of September, 1866.

His Brief for the bishopric of Waterford and Lismore, bears date the 20<sup>th</sup> of May, 1873, in the twenty seventh year of the Pontificate of His Holiness, Pius IX.

## CORK

## CORCAGEN.

1409. **Milo.** On 18<sup>th</sup> July, 1409, "R. P. D. Milo, Dei gratia electus Corkagen. in Ybernia, personaliter . . . promisit Cameræ et Collegio etc." He undertook also to pay the tax due by his predecessors in the see, namely Ruggerii (Roger Ellesmere) his "ante-predecessor," and his immediate predecessor, "Geraldus." *Obligazioni.*

1409. *October 14.* **Patrick Foxe.** "Die 14 Oct., 1409, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Corcagen. in Hib., vac. per mortem, de persona Ven. viri Magistri Patricii Foxe, Decani dictæ ecclesiæ." *Vatican.* There was another Provision for this see in favor of the same person, dated 24<sup>th</sup> of October, same year. This Patrick Foxe, who is called Patrick Ragged by Ware, sat in the Council of Constance, as bishop of Cork, in 1415, and 1416.

Foxe, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of December, 1416, was translated to Ossory.

1417. **Milo Fitz-John.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1425. *May 23. John Pasten.* "Die 10<sup>o</sup> Kal. Junii, 1425, provisum est ecclesiæ Corcagen in Hib., vac. per mortem Milis (Milonis) de persona Ven. Fratris Johannis Pasten, Prioris Conventualis Prioratus Bronholm, Ord. Cluniacén." *Vatican.* On Sept., 14, 1425, "Johannes Paston, Dei gratia Electus Korkagen., solvit, personaliter," 120 florenos auri etc. *Obligazioni.*

## CORK AND CLOYNE.

## CORCAGEN. ET CLONEN.

1429. *June 15. Jordan Purcell.* "Die 17<sup>o</sup> Kalend. Junii, 1429, provisum est ecclesiis Corcagen. et Clonen. simul unitis, vacantibus per liberam resignationem D<sup>ni</sup> Adæ, (Adam Pay, bishop of Cloyne.), olim Episcopi, etc., de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Jordani Porcel, Cancellarii Limericen." *Vatican.*

Attempts were made by William Roche, archdeacon of Cloyne, and by the Fitzgeralds, to obtain possession of this see. It was falsely declared at Rome that Purcell resigned in 1462, and Gerald Fitzgerald had Bulls of Provision. But Purcell defeated these plots and held Cork and Cloyne during his life.

1462. *January 31. Gerald de Geraldinis.* The date of this Provision is taken from the Consistorial Act (subse-

quently quoted.), of the 19<sup>th</sup> of June, 1499. Purcell was now (in 1462) alive and in possession, and Gerald's Provision could not take effect. But it would seem that it took effect afterwards, when Purcell was dead, for in, or before, the year 1468, Gerald was consecrated and had, it was asserted, possession of Cork and Cloyne, retaining the see for thirty years or more, until he resigned it, in 1499, in favour of John Fitz Edmund Fitzgerald. But during this period two other bishops had also possession, at different dates, of the same bishopric, the disputes for it not terminating until 1499.

1479. **William Roche**, archdeacon of Cloyne, was appointed. He resigned in 1490.

1490. *April 21. Thady Mechar.* "Die 21 Aprilis, 1490, referente, etc., Senen., admisit resignationem Corcagen. et Clonen., ecclesiarum invicem unitarum, in manibus Suæ Sanctitatis per Rev. Patrem D<sup>nm</sup> Wilhelmum Roche factam, et illi de persona R. P. D. Thatei Mechar, providit." *Vatican.* On 9<sup>th</sup> June, 1490, "Thadeus, Episcopus Corcagen. et Clonen., proprio nomine obtulit, etc., (Bullas sub dat. 11. Kalend. Maii.) 420 florenos auri etc." And on 12<sup>th</sup> August, 1490, he paid "190 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.*

1499. *February 15. Patrick Cant.* "Die Veneris XV Februarii, 1499, fuit Consistorium et exp<sup>ta</sup> infra'ta. Providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Patritio Cantum, Abbati Mona<sup>rii</sup> B<sup>tæ</sup> Mariæ de Castro Dei, Cistercien. ordinis, Clonen. dioc., de ecclesiis Corkagen. et Clonen. unitis in Hybernia, sub archiepiscopatu et provincia Casselen., in dominio

Comitis Desimoniæ, qui non recognoscit nisi S<sup>tu</sup>m Petrum et Sedem Apostolicam, vacantibus extra Curiam per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Jordani Porcelli Episcopi, cum retentione ipsius Mona<sup>rii</sup> B. M. de Castro Dei, quod est redditus annuatim XXX florenorum. Utitur Episcopus in ecclesia Clonen. baculo pastorali, quem tenet in manibus effigiei S<sup>ti</sup> Colmanni, et ab ea mutuo accipit et restituit baculum ipsum, secundum exigentiam temporis. Redditus flor. V<sup>o</sup> Marcharum C. Taxa flor. CCC, alibi C." *Vatican and Barberini.*

From the following proceedings in Consistory it appears the King of England wished the Pope to confer this see upon John Fitz Edmund Fitzgerald, in whose favour a former incumbent, Gerald de Geraldinis, had resigned: — "Die 8<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1499, Lectæ literæ Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ ad S<sup>mu</sup>m, quod cum commendasset D. Joannem Edmundi de Geraldinis ad ecclesias Corkagen. et Clonen., in dominio suo Hiberniæ unitas, in cujus favorem a moderno Episcopo resignatio facienda erat, S<sup>tu</sup>m Suam, nonnullorum Hibernicorum suorum dictis qui asserebant nullum Episcopum dictarum ecclesiarum superstitem esse, commotam, resignationem admittere noluisse, miratur plus fidei haberi subditis suis quam sibi, et cum S<sup>tas</sup> Sua illi nominationes Hibernicas concesserit, instanter eam rogat ut quod toties suis brevibus confirmaret sibi præstet." *Barberini.*

"Die 10<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1499, R<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>nas</sup> Senen. legit litteras Ser<sup>mi</sup> Henrici Regis Angliæ ad S<sup>mu</sup>m D. N., datas ex ipsius Palatio Grenuici, die 4 Aprilis, 1499, quibus memorabat Suæ S<sup>ti</sup>, se per literas commendasse quemdam D<sup>nu</sup>m Joannem Edmundi de Geraldinis ad Corkagensem et Clonensem ecclesias, in dominio suo Hiberniæ invicem

unitas, in cujus favorem a moderno earum Episcopo resignatio fienda esset. Cumque jam suo et præfati D<sup>ni</sup> Joannis desiderio satisfactum esse putaret propter spem et expectationem suam intellexisse, quemadmodum Sua S<sup>tas</sup> ne talis resignatio admitteretur, prohibuisset, quod scilicet nonnulli Hibernici subditi sui assererent nullum Episcopum illarum ecclesiarum superstitem esse, et Comes Desimoniæ eidem S<sup>ti</sup> Suæ ad easdem ecclesias quemdam Abbatem de Armoy commendasset. Qua ex re vehementer mirari majorem subditis suis et infimis hominibus, quam literarum suarum testimonio fidem adhiberi, plurisque valere apud Suam Beatitudinem unius privati Domicelli ac subditi sui, quam suam ipsius commendationem, cum præsertim eadem ipsa diu jam antea cognitis suis legitimis causis, et rationibus promotiones ipsas Hibernicas et earum nominationes sibi concesserit, ac sæpius repetitis brevibus libere promisit. Demum eandem ipsam instantissime rogabat quod sibi semel concesserat ac toties suis brevibus confirmarat, id nunc inviolabiliter præstare vellet." *Barberini*.

1499. *June* 19. John Fitzedmund Fitzgerald. Die 19<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1499, R<sup>mus</sup> Senensis proposuit ecclesias Corkagen. et Clonen. unitas, in favorem D. Joannis Edmundi per resignationem D. Geraldini de Geraldinis, cujus Bullam (ejusque moderni Episcopi Bullam provisionis cum ostendisset per fel. record. *Aliter*.) provisionis ostendit per fel. rec. Pium II ad Serenissimum D. Eduardum, Regem Angliæ directum, prid. Kal. Feb. 1462, cum literis Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ superiore mense in sacro Consistorio lectis, et Comitum Desimoniæ ad Regem ipsum XXV Aprilis idem testificantibus, legissetque literas Rev<sup>di</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Edimundi,

Episcopi Rossen. in provincia Hiberniæ Collectoris, et Nuntii Apostolici, datas Ross. XXV Aprilis, 1499, et Decani et Capituli ipsarum ecclesiarum Corcagen. et Clonen. unitarum, datas in civitatem Clonen. XXVII Aprilis, 1499, omnes ad S. D. N. fidem facientes dictum D. Geraldum de prædictis ecclesiis unitis per fel. record. Pium II, Pontificem Maximum, provisum esse et consecratum, ac jam 30 anno et ultra in pacifica possessione, summa cum benevolentia et obedientia totius cleri et Capituli ipsarum ecclesiarum fuisse, esseque adhuc vivere affirmabant. Tum R<sup>mus</sup> S<sup>tæ</sup> Praxedis ait de sup<sup>tis</sup> ecclesiis se fecisse in alio Consistorio relationem in favorem D. Patritii Cantum per obitum D. Jordani Porcelli, non Geraldini de Geraldinis, ac se meminisse tempore Innocentii R<sup>mus</sup> Senens. retulisse de ipsis ecclesiis in favorem cujusdam Thadei, tunc per resignationem D. Gulielmi Episcopi, dicens quonammodo fieri posset ut in possessione 30 annos fuerit, cum interea et tot Episcopi extiterint. Quare cum res satis intricata videretur, ad aliud Consistorium delata est." *Vatican and Barberini.*

The appointment of John Fitz Edmund was finally arranged in the Consistory of the 26<sup>th</sup> of June, 1499, when His Holiness "admisit resignationem D. Geraldini de Geraldinis, de ecclesiis Corkagen. et Clonen. invicem unitis in Hibernia, sub archiepiscopatu et provincia Cas-selen., in dominio Comitum Desimonie subditi Regis Angliæ et de eis providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Joanni Edmundi de Geraldinis, cum dispensatione super defectu ætatis cum esset xxvii annorum, et cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Utitur Episcopus in ecclesia Clonen. Baculo Pastoralis, quem tenet in manibus effigies S<sup>ti</sup> Colmanni et ab ea mutuo accipit et restituit Baculum

ipsum, juxta temporis exigentiam. Redditus floren. 500. Taxa floren. 300." *Vatican* and *Barberini*.

On 27<sup>th</sup> January, 1501, "Ven. vir, Petrus Antonius de Ferino, nomine D. Johannis Radimundi, electi Corcagen. et Clonen. etc., obtulit, etc., ratione provisionis, etc., per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri P. VI, sub dat. 7<sup>o</sup> Kal. Julii, anno septimo, etc., factæ, floren. 153 1/2. Solvit 11<sup>o</sup> Januarii, etc. 100 florenos etc." *Obligazioni*.

1523. *January 28. John Benet.* "Die 28 Jan<sup>ii</sup>, 1523, referente, etc., Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Corchagen. et Cluanen. invicem perpetuo unitis, vacantibus per obitum Joannis Edimondi de Geraldinis, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Joannis Beneti, presbyteri Cluanen. dioc." *Vatican*, *Barberini*, and *Chigi*.

Benet died in 1536.

1540. *September 24. Lewis Macnamara.* This Provision is given by Ware. Macnamara was a Franciscan Friar, who died in Rome, shortly after his appointment. The Pope did not recognize Dominick Tirry, who was appointed by Henry VIII in 1536, and who held the temporalities until his death in 1556.

On the death of Tirry, Queen Mary nominated Roger Skiddy to Cork and Cloyne. On the 18<sup>th</sup> of September, 1557, Queen Mary wrote to the Deputy, directing restitution of the temporalities of the sees of Cork and Cloyne to be made to Roger Skiddy, and stating that her Majesty "had addressed letters commendatory to his Holiness the Pope, a good while since, in his favour, and it was hoped he should shortly receive his bull and expedition from his Holiness." (Morrin, i. 377.) Ware (Edition of 1665, p. 212), states, that Roger

Skiddy had restitution of his temporalities on the 18<sup>th</sup> of September, 1557, and his consecration was performed in October, 1557, according to protestant authorities. But according to the same authorities, Skiddy was consecrated a second time. Cork was marked "void" in a State Paper of 3<sup>rd</sup> of July 1562.

On the 31<sup>st</sup> of July, 1562, the Queen wrote to Sussex and the Chancellor, directing the admission of Roger Skiddy to the bishoprics of Cork and Cloyne, to which he had been previously elected, and commanding the Chancellor to cause letters to be addressed to the proper authorities for his consecration. (Morrin, i. 472.) Mandate for his consecration was issued on the 29<sup>th</sup> of October, 1562, to all the bishops of Cashel province, the archbishopric being vacant, and on the same day he had restitution of temporalities. (Rot. Pat. 4<sup>o</sup> Eliz., m. 14, 62-63) He was consecrated *papali ritu* on the 30<sup>th</sup> of October, 1562. (Cotton's Fasti. Vol. IV. Appendix p. XXIII.)

Tirry and Skiddy do not appear in the Consistorial Acts, and are ignored in the Provisions.

1540. *November 5. John Hoyeden or O'Heyne.* "Die 5<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1540, referente Card. Ghinutio, providit Corcagen. et Clonen., invicem perpetuo unitis, vacantibus per obitum quondam fratris Ludovici Macmara, in Romana Curia (Urbe, *Aliter*) defuncti, de persona Joannis Hohedtien, clerici Elfinen., cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

In 1545, O'Heyne obtained Elphin also.

1568. *February 27. Nicholas Landes.* "Die 27 Feb., 1568, referente R. Alciato (pro Card<sup>lo</sup> Morono absente. *Val-*

*licellian*), providit ecclesiis Corcagen. et Clonen. in re-  
 gno Hiberniæ invicem unitis, vacantibus per obitum  
 (bo. me. *Corsini*) Joannis Iedican, (O'Heyne) (ultimi Epis-  
 copi Cattolici, *Corsini*) de persona Nicolai Landes, Hi-  
 bernici, (et literis Episcoporum Catholicorum ejusdem  
 provinciæ et testimonio Patris David Wolf de Soc. Jesu  
 commendati. *Vallicellian*). Ipsumque etc. Cum re-  
 tentione rectoriæ cum cura donec Episcopatus posses-  
 sionem adeptus fuerit, et cum decreto, quod antequam  
 ipsius ecclesiæ poss<sup>nem</sup> adipiscatur, professionem fidei  
 juxta formam a Sede Ap<sup>ca</sup> emanatam, solemniter emittat.  
 Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

Nicholas Landes died in, or before, 1574.

1574. November 5. **Edmund Tanner.** "Die 5 Nov., 1574,  
 referente Cardinale Alciato, S. D. N. providit ecclesiis  
 Corcagen. et Clonen. invicem unitis in Hibernia, vacan-  
 tibus per obitum Nicolai Landes (*Lailis* in MS), de per-  
 sona Edmundi Tanneri, Ibernici. Ipsumque etc. Curam  
 etc. Et juxta decretum sub die 12 Feb<sup>ii</sup> proxime præ-  
 teriti habitum, (quod Episcopi Hibernici non possint  
 exercere pont<sup>lia</sup> in aliis ecclesiis etiam de consensu  
 Episcoporum, als si exercebunt pont<sup>lia</sup> ipso facto sint  
 suspensi.). Et cum clausulis etc. Et fuit facta gratia."  
*Barberini*.

Large extracts from the Brief, dated 5<sup>th</sup> of November  
 1574, for the appointment of Tanner, were published  
 in the Irish Ecclesiastical Record, vol. i. p. 316. Tan-  
 ner was consecrated in Rome. On the 10<sup>th</sup> of April,  
 1575, he received special faculties, for his own diocese  
 and for Dublin and Cashel, in the absence of the arch-  
 bishops of those sees — "pro universo provincia Dub-  
 linensi ex qua es oriundus, et Casselensi quamdiu Ar-

chiepiscopi et suffraganei sui a suis Provinciis et Ecclesiis, civitatibus et Diocesibus respective abfuerint.”

(Secretaria Brevium. Rome.)

In May, 1575, Tanner set out from Rome on his return to Ireland, fortified by a letter from the Pope. In a Vatican list of Irish bishops in 1579, the bishop of Cork and Cloyne appears “pulsus tamen episcopatu.” He died on the 4<sup>th</sup> of June, 1579.

Bishop Moran in his *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, has given the Latin text of a list of Martyrs, from the archives of the Irish College in Salamanca. This list, written by Father John Holing, S. J., states that Edmund Tanner, bishop of Cork and Cloyne and Commissary General of the Pope in Ireland, while discharging episcopal functions throughout various parts of the Kingdom, was arrested at Clonmel, together with his chaplain and thrown into prison. There he was visited by a protestant prelate, whom after several conferences he converted. He then escaped from his dungeon, by aid of a certain nobleman, and resumed his ministrations for the space of four years. At length, worn out by labor and privations, he expired in the diocese of Ossory, in January, 1579.

1580. *October 12.* Dermod M<sup>c</sup> Craghe. “Die 12<sup>o</sup> Oct., 1580, referente Card. Ursino, providit ecclesiis Corcagen. et Clunen., invicem unitis, vac. per obitum Edmundi Tanageri, de persona Dermisii Macratici, presbyteri Hiberni, Lismoren dioc., ipsumque etc.” *Vatican.* In the Corsini library, under date Oct. 11, is the following entry: — “D. Card. Ursinus proposuit duas ecclesias invicem unitas, Corcagen et Cluen., in Hibernia, in provincia Casselen., cuidam Catholico Principi subjecta, pro Hi-

berno Scholari Collegii Germanici, cum gratia, et omnibus annuentibus, S. D. N. præfecit illum in episcopum et Pastorem." *Corsini*.

Dermod M<sup>c</sup> Craghe, or Creagh, was cousin to Miler M<sup>c</sup> Grath, the protestant archbishop of Cashel. His arrival in Ireland was probably kept for some time from the knowledge of the English government. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of April, 1582, the Deputy, Grey, wrote to Walsingham, giving tidings of "a bishop come from the Pope, appointed for Cork and Cloyne." (State Papers, Rolls MSS., London.) In a State Paper of the year 1592, printed by the Kilkenny Archæological Society's Journal for 1856-57, is the following notice of bishop Creagh or M'Grath: — "In Mounster also are these persons following — first Doctor Creagh, Buishop of Cloven and Corck, who came into Irelaund in the tyme of the late rebellion of the Earl of Desmond, being in accion of rebellion with him. He is kept in the country these xi or xii yeres past without pardon or proteccion, and although he appear not at any public assembly, where Englishmen be present, yet he useth all manner of spiritual jurisdictions in the whole Province, being the Pope's legate, consecrating churches, making priests, confirming children, deciding matrimony causes," etc.

From another State Paper, dated 17<sup>th</sup> of May, 1593, it appears that exertions were made to capture Bishop Creaghe. The deputy writes to Burghley that "great shams of service" were made by Miler Magrath, who pretended to compass the apprehension of D<sup>r</sup> Creaghe, the bishop of Cork. But archbishop Miler had no idea of putting his cousin Creaghe into Elizabeth's power, and privately warned Creaghe of his danger. This

appears from a letter which Miler addressed to his wife, Amy Magrath: —

“Loving wife — I have already resolved you in my mind touching my cousin Darby Creagh (bishop of Cork and Cloyne); and I desire you now to cause his friends to send him out of the whole country, if they may; or if not, to send my orders, for that there is such search to be made for him, that unless he be wise, he shall be taken; and to send from my house all the priests that you are wont to have. Use well my gossip Malachias, for that I did as much as I was able to bring him out of his trouble here. Accomplish the contents of my other letters, and burn this presently, and all the letters that you know yourself. Fail not of this, as you love me and yourself. From Greenwich, this 26<sup>th</sup> of June, 1592. Your loving husband. Milerius Ar. Cashel.” (State Papers, Rolls MSS., London.)

In 1595, Dr Creaghe exercised jurisdiction in Ferns and Ossory. A manuscript in Trinity College, Dublin, relates that in June, 1595, he gave to Helena Whyte, a widow of Ross, whose conscience was uneasy, a dispensation or license to hold some lay rectories in Ferns and Ossory. The bishop thus signs this document: — “Dat. in Loco mansionis nostræ nonis Junii, 1595. Dermotus Cluonensis et Corkagensis epus.” (MSS., T. C. D., E. 3, 15.) In November, 1600, the bishop had a narrow escape. The Earl of Thomond, Sir George Thornton, and others, were led by spies to Drumfinnin woods, and had scarcely entered the fastness, when a cry was raised by some sentinels, which “roused the Earl of Desmond and Dermot Mac Craghe, the Pope’s bishop of Cork, who were lodged there in a poor ragged cabin. Desmond fled away barefoot, having no leisure

to pull on his shoes, and was not discovered; but Mac Craghe was met by some of the soldiers, clothed in a simple mantle, and with torn trousers like an aged churl, and they neglecting so poor a creature, not able to carry a weapon, suffered him to pass unregarded." (Hibernia Pacata, p. 190.) Bishop Dermotus lived many years after this adventure. The time of his death is not fixed by Roman Catholic historians, but in a report presented to the Propaganda, in 1623, by Eugene Matthews, the Papal archbishop of Dublin, he is said to have lived for some years under James I., and to have faithfully discharged the functions of his office in spite of danger and persecutions. (Moran's Archbishops of Dublin, i. 289.)

16—? to 1622. The see was under Vicars. In October, 1614, James Miagh was appointed Vicar Apostolic of Cork and Cloyne (*Ex Secret. Brev.*) On the 17<sup>th</sup> of December, 1620, Robert Miagh was appointed Vicar Apostolic. (*Moran's Spic. Ossor.*)

1622. *January 14. William Tirry.* "Die 14<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1622, referente Verallo, providit ecc. Corcagen. et Clonen. in Hib., invicem perpetuo unitis, vac. a multis annis per obitum bo. me. Dermotii Macruh, ultimi illarum Episcopi, etc., de persona R. D. Gulielmi Tirrhei (Tirry) presbyteri Corcagen etc." *Barberini and Paris, Latin 12*, 568. He was consecrated April 4, 1623, in Brussels, by the Nuncio, assisted by the archbishop of Mechlin, and the archbishop of Tuam.

Tirry, or Therry, who was born in Cork in 1573, is said to have died in 1640.

1647. *April 8. Robert Barry.* “Die 8<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1647, referente Card. Cornelio, S. D. N. providit Corcagen. et Clonen. simul unitis, a pluribus annis vacantibus, de persona Roberti Barri, ipsumque, etc.” *Corsini*. He had been “præconized” on the 18<sup>th</sup> Feb. and on the 11<sup>th</sup> March, 1647. *Corsini*.

Rinuccini the Nuncio, writing from Kilkenny, December 31, 1645, to Cardinal Panfilio, thus recommends Robert Barry: — “He has laboured much for the Faith, in England and in Dublin, and in other missions, and is of so much knowledge that he seems equal to the charge of a bishopric, and therefore every one thinks he deserves the appointment.” Rinuccini wrote again, on the 29<sup>th</sup> of April, 1646, to recommend Barry. Also, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1646, the Nuncio informed Cardinal Panfilio that the Supreme Council recommended for Cork, one D<sup>r</sup> Calagan, a Doctor of the Sorbonne and adherent of Ormond, but that Barry had superior qualifications. Another recommendation was dated August 11, 1646. The briefs for this and other appointments did not reach Ireland until the year 1648, and Barry was probably consecrated by Rinuccini, the Nuntio, in April of that year. See Rinuccini’s “*Nuuziatura in Irlanda*” by Ajazzi. Firenze. 1844.

Barry, who lived in exile in France in 1656, died in or before the year 1666.

1666 to 1676. The see was governed by Vicars. In 1666, Dominick Roch was Vicar General.

1676. *Peter Creagh.* He was nominated by the Propaganda on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1676, and on the 14<sup>th</sup> of November,

1676, Peter Creagh, bishop elect of Cork, wrote to announce his arrival in his diocese.

In 1680 Creagh was imprisoned in Ireland.

He was translated to Dublin on the 9<sup>th</sup> of March, 1693.

1693. *April 13.* John Baptist Sleyne. He was præconized in Consistory of March 9, and provided on 13<sup>th</sup> of April, 1693. “Die 9<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1693, Card. Alterius fecit insuper præconium ecclesie Corcagen. unitae ecclesie Cloynen, pro Joanne Bapte Sleyne, presbytero Cloynen. diocesis, Hiberno.” *Vallicellian*. “Civitates Corcagen. et Clonen. in provincia Momoniæ: Prima circuitus trium vel quatuor milliarium a 30 millibus, secunda vero trium milliarium a quatuor millibus incolarum, quorum major pars fidem Catholicam profitetur, inhabitatæ, subjacent dicto Regi (Jacob).”

Dictæ ecclesiæ antiquæ structuræ ab hereticis occupatæ, archiepiscopi Casselensis suffraganeæ, nullis reparationibus indigent; habent nonnullos dignitates et Canonicatus, ac fontes baptismales, quibus utuntur Heretici, et sacramenta a presbyteris in privatis ædibus Catholicis administrantur.

Fructus taxati, ab hereticis percipiuntur, ad florenos 120, et Episcopus vivit ex subsidiis charitativis.

In dictis civitatibus Monasteria Virorum ac Mulierum, necnon Hospitalia, ab hereticis detinentur.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio et Catholicis parentibus natus, in 54 ætatis suæ anno, in S. Theol. magister, alias dictæ ecclesiæ Cloynen. Capitularis Vicarius, in Curia præsens, monalium Ursularum de Urbe director, ac Theol. moralis in Collegio de Propaganda Fide Lector, dignus videtur qui in Episcopum præficiatur.” *Casanatensian*.

“Die 13<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1693, referente Card. de Alteriis, S. D. N. providit ad nominationem Jacobi Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ regis ecclesiis Corcagen. et Cloynen. in Hibernia perpetue canonice atque principaliter unitis de persona R. D. Joannis Bapte Sleyne, presbyteri, cum retentione compatibilium ac prioratus simplicis S. Thomæ Martyris vulgo de Ballibech ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup> Canon. Reg. Cloynen. Dioc., quem in commendam ad suam vitam ex concessione apostolica obtinet ac decreto quod decanatus dictæ Ecclesiæ Cloynen., quem etiam obtinet, vacet eo ipso.” *Barberini*. Sleyne had been 14 years Lector in the Propaganda College.

On 6<sup>th</sup> of October, 1693, the Propaganda, at request of King James, gave the administration of Ross to the Bishop of Cork and Cloyne.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> of March, 1703, the bishop of Cork wrote to Propaganda, announcing his arrival in Lisbon, to which place he had been exiled by the heretic magistrates of Ireland, after he had suffered many years, in prison, and in places where he had been concealed to escape arrest. He was destitute of resources, and the Propaganda, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of June, 1703, sent him aid through the Nuntio. In October, 1710, it was stated that news had arrived a few months ago of the death of the bishop of Cork, at the age of about 80 years, in Portugal.

By letter dated from Lisbon December 4, 1707, bishop Sleyne appointed Dr Donatus Mac Carty to be his Vicar General for Cork and Cloyne, and Dr John Kennelly to be Vicar General of Ross. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of January, 1712, he signed a petition to have Donatus Mac Carthy, for coadjutor with future succession, and at same time he resigned his see of Cork and Cloyne and the ad-

ministration of Ross into the hands of His Holiness. The bishop dated from the Dominican Convent of Buon Successo near Lisbon. He died on the 16<sup>th</sup> of February, 1712, and was buried in the same convent by the Irish Dominicans.

**1712. Donatus Mac Carthy.** His Brief for Cork and Cloyne was dated July 16, 1712. He received his Bulls on the 30<sup>th</sup> of June, 1713, and was consecrated on the 16<sup>th</sup> of August, 1713, (*stylo veteri*) in Villa Domus Fontis, by Eustace, bishop of Killaloe, with two dignitaries assisting.

Mac Carthy received a renewal of faculties for his diocese on the 27<sup>th</sup> of November, 1724, and died in 1726.

**1727. Thaddeus Mac Carthy.** He was a Dominican and Vicar General of Cork and Cloyne. He was postulated for in August, 1726, and was recommended by King James. His Brief was dated April 7, 1727. The two parishes of St Mary's and St Peter's, which he held before his nomination to the bishopric, he requested permission to retain after consecration. This application was considered by Propaganda on the 14<sup>th</sup> of January, 1727, and it was then stated that Donatus Mac Carthy, the former bishop, had kept his episcopal grade concealed through fear of the heretics.

By letters of Clement XII, dated June 20, 1733, Thady, bishop of Cork and Cloyne, received Ross in administration.

Thaddeus Mac Carthy died in 1747.

## CORK

## CORCAGEN.

1747. **Richard Walsh.** In audience of Dec. 10, 1747, the Pope approved the separation of Cloyne from Cork, and the appointment of Richard Walsh, Vicar General, to Cork. Walsh received faculties as bishop on the 8<sup>th</sup> of January, 1748. His Brief was dated January 10, 1748.

1763. **John Butler.** His Brief was dated April 16, 1763, and he was consecrated in June, 1763. He was the third son of Edmond Butler, eighth Baron Dunboyne, by Anne, daughter of Oliver Grace. He succeeded to the title and family estates, on the death of his nephew in 1786, and resigned his bishopric on the 13<sup>th</sup> of December, 1786. His Lordship, although then over seventy years of age, wished to marry, in order that the direct line of succession might not become extinct, and sought a dispensation from Pope Pius VI, who rejected his application with natural disgust. The aged bishop then renounced obedience to the Church, married his cousin, (a Protestant) and professed himself a protestant. He rarely, however, attended protestant worship. No issue came of this unfortunate marriage, and Lord Dunboyne died on the 8<sup>th</sup> of May, 1800. Before death, Divine Grace changed the heart of the erring prelate, who sent for Father Gahan, a celebrated Augustinian Friar, confessed his sins, and was received back into the Church. The title became extinct on the bishop's death, but was revived, in 1860, in the person of Theobald

Fitzwalter Butler. The widow of the ex-bishop contracted a second marriage with J. Hubert Moore of Banagher, and lived to the age of ninety six years, dying in August, 1860. Lord Dunboyne left most of his property to Maynooth College, where he founded burses, which still bear his name.

1787. **Francis Moylan.** His translation from Ardfert and Aghadoe to this see was approved by the Pope in audience of June 3, 1787. The Propaganda decree was dated June 4, and the Brief was dated June 19, 1787.

Francis Moylan was born in the parish of S. Finbar, Cork, September 17, 1735. His parents were wealthy and respectable. He was sent to Paris for his education, but his health broke down and he was removed to the milder climate of Montpellier. His father intended him for a mercantile career, and recalled him to Ireland, but young Moylan had determined to embrace a religious life, and thought of entering *la grande Chartreuse*. His uncle, Father Doran S. J., discovered his purpose, and succeeded in dissuading him from putting his delicate constitution to the severe test of the observance of the severe rule of the Carthusians. Moylan then resolved to join the secular priesthood, and returned to France, to pursue his Theological studies in the University of Toulouse, where he took the degree of Doctor. He was ordained Priest in March, 1761, and soon after was appointed to a parish in Paris by archbishop De Beaumont.

Dr Moylan, after a short time, resigned his parish in Paris and returned to his native city, where he received the pastoral care of S. Finbar's parish. He was made

bishop of Ardfert and Aghadoe in 1775, and was translated to Cork in 1787.

D<sup>r</sup> Moylan, when the French fleet appeared off Bantry Bay, issued a pastoral to his flock, "to recall to their minds the sacred principles of loyalty, allegiance and good order." He was one of ten prelates assembled at Maynooth in January, 1779, who consented to allow the Government a modified and conditional *veto* in the appointment of Catholic bishops, but this consent was given upon a misapprehension of the views of the English ministers. He afterwards became aware of the treachery of Castlereagh, and, in 1814, in a letter to D<sup>r</sup> Milner, gave it as his solemn opinion "that any compromise made, or control whatever given to our Protestant Government or Ministers, in the appointment or nomination of the Catholic bishops or clergy of this Kingdom, or any interference whatsoever, or influence over them, in the exercise of their spiritual functions, will eventually lead to the subversion of our venerable hierarchy, and in consequence to the ruin of the Catholic religion in this long-suffering and oppressed Catholic country."

The Duke of Portland, once Prime Minister of England thus wrote concerning bishop Moylan: — "There can be, and there never has been, but one opinion of the firmness, the steadiness and the manliness of D<sup>r</sup> Moylan's character, which it was agreed, by all those who had the pleasure of meeting him here (at Bultrode), was as engaging as his person, which avows and bespeaks as much good-will as can be well imagined in a human countenance."

D<sup>r</sup> Moylan died February 10, 1815, aged eighty years.

Florence Mac Carthy was elected coadjutor with succession, January 24, 1803. The Pope approved on 30<sup>th</sup> of January, 1803; the Brief was dated in March, 1803, and Mac Carthy was consecrated in 1804, to the see of Antinoe *in partibus*. Florence Mac Carthy, D.D., was a native of Kerry, and an alumnus of the Irish College, Rome. He gained his degree of Doctor in Divinity with great distinction in the Propaganda College. He was Vicar General and Dean of Cork. He died before bishop Moylan.

D<sup>r</sup> Moylan died February 13, or 15, 1815.

1815. **John Murphy.** He succeeded on death of Moylan. D<sup>r</sup> Murphy was Vicar General, and became coadjutor, by election in Propaganda, on the 21<sup>st</sup> of January, 1815, and by approbation of the Pope on 25<sup>th</sup> of January, 1815. He was consecrated April 23, 1815, and obtained grant of faculties as bishop, in audience of May 12, 1815.

D<sup>r</sup> John Murphy was born in Cork city in 1772, and, when fifteen years old, went to Paris to commence his studies. Driven from France by the revolution, he returned to Cork, where he remained from 1789 to 1791. In January, 1791, he set out for Lisbon, and resumed his studies in the Irish College of S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's in that city, the Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Daly being then President of the College. When bishop of Cork, D<sup>r</sup> Murphy took an important part in resisting the Veto.

D<sup>r</sup> Murphy died on the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1847, aged 75.

1847. **William Delany.** The Propaganda elected him June 7, and the Pope approved on June 14. The decree was dated June 18, 1847. His Brief was dated July 9, 1847.

He was consecrated August 15, 1847. D<sup>r</sup> Delany had been P. F. Bandon.

## CLOYNE.

## CLONEN.

1413. *July 26. Adam Pay.* "Die septimo Kalend. Augusti, 1413, provisum est ecclesiæ Clonen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Gerardi (Gerald Canton), ultimi Episcopi ejusdem, de persona Fratris Adæ, Ordinis Eremitarum S. Augustini." *Vatican.* On 25<sup>th</sup> of September, 1413, the procurator "R. P. D. Adæ, Episcopus Clonen. in Ybernia, etc., obtulit, etc., 300 florenos auri," etc., for his tax on promotion to Cloyne. *Obligazioni.*

Adam Pay resigned Cloyne in 1429, when Jordan Purcell was appointed to both Cork and Cloyne.

1429 to 1747. Cloyne was held in union with Cork.

## CLOYNE AND ROSS.

## CLONEN. ET ROSSEN.

1748. *John O'Brien.* In audience of Dec. 10, 1747 the Pope approved the separation of Cork and Cloyne and the appointment of John O'Brien, Vicar General, to Cloyne and Ross, on recommendation of King James. His Brief was dated January 10, 1748.

1767. *Matthew Mac Kenna.* He was an alumnus of the Irish

College in Paris, and was born circa 1704. He was Vicar Capitular; and his election by the Propaganda, to Cloyne and Ross, vacant per mortem John O'Brien, made July 10, was approved by the Pope July 16, 1767. His Brief was dated August 7, 1769 (sic).

Simon Quin was made coadjutor to Mac Kenna on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of March, 1779, and his appointment was confirmed by the Pope July 18, 1779. The decree was dated July 24, 1779. His Brief for the coadjutorship and see of Diocletianopoli *in partibus*, was dated August 17, 1779.

**1791. William Coppinger.** He succeeded June 4, 1791, on death of Mac Kenna, having been appointed coadjutor with right of succession, Dec. 3, 1787. His election by Propaganda was confirmed by the Pope Dec. 9, and the decree was dated Dec. 15, 1787. He received the see of Axieren. *in partibus*, by Brief, dated January 15, 1788.

William Coppinger, a scion of one of the oldest Catholic families in Munster, was born in the parish of S. Finbar, Cork, May 20, 1753. He was educated in France, and at first thought of embracing the profession of arms, and applied for a commission in the French army. But changing his views he entered the Irish College in Paris, and was ordained Priest in 1780. He then returned to Ireland, and was appointed curate in S. Finbar's parish, Cork. He next became P. P. Passage and Vicar General of Cork diocese.

Bishop Coppinger, in 1798, had to conceal himself to escape the violence of the Orange faction. He was an able pamphleteer and a determined opponent of the Veto. He published, besides many pamphlets and let-

ters on the topics of the day, a translation of the Imitation of Christ; a General Catechism; and a brief memoir of Nano Nagle.

D<sup>r</sup> Coppinger died in 1830, and was interred in Queenstown Cathedral.

**1830. Michael Collins.** He succeeded on death of Coppinger. D<sup>r</sup> Collins was elected coadjutor *cum jure successionis*, March 26, confirmed by the Pope April 1, and his decree was dated April 7, 1827. He was made bishop of Spigaz *in partibus*, April 24, 1827.

D<sup>r</sup> Collins died in 1832.

**1833. Bartholomew Crotty.** He was chosen by Propaganda, on death of Collins, and his election was approved by the Pope March 10, 1833. The decree was dated March 16, 1833. His Brief was dated March 22, 1833. He was consecrated June 11, 1833.

Bartholomew Crotty, born in Clonakilty, County Cork, in 1769, was sent in 1794 to Salamanca to pursue his studies, but on his way to Spain, passing through Portugal, he met with D<sup>r</sup> Daly, President of the Irish College in Lisbon, and was by him prevailed on to remain in the Lisbon College, where he succeeded D<sup>r</sup> Daly as President. He returned to Ireland in 1811, and, in 1813, was made President of the Royal College, Maynooth.

The present Custos and Rector of the old College of St Patrick's, Lisbon, is the Rev. P. B. Russell, Ord. Præd., who thus writes of D<sup>r</sup> Crotty: — "He was for years, during the Peninsular war, Rector of this College of St Patrick's. I have an exquisite portrait of him by Mulready. D<sup>r</sup> Crotty was one of the finest old

gentlemen possible to meet with, gentle and genial, an excellent linguist, and a thorough classical and professional scholar."

D<sup>r</sup> Crotty died at Cove, October 3, 1846. He left by his will, which was dated September 1846, and proved November 24, 1846, the sums of L. 500 for sick and superannated curates in Cloyne and Ross; L. 1,500 to the poor of the parishes of Cove, Skibbereen and Clonakilty; L. 60 to each of the Lady Superiories of Convents in Doneraile, Youghal, Middleton, Fermoy, Charleville and Mallow; L. 3 to each parish priest in Cloyne and Ross and to the clergymen in Cape Clear and Sherkin, for the most deserving and indigent householders in their respective parishes; and L. 20 to the clergy of Cove parish to be distributed to the poor.

1847. **David Walsh.** He was elected by Propaganda January 5, approved by the Pope January 31, and his decree was dated February 6, 1847. He was consecrated May 2, 1847.

D<sup>r</sup> Walsh died in 1849.

## CLOYNE.

## CLONEN.

1849. **Timothy Murphy.** He was appointed by decree of Propaganda, dated April 19, 1849, to the see of Cloyne, and was consecrated September 16, 1849.

Timothy Murphy, born in the parish of Coachford, County Cork, December 16, 1789, entered Maynooth College in September, 1810. He was ordained Priest

in May, 1815, and was then promoted to the Dunboyne establishment, where he remained four years, partly as a student, partly as a Lecturer in French. He became curate of Mallow in 1819, and in a few months was transferred to Doneraile. In March, 1826, he was made curate of Fermoy, of which parish he was appointed Parish Priest in 1841. He had been recommended to Rome, in 1846, for the coadjutorship to Dr Crotty, bishop of Cloyne and Ross.

Dr Murphy went to Rome to assist at the definition of the Immaculate Conception on December 8<sup>th</sup>, 1854, and returned to Fermoy much impaired in health. He was attacked by paralysis on the 10<sup>th</sup> of October, 1856, and expired December 4, 1856.

1857. **William Keane**, bishop of Ross. He was elected to this see, vacant *per obitum Timothei Murphy*, April 27, 1857, and the translation was approved by the Pope May 3, and decreed May 5, 1857.

Dr Keane died on the 15<sup>th</sup> of January, 1874, having received, two days previously, the Apostolic Benediction sent by the Pope through Monsignor Kirby, Rector of the Irish College, Rome. The following is extracted from the Tablet newspaper:—"Dr Keane had been for fourteen years Vice-Rector of the Irish College in Paris; when he returned home he was appointed parish priest of Midleton, from which, in 1851, he was promoted to the Bishopric of Ross. The Sees of Cloyne and Ross had been united for some centuries, but the united dioceses having been found too extended and geographically inconvenient, they were separated, when Dr Keane was placed over the smaller See of Ross. On the demise of Dr Murphy of Cloyne, in 1857, Dr Keane was

translated to the larger Diocese of Cloyne, so that the deceased prelate, who was 69 years of age, was 23 years in the Episcopate. No Bishop in the Irish Church was more respected than Dr Keane, while none surpassed him in devotion to the interests of the Church, of his country and of his flock. Amongst the chief labours of his Episcopate, education stood prominent. The parochial schools were increased and rendered more efficient by the foundation of a number of Convent and of Christian Brothers' Schools: St Colman's, Fermoy, one of the best of the Diocesan Colleges, was founded and became a great success; and from none of the Irish dioceses did the Catholic University obtain warmer or more generous support, the Bishop and clergy having subscribed L. 1,200 to endow the Cloyne Exhibitions therein. Several convents for the education of young ladies of the middle and upper classes were also established in the Diocese. The work of church extension also was carried forward, until it culminated in the supreme effort to erect the magnificent cathedral in Queenstown, within whose unfinished walls the remains of its founder, who laid its first stone, in 1869, now repose. This noble fabric, designed by Mr Ashlin, occupies a site of unrivalled beauty, overlooking the harbour and bay, and when completed will be one of the finest cathedrals in the country. Already, L. 33,000 has been expended on its erection, but L. 20,000 more will be required to complete it. Dr Keane was one of three prelates, His Eminence the Cardinal Archbishop, and the Bishop of Down and Connor being the others, who were examined before the Royal Commission on Primary Education in Ireland in 1868. The Bishop's faculties and health became im-

paired within the past year, so that no hopes were entertained of his recovery. His death was universally mourned, and especially so in the Diocese of Cloyne, while his funeral amply testified to the veneration of all classes for his eminent virtues, and great zeal as a Prelate. The ships of all nations anchored in the noble bay had their flags half-mast high from his demise to his interment, and the consuls of every country stationed in Queenstown or in Cork attended the obsequies. The Mayor and Corporation of Cork and the Chairmen and Commissioners of the several municipal towns in the Diocese attended. The Archbishop of Cashel and the Bishops of Cork, Ross, Limerick, Waterford and Lismore, and Killaloe were at the solemn offices, with the Dean and Chapter and nearly all the clergy of Cloyne, as well as scores of clergymen from the adjoining Dioceses. The public procession from where the remains lay, in the temporary chapel, to the Cathedral, was very imposing. The chief mourners were the Rev. — Fitzgerald, Vice-President of St Colman's College, and Mr William Keane, of London, nephews of the Bishop."

1874. **John Mac Carthy.** He was appointed by Propaganda August 14; approved by the Pope August 16; decreed August 22; and consecrated October 28, 1874, by the bishop of Cork (the archbishop of Cashel being too ill to attend) assisted by the bishops of Limerick and Ross. Dr Mac Carthy was educated at Maynooth, and was P. P. Mallow.

ROSS.

ROSSEN.

1418. *November 14.* **Walter Formay.** “Die 16 Kal. Dec. 1418, providit ecclesiæ Rossen. vac. per mortem, de persona fratris Waltheri Formati, Magistri in Theologia.” *Vatican.* At Florence, on 29<sup>th</sup> June 1419, “R. P. D. Walterus, Dei gratia Episcopus Rossen., in Hibernia, pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii, ratione provisionis sibi de dicta ecclesia factæ, etc., solvit etc., unum florenum auri de Camera, et 33 solidos et 4 denarios.” *Obligazioni.*

1423. *September 24.* **John Blopwich, or Bloxvorch.** “Die 8<sup>o</sup> Kal. Octobris, 1423, provisum est ecclesiæ Rossen. in Hib., vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Johannis Blopwich, Ord. Carmelitarum.” *Vatican.* It would seem that this provision was not accepted by Frater John.

1426. *August 19.* **Cornelius Mac Elchade.** “Die 14. Kal. Septembris, 1426, provisum est ecclesiæ Rossen. in Hyb., vacanti per mortem; de persona Fratris Cornelii, Ord. Min. (licet alias ad dictam ecclesiam vac. ut supra, fuerit promotus Frater Johannes, Ord. Carmel., qui literas non fecit confici infra annum, nec infra biennium etc.) et cum dispens<sup>o</sup>” etc. *Vatican.*

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of October, 1426, at Rome, “Cornelius, electus Rossen., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, etc., solvit, etc., unum floren. etc., et 19 solidos et 6 denarios.” *Obligazioni.*

14—? **Mauritius Borim.** He appears only in the Provision of his successor.

1431. *July 13. Walter de Leycester.* "Die 3 Idus Julii 1431, Card. Bononien., etc., referente, etc., provisum fuit ecclesiæ Rossen., vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Mauriti Borim, ultimi Episcopi, etc., de persona Fratris Walterii de Leycestrin, Ord. Præd." *Vatican.*

There is nothing to denote whether this be Ross in Ireland, or Ross in Scotland.

1448. **Donaldus.** On 20<sup>th</sup> December, 1448, "R. P. D. Donaldus, episcopus Rossen. etc., personaliter obtulit, etc., 33<sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub> floren. auri, etc." *Obligazioni.* In margin "Rossen. in Hybernia."

1473. **Odo or Hugh Ohcdersgroyl.** On 15<sup>th</sup> April, 1473, "R. P. D. Odo, episcopus Rossen., solvit 17 floren. auri de Camera, 42 solidos et 10 denarios, per manus suas." *Quietanze.* This payment is thus entered in another volume, under date of April, 1473:—"R. P. D. Odo Ohcdersgroyl, electus ecclesiæ Rossen., solvit, pro com. servitio, 16 flor. auri etc., et 33 solidos et 4 denarios. Item, pro uno min. servitio, 1 flor. 9 solidos et 6 denarios. Item pro tribus, etc., 3 flor. 28 solidos et 6 denarios." *Quietanze.*

On Palm Sunday, April 11, 1473, Odo, bishop elect of Ross, was consecrated in the church of S. Cecilia in Rome, by James, bishop of "S<sup>t</sup> Angelo de Lombardis," assisted by Cecco Antonio, bishop of Caserta, and "Antonio Accien." *Ex libro formatarum in archivio di Stato.*

1482 **Thadeus.** On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of May, the Feast of the Inven-

tion of the Cross, 1482, in the church of S. Stephano de Cacco, Rome, "Tateus, electus Rossen." was consecrated by Stephen, archbishop of Antivari, "præsentibus et assistentibus sibi Dominis Daniele Rossen. et Juliano Bertenoricen. episcopis." *Ex libro Formatarum in archivio di Stato.*

On 8 July, 1492, "Tadeus, episcopus Rossen. etc., obtulit," etc., for the monastery of Fonte Vivo in Co Cork, "33 $\frac{1}{2}$  floren." His Bulls for the commenda of the monastery were dated 4 Kal. Januarii, anno quinto Innocent VIII. *Obligazioni.*

1494. *September 26. Edmund Courcey.* On 31<sup>st</sup> July, 1495, "Dominus Petrus de Hermo, vice ac nomine R<sup>di</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Edmundi Courcey, Episcopi Rossen., obtulit etc., pro communi servitio ecclesiæ Rossen., ratione provisionis etc., factæ per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri VI, sub dat. sexto Kal. Octobris, anno tertio, florenos auri de Camera 33 $\frac{1}{3}$  etc. et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni.*

1517. *November 4. John O'Murrily.* "Die 4 Nov., 1517, admisit resignationem D<sup>ni</sup> Edmundi Cursy, nuper Episcopi Rossensis in Hibernia, sub Metrop. Casselen., de qua providit in titulum D<sup>no</sup> Joanni Ymirchuli, (O'Murrily) Abbati S<sup>tae</sup> Mariæ de Fonte Vivo, cum retentione dicti Monasterii et beneficiorum suorum. Redditus floren 90. Taxa floren 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ ." *Vatican and Barberini.*

The King of England on the 17<sup>th</sup> of July, 1517, wrote to the Cardinal Protector, James, Cardinal Deacon of S. Maria in Dominica, stating that certain causes had moved Edmond, bishop of Ross, to resign his see in favour of John, the Abbat of S. Maria in Fonte Vivo, a learned, grave and circumspect man. The King hopes

the Pope will be pleased to accept the said resignation and to confer the bishopric on the Abbat, and to permit the new bishop to retain the Abbey and other benefices in commendam. *From a letter in Latin, in the Vatican Archives.*

O'Murrily died 9 January, 1519. *Ware.*

1519. *December 23. Thady Irril.* "Die 23<sup>o</sup> Dec., 1519, univit ecclesiam Rossen. in insula Hiberniæ, vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Joannis, Episcopi Rossen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, ecclesiæ Dromoren. ad vitam D<sup>ni</sup> Thadei, Episcopi Dromorien., propter tenuitatem utriusque ecclesiæ. Taxa floren. 25." *Barberini, and Chigi.*

1526. *June 6. Demetrius Maccar.* "Die 6 Junii, 1526, referente R. D. Card. Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Rossen. in Hibernia, sub Metropoli Caselen., vacanti per obitum Thadei Irril, olim Episcopi Rossen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Demetrii Maccarii, ordinis fratrum Heremitarum S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini Professoris, cum dispensatione. Taxa flor. 33 1/3." *Barberini and Chigi.*

"Die XIII Martii, 1527, D. Franciscus de Miranda, nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Dermittii Mackam (or Mackani) obtulit etc., ratione præfectionis etc., per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Clementis, sub dat. octavo Idus Junii, anno tertio, florenos auri etc., 33 cum uno tertio." The Bulls were consigned, same day, "quia solvit." *Obligazioni.*

1554. *January 12. Maurice Ophily.* "Die 12 Januarii, 1554, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Rossen. in Hibernia, tunc per obitum bo: mem: Dermittii Macarii olim Episcopi Rossen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Maurittii Ophily, ordinis fratrum

Minorum et Theologiæ professoris, de nobili genere et legitimo matrimonio procreati, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc., curam etc., et cum clausulis opportunis etc. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren.  $33\frac{1}{3}$ ." *Barberini*.

1559. *April 7. Maurice O'Hea.* "Die 7<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1559, referente R. D<sup>no</sup> meo Pacecho, provisum fuit ecclesiæ Rossen. in Hibernia, per obitum bo: me: Mauritii O'Pihil, extra Rom: Cur: defuncti, Pastoris solatio destitutæ, de persona R. D. Mauritii Hega, presbyteri Hiberni, in Romana Curia præsentis. Cum absolutione etc." *Corsini*. The Barberini copy styles O'Hea "presbyter Rossen.", and mentions the tax of  $33\frac{1}{3}$  florins.

1561. *Dec. 17. Thomas O'Herlihy.* His appointment is thus entered in the Barberini Acts:—"Die 17<sup>o</sup> Decembris, 1561, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Morono, providit ecclesiæ Rossen. in Hibernia, tunc per obitum bonæ mem<sup>a</sup> Mauritii Hega (O'Hea), olim Episcopi Rossen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ Ohyeellacthe (O'Herlihy) Canonici Corcagen. Ipsumque etc. Et cum retentione Canonicatus et prebendæ ecclesiæ Corcagen. et in eventum illius evictionis perpetui simplicis beneficii loci de Archidiaconat. Clonen. dioc. ac derog<sup>bus</sup> etc. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

The following is the Corsini reading of the same provision:—"Die 17<sup>o</sup> Decembris, 1561, referente R. D<sup>no</sup> Card<sup>li</sup> Morono, providit ecc<sup>a</sup> Rossensi in Hib., per obitum bon. mem. Mauritii Ihac, extra Roman. Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ O'Hierllahii, presbyteri, de nobili genere ex utroque parente procreati, vita ac scientia idonei, in curia præsentis, quem pater David, Sacerdos Soc. Jesu in Hibernia existens, suis litteris

commendavit, cum retentione beneficiorum compatibilium et jurium quæ obtinet. Absolvens eum etc." *Corsini*.

O'Herlihy, whose consecration took place in Rome, attended the Trent Council.

Sir W. Sentleger, writing from Cork to Lord Deputy Sydney, on the 14<sup>th</sup> Feb., 1569, mentions that the bishop of Ross in Carbery, and the usurped bishop of Cashel, Maurice Reagh M'Gibbon, were conveyed into Kerry by James Fitzmaurice, who intended to send them into Spain. (Calendar of State Papers, Elizabeth, p. 401.) In 1571, O'Herlihy was captured by a son of O'Sullevane More and given up to Sir John Perrott, who sent him to London. There he was imprisoned for three years and seven months in the Tower, but was released, and returned to Ireland in company with Cormac Mac Carty, prince of Muskerry. (Rothe's *Analecta*, ii. 73.) Ware says that O'Herlihy resigned his bishopric in 1570, but this resignation was a deprivation by Elizabeth. On the 13<sup>th</sup> of April 1575, O'Herlihy had special faculties conferred on him by the Pope. O'Herlihy died in 1579, according to Ware, or on the 11<sup>th</sup> of March, 1580, according to Sanders. He was buried in the Observantine Franciscan Abbey of Kilcreagh, in the county of Cork. (Ware.)

1582. *August 20. Bonaventure Nacten.* "Die 20<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1582, referente Senonen., providit Rossen. in Hybernia, vacanti per obitum Thomæ (O'Herlihy), de persona religiosi viri patris Bonaventuræ Nacteni, ord. frum minor. de observantia, ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

In the State Papers, in the Rolls Office, London, is an "information" of William Lyon, the protestant bishop of Ross, dated the 9<sup>th</sup> of October, 1582, in which he

stated that about half a year previously to the date of his information, there had been sent over to the Pope, one Brigyn, nominated by him bishop of Ross in Carbery and a great "practiser" of mischief to the State. And on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of July, 1583, Francis Touker, the English Agent in Italy, wrote to Burghley, to say that "in April there came from Rome to Naples, an Irishman, whom the Pope created bishop of Ross, in Ireland." This bishop, Bonaventure Nacten, is mentioned in a letter written by Cornelius, bishop of Killaloe, on 29<sup>th</sup> of October, 1584.

16—? to 1647. The see was under Vicars.

In June, 1619, Florence M<sup>c</sup>Carthy was appointed Vicar Apostolic, and in May, 1620, Robert Barry was made Vicar Apostolic of Ross as well as of Cork.

1647. *March 11. Boetius Egan.* "Die 11<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1647, referente Card. Carafa, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Rossen, a pluribus annis vacanti, de persona fratris Boetii Aegani (Egan), ord. min. S. Fran. strictioris observ. professi, ipsumque etc." *Corsini.* He had been præconized on the 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1647. *Corsini.*

Rinuccini, the Nuntio, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of August, 1646, had proposed to the Holy See to give this see to Boetius Egan, who was Definitor General of the Franciscans and who had rendered good service when employed by Rinuccini as Vicar General of the Exercises. Dr Egan received his Bulls in or before April, 1648, and was consecrated by the Nuntio himself.

Bishop Egan, according to a letter from the archbishop of Dublin to the Propaganda, was taken prisoner by the Parliamentarians in May, 1650, and was hanged,

cut down, and beheaded, in the town of Bandonbridge in Munster.

650 to 1850. Ross was governed by Vicars or Administrators. The see was generally given in administration, either to the archbishop of Cashel or to the bishop of Cork and Cloyne.

850. **William Keane.** His election to this see, now separated from Cloyne, was made by Propaganda, November 19, and confirmed by the Pope November 24, 1850. He was consecrated February 2, 1851.

Dr Keane was translated to Cloyne in 1857.

858. **Michael O'Hea.** He was elected by Propaganda Sept. 28, approved by the Pope October 4, and decreed December 8, 1857. His Brief was dated Dec. 11, 1857.

Michael O'Hea, son of James O'Hea and Mary Callanan, his wife, was born at Woodfield, parish of Rosscarbery, and diocese of Ross, on the 12<sup>th</sup> of August, 1808. He was taught to read and write in the local schools of the neighbourhood, and when eleven years old was sent to a classical teacher in the town of Clonakilty. In the summer of 1821, he went to France, to join his brother Eugene, then employed on the mission in the archdiocese of Bordeaux. After acquiring some knowledge of the French language, Michael was sent to Paris, where, in the College of Picpus, he studied classics for three years, and was thence removed to the College of Larochevoucauld. After his Rhetoric year he was admitted into the Grand Séminaire of Angoulême and studied Logic. In consequence of the dis-

turbed state of France, he returned to Paris, and was placed in the Irish College to study Theology. In 1834 he was promoted to Minor Orders and to Subdeaconship by Monsignor De Quelen, archbishop of Paris; to the Diaconate, at Beauvais, by the bishop of Beauvais; and to the Priesthood in September in the Church of St Lazar, by Monsignor Forbin-Janson, exiled bishop of Nancy.

In the same year, 1834, Michael O'Hea returned home, but owing to his want of knowledge of the Irish language received no mission from his bishop until April 1835, when he was appointed to the curacy of Timoleague. He was removed in September, 1835, to Castlelyons; in 1840, to Kilworth; in October, 1843, to Kanturk; in July, 1845, to Rathcormac; and in August, 1846, to Conna. The curacy of Kanturk was conferred upon him, March 21, 1849, by the Vicar Capitular (*sede vacante*), Rev. Morgan O'Brien, and on the 20<sup>th</sup> of April, 1850, the new bishop of Cloyne and Ross, Dr Timothy Murphy, appointed him to be P.P. Rosscarbery.

After the separation of the dioceses of Cloyne and Ross, the Rev. M. O'Hea was made Vicar General Feb. 2, 1851, by Dr Keane, bishop of Ross, and he was chosen Vicar Capitular by the clergy of Ross, when bishop Keane was translated to Cloyne. The prelates of Cashel province recommended him, July 15, 1857, for the vacant see of Ross. Dr O'Hea was consecrated on Sexagesima Sunday, Feb. 7, 1858, in the parish Church of Skibbereen, by Dr Leahy, archbishop of Cashel, assisted by the bishops of Cork and of Cloyne, and in presence of the bishops of Kilmacduagh, and Ardfert.

Bishop O'Hea visited Rome, in 1862, on the occasion of the Canonization of the Japanese martyrs; in 1867,

to celebrate the centenary of the Apostles Peter and Paul; and in 1869, to attend the great Vatican Council.

## KILLALOE.

## LAONEN.

1400. **Donatus.** This prelate undertook payment of his own tax and of arrears due by three of his predecessors, Matthew Mac Cragh, Thomas O'Cormacain, and David.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> May, 1400, "Dominus Donatus, electus in Episcopum Laonen. in provincia Casselen. in Ybernia, promisit Cam<sup>er</sup> et Coll<sup>o</sup>, pro suo com<sup>i</sup> servitio florenos 100, auri; et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit pro D<sup>no</sup> Matheo, tantumdem. Item recognovit Cam<sup>er</sup> tantum, pro D<sup>no</sup> Toma, tantumdem, et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit Cam<sup>er</sup> tantum pro D<sup>no</sup> Davide, tantumdem.

1409. *September 11.* **Robert Lolringfeldt, or de Mulfield.** "Die 11<sup>o</sup> Sept., 1409, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Laonen. in Hibernia, vacanti per deprivationem D<sup>ni</sup> Donati, de persona Fratris Roberti Lolringfeldt, Monachi Monasterii de Melsa (Meaux), Ord. Cisterc., Eboracen. diocesis." *Vatican.*

1418. *July 6.* **Eugene O'Felan or Ostrolayn.** "Die 6 Julii, 1418, translatus est Eugenius, Episcopus Duacen. in Hibernia, ad ecclesiam Laonen., vac. per renuntiationem ultimi Episcopi." *Vatican.*

1423. *October 25.* **Thady Mac Cragh.** "Die 8 Kal. Novembris, 1423, provisum est ecclesiæ Laonen. in Hib., vac.

per mortem, de persona Thadei Matrarch, Abbatis Monasterii S.S. Petri et Pauli de Jorgio, alias Declar, Ord. S. Augustini." *Vatican*.

Ware gives the names of several bishops between 1430 and 1480 of whom there is now no trace in the Consistorial Acts.

1482. **Terence O'Brien.** He is named in subsequent Provisions. He succeeded, according to Ware, in 1482, and died in 1525.

1523. **Thady.** On 15 November 1523, "Ven. vir D<sup>nus</sup> Odo Ohogayn, Precentor ecclesiæ Laonen., etc., procurator, etc., nomine R. P. D. Thatei, electi Laonen., quod constat, etc., publico instrumento per Magistrum Donatum Offlamigayn, clericum Laonen dioc., publicum auctoritate imperiali notarium, sub die 24<sup>o</sup> mensis Junii, proxime præteriti, subscripto, obtulit etc., 100 florenos auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni*.

"Die 8<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1626, Cardinalis Campegius petiit ut annatæ taxatæ ecclesiarum Daren. et Laonen. quæ diu vacarunt, et propter paupertatem nondum expeditæ fuerunt, reducerentur. Et fuit conclusum ut gratia fieret, ita tamen quod de illarum integra solutione in libris Cameræ Apostolicæ appareat." *Barberini* and *Corsini*.

1526. *August 24.* **James Cureyn.** "Die 24 Aug., 1526, referente Card. Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Laonen. in Hibernia, sub Metropoli Casselen., vacanti per obitum Terentii, Episcopi Laonen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Jacobi Cureyn, cum opportuna dispensatione defectus natalium, licet als, fuerit dispensatus, et cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Taxa floren. 33." *Bar-*

*berini*. On the 11<sup>th</sup> March, 1527, "D. Franciscus de Piscia, nomine R. P. D. Jacobi, electi Laonen, obtulit etc., ratione provisionis etc., factæ sub dat. nono Kal. Septembris, anno tertio Clem. VII, florenos auri etc. 100." *Obligazioni*.

15—? **Theodoric, or Terence, O'Brien**. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1539. *June 16*. **Richard Hogan**. He was appointed to Clonmacnoise, on 16 June, 1539, and on the same day, the Pope "in administrationem eidem dedit ecclesiam Laonen., vacantem per obitum Theodorici Ybrien, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Barberini*.

1542. *May 5*. **Dermitius O'Brien**. "Die 5<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1542, referente Card. Parisio, admisit resignationem Jacobi Curin, moderni Episcopi Laonen. in Hibernia, de dicta ecclesia, et illi sic vacanti providit in administrationem Dermitio, filio naturali Principis Ybrien, in 22 suæ ætatis constituto, usque ad 27 suæ ætatis annum, cum retentione obtentorum et cum dispensatione super defectu natalium. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

1554. *June 25*. **Terence, or Theodorick, O'Brien**. "Die 25 Junii, 1554, referente Carpensis, providit ecclesiæ Laonen., tunc per obitum bo: mem: Jacobi Corrin, olim Episcopi Laonen. extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Theodorici Obryen, decani ecclesiæ Duacen., ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. Cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, quem de presbytero et nobili et Illustri genere procreatus, patitur. Et cum clausulis etc. Taxa floren. 100." *Barberini*.

In this Provision, Cornelius O'Dea who was appointed by Henry VIII in 1546, is ignored. O'Dea died, according to Ware, in 1555.

1571. *January 10. Malachy O'Molony.* "Die 10 Januarii, 1571, referente, etc., Morono, providit ecclesiæ Laonen. (Sti Falani in *Corsini.*) in regno Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum Terentii, de persona Malachiæ Omolone. Ipsumque etc. Absolvens etc." Malachias is styled, in the *Corsini* copy, "nobilis et sacerdos ejusdem provinciae." *Barberini* and *Corsini.*

O'Molony was translated to Kilmacduagh in 1576.

1576. *August 22. Cornelius Ryan, or O'Melrian.* "Die 22 Augusti, 1576, Alciato referente, providit ecclesiæ Laonen. in Hibernia, vacanti per translationem R. D. Malachiæ ad ecclesiam Duacen., de persona fratris Cornelii Riani, ord. S. Francisci (Minorum de observantia. Aliter *Barb.*) ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. Cum solito decreto quod non possit exercere pontificalia in aliis ecclesiis etiam de consensu episcoporum, alias ipso facto sit suspensus: possit tamen in Hibernia exercere pontificalia in locis contiguis in quibus nulli adsunt episcopi Catholici. Dummodo non absit a sua dioc. ultra tres menses concessos a Con. Trident. singulis annis. Et cum clausulis etc." *Barberini.*

Cornelius O'Melrian is noticed in the State Papers. On the 30<sup>th</sup> of March, 1579, Lord Justice Drury incloses to the Privy Council a statement about two Romish bishops—namely, "Conoghur O'Mulrian (of Killaloe) and Donough Oge O'Gallagher" (of Killala), with 300 soldiers and Stucley's well-appointed ship at Lisbon. On the 27<sup>th</sup> of September, 1580, the Commons of Lix-

nawe (in Kerry) sent a despatch to Her Majesty's attorney and recorder at Limerick, announcing the presence of "Friar Mattheus Oviedo, Commissarius Apostolicus, and Donel Ryan's son, the bishop of Killaloe." In 1582, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of November, Sir W. Sentleger writes from Cork to inform the Queen that "Desmond has sent the bishop of Killaloe and the Chanter of Limerick, called Pursell, into Spain, to hasten the foreigners over." Nicholas Nangle makes a declaration at Limerick, on the 20<sup>th</sup> of April, 1583, that "Connogher O'Mulrian," pretended bishop of Killaloe, and Robert Lacy, pretended Chancellor of Limerick, are bringing help to Desmond. Next, the "examination of Dermod M'Donnell," taken on the 11<sup>th</sup> of January, 1584, narrates that "the usurped bishop of Killaloe has another great ship on the west coast." Fenton, alarmed by these tidings, writes from Dublin, on the 21<sup>st</sup> of January following, to Burghley, advising an effort to intercept the supposed bishop of Killaloe, and to entrap William Nugent, who are said to have arrived from Rome. (State Papers, Rolls MSS., London.)

This Cornelius Ryan, or O'Mulrian, was a bitter opponent of Elizabeth, and a frequent correspondent of the Roman Court. Many of his letters, written in Latin, have been printed from the Vatican archives, and there are also several unpublished letters of his, signed "Cornelius Laonensis," in the State Paper Office. Copies of them are in the author's possession, but they are not sufficiently interesting for publication. Cornelius died at Lisbon, in the year 1616, according to O'Sullewane.

1617 to 1630. Killaloe was under Vicars.

Malachy Queely was Vicar Apostolic from 1622 to 1630, when he became archbishop of Tuam.

1630. *August 12. John O'Mollony I.* On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of April, 1630, Card. "Torres pro Ludovisio præconium fecit Laonen. etc., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ fratris Cornelii, pro Joanne Mollonio." *Barberini and Paris.* This appointment was mentioned in Consistory of May 13, and on August 12, 1630, "referente R. D. Card. Ludovisio, S. S. providit ecclesiæ Laonen. in Hib. provinciæ Momonæ, vac. per obitum fratris Cornelii, illius ultimi episcopi, de persona R. D. Joannis Molloni omnia requisita habentis. Ipsumque etc. (*Paris*) Joannis Omulonii, Presbyteri Laonen... cum retentione Abbatix suæ Prioratus Loci de Aren., ord. S. Ben., Tuamen. dioc., et aliorum compatibilium." *Barberini.*

O'Mollony was one of nine Irish bishops who were resident in their sees in 1649, and died in Ireland after that date.

1655 to 1671. The see was under Vicars.

On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of August, 1655, the memorial of Dionysius Harty to be made Vicar Apostolic, was read in Propaganda. In 1666, John De Burgo appeared as Vicar Apostolic of Cashel and Killaloe. And in August, 1668, Dionysius Harty again appears as Vicar Apostolic of Killaloe. (Propaganda).

1671. *May 26. John O'Molony II.* He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 12<sup>th</sup>, and confirmed by the Pope in audience of the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671. His qualifications are thus set forth in the Propaganda papers:—

John O'Molony ("Omellini"), a native of Killaloe diocese,

was described by the late archbishop of Armagh, as most zealous, and as an active defender of the authority of the Holy See. He was odious, so Burgat said, to Ormond. In 1658, the people of Killaloe had supplicated the Pope to make O'Molony their bishop. Testimony to his doctrine and good qualities was given by the Doctors of the University of Paris, and by two bishops and two archbishops in France, where O'Molony "ha sempre dimorato e per anche di presente dimora." An anonymous document describes him as the best qualified man of his station for episcopal rank and "che habbia de' beneficii ecclesiastici, da potere non solo sostentare il suo grado, ma sovenire anche ai poveri." He had separate and distinct recommendations from the prelates of Armagh, Dublin, Tuam and Ferns, and from the Abbe Ghineo, all of whom assert that O'Molony's promotion will be a "sostegno e ornamento" to the Irish Church.

On the 30<sup>th</sup> of July, 1675, the Propaganda granted the bishop of Killaloe six months leave of absence from his diocese to enable him to go to France on urgent private affairs.

In 1698, O Molony became bishop of Limerick, retaining Killaloe in administration. He died in 1702.

1702 to 1713. The see was under Vicars.

1713. **Eustace Browne.** He was appointed by decree of Propaganda June 30, 1713, but seems to have had a previous appointment by Brief dated July 16, 1712. He was consecrated on Sunday, August 16, 1713, in Villa Domus fontis by Christopher Butler, archbishop

of Cashel, with assistance of Donatus Mac Carthy, bishop of Cork, and two Dignitaries.

The archbishop of Cashel was appointed administrator of Killaloe, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of October, 1723, Browne being suspended from exercise of his functions, and having been afterwards imprisoned by the heretics. In 1724 fù deputato il proprio Vescovo. *Propaganda*.

**1728. Sylvester Lewis Lloyd.** He was appointed September 25, 1729.

Dr Lloyd, bishop of Killaloe, was in Brussels in 1833, in a very bad state of health, and was ordered by his medical advisers to go to Spà.

Lloyd was translated to Waterford and Lismore in 1739.

**1739. Patrick Mac Donogh.** He was appointed by Brief, dated August 14, 1739.

**1743. William O'Meara** was appointed by Brief, dated December 2, 1743.

**1752. Patrick Onaghten** was appointed by Brief, dated May 12, 1752.

Patrick O'Naghten was recommended for this see by the Flanders Nuncio, who wrote in high terms of his piety, learning, prudence and zeal. O'Naghten was a native of Connaught, and, in 1752, was over 56 years old. He had been 16 years President of Douay College, of which he might be almost considered the founder, as his donations were large, and he was very rich.

752. **Nicholas Madgett**. DD. He was appointed to this see by Brief, dated December 11, 1752.

Madgett was formerly President of the College of S. Barbara at Paris, and, in 1752, was Vicar General of Ardfert.

D<sup>r</sup> Madgett was appointed to Ardfert and Aghadoe February 23, 1753.

753. **William O'Meara**, bishop of Ardfert, was translated to Killaloe by Brief, dated February 23, 1753.

765. **Michael Peter Mac Mahon**, Ord. Præd. His Brief was dated June 5, 1765. He was born in Limerick diocese in 1720.

He was consecrated August 4, 1765, by James, archbishop of Cashel, assisted by Thomas De Burgo, bishop of Ossory and Daniel O'Kearney, bishop of Limerick.

D<sup>r</sup> Mac Mahon died at Limerick in February, 1807.

807. **James O'Shaughnessy**. He succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on death of Mac Mahon. He had been made coadjutor, and bishop of Samosata *in partibus*, by Brief dated September 24, 1798, and was consecrated in 1798.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Shaughnessy died in August, 1828.

829. **Patrick Mac Mahon**. He succeeded on the death of O'Shaughnessy, to whom he was coadjutor. The Propaganda on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of August, 1819, elected Patrick Mac Mahon, then Vicar General and Dean of Killaloe, to be coadjutor with right of succession and title *in partibus*. His appointment was approved by the Pope August 8, and Mac Mahon was made bishop of Fesse, *in partibus*,

August 24, 1819. He was consecrated November 18 1819. He had been educated at Nantz.

D<sup>r</sup> Mac Mahon died June 7, 1836, at Well-park, near Ennis.

1836. **Patrick Kennedy** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of Mac Mahon. The election of Kennedy to be coadjutor with succession, was made in Propaganda, May 25 confirmed by the Pope May 31; and the decree was dated June 6, 1835. His Brief was dated June 26, 1835. He was consecrated January 17, 1836, to the see of Leuca *in partibus*.

D<sup>r</sup> Kennedy died November 19, 1850.

1851. **Daniel Vaughan**, Vicar Capitular and P.P. Nenagh, was elected March 24, and approved March 30, 1851. He was consecrated June 8, 1851.

D<sup>r</sup> Vaughan died July 29, 1859, aged 69 years.

1859. **Michael Flannery**, succeeded on the death of D<sup>r</sup> Vaughan *per coadjutoriam*. Michael, son of David Flannery and Anne Corbett, his wife, was born in Scarriff, county Clare, on the 17<sup>th</sup> of May, 1818. He was educated in the Carlow Lay and Ecclesiastical Colleges, and in Maynooth College, where he was a Dunboyne Student. He received Priest's Orders, January 5, 1843. He served as Curate in Killaloe diocese from 1843 to 1845; was Professor of Moral Theology in All Hallows College from 1845 to 1852; Vicar General of Killaloe from 1853 to 1859; and was Dean of S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's House in the Catholic University of Ireland from 1854 to 1858.

He was elected Bishop of Tiberiopolis *in partibus infidelium* and coadjutor bishop of Killaloe, on the 6<sup>th</sup>

of July, 1858, and succeeded to the bishopric of Killaloe in July, 1859.

He applied for a coadjutor, firstly in October, 1864, and secondly, on the death of D<sup>r</sup> Power, in April, 1871. D<sup>r</sup> Flannery retained the administration of his diocese, delegating certain powers to his coadjutor.

Nicholas Power, P.P. Killaloe and Vicar General, was made coadjutor with succession and bishop of Saretta *in partibus* on the 24<sup>th</sup> of April, 1865. He had been elected by Propaganda March 28; approved by the Pope April 3; and decreed April 10, 1865. D<sup>r</sup> Power was consecrated June 25, 1865, and died in 1871.

James Ryan, P.P. Nenagh and Vicar General, became coadjutor with succession, and bishop of Echinus *in partibus* November 21, 1871. D<sup>r</sup> Ryan was elected by Propaganda, October 3; approved by the Pope October 8; and decreed November 7, 1871. He was consecrated February 4, 1872.

## KILFENORA.

## FINABOREN.

1. *January 25. Florence O'Loughlin.* "Decimo octavo Kal. Februarii, 1421, confirmata est electio facta ad ecclesiam Finaboren. in Hibernia, provincia Casselen, de persona Florentii feliemci Olochlayn, electi." *Vatican.*

3. *Dionisius O'Cahan.* He was consecrated for this see at Florence on the 26<sup>th</sup> of December, 1435, by the bishop of Megara *in partibus*, assisted by the bishops of Ar-

dagh and Sambara. The following is a copy of his certificate of consecration:—

“Universis, etc. Daniel, etc. Salutem etc. R. P. D. Andreas, Dei gratia Episcopus Megaren. de mandato nostro etc. et speciali commissione S<sup>mi</sup> etc. in Capella S<sup>ti</sup> Pauli sita in Hospitale majore S<sup>te</sup> Mariæ Novæ de Florentia infra missarum solemniam, Rev<sup>do</sup> in Christo Patri D<sup>no</sup> Dionisio, Electo Fynnaboren. provinciæ Cassellen. assistentibus sibi Rev<sup>dis</sup> P. D<sup>ni</sup> Richardo Ardakaden. et Petro Sambarien. Episcopis, munus consecrationis aliis episcopis impendi solitum, die dat. presentium impendit juxta formam et consuetudinem Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ in talibus observari consuetam. In quorum etc. Dat. Florentiæ sub anno a Nativitatis D<sup>ni</sup> 1435: Indictione 13.<sup>o</sup> Die Dominica q. fuit 26 mensis Decembris. Pontificatus nostr. etc. anno quarto. A de Sarzana.”  
*Ex Libro Formatarum Cam. Apostolicæ tempore D<sup>ni</sup> Eugenii Papæ IV.*

O’Cahan resigned in 1491.

1491. *December 12. Maurice Othey.* “Die 12 Dec., 1491, referente Card<sup>lo</sup> Ulixbonen., S. D. N. admisit resignationem ecclesiæ Finaboren., in manibus Suæ Sanctitatis per Reverendissimum in Christo Patrem Dominum Dionisium, illius ultimum Episcopum, factam, et illi de persona Domini Mauriti Othesi, providit.” *Vatican.*

1492. *August 26. Maurice O’Brien.* The Bulls were dated 7 Kal. Septembris. On 9<sup>th</sup> March, 1493, “D. Petrus Antoninus de Firmo, clericus Firmanus, ut principalis et privata persona, ac vice ac nomine D. Mauriti Obrien, electi Finaboren, in Hyb., obtulit, etc., 33 florenos auri, etc., et unum tertium.” *Obligazioni.*

541. *November 21. John Onialain.* “Die 21 Nov., 1541, referente Gambará, providit ecclesiæ Finaboren. in dicta Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Mauritii, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Joannis Oinalain (Onialain *aliter*), Abbatis Monasterii Beatæ Mariæ de Ciltz, ordinis S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini Canonorum regularium. Cum retentione obtentorum. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini*.

Onialain died in 1572. The Four Masters thus record his death:— “In 1572, the bishop of Kilfenora, *i. e.* John Oge, the son of John, son of Auliff O’Niallain, a preacher of the word of God, died, and was interred at Kilfenora.”

572 to 1647. The see was under Vicars.

In 1629 Daniel or Donaldus “Gryphæus” was Vicar General, (Wadding MSS.), and, in 1634, was Vicar Apostolic. (*Propaganda*).

647. *March 11. Andrew Lynch.* “Die 11<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1647, referente Card. Queva, S.S. providit ecclesiæ Finiboren., etc., a pluribus annis vacanti, de persona R. D. Andreae Lynch, ipsumque etc.” *Corsini*. He was præconized on the 18<sup>th</sup> February, 1647. *Corsini*.

In October, 1672, the bishop of Kilfenora had been sixteen years in France, where he officiated as suffragan to the bishop of Rouen. D<sup>r</sup> Lynch died in 1673, or perhaps later.

673 to 1732. The see was under Vicars, or Administrators.

732. **James Augustine O’Daly.** He was appointed bishop on the 7<sup>th</sup> of August, 1732. He was Canon and Treasurer in the cathedral of Tournay in France, and was suf-

fragan to the bishop of Tournay. In 1732, "Giacomo Agostino D'Ayly" petitioned for exemption from the rule which bound the Canons to residence in Tournay, and as the other Canons assented, the license for non-residence was given. It was thought in November, 1736, that O'Daly would resign Kilfenora, and Laurence Slyne, Ord. Min. Obs., was recommended for the expected vacancy. But O'Daly continued in his see until his death, which occurred, according to the *Hibernia Dominicana*, in 1750.

In 1750 the see of Kilfenora was united to Kilmacduagh.

## TUAM.

## TUAMEN.

1409. *September 2.* John Babinge, Ord. Præd. "Die 2<sup>o</sup> Sept., 1409, S. D. N. (Alex. V.) providit ecclesiæ Tuamen. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem D<sup>ni</sup> Mauritii (O'Kelley), ultimi episcopi, de persona Fratris Johannis Barbara, Ord. Præd., Sacræ Paginæ Professoris." *Vatican*. Before this date, namely on the 25<sup>th</sup> of October, 1408, "R. P. Frater Johannes Babingle, electus in archiepiscopum Tuamen., personaliter promisit Camerae et Collegio pro suo commune servitio, floren. 200 auri de Camera et 5 servitia consueta.... Item recognovit Cam<sup>e</sup> et Coll<sup>io</sup> pro com<sup>i</sup> servitio D<sup>ni</sup> Guiljelmi (William O'Cormacain) tantundem, et 5 servitia consueta. Idem D. Frater Johannes solvit pro parte partis suorum quatuor minorum servitiorum 12 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

Pope Alexander V. died before the Brief for the

foregoing Provision was sped, and Pope John XXIII issued a Brief dated May 25, 1410, ratifying the Provision of his predecessor, and appointing Babynghe to Tuam, vacant by death of Mauritius of happy memory. This Brief is printed in *Hibernia Dominicana*. Babynghe, archbishop of Tuam, received also a Brief dated July 22, 1418, enabling him to choose a Dominican to be his domestic chaplain, to celebrate Mass in his private chapel and recite the Canonical Hours. The chaplain was to be exempt from the control of the Superior of his Order, during the duration of his chaplaincy. The granting of this Brief in 1418, is a proof that the Provision of Frater Cornelius, in 1411, to Tuam did not take effect.

1411. *October 7. Cornelius.* "Nonas Octobris, 1411, provisum est ecclesiæ Thuamen., vacanti ex eo quod quidam Frater Johannes ad eam promotus, promotionem contemnens, propria auctoritate sine Bullis se intrusit, de persona Fratri Cornelii." *Vatican.*)

1427. *John Baterley or Barley*, Ord. Præd. Master in Theology, was appointed by Pope Martin V. He was famed for his learning and eloquence. He was buried at Tuam in the Abbatial church of the Promonstrants, where his monument was visible in Ware's time. His death is stated to have occurred in 1437, but from the following Provision, which is altogether new, Baterley seems to have died earlier, or to have resigned in 1430.

1430. *June 8. John Wingfield als Bermingham.* "Septimo Idus Junii, 1430, provisum est ec<sup>ia</sup> Tuamen. in Hybernia, va-

canti per mortem; de persona D. Johannis Wynfeld, alias Bermyngehan." *Vatican*.

1438. **Thomas O'Kelly**, Ord. Præd., was translated from Clonfert to Tuam by Eugenius IV, in 1438. He was noted for piety and charity, and died in the year 1441. (*Annals of Lough-Ree and Hib. Dom.*)

1441. **John de Burgo**. On 17<sup>th</sup> October, 1441, "R. P. D. Johannes electus Tuamens. etc., principaliter obtulit, etc., 200 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni*.

De Burgo died in 1450.

1450. **Donat O'Murry**. Canon. Reg. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>. On 16<sup>th</sup> December, 1450," Donatus, electus Tuamen. et Enachdunen., personaliter obtulit, etc., 333 florenos auri etc. Die XXV Septembris 1451, fuerunt datæ Bullæ dictæ ecclesiæ Tuamen., sigillatæ Leonardo de Vernaciis, Notario, pro quibus promisit solvere debita infra sex menses proxime futuras, vel restituere dictas Bullas sigillatas." *Obligazioni*.

Archbishop O'Murray changed the parish church of S. Nicholas, Galway, in Enachduane diocese, into a Collegiate church with a Warden and eight Priests. And this erection of the Galway College by O'Murray was confirmed by Pope Innocent VIII by Bulls dated 6 Idus Februarii, 1484. The Book of Obits of the College give the 17<sup>th</sup> of January as the day of O'Murray's death. The year was either 1484 or 1485. His successor is said, in the Notes to Archdall's *Monasticon*, to have been Ulick Soy or Joyce.

1485. *May 17*. **William Shioy**. This Provision is recorded by Ware.

Shioy died December 28, 1501.

1486. **Petrus Burgundus**, Ord. Præd., was appointed in 1486.

(Hib. Dom.)

1503. *December 2.* **Philip Pinson**, Ord. S. Francis., and Suffragan to Cardinal Hadrian de Castello, bishop of Hereford, was provided to Tuam on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of December 1503, and died in Rome of the Plague, three days afterwards.

1506. *June 26.* **Maurice de Portu**, alias **O'Fihely**. This Provision is recorded by Ware.

He was at the Lateran Council in 1512, and died on the 25<sup>th</sup> of May, 1513, at Galway. He was a Franciscan and a man of great learning. For an account of him see Ware. He was buried in the Franciscan Friary at Galway.

"There is, in the south side of the choir, an humble cenotaph, sacred to the memory of a truly great man, whose extensive and profound erudition reflects honour on the Franciscan order, of which he was, in sooth, a most distinguished ornament; I speak of Maurice O'Fihiley, or Maurice de Portu, whom Julius II. advanced to the archiepiscopal see of Tuam, in 1506. Having completed his studies in Padua, he for a long time taught philosophy in that learned city, and earned a world-wide reputation by the variety of his writings, some of which were not published till after his death. His principal works are "Commentaries on Scotus;" a "Dictionary of the Scriptures;" the "Enchiridion Fidei; or a Manual of the Faith," which he dedicated to the Earl of Kildare; "The Compendium of Truths," in Leon-

ine metre, and many others which it would be superfluous to enumerate. This truly learned man was corrector of the press for that far-famed printer, Benedict Locatelli, and filled the same place in the printing establishment of Octavian Schott, at Venice. Having assisted at the early sessions of the Council of Lateran, 1512, and returned to Ireland in the following year, he landed at Galway, where he fell sick, and died in our convent there. Few, indeed, have won greater renown in the republic of letters, and well did he deserve the epithet bestowed upon him by the learned men of his day, who justly styled him 'Flos Mundi.' Two of his successors in the see of Tuam, Thomas O'Mullaly and Christopher Bodkin, await the resurrection in the same humble tomb.

Much controversy has arisen as to the birth-place of the illustrious Archbishop of Tuam, D<sup>r</sup> Fihely, referred to in these extracts. Cotton writes, that "three of the provinces of Ireland contended for the honour of his birth." (—*Fasti*, page 11.) The generally received opinion is that of Ware, that he was born in Baltimore, in the County of Cork, and from that small port-town derived the surname *a Portu*, by which he is generally designated in the Annals of the Franciscan order. It is to be remarked, however, that Ware, in the first edition of his work, wrote that the Archbishop was said to have been born in the province of Connaught. Lynch's MS., which has only of late come to light, seems to settle the controversy, for it expressly states that D<sup>r</sup> O'Fihely was born at Clonfert, in the province of Connaught. The MS. adds, that the convent of Conventual Franciscans, Kenalfhehin near Clonfert, was styled for the same reason *Conventus de Portu puro*;

and thus the Archbishop derived from that town the surname by which he was known in his order. Dr Lynch further writes, that Dr John de Burgo, who had been Bishop of Clonfert, and was raised to the See of St. Jarlath during the eventful period of the Irish Confederation, communicated to him this fact regarding the birth-place of his illustrious predecessor." Bishop Moran's Notes to Monasticon Hib.

513. **Thomas O'Mullay.** He is named in the Provision of his successor.

O'Mullay died on 28<sup>th</sup> April, 1536, and was buried in the same tomb with his predecessor, Maurice.

538. *October 7.* **Arthur O'Frigil.** "Referente R. D. Card. Ghinuccio, providit ecclesiæ Thuamen. Metrop. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Thomæ Omolelard (O'Mullaly), de persona Arthuri O'Frigil, Canonici Rapoten., cum retentione ejus Canonicatus, absolvens etc. Taxa floren. CCXiiij." *Barberini.*

This Provision ignored Christopher Bodkin, who was appointed by Henry VIII on 15<sup>th</sup> of February, 1536, and who held the temporalities until his death in 1572.

555. **Christopher Bodkin.** This prelate, although ignored in the Provision of O'Frigil, was probably accepted as archbishop of Tuam by Queen Mary. For his consecration, in 1533, see Kilmacduagh. He is mentioned in the Provision of his successor.

From an investigation held at Lambeth, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of September, 1555, before the Papal legate, Cardinal Pole, touching the dioceses of Tuam and Kilmacduagh, some interesting information may be gathered. Tuam

cathedral then possessed one great and two minor altars; a choir with books necessary for the divine office; a baptistery; a sacristy supplied with crosses, chalices, altar cloths and other vestments; a cemetery; a "campanile dirutum;" three dignitaires, namely, a dean, archdeacon, and provost, and ten or twelve canons. Bodkin is mentioned as having intruded himself into Tuam by the King's authority, but at the same time he is described as a man born in wedlock, of noble family, aged about fifty, and skilled in theology and the Canon law, which he had studied at Oxford. He is also called a very great opponent and pursuer of heretics, and his falling into the error of schism, as many others had done, is ascribed to fear rather than inclination. (Vatican MSS., Moran's Archbishops of Dublin, Appendix, p. 414.) David Wolfe, the apostolic delegate, writing from Limerick to the Cardinal Protector of Ireland on the 12<sup>th</sup> of October, 1561, gives great praise to Bodkin, although he had "taken the oath of allegiance to the Queen." He thinks him much better suited for the diocese than Arthur O'Frigil the rival claimant, on account of his being skilled in administration and having great influence with the gentry of the district. In fact, the church of Tuam was for 300 years used as a fortress by the gentry, without the Mass or other divine office, until Bodkin took it out of their hands by force and at the great peril of his person: and where horses and other animals were formerly kept, now Mass is celebrated, and he himself usually assists in choir every day, although there are not more than twenty or thirty houses in Tuam (in quella terra Tuamense). (Ibid. 418.)

Bodkin was in Dublin on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of February, 1557, on which day the Deputy was "in Christ Church, viz.,

Thomas, Earle of Sussex, at High Mass," along with the Lord Chancellor (Curwin), the High Treasurer "and his lady," the Earl of Kildare, the Earl of Thomond "and y<sup>e</sup> Arch B<sup>p</sup> of Tuam." They "went a procession" and Sir H. Sidney bore the sword before the Lord Deputy" (Loftus MSS.). "Christopherus Tuamensis archiepiscopus" appears in the Parliament list of 1559. Bodkin, who had taken part in State affairs under previous monarchs, in 1560 recommended to Queen Elizabeth William Laly for confirmation to him of the Deanery of Tuam and his other church preferments. (Morrin I. 448). On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of October, 1567, he signed, as Queen's Commissioner in civil causes, an injunction to the Sheriff of the county of Connaught. (Ibid. 505.)

The Latin text of the following document was printed by Dr Moran, in his Appendix to his "Archbishops of Dublin." It is an original, and holograph letter from David Wolf, S. J. addressed to the Holy See, from Limerick, and dated, Monday, October 12, 1561. "Wolf has lately written a joint letter from himself and William Neon upon the condition of the Irish Church in this part of Momonia. He sends the present letter by Donaldo Mach Gonigaille (elsewhere spelled Mac Goni-goil) who has been with him in all his journey throughout Ireland." He proceeds to give information concerning several bishop and archbishops.

Firstly—The archbishop of Tuam, Christopher Botegin, and the bishop of Clonfert, had both of them submitted to the Queen and were holding their sees by force of arms. The archbishop of Tuam, however, said that Cardinal Pole had made a composition between him and Arthur O'Frigil, the true and lawful archbishop, who is still alive.

Bodkin also holds the following sees:—Duacensis, Enachdunensis and Maddonensis (Mayo) but he says the two last had been united with Tuam long ago. He also says that Arthur O'Frigil's resignation was known to and accepted by the Pope.

The see of Elphin had been resigned by its bishop, Bernardo O'Huyghin, to a Dominican who was Prior Slighiachensis (Sligo), named Andrew Crean, a good man. Bernard himself was a good character, as far as his morals went, but he was inefficient and not acceptable to the people, and this had occasioned the loss of a considerable part of the temporalities.

Wolf had elected Andrew Crean, who is going to Rome along with Owen, or Eugenius, O'Hart, a Dominican, who is a most eloquent preacher, and who, on the death of Andrew (for all men are mortal) might succeed to the see. But if Andrew Crean does not succeed to Elphin, he might be made bishop Accadensis (Anachonensis in margin) vacant by death of Cormac O'Coyne, who was also a Dominican.

The Church of Accadensis is held by force and is in the hands of the laity and not one trace of Religion is left there, but by the influence of Eugenius and the power of his friends the church might be recovered.

Wolf warmly recommends Donaldus for the see of Rapotensis. Donaldus is going to Rome, and had been in Rome last year. *Vatican*.

In the year, 1567, the Lord Deputy visited Galway, and "in the churchyard the bishop of the town received him in his pontificals, accompanied with divers priests and clerkes in copes, singing." The Deputy "entered the church of Our Lady, and there remained until *Te Deum* was sung in Latin," and after prayer

went to his lodging. The Deputy did not evince much gratitude for the bishop's welcome, but was pleased to commend highly the sermon preached a few days later in the same town by "a priest of Ireland, who was sometime a friar," who gave his preface in Latin, and afterwards delivered "a godly lesson" to his hearers, and was in consequence recommended to Clanrickarde in warm terms of approbation. (MS. T.C.D., E. 3, 18.) Bodkin acted as interpreter of what Bodiclogh, an Irishman, said before the council in 1570, and in May, 1571, went to Dublin with the Lord President of Connaught. (Calend. State Papers, Elizabeth, pp. 428 and 448.)

Bodkin, although a Roman Catholic, and always so reckoned by Roman Catholic writers, was sometimes regarded with suspicion as having opposed O'Frigi, the Papal nominee. In a Vatican list of the year 1579 or 1580, is the following remark:—"As to Tuam, Christopher Bodkin was generally considered its archbishop. He held four sees, and contended for that of Mayo, so that it is doubtful which was his true see."

Under the year 1572, the Four Masters thus record Bodkin's death:—"The archbishop of Tuam, *i. e.* Christopher Boidicin, died, and was interred in Galway."

1580. *October 17. Nicholas Skerrett.* "Die 17<sup>o</sup> Octobris, 1580, fuit Consistorium segretum, in quo D. Card<sup>lis</sup> Ursinus proposuit ecclesias Tuamen. et Anechduanen. invicem unitas in Hibernia, vac. per obitum Christopheri, de persona Nicholai Sueredi (Skerrett) cum dispensatione super defectu temporis promotionis ad sacros ordines pro promovendo (et super eo quod per sex menses ante in sacris Ordinibus constitutus) et pro gratia, more

Hibernorum etc., et ita fuit expedita." *Corsini* and *Barberini*.

Archbishop Skerret was imprisoned by the heretics in Ireland, but escaped and took refuge in Lisbon, where he died, in the month of February, 1583, and was buried in the church of S. Roque (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. 84.)

1586. *March 24. Miler, or Marianus O'Higgin.* "Die 24° Martii, 1586, referente Senonen., providit ecclesiæ Tuamensi in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Nicholai (Skerrett), de persona Mileri (or Marianus O'Higgin); ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

1591. *March 20. James Hely.* "Die 20° Martii, 1591, referente Senonensi, provisum fuit ecclesiæ Metrop. Tuamen. (et Anaconen. invicem unitis." *Barberini*), "in regno Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum Millierii Oigni (Miler O'Higgin), de persona Jacobi Hely, Hiberni, cum condonatione omnium jurium, et cum clausulis opportunis etc. Absolvens etc." *Corsini* and *Paris, Latin 12,566.*

He was "præconized" by Cardinal Senonen. on 13<sup>th</sup> of March, 1591. *Corsini.* "Die 26° Aprilis, 1591, Card. Borromeus innuit de Pallio pro electo Tuamen. in Hibernia, et non inventus advocatus consistorialis." *Corsini.* "Die 15° Maii, 1591, Pallium datum est Jacobo, archiepiscopo Tuamen." *Barberini.*

1609. *March 30. Florence Conry.* "Die 30° Martii, 1609, referente Arigonio, providit ecclesiæ Tuamen., vacanti per obitum bo. me. Jacobi, ultimi archiepiscopi, de persona R. fratris Florentii (Conry), Ord. S. Fran. de obser." *Barberini.* He was consecrated in 1609, by Cardinal Maffei Barberini, Protector of Ireland.

D<sup>r</sup> Conry was Provincial of the Franciscans, and throughout the Ulster campaign during the latter part of the sixteenth century acted as Confessor to the Chieftain of Tyrconnel. He was unable to reside on his bishopric, because he was excluded by a special edict of the English Government. He died in the Franciscan Convent, Madrid, November, 18, 1629, and his remains were translated to Louvain in 1654, and interred in the Franciscan Church of S. Anthony. See Bishop Moran's *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, First Series, page 161, for the foregoing and other particulars relating to archbishop Conry.

1630. *June 28. Malachy Queely.* "Die 28<sup>o</sup> Junii 1630, referente Ludovisio, providemus ecc. Metrop. Tuamen. etc., de persona Malachiae Chielli, praeicientes etc." *Barberini*. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of April, 1630, Card. Bentivolus praeconium fecit ecc. Metrop. Tuamen. vac. per obitum R. Franci Flori (sic) pro R. Malachia Quaelio." *Barberini*. Among the Wadding MSS at S<sup>t</sup> Isidore's, in Rome, is a certificate, signed on the 11<sup>th</sup> of October, 1630, by Thomas, archbishop of Cashel, and James Shee, his Notary, attesting the consecration, in a private chapel at Galway, of Malachy Queely, archbishop of Tuam, upon Sunday the 10<sup>th</sup> of October. The consecrator was Thomas, archbishop of Cashel, "assistentibus sibi" Richard, bishop of Limerick, Boetius of Elphin and Eugenius of Kilmore. Queely had been recommended to the Pope for an Irish bishopric by O'Neil, Earl of Tyrone, in January, 1629. (Wadding MSS).

Archbishop Queely, in the fourth year after his consecration, namely on the 16<sup>th</sup> of May, 1634, being unable personally to visit Rome and give an account of his

Diocese, wrote to acquaint the Holy See, that he had deputed the Very Rev. Edmund Dwyer his proctor in Rome to supply his absence and furnish the requisite information. Dr Dwyer, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of September, same year, made a report of Tuam diocese, taken from the archbishop's letters. From this report it appeared that the archbishop was suspected by the heretics of the crime of receiving consecration within the British realm, and was obliged for some months to conceal himself, to avoid imprisonment or exile. After reception of the Pallium the archbishop had confirmed, within his own and other dioceses, a hundred thousand persons. He had made a yearly visitation of his diocese, suffering great hardships and dangers and travelling often on foot and by night. He was received by the Catholic nobles into their houses, and preached whenever he could get the opportunity. He reconciled many heretics to the Church. He convened a Provincial Synod whose statutes he caused to be confirmed by the Holy See. The archbishopric possesses twenty four manors or castles. The Chapter consists of Dean, Precentor, Archdeacon, Provost, twelve Canons and five Vicars Choral. The Parochial clergy were now fifty six, and there were eighty nine parishes, twelve prebends and sixteen rectories. (Dr Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. 194.)

In the instructions given to the Nuntio, Rinuccini, on his mission to Ireland in 1645, he was told to place especial confidence in the archbishop of Tuam and the bishop of Clogher. Queely, archbishop of Tuam, was not a native of Connaught, but in a short time after his appointment, gained the good will of his flock by his talents and liberality. Rinuccini, however, had no opportunity of forming an acquaintance with archbishop

Queely, for the archbishop was killed soon after the Nuncio's arrival in Ireland.

Rinuccini thus describes the death of the archbishop, which took place on the 25<sup>th</sup> of October, 1645: —

“During the few days I was at Limerick (where he had arrived on the 30<sup>th</sup> of October, 1645), very sad news for this kingdom reached me, namely the unfortunate death of the archbishop of Tuam. He died before I had an opportunity of knowing him, not to speak of having dealings with him, as was suggested to me by the instructions of your Eminence. This worthy prelate, after the loss of Sligo, returned from Kilkenny to Connaught to repair the disorders of that province; and I have been informed, that when departing from Kilkenny he took away his things, and bade farewell to many persons, as if he were never to return, mentioning certain prophecies concerning bishops of his Church, to which vain sort of predictions I perceive this people to be much inclined. When he returned to the seige of the before-named Castle, he heard that the enemy in their turn were becoming increased in number, and not at once taking the necessary precautions, either from disbelief of the intelligence, or from some other reason, he suffered the enemy to fall upon him, and was put to flight. At first two Religious, whom, together with some other Captains he had with him, were slain near him, and at last he himself had his life suddenly ended by a pistol shot in his reins. They give out that he was heard to say before expiring, that up to that time he had given all his strength to defend the Catholic religion, and that he then willingly gave his life also for the same cause. And truly he worthily closed the period of his earthly labours,

with acquiring in heaven a reward corresponding to his great merits." *Rinuccini to Card. Panfilio, from Kilkenny, Nov. 20, 1645.*

Several papers were found on the body of archbishop Queely, when he was killed by the Protestants before Sligo. From one of these documents it appears that the Nuntio was preceded, twelve days before his arrival in Ireland, by a ship, laden with 1,000 brace of pistols, 4,000 shot belts, and 20,000 pounds of powder. He drew in France, during his sojourn there, in Pontifical bills of exchange 150,658 lire tornesi.

Cardinal Antonio Barberini, Protector of Ireland, aided him with 10,000 scudi, and Cardinal Mazzarino with 25,000 lire tornesi.

These sums were partly spent, according to Invernizi's calculations, in the following purchases:—

	lire tornesi
Muskets.. . . . .	10,000
Shot belts .. . . . .	1,000
Sabres.. . . . .	4,800
Braces of pistols with pistol bags.. . . .	6,200
Lance heads.. . . . .	300
Barrels, chest, cases, and cordage for carrying the weapons .. . . . .	400
Purchase of two frigates ed altro all'In- vernizi .. . . . .	29,000
A Frigate bought at Nantes for transport..	10,600
Equipping her with sailors and soldiers and provisioning her .. . . . .	1,090
Powder and matches bought at Rochelle..	5,400
Transporting arms and baggage from Paris to Rochelle, loading, unloading and storage .. . . . .	1,060

Food and wages for sailors of Frigate for three months.. .. .	1,200
Restorations to Duncanan Fort .. .. .	3,200
Ready money supplied to Father Sca- rampi.. .. .	8,100

Rinuccini had from the Pontiff for travelling expenses and maintenance of himself and suit, during his stay in Paris, only 3,000; and 200 scudi per month was afterwards assigned to him. In spite of the cheapness of living in Ireland, the Nuntio spent the mensal revenues of his archbishopric of Fermo, and, in addition, 15,800 scudi of his own money.

There was another document found on the same occasion of archbishop Queely's death, a copy namely of the articles in favour of the Catholic Religion, agreed on between the Earl of Glamorgan and the Supreme Council. This paper was found by the Scotch in the archbishop's baggage "when he was killed two months ago beneath Sligo, and this paper was subscribed by the archbishop of Cashel, to certify that it agreed with the original. This particular is quite true, for the archbishop of Cashel told me, that he gave it to the archbishop of Tuam by order of the Council, which had resolved that every ecclesiastic should have a copy for consideration." *Rinuccini's Nunziatura.*

1647. *March 11.* John de Burgo. "Die 11<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1647, referente Card. Spada, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Joannem de Burgo, a vinculo quo ecclesiæ Clonferten. tenebatur, et eum transtulit ad ecclesiam Metrop. Tuamen. in Hib., vacantem per obitum bo. mem. Malachix, illius ultimi archiepiscopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti,

ipsumque etc." *Corsini*. He had been præconized on the 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1647. *Corsini*.

John de Burgo, bishop of Clonfert, was recommended by the Supreme Council of the Confederates to succeed Malachy Queely. Rinuccini, the Nuntio, writing to Cardinal Panfilio on the 31<sup>st</sup> of December, 1645, describes John de Burgo as a man of "mature judgment and most upright intentions, but a little slow in explaining himself. He has now," so writes Rinuccini, "a flux in his eyes, which may damage his sight." Rinuccini wrote on the 11<sup>th</sup> of August, 1646, to repeat his good opinion of John de Burgo, whom, after more than six month's experience, he considers every way worthy of the archbishopric.

From a letter of Rinuccini to the Grand Duke of Tuscany dated Kilkenny December 29, 1646, and another to Card. Panfilio, dated Kilkenny February 1, 1647, it appears that the Grand Duke had applied for the promotion to Tuam of Nicholas Donnellan, a native of Connaught, Lector in the Augustinian Convent at Vienna and formerly Provincial of Austria. Rinuccini wrote to the Grand Duke, saying that immediately after the death of archbishop Queely the Supreme Council and he himself had recommended another person, who had probably been already appointed by the Pope. But he would apprise the Holy See of the Grand Duke's wishes, by the first opportunity. To Cardinal Panfilio, the Nuntio said that Father Donnellan was brother to an agent or *Maestro di Casa* of the marquess of Clanricard, with whom the Confederates could hardly be satisfied, as long as he continued his present line of conduct.

The good opinion which the Nuntio had at first

entertained concerning John de Burgo was afterward changed, and Rinuccini seems to have had annoyances from both John and his brother Hugh de Burgo, who was made bishop of Kilmacduagh. They appear to have opposed the views of the Nuntio, who says, writing in August, 1647, from Galway:—"The new archbishop of Tuam, I have found, whenever an occasion arose, the stiffest and most obstinate of all the bishops in opposing my authority." Again on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of October, 1648, Rinuccini wrote:—"The archbishop of Tuam, and the bishop of Killala, publicly preach against my authority and the interdicts."

In 1655, "the archbishop of Tuam, the bishop of Killala and other priests, were sent over the seas."

*Notes to Archdall's Monasticon.*

De Burgo was living in exile in France in 1656, and died in 1666:

In 1652, and in August, 1668, John Duley was Vicar General of Tuam. (Propaganda Papers).

669. *January 11. James Linch.* He was appointed by decree of the Propaganda, dated 11<sup>th</sup> of January, 1669. He was consecrated at Ghent, May, 16, 1669, by the bishop of Ghent, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> Talbot, archbishop of Dublin, and D<sup>r</sup> French, bishop of Ferns. See Bishop Moran's Spicil. Ossor. page 481. The Pallium was not granted until 1671. "Die 18<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1671, postulante D<sup>no</sup> Sevarolo, Advocato Consistoriali, S. D. N. concessit pallium, etc., archiepiscopo Tuamen. in Hibernia." *Barberini.*

Linch was described before the Propaganda as a most worthy Irishman, "much desired by the principal

gentlemen, clergy and people of Tuam province, and not hated by the heretics, who for his good behaviour allow him liberty to preach and teach."

In 1674, archbishop Linch was arrested and compelled to go into exile. In 1675, and 1676, he was in Madrid in great poverty, and applied to the Propaganda for permission to exercise episcopal functions in Spain. In 1710 he was in France, and was stated to be about ninety years old.

On the 21<sup>st</sup> of November, 1710, he applied for a coadjutor, and wished his nephew, Dominic Linch, who had been 20 years his Vicar General, to be appointed. The archbishop was then staying in the College of the Lombards in Paris. No appointment of a coadjutor was then made, and Dominic Lynch died in or before the year 1713. Francis de Burgo was made coadjutor in 1713, and archbishop Lynch died at Paris, in October, 1714. *Propaganda*.

**1714. Francis De Burgo.** On the 6<sup>th</sup> of August, 1713, Francis De Burgo was chosen by Propaganda to be coadjutor to Linch, and the Pope approved the appointment August 22, 1713. The Brief for the coadjutorship and see *in partibus* was dated September 20, 1713. The title *in partibus* was "Miletopolitan." De Burgo was recommended by John De Burgo, Earl of Clanrickard.

Francis De Burgo was consecrated, *in nostro refugio*, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of April, 1714, stilo veteri, by Thadeus Franciscus, Aladen., assistentibus Johanne Bodkin, Preb. de Lackagh. The Brief for exercising all the archiepiscopal acts, without use of the Pallium, was issued on December 1, 1714, and another Pallium Brief was dated in 1716.

Archbishop De Burgo died probably in August or September, 1723, for on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of September, 1723, "the archbishop of Tuam being some time dead", Denis Kelly and Bernard O'Gara, the Vicars Capitular, demanded the usual faculties. *Propaganda*.

1724. **Bernard O'Gara**. His Brief was dated December 23, 1723. He was consecrated in loco nostri refugii, May 24, 1724, by Cabricius, bishop of Elphin, assistentibus Denis Kelly and John Bodkin, Dignitaries of Tuam. In August, 1724, the Pallium was demanded for Tuam, and the dispensing Brief was issued in 1726. *Propaganda*.

Bernard O'Gara died in, or before, June 1740.

1740. **Michael O'Gara** succeeded by Brief dated September 19, 1740. He received faculties as bishop in September 1740, and dispensation to exercise all the Archiepiscopal acts without the Pallium, on the 28<sup>th</sup> of November 1741.

Michael O'Gara died in 1748. *Propaganda*.

1749. **Mark Skerrett**. He was translated from Killala to Tuam by Brief dated May 5, 1749.

1785. **Philip Phillips**, bishop of Achonry, was translated to Tuam, vacant by death of Skerrett, by decree of Propaganda dated Sept 26, 1785. The election in Propaganda was on the 19<sup>th</sup> of September, and the Pope's approval on the 25<sup>th</sup> of September, 1785. His Brief was dated November 22, 1785. He received the Pallium in 1786. *Propaganda*. See pp. 120/1

Dr Phillips died in 1787.

1787. **Boetius Egan**, bishop of Achonry, was translated to

Tuam by election in Propaganda, December 3, approval of Pope December 9, and decree dated December 15, 1787. His Brief was dated January 4, 1788. Egan studied at Bourdeaux and was born circa 1734. *Propaganda*.

D<sup>r</sup> Egan died before January 25, 1798, when the see was vacant.

1798. **Edward Dillon** was translated from Kilmacduagh to Tuam by Brief, dated November 19, 1798. Cracas gives the date of this translation as March 20, 1799.

Dillon died August 30, 1809.

1814. **Oliver Kelly**, the Vicar Capitular, succeeded Dillon by election in Propaganda September 19; Pope's approval, Sept. 29; and decree of Propaganda, dated October 1, 1814. His Brief was dated October 4, 1814.

D<sup>r</sup> Kelly died May 27, 1834, at Albano, and was buried at the Propaganda, Rome.

1834. **John Mac Hale**. He was bishop of Killala, and his translation to Tuam was by election in Propaganda July 21, and decree dated August 2, 1834. The Letters Apostolic or Brief bear date August 26, 1834.

John Mac Hale, son of Patrick Mac Hale and Mary Mulheran, was born, March 6, 1791, in the village of Tubber-navine, county of Mayo, and diocese of Killala, and learned the rudiments of Greek and Latin in the town of Castlebar. He was sent in 1807 to Maynooth, and at the termination of the seven years course of ecclesiastical studies, in 1814, was ordained priest and became Lecturer and Professor of Dogmatic Theology in the same College. After eleven years he was promoted to the coadjutorship of Killala.

During his stay at Maynooth, Dr Mac Hale published many letters, under the signature of "Hierophilus," on the subjects of Catholic Emancipation, Bible Societies and Education. In 1827. the bishop published a work on the "Evidences and Doctrines of the Catholic Church", which was translated into the French language. A translation of the same work into German was published in 1845 by Dr J. A. Brühl.

Under the title of Bishop of Maronia, Dr Mac Hale published a series of trenchant letters on the grievances of Ireland, and he was one of the principal persons who by their acts and counsels aided O'Connell in bringing about those demonstrations of popular feeling which forced the British Government to concede Catholic Emancipation. During Lord Melbourne's ministry, Dr Mac Hale wrote letters on Education and the Church Establishment, under the signature of "John, archbishop of Tuam", and in 1847, published a collection of these letters. The bishop translated into Irish, in the same metres as the originals, above sixty of Moore's Melodies. In 1861 he produced an octavo volume of six books of the Iliad of Homer with an Irish translation of the same in heroic metre. He devoted himself also to translating the Scriptures into Irish, and has already published the Pentateuch, in English and Irish, with notes and comments.

While residing at Killala, the bishop undertook the construction of a Cathedral, which had been roofed and nearly finished before his translation to Tuam.

In 1831 and 1832, Dr Mac Hale spent some months in Rome and preached several able sermons in English, which were translated into Italian by the Abbé De Luca, afterwards created a Cardinal. These sermons

were printed at the Propaganda press. In 1848 Dr Mac Hale revisited Rome to obtain the condemnation of the Queen's Colleges in Ireland. He went also in 1854 to Rome, to take part in the deliberations touching the definition of the dogma of the Immaculate Conception. He attended the Vatican Council in 1869-1870.

## ENAGHDUNE

## ENACHDUNEN.

1394. *August 26.* **Henry Tuillow.** He was provided "per obitum Joannis, VII Kalendas Septembris." *Wadding.*
1402. *January 25.* **John Britte.** "Enachdunensis in Hibernia, sub archiep. Tuamen. Frater Joannes Britte, per obitum Fratris Henrici Tuillowe, quem superius diximus, ad hanc sedem evectum VIII Kalend. Februarii." *Wadding.*
1408. **John Wym.** He undertook to pay his own tax, and the arrears due by one of his predecessors. On the 17<sup>th</sup> December, 1408, "Frater Johannes Wym, electus in Episcopum Enachdunen., promisit Cam<sup>as</sup> et Coll<sup>o</sup> pro suo com<sup>i</sup> servitio flor. 60 auri et duos tertios unius floren. et plus vel minus si dicta ecclesia plus vel minus valeat et 5 servitia consueta. Item, recognovit pro resto com<sup>is</sup> servitii D<sup>ni</sup> Henrici (Henry Twillowe), flor. 38; sol. 27; denar. 1. et quinque minuta servitia pro rata." He attended "personaliter." *Obligazioni.*
1421. *June 9.* **John Bonere.** "Quinto Id. Junii, 1421, pro-

visum est ecclesiæ Anachdunen. in Hibernia, vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Johannis Bonere, Canonici Monasterii Christi Ecclesiæ de Twynhan, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Baccalaurei in Decretis." *Vatican*. This bishop is called "Camere" by Wadding, who reckons him a Franciscan.

1425. *October 15. John Mac Brady.* "Idus Octobris, 1425, provisum est ecclesiæ Enachdunen. in Hyb., vac. per mortem; de persona Fratris Johannis Mac Prady, Ord. Carmelitorum," *Vatican*. Johannes, Electus Enachdunen. in Hyb.", appears in November, 1425, but the day of the month and the sum paid are omitted. On 16 September, 1426, "R. P. D. Frater Johannes, electus Enachdunen.", paid 200 florins. *Quietanze*.

14—? *Thomas.* He appears only in the Provision of his successor.

1428. *December 10. James Slomogan.* "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Id. Dec., 1428, provisum est ecclesiæ Enachden. (sic), vac. per obitum quondam Thomæ, ultimi Episcopi, de persona D. Jacobi Slomogan, Presbyteri Laonen. dioc., et fuit secum dispensatum super defectu natalium quem de soluta patitur." *Vatican*.

1431. *November 21. Donatus Synadagryn.* "Die 21<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1431, providit ecclesiæ Enachdunen. Prioratus Tuamen. (per fel. record. D. Martinum P. P. V. ad ecclesiam Larinen. (sic) X Kal. Decembris Pontificatus ejusdem D. Martini anno 13<sup>o</sup> fact.) de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Donati Synadagryn, Archidiaconi ejusdem ecclesiæ Enachdunen., ad relationem R. P. D. Card. de Comite." *Vatican*.

1446. **Thomas Salscot.** On 29<sup>th</sup> July, 1446, "R. P. D. Thomas Salscot, electus Enachdunen. in Hybernia, personaliter obtulit, Cam. et Coll., etc.," 133 florenos auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni.*
1450. **Raymund.** On 5<sup>th</sup> June, 1450, "Ven. vir D<sup>nus</sup> Johannes Omadayn, Decanus ecclesiæ Enachdunen., procurator, etc., R. P. D. Raymundi, electi Enachdunen., obtulit, etc., 133 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.*
1450. **Donat O'Murry** appears in December, 1450, as archbishop of Tuam and bishop of Enaghdone. See Tuam.
1458. **Thomas Baret.** On 17<sup>th</sup> May, 1458, "R. P. D. Thomas Baret, electus Enachdunen., obtulit personaliter, etc., 133 florenos auri, etc., et quinque min. servitia," *Obligazioni.*
1496. **Francis.** His Bulls were dated 8 Feb., 1496. On 16 July, 1496, "R. P. D. Franciscus, electus Enachdunen. principalis, præsens, obtulit, etc., ratione provisionis, etc., per Bullas D. Alexandri VI, sub dat Romæ, VI Idus Feb., anno quarto, auctoritate Apostolica factæ, florenos auri de Camera 133, etc., et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni.*
1540. *April 16, Henry de Burgh.* "Die 16 Aprilis, 1540, referente Ghinuccio, providit ecclesiæ Enachdunen. in Hib., vac. per obitum, etc., de persona Henrici de Bur, (sic) clerici, cum retentione etc. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

In 1555, Enaghdone (Annadown) was held along with Tuam. An official report forwarded to Rome in that year describes Enaghdone as "a small unfortified city,

about four or five miles distant from Tuam. It has a small cathedral under the invocation of St Brendan, with its Dean and Archdeacon, and some Canons, who, however, do not reside there: the cathedral itself is quite abandoned (*penitus desolata*) and only one Mass is offered there on festival days. There is also a tower with a cemetery: one chalice and vestment. The diocese is very small, and situate among wild and evil men." *Moran's Abps of Dublin p. 415 Appendix.*

## MAYO

## MAGIONEN.

1428. *July 16. William Prendergast, or de Vedegiate.* "Septimodecimo Kal. Augusti, 1428, provisum est ecclesiæ Magionen., vacanti per N., de persona Fratris Gulielmi de Vedegiate, Ord. Min., ad relationem R. P. D. Card. Placentini." *Vatican.*

1430. *July 16. Nicholas Wogmay.* "Die 17 Kal. Augusti, 1430, provisum est ecclesiæ Magionen. (vac. per non confectio-  
nem literarum super provisione alias factæ, eidem ecclesiæ, de persona Wilhelmi Prudergast) de persona Fratris Nicholai Wogmay, Ord. Min., ita quod in literis suæ provisionis sibi interdicitur exercitium quoad Pontificalia extra suas civitates et Diocesim, extra quas si residentiam fecerit, vult D. N. quod subsit omnimodo correctioni Generalis Ord. Min. etiam usque ad carcerem perpetuam." *Vatican.*

4—? *John.* He appears only in the Provision of his successor.

1432. *April 10. Martin Campania.* "Quarto Idus Aprilis, 1432, ad relationem R. P. D. S. Sixti, prov. fuit ecc<sup>a</sup> Magionen., vacanti per obitum quondam D<sup>ni</sup> Johannis, ult. Episcopi, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Martini Campania, Monachi Ord. Cisterc. Professoris." *Vatican.*

14—? **Odo O'Higgin.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1493. *November 4. John Bel.* "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Nov., 1493, Viterbii, referente, etc., S. Georgio, S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Fratris Johannis Bel, Magionen. ecclesie in Hibernia, vac. per obitum bonae memoriae D<sup>ni</sup> Odonis Owighin, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.*

On 10<sup>th</sup> Dec., 1493, "R. P. D. Johannes Bel, electus ecclesie Maionen., sponte obtulit, etc., (per Bullas sub dat. Viterbii, pridie Nonas Novembris, anno secundo Alex. VI.), florenos auri, etc., 33 et unum tertium." *Obligazioni.*

1541. *November 21. Eugene Machbreu.* "Die 21 Nov., 1541, referente Card. Gambara, providit ecclesie Maionen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Johannis Bel, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona religiosi viri, Eugenii Machbreu, ordinis Carmelitarum et Theologiae professoris cum absoluteione a censuris etc. Taxa floren. LX." *Barberini.*

1574. *February 12. Dermitius Odiera.* "Die 12 Feb., 1574, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Alciato, providit ecclesie Magionen. in regno Hiberniae, vacanti per obitum Eugenii, de persona fratris Dermitii Odiera, eiusdem civitatis, Ord. Minor. de observantia. Ipsumque etc. Cum expresso decreto

quod dictus Dermitius non possit exercere pontificalia nisi in sua civitate et dioc. Magionen. sub pœna suspensionis. Et cum clausulis etc. Absolvens etc. Et fuit facta gratia." *Barberini* On the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1575, faculties were granted "Dermusio (sic) Episcopo Mayonensi pro sua Diocesi." (*Sec. Brev.*)

1576. *July 4. Patrick O'Helius.* On the 25<sup>th</sup> of June, 1576, Cardinal Alciatus prænunciavit ecclesiam Maionen., vacantem per obitum in Hibernia." And on the 4<sup>th</sup> of July, 1576, "referente R<sup>mo</sup> Alciato, providit ecclesiæ Mayonen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum fratris Dermittii, de persona fratris Patritii, Hiberni, Ord. S. Francisci (Min. de observantia. *Corsini.*), cum decreto solito quod non possit exercere pontificalia in aliis ecclesiis etiam de consensu Episcoporum, alias ipso facto sit suspensus; possit tamen in Hibernia exercere pontificalia in locis contiguis in quibus nulli adsunt Episcopi Catholici. Dummodo non absit a sua diocesi ultra tres menses concessos a Concilio Tridentino singulis annis." (*Barberini*). "Gratis de more Hybernorum" *Corsini*.

This Bishop and a Franciscan monk who accompanied him were captured by the English soldiers and hanged at Kilmallock. An account of this martyrdom is given in a Manuscript in the Vallicellian library entitled: — "Theatrum crudelitatum Hereticorum nostri temporis in Anglia, Gallia, Belgio et alibi, præsertim XVI ecclesiæ seculo." The bishop and the monk were hanged and strangled, and left suspended with their feet almost touching the ground, in order that the wild beasts, of which the neighbourhood was full, might the more readily consume them. The wild animals however did not touch their bodies. "Patritius O'Selius (O'Helius?),

Ord. S. Francisci, Episcopus Maionensis, alio quodam monacho ejusdem ordinis comitatus et cum eo captus suspensus et strangulatus est in eo quem indigenæ Kilmallock vocant loco; et ut a lupis cæterisque feris devorari commode posset, adeo demissi et terram proxime suspensis sunt ut plantis terram pene contingerent. Attamen nullo ferarum hæreticis certe multo minus crudelium dente lesi sunt. Stupebant id plurimi quia regio hæc bestiis crudelissimis abundat quæ nunquam non prædas agant." Another account places this martyrdom in the year 1579. (See Moran's *Spicilegium*, pag. 87. See also *Martyrologium Franciscanum*, p. 361.)

1585. *July 29. Adam Magauran.* On the 25<sup>th</sup> of July, 1585, Cardinal "Senonen. proposuit ecclesiam Maionen. in Hybernia vacantem per obitum Patritii, de persona Alanni Magaerrani, ipsumque etc." *Barberini*. This præconization was followed by the Provision on the 29<sup>th</sup>:—"Die 29<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1585, Senonen. proposuit (providit ecclesiæ etc. in Barberini.) Ecclesiam Maionen. in Hib. providendam de persona Adam Magearan, et hic habuit orationem contra Reginam Angliæ et ejus tyrannidem et impietatem in ecclesias et Catholicos, tam in Anglia quam in Hibernia, protestans hæc ipsa coram Sanctitate Sua ad suæ conscientiæ exonerationem, et omnibus annuentibus tandem fuit expedita gratis more Hybernico." *Corsini*.

Mayo was subsequently united to Achonry. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of March, 1631, "O'Donnell, Comes de Tyrconnell" recommended Nicholas Lynch for the long vacant see of "Mayonensis et Acadensis in Connaught". (Wadding MSS).

## KILMACDUAGH

## DUACEN.

409. *September 23.* **Eugene O'Felan or Ostrolayn.** "Die 23<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1409, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Duacen. in Hibernia, vacanti per etc. (sic), de persona a D<sup>ni</sup> Eugenii Ostrolayn, et dispensavit cum eo super defectu natalium." *Vatican.* He was translated to Killaloe in 1418.

418. *July 6.* **Dermot Odondechiegu.** "Secundo Nonas Julii, 1418, provisum est ecclesiæ Duacen. (vacanti per translationem Eugenii ad Laonen), de persona Dermicii Odondechiegu, Decani Duacen." *Vatican.*

419. *October 23.* **John Jiombargh.** "Decimo Kal. Novembris, 1419, provisum est ecclesiæ S<sup>ti</sup> Colemani Magduacti (Mac Duach) Duac. vacanti, de persona Fratris Johannis Jiombarg, Abbatis Monasterii S. Mariæ de Petra Fertili (Corcumroe), Ord. Cisterc., Finaboren. dioc." *Vatican.* On the 14<sup>th</sup> Nov., 1419, at Florence, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Electus in Episcopum Duacen. in Hybernia, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, ratione provisionis ecclesiæ etc. solvit 45 solidos et 6 denarios monetæ Romanæ." *Obligazioni.*

422. **Nicholas.** On 20<sup>th</sup> August, 1422, the proctors "Nicolai electi Duacen. etc. obtulerunt 50 florenos auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni.*

14— **Cornelius.** He appears in the Provision of his successor. Cornelius was bishop in 1493, and resigned in 1502.

1503. *March 8. Matthew O'Brien.* “Die 8 March, 1503, referente S. Cruce, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Cornelium a vinculo et præfectione quibus ecclesiæ Duacen. præerat, et illi de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Mathei, archidiaconi Laonen, providit, præficiendo in Episcopum et Pastorem.” *Vatican.*

1533. *August 8. Malachy O'Molony.* “Die 8<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1533, referente Card. Tranen., S<sup>tas</sup> Sua præfecit ecclesiæ Duacen. in Hibernia, Malachiam.” *Barberini.* And, in the Capponi collection, “provisum fuit per mortem D<sup>ni</sup> Mathei Ybrien, Episcopi, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Malachiæ Omyllioni, clerici Duacen. dioc. cum annullatione et cassatione præsentationis et electionis Domini dicti loci et Capituli et Canonorum. Fructus, duc. 40. In taxa duc. 40.” *Capponi.* This Malachy may be, possibly, the same who, in 1571, became bishop of Killaloe, and, in 1576, was translated to Kilmacduagh. He seems to have resigned his Provision to Kilmacduagh in this year (1533), in favour of Bodkin.

1533. *September 3. Christopher Bodkin.* “Die 3<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1533, referente etc., Campegio, S. D. N. providit, ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ, ecclesiæ Duacen. in Hibernia, de persona Christopheri Bodikin, Enachdunen. dioc., cum retentione omnium si qua habet, et concessit quod exercere possit pontificalia in dicta diocesi. Fructus... In taxa duc. 40.” *Capponi.* He was consecrated on the 4<sup>th</sup> of November, 1533, at Marseilles, by Gabriel,

archbishop of Durazzo (in European Turkey), "Hieronymo Aburtino," and Mark Antony, bishop of Tivoli. Bodkin held the temporalities of Kilmacduagh from 1533 to 1572. Bodkin was also in possession of Tuam. See under Tuam.

1542. *May 5. Cornelius O'Dea.* "Die 5 May, 1542, referente, etc., Parisio, providit ecclesiæ Duacen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Mathei Ybrian, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Cornelii Ideay, cum dispensatione super defectu natalium." *Barberini.* This Provision ignores Christopher Bodkin.

1576. *August 22. Malachy O'Molony.* He was translated to this see from Killaloe. The following are the Consistorial Acts, relating to his appointment: — "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1576, Idem Card<sup>lis</sup> (Alciatus) prænunciavit translationem Episcopi Laonen. in Hibernia ad Episcopatum Duacen." *Corsini.* "Die 22 Augusti 1576, referente R. Alciato, providit ecclesiæ Duacen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Cornelii, de persona R. D. Malachiæ Episcopi Laonen., absolvendo ipsum a vinculo quo ecclesiæ Laonen. tenebatur, ipsumque ad ecclesiam Duacen. transferendo. Ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit etc. Cum solito decreto quod non possit exercere pontificalia in aliis ecclesiis etiam de consensu episcoporum, alias ipso facto sit suspensus; possit tamen in Hibernia exercere pontificalia in locis contiguis in quibus nulli adsunt episcopi Catholici, dummodo non absit a sua diocesi ultra tres menses concessos a Concilio Tridentino, singulis annis." *Barberini.*

Malachy O'Molony, when bishop of Killaloe, was accused by Maurice O'Brien, the nominee of Queen Eli-

zabeth, of pretending to apostatize, in order to gain Her Majesty's favour. The English State Papers give several notices of O'Molony. On the 17<sup>th</sup> of November, 1580, Sir N. Malbie writes from Athlone to Walsingham to say that "Ulick Burke has joined himself with John by means of O'Malone" (O'Molony), constituted by the Pope bishop of Killaloe (but then translated to Kilmacduagh.) They, the Burkes, proclaim "hanging to all priests that will not say mass." In 1583, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of April, Sir N. Malbie writes from Dublin to Walsingham, and says he has obtained a protection for Malachi O'Molona, the Popish bishop of Killaloe (Kilmacduagh?) to come to Dublin. Malbie incloses to Walsingham a Latin letter from O'Molona dated "Loughreagh, April 10, 1583," in which O'Molona expresses a desire to converse with Malbie in order to "reveal certain matters perilous to the State." On the 6<sup>th</sup> of August, 1584, the Deputy incloses to the Privy Council an account of Perrott's doings in Munster, which contains a statement that "the suspected bishop Malachias Amalone (O'Molony) and a friar, brother to M'William Eighter, did openly renounce the Pope, swear to the supremacy, and the friar gave over his habit presently, and both made public profession of their faith and recantation." (State Papers, Rolls MSS., London.)

The foregoing extracts from the State Papers would seem to leave no doubt remaining that Malachy O'Molony conformed, in Elizabeth's reign, to the State religion; but, according to the Roman Catholic historians, O'Molony was a staunch upholder of the Pope and the Papal faith. Mooney, the Franciscan annalist, records the death, about the year 1610, of Malachy O'Molony the then last bishop of Kilmacduagh, who suffered many

persecutions, and was imprisoned by the heretics. The Roman Catholic Archbishop of Dublin, in a report presented to the Propaganda in 1623, mentions O'Molony as a few years deceased at an advanced age. Bruodinus (vol. i. 471.) places the death of O'Molony on the 20<sup>th</sup> of July, 1603. (1613?) But the strongest evidence of O'Molony's Roman Catholicism is to be found in the State Paper, supposed date 1582, wherein "Malachias O'Melone, pretending to be buishop of Killalowe from the Pope," is specially exempted from pardon (Renehan MSS., ii. p. 131.), and in the *Hibernia Pacata*, page 381 of the edition of 1633, where a letter from the "popish bishop" of Kilmacduagh is printed under the date 1602. This letter, signed "Malachias Duacensis Episcopus," is addressed to the King of Spain, and Oviedo the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Dublin, in favour of John Burke, Sir George Thornton's son-in-law, who wished to go to Compostella to become a priest. Perhaps these contradictory statements about O'Molony may be accounted for by the existence of two persons bearing the name "Malachy O'Molony." David Wolf, writing to the Cardinal Protector of Ireland in 1561, mentions "a certain Malachy O'Molony, Canon of Kilmacduagh," who "granted forged dispensations," and was "a forger of Apostolic Letters." (Moran's *Abps. of Dublin*, p. 86.)

1647. *March 11. Hugo de Burgo.* "Die 11<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1647, referente Card. Palotto, S. D. N. providit ecclesiae Duacen., a pluribus annis vacanti, de persona fratris Ugonis de Burgo, Ord. Min. S. Fran. Strictioris observ. professi, ipsumque etc." *Corsini*. He was præconized on the 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1647. *Corsini*.

Hugh de Burgo O. S. F. (brother of John de Burgo, bishop of Clonfert and afterwards archbishop of Tuam) was recommended for this see early in 1645, or previously, by the Supreme Council. The Nuntio, Rinuccini, also commended him as more active and decided than his brother John. The Nuntio had met Hugh in Paris.

Rinuccini thus writes to Card. Panziolo, from Galway, August 29, 1847:—"I think it right to send your Eminence portion of a letter written to me on the 9<sup>th</sup> of March from Madrid by Frater Hugh de Burgo, lately promoted, as I understand, by His Holiness, to Kilmacduagh. Father Hugh aspired to Clonfert, vacant by his brother's translation to Tuam, and complains of me for having recommended some one else. Not content with blaming the person recommended, he blames me, and what is worse, puts His Holiness in the same balance. Regarding Linch, whom the Pope has thought right to send to Confert, the testimony of Father Scarampi is sufficient, who had long experience of him. I thank God this Provision was made; for every day Linch proves more meritorious, and since I have been at Galway, I observed him to be more exact and diligent than all the rest in Divine worship, most attentive to every thing, a good Preacher and Judge, and so beloved that no one except the envious speaks ill of him. No one can bear better testimony than myself, whether or no he procured his dignity by unworthy means, for I was moved purely by the reports of Father Scarampi himself and of others, and I understood very well that it was every way desirable that the two best bishoprics of the Province should not be conferred on two brothers, reputed to be haughty and disposed to govern every thing according to their own will and fashion.

One of them, the new archbishop of Tuam, I have found, whenever an occasion arose, the stiffest and most obstinate of all the bishops in opposing my authority."

The following report to the Propaganda, of the State of Ireland, is published by Bishop Moran, in its original Latin, at page 405 of his *Spicilegium*. He refers it to the year 1653. It is headed: "The State of the Kingdom of Ireland, for the Most Eminent and Most Reverend Cardinal Antonio."

"Of twenty and six Bishops who previous to this recent persecution of the Church, resided with their flocks, four only, or at the most six, now survive, namely John, archbishop of Tuam; Francis, bishop of Killala; Edmund, bishop of Limerick; Eugene, bishop of Kilmore; and Hugh, bishop of Kilmacduagh. As the rigour of persecution allows no intercourse by means of letters between Ireland and parts beyond sea, I was sent hither (to London) by my Colleagues in the Province of Connaught, that I might from hence make known to His Holiness and to Your Eminence, the State of that Province and neighbouring parts. Also, before I departed from Ireland, Thomas, archbishop of Cashel, was still there, bedridden from old age, and the Heretics, as I understand, dragged him from his bed, hurried him from Clonmel to Waterford, and put him on board a ship bound for Spain, without the food and commoditie necessary for so old a man. By this cruelty the Heretics sought to accomplish the bishop's death, a penalty they were unwilling to inflict on him publicly within the Kingdom, lest his Martyrdom should prove a solace to the Catholics.

After a most rigid inquisition concerning all Priests

and Ecclesiastics throughout the entire Kingdom, a very great number of them fell into the hands of the Heretics. They were all banished and shipped on board of vessels bound for various parts, Spain, France, Belgium or the Indies, just as the first opportunity of vessels offered, and that without food or the necessary stores, after the Heretics had taken all their goods and possessions for themselves.

Not even the tenth part of the Ecclesiastics escaped this inquisition, and they who did escape it, lead now a life, full of extreme misery, in hiding places in mountains and forests. For the Catholics cannot aid them, unless with loss of all their chattels and farms. And lest this should happen, the good Ecclesiastics prefer to continue in the woods and to suffer every hardship, rather than put Catholics to such risk. They lie concealed by day in caves and on the mountains, and at night sally forth to watch for a few hours over the spiritual needs of Catholics. They are in great want of faculties, ordinary and extraordinary, which they humbly and earnestly request may be speedily sent to me for secure transmission to them. Your Eminence, so zealous as Protector, will deign to forward these faculties to me by way of the Paris Nuntio, who will easily send them on to me. Without these faculties, many things happen, which bring heavy discouragements to the people and to the workmen in the Lord's vineyard. In times of such most cruel persecutions of the Church, the spiritual consolations ought to be abundant. It would be hard to suffer extremes for the Church, if the Church refused to compassionate the sufferers. This hardship will be removed by Your Eminence in your zeal for the salvation of so many souls. Wherefore etc.

(signed) Hugo, Duacensis Episcopus." (Dated from "London," but with no mention of the year.)

Hugh de Burgh died, it is said, in 1653, in England.

1653 to 1695. The see was governed by Vicars.

Michael Linch was selected by the Propaganda to be Vicar Apostolic of Kilmacduagh, on the 12<sup>th</sup> of May; and on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671, the Pope ratified the appointment. Linch was of Tuam diocese, and was commended, by the bishops assembled in Dublin, for "dottrina, bontà di vita e zelo dell'anime." The present archbishop of Tuam writes in terms of great praise concerning Linch, for whom he requests the vicariate Apostolic of Kilmacduagh, "in which diocese is now a Vicar General, for whom the archbishop cannot solicit any church as he is unable for such a charge. Linch appears as Vicar Apostolic in 1677. Martin Burke was Vicar Capitular in 1692. *Propaganda.*

1695. *August 30.* **Ambrose O'Madden** was nominated, August 30, 1695, bishop of Killala, and administrator of Kilmacduagh. On the 15 November, 1703, the Pope made him bishop of Kilmacduagh, but the issue of the Brief was delayed.

1707. *March 15.* **Ambrose O'Madden.** On the 10<sup>th</sup> of May, 1707, James Linch, archbishop of Tuam, wrote to the Pope in favour of Dr Ambrose Madden, formerly nominated to Killala, but now to Kilmacduagh, bishopric. Dr Madden had been 20 years Parish Priest of Loughrea in Clonfert diocese, and was registered according to the Act of Parliament. It would be more convenient for him to have Clonfert than Kilmacduagh. But this

course was not judged best at that time, and Madden was allowed to retain his parish of Loughrea, along with Kilmacduagh. His Brief for this see was dated March 15, 1707.

O'Madden was translated to Clonfert in 1713.

1713 to 1720. The see was under Vicars.

In 1716, and 1717, Edmond Lynch was Vicar General.

1720. **Francis De Burgo.** His Brief was dated January 5, 1720. He was consecrated at Dublin, May 1, 1720, by Edmund, archbishop of Dublin, and the bishops of Meath and Kildare. In his consecration return he styled himself "Francis Burke a Pallice," and in the Register of Briefs he is called "Franciscus Burke Pallice."

1723. **Bernard Hara** was appointed bishop of Kilmacduagh, in December 1723. He was a Friar.

1732. **Martin Burke.** He was appointed by Brief, dated November 22, 1732. He was a secular Priest, and on the 8<sup>th</sup> of March, 1733, as "electus Duacen," he made his profession of Faith in Paris, and took the oaths after consecration. The archbishop of Paris countersigned his certificate on the 26<sup>th</sup> of March, 1733. This Martin Burke is called Milo De Burgo in *Hibernia Dominicana*.

1744. **Peter Killikelly.** He succeeded, on death of Burke, by Brief, dated January 22, 1744. He was consecrated in Dublin, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of October, 1744, by the archbishop of Dublin, *assistentibus* the bishops of Meath and Kilmore.

Peter Killikelly, Master in Theology, entered the Do-

minican Order at Galway, and completed his studies in Spain. He filled various offices, including that of Prior at Holy Cross in Louvain, and then returned to Ireland for a few years. In 1740, he was chosen one of the Theologians at the Casanatensian Library in Rome. Again he went to Ireland, on being elected Provincial of his Order on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of April 1742. On the death of Martin De Burgh, he was appointed by Benedict XIV to Kilmacduagh, and he was consecrated October 14, 1744, in the Dominican Nunnery in Dublin, by the archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the bishops of Meath and Kilmore.

In 1750 he received Kilfenora in administration, on the death of Bishop O'Daly.

## KILMACDUAGH AND KILFENORA

## DUACEN. ET FINABOREN.

In September, 1750, the union of the sees of Kilmacduagh and Kilfenora was approved by the Pope. The first bishop under the union was to be bishop of Kilmacduagh and administrator of Kilfenora. The second was to be bishop of Kilfenora and administrator of Kilmacduagh. The succession was to continue with similar alternations. In July, 1751, Peter Killikelly appears as bishop of Kilmacduagh and administrator of Kilfenora.

1783. Laurence Nihel, D. D., born, in Limerick, about the year 1720, succeeded per obitum Killikelly, as bishop of Kilfenora and Kilmacduagh. He was elected by

Propaganda, Dec. 1, approved by the Pope, Dec. 7, and decreed, Dec. 13, 1783. His Brief was dated December 23, 1783. He had a second Brief dated July 16, 1784.

Nihel received faculties December 1, 1794, and died in 1795.

1795. **Edward Dillon** succeeded as bishop of Kilmacduagh with Kilfenora, *per coadjutoriam*, on death of Nihel. Dillon had been appointed coadjutor and bishop of Germanicia *in partibus* on the 21<sup>st</sup> of January, 1794. Bishop Dillon on the 11<sup>th</sup> of December, 1796, obtained Kinvarra parish in commendam.

Dillon was translated to Tuam in 1798.

(1798. Richard Luke Concanon, O. P., Theologian at the Casanatensian Library in Rome, and Agent for the Irish clergy, was appointed bishop by Brief, dated November 19, 1798. But he declined this promotion, and the Pope, in audience at Venice on the 15<sup>th</sup> of May, 1800, accepted his resignation. He was subsequently appointed the first bishop of New York, but on his way to take possession of his see, died at Naples. His portrait which is in the Casanatensian Library at Rome, bears the following legend: — “Fr. Richardus Lucas Concanen. Hibernen. Ex Theologo Casanaten. Primus Episcopus Neoboracen. in Foederatis Americæ Provinciis, Obiit Neapoli in Campania, XIII Kalend. Sextil. MDCCCX.”)

1800. **Nicholas Joseph Archdeacon**, Dean of Kilfenora, succeeded as bishop of Kilfenora with Kilmacduagh. In audience of October 12, 1800 the Pope confirmed a Brief previously issued for this promotion, dispensing Archdeacon from defect of age, as he wanted a few

weeks of completing his thirtieth year. He was born in the city of Cork in 1770.

824. **Edmund French**, Ord. Præd., succeeded, as bishop of Kilmacduagh with Kilfenora, *per obitum* Archdeacon. He was elected by Propaganda, July 26, approved by the Pope August 1, and decreed August 7, 1824. He was Guardian of Galway. His Brief was dated August 24, 1824 and he was consecrated March 13, 1825, by Oliver Kelly, archbishop of Tuam, assisted by Dr Coen, bishop of Clonfert and Dr Mc Nicholas, bishop of Achonry.

Dr French died July 14, 1852.

853. **Patrick Fallon**. He was elected as bishop of Kilfenora with Kilmacduagh, by Propaganda, *per obitum* French, on the 29<sup>th</sup> of November, 1852, approved by the Pope Dec. 5, 1852, and decreed, January 26, 1853, the right to separate the united dioceses being specially reserved. He was consecrated May 1, 1853.

In the year 1866, bishop Fallon became infirm in health, and was obliged to give up the administration of his dioceses, and request an assistant. The clergy recommended three names for the coadjutorship, and the prelates of the provinces of Cashel and Tuam, subsequently gave their opinion. Kilfenora, it may be noted, lies in Clare county in Cashel province, while Kilmacduagh lies in Galway county in the province of Tuam. The prelates (two only dissenting) recommended as administrator, the bishop of Galway, whose see immediately adjoins Kilmacduagh. Accordingly, the bishop of Galway, John Mac Evilly, was elected by Propaganda as administrator of Kilmacduagh and Kilfe-

nora, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of July 1866. This appointment, approved by the Pope August 5, and decreed August 23, 1866, was made *durante beneplacito Sanctæ Sedis*.

## KILLALA

## ALADEN.

1390. *January 29. Thomas Oretvelle* was provided to Aladen, in Hib. "vacant" per obitum Roberti, II. Kalendas Februarii, 1390." *Wadding*.

1400. **Thomas.** This prelate, who had been archdeacon of Killala, undertook, in addition to the payment of his own tax, to pay the taxes due by five of his predecessors, three of whom were named Thomas, the others being a William and a Robert. On the 14<sup>th</sup> April, 1400, Dominus Thomas, electus in Episcopum Aladen. in Ibernia, promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo communi servitio 40 florenos auri et quinque servitia consueta. Item pro altero D<sup>no</sup> Toma, (Thomas Orwell) tantumdem. Item pro altero D<sup>no</sup> Toma (Thomas Lodowis), tantumdem. Item pro altero D<sup>no</sup> Toma, tantumdem. Item recognovit Cameræ tantum, pro D<sup>no</sup> Gulielmo, tantumdem. Item recognovit Cameræ tantum pro D<sup>no</sup> Roberto, tantumdem." *Obligazioni*.

14—? **Muredach Cleragh.** He died in 1403. (Ware).

1416. **O'Haneki,** Dean of Killala. He was promoted to this see in 1416. (Ware).

14—? **Conor O'Connell.** He died in 1423. (Ware).

1425. *September 26.* **Fergal Fitzmartin.** “Die 6 Kal. Oct., 1425, provisum est ecclesie Aladen. in Hybernia, vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Fergalli Martini, Ord. Si Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Baccalaurei in Theologia.” *Vatican.* “Fergallus, electus Aladen.,” on 24<sup>th</sup> October, 1425, “personaliter obtulit” etc., 40 florins, tax on his promotion. And on 27 Oct., 1425, “R. P. D. Fergallus, Dei gratia Episcopus Aladen.,” paid “one florin, 33 solidi, and 4 denarii, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii.” *Obligazioni.*

“Die Dominica XI mensis Novembris, anno (1427) prædicto et Pontificatus prædict., Reverendus Pater Dominus Nicholaus Antonius, Episcopus Salpen. (Salpe), de mandato Domini Benedicti etc., (Locotenentis Camerlengi) ex speciali Commissione etc., in Capella S<sup>ti</sup> Stephani infra Basilicam Principis Apostolorum de Urbe, astantibus sibi Reverendis Patribus Dominis Mauro Melevitan. et Antonio Cruen. Episcopis, Reverendo Patri Domino Fergallo, electo Aladens., munus consecrationis impendit, ipsumque in Episcopum consecravit, etc.” *Ex Formatario 1425 ad 1435 in Archivio di Stato.*

1429. *January 30.* **Bernard Stenel.** “Tertio Kal. Feb., 1429, ad relationem D. Card<sup>lis</sup> de Comite, provisum est ecclesie Aladen., vac. per mortem D. Fergalli, ult. Episcopi, de persona R. P. D. Bernardi Stenel, canonici dictæ ecc<sup>ie</sup>, in minoribus dumtaxat Ordinibus constituti, et in 30 suæ ætatis anno vel circa; et missa fuit cedula.” *Vatican.*

14—? **Manus Fitz-Fultagh O'Dowda**, Archdeacon of Killala, became bishop and died in 1436. (Ware).

1453. **Thomas**. On 7<sup>th</sup> January, 1453, "R. P. D. Thomas, Episcopus Aladen., personaliter obtulit, Cam. et Coll., etc., 50 florenos auri etc., et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni*.

14—? **Connor O'Connell**, bishop of Killala, was slain in the year 1461, by Manus O'Dowda's son. (Ware).

1461. **Donatus O'Concubair, or O'Conor**. He was a Dominican Friar and is called an Englishman, "Anglus," in the Bullarium Ord. Prædicatorum.

1471. *February 9*. **Thomas**. His Bulls were dated "Romæ, apud S<sup>t</sup> Petrum, Quinto Idus Feb. anno sexto Pauli II." On the 25<sup>th</sup> May, 1471, "Ven. et Religiosus vir D. Johannes Capello, Ord. Serv. de Verona, Collector in Ybernia, ut principalis et privata persona, ac vice ac nomine R. P. D. Thomæ, electi ecclesiæ Aladen. in Hyb., obtulit Cameræ Apostolicæ et Sacro Collegio R. D. Cardinalium, pro com. servitio dictæ ecclesiæ, ratione præfectionis de persona dicti D<sup>ni</sup> electi, (eidem factæ auctoritate Apostolica per D. Paulum sub dat. Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum quinto Idus Feb. anno sexto), florenos auri de Camera 40, etc., et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni*.

1500. *May 4*. **Thomas Clerk**. "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1500, Card. Senen. referente, ecclesiæ Aladen., vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Thomæ Clercha, Archidiaconi Sodoren., providit." *Vatican*.

On 31<sup>st</sup> June, 1500, "Johannes Nicolai, presbyter Lucan., ut procurator etc., R. P. D. Thomæ, electi Aladen., sponte obtulit, etc., ratione provisionis etc., per Bullas etc., Alex. VI sub dat. Romæ, pridie Nonas Junii, anno etc., octavo etc. factæ, florenos auri etc. 40. Solvit, 27<sup>th</sup> June, 19 florenos etc." *Obligazioni*.

Clerk resigned in 1505. *Ware*.

505. *February 12. Malachy O'Clowan.* He was provided on the 12<sup>th</sup> of February, 1505, and was consecrated September 3, 1508, in Termon-feichan Church, by Octavian, archbishop of Armagh, James, bishop of Derry, and Eugene, bishop of Clogher.

5—? *Richard Barret.* He appears in the Provision of his successor. *Ware* says he was bishop in 1523.

545. *November 6. Redmund O'Gallagher.* "Die 6 Nov., 1545, referente etc. De Carpo, deputavit administratorem in spiritualibus ecclesiæ Aladen. in Hibernia, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Richardi Baired (Barrett), olim Episcopi Aladen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, D. Raymundum Ogalcubait (O'Gallagher), clericum Rapoten. dioc., in 24 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constitutum, et de nobili genere ac legitimo matrimonio procreatum, donec 27 dictæ ætatis annum attigerit, et deinde de persona sua ipsi ecclesiæ providit, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc., committendo, cum retentione omnium et singulorum et cum dispensationibus, derogationibus, et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren XI." *Barberini and Vatican.*

O'Gallagher was translated to Derry in 1569,

1570. *September 4. Donatus O'Gallagher.* "Die 4<sup>o</sup> Sept., 1570, referente Morono, providit ecclesiæ Aladen. in regno Hiberniæ, vacanti per translationem Rev<sup>mi</sup> Redmundi ad ecclesiam Deren., de persona Fratris Donati Ogalhur, Ord. S. Fran. de Observantia. Ipsumque etc. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

In 1575, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, special faculties were granted by the Pope to "Donato, episcopo Alladensi pro Diocesi Alladensi." (See Irish Ecc. Record. vol. iii. 147.) This Donatus, according to D<sup>r</sup> Moran's authorities, "took an active part in organizing the Spanish expedition in aid of the Desmond chieftains in 1579. We meet with him in Madrid, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of October, 1578, on which day the Nuncio of his Holiness ordered some funds to be supplied to him; and on 10<sup>th</sup> of November, 1579, we find Colonello Sebastiano surrendering his ship to him and to John Fleming, by order of the same Nuncio. (*Ex Archiv. Vatic.*)

The original of the following letter is preserved in the Vatican Archives: —

"Nos infrascripti testes attestamur qualiter Ill<sup>mus</sup> et Excell<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>us</sup> Thomas Stucleus, Marchio Lenstrensis, post ejus adventum ad hanc Ulissiponen. Civitatem, audiens Hibernorum omnium, qui jussu S<sup>æ</sup> S<sup>tis</sup> illum comitati sunt, penuriam, illos omnes convenit et unicuique illorum, secundum uniuscujusque gradum et ejusdem Marchionis possibilitatem, obtulit quotidianum stipendium ex proprio marsupio. Quorum nomina sunt hæc,

R<sup>mus</sup> Donatus, Alladen. Epus,  
 D. Cornelius Neacten, Sacerdos,  
 Doctor Nicolaus Quemerford,  
 D. Cornelius Obuyll, Sacerdos,  
 Laurentius Morus, Sacerdos,

Patricius Synod, Sacerdos,  
 Nicolaus Faggan, Sclaris,  
 Richardus Gallwey, Sclaris,  
 Nicolaus Sedgrave, Sclaris.

Hi omnes, præter Rev<sup>um</sup> Episcopum Alladensem et Cornelium Neachten, necnon Cornelium Obuyll, benevolentiam ejusdem Ill<sup>mi</sup> et Excell<sup>mi</sup> D. Marchionis, nobis præsentibus, recusarunt; asserentes se, superbe et obstinate, nullius esse subditos, ac nullius recepturos stipendium præter Summi Pontificis, ant alicujus Regis ant Principis Magni.

In cujus rei testimonium nos infrascripti testes, visis hominum malitia et obstinatione, hiis litteris testimonialibus signa nostra manualia opposuimus, Ulissiponi, iij die Junii, 1578.

Donatus, Episcopus Aladensis,  
 David Wolf, Sacerdos Hibernus,  
 Cornelius Neachten, Sacerdos Hibernus,  
 Cornelius Obuil.

O'Gallagher was translated to Down and Connor on 23<sup>rd</sup> March, 1580.

1580. *July 27. John Icahasay, or Case.* There are various dates for this Provision. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of July (in Corsini the 19<sup>th</sup>), "D<sup>nus</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Ursinus proposuit ecclesiam Aladen. in Hibernia, vacantem per translationem Episcopi ad ecclesiam Dunen., pro fratre Joanne, Hiberno, Ord. Min. de observantia, et omnibus annuentibus fuit expedita." *Barberini*. And on the 4<sup>th</sup> of July in same year, "D. Card. Ursinus prænunciavit provisionem ecclesie Aladen. in Hibernia." *Corsini*.

Again, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of July, 1580, "referente Ursino, providit Aladen. in Hib., vac. per trans. Donati ad ecc.

Dunen. et Conneren., de persona religiosi viri fratris Joannis Icahasay, Ord. frat. Min. de observantia, ætate, doctrina, natalibus, et ceteris requisitis abunde præditi, fidemque rite professi." *Vatican* and *Barberini*. In the margin, in the Barberini copy, is noted, "Fuit expeditio et debet esse sub die XI Julii, 1582."

In the Continuation of Wadding's Annals, *Jacobus Hubertus* is said to have been made bishop of Killala on the 11<sup>th</sup> of July, 1580, and it is added that Rodolphus called him *Johannes Scaccosey*.

This John Icahasay is called "John Case" in a State Paper, dated, 12<sup>th</sup> of April, 1582, in which Sir Nicholas Malby, President of Connaught, replies to certain accusations made against him to the Privy Council.

Malby, being charged also:—That he had conference with one John Case, which came lately from Rome, with the Pope's donation of the bishopric of Killala, whom he suffereth there to seduce the people, he answers:—"The bishop of Kilmacoughe sent 20 marks to me to be bestowed in necessaries in England, which I must bring over for him. And when he saith he is an unfit man to be a bishop, this shameless informer doth not blush to touch every governour. He knoweth that he is already Bishop of Kilmacough, so made by the Lord Deputy (but in whose time I know not) and therefore hath been thought fit for the function by others before my time, when now he is recommended for an exchange of his bishoprick and not as newly nominated a bishop.

16—? to 1645. The see was under Vicars.

Andrew Linch was Vicar Apostolic in 1642 and previously. On the 29<sup>th</sup> of August, 1641, the Cardinal

Protector of Ireland ordered letters to be written to the Nuntio, enquiring about the qualities of Francis Kirwan, who had been proposed by the archbishop of Tuam for Achonry. Kirwan was not appointed to Achonry, but to Killala, in 1645.

645. *February* 6. **Francis Kirwan.** "Die 6<sup>o</sup> Feb., 1645, "Antonio Barberino referente, S. S. ecclesie Alladen. vacanti ab annis centum circiter propter hereticorum invasionem, providit de personá Francisci Kirwan, cum dispensatione super defectu gradus. etc." *Corsini.*

Kirwan died in exile at "Redoni in Britannia Armorica," in or before 1654.

654 to 1695. Killala was governed by Vicars.

In January, 1654, John Duley was made Vicar General instead of John De Burgo. In 1666 Richard Lee was Vicar General. In 1671 John De Burgo was made Vicar Apostolic by the Propaganda. His nomination was on the 12<sup>th</sup>, and his confirmation by the Pope was on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, 1672. He was then in Milan, and was commended as a native of Cashel diocese, of good family and quality, and worthy of the office of Vicar Apostolic. In 1676, the Propaganda resolved that John Duley be made Vicar Apostolic of Killala, by Brief, *vice* De Burgo, whose Vicariate is to be revoked. This resolution was approved by the Pope in audience of April 22, 1676. On the 17<sup>th</sup> of December, 1680, a petition was presented to the Propaganda by the Abbè John De Burgo, Vicar Apostolic of Killala. He had been imprisoned in England for two years during the persecution which began in

1677, and he was condemned to death. He made a vow that if he escaped, he would undertake a pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He succeeded in escaping, and when on his journey to fulfil his vow, was taken and made a slave by corsairs of Tripoli, and plundered of every thing he possessed. Being now at liberty, but destitute of resources, he prays the Propaganda to send some pecuniary assistance to him, which he will wait for at Constantinople, to which port he had been brought by a ship of Scio. In a Propaganda Congregation of March 16, 1682, it was stated that De Burgo, the Vicar General of Killala, was in Rome, and in want of money to procure the dress of a Priest. On the 13<sup>th</sup> of April, 1682, the Propaganda made him a monthly allowance of six scudi.

1695. **Ambrose Madden** was nominated by the Propaganda to be bishop of Killala, and administrator of Kilmacduagh, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of August, 1695.

1707. **Thaddeus Francis O'Rourke**. He was a Franciscan of the Min. Observ., and was appointed by Propaganda in February, 1707, and his Brief bears date March 15, 1707. He had received a previous appointment from the Pope on the 15<sup>th</sup> of November 1703, but the Brief was suspended.

O'Rourke was consecrated in Dublin, on the 24<sup>th</sup> of August, 1707, by Patrick Donnelly, bishop of Dromore, *assistentibus* Edmund Byrne, archbishop elect of Dublin, and the Very Rev. Fergus O'Ferrall, archdeacon of Ardagh. The see was "long vacant" before this appointment.

1736. **Peter Archdeken.** He was appointed by Brief, dated September 30, 1735, and made his profession of faith, on consecration at Prague, on February 5, 1736, before Maurice Adolphus, archbishop of Pharsalia, bishop of Leitmeritz in Bohemia and "e ducibus Saxoniae." The certificate of the oath was signed in the convent of the Irish Franciscans at Prague.

1739. **Bernard O'Rourke,** Vicar Apostolic of Elphin, was recommended by King James, April 10, 1739. His Brief was dated April 24, 1739, to Killala vacant *per obitum* etc.

1743. **John Brett,** a Dominican, succeeded to this see, vacant *per obitum*, by Brief, dated July 27, 1743.

D<sup>r</sup> Brett was translated to Elphin in 1748.

1749. **Mark Skerrett** succeeded by Brief dated January 23, 1749. He had been recommended by King James on the 20<sup>th</sup> of November 1748.

D<sup>r</sup> Skerrett was translated to Tuam in 1749.

1749. **Bonaventure M<sup>c</sup> Donnell,** Ord. S. Fran. de Obs., was appointed by Brief dated May 7, 1749.

1760. **Philip Phillipps.** His Brief was dated November 24, 1760.

On the day of the date of this Brief, Clement XIII notified to "Jacobo III, Magnæ Brittanniæ Regi," the provision of Killala, in favour of the person named by the King, and explains the reasons why no mention of the Royal nomination was made in the Brief itself.

The Pope's letter is thus written: —

Card. York (d. 1817)

with whom the King in the month of June became intimate & acquainted.

“Carissimo in Christo, Filio Nostro Jacobo Magnæ Brittanniæ Regi Illustri CLEMENS PAPA XIII. *Carissime in Christo Fili Noster Salutem et Apostolicam Benedictionem.*

Cum Nos hodie per alias Nostras in simili forma Brevis expeditas literas quarum tenorem pro plene, et sufficienter expresso, ac præsentibus inserto haberi volumus, Ecclesiæ Alladen. in Regno Tuo Hiberniæ vacanti, dilectum Filium Philippum Philips, cui apud Nos de iis, quæ ad tantum onus sustinendum necessariæ sunt, qualitatibus, fide digna testimonia perhibita fuerunt, quemque Nobis Majestas Tua per suas literas ad id nominavit, in Episcopum præfecerimus, et Pastorem, Curam, regimen, et administrationem ipsius ecclesiæ Alladen., ei in spiritualibus et temporalibus committendo; verum cum in literas hujusmodi nullam nominationis a Te factæ et ad Te pertinentis, mentionem fieri censuerimus iis ita suadentibus rationibus, quas pro spectata prudentia tua Te facile assequuturum esse non ambigimus, idque Tibi nullo modo officere sommopere cupiamus; idcirco per præsentem expresse declaramus, mentem Nostram fuisse et esse, ut ex hac præteritione, quam præsentis temporis conditio postulabat, nullum Tibi, Tuisque juribus nominandi detrimentum illatum fuerit, vel sit, sed ea omnia ita salva, illæsa, ac præservata intelligantur, perinde ac si in eisdem literis, expressa Tuæ nominationes hujusmodi mentio facta fuisset. Quod dum eo animo Tibi significamus ut novum in hoc accipias argumentum illius intimæ, ac prorsus paternæ, qua Te in Domino complectimur, et semper complexi fuimus, charitatis, Apostolicam Benedictionem Majestati Tuæ amantissime impertemur.

Datum Romæ apud S. Mariam Majorem sub Annulo

Piscatoris die XXIV Novembris. MDCCLX. Pontificatus Nostri Anno Tertio." ✓

D<sup>r</sup> Phillipps was translated to Achonry in 1776.

1776. **Alexander Irwin.** He was Dean of the Chapter and Vicar General of Elphin. His election by Propaganda, on June 10, was approved by the Pope, June 16, and decreed June 22, 1776. He succeeded *per trans.* Phillipps, by Brief dated July 1, 1776.

D<sup>r</sup> Irwin died in 1779.

1779. **Dominic Bellew.** He was elected in audience of December 5, 1779, *per mortem* Irwin. His Brief was dated December 18, 1779. He was consecrated in 1780. He was born in Armagh diocese in 1746, and made his studies partly in the Irish College, Rome, and partly at Bordeaux.

1814. **Peter Waldron,** archdeacon of Tuam, was elected by Propaganda September 19, and approved by the Pope in audience of September 25, 1814. His Brief was dated October 4, 1814.

D<sup>r</sup> Waldron died May 20, 1834.

1834. **John Mac Hale.** He succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of Waldron. On the 31<sup>st</sup> of January, 1825, the Propaganda elected John Mac Hale coadjutor with succession to bishop Waldron. The Pope approved this appointment in audience of February 2, and the decree of Propaganda issued on the 12<sup>th</sup> of February, 1825. He was consecrated June 5, 1825, to the see of Maronia *in partibus*.

In August, 1834, D<sup>r</sup> Mac Hale was translated to Tuam.

1835. **Francis O'Finan**, Ord. Præd. He was elected by Propaganda, January 26; approved by the Pope, February 1; and decreed, February 7, 1835. His Brief was dated February 13; and he was consecrated in the church of S. S. Dominic and Sistus, Rome, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of March, 1835, by His Eminence Cardinal Giacomo Frasoni, with the assistance of Monsignor Della Porta, Patriarch of Constantinople, and Monsignor Vespignani, bishop of Tiano.

Dr O'Finan for several years presided over the Irish Dominican College of S. Clement in Rome, and was afterwards Confessor to the saintly Duchesss of Lucca.

Dr O'Finan died in December, 1847, in Rome and was buried in the Minerva.

1847. **Thomas Feeny**, bishop of Ptolemaide *in partibus*, and Administrator Apostolic of Killala, was translated to the bishopric of Killala by the Propaganda, and the Pope gave his approbation in audience of December 12, 1847. The decree issued on the 15<sup>th</sup> of December, 1847, and the Brief was dated January 11, 1848. Dr Feeny, who was Professor in Maynooth, received his appointment to Ptolemaide *in partibus* in July, 1839, and was consecrated October 13, 1839.

Bishop Feeny died June 9, 1873.

1873. **Hugh Conway** succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of June 1873. He had been formerly P. P. Skreen, and was elected coadjutor to bishop Feeny, with succession, and title of Acanto *in partibus*, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of September, 1871. His election was approved by the Pope Sept. 10; and the decree of Propaganda was dated November 7, 1871. His Brief was dated November

21, 1871 and he was consecrated February 4, 1872, in Ballina Cathedral by the bishop of Galway, assisted by the bishops of Elphin and Ardagh.

## ACHONRY.

## ACHADEN.

401. **Bernard.** On 26<sup>th</sup> January, 1401, "Dominus Bernardus, Episcopus Acaden. in Ybernia, promisit Cam<sup>er</sup> et Coll<sup>io</sup>, pro suo communi servitio, florenos 33 auri de Camera et tertium similis flor.; et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

410. *April 14.* **Magon Chradran.** "Die 14<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, 1410, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Achaden. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, etc., (sic) ultimi Episcopi, de persona Venerabilis Viri Magoni Chadrani, Canonici dictæ ecclesiæ et electi." *Vatican.*

414 *July 6.* **Laurentius Petri Jacobini,** a Dominican Friar, became bishop. *Bullarium Ord. Præd.*

4—? **Donatus.** In the Bullarium Ordinis Prædicatorum, Richard Belmer is said to have succeeded to Achaden., "vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Donati."

424. *April 12.* **Richard Belmer,** Ord. Præd. "Pridie Id. Aprilis, 1424 provisum est ecclesiæ Akaden. in Hybernia, vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Richardi Belmeri, de Citodia, Ord. Præd. Baccalaurei in Theologia." *Vatican.* On the 29<sup>th</sup> of May, 1424, "Ricwerdus Belmer,

Electus Akaden.," appeared in person, for payment of his tax on promotion, 33 1/2 florins. *Obligazioni*

1436. *September 3.* **Nicholas O'Daly**, Ord. Præd. succeeded September 3, 1436. (*Hib. Dom.*) He is described in the Bulls of appointment as "Vir multiplicium Virtutum meritis insignitus."

14—? **Thady**. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1442. *October 15.* **James Blacden, or Blakedon**, Ord. Præd., was provided to Akaden., "vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Thadei." *Bullarium Ord. Præd.* Blakedon was translated to Bangor in 1452. Perhaps he resigned Achonry in 1448.

1448. **Cornelius Omochray**. On 10<sup>th</sup> November, 1448, "R. P. D. Cornelius Omochray, electus Akaden., personaliter obtulit, etc, pro suo com. servitio, debito ratione provisionis de persona sua ad dictam ecclesiam, auctoritate Apostolica, factæ, florenos auri de Camera 33 et unum tertium." *Obligazioni*. On 10<sup>th</sup> November, 1449, "R. P. D. Cornelius Omochan, electus ecclesiæ Akaden., personaliter obtulit, etc., florenos 33 1/3. Die 5 Aprilis, 1452, restituta fuit una Bulla perindevalere super eodem Episcopatu, viz super eadem ecclesia Akaden. Datum Romæ apud S. Petrum per pridie Idus Februarii, anno quinto Nicolai V." *Obligazioni*.

1475. **Robert Wellys or Wellyl**, a Franciscan Friar was provided to this see, vacant *per obitum* Cornelii, by Pope Sixtus IV. Wadding gives the date of the Provision as *Pridie Idus Julii* 1473. His consecration however

and payment of tax occurred in 1475. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of May, 1475, "quarto anno Sexti IV, R. P. D. Robertus Episcopus Accaden. solvit florenos 17 et solidos 43." *Quietanze*. The following is the record of his consecration: —

"Lettera consecrationis pro D. Ep<sup>o</sup> Achaden. Universis etc. Latinus etc. Quod Rev. in Christo P. D<sup>us</sup> Benedictus, Dei et Apostolica Sedis gratia archiepiscopus, Melitinen., in Rom. Curia residens, ex commissione etc., Romæ in ecclesia Hospitalis Anglorum assistentibus sibi R<sup>mo</sup> P<sup>i</sup> D<sup>o</sup> Francisco Scutaren. et Orlando Ancheraden. eadem gratia Episcopis R<sup>mo</sup> P<sup>i</sup> D<sup>o</sup> Roberto, electo ecclesiæ Achaden., munus consecrationis Sacrosanctæ Romanæ ecclesiæ episcopis impendi solitum et consuetum infra missarum solempnia rite impendit et contulit juxta formam et consuetudinem Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ in talibus servari solitas et consuetas. In quorum fidem et testimonium præmissorum præsentis literas fieri, sigillique nostri Camerariatus officii quo in talibus utitur, fecimus et jussimus apprehensione com-uniri. Datum Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum, in Camera Apostolica sub anno a Nativitate Domini millesimo quadringentesimo septuagesimo quinto. Indicione octava. Die quarta mensis Junii Pontificatus Sanctissimi in Christo Patris et Domini Nostri Domini Sixti Papæ nostri anno quarto." *Ex libro Formatarum etc. in Archivio di Stato.*

14—? **Bernard.** He died in 1488 or 1489. *Ware.*

1489. *September 23. John de Buclamant.* He was provided, 23 September, 1489. On 12<sup>th</sup> October, 1489, "Ven. vir D. Didacus Cesaraugustanus, etc., nomine R. P. D. Johan-

nis, electi Achaden. (sic), obtulit, etc., ratione provisionis, etc., Innocentii VIII, sub dat. Romæ, nono Kal. Oct., anno sexto factæ, florenos auri de Camera 33 et unum tertium." *Obligazioni*.

1490? **Richard or Thomas Fitz Richard.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1492. *October 8. Thomas Ford.* "Die 8 Oct., 1492, providit in titulum Fratri Thomæ Ford (de Rivis *Barberini*) Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, de ecclesia Achaden. in regno Hiberniæ, sub archiepiscopo Tuamen., vac. per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Richardi (Thomæ Richardi, *Barberini*), illius ultimi possessoris, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti. *Vatican.* "Redditus... floren. Taxa 33  $\frac{1}{3}$  floren." *Barberini.* The Bulls were dated "Romæ, 8 Idus Octobris." *Obligazioni.*

1508. *December 22. Eugene O'Flanagan,* Ord. Præd. was appointed by Julius II, on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of January, 1508, to Achonry, vacant by death of Thomas. Four Bulls concerning this provision are printed in *Hibernia Dominicana.*

1522. *August 31. Cormach.* "Die 23<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1526, Dominus Franciscus Miranda, scriptor Apostolicus, nomine R. P. D. Cormach, Episcopi Achaden., obtulit, etc., pro communi servitio dictæ ecclesiæ Achaden., quæ in partibus Ibernæ existit, ratione provisionis, etc., per Bullas Adriani (VI) sub dat. pridie Kalend. Septembris, anno primo, florenos auri de Camera trigintatres, cum uno tertio etc., et quinque minuta servitia etc." *Obligazioni.*

1547. *June 15. Thomas O'Fihil.* "Die 15 Junii, 1547, refe-

rente R<sup>mo</sup> Ardinghello providit ecclesiæ Achaden. in Hibernia, tunc per obitum bo: mem: Eugenii O'Flanagan, olim Episcopi Achaden., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona R. P. D. Thomæ Ofigillan (O'Fihil), abbatis monasterii S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini Mageonen., ordinis ejusdem S<sup>ti</sup>, in presbyteratus ordine constituti; ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc., committendo, cum retentione dicti Monasterii, ac cum dispens<sup>bus</sup>, derog<sup>bus</sup> et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa '33 1/3 flor." *Vatican. and Barberini.*

D<sup>r</sup> O'Fihil was translated to Leighlin in 1555.

1556. **Cormac Ocoyn.** He appears in the Provision of his successor, and is mentioned in David Wolfe's letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> of Oct., 1561, who speaks of Achonry as then vacant per la morte della buona memoria di Cormaco O'Coyn del detto ordine di S. Francesco. Wolfe mentions that the church of Achonry was then used as a fortress by the gentry and had not a vestige of religion. See page 136.

1562. *January 28. Eugene O'Harte.* "Die 28 Januarii 1562, referente Johanne Hieronymo Card. Morono, providit ecclesiæ Achaden in Hib. prov. Tuam. regionis Connatæ, per obitum bonæ memoriæ Cormaci Ocoyn, nuper Episcopi Achaden extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Eugenii Oharth, Hiberni, Ord. Præd. Professoris, nobilis Catholici et concionatoris egregii, præsentis in Curia et commendati a R. P. David. Absolvens etc." *Vatican, Corsini and Paris. MSS Latin, 12,559.*

D<sup>r</sup> O'Harte was at the Council of Trent, and was

described as “Professor of Sacred Theology, learned, a distinguished (esimio) ecclesiastic, and illustrious for his Apostolic zeal.”

David Wolf, in the letter above quoted, recommended O’Harte as likely, by his good life and by aid of his friends, to take back the church and deal with it as Bodkin had done with Tuam. O’Harte took an active part in the Trent Council in 1563, and was, in 1568, recommended for the administration of Armagh diocese during the imprisonment of Dr Creagh. (Vatican MSS. and Dr Lynch’s History of the Irish Church, Bodleian. MSS.) In 1575, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, special faculties were granted to O’Harte by the Pope, not only for Achonry diocese, but also for the whole province of Tuam — “Eugenio episcopo Accadensi, pro diocesi Accadensi, necnon pro tota provincia Tuamensi.” (I.E.R. iii. 147.) The bishop of Achonry is not reckoned in the parliament list of 1585. Dr Long, archbishop of Armagh, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of June, 1585, wrote to Walsingham that O’Harte, who had been “committed unto” him by Sir John Perrott “to be conferred with,” was “brought by the Lord’s good direction to acknowledge his blindness,” to resign his bishopric, and to a thorough persuasion that “the man of sin sitteth at Rome under pretence of the seat of God.” (State Papers concerning the Irish Church, page 97.)

But the primate was deceived. O’Harte, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of September, 1585, was party to a treaty between the Queen and the Sligo chieftains (Morrin, ii. 146), which confirmed the possessions of his see. (Ibid. 149, 150.) In 1587 O’Harte formed one of the seven bishops who met in Ulster to promulgate the Trent decrees throughout the northern province. According to Lynch’s His-

tory (Bodleian MSS.), the bishop of Killala, Eugene O'Connor, was appointed by the Queen on the 1<sup>st</sup> of December, 1591, administrator of Achonry, and, being an old friend of O'Harte, allowed him quiet possession of the see for the sum of 180 marks annually. "Owen O'Harte, of Accadensis, bishop," was admitted to pardon by James I, along with the other inhabitants of Sligo. (Pat. Rot. 1<sup>o</sup> James I.) O'Harte died in 1603, being one hundred years old, and was buried in his Cathedral near the high altar, on the Gospel Side.

1603 to 1641. The see was under Vicars.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1631, "O'Donnell, Comes de Tyrconnell" recommended Nicholas Lynch for the long vacant see of "Mayonensis et Acadensis." (Wadding MSS). James Fallon was Vicar Apostolic of Achonry, in 1641, previous to the appointment of Dillon to the bishopric.

1641. *May 14.* Ludovicus Dillon, O. S. F. "Die 14<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1641, referente eodem (Card. Antonio Barberino etc.), attestaciones archiep. Tuam. et Episcopi Elfinen. de nobilitate, vitæ integritate, morum gravitate, eruditionis copia, rerum agendarum peritia, et diversis, tam in Patria, quam in partibus ultramarinis laudabiliter functis, R. P. Fratris Ludovici Dillon, ord. min. de obs., filii Vice Comitis Dillon, et simul litteras Baronum et Equitum Germanorum præfati Ludovici, in quibus eidem fratri Ludovico protectionem suam, ac etc. provisionem ad sustentandem debito cum decore episcopalem dignitatem promittunt, et demum ex lett. testimonialibus etc., archiep<sup>i</sup> Tuam. et epis<sup>i</sup> Elfinen. etc., populi ecc. Achaden., etc.... desiderium, ut dictus Ludovicus ad præ-

fatam ecc. promoveatur. Congregatio censuit, si S<sup>mo</sup> placuerit, præfatum fratrem Ludovicum ad eandem ecclesiam a multis annis vacantem, promovendum esse." The letters of the archbishop of Tuam and the bishop of Elphin recommending Dillon were dated September 27, 1638, and mention that Dillon had served the office of "Definitor of this Province," and other offices of his Order at home and abroad, and that his appointment would be most popular and useful, as he was connected by blood with all the great families in the diocese, and his brothers had large estates in Achonry. Another letter to Propaganda from the same prelates, urging the appointment of Dillon, was written December 9, 1639. (Propaganda Papers).

1645 to 1707. The see was under Vicars.

In 1666 and 1675 Mauritius Carcan was Vicar General, and he was appointed Vicar Apostolic by the Propaganda on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1677. In the Congregation of March 29, 1678, the nobles of Tuam province memorialled the Propaganda to make Maurice Donnellane, who had been a long time Vicar General, bishop of Achonry.

In 1683 the Propaganda considered the expediency of appointing Maurice Donelane to be bishop of Achonry, in compliance with the postulation of the clergy of Achonry and the supplication of certain noble Catholics of Ireland. It was discussed also whether it would not be better to make either Donelane or Hugh Mac Dermott Vicar Apostolic. Mac Dermott was recommended by Cardinal Boncompagni. On the 14<sup>th</sup> of December, 1683, Hugh Mac Dermott was appointed Vicar Apostolic in room of Maurice Donnel-

lane, and Mac Dermott appeared as Vicar Apostolic in 1692.

1707. *April 30.* **Hugh Mac Dermott.** His Brief was dated April 30, 1707. He continued in this see until his death, which probably occurred in 1725, as on the 10<sup>th</sup> of September in that year, faculties were granted to Charles O'Hara, Vicar Capitular of Achonry.

1725. **Dominick O'Daly**, Master in Theology, succeeded. He was consecrated on the Feast of S. Andrews, November 30, 1725 at Brussels, by the archbishop of Corinth, Nuncio, and the bishops of Antwerp and Tricalia. O'Daly was a Dominican. (Bullarium Ord. Præd.) O'Daly was an alumnus of Athenry, and studied, at Rome, partly in the Irish College of S.S. Sixtus and Clement, and partly at the Minerva. Returning to Ireland he served on the Mission at Athenry. He was present at the General Comitia of his Order in 1721, at Rome. Pope Benedict XIII made him bishop of Achonry in 1725. (Hib. Dom.)

Dr O'Daly died in 1735, and was buried at Athenry.

1735. **John O'Harte**, succeeded by Brief, dated September 30, 1735.

He died before May, 1739.

1739. **Walter Blake.** He was appointed on the 13<sup>th</sup> of August, 1739.

Dr Blake died in 1758.

1758. **Patrick Robert Kirwan DD.** His Brief was dated August 21, 1758. He is described in a Propaganda paper

without date, as about 56 years of old, of good and ancient family. He had been on the Mission for 28 years. He was Dean of Tuam and had been Vicar General of Tuam for 15 or 16 years. He was postulated for by his Metropolitan and the bishops of the province. He succeeded per mortem Walteri Blake.

1776. **Philip Phillipps.** He was bishop of Killala, and was translated to Achonry, by election of Propaganda June 10; with approval of the Pope, June 16; and decree dated June 22, 1776.

D<sup>r</sup> Phillipps was translated to Tuam in 1785.

1785. **Boetius Egan.** He was elected by Propaganda, September 19, approved by the Pope Sept. 25, and decreed, Sept. 26, 1785. His Brief was dated November 22, 1785.

D<sup>r</sup> Egan was translated to Tuam in 1787.

1787. **Thomas O'Connor.** He was elected by Propaganda December 3, approved by the Pope Dec. 9, and decreed Dec. 15, 1787. His Brief was dated January 4, 1788. He was educated at Paris, and was thirty three years old in 1788.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor died on the 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 1803, after five or six days illness.

1803. **Charles Lynah, L. L. D.,** and P. P. Westport, succeeded. The Pope approved, in audience of April 28, and the Propaganda decree was dated April 29, 1803. Lynah was also Vicar General of Tuam, when promoted. He was consecrated before June 4, 1804.

Bishop Lynah had been an alumnus of the Irish College, Rome, and distinguished himself greatly in the

Propaganda. He belonged to an ancient and highly respectable Irish family. He was some time P. P. of Castlerea, in Elphin, and Canon of Achonry. He was postulated for by the clergy.

1809. **John O'Flynn.** He succeeded *per mortem* Leinagh or Lynah. He was approved in audience June 3, and decreed June 9, 1809. He was P. P. Sligo, and Vicar General of Elphin.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Flynn died July 17, 1817.

1818. **Patrick Mac Nicholas.** He was elected by Propaganda, February 23, and approved by the Pope in audience of March 1, 1818. His Brief was dated February 23, and he was consecrated May 17, 1818. He had been Professor in Maynooth College.

D<sup>r</sup> Mac Nicholas died in 1852.

1852. **Patrick Durcan.** He succeeded, *per obitum* Mac Nicholas, by Propaganda election Sept., 28, approved by the Pope Oct. 3, and decreed October 4, 1852. The Brief was dated on the same day as the decree.

D<sup>r</sup> Durcan, son of John Durcan and his wife Mary Rowan, was born in the parish of Kilmactigue, county Sligo, February 5, 1790.

He was taught Classics at the Diocesan School, Bal-laghadereen, and was appointed to a Diocesan Burse in Maynooth College by bishop O'Flynn in August, 1812. After a Collegiate course of six years, with two in the Dunboyne Establishment, he was ordained Priest in Pentecost, 1820.

He was consecrated for Achonry on the Feast of

S. Andrew, November 30, 1852, by Dr Mac Hale, archbishop of Tuam, assisted by the bishops of Elphin and Killala.

He erected many churches in his diocese, besides the beautiful Cathedral Church in Ballaghadereen.

He died May 1, 1875.

1875. **Francis Mac Cormack** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on the death of Dr Durcan. He was elected coadjutor with succession to Dr Durcan, by Propaganda, September 5; approved by the Pope, September 10; and decreed November 7, 1871.

Francis Joseph Mac Cormack, son of Francis Joseph Mac Cormack and his wife Bridget Flynn, was born April 8, 1833, at Gatestreet, parish of Ballintubber, county Mayo.

He received his early education at the local school; learned Classics at the Franciscan Monastery, Errew, county Mayo, and at Ballinrobe. He entered St Jarlath's College, August 28, 1850; was promoted to a Diocesan Burse in St Patrick's College, Maynooth, and matriculated in Philosophy, in August 1854. After the ordinary course he was awarded a Dunboyne Scholarship, and was appointed temporary Lecturer in Moral Philosophy in 1862.

He was ordained Priest June 10, 1862.

He became curate of Islandeady, Tuam diocese, November 1, 1862, and curate in Westport, February 2, 1867, and filled that office until January 2, 1872.

His Brief for the see of Claudiopolis *in partibus* with coadjutorship of Achonry, *cum jure successionis* was dated November 21, 1871.

He was consecrated on Sexagesima Sunday, Feb. 4,

1872, in Ballina Cathedral, by the bishop of Galway, (D<sup>r</sup> Mac Evilly), assisted by the bishops (D<sup>r</sup> Gillooly and D<sup>r</sup> Conroy) of Elphin and Ardagh. D<sup>r</sup> Duggan, bishop of Clonfert, preached the Consecration Sermon.

He published "A Pastoral Instruction to the clergy and laity of Achonry, on the occasion of the *Greater Jubilee*..

## ELPHIN

## ELPHINEN.

1407. **John O'Grada.** On the 12<sup>th</sup> of October, 1407, "Dominus Johannes, Episcopus Elfinen. in Ybernia, promisit Cam<sup>a</sup> et Coll<sup>o</sup>, pro sui com. servitio, 66 flor. auri et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit si et in quantum etc., ob carestiam librorum etc." *Obligazioni*.

1412. *April 15.* **Thomas Colby.** "Die 15 Aprilis, 1412, provisum est ecclesie Elphinen. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Magistri Thomæ Colbi, Ordinis Carmelit., Magistri in Theologia." *Vatican*.

1418. *February 17.* **Robert Fosten.** "Die 13<sup>o</sup> Kal. Martii, 1418, provisum est ecclesie Elphinen. in Hib., vacanti per mortem, de persona Roberti Fostrii, Ordinis Minorum, Magistri in Theologia." *Vatican*. On Nov. 29, 1419, at Florence, "R. P. D. Robertus, Dei gratia Episcopum Elphinen. in Hybernia, per integra solutione unius min. servitii, solvit 10 flor. 32 solid. et 6 denarii." *Obligazioni*.

1429. *January 26.* **Laurence Obrolan.** "Sept. Kal. Feb., 1429, prov. est ecc. Elfinen., vac. per mortem, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Laurentii Obrolani." *Vatican.* On the 29<sup>th</sup> of April, 1429, "R. P. D. Laurentius, Dei gratia Episcopus Elphinen., pro parte partis com. servit. solvit 16 floren. auri de Camera et 25 solidos, et pro uno min. servit. 2 flor. 26 sol. et 11 denarios. Item pro 3 min. servit. 3 florenos et 42 solidos." *Obligazioni.*

1429. *December 2.* **William Ohedian, or O'Etegan.** "Quarto Nonas Decembris, 1429, prov. est ecclesie Elfinen. in Hib., vac. per obitum, de persona D. Gulielmi Ohedian, et cum eo dispensatum fuit super defectu natalium, quem de Diacono et soluta genitus, patitur." *Vatican.* This bishop went to Rome in 1444, and it would seem he had not previously paid his tax to the Chamber. For, on the 19<sup>th</sup> of October, 1444, "Wilhelmus, Dei gratia Episcopus Elphynen.", obtained a "*dilatio*", or delay in payment of his tax. *Obligazioni.* In 1449, he was translated to Emly.

1449. **Cornelius O'Cunlis.** On the 7<sup>th</sup> November, 1449, "Ven. vir D. Ricardus Offyan procurator, etc., R. P. D. Cornelii, translati de ecclesia Imelacen. ad ecclesiam Elphinen., obtulit, etc., 66 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

14—? **John.** He appears only in the Provision of his successor.

1458. *June 7.* **Nicholas O'Flanagan.** He was appointed by Bulls, dated 7 Idus Junii, 1458 to Elphin, vacant by death of John, of happy memory. On the 14<sup>th</sup> of June, 1458, "R. P. D. Nicholaus Offlanagan, Episcopus Elphinen.,

principalis personaliter constitutus, obtulit, etc., 66 florenos auri, etc, et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni*. He was in Rome in 1469. See under Limerick. O'Flanagan resigned this see in September, 1494, according to the Registry of Octavian, requesting, at the same time, that the Pope would translate George, bishop of Dromore, to Elphin, in his room.

14 - ? **Cornelius**. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1492. *June 22*. **Richard Mac Brien**. "Die 22<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1492, referente Card<sup>le</sup> Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Richardi, Ord. Præd., Elphin. ecclesiæ in Hyb., vacanti per obitum D<sup>ni</sup> Cornelii, illius ultimi possessoris, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican*.

1499. *April 15*. **George Bran**. "Die 15 Aprilis, 1499, referente Senen, S. D. N. admisit resignationem ecclesiæ Elphin., per R. D. Nicolaum, illius Episcopum, in manibus Suæ Sanctitatis sponte factam. Et absolvit R. P. D. Georgium, Episcopum Dromoren., a vinculo et præfectione quibus ipsi Dromoren. ecclesiæ tenebatur, et eum ad dictam Elphin. ecclesiam transtulit et promovit, reservata pensione 150 duc. pro resig<sup>to</sup>. *Vatican*.

On 16 May, 1499, "D. Johannes Regina, clericus Sannonen., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Georgii, Episcopi Elphinen., obtulit, etc., ratione provisionis, etc., per Bullas Alex VI, sub dat. 15<sup>o</sup> Kal. Maii, anno septimo, etc., factæ, florenos auri de Camera 66 et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni*.

George Bran received the holy orders of Subdeacon, April 20; Deacon, April 23; Priest, April 25; and Bishop,

May 4, all in the same year, 1483. See Vol. I. pages XXV and XXVI.

Bran died in, or before, 1524.

1525. *April 7. John.* “Die Septimo Aprilis, 1525, referente Card<sup>l</sup>o de Cesis, providit ecclesiæ Elfinen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Georgii, Episcopi Elfinen. extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Joannis, Abbatis Monasterii N., Eboracen. dioc., Præmonstraten. ordinis, cum retentione Monasterii. Redditus flor. non constat. Taxa floren. 66.” *Barberini.*

The Bulls for this appointment, were dated, 7 Idus April, anno secundo Clement VII. On the 8<sup>th</sup> May, 1525, “Franciscus de Piscia, ut procurator, etc., nomine Johannis, electi Elphinen., obtulit, etc., 66 <sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub> florenos auri.” *Obligazioni.*

John died on the Feast of the Assumption, in 1536.  
*Ware.*

1539. *June 16. William Magennis.* “Die 16 Junii, 1536, referente Card<sup>l</sup>o Ghinuccio, providit ecclesiæ Elphinen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum illius ultimi Episcopi, de persona Wilhelmi Magne, canonici Dromoren., cum retentione omnium etc., et dispensatione super defectu natalium. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. LX.” *Barberini.*

1539. *August 27. Gabriel de S<sup>to</sup> Sevo.* “Die 27 Augusti, 1539, providit ecclesiæ Elfinen., vacanti per obitum N., de persona Fratris Gabrielis de S<sup>to</sup> Sevo, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Benedicti, cum retentione omnium.” *Firenze.*

Gabriel was translated to Ferns in 1541.

1541. *June 3. Bernard O'Donnell.* “Die 3<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1541, referente

R. D. Card<sup>le</sup> Brundusino, S<sup>mus</sup> absolvit fratrem Bernardum, Episcopum Fernen., a vinculo quo tenebatur suæ ecclesiæ, et eum transtulit ad ecclesiam Elfinen., vacantem per resignationem, seu translationem, D<sup>ni</sup> Gabrielis illius ultimi Episcopi. Absolvens eundem Bernardum a censuris etc." *Barberini*.

1542. *May 5. Bernard O'Higgin.* "Die 5 Maii, 1542, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Parisio, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Elphinen. in Hib., vacanti per obitum quondam Bernardi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona fratris Bernardi Ykigin, presbyteri ordinis Heremitarum S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini. Cum absolute." *Barberini*.

O'Higgin was obliged to leave Ireland in the time of Henry VIII, but returned in the reign of Queen Mary.

1545. *February 20. John O'Heyne.* "Die 20 Feb., 1545, referente R<sup>mo</sup> Card<sup>le</sup> Crescentio, providit ecclesiæ Elfinen., cui alias tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Georgii Bran, Episcopi Elfinen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, aut alias certo modo vacanti, S<sup>tas</sup> Sua de persona etiam bo: mem: Bernardi Ydonail, Episcopi Elfinen., apostolica auctoritate provideret, per obitum ipsius Bernardi Episcopi, qui possessione seu quasi etc. non habita, extra dictam Curiam debitum naturæ persolvit, pastoris solatio destitutæ, de persona R. P. D. Joannis Hyodan (O'Heyne) Episcopi Corchagen. et Clunen., qui regiminis et administrationis Corchagen. et Clunen. ecclesiarum invicem unitarum possessionem, seu quasi, ex eo quod a schismaticis et iis qui a Catholica fide defecerant, occupatæ detinerentur, assequi non potuit, nec de proximo assequi posse sperat, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et

pastorem, curam, etc., committendo, ita quod propter hoc eisdem Corchagen. et Clunen. ecclesiis præesse non desineret, sed tam Elphinen. quam Corchagen, et Clunen. ecclesiis hujusmodi ad sex menses (a die habitæ per eum pacificæ possessionis seu quasi regiminis et administrationis Elphinen. aut invicem unitarum ecclesiarum hujusmodi computandos) duntaxat in Episcopum præesset, ita ut ecclesiam Elphinen. seu invicem unitas ecclesias hujusmodi, cujus quarum possessionem seu quasi consecutus non fuerit, infra dictos sex menses dimittere omnino teneatur, als dictis sex mensibus elapsis, ipso jure vacare censeatur seu censeantur. Cum clausulis opportunis Absolvens etc. Fructus Elphinen flor... Taxa 67." *Barberini*.

In this Provision Conat O'Siagal, a bishop appointed by Henry VIII in 1544, is ignored. In the subsequent succession, Roland De Burgo, bishop of Clonfert, who was appointed, in 1552, by Edward VI. to the administration of this see, and who died in 1580, is also ignored.

1544. **Bernard O'Higgin.** This bishop returned to his see in Mary's reign, but resigned it in 1561. He died in 1563, in the Monastery of Villavitiosa in Portugal. (Herrera. Alphabetum Augustinianum, 108).

1562. *January 28.* **Andrew O'Crean.** "Die 28 Januarii, 1562, referente Joanne Hieronymo Card. Morono, providit ecc<sup>a</sup> Elphinen. in Hib., provinciæ Tuamen., regionis Connatiæ, vac. per liberam resignationem Reverendi D<sup>ni</sup> Ohuyghum (O'Higgin) Ord. S<sup>t</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup> Professoris, de persona D<sup>ni</sup> Andreæ Ycrean, Hiberni, Ord. Præd. Professoris, quem R. P. David, presbyter Societatis Jesu in Hib. commorans, per suas literas commendavit. Ab-

solvens etc." *Vatican. Corsini. and Paris, Latin 12,559.*

This Andrew O'Crean is named Andreas Xerea, by De Burgo. (Hib. Dom. 486.) Lynch, "de præsulibus," relates that Andrew O'Crean, in 1566, with O'Gallagher, of Killala, and O'Hart of Achonry, received, in the name of the Tuam province, the Trent decrees. (MS., Bodleian.) There is the following notice of O'Crean in the "Annals of Loch Cé" (page 455), under the year 1582: — "The bishopric of Oilfinn was given to Andrew O'Craidhén by the Council of Erin at Ath-cliaith" (Dublin), and under the year 1584 (page 459), the deposition of O'Crean by Elizabeth is thus recorded: — "John, son of James Lynch, was made bishop in Oilfinn this year, and Andrew O'Cridhain was removed."

O'Crean, who refused the oath of supremacy, died in the Convent of Sligo in 1594.

15—? **Demetrius Healy.** "Friar Demetrius Healy, of the Franciscan order, bishop of Elphin and Martyr" is mentioned in Dr Moran's "Archbishops of Dublin," page 290.

16—? **Raymund Galvirius.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

In August, 1620, Nicholaus a Sancto Patritio, a Carmelite friar, was appointed Vicar Apostolic of Elphin. (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. 128).

1625. *June 9.* **Boetius Egan.** "Die 9<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1625, referente Card. Francisco Barberino, S. D. N. providit ecclesie Elphinensi, vacanti per obitum bo. mem. Raymundi Galvirii, ab hereticis pro Christi fide occisi, de persona

R. fratris Boetii Egani, presbyteri Tuamensis, ord. min. S. Francisci de observantia expresse professi, ipsumque etc." *Corsini*.

Egan, like his predecessors, suffered persecution. In the Congregation of March 13, 1634, he petitioned Propaganda for a dispensation from residence within his see, "ob insidias Hereticorum." *Propaganda*.

From a report of Rinuccini to Card. Panfilio in December, 1645, it appears that bishop Egan had requested as Coadjutor, Fr. George Dillon, Ord. Min., brother to Viscount Dillon. The Nuntio observed that bishop Egan "had no other reason for asking a Coadjutor than an attack of Sciatica, and inability to ride except with difficulty. In other respects his age and strength were sufficient." And in August, 1646, Rinuccini reports the presence, in the last Congress, of bishop Egan who was in excellent health.

Dr Egan died in Ireland, April 19, 1650, and was buried in the Convent of Kilconnell.

1650 to 1671. The see was administered by Vicars.

In 1666, Thomas Iggin (Higgin?) was Vicar General of Elphin, and in 1669, the Internuntio at Brussels recommended, for promotion to a bishopric, James Ferrall, vicar General of Elphin (Vic. Gen. del Vescovo Elphinense), a man of extraordinary purity of life and reputed to be a saint, and to possess the virtue of healing the sick.

1671. **Dominic De Burgo.** He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 12<sup>th</sup>, and confirmed by the Pope on the 26<sup>th</sup>, of May, 1671. He was of the Order of Preachers, a native of Elphin diocese, of noble family, and was

commended by his relative the Earl of Clanrickard, and by Cardinal Antonio. Monsignor Altovili, who knew De Burgo in Venice, described him to the Secretary of the Propaganda as a person every way deserving of promotion. (Propaganda Papers.).

Dominic De Burgo, of the noble family of the Clanrickard Burkes, was born in 1629, and in 1648 was professed a Dominican at Athenry. He was on his voyage to Spain, but his ship was taken by the English, and he was stripped of all he possessed and thrust into prison at Kinsale. He escaped by leaping from the prison walls to the mud left by the receding tide. He lay concealed two days in the woods near Kinsale, remaining without meat or drink, and covered, up to his neck, with the mud, which he was afraid to wash off. A Catholic nobleman, named Roche, gave him shelter and hospitality, and provided him with means to reach his mother's house. She was terrified at the dangers he underwent and endeavoured to dissuade him from again tempting the ocean. But her son was resolute in his purpose, and sailed from Galway for Spain. There he spent six years in the Dominican Convent of Holy Cross at Segovia. Leaving Spain he went to Italy, where he remained sixteen years. He was Master of Novices at Castelli Convent in Venice, at Milan, and at Bosco in Tortona diocese. In the General Comitia of the Order, held at Rome in 1670, he was Definitor, to the great advantage of his Province, and of the Dominican Convent of the Holy Cross at Louvain. He was created by Clement X, in 1671, bishop of Elphin, without any solicitation of friends, or expectation on his part. He was consecrated at Ghent.

The bishop's life in Ireland was one of constant peril

and fatigue. Twice a reward of a hundred pounds sterling was offered for his capture, by the Lord Lieutenant and Privy Council. He was obliged to make his journeys by night, the better to avoid arrest. For four months at a time he never left the house where he was concealed, and then travelled forty miles by night to be enabled to consecrate the Holy Oils on Cœna Domini. During a short period of relaxation of persecution, De Burgo lived on a small demesne which he leased from his kinsman the Earl of Clanrickard, and where he exercised hospitality, and enjoyed a brief repose. But in the war against King James, he resided at Galway, until forced to seek safety by exile in France, and to retire to Louvain.

When the Dominican Convent in Louvain became unsafe to inhabit, the house being old, the bishop withdrew to the Convent of the Irish Minorites in the same town, where he died on the 1<sup>st</sup> of January 1704. He was buried in their church, near the High altar, with the following inscription upon his Monument:—  
 “D. O. M. Hic jacet, ut voluit, Illustrissimus ac Reverendissimus D. Fr. Dominicus De Burgo, Nobilis Familiæ, ex S. Ordine Prædicatorum, Episcopus Elphinensis in Hibernia, Qui pro Deo, ac Rege suo plurima passus, Profugus obiit in hoc Collegio Lovaniensi S. Antonii de Padua Fratrum Minorum Hibernorum, Die I Anno MDCCIV et Ætatis LXXV. R. I. P. A.” (Hib. Dom.)

1707. *March* 15. Ambrose Mac Dermott, Ord. Præd., and Master in Theology, succeeded, by Brief, dated March 15, 1707.

Mac Dermott was of ancient and illustrious ancestry, and was an alumnus of the Dominican Convent of

Tulsk, county Roscommon. He taught Theology for many years in the Convent and College of S. S. Sixtus and Clement, Rome, where he was Prior from 1686 to 1689. He was afterwards Penitentiary at S. Maria Maggiore.

When Mac Dermott was appointed to Elphin bishopric, the persecution of the Catholics in England and Ireland was raging fiercely. It was therefore tried to keep the Provision of Mac Dermott as secret as possible, and his consecration was performed privately by one of the Cardinals at Rome. The British agents found means, however, to ascertain all particulars, and Mac Dermott, when on his way to his diocese, was arrested in London. When under examination, Mac Dermott pretended to be an Italian, and was not denounced by the interpreter, an Apostate priest who recognized him. One of the King's ministers then sent for him, told him plainly all details of his ecclesiastical career, including the name of his consecrator and of the palace where he was consecrated, and sent him back to prison, where he lay four months.

The Venetian Ambassador employed his influence in favour of the bishop, who was released on condition of leaving the Kingdom within six days. Mac Dermott intended to go to Brussels. The Propaganda sent him 100 scudi on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of September, 1708. By a letter of the Nuncio in Brussels, dated September 26, 1709, it appears that Mac Dermott took ship from Holland and reached Cork after a long and stormy passage of thirty four days. During that voyage the ship was several times attacked by French Corsairs, and the bishop lost all his luggage, and was compelled to throw his papers, *scrittura*, into the sea.

In Ireland, the bishop, like the rest of his brethren, lived in hiding places, concealing his rank, to avoid arrest and banishment. He wrote, in 1710, under the assumed name of De Witt.

Mac Dermott died near Clontuskart, County Roscommon, in September, 1717. On his death, Dr Walter O'Kelly was elected Vicar Capitular.

**1718. Carbricio or Gabriel O'Kelly.** He was provided March 20, 1718, and in August, 1718, received the usual grant of Faculties, having been consecrated on the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1718, in Glinsk, by Edmund, bishop of Clonfert, assisted by two Dignitaries, namely, Edmund Burke and John Conry.

Dr O'Kelly died August 4, 1731.

**1731. Patrick French.** He was a Franciscan of the Stricter Observance, and was postulated for by the clergy of the diocese. His Brief was dated in November 1731.

Dr French died in 1748.

**1748. John Brett** was translated from Killala to Elphin by Brief, dated August 28, 1748.

John Brett, Master in Theology, took the Dominican Habit in Sligo, and went to Italy to study, first at Viterbo in the Convent of S. Maria ad Gradus, and afterwards at the Minerva. In 1725 he was made Lector Artium in the Irish College of S. S. Sixtus and Clement, where he highly distinguished himself for learning and ability. He taught Theology also in the College of S. Norbert in Rome, belonging to the Præmonstrants. In 1739, he was made Confessor to the British residents at Leghorn, but in a few months was

recalled to Rome to become Penitentiary at S. Maria Maggiore.

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of September, 1743, he was consecrated at Rome by Cardinal Antonio-Zaverio Gentili, in his private chapel, for the see of Killala, whence he was transferred to Elphin in 1748.

Brett died June 22, 1756, and was buried, in the tomb of his family, in the Franciscan church in Ballymote, county Sligo.

1756. **James O'Fallon** was appointed by Brief, dated August 14, 1756.

Dr O'Fallon died in 1786.

1787. **Edward French.** He succeeded per obitum Jacobi Fallon. He was elected by Propaganda, January 30, approved by the Pope, Feb. 4, and decreed, Feb. 5, 1787. His Brief was dated February 13, 1787. On the 17<sup>th</sup> of March, 1787, he received dispensation to enable him to be consecrated by one bishop, with the assistance of two dignitaries.

Dr French died April 29, 1810, in Paris, aged 37.

1814. **George Thomas Plunket**, DD., Vicar Capitular, succeeded. He was elected by Propaganda, September 19, approved by the Pope Sept. 29, and decreed October 1, 1814. His Brief was dated October 4, 1814.

The family of G. T. Plunket lived in Brussels, where his father was *Conseiller des Finances*, an officer corresponding to Lord of the Treasury in England, but with inferior emolument. George T. Plunket had *professed* as a Dominican in Louvain, where he was a highly distinguished student. But he became a Secular,

much against his inclination, in obedience to the solicitations of his father, who had a large family of sons and daughters, and wished to employ his interest in obtaining preferment for the young ecclesiastic. By his father's influence at the Court of Vienna, George was made a Canon in the Cathedral of Ghent by means of the Emperor Francis. The tyranny of Robespierre, however, forced the entire family to abandon Brussels, and George who was Professor in Louvain, betook himself to Ireland.

Bishop French placed Plunket in the country parish of Killucan, where his conduct was so exemplary that he was promoted to Roscommon, and made Vicar General. He was an eloquent preacher both in English, and Irish. He was of good birth by his father's and mother's side, and the Masters Netterville were his grand-uncles. *Ex Letter of Rev. Patrick Bartley, P. P., Elphin diocese, to Father Luke Concanen.*

D<sup>r</sup> Plunket died in 1827.

1827. **Patrick Burke.** He succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. Patrick Burke, P. P. Glinsk, was elected coadjutor, with succession, by Propaganda, November 23; approved by the Pope, December 6; and decreed December 12, 1818. His Brief was dated January 12, 1819, and he was consecrated June 27, 1819, as bishop of Augustopolis *in partibus*.

1844. **George Joseph Plunket Browne**, bishop of Galway, succeeded *per obitum* Burke. Browne's translation from Galway to Elphin was made by Propaganda February 5; approved by the Pope, March 10; and decreed March 16, 1844. The Brief was dated March 26, 1844.

D<sup>r</sup> Browne died December, 1, 1858.

1858. Laurence Gillooly succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of Browne. Laurence Gillooly, Priest of the Congregation of S. Vincent de Paul, was elected coadjutor with succession, by Propaganda January 28; approved by the Pope February 3; and decreed February 13, 1856. He had a Brief to the see of Belle *in partibus*, dated February 18, and was consecrated September 7, 1856.

Laurence Gillooly, son of Laurence Gillooly and Margaret M<sup>c</sup> Gann his wife, received his elementary and classical education at Roscommon, which town then possessed two excellent classical schools. He was selected, after a competitive examination, in 1835, to occupy a Burse in the Irish College at Paris, where he studied Philosophy. He read Theology chiefly in the Maison Mère of the Missions, Rue de Sèvres, Paris, which he entered, as a member of the Community, in 1843.

He was ordained Priest, December 6, 1847; and was soon after sent with some other Vincentian Fathers to establish a House at Cork, of which he was Superior in 1855 and 1856.

He was appointed coadjutor to D<sup>r</sup> Brown, bishop of Elphin, February 29, 1856, and was consecrated to the see of Belle *in partibus*, in the Vincentian church, Sunday's Well, Cork, September 7, 1856, by the bishop of Cork, D<sup>r</sup> Delany, in presence of the bishops of Limerick, Elphin, Ardferf, Cloyne and Ross, Kilmacduagh, Achonry and Dromore.

## CLONFERT

## CLONFERTEN.

1399. **Henry.** This prelate undertook to pay his own tax, and also the tax left unpaid by his predecessor in this see, Maurice O'Kelley, who was translated to Tuam in 1394. On the 6<sup>th</sup> of September, 1399, "Dominus Henricus, electus Episcopus Clonferten. in provincia Tuamensi in Ibernia, promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo communi servitio, 300 florenos auri et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit pro D<sup>no</sup> Mauritio tantumdem. Idem D. Henricus, 7 Septembris, 1399, solvit pro parte partis sui communis servitii 37 flor. auri et 25 solidos. Et pro parte partis quatuor minutorum servitiorum, florenos 20." *Obligazioni.*

1415. **Thomas O'Kelley.** Ware gives Thomas O'Kelley as bishop from 1415 to 1438, when he was promoted to Tuam.

1438. *July 19.* **John O'Heyn.** This Provision is recorded by Wadding. O'Heyn was Provincial of the Franciscans and belonged to the once princely family of O'Heyne of Kiloviragh County Galway. Bishop O'Heyn was buried in the tomb of his ancestors in the church of the Dominicans at Athenry. (Hib. Dom.)

1444. **Thomas De Burgo.** He was bishop in 1444, and died in 1446. *Ware.*

1447. **John With**, O. S. F. was elected bishop, but was not consecrated. *Notes to Archdall's Monasticon, by bishop Moran.*

1447. *May 22.* **Cornelius O'Mullaye**. Wadding gives the date of Provision. On 2<sup>nd</sup> of June, 1447, "R. P. D. Cornelius, electus Clonferten., obtulit, etc., 300 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*. O'Mullaye was a Franciscan. He was translated to Emly in 1448.

1448. **Cornelius O'Cunlis**. On 7<sup>th</sup> October, 1448, "R. P. D. Cornelius, translatus de ecclesia Imolacen. ad ecclesiam Clonferten., principalis obtulit, etc., 300 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni*. He was in Rome in 1457, and on the 12<sup>th</sup> of October, in that year, "D<sup>nus</sup> Cornelius Episcopus Clonferten., personaliter obtulit, etc., 300 florenos auri etc. et quinque minuta servitia etc." *Obligazioni*. He was in Rome in the year 1469 also, but had at that time resigned Clonfert and was without any see. He assisted at the consecration of a bishop of Limerick in 1469, and was then styled "formerly bishop of Clonfert but now a bishop in the universal Church." See under Limerick, in 1469.

1482. **Matthew Macraih**. He was bishop in 1482, and died at Kilbought, a Franciscan Friery, in 1507, and was buried in Kilcomain.

1508. *July 5.* **David De Burgo**. This Provision is recorded by Ware. He died in 1509.

1509. *November 7.* **Dennis Mori, or Moore**, Ord. Præd., suc-

ceeded per obitum bonæ memoriæ David, by Bulls, dated Septimo Idus Novembris 1509. (Hib. Dom.)

**1534. Roland De Burgo.** He appears in the Provision of his successor. Ware records his appointment by Clement VII in 1534. De Burgo was opposed in the possession of this see by Richard Nangle, a bishop whom Henry VIII intruded into Clonfert in 1536. De Burgo obtained the Royal assent for the temporalities from Henry VIII on the 24<sup>th</sup> of October, 1541, and also had a Grant of Elphin from Edward VI on the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1553. It is to be supposed De Burgo, in Mary's reign, obtained absolution and dispensation for his errors committed in schism.

“Rollandus, Clonfert et Elphin episcopus” appears in the Parliament list of 1559, but Catholic authors say that De Burgo resigned his claims to Elphin during Mary's reign, and their statements are confirmed by the letters of David Wolf, the Apostolic Commissary, to the Cardinal Protector of Ireland. In one of his letters, dated the 12<sup>th</sup> of October, 1561, it is stated that De Burgo had taken the oath of allegiance. (Moran's Abps. of Dublin, p. 86.) This oath of allegiance seems not to have been regarded by Wolf as any proof of Protestantism, or conformity, for in the same letter he recommends Bodkin, who also took the oath, as deserving of Papal favour. The following extract from Ware shews that in the early years of Elizabeth's reign the Pope's power was exercised in Clonfert, and submitted to by the bishop:—“There arose a great controversy between bishop Burgh and some of the sept of the O'Maddens, concerning the revenues of the abbey of Clonfert; and one William O'Cormacain went

to Rome, and obtained a grant of the abbey from the Pope, and kept possession of it until about the 10<sup>th</sup> year of Queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1568. The dispute concerning the abbey was referred to an arbitration, and, by an award made, both the spiritualities and temporalities of the abbey were divided between the bishop and the Pope's grantee, who was called Abbat, after whose death in 1571, the bishop continued in the quiet enjoyment of all the possessions of it."

De Burgo was uncle to the Earl of Clanrickard, and was a man of great influence in those parts. (Shirley, p. 51.) In 1561, he is found recommending to the Queen the confirmation of Laly in the deanery of Tuam (Morrin, i. 448), and in May, 1571, accompanied the Earl of Clanrickard to Dublin. (Calend. State Papers, Elizabeth, p. 448.) In 1574, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of March, Roland De Burgh, bishop of Clonfert, wrote to Sir E. Fitton on civil matters. (State Papers, Rolls MSS., London.) On the last day of March, 1579, a State Paper was issued from Westminster by Mr. Secretary Walsingham, in which a plan was sketched for making a college at Clonfert; and Sir Nicholas Maltby was ordered to report "what maintenance the bishoprics of Clonfert and Elphin, if they were united to that College, might give towards the exhibition of learned men there." (Morrin, ii. 22.) It has been supposed from the foregoing that the sees of Clonfert and Elphin were void and at her Majesty's disposal in 1579. De Burgo died in June, 1580 (Ware), and the Four Masters thus chronicle his death:—"Roland, the son of Redmund (Burke), son of Ulick of Knock Tuagh, bishop of Clonfert, died, and the loss of that good man was much lamented in his own country." The Annals of Loch Cé also mention De

Burgo's death in 1580, and call him "head of the ecclesiastics in Connaught."

1587. *June 8. Thady Farrell.* "Die 8<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1587, referente, etc., Cardinale Senonen, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Clonfertensi in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Rolandi, de persona Fratris Tadei Forella. Ord. Prædicatorum. Ipsumque etc." *Barberini.* A fuller account of this Provision is to be found in the Library at Bologna:— "Die 8<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1587. Deinde R<sup>mus</sup> Senonensis ecclesiam Clonfertensem in regno Hiberniæ, per obitum R. D. Rolandi Burch vacantem, proposuit providendam de persona R. Patris Fr<sup>is</sup> Thadei Feralla, Prædicatorum ordinis, quem quidem fratrem Thadeum Hibernum esse de legitimo matrimonio et honestis parentibus procreatum ac quinquagenarium retulit, et a multis annis in artibus magistrum, concionatorem publicum, in Curia præsentem, atque a sui ordinis superiore laudatissimum testimonium habere, emisissetque in ejus manibus fidei professionem. Cumque insuper addidisset idem R<sup>mus</sup> proponens Civitatem ipsam Clamfortensem esse in Thuamensi provincia, illiusque Cathedralam sub invocatione S<sup>ti</sup> Brandani, et diocesim illam ad 20 et 4 sq. milliaria extendere, fructusque taxari in libris Cameræ ad florenos 300 et communi estimatione ad scuta 300 ascendere; supplicavit pro expeditione gratis, attenta tam ecclesiæ tam personæ promovendæ paupertate, et propterea quia pro Hybernia ita expediri consuevit, et obtinuit ut petiit." *Bologna.*

Farrell died at Kinsale in 1602. (Hib. Dom. 487.)

1602 to 1641. The See was governed by Vicars.

Thadeus Egan was appointed Vicar Apostolic, December 17, 1620.

1641. *September 16. John De Burgo.* “Die 16<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1641, referente, etc., Antonio Barberino, S<sup>tas</sup> Sua, ecclesiae Clonferten. etc. a pluribus annis vacanti, præfecit in Episcopum etc. Joannem de Burgo, cum decreto ut antequam possessionem dictæ ecclesiae adipiscatur, munus consecrationis legitime suscipere, fidei professionem emittere, et eorundem instrumenta ad Urbem intra legitimum tempus transmittere teneatur, ejus conscientiam onerando, cum clausulis etc.” *Barberini.* “Fructus occupantur ab Hereticis.” *Barberini.*

De Burgo was præconized on the 12<sup>th</sup> of August, 1641. The following is the Processus:—

“Ego Card. Ant. Barberinus, si D. N. S<sup>mo</sup> placuerit, in proximo consistorio præconium faciam ecclesiae Clunferten., et in sequenti referam statum ejusdem ecclesiae, et qualitates R. D. Joannis de Burgo, presbyteri Clunferten., ad eam promovendi.

Civitas Clunferten. sita est in provincia Conatiæ, regni Hiberniæ. Extat in ea Cathedralis ecclesia, sub invocatione S. Brandani ac ecclesiae Tuamen. suffragatur.

Nonnulli in hac civitate adsunt Catholici; verum quia provincia ab Hereticis gubernatur, sacramenta eidem abscondite ministrantur, et ecclesiae fructus ab eisdem hereticis occupantur, unde status ejus potius est deplorandus quam referendus.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, nobilibus et Catholicis parentibus (ex Comitibus de Clanricardien. *Propaganda*) ortus est in eodem diocesi. Annum agit 40 circiter, est S. Theol. Doctor, in præfata diocesi a

pluribus annis Vicarius Apostolicus, vitæ integritate, doctrina, et morum probitate plurimum laudatus, cujus promotio valde utilis speratur.

Fidei professionem nondum emisit, sed emittet antequam munus consecrationis suscipiat.

Hæc omnia constant ex processu coram me formato et a R. D<sup>no</sup> meis ordinum capitibus, et a me de more subscribendo.

Supplicatur pro expeditione cum clausulis necessariis." *Barberini*.

De Burgo was translated to Tuam in 1647.

In the year 1640, the archbishop of Tuam, the bishop of Elphin and the Vicars Apostolic of Achonry and Killala, wrote to Propaganda, praying that Clonfert might be given to De Burgo, who for twelve years and upwards had been Vicar General and Commissary Apostolic. De Burgo was of a noble family and his promotion would please all the bishops in Ireland and be most popular in the diocese.

De Burgo was translated to Tuam in 1647.

1647. *March 11. Walter Lynch.* "Die 11<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1647, referente Card. Capponio, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Clonfert. per translationem R. P. D. Joannis de Burgo, ultimi illius Episcopi, ad ecclesiam Tuamen. vacanti, de persona R. D. Walterii Linch eumque etc." *Corsini*. He had been præconized on the 18<sup>th</sup> of Feb., 1647.

Dr Walter Lynch, son of James and Apollonia (Annable) Lynch of Galway, studied at Lisbon and Paris. He was made Dean of Tuam, and for some time was Warden of Galway. At the special request of the Nuncio Rinuccini, he was appointed to this see. The Nuntio thus wrote to Rome, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of August,

1646: — “In the event of the translation of John de Burgo from Clonfert to Tuam, it would tend to the good of the province to give Clonfert to D<sup>r</sup> Walter Linch, Vicar Capitular of Tuam. He is learned, a good preacher, of much activity and authority in those parts, most ardent for the Catholic cause, and much commended and desired by many Regulars and Laymen.” A year later, the Nuntio, in a letter more fully quoted under Kilmacduagh, writes in high terms of the new bishop, whom Father Scarampi likewise had commended.

Bishop Lynch, when driven into exile, lived a short time at Brussels, and afterwards he went to Jauvin in Hungary, where he became Canon of the Cathedral, and coadjutor to the bishop of Jauvin. He died in 1664, and was buried in Jauvin Cathedral.

1664 to 1671. The see was governed by Vicars. On the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1664, John, archbishop of Tuam, appointed Gyldam Bruoder to be Vicar General of Clonfert on the death of Walter Linch, until the Pope should settle the question concerning Daniel Kelly, who had been made Vicar General by a pretended Chapter meeting. (Wadding Papers).

Among the Vatican Archives is a letter addressed to Cardinal Rospigliosi, under date of October 16, 1668, by Daniel Kelly, Vicar General of Clonfert; James Killyne, Vicar General of Down; and James Finaghty. They all sign and add their several seals. They give a very desponding account of the prospects of the Catholic religion in Ireland, and express their apprehensions *ut fides quæ in modicis superest labefiat*. Unless the Divine providence of God intervene, *prope est ut extinguatur scintilla nostra*.

They send the Rev. Father James Tully, a Minorite, an extremely good man, who had undergone two years imprisonment, inflicted on him by the Protestants.

By the advice of the writers, and of other Fathers and prelates of the Province, Tully was made Assistant to Father James Taaffe in his Visitation, in order that by his prudence a remedy might be provided for the many troubles and inconveniences which threaten them. In fact Tully has already effected much good by opposing and rendering nugatory several of the attempts made by Walsh. And by his advice the prelates of the Regulars were assisted, as were also others who had been deposed by the frauds of Walsh. They entrusted to Father Tully the office of representing to the Cardinal the condition of their flocks, and especially of this province of Connaught. *Vatican.*

1671. *May 26.* **Thady Keogh.** He was proposed in a Congregation of the Propaganda on the 9<sup>th</sup> of July, 1669. The Internuntio at Brussels in a letter of February 2, 1669, described Keogh as a Dominican, recommended by Father Howard, who knew him for many years in London and vouched for his entire trustworthiness. Keogh was also "demanded" by the Clergy of Clonfert, and had many relations and noble friends in that diocese, by whose instrumentality he could defend the interests of the Church. He had proved a prudent Missionary in England, where he had been chaplain to the Queen, and his appointment would be agreeable to the King. The Internuntio, (Claudio Agretti) mentioned, among the Irish priests resident in London, in September, 1669, "Thadeo Ceough alias Poerio, a Dominican, staying in the house of the Marquess of Clan-

ricarde, and titular Chaplain to the Queen, but without patent, lest he should be molested by the heretics, although he does not actually serve Her Majesty." The appointment of Keogh to Clonfert was deferred until the 12<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671, when the Propaganda decided on selecting Keogh ("Ceoghy"), who was first in the list of bishops proposed for Clonfert. The clergy of that diocese had postulated for him, the Earl of Clanrickard had written in his favour, and he was commended by the archbishops of Armagh and Dublin, Father Howard, the Abbe Ghineo, and others, to whom he was personally known as being learned, pious, and an opponent of Walsh. The Pope confirmed this appointment in an audience of May 26, 1671.

Thaddeus Mac Eogha or Keogh, an alumnus of the Dominican Convent at Roscommon, studied in Pamplona in Spain, and returning to Ireland, discharged for many years the office of a Preacher, with great success and benefit to souls. After Cromwell's persecution he fled to London, remaining some years with Ulick de Burgh, Marquess of Clanrickard, who was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland for Charles II.

Keogh died in 1687 in Kilcorban, and was buried in the chapel of the Virgin of the Rosary.

1687 to 1695. The see was under Vicars.

Letters of the Internuntio, dated 3<sup>rd</sup> of March, 1685, announced to the Propaganda the death of the bishop of Clonfert, and the election as Vicar General, of Maurice Donnellane, Dean of the Diocese, Vicar General of the late bishop, and now recommended for the bishopric. Donnellane was Vicar General in 1692.

1695. **Maurice Donnellane.** He was præconized on the 19<sup>th</sup> of September. "Die 19<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1695. In proximo consistorio ego Palutius, Card. de Alteriis, præconium faciam ecclesiæ Clonferten. in Hibernia, vac. per obitum Tadei Keogh, ultimi illius episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, et in sequenti referam illius statum et qualitates Ven<sup>lis</sup> viri Mauritiæ Donnellane, presbyteri, ad illam ad nominationem Jacobi, Angliæ, Scotiæ et Hiberniæ regis, promovendi.

Civitas Clonferten. sita est in provincia Conatiæ, ita destructa ut paucæ domus in ea supersint, paret in temporalibus regi Angliæ.

Illius ecclesia, adhuc superstes, archiepiscopi Tuamen. suffraganea, habebat aliquas *dignitates et Canonicatus*, sed ad presens ab hereticis occupatur, et ideo illius status potius est deplorandus quam recensendus, et cura animarum per presbyteros ab Episcopo deputatos in domibus privatis exercetur. (Diocesis satis ampla plura loca sub se continet. *Casanatensian.*) Fructus ab hereticis percipiuntur, et Episcopus ex solo Catholicorum illarum partium subsidio sustentatur.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio ac Catholici et honestis parentibus, in diocesi Clonferten., natus, in 60, vel circiter, suæ ætatis anno constitutus, a pluribus annis presbyter, in S. Theol. magister, ac in Hibernia philosophiæ et Theol<sup>æ</sup> lector, qui Vicarii Capitularis ecclesiæ Clonferten. munere functus et adhuc de præsentibus fungitur, vir gravis et prudens, unde dignus videtur qui dictæ ecclesiæ præficiatur." *Barberini.*

Donnellane died circa 1701.

1701 to 1713. The See was under Vicars.

1713. **Ambrose O'Madden.** He was elected in Propaganda August 6, and approved by the Pope August 22, 1713. His Brief was dated September 15, 1713. He was consecrated on Sunday, April 15, 1714, by Thady, bishop of Killala, assisted by Peter Flannery, Prebendary of Annaghbally and James Coghlan, Prebendary of Fennure, *assistentibus episcoporum loco ob diras persecutiones apud nos in dies scævientes.*

1718. **Edmund Kelly** succeeded "per mortem ultimi illius Episcopi." His Brief was dated in February 1718. He wrote to Propaganda on the 14<sup>th</sup> of May, 1718, to announce his consecration, which had been performed in Dublin, with three bishops assisting. His faculties as bishop were granted on the 15<sup>th</sup> of November 1718.

In April, 1733, Clonfert was vacant.

1733. **Peter O'Donnellan.** He was appointed by Brief, dated August 11, 1733.

In 1775, Peter O'Donnellan, being old and infirm, petitioned Propaganda to appoint a Coadjutor with succession. On the 10<sup>th</sup> of April, 1775, the bishop of Achonry was appointed Administrator. The Pope confirmed this appointment in audience of April 16, and the Propaganda decree issued on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of April, 1775. On the death of the bishop of Achonry, Andrew Donnellan, Dean of Clonfert, was elected coadjutor with succession, November 26, 1776, and the Pope approved the election in audience of December 1, 1776. He had a Brief for the see of Antiphellen. *in partibus*, December 20, 1776.

1778. **Andrew Donnellan.** He succeeded *per coadjutoriam*,

upon death of Peter Donnellan. He received faculties as bishop in Audience of Nov. 22, 1778.

Dr Andrew Donnellan died in the end of the year 1786.

1787. **Thomas Costello.** He succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on the death of his predecessor. On the 29<sup>th</sup> of May, 1786, Thomas Costello, D. D., and Vicar General to the archbishop of Tuam, was elected by Propaganda as coadjutor with succession to Andrew Donnellan. The Pope approved this election in audience June 4, 1786. His Brief for the coadjutorship and bishopric of Eno *in partibus*, was dated June 30, 1786. Dr Costello was a native of Achonry diocese, and an alumnus of the Irish College, Rome. On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of December, 1786, Thomas Costello, elect of Clonfert, received dispensation for consecration by one bishop, with two dignitaries assisting. The Pope, in audience of February 25, 1787, conferred on bishop Costello the parish of Loughrea, vacant per obitum Andrew Donnellan. Dr Costello had been Dean of Maynooth College.

Dr Costello died October 8, 1831.

1831. **Thomas Coen.** He succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of bishop Costello, to whom he had been elected coadjutor with succession, by Propaganda on the 11<sup>th</sup> of December, 1815. The election was confirmed by the Pope in audience January 7, 1816. His Brief was dated January 26, and he was consecrated on the 5<sup>th</sup> of May, 1816, to the see of Milevi *in partibus*. He was for many years Dean of Maynooth College.

Dr Coen died April 25, 1847, at Loughrea, aged 84.

1847. **John Derry.** He was elected by Propaganda, upon

the death of bishop Coen. The Pope approved the appointment, June 20; and the Propaganda decree issued, June 23, 1847. His Brief was dated July 9, 1847. He was consecrated September 21, 1847.

Bishop Derry died in 1871.

(1871. Hugh O'Rorke, Professor in Maynooth, was elected Feb. 10; approved Feb. 12; and decreed, Feb. 13, 1871. Professor O'Rorke sent back his Bulls of appointment, and prayed the Holy See to allow him to decline the charge, on account of the very precarious state of his health. His resignation was accepted.)

1871. Patrick Duggan. He was P. P. Cummer, and was elected to Clonfert, vacant by death of Bishop Derry, by Propaganda, September 5, 1871; approved by the Pope, Sept. 10; and decreed, Sept. 18, 1871. His Brief was dated October 2, 1871, and he was consecrated January 14, 1872.

GALWAY

GALVIEN

This see was erected in 1831.

*Episcopum Dromorensem Armacani Archiepiscopi Coadjutorem, cum Conciliatoris munere ad componenda Ecclesiastica negotia Galviam mittit.*

Ven. Fratri Thomæ Kelly Episcopo Dromorensi Armacani Archiepiscopi Coadjutori. PIUS PAPA VIII. *Venerabilis Frater Salutem, et Apostolicam Benedictionem.*

Quod est vel maxime optandum, et quod unum ad animarum salutem ac bonum vel maxime pertinet, id profecto est, ut pax Dei, quæ exsuperat omnem sensum a cunctis Christifidelibus singulari cura et studio exquiratur, eaque vel diligentissime servetur. Nos igitur licet immerito quum arcano divinæ providentiæ consilio in Apostolatus culmine constituti Christi Jesu hic in terris Vicariam geramus operam, qui nostra pax est, et dedit Nobis ministerium reconciliationis, vehementer cupimus, ut Christi pax, qua nihil dulcius, nihilque pulchrius esse potest, exultet in cordibus omnium in qua et vocati sumus in uno corpore. Quum itaque in florentissima Galviæ Civitate, quæ in provincia Connacienci in Hibernia sita sæpenumero non omnia ex ordine fiant quæ Guardiani, et Vicariorum electionem respiciunt, atque hac ex causa non levia in Ecclesiasticum regimen damna, et detrimenta redundare accepimus, Nos huic rei occurrere volentes, VV. FF. NN. S. R. E. Cardinalium Congregationi, quæ christiano nomini propagando studet, commisimus, ut hujusmodi negotium cognosceret, Nobisque referret quam ratione incommodis mederi posset, quæ ea in electione proficiscuntur. Quæ S. C. posteaquam ea omnia maturo examine animadvertit, quæ ad hanc rem pertinere posse videbantur, Te, Ven. Frater, in Galviæ Civitatem mittendum esse censuit, tranquillum pacis opus cunctis nectere. Quamobrem Nos hujusmodi S. C. Consilium probantes, quum compertum exploratumque sit quanta sane doctrina, prudentia, ac sapientia præstes, Nostris hisce litteris Tibi committimus, ut Galviam petas, et vehementer in Domino hortamur, ut ibi Conciliatoris munere fungens, quantum in Te est, Apostolico zelo jaceas fundamenta pacis, et in id potissimum omnem industriam, curam, mentem, co-

gitationemque conferas, ut dissidentium animos componas, eosque ad concordiam, tranquillitatemque excites atque inflammes. Quo quidem in munere obeundo ex peculiaribus mandatis, quæ tibi ab eadem S. C. erunt mittenda tuæ curæ erit omnia singulari diligentia cognoscere, quæ illius Civitatis ac Ditionis populis recte administrandis opportuna esse possunt, et prudenti consilio explorare quosnam effectus quælibet immutatio possit afferre. Nulli autem rei manum admovens, omnibus de rebus Sac. Congregationem Fidei Propagandæ præpositam certiore accuratissime facias, ejusque monitis præceptisque naviter obsequens quidquid ab ea Tibi agendum commissum fuerit, id unum omni studio, ac diligentia conficies. Tuis porro animi dotibus confisi non dubitamus, quin tuus ad Galviam adventus cuique civium ordini gratus acceptusque sit, atque omnia ex voto succedant. Interea temporis singularis benevolentiae testimonium Tibi edere volentes, Apostolicam Nostram Benedictionem Tibi peramanter impertimur. Datum Romæ apud S. M. Majorem sub annulo Piscatoris, die 16 Julii 1830. Pontificatus Nostri annò secundo. *J. Card. Albanus.*

LITERÆ APOSTOLICÆ SANCTISSIMI DOMINI NOSTRI GREGORII PAPÆ XVI. *Erigit in Diocesim proprie dictam Guardianatum Galviensem in Hibernia.* GREGORIUS EPISCOPUS. Servus Servorum Dei. *Ad perpetuam rei memoriam.* Sedium Episcopaliū erectiones pro Gregis Dominici commodo, et faciliori regimine sancire consueverunt Romani Pontifices, ne impensæ, qua premuntur de salute animarum sollicitudini defuisse viderentur; Nosque item ubi in rei sacræ utilitatem cessura dignoscantur benignitatis Apostolicæ

providentiam desiderari minime patimur. Jam usque a XV. sæculo, rec. mem. Innocentius PP. Octavus Prædecessor Noster, gravibus de causis, et adjunctis illorum temporum accomodatis, Apostolicis suis litteris datis die octava mensis Februarii anni Domini millesimi quadringentesimi octagesimi quarti, Civitatem Galviam cum suo Districtu, quoddam veluti nullius censendam esse, decrevit, statuitque Superiorem Ecclesiasticum appellandum esse Guardianum, et idcirco Districtus ille ex tunc Guardianatus Galviensis fuit vocitatus. Hujusce autem Guardianatus instituendi ratio fuerat præcipua, ut Angli eo tempore Galviam incolentes, proprium haberent Superiorem Ecclesiasticum, simulque immunes ab incursionibus, et vexationibus finitimorum hominum, qui tunc Anglis Galviæ incolis erant infensi, Anglicanum Riturum possent observare. Primariis insuper Anglis Galviam incolentibus, qui tribus et Patroni laici fuerunt appellati, Guardianum eligendi contulit privilegium, voluitque Guardiani munus ad annum dumtaxat perdurare, et novam quotannis Guardiani fieri electionem, itemque collegiatam Ecclesiam sub invocatione Sancti Nicolai Galviæ existentem Sedem esse quodammodo Guardianatus, et quoddam Guardiani quasi Capitulum efformari a nonnullis Sacerdotibus Vicariis appellatis, qui una cum Guardiano diversas Galviæ Parœcias tum intra tum extra Civitatem administrarent. Horum autem Vicariorum Electionis privilegium tribuit memoratis Patronis laicis, ita ut Guardianus Electus institutionem a Vicariis acciperet, et Vicarii a laicis Patronis electi, a Guardiano canonice instituerunt. Graves deinde inter Archiepiscopum Tuamensem, et Clerum Populumque Galviensem, circa Guardianatus Galviensis privilegia excitatæ controversiæ, cla. mem. Clementem PP. XXII. Præ-

decessorem similiter Nostrum adduxerunt ad edendas die 21 Aprilis anni 1733, Apostolicas in forma Brevis litteras incipien. "Redemptoris" quæ imminuendis saltem incommodis, opportune in primis esse videbantur. Cum enim Civitas, et Districtus Galviensis ad Provinciam metropolitanam Connaciensem pertineant; jura metropolitana in illum Guardianatum asserta fuerunt, emissa declaratione, ad Metropolitanum spectare jus visitationis quolibet triennio faciendæ in eo Guardianatu, et appellationes a sententia Guardiani in secunda instantia excipiendi, exponendo disertius inter cetera, et declarando quod ad asserendam, et explicandam Guardiani jurisdictionem, in primis necessarium erat, ac etiam est sancitum, ut Guardiani electio non quotannis, sed quolibet triennio fieret, et collatum munus Guardiani ad tres annos in posterum perduraret. Frequentes in posterum ad hanc S. Sedem allatæ fuerant querelæ, ex quibus apparebat valde difficile evasisse ea in electione Guardiani et Vicariorum servare, quæ ad negotium ejusmodi, cum vera Ecclesiæ utilitate peragendum, necessario servari debent. Tales profecto litteræ, non solum a Connaciensis Provinciæ, sed etiam a reliquarum Hiberniæ Provinciarum Episcopis, scriptæ ac probatæ ad hanc S. Congregationem de Propaganda Fide fuerunt missæ, quibus exponebantur rationes omnes gravissimæ requirentes omnino, ut ad Religionis Catholicæ bonum Civitati, et Districtui Galviensi procurandum, Ecclesiastica illius Regionis negocia Sedes Apostolica componenda susciperet, quoniam eas causas, qua laudatum Pontificem Innocentium ad illum Guardianatum instituendum adduxerant, jam amplius non adesse luculenter ostendebant, et jus seu privilegium Electionum ab eo concessum, atque a Clemente PP. XII. confirmatum,

ita irregulariter exercen. dictitabant, ut maximæ civium parti omnino incongruum videretur, nec posset sine ambitu, et sine turbis effectum suum sortiri. Talis demum omnium rerum et facta expositio, ut aperte constiterit ad Catholicæ Religionis utilitatem, ad Ecclesiastici Ordinis servandum decus, ac disciplinam, ad totius Gregis curam spiritualem salubrius gerendam, necesse fore Galviam ejusque Districtum ad eam Ecclesiastici regiminis formam perducere, quæ universalis Ecclesiæ disciplinæ ac regimini per cunctas Hiberniæ partes prorsus esset consentanea. Id autem non aliter effici posse, nisi Galviam in propriam Episcopalem Diocesim a ceteris omnibus distinctam erigendo, tum Cleri, tum Populi Galviensis omnes ordines declararunt. Hunc in finem sa. mem. Pius PP. VIII. itidem Prædecessor Noster, Venerabiles Fratres Thomam Kelly, Episcopum Dromorensem, ac Guillelmum Crolly, Episcopum Dunensem, et Connorensem de prædictæ Congregationis consilio, Galviam misit cum sui in forma Brevis Apostolicis litteris datis die XVI. Junii, anno 1830, quibus ostendebatur prædicto Dromorensi Episcopo, una cum memorato Episcopo Dunensi et Connorensi, munus ab Apostolica Sede fuisse collatum, ut conciliatoris munere fungens, Ecclesiastica Galviensis Districtus negocia opportuna methodo componenda curaret, quod sibi feliciter contigisse, idem Thomas Episcopus renuntiavit binis Epistolis datis decima tertia et vigesima secunda diebus superioris Octobris, asserendo universorum ordinum ipsius Civitatis erga Sedem Apostolicam singularem observantiam, ardensque desiderium, propriam habere Sedem Episcopalem, Archiepiscopo Tuamensi suffraganeam, ut sublata hoc pacto veteris Ecclesiastici regiminis forma ibi vigente, gravia usque adhuc perpessa

incommoda, imposterum evitentur. Nos igitur accepto voto memoratæ S. Congregationis de Propaganda Fide, et admissa Guardianatus Galviensis dimissione sponte facta a Venerabili Fratре Edmundo French, Episcopo Duacensi, et Finaborensi, ad suas Diœceses sese conferendi parato, ac insuper inspecta tum prædicti Guardiani French tum Patronorum laicorum, seu Tribuum Galviensium summa cum laude peracta renunciatione privilegiorum, quæ hactenus in Guardiani, et Vicariorum electionibus obtinuerant, simulque reliquorum ordinum civium Galviensium de rebus Ecclesiasticis feliciter absolvendis, concordi animo sollicitudine omnibusque plenarie, ac rite perpensis ex certa scientia, et matura deliberatione Nostris deque Apostolicæ potestatis plenitudine prævia suppressione, extinctione, et annulatione supradictorum Guardianatus, et Vicariatuum Galviensium, firma tamen possessione Parœciarum a modernis Vicariis respective obtentarum collegiatam Ecclesiam Galviensem sub invocatione Sancti Nicolai ad gradum Cathedralis Ecclesiæ evehimus, et extollimus. Illamque metropolitico Jure pro tempore exercentis Archiepiscopi Tuamensis, uti Suffraganeam subjicimus, ac in ea Sedem, Cathedram, et Dignitatem Episcopalem pro uno deinceps Episcopo Galviensi nuncupan., qui Diœcesim habeat ex ipsa Civitate, ac Districtu Galviensi efformandam, qui Ecclesiæ, Civitati, ac Diœcesi Galviensi prosit, ac omnia, et singula jura, officia, et munia Episcopalia exerceat, eadem Apostolica auctoritate erigimus, et constituimus. Futuro interea Episcopo Galviensi facultatem tribuimus, novum Cathedrale Capitulum stabiliendi iis modo, et forma, quibus pro sui judicio, et prudentia, magis in Domino expedire judicaverit. Ut autem congrue, ac decenti pro tempore exercentis Episcopi Galviensis sus-

tentationi, et Pastoralium munerum commodo exercitio consulatur, præ oculis habentes ejusdem Episcopatus annuos redditus ad biscentum dumtaxat libras monetæ Anglicanæ posse æstimari, et ideo valde æquum esse alia ipsi comparare subsidia, decernimus, ut cum Episcopo Galviensis mos ille servandus sit, quem Apostolica Sedes erga reliquos Hibernia Episcopos servat, aliquam scilicet Parœciam tanquam mensalem iis conferendo, qua possint ex parochialibus redditibus temporalibus occurrere necessitatibus. Atque idcirco Parochialem Ecclesiam Galviensem de Ragoon nuncupatam a supra-memorato Præsule French in præsens obtentam, et ab eo resignandam, cum ad proprias Diœceses se conferat, reservata sibi vita sua naturali durante pensione annua, respondente tertiæ parti fructuum, vel reddituum ipsius Parœciæ, illam, futuro Episcopo Galviensi una cum Episcopali Ecclesia retinendam, pari Apostolica auctoritate ex nunc pro tunc conferendam statuimus. Præsentes vero litteras et in eis contenta quæcumque nullo unquam tempore de subreptionis, vel obreptionis vitio, aut quolibet alio quantumvis substantiæ defectu notari, impugnari, vel in controversiam vocari minime posse, sed semper et perpetuo validas et efficaces existere, et fore, et ab omnibus ad quos spectat, et spectabit quomodolibet in futurum observari debere, et si secus super his a quoquam contigerit attentari, irritum et inane decernimus, non obstantibus laudatorum Innocentii Octavi, et Clementis Duodecimi, aliorumque Romanorum Pontificum litteris, Constitutionibus, et Ordinationibus Apostolicis, ceterisque, et speciali, et individua mentione dignis contrariis quibuscumque. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam Nostrarum suppressionis, erectionis, statuti, facultatis, decreti, derogationis, ac

voluntatis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire; si quis autem hoc attentare præsumpserit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei, ac Beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum ejus se noverit incursum. Datum Romæ apud S. Mariam Majorem anno Incarnat. Dominicæ millesimo octingentesimo trigesimo primo, sexto Kal. Maii Pontificatus Nostri anno I.

*B. Card. Pacca Pro-Datarus.* Visa de Curia D. Testa.  
*J. Card. Albanus.* V. Cugnionus.

1831. **George Joseph Plunket Browne**, the first bishop of the modern see of Galway, was nominated by the Propaganda, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of July, 1831, and this appointment was approved by the Pope in audience of July 31, 1831, and was decreed by Propaganda on the 6<sup>th</sup> of August 1831. He was consecrated October 23, 1831, by the archbishop of Tuam, assisted by the bishops of Achonry and Elphin. Galway was in ancient times part of the diocese of Enachdune, or Annadown, a place which is not far from the town of Galway and which now belongs to the diocese of Tuam. Pope Innocent VIII by Constitution, *Super Gregem*, dated February 8, 1484, decreed Galway town and district to be *nullius*, with a Guardian. The Warden was elected by the members of the *Twelve Tribes* of Galway and retained his office for three years, but was capable of re-election. After election by the Tribes, the Warden was installed by the Collegiate Chapter, and exercised episcopal jurisdiction during the three years of his office. Visitations were held triennially by the archbishop of Tuam.

The Vicars, corresponding to Parish Priests, were also elected by the Tribes, and enjoyed parochial jurisdiction and immobility. They were elected for life

and could not be removed, save for a Canonical cause.

Great abuses, confusion, convassing, etc., took place at the election of Vicars and Wardens. In consequence of these irregularities, it was thought good by the Holy see, to abolish the Wardenship, with consent of the parties interested, and to erect Galway into an episcopal see.

By Brief dated June 16, 1830, Pope Pius VIII appointed the bishops of Dromore (D<sup>r</sup> Kelly), and Down and Conner (D<sup>r</sup> Crolly), to obtain the consent of the Tribes to the contemplated change of ecclesiastical government and to make arrangements for creating Galway into a bishopric. They sent in their reports in letters dated October 13, and October 22, 1830, Edmund French, Guardian or Warden of Galway, who was also bishop of Kilmacduagh and Kilfenora, resigned the Wardenship into the hands of the Pope. The Propaganda nominated Nicholas Foran of Waterford diocese to be bishop of Galway and this nomination, made March 8, was approved by Pope Gregory XVI, March 20, 1831, and was decreed April 16, 1831. But D<sup>r</sup> Foran fell ill without hope of recovery, and George Browne was selected in his room.

D<sup>r</sup> Browne, born *circa* 1790, was educated at Maynooth, and was for many years P. P. Athlone. He was translated from this see to Elphin, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of March, 1844.

1844. Laurence O'Donnell, Vicar General, was nominated by Propaganda, September 2, and approved by the Pope September 26, 1844. He was consecrated October 28, 1845.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Donnell died June 29, 1855.

After Dr O'Donnell's death, the clergy of the diocese chose three ecclesiastics for selection of his successor, but they were not recommended by the prelates of Tuam province. A long correspondence between the Provincial bishops and the Holy See ensued, and at length, the bishops of the province named several candidates, one of whom, Dr Mac Evilly, was recommended by the majority of the bishops.

1856. **John Mac Evilly**, President of the College, or Seminary, of Tuam, was nominated by Propaganda December 9, approved by the Pope December 14, and decreed December 24, 1856. The Brief was dated in January or February, 1857, and reached Dr Mac Evilly, in Tuam, on the 17<sup>th</sup> of February, 1857. Dr Mac Evilly was consecrated March 22, 1857, in Tuam Cathedral, by archbishop Mac Hale, assisted by the bishops of Killala and Elphin. The consecration sermon was preached by the bishop of Clonfert. The bishop of Kilmacduagh and the coadjutor bishop of Elphin were present.

John Mac Evilly, born April 15, 1818, of respectable Catholic parents, in Louisburgh, a small town near Westport, county Mayo, received his early Classical instruction in the local schools, and entered the Seminary of Tuam in January, 1833. The archbishop of Tuam, Dr Kelly, sent him to Maynooth, in September, 1833. He became a Scholar of the Dunboyne Establishment in 1839, and at the close of his Dunboyne course in June, 1842, he was appointed Professor of Sacred Scripture in the Tuam Seminary. After nine years service as Professor and Dean, he was appointed President of Tuam Seminary by archbishop Mac Hale.

He continued President until his appointment to the see of Galway in 1857.

Bishop Mac Evilly was always opposed to the Queen's Colleges, the Model Schools under the National Board, and the system of *Mixed* Education. But he tolerated the Galway Model School, until he built and furnished School houses at a cost of L. 11,000, and secured the cooperation of the sisters of Mercy, the Presentation Nuns, and the Monks of S<sup>t</sup> Patrick. After the opening of these schools, the bishop denounced the National Board Model School as dangerous to faith and morals. The bishop's warnings were of such importance that in the year 1865, scarcely one of the 400 Catholic pupils who once frequented the Model School, was found within the condemned institution.

In the administration of Galway diocese, Dr Mac Evilly encountered serious difficulties, Galway was erected into an Episcopal see in the year 1830. Before that time the Ecclesiastical government partook in some manner of a Presbyterian or rather popular character. The Vicars, as the Parish Priests were called, were elected by the Tribes, as was also the Warden, who, although a Priest, exercised episcopal jurisdiction. The old form of ecclesiastical government had ceased for six and twenty years before Dr Mac Evilly's episcopate, but the spirit of it remained. The fiscal arrangements of the diocese were in confusion. The Parish Priests had been more or less independent rulers, and some of them were advanced in years and accustomed to have their own way. Fiscal matters, by the bishop's firmness, were soon placed on a secure basis, but in spite of Dr Mac Evilly's prudence and caution, he was forced into a conflict with one of the

oldest and most active of his clergy. This was the Rev. Peter Daly, whose interference in political matters gave offence to many of the inhabitants of Galway. The laity called on the bishop to protect them, and the bishop enjoined the Rev. Peter Daly to give up politics and cease attending Public Boards. Father Daly refused obedience, and after repeated remonstrances, the bishop, early in 1862, suspended him *ex conscientia informata*. The Holy See, when Father Daly appealed to Rome, confirmed all that had been done by the bishop. In 1865, the same clergyman again disobeyed an important mandate, directly affecting the faith and morals of his flock, and persisted in his disobedience, despite repeated entreaties. The bishop then issued his orders to him under pain of suspension *ipso facto*. Father Daly appealed to the archbishop (Dr Mac Hale) of Tuam, who intimated to the bishop his reception of the appeal and his intention to decide the case. Dr Mac Evilly informed the archbishop that His Grace was not empowered to receive an appeal *in suspensivo*, and quoted the Bull of Benedict XIV, "*Ad militantis Ecclesie*." The archbishop, disregarding the bishop's remonstrance, decided in favor of Mr Daly, but on an appeal to Rome, the Holy See issued a formal *decretum*, in 1864, declaring that it was not competent for the archbishop to receive the decree *in suspensivo*, reversing the archbishop's decision as null and void, and confirming the original decrees of bishop Mac Evilly against the Rev. Peter Daly.

Bishop Mac Evilly has published, besides sermons and Pastorals Letters, an Exposition of the Epistles of S. Paul and of the Catholic Epistles, a work which

has reached a Third Edition and has become a class book in many Catholic Colleges. The bishop has also in the press a Commentary on the Gospels.

He attended the Vatican Council in Rome, and addressed the assembled Fathers in favour of the Infallibility. He was examined at the trial of O'Keeffe against the Cardinal archbishop of Dublin, upon points of Canon Law.

## ALBUS TRACTUS OR TRACTON

1464. *February 3.* **Milo Roch**, bishop of Leighlin. On 27<sup>th</sup> June, 1467, "Johannes de Tornabonis, proctor, etc., nomine Milonis Commendatarii mon. de Albotractu, Cisterc. Ord., Corkagen. dioc., obtulit eidem Camerae, pro com. servitio dicti Monasterii, ratione Commendae ejusdem factae eidem D<sup>no</sup> electo, cum vacaret per promotionem ipsius electi, qui ei, ante ipsius promotionem praerant in Abbatem (per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Pii Papae II sub dat. Romae apud Sanctum Petrum, tertio Nonas Februarii pontificatus ejusdem anno sexto), florenos auri de Camera 60. Solvit pro com. servitio florenos 30: pro uno 9. Introitus 69." *Obligazioni.*

1467. *May 3.* **Robert O'Callaghan**. On 2<sup>nd</sup> June, 1467, "R. P. D. Robertus Onhallachayn, monachus Monasterii B. Mariae de Fonte vivo, Ord. Cisterc., Rossen dioc., cui per Bullas S. D. N. (Paulus II) sub dat. quinto Nonas Maii pontificatus anno tertio, mandat providere dicto mon. B. Mariae de Albotractu dict. Ord. Corkagen. dioc. vacaturo per privationem R. P. D. Episcopi Leglinensis monasterii Commendatarii extra Romanam Curiam facturam, in eventu etc., obtulit Camerae, etc., florenos 60 auri de Camera" etc. *Obligazioni.*

1493. *March 21.* **Raymond Barry**. On 17<sup>th</sup> May, 1493, "Ven. vir D. Raymundus Barry, Monachus Mon. de Albotractu

sterium et valor expressus in Bulla sit trium marcharum sterlingorum, liberatus fuit hac vice propter paupertatem." *Mandati Camerali*.

## CLONES. S.S. PETER AND PAUL.

1423. **John.** On 20<sup>th</sup> November, 1423, "Ven. vir D. Johannes, futurus Abbas Monasterii S. Petri et Pauli de Cluenoys, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Clochoren. dioc., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, etc. solvit floren. unum, auri de Camera, et solidos 28 et denarios 10, monetæ Romanæ, per manus Ven. viri Magistri Guilielmi Gilbert, procuratoris ipsius." *Obligazioni*.

1523. **John Dorian.** On 17<sup>th</sup> November, 1523, "Hon. vir Magister Wilhelmus Gilbert etc. nomine etc. Ven. P. D. Johannis Dorian, clerici Clochoren. diocesis, futuri Abbatis monasterii Sanctorum Petri et Pauli de Cluaneoyes, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, dictæ dioc., obtulit etc. Marchar. octo sterling. etc." *Obligazioni*.

## COLLIS VICTORIÆ.

1446. **Malachy O'Kelly.** On 27<sup>th</sup> February, 1446, "Ven. vir D. Frater Malatia O'Keallaid, electus Abbas Monasterii Collis Victoriæ, (Knockmoy), Ord." Cisteræ., Tuamen.

diocesis, obtulit etc., 33<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> florenos auri de Camera.”  
*Obligazioni.*

1499. *September 21. Thomas de Burgo.* On 5<sup>th</sup> October, 1499,  
“ Ven. vir D. Thomas de Burgo, Canonicus ecclesie  
Duacen., principalis sponte obtulit etc. pro com. servitio  
Mon. B. Mariæ Collisvictoriæ etc. (ratione mandati de  
commendando etc. per Bullas Alex. VI. sub dat. Romæ  
11. Kalend. Octobris anno etc. octavo etc., facti) florenos  
auri de Camera 40 etc.” *Obligazioni.*

## CONG

1491. *February 9. Miler de Burgo.* On 23<sup>rd</sup> May, 1491,  
“ Ven. vir D. Milerius de Burgo, Abbas Monasterii B.  
Mariæ de Conga, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Tuamen. dioc., prin-  
cipalis obtulit etc. (ratione provisionis etc. per Bullas  
S. D. N. Innocenti sub dat. 5 Idus Februarii etc., anno  
septimo etc. factæ) florenos auri de Camera 40 etc.”  
*Obligazioni.*

1499. *Janaary 29. Thomas de Burgo.* On 21<sup>st</sup> February 1499,  
“ Thomas de Burgo, Canonicus B. M. de Conga etc.  
obtulit etc. ratione provisionis de persona sua (in eventu  
privationis Restardi (sic) etiam de Burgo, dicti Mon.  
Abbatis) eidem Mon<sup>io</sup> per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Alexandri VI sub  
dat. quarto Kalend. Februarii anno septimo, etc., factæ,  
florenos auri de Camera 40” etc. *Obligazioni.*

## FONTEVIVO, ALS MAUR

1489. *December* 29. **Thady**, bishop of Ross. On 8<sup>st</sup> July, 1492, "Tadeus, Episcopus Rossen., etc., obtulit (ratione commendæ, etc., per Bullas Innocentii VIII, sub dat. 4 Kalend. Januarii, anno quinto,) pro com. servitio Monasterii de Fontevivo, Ord. Cisterc., Rossen. dioc. etc. florenos auri de Camera 33, cum uno tertio.,' *Obbligazioni*.

## GRANARD, ALS LERHA

1423. **John**. On 11<sup>th</sup> Oct., 1423, "Ven. vir D. Johannes, Abbas Monasterii B. Mariæ de Granard, Ardaghaden. dioc., etc., obtulit 33 $\frac{1}{3}$  florenos auri etc. et quinque servitia consueta." *Mandati Camerali*.

1489. *January* 20. **Cornelius O'Fergal**. On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of January, 1489, "Ven. vir Cornelius Offergayl, Commendatarius Monasterii B. Mariæ de Granardo, als de Leathia, Cisterc. Ordinis, Ardachaden. dioc., principalis obtulit, etc., (ratione commendæ eidem D<sup>no</sup> Cornelio faciendæ per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Innocentii Papæ VIII, sub dat. 13 Kalend. Decembris, anno quinto etc.) florenos auri de Camera 83, cum uno tertio." *Obbligazioni*.

## INISGAD

1491. *July 5. Dermitius.* On 26<sup>th</sup> August 1491, "Ven. Pater D. Dermitius, Abbas Monasterii B. Mariæ de Ynisgad, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Laonen. dioc., principalis principaliter obtulit etc. (ratione provisionis de persona sua illi alias auctoritate Apostolica factæ nunc aut per alias Bullas in forma perinde valere denuo concessas sub dat. Romæ etc. 3 Nonas Julii anno septimo Innocenti VIII) florenos auri de Camera 33 cum uno tertio." *Obligazioni.*

## KENLIS, ALS KELLS

1420. *December 23. John Oragillith.* "Die X<sup>o</sup> Kalend. Januarii, 1421, provisum est Monasterio Beatæ Mariæ de Kenlis dioc. Miden. in Hibernia, Ord. S. Aug<sup>ni</sup>, de persona Fratris Joannis Oragillith ejusdem ordinis." *Vatican.*

1492. *April 13. Cabricus Maghadne.* On 17<sup>th</sup> May, 1492, "Ven. vir Cabricus Maghadne, presbyter Kilmoren. dioc., principalis obtulit pro com. servitio Monasterii B. Mariæ de Kynlys, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Meden. dioc. (ratione mandati de providendo, etc., per Bullas sub dat. Romæ Idus Aprilis anno octavo Innocentii VIII), florenos auri de Camera 50 etc." *Obligazioni.*

## MOLIMFID, ALS DARINIS

1489. *January 10. Donatus Macedmaray.* On 27<sup>th</sup> January, 1489, “ Ven. vir D. Donatus Macedmaray, clericus Lismorenen. dioc., principalis personaliter constitutus, obtulit, etc., pro com. servitio Monasterii de Insula S<sup>ti</sup> Molimfyd, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Lismorenen. dioc., (ratione provisionis etc. per Bullas D<sup>ni</sup> Innocentii sub dat. quarto Idus Januarii anno quinto etc. factæ) florenos auri de Camera 50 etc.” *Obligazioni.*

## PETRA FERTILIS

1491. *May 4. Maurice O'Brien.* On 31<sup>st</sup> May, 1491, “ Ven. vir D. Mauritius Obrien, Canonicus ecclesie Laonen., principalis obtulit etc., pro com. servitio Mon. B. Mariæ de Petra fertili, (Corcumroe), Ord. Cisterc., Finaborenen. dioc., (ratione commendæ etc. per Bullas S. D. N. Innocentii etc., sub dat. Romæ etc. 4 Nonas Maii, anno septimo etc. factæ) florenos auri de Camera 33 cum uno tertio.” *Obligazioni.*

## PORTUS PATRUM

524. *July 29. Thady Ymadar.* In August, 1524, D. Mauritius Olfru, Canonicus Regularis, nomine D<sup>ni</sup> Thadei Ymadar, Canonici Clonferten., obtulit pro com. servitio Mon. B. Mariæ de Portu puro, Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Clonferten. dioc., (ratione, etc., per bullas 4<sup>o</sup> Kal. Aug. Clement. III anno primo) 33 1/2 florenos." *Obligazioni.*

494. *March 18. Thady Micedagain.* On 15<sup>th</sup> April, 1494, "Ven. vir Tadeus Micedagain, clericus Clonferten., principalis obtulit, etc., pro com. servitio monasterii de Portu puro (?) Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Clonferten. dioc., (ratione commendæ de illo sibi in eventum vacationis illius per provisionem in forma juris auctoritate Apostolica factæ sub dat. XV Kalend. Aprilis anno secundo Alexandri VI) florenos auri de Camera, 33 et unum tertium." *Obligazioni.*

## ROCK OF CASHEL AND ATHASSEL

499. *June 8. Patrick Stapulton.* On 14<sup>th</sup> August, 1499, "Dominus Patritius Stapulton, clericus Cassellen. dioc. principalis obtulit, etc., pro com. servitio Mon. B. Mariæ Virginis de Rupe Casellæ, et Prioratus S<sup>ti</sup> Edmundi, Regis et Martyris, de Athassel, Cistere., et S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup> or-

dinum, Cassellen. dioc., unitorum (ratione præfectionis et provisionis de persona sua eidem Monasterio et Prioratui per Bullas, etc., Alex. VI sub dat. Romæ 6 Idus Junii, anno septimo, factæ) florenos auri de Camera 116." *Obligazioni*.

## S. JOHN EVANGELIST

1445. **Donald Onary.** On 5<sup>th</sup> November, 1445, " Ven. Pater Dominus Donaldus Onary, electus Abbas monasterii S<sup>ti</sup> Johannis Evangelistæ, Tuamen., Ord. S<sup>ti</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, personaliter obtulit etc. 33 1/2 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

## SUIR, ALS INISLAUNAGHT

1468. *January 21.* **William Ydonhyhn.** " On 11<sup>th</sup> August, 1469, " Ven<sup>les</sup> viri Thadeus Obryen, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Kilchorkey, et Odo Maromara, clericus Osseren. et Lismoren. dioc., ut principales et privatæ personæ, vice ac nomine R. P. D<sup>ni</sup> Vilielmi Ydonhyhn, Abbatis monasterii de Surio, Cisterc. Ord. Lismoren. dioc. (per literas Pauli II sub dat. Romæ apud Sanctum Marcum, 12 Kalend Februarii anno quinto etc.) obtulit etc. 60 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

1492. *May 19.* **Thomas Ochael.** On 8<sup>st</sup> July, 1492, " Ven.

vir D. Thomas Ochael, Abbas mon. B. M. de Surio etc. (ratione provisionis per Bullas Innocentii VIII. sub dat. Romæ 14° Kalend. Junii, anno octavo, etc.), obtulit, etc., florenos auri de Camera 60." *Obligazioni*.

VIA NOVA, OR ABBEY GORMOGAN

1499. *August 9. Thomas de Burgo.* On 3<sup>rd</sup> October, 1499, "Ven. vir D. Thomas de Burgo, Canonicus ecclesiæ Duacen., principalis obtulit, etc., pro com. servitio Mon. de Via Nova, Ord. S<sup>t</sup> Aug<sup>ni</sup>, Clonferten. dioc. (ratione commendæ, etc., per bullas S. D. N. Alex. VI sub dat. quinto Idus Augusti, anno septimo factæ) florenos auri de Camera 33 et unum tertium." *Obligazioni*. He held also Collis victoriæ.

WOTHCULAMAND, OR HOLY CROSS

1423. *Fergal O'Hiffernan.* On 23<sup>rd</sup> July. 1423, "Ven. Pater Frater fergallus Yhifernayn, Abbas Monasterii S. Crucis de Wothculamand, Cisterc. Ord., Casselen. dioc., personaliter promisit Cameræ et Collegio, etc., pro suo communi servitio, 26 florenos auri de Camera, etc., et quinque minuta servitia consueta." *Ex Mandati Camerali*.

14—? **Dermitius.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

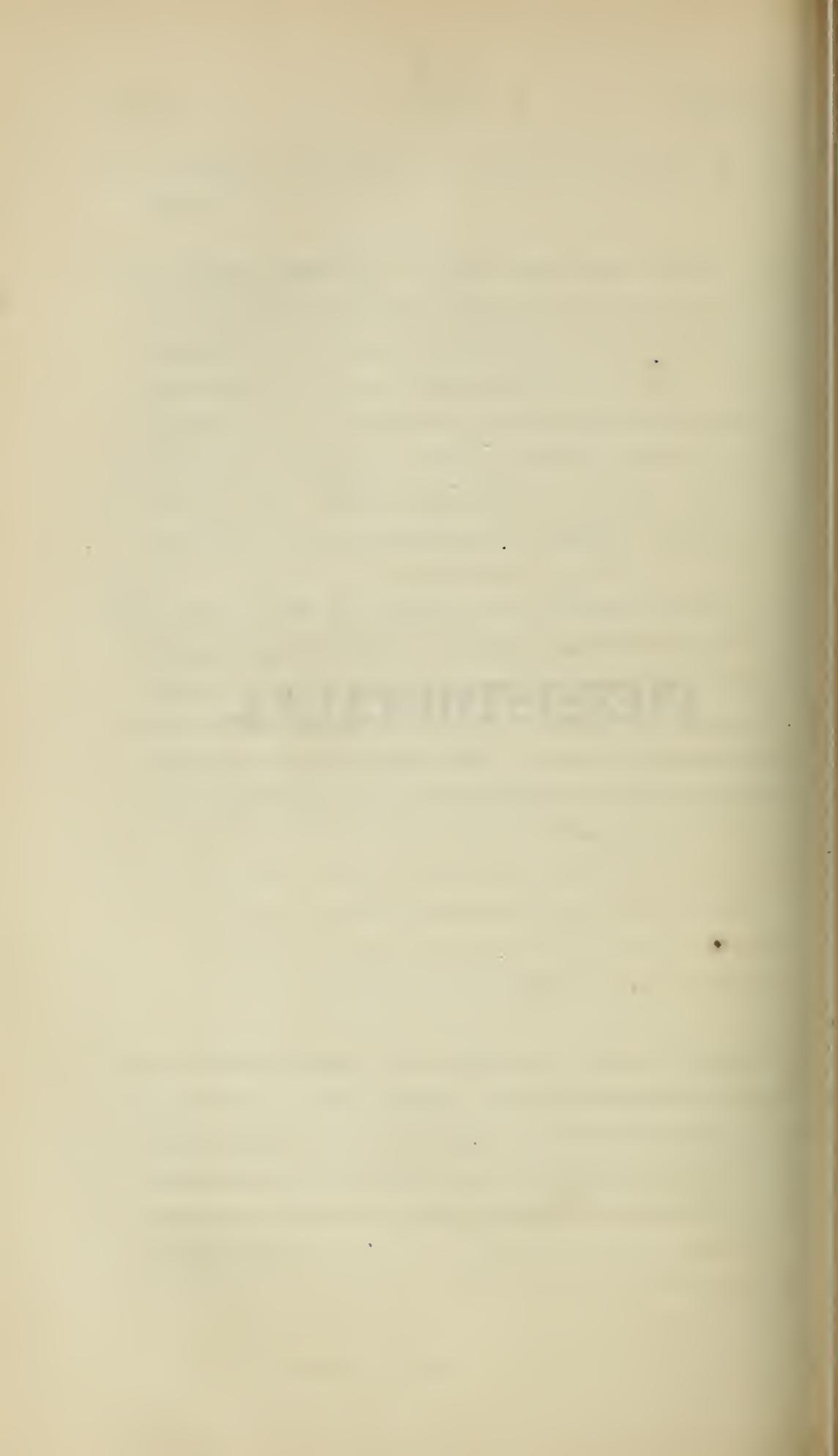
1455. **Matthew O'Mulrayn.** On 11<sup>th</sup> September, 1455, "Ven. vir D. Matheus Omulrayn, monachus Monasterii B. Mariæ de Wothina, Ord. Cisterc., Imelacen dioc., electus Abbas monasterii S. Crucis Tewothdarlamond dicti Ordinis, Casselen dioc., in eventum privationis Dermitii ejusdem Monasterii presentis Abbatis, super quo fit remissio specialis per literas Apostolicas Archiep. Casselens, obtulit etc., 33  $\frac{1}{3}$  florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

1532. *May 24.* **Thadeus Ohornay.** On 12<sup>th</sup> June, 1532, "Dominus Thateus Ohornay, clericus Laonen. præsens, etc., obtulit etc., pro com. servitio Monasterii Santæ Crucis de Wothculamand, Ord. Cisterc., Casselen. dioc., etc., florenos auri de Camera 42." The Bulls were dated 9<sup>o</sup> Kalend. June, anno nono Clement VII. *Obligazioni.*

WYTHERA, OR WONEI

1447. **Richard Pennyr.** "On 15<sup>th</sup> May, 1447, "Ven. Pater Dominus Ricardus Pennyr, Abbas Monasterii B. Mariæ de Wythera, (als. Wothina, als Wonei, at Abingdon, county Limerick) Cisterc. Ord., Ymolacen. diocesis, personaliter obtulit, etc., 66  $\frac{2}{3}$  florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

**CONSISTORIALIA.**



### CONSISTORIALIA

The Consistorial Acts relating to Episcopal appointments in Great Britain and Ireland, have been for the most part printed in the preceding pages under the several dioceses. The Acts which follow refer chiefly to matters of a miscellaneous character. They have been extracted mainly from the manuscripts in the Barberini and Corsini libraries in Rome.

The following is a catalogue of the volumes of Consistorial Acts in the Barberini library with their respective library marks: —

Vol.		Library Mark
1.	From 1492, Sept. 3, to 1579, Jan. 9.	XXXVII—1.
2.	„ 1493, March 27, „ 1564.	XXXVI—7.
3.	„ 1498, June 6, „	XXXVI—6.
4.	„ 1498, June 6, „ 1621.	XXXVI—8.
5.	„ 1498, June 6, to 1499, and from Nov. 8, 1504, to May 7, 1505.	XXXVI—10.
6.	From 1517, March 9, to 1525, July 17.	XXXVI—12.
7.	„ 1523, Nov. 19, „ 1531, Oct. 25.	XXXVI—2.
8.	„ 1527, Dec. 7, „ 1573, January.	XXXVI—1.

## CONSISTORIALIA

Vol.			Library Mark
9.	From 1535, Aug. 20,	to 1546.	XXXVI—13.
10.	„ 1546, Nov. 8,	„ 1549, June 14.	XXXVI—14.
11.	„ 1549, April 29,	„ 1556.	XXXVI—15.
12.	„ 1556, January 10,	„ 1559.	XXXVI—9.
13.	„ 1559, Dec. 25,	„ 1564, Dec. 15.	XXXVI—16.
14.	„ 1561, Oct. 6,	„ 1584.	XXXVI—11.
15.	„ 1563, Jan. 3 Nonas,	„ 1566, Jan. 17.	XXXVIII—19.
16.	„ 1563, January 1,	„ 1565, January 7.	XXXVI—4.
17.	„ 1565, January 6,	„ 1572, May 12.	XXXVI—18.
18.	„ 1572, May 13,	„ 1579, January 9.	XXXVI—17.
19.	Sub Pio IV. 8 Idus Jan <sup>ii</sup> ,	„ 1599, Febr. 17.	XXXVI—20.
20.	From 1570,	„ 1599.	XXXVI—5.
21.	„ 1579, January 16,	„ 1605, April 27.	XXXVI—63.
22.	„ 1605, May 15,	„ 1623, July 7.	XXXVI—60.
23.	„ 1627, Sept. 27,	„ 1644, July 13.	XXXVII—2.
24.	„ 1628, Feb. 28.	„ 1642, Dec. 15.	XXXVI—3.
25.	„ 1638,	„ 1641, Nov. 27.	XXXVI—21.
26.	„ 1642.		XXXVI—22.
27.	„ 1623, Sept. 27,	„ 1643, July 13.	XXXVI—23.
28.	„ 1655, April 21,	„ 1665, May 18.	XXXVI—25.
29.	„ 1644, Oct. 17,	„ 1654, Dec. 7.	XXXVI—62.
30.	„ 1655, April 21,	„ 1666, Dec. 20.	XXXVI—58.
31.	„ 1661, January 24,	„ 1667, April 15.	XXXVI—59.
32.	„ 1666, January 11,	„ end of 1668.	XXXVI—26.
33.	„ 1667, July 12,	„ 1669, Oct. 7.	XXXVI—65.
34.	„ 1669, January 14,	„ end of 1671.	XXXVI—27.
35.	„ 1670, April 29,	„ 1676, June 22.	XXXVI—24.
36.	„ 1672, January 15,	„ 1674, Dec. 20.	XXXVI—28.
37.	„ 1675, January 28,	„ 1680, Dec. 9.	XXXVI—29.
38.	„ 1681, January 13,	„ 1683, Dec. 20.	XXXVI—30.
39.	„ 1684, January 10,	„ 1686, Dec. 30.	XXXVI—31.
40.	„ 1687, March 3,	„ 1689, Dec. 12.	XXXVI—32.

## CONSISTORIALIA

Vol.		Library Mark
1.	From 1690, January 11, to 1692, Dec. 1.	XXXVI—33.
2.	„ 1693, January 2, „ 1693, Dec. 22.	XXXVI—34.
3.	„ 1694, January 4, „ 1694, Nov. 8.	XXXVI—35.
4.	„ 1695, Jan. 10. "Cons. secret. anni 1695."	XXXVI—36.
5.	„ 1696, January 2. "Act. Consist., tam secret. quam publica, anni 1696."	XXXVI—37.
6.	From 1697, January 14, to 1697, Dec. 2.	XXXVI—38.
7.	„ 1698, January 27, „ end of 1698.	XXXVI—39.
8.	„ 1699, January 5, „ end of 1699.	XXXVI—40.
9.	„ 1700, February 3, „ end of May 1701.	XXXVI—41.
10.	„ 1701, June 6, „ end of Dec. 1701.	XXXVI—42.
11.	For the year 1702.	XXXVI—43.
12.	„ „ „ 1703.	XXXVI—44.
13.	„ „ years 1704 and 1705.	XXXVI—45.
14.	„ „ „ 1706 and 1707.	XXXVI—46.
15.	„ „ „ 1708, 1709, and 1710.	XXXVI—47.
16.	„ „ „ 1711 and 1712.	XXXVI—48.
17.	„ „ „ 1713 and 1714.	XXXVI—49.
18.	„ „ „ 1715, 1716 and 1717.	XXXVI—50.
19.	„ „ „ 1718, and 1719.	XXXVI—51.
20.	From 1720, March 4, to 1721, March 3.	XXXVI—52.
21.	„ 1721, May 28, „ 1724, Feb. 14.	XXXVI—53.
22.	For the years 1724 and 1725.	XXXVI—54.
23.	From 1726, Feb. 20, to 1730, Feb. 8.	XXXVI—55.
24.	„ 1730, July 24, „ 1731, Dec. 17.	XXXVI—56.
25.	„ 1732, March 3, „ 1733, Dec. 18.	XXXVI—57.
26.	"Nonnulla Acta Originalia in Consistoriis Segretis S. Pontificum Urbani VIII, Innocentii X et Clementis X."	XXXV—99.
27.	"Acta Varia."	XXXV—82.
28.	"Nonnulla Consistorialia Decreta sub Julio III, Paulo	

- IV, Pio IV, Pio V, Greg. XIII, Greg. XIV, Innoc. IX. incip. ult. Februarii, 1550." xxxv—82.
73. "Consistorium Semi-publicum sub Paulo V. pro audientia sententiarum et votorum super Canonizatione Caroli Card<sup>lis</sup> Borromei (Sept. 20, 1510)." xxv—82.
74. "Vota Consistorialia." xxxv—81.
75. "Nonnulla Acta Consistorialia." xl—16.
76. "Acta in Consistorio Die 20 Dec. 1593." xxxii—166.
- To this volume is given a separate entry, under title of "Index Actorum Consistorialium." But it refers to an index or indices formerly in the Vatican:—"In archivio Sac. Congregationis extant duo codices excerptorum ex actis Consistorialibus et aliis libris Sac. Collegii, opera et studio Honophrii Panvini collecti atque ipsius manu descripti, quos a Josepho Pamphilio Pontificis Sacrista sibi traditos Silvius Card<sup>lis</sup> Anconianus inter reliquos Sac. Collegii libros reposuit anno 1569. Hos cum aliis Sac. Collegii libris de Archivio Sac. Collegii... conquisivit atque injustis possessoribus ablatis Jo. Baptista Laurus bo. me. in idem archivium reposuit. Eorum alter minoris firmæ continet initio nomina, creationes, obitus, ingressus Conclavium, subscriptiones Rev<sup>rum</sup> Card<sup>lium</sup> aliasque brevissimas notas ad eosdem pertinentes ex libris obligatorum ab anno 1361 ad 1392, qui non extant in archivio Sacri Collegii. Deinde, excerpta ab anno 1409 "ex libris provisionum et actorum Consistorialium, qui extant usque ad an. 1418." Sequuntur excerpta ab provisionum libris sub Leone X, Hadriano VI, Clemente VII, Pauli III, ex actis Consistorialibus. Deinde, similar extracts from 1535 to 1544 etc.
77. "Ex duobus Actis Consistorialibus excerpta. Prima; Die 12<sup>o</sup> Dec. 1605, De Cardinalibus egressis statum ec-

- clesiasticum invalutata Pontifice. Secunda; Die 26<sup>o</sup> Nov. 1526, De Vice-Cancellario absente." xxxiii—58.
78. "Nonnulla Acta Consistorialia." xxxiii—147.
79. "Acta Consistorialia anni 1554." xxxiii—195.
80. "Alcuni Atti Concistoriali dal 1565 a 1566." L—141.
81. "Alli 18 Maggio 1565 fu Concistoro a S. Pietro etc." xv—37.

## THE CORSINI ACTS.

The Corsini Library contains fifteen volumes of Consistorial Acts, numbered from 42 to 56, and including Acts from the year 1498 to the year 1673. They are thus labelled:—

Volume 42. A.D. 1498 to 1644.

„ 43. „ 1559 - 1565.

„ 44. „ 1561 - 1562. N. B. This volume really contains Acts from "6 Idus Octobris, 1561, ad 2 May, 1572."

Volume 45. A.D. 1564 to 1569 in dorso, but really from 1493 to 1569.

Volume 46. A.D. 1565 to 1568.

„ 47. „ 1570 - 1584.

„ 48. „ 1572 - 1583.

„ 49. „ 1583 - 1591.

„ 50. „ 1591 - 1599.

„ 51. „ 1592 - 1628. But with lacuna between 1595 and 1623.

Volume 52. A.D. 1600 to 1605.

„ 53. „ 1628 - 1644.

Volume 54. A.D. 1643 to 1654.

„ 55. „ 1655 - 1667.

„ 56. „ 1666 - 1673.

## ACTA CONSISTORIALIA

1492, DECEMBER 14. “Fuit Consistorium publicum pro obedientia præstita a Ser<sup>mo</sup> Henrico Rege Angliæ, cujus oratores fuere D. Joannes, Episcopus Dunelmen., qui habuit orationem et D. Joannes Zilius, Prothonotarius.” *Barberini*.

John Shirwood, bishop of Durham (See Vol. I p. 96 and, for his consecration, Vol. I. p. XXI), was buried in the church of the English Hospital at Rome. The following is the epitaph upon his tomb:—

“Hic jacet R. Pr. Joannes Shirwood, Ep<sup>s</sup> Dunelmen. Sereniss. Regis Angliæ Orator, qui obiit XII Januarii, An. MCCCCXCIII, cujus anima in pace requiescat.”

1497. AUGUST. 30. John de Gigliis was made bishop of Worcester. See Vol. I. page 48. In 1496 he was one of the Superiors, (Camerarii), and Custos of the Hospital of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas of Canterbury at Rome, and continued Custos until his death in 1498. The following memorial inscription was placed by his nephew over his remains in the English Hospital, now the English College, in Rome:—

“Joanni Gilio Lucen. Wigornien. Ep<sup>o</sup> Jur. Utr. Consul. consumatæ virtutis viro Ser. Henrici VII Angl. Regis apud Pont. Oratori, Silvester regia liberalitate Dignitatis successor patrueli B. M. Posuit. Obiit an. Sal. MCCCCIIC Mens. Aug. Ætatis vero suæ LXIIII.

1498. JULY 4. "S. D. N. fecit verbum de istis Cruciferis qui videntur novam religionem velle inducere, et comisit R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Ulixbonen. ut diligenter se informaret de vita et moribus ipsorum. R<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>nus</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Georgii legit literas R<sup>mi</sup> Cantuariens. ad S. D., N. scriptas sub data sexta Maii, in loco Lambritch (Lambeth), quibus continebatur de quodam Presbytero heretico asserente quod nulla verbalis aut scripturarum confessio ad salutem animæ necessaria foret et quod indulgentiæ a Sede Apostolica concessæ sunt illusiones ad extorquendas pecunias, et Latro qui ad dextram Salvatoris pependit damnatus est, et quod illa verba, vez: 'hodie mecum eris in paradiso' non sunt evangelica, sed ab hereticis adjecta; quem cum in pertinacia persisteret præfatus R<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>nus</sup> Cantuariens. degradavit; et cum erroribus revocatus esset, Regis (Henry VII) suasu combustus est; cujus animam salvam esse sperabat." *Barberini*.

1515. **Thomas Halsey.** See Vol. I. page. 385. Among the list of "Peregrini qui venerunt" to the English Hospital in Rome, "in forma nobilium" occurs "D. Thomas Halsey, studens Bononiæ: dioc. Lincoln.", under date of December 10, 1510. His name occurs again under date of April 1, 1511. He is mentioned as *Camerarius* of the Hospital in a deed dated May 23, 1510, and as *Custos*, in a deed of November 20, 1513. Thomas Alsay, *Penitentiarius*, and *Camerarius* occurs in a deed, dated Sept., 1513, and in another deed, dated February 14, 1514.

1507. **Christopher Bainbridge** was made bishop of Durham in 1507, and was translated to York in 1508. See Vol. I. p. 91, and p. 97. These appointments have not been found in the Consistorial Acts, and the date of his consecration

"1507 Dec. 12", is put in Italics by Professor Stubbs to indicate the want of direct evidence for the date. No place is assigned for the consecration. Archbishop Bainbridge was created Cardinal Priest with title of S. Praxedæ, by Julius II, September 11, 1508. In 1510, May 23, Christopher, archbishop of York, Angliæ Regis in Urbe Orator, was Custos of the English Hospital in Rome. Again, Christopher, Cardinal S. Praxedæ, is named as Protector of the English Hospital in Rome in a deed, dated Dec. 23, 1512, and in other deeds dated September 25, 1513, and November 20, 1513, the Protector appears as "R<sup>mus</sup> in Christo Pater Dom. Dom. Christophorus, S. R. E. Card. tituli S<sup>tæ</sup> Brigidæ." Cardinal Bainbridge died in Rome, July 14, 1514, and was buried in the church of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas of the English. The following is a copy of his epitaph: —

"D. O. M. Christophero Archiep. Eboracen. S. Praxed. Presb. Cardinali Anglie a Julio II Pont. Max. ob egregiam operam S. R. E. prestitam dum sui Regis Legatus esset assumpto. Quam mox et domi et foris castris Pontificiis Prefect. tutatus est. Obiit prid. Id. Julii, A. Sal. MDXIII."

1517. FEBRUARY 11. The following appointment of Patrick Culin (See Vol. I page 251) to Clogher, vacant by death of Eugene Maccamæil, is taken from the Vatican Private Archives: —

"Reverendissime in Christo patri et Domine mi observantissime Comensi.

Hodie SS. in Christo Pater et D. N. D. Leo, Divina providentia Papa X, in consistorio suo secreto ut moris est, ad relationem meam, ecclesiæ Clocorensi, cui bo: me: Eugenius episcopus Clocorensis dum viveret præsidebat, per obitum ejusdem Eugenii, qui extra Romanam Curiam debitum

naturæ persolvit, regimine destituæ, de persona Rev. Patris Domini Patricii, ordinis Heremitarum S. Angustini professoris, de R. Dominorum meorum S. R. E. Cardinalium consilio Apostolica auctoritate providit, ipsumque illi præfecit in episcopum et pastorem, curam regimen et administrationem ipsius ecclesiæ in spiritualibus et temporalibus plenarium committendo, non obstantibus privilegiis, indultis et litteris Apostolicis dicto ordini concessis, confirmatis et innovatis. Absolvens præfatum dominum Patricium etc. In quorum fidem, præsentem cedula manu nostra subscriptam fieri fecimus, sigilloque nostro munitam.

Datum Romæ, in Palatio Apostolico die undecimo Februarii, 1517, *Dorso Copia Cedula Clodocensis.* *Vatican. Secret. Archiv.*

1517. JUNE 22. Mention is made of the departure of Cardinal Adrian (Bishop of Bath and Wells) from Rome, ab Urbe, "sine licentia Suæ Sanctitatis." *Vatican.*

1518. MARCH 3. "Creavit quatuor legatos de Latere mittendos ad principes Christianos pro expeditione contra Turcas, *vcz.* R<sup>mum</sup> Campegium ad Ser<sup>m</sup> Regem Angliæ, Egidium ad Regem Catholicum, Alexandrum de Farnesio ad Maximilianum in Imperatorem electum, Bernardum de Bibiena ad Regem Christianum, et omnes sine facultatibus." *Barberini and Chigi.*

1518. APRIL 12. "D<sup>nus</sup> Justinus de Carosis, et D<sup>nus</sup> Marius de Paruschis, procurator fiscalis, introducti in sacrum consistorium, accusarunt contumaciam Card<sup>lis</sup> Adriani non comparentis, et propterea San<sup>mus</sup> declaravit illum contumacem et commisit ad ulteriora procedi per audientiam contradictarum." *Barberini.*

1518. APRIL 26. "Fuerunt admissi articuli de jure contra Cardinalem Adrianum et jurati testes super ejus discessu et absentia a Romana Curia." *Barberini*.

1518. MAY 17. "D<sup>nns</sup> Marius de Peruschis, procurator fiscalis, accusavit contumaciam R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Adriani et Rev<sup>ms</sup> Dominus Noster reputavit contumacem." *Barberini*.

1518. MAY 17. "Referente S. D. N. creavit R<sup>mos</sup> D<sup>nos</sup> collegatos videlicet D<sup>nos</sup> Thomam (Wolsey) tituli S. Cecilie presbyterum Card<sup>lem</sup> Eboracen. in Anglia, et Matheum S. Angeli diaconum Card<sup>lem</sup> Gurcen. in Germania, sine facultatibus, et quod eorum legatio cesset cessante illorum D<sup>norum</sup> legatorum a Latere Sue S<sup>tis</sup> missorum." *Barberini*.

1518. JULY 5. "S. D. N., iastante D. Mario de Peruschis, procuratore, et D. Justino de Carosis, advocato, fiscalibus, tulit sententiam privationis contra R<sup>mm</sup> D<sup>num</sup> Adrianum, tituli S<sup>ti</sup> Chrysogoni (Grisogoni *aliter*) presbyterum Card<sup>lem</sup>, qua eum privavit dignitate Cardinalatus, titulo, galero, et omnibus aliis privilegiis Cardinalibus de jure vel consuetudine pertinentibus, et Ecclesiis, Monasteriis et beneficiis ecclesiasticis, ut prout in ipsa sententia latius continetur." *Barberini*.

1519. NOVEMBER 28. "Fuit Consistorium. S<sup>ms</sup> recepit publice R<sup>mm</sup> Campegius Legatum ex Anglia revertentem." *Paris, Latin 12,556 and Chigi*.

1519. DEC. 2. "Literæ Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ, sub data apud Grenwichum, 18 Augusti, 1519, a R<sup>mo</sup> Cornelio recitatae, quibus continebantur oblationes illius pro Santissima expeditione contra infideles, et ratificatio Inducia-

rum quinquennialium inter omnes principes Christianos et præfati Regis, quas literas attulit R<sup>mus</sup> Campegius." *Barberini*.

1520. MAY 21. "Deinde lecta fuit Bulla contra Martinum Luther, et fuerunt lecti nonnulli articuli quos dictus Martinus disputaverat coram certis iudicibus electis, de quorum electione constabat per instrumentum publicum rogatum per duos Notarios. Fuitque propositum si articuli erant inserendi in Bulla partim tanquam heretici, partim tanquam scandalosi, et partim pias aures offendentes, et si erant damnandi in genere vel in specie, ex quo ipse Martinus alios ex iis disputaverat, et tenere præsumperat, vel si erat monendus quod illos revocaret infra sexaginta dies, et si illos non revocaret, esset tanquam hereticus condemnandus, unacum scriptis suis, mandando quod non legerentur et non publicarentur, sed ut ille et ejus scripta comburerentur. Et fuit determinatum quod vocarentur omnes Theologi coram S. D. N., et dicerent quid sentirent super dictis articulis, et fuit conclusum quod R<sup>mus</sup> Anconitanus vocari faceret coram se Generales omnium ordinum, et alios Theologos in Urbe existentes, et quod ipsi examinarent inter se qui istorum articulorum essent damnandi tanquam heretici seu scandalosi et pias aures offendentes, et mandavit eis et venirent ad primum Consistorium ut votum super quolibet articulo dicerent et ita fecit Cardinalis Anconitanus." *Barberini*.

1520. MAY 23. "Romæ die Mercurii, xxij mensis Maii, fuit Consistorium. R<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>nus</sup> Cardinalis S<sup>ti</sup> Sixti, valetudinarius, venit ad consistorium ob gravitatem materiæ quæ tractanda erat ob res Lutherianas, in quo introducti fuerunt Generalis ordinis Minorum tunc Archiepiscopus Pa-

tracen. electus; Generalis S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini; Generalis Carmelitarum; Magister Sacri Palatii; procurator ordinis Prædicatorum; frater Franciscus de Potentia procurator ad Minor. B<sup>te</sup> Mariæ servorum; Magister Joannes Hispanus, qui legit publice in Urbe; frater ordinis Prædicatorum de Petra Sancta; caudatarius R<sup>mi</sup> Card. Tranen.; et D. Joannes Echius, et lectis singulis articulis, super unoquoque fuerunt sigillatim data vota an essent ponendi in Bulla tanquam heretici seu scandalosi aut pias aures offendentes, et in hoc Consistorio nihil fuit conclusum ad melius deliberandum." *Barberini*.

1520. MAY 25. "Die Veneris xxv Maii, 1520, factum est verbum super expeditione Bullæ contra Martinum Lutherum, et multa fuerunt dicta, et nihilum fuit conclusum, præsentate R<sup>mo</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Sixti quod ponerentur articuli sub verbis propriis, quibus illos posuerat Martinus, ne relinqueretur ei locus subterfugii, dicendo non dixi eo modo. De Bulla autem fuerunt dicta aliqua (verba, *Corsini*), et tandem reservatum est ad alium Consistorium, ut maturius hoc negotium deliberaretur." *Barberini and Corsini*.

1520. JUNE 1. "Die Veneris prima mensis Junii 1520..... Deinde expeditum fuit negotium Bullæ contra Martinum Lutherum, et fuit lecta Bulla et conclusum ut scriberetur eo modo quo lecta fuit, prout in ejus expeditione apparet." *Barberini*.

1520. JUNE 13 (June 3 in *Corsini*.) "R<sup>dus</sup> D. Paris de Grassis, episcopus Pisaurien., Ceremoniarum Magister, de mandato San<sup>mi</sup> D. N., proposuit tria pro præstanda obedientia Ducis Albanie, tutoris, nomine Jacobi Regis Scottorum, qui venit ad Urbem ut nomine ipsius Regis obe-

dientiam præstaret, cujus tutor et regni Scotiæ Generalis administrator existit:—Primo, an ipse Dux deberet sedere cum Cardinalibus in Consistorio et in quo loco? Secundo—an esset admittendus ad præstationem obedientiæ sine mandato, seu sine literis Regiis ad S. D. N. directis? Tertio—an Papa ore proprio deberet respondere orationi factæ per secretarium præfati Ducis? Circha quæ fuerunt dicta varia vota; aliqui dicebant q<sup>d</sup> S<sup>tas</sup> Sua, Bononiæ dum esset, concessit pluribus ducibus qui erant cum Rege Franciæ ut sederent post ultimum Diaconum Card<sup>lem</sup>, et quod iste tum poterat et<sup>m</sup> concedi, attento quod erat de sanguine Regio, et si modernus Rex decederet esset futurus Rex Scotorum; cum Rex defunctus et ipse dux Albanicæ essent patruales ex duobus fratribus germanis nati; et quod tempore Xysti Papæ quarti dux Urbini etiam antequam esset Confalonarius ecclesiæ et ad Urbem venisset, sedit in Consistorio post ultimum Card<sup>lem</sup> Diaconum, et de Duce Calabriæ Alphonso postea Rege, et de aliis duobus fuerunt varia dicta. De secundo, ex quo constabat Suæ S<sup>ti</sup> quod erat Tutor et Administrator Regni, poterat admitti ad præstationem obedientiæ absque alio mandato seu literis præfati Regis, cum illæ per ipsum Ducem essent scribendæ nomine Regis, et ipse penes se haberet sigillum Regis. De Tertio, ob dignitatem S<sup>i</sup> D<sup>i</sup> N<sup>i</sup> fere omnes commendabant quod licet Imperator et Reges responderent per Secretarium seu alium, tamen propter consuetudinem, quæ jam inoleverat, quod Pontifices per se ipsos in similibus responderent, minime mutanda essent quæ diu serrata fuerant. R<sup>mus</sup> in Christo D<sup>us</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Sanctorum quatuor fuit h<sup>mo</sup>i sententiæ, quod ex quo sua S<sup>tas</sup> quando fert aliquam sententiam facit illam legi per secretarium, non videbatur inconueniens quod etiam responderet per secretarium, et a nonnullis R<sup>is</sup> D<sup>is</sup> hæc opinio laudata fuit,

dicendo per se principes sectares hanc morem et eam formam servarent pro eorum dignitate, id convenientius et justius Pontifex omnium Principum Christianorum princeps et dominus facere posset. Alii etiam dicebant quod si Dux obedientiam præstabat nomine Regis et orationem per Secretarium suum faciebat, non videbatur absurdum quod Papa responderet huic orationi per Secretarium, et his dictis S. D. N. pulsari fecit campanellam et vocari Episcopum Pisaurien. cum secretario Ducis et respondit eis quod admitteretur ad sedendum post ultimum Diac. Card., stans cum donec oratio recitaretur, et finita oratione ac facta inclinatione R. D. Card<sup>bns</sup>, sederet prout dictum est, et discursum, num ipse Dux veniret si debebat mitti pro eo accipiendo duos ex R. D. Diaconis, et fuit conclusum quod non, sed mitterentur assistentes. Quoad secundum, Papa remisit ad R. D. Card. Anconitan., et magistrum ceremoniarum, qui viderent si esset conficiendum mandatum vel litteræ quæ legi deberent in consistorio, ex quo habet penes se sigillum quo poterunt sigillari. Quoad tertium, S<sup>tas</sup> sua, solita modestia, elegit respondere per se ipsum." *Barberini, Chigi and Vatican.*

1520. JUNE 18. "Fuit Concis<sup>m</sup> Publicum in aula Regum pro obedientia præstita à Ser<sup>mo</sup> Rege Scotorum, cujus Orator fuit D. Jo: Steuard, Dux Albanix, ipsius Regis patruus, qui habuit orationem etc." *Chigi.*

1520. JULY 4. "Providit ecc<sup>æ</sup> Placen. (Plasencia) in regno Hispaniarum vacan. per translationem D. Petri ad ecc<sup>m</sup> Palentin. de persona R<sup>mi</sup> Eboracen. (Wolsey) Redd. flor. 5,000. Tax. flor. 3,000." *Chigi.*

1521. JUNE 7. "Lectæ literæ Leandri nuntii in Ger-

mania ad me (Julium de Medicis, Card<sup>l<sup>m</sup></sup>, et episcopum Wigornien.) Vicecancellarium, materno sermone, sub datis WORMATIÆ 28 Maii, de gestis per Imperatorem in causa Lutherana et de decreto Imperatoris subscripto contra illum. Item fuit factum verbum de literis habitis ex Anglia super hujusmodi re Lutheriana et dictum fuit quod responderentur et gratiæ agerentur de gestis contra Lutheranos." *Barberini*.

1521. JUNE 10. "Die Lunæ X<sup>a</sup> mense Junii, 1521, S. D. N. proposuit quod R<sup>mus</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Eboracen. et Legatus in Anglia, scribebat fortasse non inconueniens fore quod S<sup>tas</sup> Sua Regi Angliæ concederet aliquem titulum sibi conuenientem ex privilegio sibi a S<sup>to</sup> Sua concesso, præcepitque ut unusquisque Cardinalium diceret sententiam suam. (præcepitque, et unusquisque Cardinalium in Consistorio existentium dixit sibi videri quod posset scribi et denominari Pius et Pientissimus. Papa dicebat quod forsitan posset denominari Rex Apostolicus. *Aliter, Barberini*). R<sup>mus</sup> D. Cardinalis de Ilisco tunc primus in ordine Cardinalium in Consistorio existentium dixit sibi videri quod posset scribi et denominari rex Apostolicus. Nonnulli ex Cardinalibus dicebant velle scire causam propter quam dicto Regi hujusmodi titulus concederetur, ut melius discuti posset qui titulus ei concedendus foret. Alius dicebat denominandum Regem Fidelem. Alius Angelicum, tanquam ab Anglia. Alius Orthodoxum. Alius Ecclesiasticum. Alius Protectorem. Tunc Papa dicebat necesse esse non simpliciter Protectorem appellari, addendumque esse Fidei, ut protector Fidei diceretur, diligenterque considerandum esse ut tali donaretur titulo, quod aliis regibus titulo aliquo ab hac Sancta Sede alias decoratis nihil detrahi videretur. Quare R<sup>mus</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Egidius dixerat alias clara memoria. Maximi-

lianum in Imperatorem electum conquestum fuisse, quod Rex Franciæ usurparet sibi nomen Christianissimi quod erat proprium Imperatoris, cum in Capella debeat orari pro Christianissimo Imperatore. Nonnulli dicebant quod fel. record. Julius Papa ij<sup>s</sup> privaverat Ludovicum, Regem Franciæ, titulo Christianissimi, et illum concesserat Regi Angliæ, propter clara facinora tempore ipsius Julii, pro hac Sancta Sede, contra scismaticos et nunc contra Lutheranos, pro honore hujus Sanctæ Sedis et Christianæ religionis (reipublicæ, *Corsini*) pia et præclara gesta, dictum Regem donari debere aliquo insigni titulo gestis hujusmodi convenienti. Pluribus Cardinalium non placebat nomen Apostolici, cum id proprium sit Papæ et sibi soli conveniat. Allegabatur tamen quod scribendo Regi Apostolico declararetur non intelligi de Papa, eidemque Regi ex gratia communicaretur, quod sibi tantum Papæ conveniret. Demum Papa conclusit se aliquos titulos notaturum in scriptis et eos missurum ad R<sup>mos</sup> Cardinales, ut examinarent an tales tituli essent ad R<sup>mm</sup> Card. Eboracen. mittendi, ut illos prefato Regi proponeret, eique optionem daret unum ex iis eligendi, quo in suis scriptionibus uti legitime posset." *Barberini and Corsini*.

1521. JUNE 14. "S. D. N. proposuit plures titulos mittendos ad Legatum Angliæ, ut ipsi Regi detur optio unum ex iis eligendi, et si nullus ex iis placeret significare debeat, quem alium titulum magis desideraret, monendo tamen ipsum Regem, ut diligenter advertat ne aliquem petat quo cæteris Regibus, quibus ab hac Sancta Sede titulus aliquis fuit concessus, injuria fieri videatur." *Barberini*.

1521. OCT. 2. "Die Mercurii 2<sup>a</sup> Octobris, 1521, D<sup>nus</sup>

Joannes Clerk, Legum Doctor et Orator Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ presentavit S<sup>mo</sup> D. N. librum editum contra dogma Martini Lutheri heresiarchæ, quem Rex ipse pro defensione fidei Catholicæ compilavit, promittens etiam armis sicut scriptis fecit, se pro honore S<sup>tis</sup> S. et hujus S<sup>tæ</sup> Sedis facturum esse, habuitque idem Orator luculentam orationem, petendo ipsum librum per S<sup>tem</sup> Suam examinari et approbari. S. S<sup>tas</sup> hilari animo suscepit oblatum munus, quo nihil gratius hoc tempore sibi dari potuisset, commendando ipsum Regem ita accommodata oratione ut ab ipso Rege non posset melius desiderari." *Barberini.*

1521. OCT. 2 (In *Corsini* Oct. 21). "S. D. N. proposuit si placebat R<sup>mis</sup> D<sup>nis</sup>, quod concederetur Ser<sup>mo</sup> Regi Angliæ, qui nuper misit librum pro defensione fidei contra scripta Lutheri, hoc nomen, vcz, Defensor Fidei quod posset se subscribere et intitulare Defensorem Fidei, et aliqui dicebant quod unico nomine duntaxat se intitulari deberet. Tamen omnes concluderunt quod S. S<sup>tas</sup> concederet nomen, videlicet Defensor Fidei, seu Orthodoxus, aut Gloriosus, seu Fidelissimus, et si non poterat fieri quod omnino contentetur de illo nomine Defensor Fidei prout patebat." *Barberini.*

1521. OCT. 25 (26 in *Chigi* copy). "Fuit lectum exemplum Bullæ et Brevis, quæ diriguntur ad Regem Angliæ, per quæ conceditur dicto Regi titulus, videlicet Defensor Fidei et fuit conclusum quod utrumque mitterentur." *Barberini.*

1523. FEBRUARY 27. **Hugh Inge**, bishop of Meath, was translated to Dublin. See Vol. I. p. 326. In 1504, he was a Doctor of Laws and "Penitentiarius" at Rome, and was

nominated by the King of England to be Custos of the English Hospital. He entered on the duties of this office, November 4, 1504. In a parchment deed now preserved in the archives of the English College, Rome, and dated May 19, 1505, Inge is thus styled:—“ R. P. D. Hugo Ynge, ecclesiæ Vellen. succentor, D. N. Papæ penitentiarius ordinarius, et Venerabilis Hospitalis S<sup>tæ</sup> Trinitatis et S<sup>ti</sup> Thomæ Martyris, nationis Anglicorum de Urbe, Regionis Arenulæ, custos et gubernator.” He had the same titles in deeds dated in 1506 and in 1509.

1523. MARCH 26. **John Clerck or Clerk**, Commissary of the King in Rome, and his Orator to the Holy See, was appointed bishop of Bath and Wells. See Vol. I. page 38. He was one of the Superiors of the English Hospital in Rome, and was made Governor in 1523. He was styled “Protector” in 1525. He was one of the benefactors of the Hospital and the following inscription was placed on a marble slab to commemorate his liberality:—

“Societas Anglie. Jo. Clerk, Bathon. Ep’o, Regis Anglie Oratori, Hospitalis hujus B’n’factori, MDXXIII.”

Dodd (Church Hist. I. p. 182) gives the following account of bishop Clerk:—

“John Clerk, educated at first in Cambridge, went to Bologna to study Canon Law and there completed his degrees in that faculty. Returning to England he became chaplain to Wolsey and Dean of Windsor. He was employed to carry to Rome Henry VIII’s book against Luther. For this service he was made bishop of Bath and Wells in 1523. His last embassy was to Germany, to make an apology to the Duke of Cleve, upon account of the divorce between Henry and the Princess Anne, the Duke’s sister. He died in his return at Dunkirk, in September, 1540, and

was buried at Calais. Some suspect he was taken off by poison." He left to the Hospital of the English College a mitre, adorned with precious stones, worth fifty guineas.

1523. JULY 1. "Fuerunt lectæ litteræ Regis Albanïæ, in quibus se offerebat se interpositurum pro pace inter Reges concludenda, sed conquerebatur sibi in Scotia a Rege Angliarum Bellum illatum." *Chigi*.

1524. MAY 20. Sum. D. N. fecit verbum de rosa benedicta quam Pontifices quotannis alicui ex principibus Christianis donare, et ad eos mittere consueverunt, et dixit quod S<sup>ti</sup> Suæ videbatur multis de causis ad Regem Angliæ mittendam esse, et ita de consilio fratrum fuit conclusum ut mitteretur ad præfatum Regem." *Chigi*.

1527. FEB. 11. "Santis<sup>mus</sup> Dominus Noster fecit verbum de agendo gratias Regi Angliæ, Sedis Apostolicæ defensori, et R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Cardinali Eboracen. pro defensione quam ceperunt in favorem S. S<sup>tis</sup> et S. R. Curie contra Vice gerentem Neap<sup>m</sup> et Columnem. terras et oppida Romanæ ecclesie subjecta occupantes et depredantes nulla dictæ Sedi habita reverentia nec respectu." *Barberini, and Chigi*.

1528. JUNE 8. Cardinal Campegius was created Legate for England. *Barberini*.

1529. FEB. 3. "Pro recuperatione Arcium Civitatis Vetulæ et Ostien. decretum et ordinatum fuit quod cum Wintonien. in Anglia vacet et de ea disponendum erat in favorem R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Cardinalis Eboracen. cum retentione etc.,

quod pro parte R<sup>mi</sup> Eboracen. salvantur octo millia ducati debeant in recuperationem dictarum arcium." *Capponi.*

1529. JULY 16. "Die Veneris 16 Julii, fuit Cong. in loco consueto, in qua ad relationem R. D. Anconitani fuit proposita Causa Brittanica matrimonii inter Regem et Reginam. Fuit commissum quod expediatur commissio revocatoria ad Curiam." *Chigi.*

1530. FEB. 16. "R<sup>mus</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Campegius petiit expeditionem ecclesiae Dunelmen. fieri ad relationem et similitudinem duarum ultimo loco factarum, super quo etiam R<sup>mi</sup> usque ad proximum Consistorium cogitari decreverunt." *Barberini.*

1530. DEC. 9. "Fuit Consistorium in quo lectae fuerunt literae Regis Angliæ ad Collegium quibus petebat duos Cardinales, instabatque ut Cardinales faverent ejus petitioni et nominabat Episcopum Wigornien. et Bellomen. de Casalibus, et casu quo non concederetur nisi unus, reservat sibi potentiam nominandi quem istorum voluit." *Barberini.*

1531. FEB. 12. "Die 12 Februarii 1531 fuit Consistorium in loco consueto, in quo R<sup>mus</sup> D. Paulus Capissuccius retulit quendam Anglicum comparuisse tanquam unum de populo, ad excusandum Regem Angliæ eo quod non comparebat in causa matrimonii. Retulit opinionem Rotæ fuisse talem excusationem admittendam non esse. S<sup>mus</sup> vero Dominus Noster, materia inter R<sup>mos</sup> D<sup>nos</sup> discussa, et votis habitis, eundem excusatorem sine mandato admittendum non esse decrevit." *Barberini.*

1531. MAY 10. "Fuit Consistorium in quo fuit con-

clusum in causa Anglican. matrimonii debere stare decretum alias factum, non obstantibus allegatis et instantia facta per excusatorem." *Barberini*.

1531. OCT. 20. "Referente St<sup>o</sup> Sua, fuit conclusum gratiam faciendam esse Regi Angliæ in Annatis ecclesiarum Wintonien. et Eboracen. quæ debent expediri pro summa 15,000 ducatorum etiam cum pallio." *Barberini*.

1531. DEC. 4. "Comparuit orator Cæsaris cum D<sup>no</sup> Joanni Aloysio, avvocato Reginæ Angliæ, qui petit ut St<sup>as</sup> S. mandaret referri causam inter Regem et Reginam commissam Rotæ ad referendum. Ex altera parte comparuit Excusator Regis qui petiit publice audiri et referri St<sup>i</sup> S. per personas indifferentes. Fuit conclusum quod D<sup>ni</sup> cogitarent ut melius possent deliberare quid agendum esset." *Barberini*.

1531. DEC. 11. "Die XI Decembris, 1531, fuit Consistorium etc. S<sup>mus</sup> legit cedulam ei ab oratore Angliæ datam hujus tenoris: — De jure et de equitate esse tantam dilationem temporis dandam ad publicas disputationes faciendas quod possint peritiores Italiæ instructi intervenire. S<sup>mus</sup>, de consilio et assensu R. Card<sup>lium</sup>, decrevit dilationem dandam esse usque ad Sacratiss<sup>m</sup> festum Epiphaniæ proxime venturum inclusive ad se preparandum pro disputatione publica facienda. Ita quod prima die Juridica post dictum festum sint parati ad disputandum publice, ut præfatur, et sine spe ulterioris dilationis." *Barberini*.

1532. JANUARY 8. "Fuit Consistorium. Comparuit Orator Cæsaris cum D<sup>no</sup> Joanne Aloysio, avvocato Reginæ Angliæ, et petiit ut postquam St<sup>as</sup> Sua, post plures dila-

tiones peremptorium præfixerat terminum Regis Angliæ excusatori ad disputationes publicas faciendas usque ad primum diem Juridicum post S<sup>m</sup> Epiphaniæ festum, qui cum instaret, et adversarii de suo jure diffisi petitiones petitas subterfugerent ad effectum impediendi causæ expeditio- nem, S<sup>tas</sup> Sua dignaretur mandare R<sup>do</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Paulo, Rotæ au- ditori, causam referre ut postea illam pro justitia expedire.

Excusatore fuerunt vocati oratores Regis Angliæ qui introire unacum excusatore Regis Angliæ, qui dixit S<sup>tem</sup> Suam concessisse eis terminum ad convocandos viros inter alios Italiæ juris-consultos magis approbatos pro publica disputatione super materiis excusatoriis facienda, verum quia adhibita dicti excusatoris exactissima diligentia Pe- rusii, Senis, Bononiæ, Pactavii, pro primis jurisconsultis et pro unaquaque Academia superscripta habendis, illi haberi hactenus non potuerunt diversis ex causis: — Perusii; cum D. Vinc<sup>s</sup> de Herculaniis non nisi habita expressa licentia S<sup>tis</sup> Vestiæ; Senis autem Decius ex eo quod esset in de- crepita ætate; Bononiæ vero Petrus Paulus Parisius ex eo quod fuit prohibitum ab adversariis ne se intromitteret pro dicto Rege Angliæ in sua causa; Petavii, postremo D. Franceschinus de Curte et Marianus Sozinus qui ad instantiam et requisitionem adversariorum similiter fuit eis prohibitum ne se intromitterent in dicta causa, pro Rege prædicto, ad Urbem pro disputatione præmissa venire se non posse asseruerunt, et cum supradicti Franceschinus, Marianus et Petrus Paulus, sublatis præfatis impedimentis venire parati existant, supplicat humiliter præfatus excu- sator S<sup>ti</sup> Vestræ quatenus dignetur in præmissis opportune providere ut exceptis Decio, de cujus adventu propter ætatem præmissam nihil sperare potest, cum non adventum sed mortem ipsius ex arreptione itineris expectandum fore affirmavit, et Vincentio, cui eadem S. V. licentia pro li-

bertate veniendi nuperrime est impertita, cæteri tempestive haberi possent." *Barberini*.

1532. JANUARY 12. "Fuit decretum ut D<sup>ni</sup> informarentur pro die Lunæ super excusationibus productis in præfato Consistorio ab excusatore Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ." *Barberini*.

1532. JANUARY 15. "Die Lunæ 15 Januarii, fuit res Anglicana discussa ac in ea conclusum rejiciendas excusationes allegatas quibus dicebatur impeditos fuisse jurisconsultos et data peremptoria dilatio per totum mensem Januarii." *Barberini*.

1532. FEB. 7. "Comparuit D. Joannes Antonius Mussetola, Orator Cæsaris, cum D. Joanne Aloysio, Reginae Angliæ advocato, qui petiit postquam tot dilationes datæ excusatori Regis Angliæ præteriere, S<sup>tas</sup> S. ac Sacrum Collegium vellent negotium excusatorium pluries discussum pro justitia expedire.

Allegata per excusatorem Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ: —

Pater Sancte, licet alias supplicaverim S<sup>ti</sup> V. ut eadem dignetur agere et curare ut impedimenta illata per adversarios, quo minus Advocati Regii, tam ex Patavio quam ex Bononia, venirent huc ad subeundum onus publicæ defensionis materiarum excusatoriarum, tollerentur, tamen hactenus non sine gravi præjudicio et maxima injuria Regiæ Majestatis ac ejus causæ sublata nou fuerunt. Nihilominus ne ejus Majestas et materiæ excusatoriæ patrocínio destitutæ essent exacta diligentia curam habere alios egregios jurisconsultos ex diversis Italiæ partibus et studiis qui interessent publicæ defensionis dictarum ma-

teriarum qui responderunt se venturos dummodo temporis commoditatem haberent, quare iterum supplicabo eidem S<sup>ti</sup> V. ut ea dignetur commoditatem hujusmodi concedere alias de utroque gravamine coram S<sup>to</sup> V. protestor. Et nihilominus in eventum in quem in neutro præfatorum providentur, dico quod sumus parati ad subeundem publicam disputationem atque defensionem dictarum materialiarum, exorans S<sup>tem</sup> V. ut eadem dignetur deputare aliquos ex R<sup>mis</sup> D<sup>nis</sup> qui dent ordinem et modum convenientem excusationi disputationis hujusmodi.

Quibus auditis et clauso Consistorio exclusis, fuit per præfatum S. D. N. propositum inter D<sup>nos</sup> R<sup>mos</sup> Card<sup>les</sup> ut quid esset agendum inter præmissos consulere ad hoc ut possit sine querela partium in dicta causa justitia administrari. Et tandem discussa materia graviter inter eos et mature fuit per S<sup>tem</sup> S. de communi D<sup>norum</sup> voto conclusum quod ad hoc ut dictis Agentibus pro Rege et Regina respective auferatur materia justæ querelæ et deveniri possit ad dictæ causæ determinationem quod dictæ disputationes publicæ super præmissis audiantur, die Jovis vel Veneris, ad octo, quæ erit dies Consistorii et Juridica xvj Februarii, hora Consistorii in Palatio Apostolico coram S<sup>to</sup> S. et R<sup>mis</sup> D<sup>nis</sup> publice et facta copia unicuique interessendi et audiendi.

Et deinde in audientia sequenti, quæ erit die Lunæ, fieri debeat relatio per D<sup>nos</sup> Auditores modo quo declarabitur eis per S<sup>tem</sup> Suam, et super præmissis et earum ordinatione et modo dando dictis disputationibus faciendis et de electione loci et temporis fuerunt electi et deputati per S<sup>tem</sup> S. de simili consensu R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup>, Portuen. et Sabinen., episcopi Cardinales." *Barberini*.

Consistorium in aula Superiore Pontificum pro controversia matrimonii inter Ser<sup>mum</sup> Regem et Reginam Angliæ, ubi fuerunt introducti Auditores Rotæ et aliqui Prælati necnon viri l'rati (literati) præterea oratores Cesaris unacum Advocatis et Procuratoribus Regiæ, necnon oratores Angliæ cum excusatore et ejus Advocatis, qui postquam non fuerunt concordés super quo articulo esset disputandum. Excusator conclusiones impressas numero XXV, offerens se paratum disputare dictas omnes conclusiones.

Per procuratores et advocatos Regiæ fuit responsum se paratissimos esse ad disputandum ipsum excusatorem non esse admittendum." *Barberini*.

1532. FEB. 28. "Die Mercurii 28 Februarii, 1532, fuit Consistorium. Comparuerunt oratores Cæsaris cum advocatis et procuratoribus et eodem modo oratores et excusator Regis Angliæ cum ejus advocatis, qui disputaverunt tres conclusiones: —Primo, ex materiis nostris elicitur et probabile et necessarium impedimentum secundum communem opinionem. Secundo; ad allegandum notorium et justum impedimentum temporale admittetur excusator sine mandato secundum communem opinionem. Tertio, ad allegandum justum impedimentum necessarium temporale admittetur excusator secundum communem opinionem." *Barberini*.

1532. MARCH 6. "Comparuerunt oratores Cæsaris cum advocatis et procuratoribus et eodem modo oratores et excusator Regis Angliæ, qui disputaverunt tres conclusiones: — *Primo*: —Regia dignitas non impedit quo minus de jure in causa de qua agitur juxta tenorem materiarum possit objici de loco non tuto Regi secundum communem opinionem. *Secundo*: — Impeditus probabili et necessario

impedimento temporali non cogitur constituere procuratorem secundum communem opinionem. *Tertio*:— Exceptio loci non tuti competit nedum quando locus in quo agitur iudicium non est totus, sed etiam quando loca media per quæ de necessitate eundem est ad locum iudicii non sunt tuta secundum communem opinionem." *Barberini*.

1532. MARCH 13. Fuit Consistorium etc. "Disputatum fuit publice inter advocatos super conclusionibus publicatis in causa Anglicana matrimonii sine excusatoris Regii admissione." *Barberini*.

1532. MARCH 15. "Disputatum super conclusionibus alias publicatis in causa Anglicana matrimonii sine excusatoris Regii admissione." *Barberini*.

1532. APRIL 3. "Fuit consistorium ut audirentur in Causa Anglicana excusator, advocati, procuratores utriusque partis, quibus fuerat intimatum pro hora xxi: et expectati ad horam xxii non comparuerunt." *Barberini*.

1532. APRIL 10. "Comparuit excusator Regis Angliæ cum suo avvocato; advocati et procuratores Reginæ non comparuerunt. Excusator dixit S<sup>ti</sup> Suæ quod licet advocati partis adversæ non comparuerint, non tamen ipse ceteras conclusiones in aliis Consistoriis disputare omittet; ad quod respondit S<sup>tas</sup> Sua ut si quid dicere vellent in aliis conclusionibus tunc dicerent." *Barberini*.

1532. APRIL 17. "Fuit Consistorium. Allegatum fuit pro parte Regis Angliæ, nemine contradicente, Regem in causa matrimoniali instante notorio impedimento non teneri venire ad Urbem, etiam nullo pro eo allegante dictum

impedimentum stante illius notorietate, necnon S<sup>mi</sup> partes esse causam hujusmodi ex causis præfatis extra Urbem in partibus in loco utrique per tunc tuto delegare et remittere debere. Postmodum excusator protestatus est inherendo præfatis protestationibus quod per allegationes et disputationes huc usque factas non p'pendit satisfactum esse aliis conclusionibus per eam publicatis huc usque non disputatis quas disputandas esse petit et supplicat alioquin protestatur." *Barberini*.

1532. JUNE 19. (7<sup>th</sup> in *Paris* copy). "Fuit Consistorium. Comparuit excusator Regis Angliæ, qui dixit adversam partem fuisse citatam ad videndum productionem articulorum additionalium, et tam illos quam primo loco datas petiit admitti. Advocatus Reginæ respondit non deberè admitti quia persona excusatoris non est legitima. S<sup>mus</sup> admisit articulos additionales quatenus de jure essent admittendi. Fuerunt lectæ literæ Regis Angliæ quibus instabat ut tandem excusator pro legitimo excusatore admittatur. Deinde petiit advocatus ut S<sup>tas</sup> Sua dignaretur expedire causam pro justitia. Fuit deliberatum ut die Veneris compareant advocati utriusque partis ad informandum S<sup>tem</sup> Suam et R<sup>mos</sup> D<sup>nos</sup>." *Barberini*.

1532. JUNE 22. "Comparuerunt oratores Cæsaris cum advocatis et procuratoribus Reginæ et oratores Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ cum advocatis, et excusator Regis, qui disputarunt maxime super ultimis literis an inducant mandatum." *Barberini*.

1533. FEB. 21. "Die Veneris 21 Februarii 1533. Bononiæ. Ecclesiæ Cantuarien., ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ, provisum fuit de persona Thomæ Cranmer." *Barberini*.

1533. MARCH 3. "Die Lunæ 3<sup>a</sup> Martii 1533. Bononiæ. Mandavit tradi Pallium ecclesiæ Cantuarien." *Barberini*.

1533. AUGUST. 27. **Christopher Lord.** See Vol. I. p. 117. "Die 27<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1533, referente etc., Campegio, provisum fuit ecclesiæ Sidonien. in provincia Cesariæ Philippi, vacanti in partibus infidelium, de persona Christophori Lord, Abbatis Monasterii B. M. de Newton Ord. Præmons. Lincolnien. dioc., cum retentione Monasterii ac dispensatione ad duo alia curata simul cum ecclesia Sidonien. et Monasterio præfato, vel sine ipsis ad quatuor curata, datusque fuit in Suffraganeum Archiepiscopi Cantuarien. in Anglia soliti habere suffraganeum, et concessum quod possit exercere Pontificalia in illa diocesi tantum." *Capponi*.

1533. OCTOBER 31. At Marseilles. Before going to Vespers, the Pope held a Congregation in aula ad cubiculum, in which, at the instance of the Most Christian King, he proposed a fresh prorogation "in publicatione censurarum emanatarum Romæ contra S. M. Angliæ Regem propter attemptata per supradictam Majestatem" etc., because the Nuncio of the King is expected here in a few days.

1534. JANUARY 8. "Comparuerunt advocati et procuratores Ser<sup>ms</sup> Catherinæ, Reginæ Angliæ, qui instanter petierunt causam matrimonialem vertentem tot annos inter eam et Regem expediri. Fuit conclusum ut causa expediatur celerius quam potest servatis tamen servandis." *Barberini*.

1534. FEB. 27. "D. Pisaren. fecit relationem in causa Anglicani matrimonii inter Regem et Reginam." *Barberini*.

1534. MARCH 23. “Die xxij Martii 1534 fuit Consistorium in quo fuit lecta infrascripta sententia:—

Clemens Papa VII. Christi nomine invocato. — In throno justitiæ pro Tribunali sedentes et solum Deum præ oculis habentes, per hanc nostram definitivam sententiam, quam de Ven<sup>lium</sup> fratrum nostrorum S. R. E. Card<sup>lium</sup> consistorialiter coram nobis congregatorum consilio et assensu ferimus in his scriptis, pronuntiamus, decernimus et declaramus, in causa et causis ad nos et Sedem Apostolicam per app<sup>nem</sup> per Char<sup>mam</sup> in Christo filiam Catherinam, Angliæ Reginam Illustrem, a nostris et Apostolicæ Sedis legatis in regno Angliæ deputatis interpositæ legitime devolutis et advocatis inter præfatam Catherinam Reginam et Char<sup>mum</sup> in Christo filium Henricum VIII, Angliæ Regem illustrem, super validitate et invaliditate matrimonii inter eosdem Reges contracti et consummati, rebusque aliis in actis, causæ et causarum hujusmodi latius deductis, et dilecto filio Paulo Capizuccho causarum sacri Palatii tunc decano, et, propter ipsius Pauli absentiam, Ven<sup>li</sup> fratri nostro Jacobo Simonettæ, Episcopo Pisaurien., unius ex dicti Palatii causarum auditoribus locumtenenti, audien. instru. et in Consistorio nostro secreto referen. commissis, et per eos nobis et eisdem Cardinalibus relatis et mature discussis coram nobis, penden. matrimonium inter prædictos Catherinam et Henricum Angliæ reges contractum, et inde secuta quæcunque, fuisse et esse validum et canonicum, validaque et canonica, suosque debitos debuisse et debere sortiri effectus, prolemque inde susceptam et suscipiendam fuisse et fore legitimam, et præfatum Henricum Angliæ regem teneri et obligatum fuisse et fore ad cohabitandum cum dicta Catherina regina, ejus legitima conjuge, illamque maritale affectione et regio honore tractandam et eundem Henricum Angliæ regem ad præmissa

omnia et singula cum effectu adimplenda condemnandum omnibusque juris remediis cogendum et compellendum fore, prout condemnamus cogimus et compellimus, molestionesque et denegationes per eundem Henricum Regem eidem Catherinæ Reginæ super invaliditate ac federe dicti matrimonii quomodolibet factas et præstitas fuisse et esse illicitas et injustas; et eidem Henrico Regi super illis ac invaliditate matrimonii hujusmodi perpetuum silentium imponendum fore et esse prout imponimus eundem Henricum Angliæ regem in expensis in hujusmodi causa factis pro parte dictæ Catherinæ reginæ coram nobis et dictis omnibus legitime factis condemnandum fore et esse prout condemnamus quarum expensarum taxationem nobis in posterum reservamus." *Barberini and Corsini.*

1534. APRIL 20. "Instante procuratore Ser<sup>mæ</sup> Reginæ Angliæ fuerunt decretæ executoriales sententiæ latæ contra Ser<sup>mum</sup> Regem Angliæ." *Barberini.*

1535. MAY 21. Seven Cardinals were created, and among them the third was "Episcopus Wigornien." (Jerome Ghinucci). *Barberini.*

1535. MAY 31. "Renunciavit R<sup>mis</sup> Regem Angliæ et iudicio capitis damnasse et crudelissime..... (sic) atque eos fuisse quatuor præclarissimos nobilissimosque religiosos suspensos dilacerandos cum impudentia et sceleritate." *Barberini.*

1535. DECEMBER 10. "Referente S. D. N. de rebus Ser<sup>mi</sup> Regis Angliæ, cum multa essent dicta, nihil fuit decretum." *Barberini.*

1536. JUNE 9. "Fuerunt lectæ literæ de morte Reginæ imo concubinæ Regis Angliæ quæ deprehensa in adulterio a Rege fuit tradita neci cum fratre et quatuor nobilibus viris." *Barberini*.

1536. DECEMBER 23. Cardinal Pole, Legate a Latere "ad res Angliæ componendas", "Polus destinatus ad Urbem rediens renunciavit Legationem suam." *Corsini*.

1537. FEB. 7. "Creavit legatum de latere R<sup>mum</sup> D. Rainaldum Polum Sanctorum Nerei et Achillei diaconum Cardinalem Anglum cum facultate prout in literis, et eum destinavit ad res Angliæ componendas." *Barberini*.

1537. OCT. 19. St Peter's. Rome. "R<sup>mus</sup> D. Card<sup>lis</sup> Polus, designatus in Anglia, rediens nunciavit legationem suam." *Vatican*.

1538. OCT. 18. "S. D. N. significavit novam sævitiam et impietatem Regis Angliæ, qui corpus Beati Thomæ Cantuarien. comburi jusserat, et cineres spargi et dari vento, expilata arca et vasis aureis et lapidibus pretiosis, quorum magnus numerus in ea arca inerat. Quapropter S<sup>tas</sup> Sua deputavit R<sup>mos</sup> D. D. Card<sup>les</sup> Campegium, Ghinuccium, Contarenum et S<sup>ti</sup> Sixti, qui de his rebus inter se consultarent et S<sup>ti</sup> Suæ referent." *Barberini*.

1541. JULY 8. **Richard Pate** was made bishop of Worcester. See Vol. I p. 46. He attended the Council of Trent as bishop of Worcester. His first appearance there was in the Session which opened April 21, 1547. That his name was Pate, not Pates, that he was the son of John and Elinor Pate, appears from his will, a copy of which

is preserved among the archives of the English, College, Rome.

The following account of Pate, is taken from Dod's Church Hist. I p. 488, a few erroneous statements being omitted or corrected: —

“Richard Pate, born in Oxfordshire, admitted Scholar of Corpus Christi College, June 1, 1522, and being B. A. went over to Paris, where he took the degree of M. A. Having improved himself in that University, he returned into England and was made archdeacon of Winchester, *anno* 1526, which dignity he resigned in 1528, and was made archdeacon of Lincoln. He was abroad on public affairs in the Emperor's court, *anno* 1534..... He was again agent in the Emperor's court in the year 1540; but refusing to return into England, upon a dislike of King Henry's proceedings, he was *anno* 1547, deprived of all his spiritualities, and soon after attainted of high treason. He remained in banishment all Edward VI's reign, during which time he sate and assisted in the Council of Trent. (He appears to have sat in the Session between April 21, 1547, and September, 1549, and also in the year 1551.) Queen Mary ascending the throne, bishop Pate was recalled home, and restored to his see of Worcester, and received the Temporalities March 5, in the year 1555. Upon the next revolution of Church affairs, the first of Queen Elizabeth, being summoned with the rest of his order to take the oath of supremacy, he refused and was deprived; and going abroad appeared at Trent again at the closing of the Council. Bishop Pate, according to Wood (*Athen. Oxon*), was a learned man, of a peaceable disposition, zealous in the faith he professed; yet always against inflicting corporal punishments on such as were opposed in religion to him.”

Bishop Pate was imprisoned by Queen Elizabeth in 1559, and his incarceration lasted until 1561, for in February of the latter year, being then in the Tower of London, he made his will, as follows: --

Copia Testamenti Episcopi Wigorniensis, anno 1561.

Anno D<sup>ni</sup> MDLXI<sup>o</sup>. Die vero mensis Februarii 12.

In Dei nomine Amen, I Richard Pate, the late Bushop of Worcester, being at this present in competent bodyly helth and of perfyte memorye, for the uncertainty of my calling oute of this transitorie lyfe by syckness or otherwyse, as almyghty God shall despose, have thought it good and expedient without further delai to make now my last will and testament in manner and forme following: First I doe commend my sowle into the merciful hands of almyghty God, my creator, trusting to have hir saved by the merits of Jesus Christ his only begotten Son my redeemer: And the same by the intercession of our blessed lady his mother, the Virgin Marye, and of all holly saynts of his Catholyke Church, as well triumphant in heaven as yet militant in earth: And my body to be decently buried in that parish churche where it shall fortune me to die, or elsewhere, at the appoyntment of myne executors, to whose discretion I do referr the order of my funeralles to be measured by my power, which funeralles made, and my debts discharged, I do bequeath the revenewes of my two annuities, the one in *monte de la fede* and the other in *monte della farina* within Rome, unto the Ryght Reverend Father in God Thomas Goldwell, my lord Assaphen., and my dear friend Mr Henry Pinynges, to dispense the same for my sowles helth upon those persons and unto such godly uses, as I have declared by my wrytyng, written with my own hand, signed and sealed, whom for the confidence and experience I have of theyr syncere love, fidelity

and charite borne me, I do ordain and constitute my full executors hereof, being witness the subscription of this my will, made with myne owne hand in my prison, within the tower of London, the day and year above mentioned and wryten.

Ita est: Ego Richardus Pate.

Whereas in my testament before I have referred the farther declarayng how I wold have the sayd annuities therein committed unto y<sup>r</sup> great trust and fidelity bestowed, I have here in this present wrytyng expressed my full mynde and last wyll thereof as hereafter followeth. First that I wold have you, upon the approbacyon of my testament, and therby yon authorized, forthwith to make an Instrument of the conveying the sayd annuities from you bothe unto my See and Cathedral Church of Worcester, which beyng so done, I wold have yow therto to repose and ley the same, where by y<sup>r</sup> wysdom it shall be thought most mete for the assurance of this my sayd gyft unto my Cathedral Church, and herein to use all expedycon, whyles God sendyth unto you bothe lyfe and healthe, for yf hit shold not be done by y<sup>r</sup> lifetyme, my sayd good purpose were utterly lost.

Second. Duryng the tyme of this Scisme goes in the realme, my wyll ys y<sup>t</sup> no one penny of the sayd annuities, nor yet any knowledge thereof, shold come unto the mencyoned Cathedral Church, but the disposycyon of the same, duryng the sayd scisme, shalbe hollye at y<sup>r</sup> discretions and at the discrecyon of the longest lyvyng of you bothe, to be bestowed in almes upon O<sup>r</sup> poore countrymen and women, as wel religiose as secular, w<sup>ch</sup> at this present for conscience sake are fled into these partyes, and have not wherewith to susteyne themselves.

Thyrd. When it shall please God to send the return

of O<sup>r</sup> realme to the unite of Christes Church, then I wold have you convey the instrument before made by you of my donacyon thereof, unto my Cathedral Church: and then the sayd annuities to be employed upon an obite once in the year for my sowle, my fathir and mothir, John and Elinor Pate, and M<sup>r</sup> (Seth Ho)llaindes, the late dean of the same: and the ministers of the Chnrch, to have xx nobles for theyr payes, and to the poore people of Worcester, on the same day to be distributed in almes, xx marks, and other xx Marks yearly to be geven in exhibycion to the helpe and furthirance of iiii scolars and students in Gloceter College, in the Universitie of Oxford, and that Worcester-shyre men to have the preference therof, and for lacke of them, Oxfordshyre men to be preferred, and the xx nobles which doth remayne of the sume of xl<sup>li</sup>, and the surplus of the sayd annuities, I do give unto the dean and prebendaryes there, and to their successors, for theyr payns takyng in the good disposysyon and distribution of all the premisses, and also to defray and discharge all such charges as shall uprese by acquetances makyng, by portage and other lyke conveyances of the sayd annuities from Rome by the handes of soch marchantes as they shalbe put to knowledge of, unto my Cathedral Church of Worcester, and to the sayd deane and prebendaries of my Cathedral Church and theyr successors, my last wyll ys that the donacyon be made and from you such conveyance unto them as you shall by learned advise and counsell thynke most mete and convenient, and to defray all y<sup>r</sup> charges and expenses made therein I doe allowe therefore unto you the reyenewes of the annuities for one year.

Fowrth: by cause I do commyt the hole trust of all the premisses, and the distribucyon of every part and por-

cyon therof, unto the sayd Deane and prebendaries, and ther successors in the sayd Cathedral Church, therefore in the mencyoned instrument of my donacyon made from you to them, ther must be expressed every thyng particulary, how they oughte to despose the sayd revenewes, lyke as I have before expressed, and thus I commend myself and my hole matter to y<sup>r</sup> wysdome and charite, besechyng almyghtye God to gyve you as good success therin as myn hope and contynuall prayer ys. Amen. And wheras my sayd testament unto you made ys not so formally as the lawe paraventure requirethe, the same not being confirmed by any notaryes seale, I must request you, and those unto whom the approbacyon therof shall appertayne, to consyder myne estate at the making therof, and how I was at that present a cloose prisoner for my fayth and defence of the unite of Christ's Church, in the tower of London, and could have none other better mean to expresse my mynde unō you, myne estate well pondered and the cause therof, I trust to fynde favour that y<sup>t</sup> whych lacketh shalbe supplied therby, and that it ys no forged will, I have wryten hit with myne owne hand, and sealed hit with myne owne seale, which to you both are well knowen.

Concordat in o'ibus cū originale testamento et ulti'a volu'tate testatoris prædicti, cujus manu p'pia scripto et subscript. ac ejus solito sigillo sigillat. ac firmat. prout mihi Johanni Clerke notario publico fide dignor. assertio'e et testimonio constanter affirmat. qua' affirmatione' vera' esse firmiter credo ego notarius antedictus. Jo. Clerk.

Quum ulterius declarationis, qua dictos annuos redditus vestræ singulari fidei ac integritati commissos distribui vellem, præcedenti meo testamento mentionem fecerim plenam circa eosdem ac ultimam meam mentem ac volun-

tatem, hoc præsentî scripto in hunc qui sequitur modum explicari. *Imprimis.* Post approbationem mei testamenti, commissumque vobis munus exequendi, statim instrumentum cessionis seu translationis præfatorum reddituum, a vobis duobus in sedem meam cathedralem, ecclesiam Wigorniensem fieri vellem, ipsumque instrumentum per nos eo loci collocari ac reponi in quo pro majori securitate hujus meæ in ecclesiam meam cathedralem jam dictæ donationis vestro iudicio maxime expedire videbitur, et id quidem quam citissime, interea dum deus utrique vestrum et vitam et valetudinem largitur. Si enim vobis vivis id minime conficiatur prædicta mea bona intentio penitus subverteretur atque periret. *Secundo.* Durante schismate in hoc regno mea voluntas est ut ne minimus prædictorum reddituum nummus, aut aliqua ejus notitia ad prædictam Cathedralem ecclesiam perveniat: sed durante schismate juxta vestram discretionem et diutius ex vobis duobus victuri eorundem fiat distributio in eleemosinas compatriotis nostris pauperibus viris ac mulieribus, tam religiosis quam scholaribus, præstandas qui nunc conscientiæ causa in illas partes profugerunt, et non habent quo se sustineant. *Tertio.* Quum ad Ecclesiæ Christi unitatem nostrum regnum revocare Deo videbitur, tunc antedictum meæ donationis instrumentum per vos prius confectum ad Cathedralem meam ecclesiam transmitti cupio, atque ibidem antedictos redditus pro anima mea, parentum meorum, Joannis ac Elenoræ Pate, necnon Dni Seth Hollandi, ejusdem ecclesiæ olim decani, in anniversarium quotannis celebrandum impendi, ut quoque pro laboribus suis servientes seu ministri ecclesiæ habeant viginti nobiles, sive sex libras, tredecim solidos, et 8 denarios, sterlingos., pauperibus etiam civitatis Vigornien., eodem die in eleemosynas viginti marcæ, seu 13<sup>li</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> et 8.<sup>d</sup> ster. distribuantur. Aliæ quoque 20 marcæ, sive 13<sup>li</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> ster.,

in adminiculum alimentationis ac sublevaminis impensarum quatuor scholarium, et in collegio Glocestriensi apud universitatem Oxoniensem studentium, eorumque infra comitatum Wigorniensem natorum erogentur, utque si tales ibi non reperiantur, hi qui Oxoniensis sunt Dyocesis aliis præferantur. Viginti vero nobiles qui ex quadraginta librarum summa supersunt, et residuum antedictorum reddituum constituunt, do, lego Decano ac præbendariis ejus loci, et eorum successoribus, pro laboribus circa justam distributionem ac dispensationem omnium præmissorum, atque pro ferendis qui sustinendi sunt sumptibus, tam in conscribendis acquietationibus quam transmissione, adportatione ab Urbe prædictorum reddituum annuatim et aliis oneribus. Est insuper ultima mea voluntas ut in Cathedrali meam ecclesiam Wigornien. et antedictum Decanum ac præbendarios ecclesiæ meæ Cathedralis illorumque successores hæc fiat donatio, atque a vobis talis in illos cessio seu transportus qualis iudicio vestro et doctorum virorum consilio maxime vobis convenire et expedire videbitur. Pro sustinendis oneribus ac impensis circa præmissa per vos faciendis unius annis redditus vobis concedo. *Quarto.* Quum a me præmissorum omnium fides ac uniuscujusque partis et portionis ejus distributio antedicto Decano præbendariis ac illorum in prædicta ecclesia Cathedrali successoribus committatur. Ideo in meæ donationis instrumento a vobis in ipsos transferendo, singulatim unaquæque res in eodem d't' exprimi ut modo quo supra, explicavi præfatos redditus annuos distribuere teneantur. Atque sic vestræ fidei et prudentiæ meipsum et omne meum negotium commendo, omnipotentem obtestor vobis in hac re tam secundum successum concedat quam egomet opto et assidue illum precor Amen. Quumque dictum meum testamentum illam formam quæ de jure fortasse requiritur desideret, quia signo Notari

minime munitum, vos atque illos, quibus istius approbatio deferenda est, rogatos volo ut meæ conditionis ac status dum conderetur, rationem habeant. Quodque tunc temporis pro fide ac defensione unitatis ecclesiæ Christi in turre seu castro Londoniensi arcetissimis essem conclusus carceribus, et quod alius mihi animi mei vobis declarandi præstantior modus non suppeteret. Statu itaque meo atque ejus causa bene pensitatis in venturum me favorem confido quo id omne quod deest suppleatur. Etne fictitium videatur testamentum propria meâ manu conscripsi atque sigillo proprio subsignavi, quæ utrique vestrum pernota.

Testator R<sup>mus</sup> D. Richardus Pate, olim episcopus Wigornien. Executores R<sup>mus</sup> Thomas Goldwellus, Episcopus Assaph. et Dominus Henricus Piningus."

It appears that after the death of Pate, his will was the subject of legal discussion. The lawyers consulted were "Elbertus Leoninus, utriusque Juris Doctor; Johannes Wammesius, U. J. Doctor; et Johannes Ramus, U. J. Doctor." Two of the Canons or Prebendaries of Worcester, "Dominus Joliffus et collega" claimed under the will as exiles and Canons. The name of "Bernardinus Biscia, Advocatus" is appended to one of the legal opinions.

Mass is still said for Richard Pate in the Church of the English College, Rome, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of October, annually. On the 31<sup>st</sup> of August, 1566, there was an examination held at Louvain, of witnesses to prove the handwiting of bishop Pate, then defunct. The date of the bishop's death may accordingly be fixed as October 5, 1565, at Louvain.

1541. AUGUST 21. "Creavit legatum Viterbiensem et patrimonii R<sup>mm</sup> Polum, Anglum, cum facultatibus prout in Litteris." *Paris. Latin* 12,557.

1543. MARCH 30. The Consistorial Act for creating Peto bishop of Salisbury, is given at page 33 of Vol. I. He was probably consecrated in Rome between March, 1544 and September, 1545. In a parchment deed, preserved at the English College in Rome, and dated March 28, 1544, (tenth year of Paul III), Peto is called "bishop elect of Salisbury," and he was then *custos* of the Hospital, and Richard Hilyard was his *Locumtenens* or commissary.— "D. Riccardo heliardo Sacræ paginæ p'fessori, et R<sup>di</sup> D. Guilielmi, electi Epyscopi Salisburien., custodis Venerabilis ecclesię et hospitalis S<sup>mæ</sup> Trinitatis et S<sup>ti</sup> Thomæ, nationis Anglorum de Urbe deputato." In another deed, dated September 11, 1545, he is styled bishop; and Thomas Goldwell was his Commissary:—"Rev. D<sup>o</sup> Thomæ Goldwello, Anglico, Reverendi Patris D<sup>ni</sup> Guilli, Episcopi Salisburien. commissario ejusdem hospitalis custodis præsentis." He is again styled bishop in a deed, dated May 5, 1551, when one Simon Belloch was his *locum-tenens*:—"D. Simon Bellochus, Anglicus, vice-custos deputatus in locum Rev<sup>di</sup> Patris D<sup>ni</sup> Sarisburien. custodis."

In the library of S<sup>t</sup> Isidore's, Rome, there is a printed table, giving short accounts of all the Cardinals. It gives the following account of Peto:—

"On the 13<sup>th</sup> of June, 1557, William Peto (Peitous), Observantine Franciscan, and Bishop of Salisbury, was created Cardinal Priest by Paul IV. He was nominated Legate for England, but died prematurely, and was buried in Canterbury."

Peto is elsewhere described as pious and full of zeal for the Catholic cause, and as one who had passed many years in Italy along with Cardinal Pole, but when appointed Legate for England in room of Pole, he was deemed by some unequal for the post, as being then very old and

a man of inferior parentage, sprung from the people, and not of noble birth. Yet Wadding in his MS. history, once in S<sup>t</sup> Isidore's archivio, said he was Confessor to Queen Mary and belonged to a noble English family.

He was stopped at Calais, on his way to England, being prohibited from entering that country by Queen Mary.

Frater Franciscus Davenport, in his History of the English Franciscans, (*Historia Minor FF. Provinciæ Angliæ*), page 53, has this notice of Cardinal Peto, whom he assigns to an illustrious Warwickshire family:—

Frater etiam Petrus tunc floruit (alii vocunt Guiliel-  
mum) *Peto*, perillustri Petonum seu Peytonum familia exor-  
tus Comitatus Warwicensis. Quem Martirius in suis rerum  
nostrorum historiis male vocat Petrum *Petou*; vir doctis-  
simus et fortissimus Christi Ecclesiæ et Catharinæ Aus-  
triacæ pugil. . . Quem Paulus quartus nominavit Car-  
dinalem Episcopum Sarisburriensem et Legatum *a la-  
tere*. . . Antiquitates Brittanicæ sic loquuntur, *Papa,  
abrogata Poli legatione, eum Romam revocavit: ejusque  
loco Petrum Peto Franciscani ordinis virum Cardinalem  
atque legatum Constituit*. . .

Pag. 54. Frater Peto Grenovici selegit tugurium ubi  
ut Episcopus Sarisburiensis nominatus hæserit: cujus gratia  
Sedes illa ad tempus vacavit. . .

Grenovici commoratus ex costarum notharum fractione  
mortuus est. Nempe semel Cymbam conscensurus ut Lon-  
dino eo trajiceret, lapidibus a populi faece impetitus et pene  
obrutus jam tum periisset nisi festinantius e terra sca-  
pham insiliisset: in ipso vero insultu costulas ex graviore  
lapidum impetu fregerunt, ut adhuc recenti tenent memoria  
nobiliores suæ familiæ superstites.

1545. FEBRUARY 7. Cardinal Pole and others were sent as legates to the Council.

1545. FEBRUARY 10. Robert Waucop, archbishop of Armagh. Vol. I p. XXII and 217. He was created in Consistory of February 10, 1545, according to the catalogues of bishops present at the Trent Council. Rinaldi, (Annales), has printed a letter, from Vatican MSS, dated from Salzburg Oct. 1, 1542, addressed to Cardinal S. Crucis, and signed "Robertus Vaucop, Theologus indignus." In 1545, he attended, as archbishop of Armagh, the Council of Trent. Bishop Moran has published twelve letters, written by Waucop, and a short notice of him in his *Spicilegium Ossoriense* Vol. I, p. 15. The date, assigned by Dr Moran for Waucop's consecration, was, however, the date of his appointment in Consistory.

1545. FEB. 22. Reginald Pole had audience of the Pope at Rome, before proceeding on his mission. *Firenze.*

1547. FEB. 18. "Fuerunt deputati tres legati de Latere, videlicet R<sup>mus</sup> Amalphitan. ad Ser<sup>mu</sup>m Imperatorem, et R<sup>mus</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Georgii ad Regem Christianissimum, alius vero ad regnum Angliæ fuit reservatus ad nominationem S<sup>tis</sup> Suæ, qui tres Legati fuerunt deputati pro tractandis rebus Angliæ." *Barberini.*

1547. FEB. 18. "Romæ die Veneris xvij Februarii præfati in arce S<sup>ti</sup> Angeli fuit consistorium etc. Fuerunt lectæ quædam literæ significantes obitum Regis Angliæ." *Barberini.*

1547. FEB. 27. "In capella Suæ S<sup>tis</sup> post celebratio-

nem missæ, congregatis ad hoc R<sup>mis</sup> Card<sup>bis</sup>, S<sup>tas</sup> Sua dicens solitas orationes benedixit R<sup>mos</sup> Amalphitan. et S<sup>ti</sup> Georgii, Legatos de Latere ad S<sup>m</sup> Imperatorem et Regem Christianissimum respective deputatos. Tunc genuflexo ante Crucem coram S<sup>to</sup> Sua stantes, osculatoque pede Suæ, S<sup>tis</sup> recesserunt ad suam legationem profecturi, quos comitati sunt omnes Cardinales usque ad portam S<sup>ti</sup> Petri ut moris est." *Barberini*.

1547. NOV. 23. David Paniter, bishop of Ross in Scotland. See Vol. I page 145. He was consecrated at Jedburg, in 1552. *Holinshed p. 353*.

1548. DEC. 5. "S. D. N. fecit verbum de nova heresi in regno Angliæ suscitata, et commisit negotium R<sup>mis</sup> D<sup>nis</sup> in rebus concilii deputatis." *Barberini*.

1553. AUGUST. 5. "Apud S. Marcum, Romæ, die Sabati V<sup>a</sup> Augusti, 1553, fuit facta congregatio coram Sua S<sup>to</sup> hora XX<sup>a</sup>, super rebus Angliæ ac deputatione Legati et Nuncii ad regnum Angliæ, cum significatum esset populum filiam antiqui Regis in eorum Reginam elegisse; et fuit deputatus Legatus ad Principes Christianos et præcipue ad ipsam Reginam Rev<sup>mus</sup> D. Reginaldus, S. Mariæ in Cosmedin. diaconus Card<sup>lis</sup> Polus, cum facultatibus ac modo et forma in literis experiendis." *Barberini*.

1554. JANUARY 26. Decretum quod duo fratres insimul non possint esse Cardinales. *Barberini*.

1554. JULY 6. "S<sup>mus</sup> concessit privilegium Card<sup>li</sup> Polo, Legato in Anglia, ecclesias aliaque disponendi et episcopos intrusos tempore schismatis rehabilitandi, et dispensandi

cum ipsis in omnibus irregularitatibus quas tempore schismatis contraxerat." *Vallicellian*.

1554. JULY 6. "Proponente S. D. N., cum R. D. Reginaldus Polus, S<sup>ta</sup> Mariæ in Cosmedin, Diaconus Cardinalis, nuncupatus Sedis Apostolicæ in regno Angliæ de Latere Legatus (cui antea idem S<sup>mus</sup> ut quibusvis Cathedralibus etiam Metropolitanis ipsius regni ecclesiis quovismodo pro tempore vacantibus de personis idoneis — pro quibus Serenissima D. Maria Angliæ Regina illustris juxta dieti regni consuetudinem sibi supplicasset — apostolica auctoritate providere ipsasque personas eisdem ecclesiis in Episcopos et Archiepiscopos perficere posset, plenam et liberam facultatem concesserat) Lincolinen. de Joannis Lincolinen. et Roffen de Mauritii Roffen, in Theol. Bacc., ac Cestren. de Georgii et Glocestren. de Jacobi Glocestren. magistrorum in Theologia, necnon Meneven. alias S<sup>ti</sup> Davidis de Henrici Meneven, alias S<sup>ti</sup> Davidis, Legum doctoris, ac Bathonien. et Wellen. invicem unitis ejusdem regni ecclesiæ certo modo Pastorum solatiis destitutis de Gilberti Bathonien. et Wellen., Episcoporum R. P. D. de legitimo matrimonio procreatorum et in Presbyteratus ordine ac in ætate legitima constitutorum, pro quibus dicta Maria Regina juxta eandem consuetudinem supplicaverat, personis dicta auctoritate providisset; ipsosque illis respective in episcopos præfecisset et Pastores, curam etc. respective committendo, ipsique episcopi provisionum et præfectionum prædictarum vigore, ipsarum ecclesiarum regiminis et administrationis possessionem seu quasi respective assecuti fuissent et munus consecrationis alias rite et recte impensum suscepissent, asserereturque singulas ecclesias præfatas etiam tunc ut præfertur seu alias certo modo vacare. Idem S<sup>mus</sup> Lincolinen. de Joannis, et Roffen. de Mau-

ritii ac Cestren, de Georgii, ac Glocestren, de Jacobi necnon Meneven. alias S<sup>ti</sup> Davidis de Henrici, et unitis ecclesiis hujusmodi quovismodo quem S<sup>tas</sup> Sua haberi voluit pro expresse et ex cujuscunque persona vacarent de Gilberti episcoporum dictorum personis, pro quibus prædicta Maria Regina eidem Sanctitati Suæ super hoc supplicaverat, providit ipsosque illis respective in episcopos præfecit et Pastores curam etc. respective committendo, et cum retentione omnium etc. pro Mauritio Roffen. et Henrico Meneven., Episcopis præfatis, et cum clausulis necessariis et opportunis. Absolvens etc.

Successive cum idem Reginaldus Polus Legatus, cui etiam Sua S<sup>tas</sup> ut de personis quorumque archiepiscoporum vel episcoporum qui Metropolitanam aut alias Cathedralis dicti regni ecclesias de manu laicorum etiam schismaticorum, et præsertim quondam Henrici Regis et Odoardi ejus nati, recepissent, et illarum regimini et administrationi se injecissent, earum fructus etc. etiam longissimo tempore etiam tanquam veri archiepiscopi seu episcopi usurpando, postquam eos rehabilitandos esse censisset, si sibi alias digni et idonei viderentur, eisdem Metropolitanis et aliis Cathedralibus ecclesiis de novo necnon de novo quibusvis aliis Cathedralibus, etiam Metropolitanis, dicti regni ecclesiis quovismodo vacantibus, de personis idoneis, pro quibus Ser<sup>ma</sup> D. Maria Angliæ Regina Illustris juxta ejusdem regni consuetudinem sibi supplicasset, apostolica auctoritate providere ipsasque personas eisdem ecclesiis in Archiepiscopos et Episcopos præficere, ac cum iis qui ecclesias Cathedralis, etiam Metropolitanas, de manu laicorum etiam schismaticorum ut præfatur recepissent; quod eisdem seu aliis ad quas eos alias rite transferri contingeret Cathedralibus, etiam Metropolitanis, ecclesiis in Archiepiscopos et Episcopos præfici et præesse, ipsarumque

ecclesias in spiritualibus et temporalibus regere et gubernare ac munere consecrationis sibi eatenus impenso uti libere et licite valerent, dispensare posset, plenam et liberam facultatem concesserat R. P. D. Robertum Herphorden., qui ecclesiam Assaven. dicti regni tunc certo modo vacantem de manu dicti Henrici seu Odoardi receperat et illius regimini etc. temere et de facto se ingesserat ac prætextu præmissorum munus consecrationis etiam de facto susceperat mensæ Episcopalis Assaven. fructus etc. tanquam Episcopus Assaven. similiter de facto usurpando, ab excessibus hujusmodi absolvisset, et de ipsius Roberti Episcopi, qui eandem ecclesiam Assaven. realiter dimiserat, et pro quo præfata Maria Regina juxta eandem consuetudinem sibi super eo supplicaverat, persona ecclesiæ Herphorden. tunc certo modo Pastoris solatio destitutæ dicta auctoritate providisset, eumque illi in Episcopum præfecisset et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo. Ac secum ut eidem ecclesiæ Herphorden. in Episcopum præesset illamque in spiritualibus et temporalibus regere et gubernare ac munere consecrationis per eum ut præfertur suscepto uti libere et licite valeret dispensando. Ipseque Robertus episcopus provisionis et præfectionis hujusmodi vigore possessionem seu quasi regiminis et administrationis ipsius ecclesiæ Herphorden. pacifice assecutus fuisset, asserereturque ecclesiam Herphorden. præfatam etiam tunc ut præfertur seu alias certo modo vacare S<sup>tas</sup> Sua eidem ecclesiæ Herphorden. quovismodo quem haberi voluit pro expresso vacaret de persona ipsius Roberti, pro quo præfata Maria Regina eidem S<sup>tati</sup> Suæ supplicaverat dicta auctoritate Apostolica providit, ipsumque Robertum Episcopum illi in Episcopum præfecit et Pastorem. Curam etc. Absolvens etc." *Corsini*.

1554. NOV. 30. "Fuerunt lectæ literæ Rev<sup>mi</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Poli quibus significabat se infra biduum in Angliam discessurum." *Barberini*.

1554. DEC. 14. "Fuerunt lectæ literæ Ser<sup>mæ</sup> Reginae Angliæ, quibus significabat S<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> N<sup>ro</sup> Regnum Angliæ, unanimi consensu rediisse ad gremium ecclesiæ etiam ad obedientiam S. R. Curia et hac de causa fuerunt decretæ supplicationes quatuor dierum, quibus elapsis Sua S<sup>ta</sup> celebravit missam in basilica S<sup>ti</sup> Petri et habitis jejuniis trium dierum concessit universis Christi fidelibus plenariam indulgentiam et remissionem omnium peccatorum suorum in forma Jubilei." *Barberini*.

1555. MARCH 23. Intra horam 19 vel 20 seu circa obiit Julius Papa III in Palatio S<sup>ti</sup> Petri.

MARCH 26. Inchoatio exequiarum.

APRIL 2. "Finitis exequiis" distributio cellularum conclavis sorte.

APRIL 3. Electio duorum medicorum.

APRIL 5. Ingressus in conclave circa horam xxiiij.

APRIL 9. Hora 23. Creatio Papæ Marcelli II.

APRIL 30. "S. D. N. antea infirmus, hora 23 vel circa, graviori infirmitate arreptus, amisit loquelam, et nocte sequente hora 7 ant. circa, viam universi carnis ingressus est et in suo pontificatu vixit per duos et viginti dies tantum."

MAY 5. Inchoatio exequiarum.

MAY 14. Finis exequiarum.

MAY 15. Ingressus in conclave.

MAY 23. Creatio Pauli IV. *Barberini*.

1555. JUNE 7. "S. D. N. erexit insulam Hiberniæ (cujus ab eo tempore quo illius dominium per Sedem Apostolicam adepti sunt reges Angliæ qui pro tempore fuerunt, (fecerunt *aliter*) se dominos tantum nuncupare consueverant, et cujus Regium titulum quondam Henricus VIII, postquam ab unitate ecclesiæ Catholicæ et obedientia Romani Pontificis secessit, prætextu cujusdam legis per Parlamentum ejusdem Insulæ, ut prætenditur, latæ primo, et deinde ejus natus Odoardus VI<sup>s</sup> eorum nominum qui dum viverent pro regibus Angliæ se gesserunt de facto usurpaverant) in regnum ad instar aliarum insularum regio titulo dignitate et honore fulgentium, sine præjudicio jurium S. R. C., et cujuscunque alterius in ea vel ad illam jus habere prætendentis et attento dignitate, honore, facultatibus, juribus, insignibus etc. Regiis, ac quibus alia Christi fidelium regna utuntur etc. insignivit et decoravit." *Corsini*.

1555. JUNE 21. "Fuit Consistorium in quo præstita fuit obedientia per R. P. D. Episcopum Elien. et N., oratores Ser<sup>rum</sup> Regis et Reginæ Angliæ, qui oratione habita St<sup>i</sup> S. et Sedi Apostolicæ devotam præstiterunt obedientiam, quam St<sup>as</sup> S. unacum fratribus acceptavit, fuitque petita venia de erroribus in præteritum commissis, et eadem St<sup>as</sup> S. pepercit et recepit in gremium ecclesiæ. Referente R<sup>mo</sup> Morono, cum R<sup>mus</sup> D. Reginaldus S. Mariæ in Cosmedin diac. Card<sup>lis</sup> Polus nuncupatus, St<sup>is</sup> Suæ et Sedis Apostolicæ in regno Angliæ Legatus de latere, cui antea fel. record. Julius Papa III<sup>s</sup>, St<sup>is</sup> Suæ prædecessor, ut de personis quorumcumque archiepiscoporum et Episcoporum qui Metropolitan., aut alias Cathedrales, dicti regni ecclesias de manu laicorum etiam schismaticorum et præsertim quondum Henrici Regis et Odoardi ejus nati recepissent, et illarum regimini et administrationi se ingessissent, earum fructus etc.

etiam longissimo tempore etiam tanquam veri archiepiscopi seu Episcopi usurpando, postquam eos rehabilitandos esse censuisset, si sibi alias digni et idonei viderentur, eisdem Metropolitanis et aliis ecclesiis Cathedralibus de novo necnon quibusvis aliis Cathedralibus etiam Metropolitanis ejusdem regni ecclesiis quovismodo pro tempore vacantibus de personis idoneis, pro quibus Ser<sup>ma</sup> D. Maria Regina Angliæ juxta ejusdem regni consuetudinem sibi supplicasset, Apostolica auctoritate providere ipsasque personas eisdem ecclesiis in Episcopos et Archiepiscopos præficere, et cum eis qui ecclesias Cathedrales etiam Metropolitanas de manu laicorum etiam schismaticorum ut præfertur recepissent, quod eisdem seu aliis ad quas eos alias rite transferri contingeret, Cathedralibus etiam Metropolitanis ecclesiis in Episcopos et Archiepiscopos præfici et præesse; ipsasque ecclesias in spiritualibus et temporalibus regere et gubernare ac munere consecrationis eis eatenus impenso uti valerent, dispensare posset, plenam et liberam facultatem concesserat R. P. D. Thomam, episcopum Elien., qui antea ecclesiam Westmonasterien. dicti regni tunc ut prætendebatur potentia seculari de novo erectam de manu Henrici Regis et postquam illius regimini et administratióni temere et de facto se ingesserat et illius prætextu munus consecrationis etiam de facto susceperat, illa dimissa, ecclesiam Norwichen., tunc certo modo vacantem, de manu Edoardi prædicti receperat et illius regimini etc. etiam de facto se ingesserat, fructus etc. mensæ episcopalis Norwichen. tanquam Episcopus Norwichen. similiter de facto usurpando, ab excessibus hujusmodi dicta auctoritate absolvisset, qui postmodum dictam ecclesiam Norwichen. realiter dimiserat, seu dimissurus erat, ut cuicumque ecclesiæ Cathedrali in Episcopum et Pastorem præfici et præesse illamque in spiritualibus et temporalibus regere et gubernare ac munere

consecrationis per eum ut præfertur suscepto uti valeret eadem auctoritate dispensasset.

Ac successive de persona ipsius Thomæ Episcopi, pro quo præfata Maria Regina juxta eandem consuetudinem sibi super eo supplicaverat ecclesiæ Elien. tunc certo modo pastoris solatio destitutæ dicta auctoritate providisset; eumque illi in Episcopum præficisset et Pastorem, curam se committendo; ipseque Thomas episcopus provisionis et præfectionis hujusmodi vigorem possessionem seu quasi regiminis et administrationis ipsius ecclesiæ Elien. pacifice assecutus fuisset, asserereturque ecclesiam Elien. præfatam etiam tunc ut præfertur, seu alias certo modo vacare præfatæ ecclesiæ Elien. quovismodo quem S<sup>tas</sup> Sua haberi voluit pro expresso vacaret de persona ipsius Thomæ, pro quo præfata Maria Regina et Ser<sup>mus</sup> D. Philippus, Angliæ Rex, eidem S<sup>ti</sup> S. super hoc supplicaverant, dicta auctoritate providit; ipsumque D. Thomam Episcopum illi in Episcopum præfecit et Pastorem; curam etc. committendo et cum clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc.

Providit similiter ecclesiæ Norwichen. adhuc certo modo vacanti, de persona D. Joannis, Episcopi Norwichen., tunc ord. fratrum prædicatorum et Theologiæ professoris, de legitimo matrimonio procreati et in ætate legitima ac presbyteratus ordine constituti, pro quo præfata Ser<sup>ma</sup> D. Maria Regina, juxta eandem consuetudinem, sibi supplicaverat, dicta auctoritate providisset, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo. Ipseque D<sup>nus</sup> Joannes, Episcopus, provisionis et præfectionis hujusmodi vigorem possessionem seu quasi regiminis et administrationis ejusdem ecclesiæ Norwichen. pacifice assecutus fuisset, et munus consecrationis sibi rite et recte impensum suscepisset etc., alias de eadem ecclesia

per supradictum R<sup>num</sup> D. Reginaldum Card. Legatum provisi cum absoluteione opportuna.

Et ad supplicationem supradictorum Reginae et Regis providit ecclesiae Bristolien., quae alias perniciosissimo schismate, quod modo Dei misericordia et Ser<sup>mi</sup> Philippi Regis et Ser<sup>mae</sup> D. Mariae reginae Angliae pietate extinctum est, in regno Angliae vigente per tunc supremum Concilium, Parliamentum nuncupatum, dicti Regni in provincia Cantuarien. erecta fuit, et cujus erectio postmodum per R<sup>num</sup> D. meum D. Reginaldum S. Mariae in Cosmedin diaconum Card. Polum nuncupatum S<sup>tis</sup> S. et Sedis Apostolicae in eodem loco Legatum de latere, sufficienti ad id ut asserebat per literas dictae Sedis facultate suffultum primo, et deinde per S<sup>tem</sup> S. Apostolica auctoritate approbata fuit ab ejus primeva erectione hujusmodi, aut alias certo modo vacanti quovismodo quem S<sup>tas</sup> S. haberi voluit pro expresso vacaret, de persona R. D. Joannis Episcopi Bristolien., qui antea cum dictus R. D. Reginaldus Card<sup>lis</sup> et Legatus, cui fel. record. Julius Papa III<sup>s</sup> S<sup>tis</sup> S. praedecessor, ut quibus Cathedralibus ipsius Regni ecclesiis quovismodo pro tempore vacantibus de personis idoneis, pro quibus dicta Ser<sup>ma</sup> D. Maria Regina, juxta ejusdem Regni consuetudinem, sibi supplicasset dicta auctoritate providere ipsasque personas eisdem ecclesiis in episcopos praeficere posset, plenam et liberam facultatem concesserat, de persona ejusdem D. Joannis episcopi, in Theol. magistri, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, in aetate legitima et presbyteratus ordine constituti, pro quo praefata Ser<sup>ma</sup> D. Maria Regina juxta consuetudinem praefatam sibi super eo supplicaverat, praefatae ecclesiae ante illius erectionis approbationem de facto providisset, ipsumque illi in episcopum et pastorem praefecisset, curam etc. committendo, provisionis et praefectionis hujusmodi pretextu possessionem seu quasi regiminis et admi-

nistrationis ipsius ecclesiæ etiam de facto apprehenderat, et munus consecrationis sibi alias rite et recte impensum similiter de facto susceperat, et pro quo præfati Ser<sup>mus</sup> D. Philippus Rex et Ser<sup>ma</sup> D. Regina S<sup>ti</sup> S. super hoc supplicaverant, ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit et pastorem curam etc. committendo, ac secum ut munere consecrationis per eum ut præfertur suscepto uti libere et licite valeret dispensando et cum clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc.

Providit ecclesiæ Eboracen., tunc certo modo Pastoris solatio destitutæ, de persona D. Nicolai Hith, clerici Eboracen., seu alterius civitatis vel diocesis, magistri in Theol., de legitimo matrimonio procreati, in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo Ser<sup>mus</sup> D. Philippus Rex et Ser<sup>ma</sup> D. Maria Regina Angliæ S<sup>ti</sup> S. super hoc supplicaverant. Ipsumque etc.

Providit ecclesiæ Assaven., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Henrici, olim episcopi Assaven. extra R. C. defuncti vacanti, de persona V<sup>lis</sup> viri D. Thomæ Godwelli, clerici Assaven., seu alterius civitatis vel dioc., Bacc<sup>i</sup> in Theol., de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo S. D. Philippus, Rex, et S. D. Maria, Regina Angliæ, S<sup>ti</sup> S. super hoc supplicaverant. Ipsumque etc.

Providit ecclesiæ Exonien., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Joannis, olim episcopi Exonien., extra R. C. defuncti vacanti, de persona D. Jacobi Turbeville, clerici Exomien., seu alterius civitatis vel dioc., Magistri in Theol., de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et ætate legitima constituti, ad supplicationem dictorum S. Regis et Reginae.

Providit ecclesiæ Bangorien., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ *Joannis*, olim Episcopi Bangorien., extra R. C. defuncti vacanti, de persona D. Gulielmi Glyn, clerici Bangorien., seu alterius civitatis vel dioc., Magistri in Theol., de legitimo

matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, ad eandem supplicationem.

Providit ecclesiæ Sodoren., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ N. vacanti, de persona D. Thomæ Stanlei, clerici Sodoren., seu alterius civitatis vel dioc., de nobile genere procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo illustris D. Edwardus, comes Darbiæ, a tunc Rege Angliæ jus supplicandi Romano Pontifici pro tempore existenti super promotione seu provisione ipsius ecclesiæ loco sui et pro tempore existentis Regis Angliæ substitutus, S<sup>ti</sup> S. super hoc supplicaverat de R. D. meorum S. R. E. Cardinalium consilio Apostolica auctoritate; ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc. committendo et cum dispensatione super defectu natalium quem idem Thomas ex soluto genitus et soluta patitur etc. et cum retentione omnium etc. ac dispensationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis Absolvens etc.

Providit ecclesiæ Dublinen., quæ olim ordinis S<sup>ti</sup> Augustini canonicorum regularium existens potentiâ secularitatem de facto reducta fuit, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Joannis, olim archiepiscopi Dublinen. extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti, de persona Ven<sup>lis</sup> viri D. Ugonis Corensis, presbyteri Dublinen., seu alterius civitatis vel dioc., legum doctoris, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo S. D. Maria Regina Angliæ S<sup>ti</sup> Suæ supplicaverant.

Cum præfatus R. D. Reginaldus Card. et Legatus, cui antea fel. record. Julius Papa III<sup>s</sup>, S<sup>tis</sup> S. prædecessor ut quibusvis Cathedralibus etiam Metropolitanis ipsius regni ecclesiis quovismodo pro tempore vacantibus de personis idoneis, pro quibus S. D. Maria, Angliæ regina, juxta ejusdem regni consuetudinem, sibi supplicasset, apostolica auctoritate providere, ipsasque personas eisdem ecclesiis in Episcopos

et archiepiscopos præficere posset, plenam et liberam facultatem concesserat, Conventren. et Lichifelden. ecclesiis invicem unitis, certo tunc forsitan expresso modo vacantibus, de persona R. P. D. Rodolphi (Ralph Bayne) Episcopi Conventren. et Lichfelden. in Theol. magistri, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in presbyteratus ordine ac ætate legitima constituti, pro quo præfata Maria Regina juxta eandem consuetudinem sibi supplicaverat dictâ auctoritate providisset, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecisset et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo; ipseque Rodolphus Episcopus provisionis et præfectionis prefatarum vigore possessionem, seu quasi regiminis et administrationis earundem unitarum ecclesiarum pacifice assecutus fuisset, et munus consecrationis sibi rite impensum suscepisset, ut assereretur, ecclesias unitas præfatas etiam tunc ut præfertur seu alias certo modo vacare eisdem unitis ecclesiis quovismodo, quem S<sup>tas</sup> S. haberi voluit pro expresso vacarent, de persona ejusdem Rodolphi Episcopi, pro quo præfati Philippus Rex et Maria Regina eidem S<sup>ti</sup> S. super hoc supplicaverant, de eorundem R. D. D. meorum consilio dicta auctoritate providit ipsumque illis in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc. committendo, et cum clausulis opportunis etc." *Barberini*.

1555. JUNE 21. **Thomas Godwell**, bishop of S. Asaph. See Vol. I. p. 86. The biography of this prelate has been written at considerable length in the "Month and Catholic Review, for January and February, 1876," by the Rev. Thomas F. Knox.

Thomas Goldwell was born about the year 1500, of an ancient family, seated for centuries on the Manor of Goldwell, in the parish of Great Chart in Kent. Dr James Goldwell, principal Secretary to King Edward IV., ambas-

sador from that monarch to the Pope, and bishop of Norwich from 1472 to 1499, was his great-grandfather's brother. Bishop James Goldwell was a scholar and considerable benefactor to All Souls College, Oxford, in which Thomas Goldwell was admitted a scholar in 1520. In 1527, Thomas Goldwell took the degree of B. A.; in 1531, that of M. A.; and in 1533, that of B. D. He was noted for his proficiency in the study of astronomy and mathematics.

Goldwell, dissatisfied with the conduct of Henry VIII, left England for Italy, probably in the year 1538. He and Cardinal Pole and others were attainted in December, 1538, for "casting off their duty to the King and submitting themselves to the bishop of Rome."

In March, 1538, when Cardinal Pole was made Warden or Custos of the English Hospital at Rome, Goldwell was "Camerarius." Cardinal Pole appears from deeds in the English College, to have been Protector of the Hospital with "Ven. vir Thomas Goldwell" as Custos in 1541, March 11, and in 1543, May 11. In a deed dated Sept. 11, 1545, Goldwell appears as Commissary of William Peto, bishop of Salisbury, who was then Custos.

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of November, 1548, Goldwell began his novitiate in the Theatine house of S<sup>t</sup> Paul, at Naples. On the 10<sup>th</sup> of November, 1549, Pope Paul III died, and Cardinal Pole applied to Goldwell's Superiors that his former chaplain and friend might be allowed to attend upon him at the approaching Conclave. The request was granted, and from Nov. 29, 1549, to Feb. 7, 1550, Goldwell remained in waiting on the Cardinal in Conclave. The election of Pope Julius III set Goldwell free to return to the Theatine Novitiate at Naples, where he made his solemn profession October 28, 1550.

Goldwell and Pole, with others, were specially and by name exempted from the general pardon by Act of Parliament under Edward VI, in 1553. Cardinal Pole, when appointed Legate to Queen Mary in August of the same year, 1553, obtained an express precept from the Pope requiring Goldwell to accompany him on his mission.

In September, 1553, Goldwell joined Cardinal Pole at the Benedictine monastery of Maguzzano, on the lake of Garda, and at the end of the month, Pole and Goldwell left Italy on their way to England. But Pole was stopped at Dillingen by the Emperor Charles V. Thence Goldwell was dispatched with verbal instructions for Queen Mary, and reached Calais November 30, but the Governor, Lord William Howard, refused him permission to cross over until he received the consent of the Council. This was obtained, and Goldwell fulfilled his mission to the Queen, rejoined Pole in Germany, and proceeded with him to Brussels.

Cardinal Pole did not enter England until the middle of November, 1554, when Goldwell doubtless accompanied him. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of Feb. 1555, Goldwell, as bishop nominate of St Asaph, received custody of the temporalities of that See. He was probably consecrated in Rome, where he was staying early in the summer of 1555, on business connected with the Cardinal. His writ for restitution of Temporalities was dated January 22, 1556.

Queen Mary had selected bishop Goldwell to be her ambassador at Rome, in place of Sir Edward Carne, who wished to resign his post. His letters of credence to Paul IV, dated October 31, 1558, are still extant in the Lansdowne MSS., British Museum, but were unsigned by the Queen, whose death prevented the completion of the appointment.

Bishop Goldwell attended Cardinal Pole's deathbed, and, by express command of Queen Elizabeth, he and bishop Pate, of Worcester, were at Pole's funeral.

Bishop Goldwell was not summoned to the first Parliament of Elizabeth. In May, 1559, he and other prelates were expelled from their sees for refusing to take the oath of supremacy. He then resolved to leave England.

He gave, in the deposition which he made at Rome in 1570, before the judge appointed by S<sup>t</sup> Pius the Fifth to investigate judicially the misdeeds of Queen Elizabeth, a statement of the reasons which moved him to abandon his diocese. "Being asked why he left England and came to Rome, the Bishop of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph made answer: I quitted England because I was no longer able to perform a bishop's office, of which all the bishops that then were had been despoiled by the Queen of England. Wherefore, though I was Bishop of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph which is a bishopric in the realm, as I was unable to celebrate Mass, minister the sacraments and preach, and was unwilling to give security as other bishops, not to leave the Kingdom, I thought it best to betake myself to Rome." *Laderkius, Annales, 1570, XXV.*

How the bishop effected his escape from England, is told by documents in the Public Record Office, in London:—

"Sunday night, June 25, 1559, the Bishop with four of his servants lay at S<sup>t</sup> Alban's, the shrine of the protomartyr of England. The next day, Monday, he came to London, where he dismissed his servants, telling them to go with a letter from him to his brother Stephen, at Great Chart in Kent. But he took one servant with him until he came to the bank which leads to Lambeth ferry, and there he bade his man return and leave him alone. He

then proceeded in disguise to the sea coast, and crossed over to the Continent without being recognized.

Meanwhile the servants journeyed on horseback to Stephen Goldwell's house, which they reached on Tuesday night, bearing the Bishop's letter, and they said that they knew not where their master was. This letter, which was dated S.<sup>t</sup> Alban's, June 26, and addressed on the outside, "To my loving brother, M.<sup>r</sup> Stephen Goldwell, in the parsonage,—In great haste," ran as follows.—

"Brother,— After hearty commendations this shall be to certify to you that I am determined to leave my bishopric. Wherefore, I being now no longer able to retain my poor servants that came to London with me, am so bold as to send four of them to your house, desiring that they may continue with you till you may provide them with masters. And where I am in debt to the Queen's Highness about three hundred pounds, part in full payment of a subsidy due the 25<sup>th</sup> of March, 1558, and part for a whole subsidy due at October last past, and was not nor yet am able to pay this money out of hand, I wrote in Easter term last past to my Lord Treasurer and to Sir Edward Rogers, desiring them to obtain me licence to put in sureties for this money to be paid at reasonable days, specially seeing that I had spent a great part of it in the service of the realm as it was then pretended; nevertheless, I could not be heard. I am, therefore, now compelled to desire you to travel into Wales, as soon as you may conveniently, and to sell such goods as I have there left behind me, and to pay my said debt out of hand. For I would be loath that any man, much more that the Queen's Highness, should be defrauded of anything through me. And if peradventure my said goods will not amount to so much as my debt is (as indeed I

fear that they will not), then I desire you to supply the rest, and to see my said debt satisfied, and if I live and be able I will thoroughly recompense you again. And as touching the tenth due at Christmas last past, and the subsidy due 25<sup>th</sup> of March last past, they remain as yet ungathered, partly that by reason of the death of your bedfellow I could not well have you to take the pains, and partly because that I could not tell whether the Queen's Highness would have the whole tenth or the half, and by that means was ignorant what to demand for the foresaid subsidy. And thus fare you well, as well as I would myself, and commend me to my brother Goldwell and his wife, to my sister Alice, and all the rest of my friends. And if it had been my good fortune to continue in Wales, I would have wished you a good wife there. But now I pray God send you a good one in your own country.

At S.<sup>t</sup> Alban's, the 26<sup>th</sup> of June.

Your brother,

Thomas Asaphens."

Stephen Goldwell, on receiving this letter, in evident alarm lest he should be held responsible by the Queen as privy to the Bishop's intended escape, went at once to his brother, John Goldwell, to consult with him how he ought to act. By his advice, and furnished with a letter from him to the Lord Keeper, Nicholas Bacon, Stephen started for London the next day, taking with him two of the Bishop's servants, and leaving the other two in sure custody, and on his arrival laid the whole matter, together with the Bishop's letter, before the Lord Keeper. On the same afternoon, June 29, Bacon wrote an account of what

had happened to Secretary Cecil, inclosing the Bishop's and John Goldwell's letters, and adding that he had issued orders to those who had charge of the ports to be "well ware what men they suffer to pass." (*State Papers. P. R. Domestic, Elizabeth, 1559, Vol. IV. n. 71.*) But these precautions were too late. The Bishop of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph was already safe from his pursuers.

On reaching the Continent, Bishop Goldwell set off at once for Rome, but falling ill on the way, was obliged to return to Louvain, where he spent the next winter. In February, 1560, he visited Antwerp to provide necessaries for his journey to Rome, for which place, as we learn from Sir John Legh's letter to Queen Elizabeth, (*P. R. Foreign, Elizabeth, 1560, 838*) he had already started on March 8<sup>th</sup>. (*Dodd, Vol. i. p. 513*, adds that he travelled thither with Dr Maurice Clenock.) The report at Antwerp was that he would be made Cardinal on his arrival.

Goldwell, after a short stay at Rome, went to Naples, and resumed his life as a Religious in the Theatine house of S<sup>t</sup> Paul's, of which house he was appointed Superior by the General Chapter of the Order which met at Rome, in January, 1561. But in March or April, 1561, he was called to Rome by Pius IV, and was ordered by that Pontiff to attend the Council of Trent. In 1561, bishop Goldwell was made Custos of the English Hospital, in succession to Sir Edward Carne, whose appointment had been revoked April 24, 1560.

The following inscription over the tomb of Sir Edward Carne, is in the porch of the church of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory on the Coelian:—

"D. O. M. Edwardo Carne, Britanno, Equiti aurato, Jurisconsulto, Oratori Summis de rebus Britanniaë Regum ad Imperatorem, ad Reges bisq. ad Romanam et Aposto-

licam Sedem, quarum in altera legatione à Philippo Mariaque Pii Regibus missus, oborto deinde post mortem Mariæ in Britanniae schismate, sponte Patria Carens ob Catholicam Fidem cum magna integritatis veræque pietatis existimatione decessit; hoc monumentum Galfridus Vachanus et Thomas Freemannus, amici ex Testamento, Pos. Obiit ann. Salutis MDCXI, XIII Cal. Febr."

On Sunday, June 15, 1561, the Bishop of St Asaph arrived at Trent, and on Wednesday, the 25<sup>th</sup> of the same month, being the vigil of St Vigilius, the Protector and Advocate of Trent, he officiated at Vespers in the presence of the Legates and all the Fathers of the Council. "His arrival," Pallavicino says, "was regarded as a matter of honour and joy; but it was a cause of no less indignation to the Queen of England, as implying contempt and non-recognition of her as head of the Anglican Church. Secretary Cecil was duly informed by his agent, Guido Giannetti, in a letter dated Venice, March 14, 1562, that besides bishops from Italy and other countries there was then at Trent, "I will not say from England, but rather from the Roman Court, Thomas Goldwell, called Bishop of St Asaph." (*State Papers. P. R. Foreign, Elizabeth, 1562, 935.*) Queen Elizabeth's annoyance at the presence of an English Bishop at Trent, is evident from a letter which she wrote to Mundt, her envoy in Germany, March 21, 1562. "As to the first matter," she says, "we think it may be that one Goldwell, a very simple and fond man, having in our late Sister's time been named to a small bishopric in Wales called St Asaph, though never thereto admitted, flying out of the realm upon our sister's death, is gone to Rome as a renegade, and there using the name of a bishop, without order or title, is perhaps gone in the train of some Cardinal to Trent, and so it is likely the speech hath

arisen of a bishop of England being there. (*Ibid.* 948). The Queen would not have told such a palpable falsehood to her envoy, if Goldwell's presence at the Council had been a matter of indifference to her.

On the part of Bishop Goldwell, however, there was no reluctance to serve the Queen at Trent, if she had been willing to give him the opportunity of doing so. On May 4, 1552, he wrote as follows to Cecil:—

“Right honorable M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, — I, seeing so many ambassadors and prelates sent hither from other princes, and none to be here in the name of our Queen, thought it my duty to advertise you how things go here; not that I seek thereby, God is my witness, any profit, but only to do her Highness and my country service, if it is in my power. We here of late keep congregations almost every day, the holidays except. In the which hitherto we have entreated nothing but such as pertains to the reformation of the Church: so that though much matter be metely well digested, yet there is nothing decreed; for that we do only in the sessions, of the which we have hitherto kept but two. The first was only the opening of the Council. In the second was granted that there should be safeconduct given to all men that would require it to come hither, of what faith soever they were. And in this session were admitted the ambassadors of the Emperour, and of the King of Portugal, and other. The third session shall be kept the 14<sup>th</sup> day of this month; in the which the Ambassadors of Venice, and other shall be admitted. But I think that the decrees shall be deferred eight days longer at the instance of Mgr. Lansac, who desireth, if he can, then to be present. The number and names of the prelates and ambassadors here you shall perceive by the bill inclosed. If you be disposed to write unto me, wrap your

letters in a piece of paper and make the superscription, Al Mag<sup>ro</sup> M. Bap<sup>ta</sup> Burdono, m<sup>ro</sup> delle poste in Trento, and cause your letters to be directed to the master of the post in Antwerp, and they shall come as safely to my hand as if you sent a post for that purpose. So that without expenses, rumour, or knowledge of any man we may entreat anything that shall seem good to the Queen's Highness. And thus fare you well.

At Trent, the 4<sup>th</sup> May

Yours to my power,

Thomas Asaphen."

(*State Papers. P. R. Foreign. Elizabeth*, Vol. XXXVII. p. 14.)

The letter was directed to Sir William Cecil. It bears an endorsement by Cecil's secretary—"4 May, 1562. Goldwell to my master, from Trent, with the names of those that were present at the Council."

Bishop Goldwell was employed in the correction of the Roman Breviary and Missal, and took an active part in general affairs of the Trent Council, and when it was over, was appointed by S<sup>t</sup> Charles Borromeo to be his Vicar General in his diocese of Milan. But the Pope desired to send bishop Goldwell to Flanders, that from thence he might pass into England. Bishop Goldwell went from Milan to Rome to receive the Pope's instructions relative to England. When in Rome on this occasion he met with Richard Creagh, the newly made archbishop of Armagh.

Bishop Goldwell, however, when in Flanders, found it impossible to enter England. The coasts were watched, portraits of the bishop had been sent to the different sea-ports and a reward was offered for his arrest. He was forced to abandon his mission and return to Italy.

The bishop of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph seems to have stopped for a short time at Milan on his way back to Rome, for on June 25, 1565, he addressed the following letter of congratulation to the Archbishop of Armagh.

“Most illustrious and reverend Lord,—As I grieved much on hearing that your Grace, after reaching Ireland, had been treacherously seized and taken to the Tower of London, so I rejoiced exceedingly when I heard that you had escaped thence, as it seems, miraculously, and had gone to Loovain, where you are the guest of your friend and mine, good Master Michael, who I doubt not rejoiced as much at your arrival as I was glad at your escape. And when your lordship has leisure, you would do me a very great pleasure if you would kindly write to me the particulars of your deliverance. For when I first heard of it, the thing appeared to me so stupendous, that it seemed like S<sup>t</sup> Peter’s vision when the Angel led him forth from prison. But however it happened, praise be to God for having been pleased to take care of his servant; and to his divine protection I commend your Grace, and myself to your prayers. And as it is reported here that your lordship was accompanied to Ireland by an English Father of the Society of Jesus, some of those who are here desire much to know what has become of him. There lives in this city a very worthy Irish Jesuit, named Maurice, who was exceedingly rejoiced at hearing of your escape. May it please your lordship to salute in my name the reverend Master Michael, your host.

Your most illustrious lordship’s unworthy brother and servant, Thomas Goldwell, Bishop of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph.” *Analecta Sacra*. By David Rothe, p<sup>t</sup> III, p. 17.

In the second half of the year 1565, bishop Goldwell returned to Rome, and took up his abode at the Theatine

house of S<sup>t</sup> Sylvester on Monte Cavallo. He continued Custos of the English Hospital until 1567. He was appointed, in this year, 1567, to be Vicar of the Cardinal archpriest of S<sup>t</sup> John Lateran, a post which he retained for five years.

It is said that in 1569, when the Northern rebellion was in preparation, it was intended to make Dr Goldwell bishop of Durham, but he declined, on the ground of his old age. In 1575, the Cardinal Vicar, Savelli, made him his Suffragan, or Vicegerent.

The English Catholics, a few years before the death of the bishop (Watson) of Lincoln, petitioned the Pope to send them a bishop. His Holiness declined their prayer, fearing the dangers and persecutions which might arise from an attempt to continue the ancient hierarchy. But bishop Goldwell, although nearly eighty years old, sought and obtained the Pope's permission to accompany a chosen band of priests who were destined for the English mission. They left Rome in April, 1580, and the bishop arrived at Rheims, May 24, 1580. Here the bishop remained for more than two months, and held some Confirmations. He paid also a visit of a few days to Paris. It was evident, however, that the bishop's plans for entering England were impossible of fulfilment. His health was failing and the dangers were too great. The rest of his companions, including Fathers Campion and Persons, had proceeded on their journey. The bishop, on July 13, 1580, wrote thus to the Pope:—

“Most Blessed Father,—If I could have crossed into England before my coming had been known there, as I had hoped to do, I think that my going thither would have been a consolation to the Catholics and a satisfaction to your Holiness, whereas now I fear the contrary, since there

are so many spies in this Kingdom, and my long stay here has made my going to England so well known there, that I doubt now it will be difficult for me to enter the Kingdom without some danger. Nevertheless, if your Holiness is of a different opinion, I will make the attempt, even though it should cost me my life. Still it would be impossible for me alone to supply the needs of all those Catholics, who are many thousand more than I had thought, and in almost every part of the Kingdom. The most, I think, I possibly could do, would be to supply for the City of London and some miles round it. And therefore in my ignorance I cannot but wonder that, when God has given your Holiness the grace to plant, as it were, anew, and to maintain the Catholic faith in that Kingdom, you make such great difficulty about creating three or four titular bishops to preserve and propagate it, although this might be done at as little cost as your Holiness pleases; since God has so inclined the minds of those priests to spend their lives in helping to bring back that Kingdom to the Catholic faith, that, if they were made bishops, they would be content to live as poorly as they do now just as the bishops of the primitive Church did. May God inspire your Holiness to do whatever shall be most for His honour, and prosper you for many years. I humbly kiss your feet.

From Rheims 13 July, 1580.

Your Holiness' Most devoted servant,  
The Bishop of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph." *Theiner, Annales*, Vol. iii. p. 700.

Bishop Goldwell left Rheims August 8, 1580, and returned to S<sup>t</sup> Sylvester's, Rome, resuming his office of Vicegerent, and living after the strict rule of life of his Order.

He was appointed in 1582, a member of the Congregation for revising the Roman Martyrology. He died, at the age of 85 years, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> April, 1585, at St Sylvester's, and was buried in the cemetery of that church.

At the beginning of the last century there was a portrait of bishop Goldwell in the Theatine house at Ravenna, with this inscription. — "R. D. Thomas Gouldwellus, Ep. Asaph. Trident. Concilio contra hæreticos et in Anglia contra Elizabeth, Fidei confessor conspicuus". There is portrait of him in the English College Rome with this inscription:— "Thomas Gouldwell. Ang.<sup>s</sup> Ep.<sup>s</sup> A.<sup>is</sup> C. R. IN. TRI."

Almost the entire of the foregoing account of Goldwell, has been taken from the article in the *Month and Catholic Review*. Among the authorities cited by the writer are: — *Historia Clericorum Regularium* by Joseph Silos; *Vita del S. P. Paolo IV*, etc., by Castaldo; and *Historia della Religione de' Padri Chierici Regolari*, by Gio. Battista del Tufo.

1555. JULY 17. "S. D. N. indemnitati Patriarchalium, Metropolitanarum et Cathedralium ecclesiarum providere cupiens, de fratrum consilio statuit et decrevit ut de cetero perpetuis futuris temporibus in provisione seu alia dispositione ecclesiarum earundem non dispensetur cum aliquibus super defectu ætatis, nisi juxta decreta Concilii Lateranen. novissime celebrati et concordata Galliæ desuper cum Sede Apostolica inita, quæ super hoc inviolabiliter observari voluit et expresse mandavit". *Barberini*.

1555. AUGUST 23. "Concessit pallium de Corpore B. Petri sumptum R. P. D. Nicolao Heath, archiepiscopo Eboracen. plenitudinem vix Pontificalis Officii pro sua Metrop. ecclesia Armachana ut eo utatur infra dictam ecclesiam certis die-

bus qui exprimuntur in privilegiis ei ab Apostolica Sede concessis et fuit commissa expeditio". *Barberini*.

1555. AUGUST 23. Concessit pallium etc. Dublinen. etc.

1555 AUGUST 27. "Orator S. D. Philippi Regis Angliæ illustris nomine ipsius Regis obedientiam devotam S<sup>ti</sup> S. et Sedi Apostolicæ præstitit, quam S<sup>tas</sup> S. unacum R<sup>mis</sup> benigne excepit". *Barberini*

1555. NOV. 29. "R<sup>mus</sup> Puteus multa proposuit contra episcopum Cantuar. in materia fidei et fuerunt dilata ad aliud Consistorium vota R<sup>morum</sup> cum ageretur de privatione ipsius archiepiscopi". *Barberini*.

1555. DEC. 4. "Fuit plene disputatum in hoc sacro consistorio an Thomas archiepiscopus Cantuarien. esset privandus et puniendus cum multa capita hæresis commississet, et tandem fuit conclusum et lata desuper sententia per S<sup>tem</sup> Suam tenoris sequentis: —

Nos Paulus, divina providentia Papa IV<sup>s</sup>, Salvatoris et D. N. Jesu Christi, cujus vices licet immerito in terris gerimus, nomine invocato, in throno justitiæ pro tribunali sedentes, et solum Deum, qui justus est Dominus et in justitia judicat orbem terræ, præ oculis habentes, per hanc nostram definitivam (sententiam), quam de Vener<sup>ium</sup> fratrum nostrorum S. R. E. Card<sup>lium</sup> consilio ferimus in his scriptis, in causa et causis, quæ coram dilecto filio nostro Jacobo tituli S. Mariæ in Viâ presbytero Card. de Puteo nuncupato, nobis in Consistorio nostro secreto, ut moris est, referenda, inter carissimos in Christo filios nostros Philippum Regem et Mariam Reginam Angliæ illustres, denunciatores ex una, et quendam Thomam Cranmerum, olim archiepiscopum

Cantuar., reum et denunciatum de et super crimine hæresis et aliis excessibus, censurisque, et pœnis propter crimen et excessus hujusmodi per dictum Thomam reum denunciatum ac confessum et convictum incursum, rebusque aliis in actis causæ et causarum hujusmodi latius deductis ex altera parte, in prima instantia vigore specialis commissionis nostræ versæ fuerunt et vertuntur, pronunciamus, sententiamus, decernimus et declaramus, dictum Thomam tunc Cant. archiepiscopum, animæ suæ salutis immemorem, contra regulas et dogmata ecclesiastica Sanctorum Patrum, necnon Apostolicas Roman. ecclesiæ et sacrorum Conciliorum traditiones, christianæque religionis hactenus in ecclesiâ consuetos ritus, præsertim de corporis et sanguinis D. N. Jesu Christi et sacri ordinis sacramentis aliter quam Sancta Mater Ecclesia prædicat et observat, sentiendo et docendo, ac S<sup>ta</sup> Sedis Apostolicæ et S<sup>mi</sup> Pontificis primatum et auctoritatem negando, necnon contra processus, qui singulis annis per prædecessores nostros in die Cœnæ Domini more solito celebrati fuerunt, prout et nos, dante Domino, in futurum celebrare intendimus, in quibus processibus per Romanos Pontifices prædecessores prædictos, ad retinendum puritatem religionis Christianæ, et ipsius unitatem, quæ in conjunctione membrorum ad unum caput, Christum videlicet, ejusque vicarium principaliter et Sanctam fidelium societatem ab offensione servandam consistit, inter alia Wiclevistæ et Lutherani et omnes alii hæretici damnati et anathematizati fuerunt, etiam abjuratam olim per Berengarium Andegavensis ecclesiæ diaconum heresim innovando et tam illam quam etiam per damnatæ memoriæ Joannem Wicleff et Martinum Lutherum hæresiarchas, alias proposita et damnata falsa et heretica dogmata credendo et sequendo ac etiam desuper libros scribendo et imprimi faciendo, impressosque publicando, in illisque scripta etiam

in publicis disputationibus defendendo etiam coram subdelegato nostro in responsionibus ad positiones sibi factas pertinaciter asseverando, ac in pertinacia et obstinatione hujusmodi permanendo, excommunicationis et anathematis necnon privationis archiepiscopatus Cantuarien. prædicti aliorumque beneficiorum et officiorum ecclesiasticorum, si quæ obtinet, ac annuarum pensionum, si quas super beneficiis ecclesiasticis assignatas habet, jurumque, actionum et privilegiorum quorumcunque, bonorum quoque, et feudorum ecclesiasticorum, patrimonialium et secularium, necnon inhabilitatis ad quascumque dignitates et beneficia, et alias contra tales personas tam de jure communi quam per literas processuum prædictorum statutas poenas non solum tanquam credentem hereticis præfatis et illorum sequacem sed etiam tanquam heresiarcham notorium damniliter incidisse et incurrisse. Proptereaque ipsum eundem Thomam excommunicatum et anathematizatum et dicto archiepiscopatu Cantuarien. aliisque prælaturis, officiis et beneficiis, necnon pensionibus, juribus, privilegiis, bonis et feudis prædictis privatum, et ad illa et alia quæcumque inhabilem, curiæ sæculari tradendum, bonaque ejus per eos ad quos spectat confiscanda fore et esse prout eum tradi et ejus bona confiscari mandamus et concedimus. Omnes quoque et quascunque personas Thomæ præfato ratione dicti archiepiscopatus Cantuar. et aliarum prælaturarum si quas obtinuit aut obtinet olim subjectas, a quibuscumque fidelitatis et obedientiæ juramentis ei præstitis absolvendas et liberandas fore et esse prout absolvimus et liberamus ac juramenta hujusmodi relaxamus. Necnon super omnibus et singulis prædictis eidem Thomæ perpetuum silentium imponimus, suppletes omnes ac singulos tam juris quam facti defectus si qui forsan in processu causæ hujusmodi intervenerint. Ita pronunciamus, sententiamus, decernimus,

et declaramus, excommunicamus, privamus et anathematizamus. Locus † sigilli sub annulo piscatoris.

Joannes Barengus

Episcopus Larinen. ejusdem S<sup>mi</sup> D. N. P. P. Secretarius dictæ sententiæ Notarius rogatus." *Corsini* vol. 42.

1555. DECEMBER 11, **Cardinal Pole.** "Fuit Consistorium in quo, proponente Sanctitate Sua, deputavit administratorem ecclesiæ Cantuarien. tunc per privationem Thomæ Cranmeri, olim archiepiscopi Cantuarien. nuper apostolica auctoritate factam vacanti, R<sup>mm</sup> D. Reginaldum, S<sup>tæ</sup> Mariæ in Cosmedin. Diaconum Cordinalem Polum nuncupatum Sedis Apostolicæ in Regno Angliæ de Latere Legatum ad ejus vitam. Ita quod liceat sibi de fructibus etc. curam etc. committendo, et cum retentione omnium etc.

Insuper creavit eundem R. Reginaldum in Presbyterum Cardinalem. Ita quod propterea ecclesiæ S<sup>tæ</sup> Mariæ, quæ denominatio sui Cardinalatus erat, præesse non desinat, sed illius præsul et Presbyter Cardinalis existat." *Barberini*.

Pole had been created a Cardinal Deacon, December 20, 1536. By *motu proprio* of Paul III, dated March 8, 1538, his election as Custos of the English Hospital was confirmed.

1557. JUNE 14. "Deinde commemoravit revocationem legationum suarum et quibus de causis id fecerit. Indequè dixit commotam fuisse totam nationem Angliæ de revocatione legationis Card<sup>lis</sup> Poli ut ex literis Reginæ et literis prælatorum acceperat, et qualiter iterum periculum foret de subvertendâ iterum totâ Angliâ et dominiis sive regnis adjacentibus si illa legatio summe necessaria tolleretur, sic reginam et populos instare votis apud S<sup>tem</sup> S. ne pri-

varentur legatione ob tam grave periculum imminens. Tandem S<sup>mus</sup> volens religiosæ reginæ devotissimæ ac Christianissimæ illi regno nondum plane reducto nec in fide S. R. E. adhuc bene confirmato favere et morem gerere cogitavit dare legationem ille regno per aliquos annos adhuc. Verum cum videretur non convenire auctoritati suæ neque sacri Consistorii, personam quem paulo ante privaverat legatione animo revocandi pro arduis negotiis cum aliis Card<sup>bns</sup> absentibus, de novo legatum creare, censuerat apud se æquius fore et probabile magis novum Card<sup>lem</sup> creare in Angliâ residentem ibi et accumulare dignitatem illius legatione ut ita satisfaceret reginæ et nationi et dignitati illius loci, ne videretur ita se inter variasse, nominavitque fratrem Petrum Pera, Anglum, Ord. S. Francisci de observantia, quem et notitia privata et multorum relatione indicabat et promotione et legatione dignissimum. Ventumque est ad suffragia et omnium consensu dignus est frater ille qui crearetur et Card<sup>lis</sup> presbyter et legatus, sicqui promotus et legatus fuit factus Angliæ ad instar legationis Card<sup>lis</sup> Poli sic cum translatione omnium et quarumcumque facultatum, quas in dicta legatione habebat Polus et uti poterat in omnibus et per omnia." *Barberini*.

1557. OCT. 11. "Postulante R. Paccheco pallium ecclesiæ in Hibernia." *Barberini*.

1557. DEC. 3. Decrevit quod "ecclesiæ in uno Consistorio proponentur et in alio expediantur." *Barberini*. "Pallium ecclesiæ in Hibernia" postulante Pachecho (Paris Latin. 12, 558.)

1560. In the Vatican collections exists a paper, written apparently with the purpose of supplying the Holy See

with information which might be of service in the event of the Pope filling the vacant sees in England, or of making changes in some of the bishoprics of which the Catholic incumbents were regarded as still possessors. This document is without date, but from internal evidence it must have been drawn up in or about the year 1560.

It states that Heath, archbishop of York, who was then in prison, was well worthy to be translated to Canterbury.

The bishop of Lincoln, Watson, who was in prison, was to be translated to York, and Cuthbert Scott, bishop of Chester, was to be translated to Durham, (which was vacant by death of Cuthbert Tunstall, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of November 1559.).

The seven bishops of London, Bath and Wells, Exeter, Worcester, Peterborough, S<sup>t</sup> Asaph, and Ely, were described as in prison, and well worthy of being continued in their respective sees.

The three sees of Lichfield and Coventry, Winchester, and Carlisle, are described as vacant by death. (D<sup>r</sup> Bayne, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, died November 18, 1559; Oglethorpe of Carlisle died in June 1559; and John White, bishop of Winchester, died January 12, 1560. Thus the date of this document must have been some time after January, 1560.) It is then mentioned that the bishop of S. Asaph is at Rome.

The bishop of Llandaff is marked "defecit."

The dean of S<sup>t</sup> Paul's (Henry Cole) is said to be in prison, and well worthy of being promoted to the bishopric of London, when vacant. "Decani qui detinentur in carcere. Henricus Colus, Decanus D. Pauli apud Londinum, dignus Londinensi episcopatu quando vacabit."

The dean of Windsor, Boxall, is in prison, and worthy of Winchester, vacant as above.

The dean of Norwich, S. Harpesfield, is in prison, and is worthy of Norwich when vacant. (The death of Hopton, the last Catholic bishop of Norwich, said to have occurred in December, 1558, appears not to have been remembered by the compiler of the document).

The archdeacon of Canterbury, Nicholas Harpesfield, is in prison, and worthy of promotion to Rochester, (which was vacant by death of Maurice Griffin, on the 20<sup>th</sup> of November, 1558).

The archdeacon of Chichester, Langdale, is in prison, and worthy of promotion to the see of Chichester, (vacant by death of Christopherson in 1558).

Maurice Clenock, LL.D., is a good man but is no preacher. He is worthy of the see of Bangor, to which he had been nominated "ad quem fuit assignatus."

Henry Jolliffe was named as worthy of the see of Gloucester, vacant by death of Dr King, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of December, 1557.

Gilbert Burfould was named as worthy of Lichfield and Coventry, vacant, as above stated, by death.

And William Taylor was named worthy of Carlisle, which was also vacant by death.

Another paper in the same depository, entitled *Litteræ Cardinalis Morone de rebus Angliæ*, throws light upon the foregoing. This document is also without date. The Cardinal refers to the report which he had received from England, regarding the filling up of the bishoprics, and he observes that the Pope had placed the whole matter in his, Morone's hands, to consider and recommend a suitable plan. The Cardinal recommends an allowance of one hundred scudi a month to each of the prelates, with a viaticum, in order that all the new bishops might repair, along with the bishop of S. Asaph, to the Council of Trent. To

this paper of Morone there is neither date, signature, nor address.

Of Maurice Clenock, who is mentioned as worthy of Banger Bishopric, the following account is given in Dodd's Church History of England, Vol I, pag. 513:

“Maurice Clenock, born in Wales, educated in the University of Oxford, where he is chiefly applied himself to the Canon Law, and was about six years professor in that faculty, at the same time a progress in divinity, and proceeding doctor. In Queen Mary's time he was a prebendary of York, almoner and secretary to Cardinal Pool, as also Chancellor of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Upon the decease of Dr William Glyn, bishop of Bangor, who died in May, 1558, Dr Clenock was nominated by the Queen to be his successor, but was never consecrated. When Queen Elizabeth ascended the throne, he was obliged to surrender all his preferments for refusing to comply with the Court measures. Afterward leaving the Kingdom, he travelled to Rome, in company with Thomas Godwell, bishop of St Asaph's; and they had an apartment allotted for them in the English hospital.”

Maurice Clenock is reckoned in the number of those exiles, who, for their attachment to the Catholic faith, were deprived of their benefices by Queen Elizabeth, and who found an asylum in the English Hospital at Rome. In 1567, Clenock was a Camerarius of the Hospital, and subsequently was its Custos or Warden. Pope Gregory XIII thought good to order the suppression of the Hospital until the Kingdom of England should return to the Catholic Church, and converted the Hospital into a College. On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of April, 1579, Mr Clenock, the last Custos of the Hospital, was made the first Rector of the English College.

1560. MARCH 13. "Lecta fuit per Secretarium Tholomens. sententia in qua continebatur absolutio R<sup>mi</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Card<sup>lis</sup> Moroni, cum antea tempore Pauli Quarti fuerit accusatus de heresi, et absolutus fuit cum subscriptione R<sup>morum</sup> Putei et Alexandrini. In nomine Patris etc." (Paris. Latin 12,555).

1561. NOVEMBER 19. The Pope decreed that if his death should occur during the Council, the election of the new Pope should devolve upon the Cardinals, and not upon the Council, and that the Pope could not, even with consent of all the Cardinals, choose his own successor, or appoint a coadjutor cum jure successionis, but that the choice of a Pope should be freely left to the Cardinals.

1564. AUGUST 18. "XV. Kalendas Septembris. Fuit Consistorium ad Divi Petri. Dixit omnia mala a bonis initiis orta esse, meminisse se cum neque currus neq. Rhedæ in urbe essent; Marchionissam Mantuæ primum illis usam esse in Urbe; secutæ ceteræ mulieres sunt quæ prius pedibus in publicum prodire consueverant; — nunc in tantum excrevisse numerum et ita omnes illis uti, ut non solum dannum publicis viis inferatur, sed etiam Cardinales, cum ad negocia publica proficiscuntur, illis uti non vereantur. Id. sibi maxime indignum videri; auferri nimirum illum huic Curiaë splendorem, quem adeo Cæsar, cum Romæ esset, admiratus fuit, ut nihil dixerit pulchrius vidisse, quam majestatem Card<sup>lium</sup> euntium et redeuntium ad palatium. Rhedas mulieribus relinquendas esse, se maxime cupere hunc tolli habitum et abusum, nec paupertatem aliquos excusare posse, semper enim fuisse ex Card<sup>libus</sup> aliquos pauperes. Illi vel in Burgo vel in Palatio habitarent. Ægroti lectica uterentur. Indignum esse Patrum majestati illos curru vehi, se adeo severum non esse, ut si nocte recedant a Palatio

vel æstate media die vocentur illis uti non possint, et etiam quando ad vineas vel extra urbem proficiscantur exercendi corporis causa. Sed tunc demum modeste et secreto ita ut ab omnibus passim non cognoscantur; sed publicis negotiis cupere hunc abusum omnino tolli. Ideo se non solum hortare sed rogare Patres, si sibi gratum facere vellint, ne in negotiis publicis Rhedis veherentur, sed more majorum pristina majestate, qui valerent mulis, qui ægrotarent lectica veherentur". A short time afterwards the Pope related how all Rome had been delighted at the spectacle of the Cardinals again using the mules.

1565. JUNE 8. 6. Idus Junii. "Ex Brittannia nunciari Catholicos a Regina benignius haberi, eamque minus acerbam in dies ac mitiorem videri. Itaque non omnino desperandum fore uti virum Catholicum nacta unacum illo Regnum ad veram Religionem reducat". *Corsini*.

1565. AUGUST 11. 3. Idus Quintilis. "Tum retulit (Pontifex) Scotiæ reginam sibi virum delegisse hominem Anglum, propinquum suum, eoque dispensationem postulasse. De hujus Principis se usu atque animo nihil se nisi præclarum audire. Reginam Angliæ conatam esse uti matrimonium impediret, illum autem ex Anglia profugisse, sibi-que regni successionem deberi post Reginæ mortem, pro se ferre Reginam Scotiæ ac maritum polliceri fore se fidei Catholicæ defensores. Itaque videri nihil esse causæ quam ob rem non eos primo quoque tempore legibus solveret ac dispensaret præsertim cum verendum sit ne si eorum postulata repudientur nihilominus in sententia perseverantes negotium perficiant, neve una in re legum ac Sedis Apostolicæ auctoritatem aspernati idem in ceteris audeant. Quocirca ne religio in eo regno periclitetur sibi certam

esse hanc dispensationem concedere. Sese cum episcopo quem hac de causa miserat valde longum sermonem se habuisse de rebus illius regni, quod ne a Religione descisceret omni cura ac diligetia providendum foret, sequene quid hujusmodi accideret omnibus viribus occurrurum".  
*Corsini.*

1565. OCTOBER 12. 4. Idus Oct. The Pope describes the state of Scotland and its internal discord under two hostile parties; "Regem, Reginam, Catholicos missam cupere, hereticos adversari; eorum Principes perfugisse atque ab Angliæ regina defendi. In Anglia quoque multos esse Catholicos qui hereticorum imperium graviter et iniquo animo patiantur. Se quidem belli cupidum nunquam fuisse. Immo illud magnopere detestari, verumtamen, quoniam ab aliis pro religione suscipiatur, suas partes esse Catholicos tueri." etc. "De Angliæ regina matrimonio jungenda agi modo cum rege Svetiæ, modo cum Archiduce Austriæ." etc.  
*Corsini.*

"Addidit insuper dissensiones non parvas in Scotia atque Anglia esse Religionis, ergo deque Reginæ Angliæ matrimonio, quod cum quibusdam Principibus tractatur, se ubique locorum Catholicis non defuturum, verum ipsis consilio, pecunia, et militibus opem laturum." *Barberini.*

1566. JANUARY 25. From the letters of Paul Thiepoli, Venetian Ambassador to the Pope, some extracts relating to Consistories are here subjoined. The letters are preserved in the archives of the Frari at Venice.

Thiepoli to the Duke of Venice, January 25, 1566, "Hierì fo consistoro nel quale. . . , però non si fece altro in consistoro ch'espedit due chiese in Hibernia."

1566. APRIL 6. Thiepolo to the Duke of Venice—from Rome—“Mercore fo consistoro”. . . . . “Ordinò che non si pagasse cosa alcuna pro palio, et che i Cardinali potessero domandarli senza li Advocati.”

1566. APRIL 27. The same to the same. “E gionto qua il Vescovo d’Omblan, espedito gia dalli Re et Regina di Scotia per dar obedientia a Sua San<sup>ta</sup>, ma egli non farà altro officio per rispetto delli moti successi in quell regno, come la Ser<sup>ta</sup> Vostra haverà d’altra parte inteso finche prima non haverà novo ordine.”

1566. MAY 4. The same to the same. I was yesterday with the Pope. His Holiness “laudò poi in estremo la Regina di Scotia, che per diffender la fede Cattolica havesse posta in pericolo la corona et vita propria, volendomi mostrar la lettera havuta da lei, la qual non trovò mai in molte scritte, che revide alla destra et alla sinistra, onde si raccordò haverla data al seg<sup>rio</sup> et mi diede in man li avisi havuti di Scotia, li quali per esser lunghi, et per non haverli anchora Sua San<sup>ta</sup> veduti, io non ardi di leggerli, ne di domandarli, ma essa concluse, che per Malta non farà altra spesa, che di dar qualche quantità di danari per la fabrica, (S<sup>t</sup> Peter’s) et mandarà suo commessario per certificarsi che si spendessero in questo effetto, però che tutto quello che prima havea dessegnato di spender per Malta, volea dar in aiuto della Reina, perche potesse prevalersi contra i suoi ribelli, favoriti et spiriti dalla Regina d’Inghilterra, contra la quale si doveriano accordar li Re di Francia et Spagna, se più valesse appresso di loro, come doveva, il rispetto delle cose spiritual, che delle temporal, se non in farle guerra, almeno in levar il commercio con quel Regno che sarà la total sua roina.”

1566. MAY 18. The same to the same. “Mercor Sua Sant<sup>a</sup> fece consistoro segreto per dar commodita a Card<sup>li</sup> di negotiar, poi che per tanti giorni non si era fatto, nel quale, dopo serrato, diede conto dell’aviso havuto d’Ancona, dicendo, che per questo effetto era astretta di spendar oltra che conveniva aggiutar la Regina di Scotia; però che non potra dar all Imp<sup>r</sup> piu danari di quelli che prima li havea promessi per l’intertenimento di 3,000 fanti, che son 9,000 D<sup>ti</sup> il mese, perche li havea data intention anchora di darli altri 4,000 d<sup>ti</sup> al mese per intertenimento di altri mille fanti.”

1566. MAY 25. The same to the same. “Sono stati ne’ i giorni passati alcuni tristi homeni, che hanno levato una calumnia al Card. Morone, che d’ accordo io il Card. Fernese volesse subornarli che venissero ad amazzar qua à Roma il Papa, et l’hanno fatto intender à Sua Sant<sup>a</sup> per mezzo del padre del Card. Alessandrino et del Castellano, ma Sua Sant<sup>a</sup> cognoscendola per calumnia li ha fatti ritenere, con animo che siano severamente gastigati.”

1566. JUNE 1. The same to the same. “Scrissi la settimana passata assai brevemente la calumnia levata al Card<sup>l</sup> Morone: hora la scriverò piu largamente con maggior particolarità, secondo chè la ho intesa da certissima, et da buonissima via. Erano dui Alessandrini, antiquissimi familiari della casa del Card<sup>l</sup> Morone, i quali s’imaginorno poter facilmente dar ad intender, ch’ il Card<sup>l</sup> per la speranza del Pontificato disse grasse di far morir il Papa, persuadendosi con questo mezzo haver premii grandi da Sua Sant<sup>a</sup>: però finsero una lettera, che pareva à loro scritta dal S<sup>or</sup> Sforza Moroni, fratello del Card., la mano del quale per la familiarità, che aveano con lui, facilmente puotero,

et sepero ben imitare. Per questa pareva, che egli li chiamasse à lui, et descrivesse in modo quel che volesse da loro, che chiaramente si comprendea, che intendea di far amazzar il Papa et il Card<sup>l</sup> Fernese anchora, come quello, che àl Card. Morone, suo fratello, potesse impedir il Pontificato; portorno la lettera àl Bosco àl padre del Card<sup>l</sup> Alessandrino, dicendoli volerli manifestar una cosa grande, perche desideravano piu obligarsi il Papa che altri: veduta la lettera facilmente fo veduta del S<sup>or</sup> Sforza per la similitudine della mano ben cognosciuta da molti. Pero fo subito espedito per homo à posta àl Papa, il quale al primo tratto restò tutto sospeso, et mando subito per il Card<sup>l</sup> Fernese, col' qual' co'municò tutto questo fatto; ma 'l Card., assai pratico delle cose del mondo, la giudicò subito, come era, calunnia; massimamente perche quei fratelli gia incominciavano a domandar danari. Pero prima confortò Sua Sant<sup>a</sup>, et poi disse che in cosa di tanta importanza, se ben si veniva quasi certezza che fossero false, non si doveva pero per ogni rispetto usar negligenza, perche anchor esso nel stato, dove, che si ritrovava, non havea curato danari in cose tali, dove nascesse pur un minimo sospetto della vita. Pero esortò Sua Sant<sup>a</sup> a far ogni opera d'haver questi homeni nelle mani, et insegno il modo che si havea da tenir. Mandò dunque Sua Sant<sup>a</sup> un suo fidato al Bosco il quale trovò costoro, et li colmò di speranza, così di esser creduti, come di dover esser premiati: perche disse che l'aviso dato da loro si confrontava con altri avisi havuti dal Pontifice, per i quali egli si era gia mosso à far metter in pregione il Card<sup>l</sup> Moron, et che di questo loro beneficio il Papa non si dimenticherebbe mai; ma che andava per prender altre informationi, et che farebbero bene andar anche essi con lui per aggiutarlo et venissere à Roma, perche li sovenirebbe di

danari, et di quel, che facesse bisogno: per questa via li condusse in Piacenza, dove per ordine del Card<sup>l</sup> Fernese furono ritenuti et posti separati in pregione: nell'essaminarli si trovorno in alcuna cosa discordi, onde messi alla corda, l' uno di loro quasi subito confessò, che tutta era invention loro per cavar premio, ma l'altro fo tormentato un gran pezzo prima che confessasse, onde finalmente si hebbe la cosa chiara; di co'mission poi di Sua San<sup>ta</sup> son stati qua condotti morcor di sera, dove si procurerà d'intender se spenti da qualcun altro habbiano tentata opera così maligna, ò pur da loro, et si dara loro il debito castigo. Hora mentre che queste cose si trattavano, il S<sup>or</sup> Sforza Moron fo avisato dal castellano di Piacenza, suo grande amico, che alcuni incolpavano il Card., suo fratello, d'haver voluto far amazzar il Papa. Pero egli espedite un suo in diligentia per avvertirlo di questa cosa, il qual subito andò colla lettera al Papa, et disse che Dio lo voleva visitar anchora per confermarlo nella sua patientia, peroche era venuto ad appresentarsi a Sua San<sup>ta</sup> per mettersi in castello, ò dove essa ordinasse, ma 'l Pont., che havea gia la cosa per chiara, li messe le braccia al collo, et lo confortò con parole molte amorevoli. Giunse in tanto a Milano la voce ch' il Card<sup>l</sup> Moron era stato messo in pregione sparsa per le parole dette da quel mandato dal Papa alli calumniatori. Onde il S<sup>or</sup> Sforza recorso al Governator di Milano, domandandoli favore ottene da lui, che mandò il suo gentil'homo a posta qua per dover aggiutar, dove bisognasse, il Card., ma questo giunto trovando le cose in buonissimo stato non si è dimostrato, et la venuta sua è stata tenuta assai segreta."

1566. JUNE 8. The same to the same "Et il Card. Moron si trova aggravato di febre terzana."

1566. JUNE 15. The same to the same. "Hoggi sono stati appicati li dui calumniatori del Card. Moron, insieme con un Hortensio Albertucci, medico Napolitano, che finse una simile calumnia al Card. gia di Napoli, procurando di persuader Papa Pio 4<sup>to</sup>, che p<sup>to</sup> Card. l'havesse ricercato di trovar qualche tosico per avenendarlo. Mandò Sua San<sup>ta</sup> il processo delli dui al Card. Moron perche lo vedesse, ma esso non lo volendo veder, disse all'incontro à chi gli lo havea portato, che haveria desiderato che Sua San<sup>ta</sup> havesse fatto gratia a quei infelici della vita. Ha p<sup>to</sup> Card. havuto mal questi giorni passati, ma hora sta bene."

1566. JULY 20. The same to the same. Thiepoli relates a conversation held yesterday with the Pope. "Vedete, Sig<sup>r</sup> Ambassador, come quella poca parte, che resta della Christianità, sia poi corotta da queste heresie. Nella Franza la nobilita per i tre quarti è heretica. La Fiandra si puo tenir per perduta piu che la Franza, se 'l Re Cattolico non si risse andar a procedervi, che pur sta irresoluto et colla perdita di quei paesi si perde la speranza di poter far ritornar alla buona via l'Inghilterra et la Scotia."

1566. AUGUST 24. The same to the same. Supper of S. Pius V. "Quando hieri sera andai al Papa alle XXI hora passata, trovai che la tavola et ogni cosa era preparata per la cena sua. Pero senza farle dir altro, aspettai che ella uscisse, et fui presente a vederla cenar, dandole la tovaglia nell' andar à tavola, et dopo pasto si come à me, che teniva il primo loco in quella saletta, s'aspettava, et perche la cena mi parve assai notabile, considerato massimamente che questo era il principal mangiar del Papa in quella giornata, perchè pochissima cosa è quella che egli piglia la matina, et quanto fosse differente da quello,

che hanno usato i predecessori sui, voglio renderne conto alla Ser<sup>ta</sup> V.

Mangiò Sua Sant<sup>a</sup> quattro susini (plums) cotti con zucchero, quattro bocconi di fiori de borasene (borrage) acci in salata da lei medesima, una manestra d'herbe, dui soli bocconi d'una fortaia fatta con herbe, et cotta in acqua solamente senza oglio et senza onto sottil, et cinque gambareti cotti in vino; et dopo pasto tre bocconi di pero o persico cotto, con che fini la cena. Ne altra vivanda di queste fo portata in tavola. Il bever suo fo di dui volte, ma tanto in tutto quanto comunemente un altro beve in una sola. L'oratione nel principio et nel fine fo lunga assai. Et mentre mangiò si lesse per un poco; ne in tutto il tempo, che Sua Sant<sup>a</sup> stette a tavola, disse parola, ne la udite da altri, stando ciascuno con silentio mirabile. Subito fornito rientrò nella camera, dove mi fece chiamar, et mi replicò quello, che mi havea anco detto nell'uscir di camera, che essa non havea saputa la mia venuta. Ma io dissi, che havea presa multa consolation di trovarmi presente alla cena sua, se ben haverei desiderato, che Sua Sant<sup>a</sup> poi, che mangiava così parcamente, almeno usasse cibi di maggior nutrimento. Mi rispose, che essa era così usa, et teniva per certo che se avesse usata altra vita, saria fin' hora morta; et minutamente mi rese conto, come si vivea ne'suoi monasteri, concludendo, che sopra tutte le cose, gustava le herbe, et che se mangiava altre volte carne, lo faceva per medicina."

1566. OCTOBER 12. The same to the same. "Lunedì fu concistoro" .... "Il Card. Santa Croce volse proponer un'Abbatia in Scotia in commenda, et perche quella persona non era andata in habito il tempo necessario, et era nata d'un prete et d'una meretrice, non la volse ammittere".

1566. OCTOBER 26. The same to the same. "Hæri fu concistoro" .... "Il Card<sup>le</sup> Santa Croce ritornò a proponer quel monasterio in Scotia et propose uno ultimam<sup>te</sup>; et S. Sta non lo lasso passar, perche la persona proposta non era andata in habito un anno come vuol il Concilio".

1567. Dublin. See Vol. I. p. 329.

William (Walsh), bishop of Meath, in a letter to Cardinal Morone, dated from Dublin, the last day of April, 1567, says that: —

Daniel, that is Donaldus, O Ferral, "*Daniel alias Donaldus vocatus*", is now keeping a school at Dublin, just as he had been doing at Louvain. The bishop praises him highly and hopes his merits will not be overlooked. *Secret. Archiv. Vatican.* Can this Donaldus O'Ferral be the predecessor of Oviedo, in the see of Dublin?

1568?— A Report on Irish bishoprics, preserved in the Vatican archives, contains the following particulars:—

"In this bishopric of Clogher, are two bishops, both of whom were provided by the Holy See, *ambo alias provisæ a Sede Apostolica*, and who have divided between themselves the administration of the diocese upon their own authority, and who are reported to be manifest simoniacs and scandalous:— "*simoniaci manifesti et scandalosi*". The Prince of Clogher, "*Princeps Clogherensis*", has written to the Pope, requesting that both of them might be removed, and that a third might be substituted in their place, namely "D. Milerum", bishop of Down and Conner. The archbishop of Armagh gives the same report upon these two men, but does not write in favor of "Milerus".

The bishopric of Derry is vacant by the death of Eugenius. Two Irish priests from that diocese have already

come to Rome, applying for the vacant See, namely Cornelius o'Carulan, with letters from D. Wolf and the Rector of the University of Louvain. The other is "Magonius, Abbas", with letters of recommendation from the bishops of Raphoe and Kilmore, with the approval of the chapter of Derry. But there is this difficulty. His father was bishop of the said Church, although not the immediate predecessor. The archbishop of Armagh still continues in prison.

Thomas Leverus, bishop of Kildare, who was expelled from his see by Henry VIII, has always remained constant during the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and up to the present time. William Welsh, bishop of Meath, has suffered much for the faith, and has always been constant: he has been in prison for one year, but now by intercession of his friends has been restored to liberty. Hugh, bishop of Limerick, never bent the knee to Baal. He was summoned by Elizabeth's commissioners to appear before them and they tried by fair means to induce him to yield. He answered *Unum agnosco in terris ecclesiae Summum caput, eique et non alio obedientiam dare pollicitus sum, itaque nunquam a proposito desistam*. He is a man of great influence, and was of the highest service to the Earl of Desmond. Father David recommends to the see of Cashel Richard Creivius (Creagh), bachelor of Theology." The Latin original of the foregoing has been printed by bishop Moran, in the Appendix to his *Archbishops of Dublin*.

1568. The following is an extract from a letter of the Nuncio of Spain to Cardinal Alessandrino, dated in March, 1568: —

"Circa la materia dell' Arcivescovo Armacano, della quale Sua Santità mi scrive con il Breve che ho ricevuto ultimamente, credo che Sua Beatitudine si ricorderà del-

l' Arcivescovo Casalense d' Ibernìa, che similmente fù alli piedi di Sua Beatitudine, e prese il Pallio in Roma. Questo venne qui alcuni giorni sono, e fù capo qui da me, e mi raccontò l'iniquo editto della Regina d'Inghilterra, che fossero presi egli ed il detto Armacano per essere Cattolici et havere dato l'ubbedienza al Papa". *Corsini.*

1570. AUGUST 3. Tertio Nonas Augusti, Pontifex deplorans loquitur: — "In Anglia sæviante Regina contra Catholicos illius Regni ob publicationem diplomatis Pontificii affixi in ostiis Majoris Ecclesiæ Londinen., in quo declarabatur Regnam Regnis suis esse privatam ob hæresis labem schismatisque perfidiam in quam inciderat, et in privationes censurarum ecclesiasticarum incurrisse, illiusque subditos a vinculo fidelitatis quo tenebantur obstricti absolutos juxta Const. ult. de hæresi". The diploma was affixed at the instance of "me, etiam cum R<sup>mis</sup> Card<sup>bus</sup> S<sup>ti</sup> Clementis, S<sup>ti</sup> Sixti" etc. *Corsini and Barberini.*

1573. JULY 5. William Walsh, bishop of Meath, wrote to Cardinal Hosier, dating from Paris, July 3, 1573.

The bishop gives a detailed account of his sufferings. He was thirteen years in prison. He was found inflexible, and at last, at the intercession of his family he was allowed to escape. He is now over sixty years of age and in extreme want. He sailed for Ireland, but the ship which received him was exposed to storms for sixteen days, and was wrecked off the coast of Brittany. He then went to Nantes, where he resided for six months. Can the Cardinal obtain any help from the Pope? *Secret. Archiv. Vatican.*

1574. FEB. 4. "R<sup>mus</sup> Moronus abdicavit se protectione Hiberniæ, et successit R<sup>mus</sup> Alciatus." *Barberini*.

1574. FEB. 12. "Card<sup>lis</sup> Moronus, decanus, olim protector Hiberniæ, dixit ob distantiam loci et impedimenta hereticorum ac prohibitum commercium, non posse de rebus et ecclesiis ac personis illis ullam haberi veritatem, sæpius autem falsis literis illos uti. Inde sæpe contingit quod (ut *Barb.*) plures ad eandem ecclesiam promoti sint, quodque fuerit expressum illam vacare et non vacasse, quare ad contentiones devenerunt et exinde scandala exorta sint, sæpe etiam ad ecclesias hujusmodi non vacantes vel occupatas ab hereticis, ad quas non patet accessus, se promoveri curant, ut tanquam episcopi titulares hinc deinde vagentur, volentes in Pontificalibus ministrare, et alia indigna faciant (facere. *Barberini*) vel etiam mendicent per curias Principum, ut quidam fecerunt in Hispaniis et in curia Regis Catholici. Unde optimum esse providere ne isti Hibernici qui promoverentur talia faciant. Tunc S. D. N. dixit posse provideri per decretum ut hujusmodi Episcopi non possint exercere pontificalia nisi in propriis ecclesiis et diocesibus, et ita dignitas Pontificalis, quam ambitiose quæerunt, eis alibi non suffragaretur. Omnes transierunt cum D<sup>no</sup> Relatore." *Corsini*.

1574. FEB. 12. "Decrevit quod Episcopi Hiberni non possint exercere pontificalia in aliis ecclesiis etiam de consensu Episcoporum, alias si exercebunt pontificalia ipso facto sint suspensi." *Barberini*.

1576. JANUARY 23 Patrick Maccual was made bishop of Dromore. See Vol. I. p. 300. He must have died before 1598, for in February of that year a Brief was is-

sued "pro Eugenio Mac guibbin (Mac Gibbon), presbitero Dromoren. dioc., Vicariatus ecclesiæ Dromoren. ejusque diocesis." *Sec. Brevium.*

1582. AUGUST 6. "Senonen. præunciavit pro proximo consistorio tres ecclesias cathedrales in provincia Casselensi in Hibernia." *Barberini.*

1582. AUGUST. 20. "Senonen. proposuit duas ecclesias (Limerick and Ross) in Hibernia, et in prima opposuit defectum approbationis D. Gesualdi." *Corsini.*

1587. JUNE 8. "Admonuit R<sup>mos</sup> D. D. ut vadant mature in proponendas ecclesias in partibus infidelium et in Hibernia, attento quod ipsi Episcopi vagantur per orbem, et Ser<sup>mus</sup> Rex Catholicus fecit certiozem Sanctitatem Suam quod etiam per regnum Hispaniæ et alibi propter inopiam coguntur mendicare, et alii fuere in dedecus ordinis ecclesiastici." *Barberini.*

1587. AUGUST 7. "Sanctissimus Dominus Noster fecit verbum de rebus Angliæ, quas dixit esse in tali statu ut Sanctitas Sua cogeret creare Cardinalem Gulielmum Alanum, et propterea cum causa esset necessaria, dixit quod ex hoc non derogabatur Bullæ super creandis Cardinalibus" etc. (Paris Latin 12,555).

1587. AUGUST. 7. "Sanctitas Sua proposuit promotionem Gulielmi Alani, Angli, in Cardinalem. Et hoc quia cum Maria, regina Scotiæ, in qua Angli et Catholici omnes illarum partium spes suas posuerant, expectantes illius successionem in regno Angliæ et finem tandem imponi tot calamitatibus, persecutionibus et miseriis, defuncta sit, ne

regnante impiisissima Elizabetha (Jezabele *Barberini*), Catholici et fideles omnino desperent, cogitavit illum in Cardinalium cœtum aggregare. Et quod hoc non adversatur bullæ seu constitutioni suæ, ut non creentur Cardinales nisi in adventu Domini (cum eam constitutionem velit perpetuo et nunc etiam valere) nam hoc facit ex necessitate quæ non est subjecta legi, quod confirmavit variis exemplis, (“sic etiam legi dixit de David, qui quando necessitatem habuit et esuriit, ipse et qui cum eo erant panes propositionis manducavit, quos non licebat manducare nisi solis sacerdotibus, et dedit etiam iis qui cum eo erant.” *Barberini*). Proinde ne Anglis Catholicis deesset post obitum bo. mem. reginæ Scotiæ, præsentaneum præsidium cogitavit ipsum Alanum assumere in Cardinalem sed non absque nostro consensu (inquit). De ejus etiam qualitatibus nonnulla etiam peroravit, et subjecit quod Anglos angelos vocare consuevit S. Gregorius, et visus est flere. Tum D<sup>ni</sup> Cardinales consilium et propositum Sanctitatis Suæ commendarunt et laudarunt etc. præfatum Alanum etc. (“multa de canonica hac creatione, de necessitate et opportunitate, plure etiam de probitate, zelo, pietate, virtutibus, meritis, eruditione dixerunt — præsertim vero D. Card. Sabellus, Pro-decan. — D. Card. S. Crucius — D. Card. Paleottus (qui retulit de ejus vita et moribus et consuetudine Bononiæ cum D. Alano, habita occasione Collegii Anglorum ibi existentis) — D. Card. Senonen., qui et ipsum et omnes Anglos Catholicos maxime laudavit, ac etiam R. P. D. N... Archiepiscopum Scotum, exulem a patria et Parisiis degentem, et omnes suæ patriæ exules recipientem, proposuit in Cathedrali pro consolatione Scotorum Catholicorum, Card. S. Severino — D. Card. Carafa et alii. D. Card. Montis Regalis qui similiter suggestit promovendum esse iu Cardinalem dictum archiepiscopum Scotum, quem ipse scit

esse virum integerrimum et zelantissimum, in solatium Scotorum — et D. Card. de Ruvere, qui similiter maxime commendavit dictum archiepiscopum Scotum, quem ipse cognovit jamdudum virum dignum et benemeritum." *Barberini*) Dum autem hæc dicerentur de virtutibus et meritis prædicti D. Alani, commota sunt viscera Santitatis Suæ et lachrymatus est, et tandem Santitas Sua, omnibus approbantibus, assumpsit illum in presbyterum Cardinalem S. R. E.

Deinde accersitus comparuit, indutus rochetto et manteletto, et accessit ad oscula pedum S<sup>tis</sup> Suæ et S<sup>tas</sup> S. dedit illi berettum rubrum cum formula verborum a se concepta." *Corsini*. Eumque aliorum Card<sup>lium</sup> collegio aggregavit et solita benedictione benedixit cum dignitate etc. et emolumentis consuetis, et cum retentione omnium quæ obtinet, etc." *Barberini*.

1587. AUGUST 11. "Admisit ad pedum, manus et oris osculum R. D. Gulielmum, S. R. E. Card. Alanum, ac ei galerum rubrum, insigne Cardinalatus, super caput imposuit, cum ceremoniis et clausulis solitis." *Barberini*.

1587. AUGUST 17. "Clausit de more os R. D. Card. Alano." *Barberini*.

1587. AUGUST 31. "Aperuit os Card<sup>li</sup> Alano — dedit Card. Alano anulum et titulum." *Corsini*.

1592. Nov. 27. Card. Aquaviva "prænuñciavit" Ecclesiam Constantiensem pro Episcopo Rossensi in Scotia. *Corsini*.

1597. SEPT. 15. Ref<sup>to</sup> Aquaviva ecclesia Costantiensis, vacans per obitum Arturi, data fuit Nicholao etc. *Corsini*.

1628. Nov. 18. In the following letter, preserved in the Irish College in Paris, the Earl of Tyrconnell, who in 1628 had recommended the translation of Hugh O'Reilly from Kilmore to Armagh, and the appointment of Eugene Swiney to Kilmore, speaks of having recommended Terence O'Quelly (O'Kelly?) as successor to Dr Swiney in the office of Vicar General of Derry, and offers objections to the appointment of Patrick Comfort, O. S. A. to the bishopric of Derry.

“Ill<sup>me</sup> ac R<sup>me</sup> D<sup>ne</sup>

Multum me debere Ill<sup>mae</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> N<sup>rae</sup>, non ignoro; tum ob promotionem Hugonis Reilly ad archiept<sup>tum</sup> Ardmachanum, tum ob substitutionem subditi mei eximii D<sup>ni</sup> Swiney in locum ipsius. Quocirca maximas vobis ago gratias pro tanto favore, meque humilem filium in omnibus obsequiis vobis semper demonstrabo. Antea Ill<sup>mae</sup> dominationi V<sup>rae</sup> scripsi ut D<sup>no</sup> Eugenio Swinaeo in vicaria generali Derensi D<sup>nus</sup> Terentius O'Quelly succederet, sed nunc iltxi (intellexi) Patri- tium Comfort, Augustinianum, qui est Romae intercessione D<sup>ni</sup> Vulp<sup>ii</sup> episcopatum Derensem velle occupare. Verum ego hoc ægerrimè ferrem; idque duabus de causis: primo quia ipse non est n<sup>rae</sup> provinciæ et nullos habet amicos apud quos (sicuti ibi propter hæreticos fieri solet) lateret. Deinde quia subditi mei in illa diocesi mihi nuper scripserunt, ut nullum in illa diocesi episcopum, donec Deus magis faveat catholicis, declarari permetterem. Hanc rationem addunt, quia nulla est diocesis in tota Hybernia, in qua plures sunt hæretici. Hi autem contra meos nobiles catholicos, etiamsi nunquam episcopum vidissent, fingerent quod eum in suis ædibus alerent, et hoc ipso fierent rei læsæ maiestatis; quo facto, bona sua perderent, t ede vita

ipsa periclitarentur. A Vicario autem generali, non ita sunt abalienati, quia talem semper habuerunt, et cum eo habuerunt tolerantiam. Quare Ill<sup>ma</sup>m dominationem rogo ut huic malo subveniat, et quamprimum ad suum agentum Romam scribat, ut nullum in illa diocœsi episcopum declarari permittat et d<sup>num</sup> Terentium Oquelly, prothonotarium apostolicum, qui est eiusdem diocœsis, in eaque plurimos habet amicos, de cuius doctrina, bonis moribus, et optima vita, tum nobis hic, tum vobis Romæ, cum esset alumnus V<sup>ri</sup> Seminarii, constat, Vicarium generalium constituat. Vale. Bruxellis.

18 Novembris 1628.

Ill<sup>ma</sup>e dominationis V<sup>ra</sup>e  
addictissimus filius

O'DONELL COMES DE TYRCONELL."

1645. FEBRUARY 6. On this day two bishops were appointed in Consistory, one for Killala, another for Ferns, while a coadjutor bishop was appointed for Limerick. Rinuccini, writing to Card. Panfilio, from Kilkenny, December 31, 1645, mentions the circumstance that the Supreme Council of the Confederates had sent him what the Council term an *election*, a word which the Nuntio changed to *recommendation*, of thirteen persons for vacant sees in Ireland. Hitherto the Council was averse to recommend bishops, but when one member of the Council commenced to nominate a friend, the others, not to be outdone, recommended others, till at last thirteen persons were nominated, of whom six were Regulars, and three were for Coadjutorships. Rinuccini briefly gives his opinion of the several candidates. "The bishop of Clonfert (John de Burgo, to be translated to Tuam) is a person of mature judgment

and of most upright intentions, but a little slow in explaining himself, and has now a flux in his eyes which may damage his sight. I knew in Paris his brother, Fr. Francis Hugo, (Hugh de Burgo, O. S. F. made bishop of Kilmacduagh in 1647), who seemed to me a person more active and decided, and I believe I recommended him in case of a change of bishops, but not directly for Tuam, not to throw slight on the person who is already consecrated (John de Burgo was not consecrated till 1647). Patrick, Abate Plunchet (Bp. Ardagh in 1647), has merits of his own, but they are materially aided by the merits of his brother, who is one of the most honoured Councilors and one of the best affected in the Kingdom towards the Catholic religion.

Edward Tirel has studied and exercised his vocation in Paris, where I met with him, and heard nothing to his disadvantage, save that he made publicly some proposals too favourable to the King's party. But as to this, the difficulty will be, perhaps, with the prelate who demands him as Coadjutor, for the archbishop of Dublin (Thomas Fleming) has in fact no other impediment than his fatness, and as Dublin unfortunately is not in our possession, the archbishop does not exercise jurisdiction, save within a small part of his diocese.

Andrew Lynch was a long time Vicar General in the same diocese (Kilfenora), to which he was recommended, and has always behaved well, although his temper leans more to Christian simplicity than to zeal.

Fr. Terenzio, (Terence O'Brien, coadjutor of Emily), Provincial of the Dominicans, is a man of prudence, and sagacity, who was once in Italy and is well versed in affairs. I hear the bishop who wants him as coadjutor, is in very bad health.

Robert Barri laboured much for the Faith in England, at Dublin and elsewhere. He has so much learning and knowledge that he is fully equal to the charge, and general opinion marks him for a see.

Fr. Oliver Darcy was with me on business several times this month, and also at Dublin laboured much to promote the Catholic cause. He is a great preacher, and adorned with many good qualities, the chief of which is that in this matter he is not ambitious nor desirous of pushing his own advancement.

It was stated to me that Terence O'Kelly was approved of by His Holiness, and that he is expecting his Bulls, and therefore I know not why his name is put in this list.

Of Terence O'Neil I can say nothing for certain, because he is, I hear, in Spain where he stays with the Earl of Tyrone. Also of Fr. Giorgio Dillon, (Ord. Min., brother to Viscount Dillon), I have made no greater enquiry, because the bishop of Elphin, who asks him for coadjutor, seems to me to have no other reason for demanding assistance than his suffering from sciatica and being unable to ride, except with difficulty. In other respects his age and strength appear sufficient.

Fr. Joseph Everard is here as Guardian at Kilkenny, and lives with much edification. His father suffered gloriously for the Faith in the past persecutions, and I have already written separately to your Eminence a recommendation of him at the request of those who carried it.

James Fallan (*sic.* James O'Phelan.) is here for a long time as Vicar General in this very diocese (Ossory). The people bear him so much affection that they wish him for their bishop." *Rinuccini's Nunziatura.*

1646. MARCH 1. Rinuccini's account of Ecclesiastical affairs in Ireland. Dated March 1, 1646.

The old bishops, accustomed to perform their few functions privately and without inconveniencies or suggestions, make little account of the splendour and dignity of religion, anticipating that therefrom may arise considerable expense, and always fearing that they would not be able to continue to bear such a burden, in consequence of either new resolutions of the Government or the necessary diversion of funds to supply the needs of the war. Hence one may perceive they are rather averse than otherwise to use vestments and ceremonies, nearly all of them being accustomed to celebrate as ordinary priests, and, for example, to administer the Sacrament of Confirmation not only without mitre and ornaments, but almost in secular attire. Indeed they would be inclined to be satisfied if the King and the marquess (of Ormond) would concede them free practice of religion, albeit privately, in order, as they believe, to save the substance of the Faith, without drawing down difficulties upon them. I found this disposition, as I said, in the old bishops who were accustomed to times of suppressions and persecutions, for the young bishops, who commenced work in better times, manifest much more resolution and boldness, as for example the bishops of Clogher and Ferns and the Coadjutor of Limerick. Between them however this difference is to be noted: the first is guided solely by political precepts and motives, the third by the practice of things in Rome, while the second, the bishop of Ferns, is led by his Ecclesiastical inclination, in which he holds himself with such prudence, externally with the people and internally with God, that he must be esteemed the fittest prelate in this Kingdom for promoting, ardently but judiciously, the cause and the splendour of

religion. But if the bishops are for the major part so backward, I can assure your Eminence the Regulars are beyond all doubt still more backward. They have been accustomed to live outside Convents and to serve as chaplains, expensively, to the Barons of the Island, being neither bound to observe Monastic discipline nor to wear the habits of their Orders. And of course they are not easily reconciled to a compact which brings with it the restoration of Ecclesiastical rule, by which they will lose all their privileges. Therefore at first, in private meetings they tried to persuade foolish persons, that it would be wrong to demand from the King in his distress more religious freedom than he could concede, and that anything more would be unjust, as being wrested by violence from their Prince. Subsequently they ventured, as it were seditiously, to preach the same doctrine from the pulpit, and some of them ventured rashly to prove that it was not necessary for the substance of the Faith to have churches, for in the old Testament the Hebrews were without a Temple for hundreds of years, and, in the new Testament, the Saviour instituted the Eucharist in a private house. Were it not for the writings and teachings of those of a contrary opinion, the humbler class of people would have been easily swayed by this sort of reasoning. They who have been in the habit of having mass in their chambers, are not very anxious for any other mode of worship, and esteem so highly this convenient laxity, that hitherto it has not been possible to introduce the most edifying custom of carrying the Blessed Sacrament from the Churches to the Sick, nor that of reserving the sacred consecrated particles in the Tabernacles. The commonest artizan, when sick, must have mass at his bedside, and mass is often with great scandal celebrated on the same table,

whereon, as soon as the Altar cloths are removed, playing cards are immediately placed, or beer jugs with dinner. The Regulars have hitherto, under the title of Missionaries, enjoyed a most ample authority, equalling in all points, and in some points exceeding, that possessed by the Apostolic Nuntio. This is, perhaps, the cause of the afore named disorders, for the Regulars, besides every where enjoying with greater liberty these their privileges, without being subject to Convent discipline or formal obedience, perceive that a good peace would occasion the sudden restriction of their liberties and the reference of every thing to the decision of the Ecclesiastical Hierarchy.

1646. MARCH 7. Rinuccini to Cardinal Panfilio. From Kilkenny, March 7, 1646.

The Metropolitans, and especially the archbishop of Armagh, were angry with the Supreme Council for having given me the recommendation of the persons to be made bishops, without asking their opinion or consent. The archbishop of Armagh, by word of mouth and by letter, entreated me that no one should be admitted without his approval. I replied that the Holy See was not bound to this course, except out of good will, and that as the Nuntio was here, information might perhaps be sought from him. The universal demand is to have bishops natives of the same province, and, if possible, of the same diocese. . . . The clergy and nobles of Ardagh sent me memorials with many signatures, praying me to represent to the Holy See, that Abbat Plunket, who was recommended by the Council, not being of Leinster, and never having been in those parts, can never be accepted, and they propose in his room Fr. Francesco Faral, a Franciscan Theologian, a native of the place, or Cornelius Gafney,

now Vicar General of the said diocese of Ardagh. I think it right to remind your Eminence that if His Holiness resolves to comply with this request, Plunket deserves to be honoured with some other See, as his brother is absolutely the best Counciller we have here for the Catholic cause, and on the recent re-organization of the Council, was re-elected by his province with ninety two votes.

The inhabitants of Clonmacnoise set forth the fact that their diocese was united to that of Meath under Queen Elizabeth, and suffered great spiritual damage from being governed by protestants. They pray for their ancient liberty and to have a bishop of their own, and recommend for the see Fr. Antony Geoghegan, O. S. F., now Guardian in Kilkenny, and of good reputation. This church of Clonmacnoise is one of the poorest in the Kingdom, but it happened by good fortune that a certain nobleman was moved by some scruples at having possessed some of the church property, and has resolved to make restitution. I hope this addition will be of some moment and utility for the bishop elect.

For the see of Kildare, besides the person recommended by the Council, the people and many bishops of Leinster commend and greatly desire James Dempsy, Vicar General of that diocese for some years, whom they prefer to Fr. Everard, of whom an account was written before.

In reference to Coadjutors, I have nothing to add, save that as the indisposition of the bishop of Emly was daily more noticeable, I thought it necessary to forward a petition signed by many bishops, who for the good of that diocese supplicate the Holy See to provide it with a Coadjutor in the person of Burgat, the Vicar General of the same diocese, who was here on the occasion of the Assembly, and whom I know to be fit for the post."

1646. AUGUST. 11. Another Report upon vacant sees, by Rinuccini, August 11, 1646.

“I have nothing to add respecting Tuam, because the bishop of Clonfert, from the six months experience I have had of him, seems every way worthy of promotion thereto.

In case of the translation of the bishop of Clonfert to Tuam, it would tend to the good of the province to give Clonfert to D<sup>r</sup> Walter Linch, Vicar Capitular of Tuam. He is learned, a good preacher, of much activity and authority in those parts, most ardent for the Catholic cause, and much commended and desired by many Regulars and Laymen.

I see no reason why Ardagh should not be given to the Abbat Plunket, for perhaps His Holiness will think it well to begin to pass over the statements made about his not being a native of the province, in order to keep alive the Papal independence in his choice of bishops. Moreover, the merits of his brother, who in the Supreme Council has sustained the Catholic party to the best of his power, are more than ever conspicuous.

I am of opinion that no appointment of a Coadjutor for Dublin, ought to be made at present. Tirell every day shows himself weakly affected towards Ecclesiastical affairs. Good men suspect him because of his friendship for the marquess of Ormond, and something also regarding his qualifications may be learned from France, where he is. In any case it is apparent to every one that Dublin should have the best ecclesiastic in the Kingdom for its archbishop.

No better man can be found for Kilfenora than Andrew Linch, of whom I continue to hear from every one the most favourable reports.

The bishop of Emly lies in bed, speechless and sense-

less, and no better coadjutor can be given to him than Father Terence O'Brien, who has moreover an immediate source of merit for the Catholic cause, which deserves some remuneration, as will be told by the Commissioner of the Clergy.

For Cork there can be no better choice than that of Robert Barry, as before was written.

For Dromore I desire a good deal of time, to get better information, for Father Oliver D'Arcy fails to exhibit the firmness I would desire, and I will search for reports of other candidates.

I confirm the statement that the bishop of Elphin does not want a Coadjutor, for he appeared in the last Congress, in excellent health, and therefore no provision is required.

The goodness of Father Antony Geoghegan, and the satisfaction he affords to the people, cannot be exaggerated, and therefore he must be given to the see of Clonmacnoise.

For Kildare, I confirm all that was written concerning Father Everard. If Cork be given to Barry, I propose for Ross Father Boetius Egan, a Franciscan, and Definitor General of his Order. I employed him with the utmost satisfaction as Vicar General of the Exercises, and he rendered important services to the Holy See.

I do not speak of the separation of the diocese of Cloyne, as was before written, as perhaps His Holiness at present has no wish to adopt this course.

In this way the proportion of Regulars does not seem to me to be excessive, and could not well be lessened, considering the favour in which the Regulars are held by the Nobility.

The bishop of Meath, who is extremely old, demands

his nephew for Coadjutor, a person endowed with every good quality. I believe the bishop's death may be waited for, inasmuch as the merits of the nephew will always be held in the highest esteem by His Holiness."

Rinuccini wrote to the Pope, from Kilkenny, January 7, 1648, respecting Tirrell. "The Supreme Council has several times recommended to your Holiness Dr Edward Tirrell for the Coadjutorship of Dublin. I have been now requested to renew my humble offices with your Beatitude, and to assure You that Dr Tirrell in his business at the Court of the Most Christian King, where he was Agent for this Kingdom, always behaved so as to give much satisfaction even to the Ecclesiastical party. I hope the Nuntio of France will be able to confirm with similar attestations this report of the good qualities of the Doctor."

1647. FEBRUARY 18. In Consistory, held Feb. 18, 1647, eleven Irish sees were præconized by nearly as many Cardinals. His Eminence Cardinal Queva præconized Kilkenny; Capponius, Clonfert; Cornelius, Cork and Cloyne; Spada, Tuam and Ardagh; Ginnettus, Clonmacnoise; Pallotta, Kilmacduagh; Caraffa, Ross; Justinianus, Dromore; Esten., the coadjutor for Limerick; and Sfortia, Down and Connor. These bishops had been recommended in 1645 by the Confederate Council and the Nuntio.

1648. JANUARY 16. Rinuccini thus writes to Card. Panzirolo, from Kilkenny, January 16, 1648:—

"Two letters from me will be presented to the Pope, recommending Tirrell, who wishes the Coadjutorship of Dublin, and Archer, who asks for the Coadjutorship of Ossory. Both Tirrell and Archer are in France, and the Nuntio there, Monsignor de'Bagni, is better informed than

I am, respecting their value and behaviour. The bishop of Ossory, I must say, is very old, and seldom or never leaves his room. The archbishop of Dublin is incapacitated from his corpulence. If ever Dublin comes into our hands, it will merit for archbishop the best ecclesiastic in the Kingdom as successor to the present archbishop."

1648. JANUARY 18. Rinuccini writes to the Pope, January 18, 1648:—

"The Supreme Council as well as the city of Kilkenny have laid before Your Holiness their most humble prayers for obtaining D<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew Archer as Coadjutor of Ossory. It is my duty to represent to Your Holiness the inability and great age of the bishop, who can no longer perform any functions, and earnestly desires help. Archer was Almoner of the Princess of Orleans, and I can certify nothing concerning him, save his honourable birth and the idea of his fitness which prevails here, on account of his degree as a Theologian. The rest will be supplied by the Nuntio of France."

1648. APRIL 9. Rinuccini, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of April, thus writes to Cardinal Panzirolo:—

"These bishops who at last have received their Bulls, are all of them now receiving Consecration from me, with renewed expressions of gratitude to His Holiness for promoting them." The Bulls were brought by the Dean of Fermo, who arrived in Waterford on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of March.

1648. MAY 3. Rinuccini wrote to Card. Panzirolo, from Kilkenny, May 3, 1648, thanking him for the arrival of the Bulls etc. sent for the new bishops. He says:—

“All of them desired to be consecrated by me, and although each of them will for himself render due thanks to His Holiness, together with transmitting the oaths and professions of Faith, yet I cannot refrain from adding my humble thanks, as I see that this multiplication of bishops has already produced good effects in the resolutions of the Kingdom.”

1665. MARCH 16 (Endorsed) “Em<sup>o</sup> ac R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Card<sup>li</sup> Carlo Barberini p. protectori Hiberniæ etc. Pro parlarend. all Con. (concistoro?) li 16 Marzo, 1665.

Em<sup>c</sup> ac R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup>

Dignetur S. Em<sup>a</sup> sequentia puncta super negotiis miseræ Hiberniæ considerare — si videbitur — S. S<sup>ti</sup> proponere ac promovere.

1. Quod in dicto Regno, ubi ante paucos annos 27 fuere Episcopi, nullus modo sit qui Episcopalia munia exequi possit, unde fideles beneficio sacramentorum confirmationis et extremæ unctionis ob defectum S. olei destituuntur.

2. Quod cleri numerus (ex quo ad 200 martyrio nuperis persecutionibus affecti, ultra mille in exilium acti, ubi plerique periere) ita sit diminutus ut alicubi 4 aut plurium parrochiarum cura uno pastori incumbat, cum non sit qui ordinandos sufficiat.

3. Quod in 34 diocesibus quæ in Hibernia sunt, vix unus aut alter sit ordinarius sive vicarius generalis canonicè institutus, exceptis si quos nominarunt 4 aut 5 ex Episcopis forte superstites: ideoque nulla nisi ad libitum iis qui isto hactenus nomine habebantur præstatur obedientia; unde summa confusio, innumera scandala, et ad nova dogmata amplexanda ac instillanda (cum nemo auctoritative inhibere possit) libertas proveniunt.

4. Quod hisce orbitatibus hierarchia ecclesiastica apud gentem ejusdem præ omnibus Septentrionalibus maxime venerabundam, et cui post Deum, miraculosam orthodoxæ fidei (pro qua incredibilia perpessa est) sub heretico dominio tenacitatem refert, extingui prorsus videatur, et consequenter fides periclitetur.

Tantis malis ut mature occurratur S. Em<sup>æ</sup> patrocínio, ac pro sua in gentem nostram propensione et credita tutela apud S. S<sup>tem</sup> interventu, spem omnem locatam habemus. Quam Deus etc." *Barberini*.

1668. The following letter, recommending Talbot for the see of Dublin is among the Vatican archives:

Emin<sup>mo</sup> Princeps

Quamvis timeam incurrere duplicem censuram, alteram audaciæ quod scribam ad tantum Principem, alteram imprudentiæ, quod non invitatus me intromittam in negotia, quæ ad me non pertinent, attamen a prima me absolvat V<sup>æ</sup> Em<sup>æ</sup> benevolentia, a 2<sup>da</sup> autem zelus Catholicæ Religionis. Jam edo summam votorum. Audivi agi in Curia de providenda infula ecclesiæ Dublinensis in Hibernia, multosque esse ad illam propositos, ante quos est D. Petrus Talbot, et quia hunc judico dignissimum, ideo operæ pretium duxi hoc significare E. V<sup>æ</sup>, et simul rationes, quibus ducor, quarum ea prima est, quod sit apprime versatus in controversiis fidei, ut testantur libelli, quos de hac materia nuper in lucem edidit cum plausu Catholicorum et invidia hæreticorum, quorum odium sibi propterea conflavit. Deinde ducit originem a primaria Nobilitate, cui ipse addidit splendorem probatæ vitæ et integræ famæ. Est acceptissimus Regi adeo ut ad illius preces Rex dederit in mandatis,

ut in coloniis nuper additis Coronæ Anglicanæ apud Indos solverentur reditus, qui antea solvebantur ad Missiones Japoniæ et Sinarum, qui reditus erant amplissimi et versabuntur in maximo periculo. Præterea est in maximo honore apud Aulicos, qui sunt Regi a Consiliis: quæ omnia maxime conducunt ad promovendam rem Catholicam, et sedandos tumultus, quos aliqui ecclesiastici nuper excitarunt in Hybernia, ut E. V. liquidè habet exploratum. Additur, quod Rex ægre ferat hominem a se propositum pati repulsam, et quia hæ litteræ non collimant ad alium scopum, premo calamum, omnia fausta precando Em<sup>us</sup> V<sup>ra</sup>. Londoni 6 Kal. Oct. 1668.

Hum<sup>mus</sup> V. E<sup>æ</sup> Servus  
ANTONIUS FERNANDEZ.

Descriptum et recognitum ex Vol. cui titulus *Collectanea de Anglia, Scotia et Hibernia*, quod in Secretioribus Vat<sup>nis</sup> Tabulariis adservatur. In quorum fidem. Dabam ex iisdem Tabulariis die 2 Decembris 1875. (signed) Carolus Cristoferi Præfectus.

1671. JULY 10. Brief of Clement X. inhibiting Irish prelates from pontificating outside the Kingdom of Ireland.

Clemens Papa X. *Ad futuram rei memoriam*. Credita Nobis cœlitus omnium Ecclesiarum sollicitudinis ratio exigit, ut illarum necessitatibus, quantum Nobis ex alto conceditur, prospicere jugiter studeamus. Volentes itaque ut Venerabiles Fratres Episcopi, et Archiepiscopi, qui Ecclesiis in Regno Hiberniæ consistentibus de præsentî præsunt, et in futurum auctoritate Apostolica præficientur, commissum sibi gregem Dominicum verbo, et exemplo pascere, et Pastoralî vigilantia, atque Charitate, quantum

divina bonitas dederit, salubriter regere, et gubernare satagant, de Venerabilium Fratrum nostrorum S. R. E. Cardinalium negotiis Propagandæ Fidei præpositorum, et super rebus dicti Regni Hiberniæ specialiter deputatorum consilio, Episcopos, et Archiepiscopos ejusdem Regni Hiberniæ tam hactenus electos, et ordinatos, quam in futurum quancumque eligendos, et ordinandos, non posse exercere Pontificalia extra prædictum Regnum Hiberniæ etiam de Ordinariorum consensu sub pœna suspensionis ipso facto incurrendæ, quam nemo præter Nos, seu Romanum Pontificem pro tempore existentem relaxare possit, auctoritate Apostolica tenore præsentium decernimus; Ac ipsas præsentis litteras, seu earum exempla memoratis Episcopis, et Archiepiscopis tam hactenus electis, et ordinatis, quam in futurum eligendis, et ordinandis intimari mandamus; salva tamen semper in præmissis auctoritate Congregationis præfatorum Cardinalium. Decernentes pariter easdem præsentis litteras firmas, validas, et efficaces existere, et fore, suosque plenarios, et integros effectus sortiri, et obtinere, ac ab illis, ad quos spectat, et pro tempore quancumque spectabit, inviolabiliter observari, sicque in præmissis per quoscumque Judices ordinarios, et delegatos, etiam causarum Palatii Apostolici Auditores judicari, et definiri debere, ac irritum, et inane, si secus super his a quoquam quavis auctoritate scienter, vel ignoranter contigerit attentari. Non obstantibus Apostolicis, ac in Universalibus, Provincialibusque Conciliis, editis generalibus, vel specialibus Constitutionibus, et ordinationibus, ceterisque contrariis quibuscumque. Volumus autem, ut ipsarum præsentium litterarum transumptis, seu exemplis etiam impressis manu alicujus Notarii publici subscriptis, et sigillo personæ in Ecclesiastica dignitate constitutæ munitis, eadem prorsus fides in judicio, et extra illud habeatur, quæ ipsis

præsentibus haberetur, si forent exhibitæ, vel ostensæ. Datum Romæ apud S. Mariam Majorem sub Annulo Piscatoris die X. Julii MDCLXXI. Pontificatus Nostri Anno Secundo. *I. G. Slusius.*

1675. MAY 27. Papa loquitur, proponens Howard pro Cardinalitio: — “Philippum Thomam Howardum de Norfolck, ex Dominica familia, quorum omnium virtutes satis notæ sunt, ultimus vero hoc maximo tempore in Anglia de Religione Catholica optime meritus est. Quid vobis videtur”. *Barberini.*

1676. MARCH 23. Dedit “R<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Philippo Thomæ Howard de Norfolck ecclesiam S<sup>tæ</sup> Ceciliae, vac. per obitum bon. mem. Octavii Card<sup>lis</sup> Acquavivæ, cum retentione omnium etc.” *Barberini.*

1698. JUNE 29. Card. de Alteriis, Protector Hiberniæ, obiit.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS,

### VOLUME I.

*Page 35.* John Stafford, bishop of Bath and Wells, was a *Camerarius* of the English Hospital of S. Thomas in the year 1525.

*Page 41, line 11.* For "1502" read "1501".

*Page 45, line 16.* For "Junii" read "Julii".

*Page 46, line 1.* For "Jolm" read "John".

*Page 81, line 23.* For "Wert" read "West".

*Page 87, line 32.* For "Clenorus" read "Clenocus".

*Page 100, line 1.* For "Cranmer" read "Parker".

*Page 125, line 23.* For "1530" read "1538".

*Page 133, line 4.* Add: — 1423, March 14, "D. Ingeramus Lindesay, Canonicus Brechinen. dioc. etc. per Marcum Johannis, Clericum Dumblanen. dioc. etc., obligavit etc. pro fructibus male perceptis de Prebenda de Kyssay in ecclesia Dumblanen. florenos triginta auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 143, lines 17, 18, and 19.* The entry concerning Walter Format belongs to Ross in Ireland.

— *Line 21.* Add, to John Bullock's provision:—

“1423, Die Mercurii xvij mensis Marcii. Prim. Indic. Reverendus in Christo Pater Dominus Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Rossen. in Scotia, personaliter obligavit se etc. in forma Cameræ consueta, et sub poenis dictæ Cameræ solvere in Cámera ratione sacri et aliorum jurium solvi consuetorum pro dict. sacra triginta florenos auri de Camera, tam pro Dominis Cardinalibus quam pro servientibus armorum et aliis officialibus ad quos spectat, et decem alios similes florenos pro subdiaconis solvandos hinc ad unum annum proximum secuturum” etc.

*Page 164.* Add:—“D. Waltherus” was “Abbas Monasterii S. Thomæ Martyris de Scotia” in December 1424. *Obligazioni in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 178, line 14.* For “1504” read “1503”

*Page 224.* Peter Lombard. “Nic. Laffan, Ossoriens.”, writing on the 29<sup>th</sup> of July, 1629, to Father Luke Wadding, mentions that Primate Lombard bequeathed to him, i. e. to Laffan, “his laborious writings and all his literary traivells to be managed and disposed of by me.” *Wadding MSS.*

*Page 233.* Add to the account of D<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Gettigan, archbishop of Armagh:—

D<sup>r</sup> Daniel M<sup>c</sup> Gettigan (son of Manasses M<sup>c</sup> Gettigan, by his wife Mary Boyle) was born in the month of November, 1815, in the parish of Mevagh, county Donegal, and diocese of Raphoe.

He was educated, firstly, at the Kildare Street Society School in Mevagh; secondly, at a Classical school in Londonderry; thirdly; at Navan Seminary; and fourthly at S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's College, Maynooth.

He was ordained Priest on Trinity Sunday, 1839, in Maynooth, by D<sup>r</sup> Murray, archbishop of Dublin.

He was appointed Curate in the parish of Inver,

Raphoe, in October, 1839; Curate in Letterkenny, March, 1840; and Parish Priest in Ballyshannon, in June 1855.

He was consecrated for the Coadjutorship of Raphoe, May 18, 1856, at Letterkenny, by D<sup>r</sup> Dixon, archbishop of Armagh, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> Denvir, bishop of Down and Connor, and D<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Nally, bishop of Clogher.

*Page 244, line 4.* Add to the account of Bishop Nulty:—

D<sup>r</sup> Thomas Nulty, (born July 9, 1818), son of Francis Nulty, by his wife Bridget Tuite, was educated in Navan Seminary and in S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's College, Maynooth, and was ordained Priest on the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1846.

From 1847 to 1852 he was curate in Trim; and from 1852 to 1857 was curate in Mullingar. He was President of S<sup>t</sup> Mary's College in Mullingar, and was subsequently appointed Parish Priest of Trim.

D<sup>r</sup> Nulty was consecrated for the coadjutorship of Meath, *cum jure successionis*, Oct. 23, 1864, in Navan church, by D<sup>r</sup> Dixon, archbishop of Armagh, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Gettigan, then bishop of Raphoe, and D<sup>r</sup> Kelly bishop of Derry.

*Page 246, line 3.* For "died about the year 1555" read "resigned in the year 1556."

*Page 246, line 31.* Clonmacnoise. In a letter from Hugh archbishop of Armagh to Cardinal Ludovico, Protector of Ireland, dated Sept., 14, 1631, two Vicars General of Clonmacnoise are mentioned. One was Fergallus Egan, who had been appointed Vicar General by the Vicegerent of the Primate, and had been declared in a Provincial Council the true and undoubted Vicar General. He had governed the diocese for sixteen years of its vacancy. But afterwards Terence Coghlan, L. L. D., a priest of the same diocese, sought to obtain Apostolic Briefs for the

Vicariate, with a clause revoking all former grants of the office of Vicar General. A dispute then ensued between Egan and Coghlan concerning their respective claims. *Wadding MSS.*

*Page 251, line 26.* For "1519" read "1517", and see Vol. II p. 258, for the Provision of Patrick Culin.

*Page 260, line 18.* Add the following account of bishop Donnelly:—

D<sup>r</sup> James Donnelly, son of Hugh Donnelly and his wife Catherine Kelly, was born in Tydavnit parish, county Monaghan, January 12, 1823. He received his primary and more advanced English education, and learnt Latin and Greek, in his native parish, where there was then an excellent English and Classical school. He entered Maynooth College for his ecclesiastical studies in September, 1837, and was appointed to the Dunboyne establishment in June, 1844.

He was ordained Priest, in Pentecost, 1846, and after two years of labour on the Mission, was placed as Professor in the Diocesan Seminary of S<sup>t</sup> Macartin, Clogher, then opened for the first time. In 1851 he was deputed by the Irish prelates to collect funds in the United States of North America, for the Catholic University of Ireland, and spent four years in that occupation. He was then sent as Professor of Humanities to the Irish College, Paris, where he remained until recalled to Ireland, and appointed Parish Priest of Rosslea, in Clogher diocese, in May, 1857.

His Brief as bishop of Clogher was dated January 10, 1865; and he was consecrated, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of February following, by the archbishop (Dixon) of Armagh, assisted by the bishops of Derry and Meath.

Bishop Donnelly attended the centenary of S<sup>t</sup> Peter at

Rome, in June 1867; and was then created Assistant at the Pontifical Throne. He attended the Vatican Council in 1869-70, during its entire session.

*Page 272, line 19.* Add:

In 1668, James Killyne was Vicar General of Down.

*Page 275, line 12.* Add the following account of bishop Dorrien:—

Patrick Dorrien, son of Patrick Dorrien and his wife Rose Murphy, was born at Downpatrick, county Down, March 29, 1814. He received his classical education at the Academy of Rev. Dr James Nelson (Unitarian Clergyman), Downpatrick; and entered Maynooth College, August 23, 1833.

He was ordained Priest by archbishop Murray in Marlborough Street Cathedral, Dublin, on 23<sup>rd</sup> of September, 1837. He was a curate in Belfast, county Down, from 1837 to 1847; and was Parish Priest of Loughlin-island from 1847 to 1860.

His Brief for the bishopric of Gabala *in partibus* and the Coadjutorship of Down and Connor, *cum jure successionis*, was dated June 4, 1860. He was consecrated in St Malachy's church, Belfast, August 19, 1860, by the archbishop (Dr Dixon) of Armagh, the two assistant bishops being Dr Denvir, of Down and Connor, and Dr Mc Nally of Clogher, five other prelates being present. The bishop of Confert, Dr Derry, preached the consecration sermon.

Dr Dorrien has published some Pastoral Charges and several Sermons.

*Page 287, line 28.* Add the following particulars respecting bishop Conaty:—

Dr Nicholas Conaty, was born in 1820, of Catholic parents, namely John Conaty and his wife Honora Brady, in the parish of Kilmore. He was educated in Kilmore

Diocesan Seminary and in the Royal College of Maynooth. He received Priest's Orders in 1848, and was appointed Professor in Kilmore Diocesan Seminary, from which post he was transferred to the charge of the parish of Castle-raham in 1854.

He was consecrated in Kilmore Cathedral, Cavan, May 24, 1863, by Dr Dixon, Primate of All Ireland, assisted by Dr Brady, bishop of Perth, in Australia, and Dr Leahy, bishop of Dromore, all the other bishops of the province of Armagh being present.

Dr Conaty, (besides various pastorals etc.) is the author of a very useful controversial work entitled "The Catholic Church proved to be the Church of Christ, with an Anatomy of Protestantism." This work was published, in 1852, by James Duffy, in Dublin.

*Page 296, line 7.* Strike out the words:—"nephew to Dr Kieran, Primate of Ireland from 1866 to 1869", and insert "son of Nicholas Conroy by his wife Margaret Mac Guinness". After *line 20* add:—

Dr Conroy was ordained Priest by Cardinal Patrizi, in the Church of St John Lateran, Rome. He was Professor of Dogmatic Theology in All Hallows College, Dublin, from 1857 to 1866; and from 1866 to 1871 was Secretary to Cardinal Cullen and Professor of Dogmatic Theology in Holy Cross College, Clonliffe.

He was consecrated in St Mel's Cathedral, Longford, April 11, 1871, by His Eminence Cardinal Cullen, assisted by Primate Mc Gettigan and Dr Kelly, bishop of Derry.

*Page 297, line 24.* For "Thomas Bay" read "Thomas", and at line 26, for "Bai" read "Ba<sup>i</sup> (contraction for Baccalaurei)."

*Page 305, line 10.* Add:—"Bishop Blake died March 8, 1860".

*Page 305, line 22.* Add the following particulars respecting bishop Leahy:—

D<sup>r</sup> John Pius Leahy, born in Cork city, July 25, 1802, was the son of Daniel Leahy, Esq. by his wife Jane O'Driscoll. He was educated in a Classical School in Cork, and at Bloomfield near Dublin.

He studied Philosophy and Theology at Corpo Santo, Lisbon, and in that place entered the Order of S<sup>t</sup> Dominic on the 8<sup>th</sup> of September, 1817, and was professed September 9, 1818. In October, 1829, he was appointed Acting Rector of Corpo Santo, and he continued in that office until 1836. He was three times Prior of the Dominican Convent, Cork. He was elected Prior Provincial of the Irish Dominicans in June, 1848, and attended in that capacity the National Synod of Thurles in August, 1850.

His Brief to Aulon *in partibus* and the coadjutorship of Dromore, was dated July 14, 1854. His consecration was performed in S<sup>t</sup> Mary's Cathedral, Cork, Oct., 1, 1854, by D<sup>r</sup> Dixon, Primate of All Ireland, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> Delany, bishop of Cork and D<sup>r</sup> Kilduff, bishop of Ardagh. Archbishop (now Cardinal) Cullen, and D<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Gettigan, then bishop of Raphoe, but now Primate of All Ireland, and the bishops of Cloyne; Ross; and the coadjutor bishop of Ardfert and Aghadoe were present.

D<sup>r</sup> Leahy's Brief of appointment to the bishopric of Dromore, upon D<sup>r</sup> Blake's resignation, was dated February 29, 1860, but before his arrival D<sup>r</sup> Blake expired, his death happening on the night between the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> of March 1860.

D<sup>r</sup> Leahy published a small work on the Rosary, several Pastorals and Sermons, some articles in Magazines, and an article in the Dublin Review.

*Page 314, line 10.* Add the following particulars respecting bishop M<sup>c</sup> Devitt:—

James M<sup>c</sup> Devitt, son of M<sup>r</sup> Daniel M<sup>c</sup> Devitt, a merchant, by his wife Mary O'Donnell, was born in 1831 in Glenties, county Donegal, and received his education, primary and intermediate, at the principal schools in his native county which were open to Catholics.

He entered S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's College, Maynooth, in March, 1850, and having completed the curriculum, he was elected a student on the Dunboyne Establishment, where he prosecuted for two additional years his studies in Theology, Ecclesiastical History, and Canon Law.

He was ordained Priest in Maynooth at Pentecost, 1859, and in the September following was appointed Professor of Mental Philosophy in the College of All Hallows, near Dublin, where he continued to lecture until he was promoted to the see of his native diocese.

He was consecrated in the Pro-Cathedral, Letterkenny, April 30, 1871, by D<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Gettigan, Primate of All Ireland, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> Kelly, bishop of Derry, and D<sup>r</sup> Leahy, bishop of Dromore.

*Page 323, line 5.* Add the following particulars respecting bishop Kelly:—

D<sup>r</sup> Francis Kelly, son of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Kelly, by his wife Mary M<sup>c</sup> Keayney, was born July 31, 1813, near Omagh, in the parish of Drumragh, county Tyrone. After attending two classical schools for some time, he became a pupil of the Very Rev. F. M<sup>c</sup> Hugh, P. P. Langfield, who had opened a select school at Drumquin, near Omagh. From this school he passed to Maynooth College, and at the end of his course was ordained Priest, June 13, 1840, by D<sup>r</sup> Murray, archbishop of Dublin. After his ordination, he was appointed to a curacy in his native parish of Drumragh, where he remained six years. In July, 1846,

he was appointed by bishop Maginn to be one of the Professors in the Derry Seminary.

After D<sup>r</sup> Maginn's death, in January, 1849, he was appointed bishop of Titopolis, coadjutor of bishop Mac Laughlin, (who had resigned in 1845), and Apostolic Administrator of Derry. His Briefs were dated August 8, 1849, and he was consecrated in Derry, October 21, 1849, by archbishop Mac Hale, of Tuam, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> Cantwell, of Meath, and D<sup>r</sup> Mac Nally, of Clogher.

*Page 332. Dublin Diocese.* The Wadding MSS, in St Isidore's, Rome, contain among other letters written to Luke Wadding, the following, dated January 4, 1629, but which is without signature:—

“Fa: in my former letter of the 28<sup>th</sup> or 29<sup>th</sup> of December, I did certify you of the proceedings of the mayor and (protestant) Lord archbishop, (D<sup>r</sup> Bulkeley), which if you have not received, the manner was this, viz: — the Mayor, accompanied with the Lord archbishop, the recorder, M<sup>r</sup> Johnes (or Jehans), and M<sup>r</sup> Hely, aldermen, with the Sheriff Foster, Captain Carey and his soldiers, came about eleven of the clock into the chapel, the doors being first broken. Upon this, the chapel being full and they ready to go to mass, on their coming in, the people were in act to pray: with that the Mayor had the pictures pulled down and the Lord archbishop pulled down the pulpit, the soldiers and the people were by the yeres (ears) one with another, and the pictures were all broken and defaced, and they took within five sets of vestments and one chalice. There was two of the younger friars taken and put in the custody of Bentley the pursuivant (Edward and one Barnewell), and they were rescued by the women. The mayor and the bishop coming from the friars'house, the country folk and some other children and servants pursued

them, casting stones and the dirt of the kennel after them, and pursued them untill they were forced to go into Friar Esmond's house in Skinners Roe, and there stayed until the justices came from church. The Justices and the Council sat, and sent presently a proclamation that not wane (one), neither their children nor servants should go about or stir out of doors. This being done, on Saturday and Sunday they said nothing. Monday morning all the Catholic aldermen were sent for to the Council table, and then examined by poll: whereof I was the second man examined; which I will forbear to write of, being too long to relate. But after we were examined, each of us was confined in a secret place apart, and after all being examined, my brother James, M<sup>r</sup> Former, M<sup>r</sup> Edward and Rob<sup>t</sup> Arthure, and M<sup>r</sup> Russell of Lecale, were committed to the Castle, and M<sup>r</sup> Walter Usher and myself left free. Tuesday following, M<sup>r</sup> Gooding, M<sup>r</sup> Mapas, and M<sup>r</sup> Steaphens (Stephens), were examined, and M<sup>r</sup> Gooding committed to the Marshalsea, M<sup>r</sup> Steaphens to the Castle, and M<sup>r</sup> Mapas to S<sup>r</sup> Tadie Duffe's house, in regard of his sickness. Wednesday, the widow Nugent in Wine-tavern street was committed, with many others. And all the constables of Cook street, Corn Market and High street committed, and they are all at this present in prison. You desire to know whether this act was by direction out of England. No, it was by direction at Council table here, and, as we conjectured, it was done of purpose to draw the soldiers on the City: for we said out that we would not give the soldiers lodging, nor fire and candlelight, and now have we two companies both forced on us (whereof we are constrained to pay in money 110<sup>li</sup> ster. for this three months past). We were on sending of an agent for England, and had provided 200<sup>li</sup> ster. for him and he was

to go away the Monday before Christmas. And the Justice hearing thereof had sent for the Mayor, and after communication with the Justice, the Mayor would suffer no agent to go. So as after we had made the instructions and fitted all things with the consent of the Mayor, Recorder, all the aldermen and commons, we were dashed. So, as you may perceive, it was a plot to dash our agent and to draw the soldiers on us. Fa: Raly and the friar hath preferred a petition to the Lord Justice and Council, declaring their innocency, and that the Mayor hath not done as he ought to have done, and doth desire that he might be sent for to discharge himself and the city, and this day is expected he shall be sent for, or answer on his petition for all the religious houses in Dublin. There is nothing done to them, but the religious men are dispersed in the City, and nothing said or done to their houses. You may do well to be on your guard for your house, but I assure you from anything I can hear, there is no direction out of England for what is done unto us at Dublin.

S<sup>r</sup> Godfrey Hamilton (ancestor of the Duke of Abercorn) is restrained here in Dublin, and cannot go to his Lady. And they give out that it is by a letter, written by the (protestant) bishop of Derry, (D<sup>r</sup> Downham), showing that he is the only man that relieves the Scotchmen that are Catholics that comes out of Scotland being banished here, and that all his quarter of the country are Catholics and that the bishop hath no power over them. I received the 4<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>s</sup>, and I will perform the contents of your letter. I do give you many thanks for your care of me and my people. I pray God send them well home. I did rather expect them from Bords (Bordeaux) this last

Christmas than to have heard of their being in Famothe (Falmouth) so long (God be blessed for all). Richard Sedgrave, who was in England, f'mons (Fitz simon's) my neighbour's husband, was drowned at Bumaris (Beaumaris) in Wales, so the suit is ended and the poor woman's undone. And this being all at present, with my love to yourself, Fa: James, Fa: Nicholas, and all the rest of your good people, praying the Almighty to send us patience, I rest this 4<sup>th</sup> of January, 1629. Burn this letter and the other I sent you formerly, and so God send us all a good year."

Another letter from Dublin, dated January 6, 1630, and written by "J. R. Turner" to "my dear good Father and most loving cousin" Luke Wadding, gives this account of the occurrence above related:—

"Our Oratories begun again to be opened, and on y<sup>e</sup> last term before Xmas there was great resort to y<sup>e</sup> Friars in Cook Street, for y<sup>t</sup> we held ourselves out of danger of y<sup>e</sup> last proclamation, but upon S<sup>t</sup> Steavens day last, it befel y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> pseudo-archbishop of Dublin and y<sup>e</sup> Mayor, a great pruritan (sic), went with soldiers to y<sup>e</sup> said friar's house about noon of y<sup>e</sup> day, and there defaced the altar and oratory, and were leading away two Friars which they took. Y<sup>e</sup> devout women, which were in y<sup>e</sup> oratory, together with young men that came to y<sup>e</sup> crie, did so play on y<sup>e</sup> Mayor and archbishop and their men, with stones and clubs, that they were forced to take horse, and some persons were hurt. Some Catholick Aldermen who were not at all in y<sup>e</sup> streets, but only in their own house, because they got not out to rescue the Mayor, be put in prison. I know not what will be y<sup>e</sup> issue. Some of our Catholicks be gone with speed to England. I do hope that they will be able to divert the King's indignation."

*Wadding MSS.*

*Page 355 line 6.* Add the following:—

According to the Augustinian Annalists, Dr Forstal was an Irishman who studied in the College of St Gabriel, in Valladolid in Spain, and having finished his Theological course in 1648, joined the Austrian Province of the Augustinians and in 1653 became Regent of Studies at Gratz. He took the degree of Doctor of Theology in the University of Vienna in 1655, and then went as Professor of Theology to a convent of the Præmonstrants at Zabrodovich in Moravia. He returned to Vienna and was made Provincial of the Augustinians in Austria in the year 1659. He went to Ireland in 1672, became bishop of Kildare in 1677, and died in prison in Dublin in 1683.

*Page 359, line 29,* Add:—

Dr James Walshe, son of Philip Walshe and his wife Mary Walshe neè Doyle, was born at New Ross, county Wexford, June 30, 1803. He was educated, firstly at a Commercial and Classical school in New Ross, next at St Peter's College, Wexford, and afterwards at St Patrick's Ecclesiastical College, Carlow.

He was ordained Priest at Pentecost, 1830, and was appointed successively, Professor of Humanities, of Moral Philosophy, and Theology, in Carlow College. He was afterwards made curate and administrator of the parish of Carlow, and Secretary to the bishop (Dr Healy) of Kildare and Leighlin. Dr Walshe became Vice President and Professor of Greek and Sacred Scripture in Carlow College, of which he was appointed President in 1850.

He was consecrated on Low Sunday, 1856, in Carlow Cathedral, by Archbishop, now Cardinal, Cullen, assisted by Dr Walshe, bishop of Ossory, and Dr Murphy, bishop of Ferns. The bishops of Limerick, Waterford, Cloyne and Bombay were present.

After some years D<sup>r</sup> Walshe, on account of declining strength, petitioned the Holy See to grant him a coadjutor. The first petition having failed, D<sup>r</sup> Walshe renewed his request, and D<sup>r</sup> James Lynch was appointed to be his coadjutor in 1869.

*Page 360, line 6.* Add the following particulars respecting bishop Lynch:—

D<sup>r</sup> James Lynch, son of Joseph Lynch M. D., by his wife Mary Anne Scurlog, was born in Dublin in 1807, and was educated firstly at the Jesuits' College, Clongowes Wood, then at the College of Surgeons, Dublin, and finally at St Patrick's College, Maynooth.

At the close of his studies in Maynooth, he was ordained Priest in June, 1833, and joined a number of Priests who introduced into Ireland the Congregation of the Mission. He was Vice-President of the College at Castleknock, belonging to the Congregation of the Mission of Saint Vincent de Paul, until in October, 1858, he was appointed Rector of the Irish Ecclesiastical College in Paris. He held this latter appointment until November 1866, when he was made bishop of Arcadiopolis *in partibus* and coadjutor to the Vicar Apostolic of the Western District of Scotland. He was consecrated Nov. 4, 1866, by D<sup>r</sup> Keane, bishop of Cloyne, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> Gillooly, bishop of Elphin, and D<sup>r</sup> O'Hea, bishop of Ross.

In April, 1869, when D<sup>r</sup> Walshe petitioned the Holy See for leave to retire from the cares of his bishopric, the Propaganda elected D<sup>r</sup> Lynch to be coadjutor of Kildare, *cum jure successionis*. The Pope gave his assent on the 4<sup>th</sup> of April, 1869, at the same time relieving D<sup>r</sup> Lynch from his Scotch Vicariate. The Propaganda "expedited" this appointment on the 5<sup>th</sup> of April, 1869.

*Page 365.* David Rothe. A petition (dated February

9, 1629) for more bishops in Ireland, is signed by David, bishop of Ossory; John, bishop of Ferns; Thomas, Archbishop of Cashel; Gulielmus, bishop of Cork and Cloyne; Richard, bishop of Limerick; Mauricius, bishop of Emly; and Fr. Patricius, bishop of Waterford and Lismore. *Wadding MSS.*

*Page 376.* A letter, dated from Paris, October 20, 1628, and written by John Roche, bishop of Ferns, to Father Luke Wadding, Guardian of S<sup>t</sup> Isidore, contains the following passages:—

“The letters from London do bring word that in the sessions of August two Jesuits were put to death, one in Chester, the other in Lincoln, and two Laymen, for persuading others to become Catholics. We did not think that the proclamation, which issued on the complaints of the puritans in parliament against Catholics, should be put in execution, but we see that the reasons which moved the King to make the proclamation, viz to satisfy the greedy peevishness of puritans, made him also give way to the execution. Buckingham must have had his part in their execution by consenting to it, for he was killed but in September, and who knoweth but that he paid for it as for his other crimes.” He then mentions the arrival of the archbishop of Cashel, D<sup>r</sup> Walsh, “bound for his country” and says that “he broke off with his Polanders in Amsterdam” etc. *Wadding MSS.*

*Page 382, line 20.* Add the following particulars respecting bishop Murphy:—

D<sup>r</sup> Miles, or Miletius, Murphy was born in 1787, in Oulart, near Gorey, county Wexford. He was educated at Maynooth, and for many years was President of the Wexford College. He was P. P. of Tintern, and afterwards of Wexford. He was more than once recommended for a

bishopric in Ireland to the Holy See, and Bulls were sent to him for the See of Ossory, which he declined.

He was consecrated for Ferns, March 10, 1850.

D<sup>r</sup> Murphy died August 13, 1856.

*Page 383, line 17. Add:—*

1876. **Michael Warren.** After the death of D<sup>r</sup> Furlong, the Propaganda, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1876, elected for his successor the Very Reverend Michael Warren, Priest of the Congregation of the Missions, Enniscorthy. This appointment received the assent of the Holy Father, February 13, and the Brief was dated March 14, 1876. It was sent on the 28<sup>th</sup> of March to His Eminence Cardinal Cullen, for transmission to D<sup>r</sup> Warren.

## VOLUME II.

*Page 32, line 14. Add:—*

D<sup>r</sup> Thomas Croke was born near Mallow, county Cork, May 19, 1824. His father William Croke was a Catholic, but his mother, Isabella Plummer, belonged to a Protestant family of that name, and continued a Protestant until about four years before her death.

He entered the Irish College, Paris, at the age of fifteen years, and passed for Logic, and removed from Paris in the early part of the year 1845, to become Professor of Rhetoric and Mathematics in the "Collège Episcopal de Merun," near Courtrai in Belgium. In November, 1845, he went to the Irish College, Rome. He took his degree of D.D. in the Roman College and was ordained Priest May 28, 1847.

He was Professor of Rhetoric in Carlow College; and Professor of Dogmatic Theology in the Irish College, Paris. He afterwards served on the Mission in Ireland for about six years. For eight years he was President of St Coleman's College, Fermoy; and for four years he was Parish Priest of Doneraile.

*Page 52, line 22.* Add:—

D<sup>r</sup> George Butler, son of George Butler, Esq., by his wife Mary Kilbride, was born in Limerick city, February 13, 1815.

He was educated, first by private tutors at home until his 14<sup>th</sup> year, then at the Diocesan Academy in Limerick, and lastly at Maynooth College, which he entered in February, 1832. He received Priest's orders November 26, 1838, at Maynooth, and his first mission was Trinidad, West Indies, where he remained two years. He was recalled to Ireland by the late Bishop Ryan and was appointed curate of St Patrick's, Limerick. He removed to St John's in 1844, and to St Michael's in 1845. He was promoted to be Parish Priest of St Mary's and Dean of Limerick in September, 1857.

His Brief for the coadjutorship of Limerick, *cum jure successionis*, was dated June 18, 1861. He was consecrated at St John's (the Cathedral) July 25, 1861, by D<sup>r</sup> Leahy, archbishop of Cashel, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> Keane, bishop of Cloyne, and D<sup>r</sup> Flannery, bishop of Killaloe. The archbishop of Dublin and the bishops of Clogher, Elphin, Galway, Ross, Hyderabad and Bombay, were present.

*Page 63, line 27.* Add:—

David Moriarty, son of David Moriarty Esq<sup>re</sup> by his wife Bridget Stokes, was born at Derryvrin, Parish of Kilcarah, county Kerry, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of August, 1814.

He was educated at home by private tutors; at Bou-

logne-sur-mer in the Institution Haffreingue; and he studied in Maynooth from 1831 to 1839.

He was ordained Priest by archbishop Murray in the Pro-Cathedral, Dublin, April 25, 1839, and was immediately appointed Vice-Rector and Professor of Sacred Scripture in the Irish College, Paris. In 1844 Dr Moriarty joined the Staff of the Foreign Missionary College, All Hallows, Drumcondra, Dublin, and he was elected President of that institution, on the death of the founder, the Rev. John Hand.

Dr Moriarty, whose Briefs as bishop of Antigone *in partibus*, and coadjutor to Dr Egan, "Episcopo Kerriensi", were dated March 8, 1854, was consecrated by archbishop Cullen in the Pro-Cathedral, Dublin, April 25, 1854, the bishops, of Limerick and Cloyne, assisting.

The present Cathedral of the United dioceses of Ard-fert and Aghadoe, was canonically erected by Brief, dated May 18, 1858. It is situated in Killarney, within the parish of Aghadoe.

In "Men of the Time", for 1872, page 696, is the following passage:—"Bishop Moriarty has published numerous pastoral letters and sermons, some of which attracted in a remarkable degree the attention of the public. He has uniformly discountenanced all treasonable movements in Ireland, vigorously denounced the Fenian brotherhood, and more recently (Jan., 1872) has opposed the 'Home Rule' party."

Page 71, line 14. Insert:—

Dr Comerford was consecrated at Rome by Cardinal Bentivoglio, March 18, 1629, in the church of St Sylvester on the Quirinal.

He was born in Waterford of Catholic parents, and was descended on the father's side from the Quemerfords,

or Comerfords, and from the Walshes. By his mother's side he claimed descent from the Whites and the Butlers. He is said to have been a man of great stature, eloquence and suavity. He studied literature at Bordeaux, and philosophy at Lisbon, in which latter city he joined the Augustinian order. At Coimbra he studied Theology. He was sent to the Tertiary islands. He was a poet and orator. At Florence he obtained the degree of Doctor in Theology. He was Secretary to the Provincial of his Order in Portugal and Councillor for the Tertiary islands. In 1618 he taught Philosophy in Brussels. Afterwards he was Definitor and Procurator of his Order in Rome. By Paul V he was sent to Ireland as Perpetual Prior of Kells. He attended the Synod of Waterford, over which Rinuccini presided, and in which the conditions of peace proposed by Ormond were condemned. He went into exile in France in 1649.

*Page 105, line 29. Add:—*

D<sup>r</sup> John Mac Carthy, son of Callaghan Mac Carthy Esq., by his wife Anne Bennet, was born in Fermoy June 20, 1815. He received his early education at a school in Fermoy, established by the curate, the Rev. James Fitzpatrick, afterwards Parish Priest of Castletownroche, who was the first person in that district who attempted to supply the want of a better class of schools for the education of Catholic children. Leaving the Fermoy school at an early age, D<sup>r</sup> Mac Carthy pursued his classical studies at the endowed school of Clonakilty, and subsequently at a Catholic school in Kinsale.

He entered S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's College, Maynooth, in 1835, and remained there until his ordination as Priest in 1842, having spent one year on the Dunboyne Establishment. His first appointment was to the curacy of Kilmeen, Ross,

from whence he was transferred to Mallow, as curate to the Rev. Denis Collins, and afterwards to his brother the Rev. Justin Mac Carthy. Upon his brother's death in March, 1863, he was made Parish Priest of Mallow, where he gained the good will of all the inhabitants, Protestants as well as Catholics.

His Brief for the Bishopric of Cloyne was dated September 1, 1874, and his consecration was performed in the parochial church of Fermoy.

*Page 183, line 3.* Add:—

D<sup>r</sup> Hugh Conway was born February 2, 1816, in the parish of Ballycroy, county Mayo. His parents' names were James Conway and Mary Conway, the name of his mother's family being also Conway.

He was educated at Ballina until the year 1834, when he entered (for Rhetoric) the Royal College of S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's, Maynooth, and continued there eight years, two of them on the Dunboyne Establishment.

He was ordained Priest, in 1842, for the mission in Killala diocese, and after some time passed in one of the rural parishes was placed in the town of Ballina, where he remained until he was promoted in 1849 to be Parish Priest of Dromard and Skreen.

*Page 215. John De Burgo.* On the 9<sup>th</sup> of August, 1629, the archbishop of Tuam, D<sup>r</sup> Conry, wrote from Madrid to "Cardinali Ludovisio, protectori Hiberniæ", concerning the want of suffragan bishops in Connaught, and sent "Francis a S<sup>ta</sup> Maria", to urge the appointment to Clonfert see of "D<sup>ni</sup> Jois de Burgo, S. Theol. Doctoris", sometime Vic. Gen. of that diocese. *Wadding MSS.*

*Page 223, line 17,* Add:—

D<sup>r</sup> Patrick Duggan, son of John Duggan, by his wife Penelope Canavan, was born November 10, 1813, at Mu-

sicfield, county Galway, and was educated at St Jarlath's College, Tuam, and St Patrick's College, Maynooth. He was ordained Priest June 5, 1841, and was appointed Missionary Curate of Cummer, in Tuam diocese, of which place he was afterwards made Parish Priest.

He was consecrated in Galway, January 14, 1872, by Dr Mc Evilly, bishop of Galway, assisted by Dr Gillooly, bishop of Elphin; Dr Butler, bishop of Limerick; Dr Conaty, bishop of Kilmore; Dr Nulty, bishop of Meath; Dr Mc Cormick, coadjutor bishop of Achonry and Dr Conway, Coadjutor bishop of Killala.

Dr Duggan has published various Pastorals, some of which were directed against secular education and against intemperance, and contained exhortations to prayers for the Holy Father during his afflictions and sufferings.

Dr Duggan was exposed to a State prosecution, on the report of Mr Justice Keogh, for denunciatory language, alleged to have been used by the bishop during a Galway election. After vexations delays and protractions, the case was tried before Chief Justice Whiteside, in the Court of Queen's Bench, in Dublin. Mr Butt was the leading Counsel for the bishop, and after a patient hearing by a mixed Jury, composed of Protestants and Catholics, Dr Duggan was unanimously acquitted.

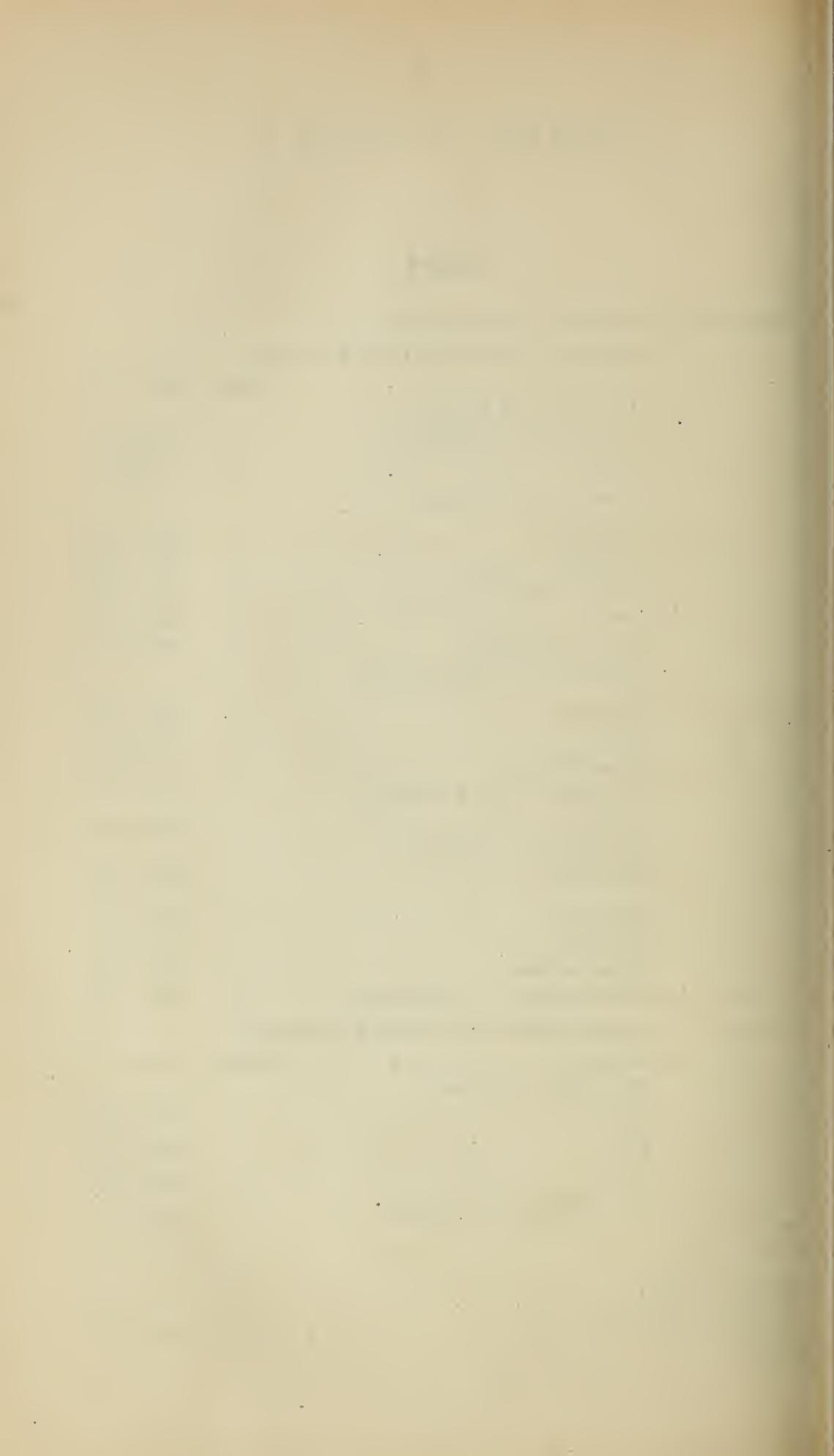
*Page 317, line 31.* For "Armachana" read "Eboracen."



# CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

## Ireland

Bishops of:—	ACHADEN.	SEE ACHONRY.	
„	ACHADEO.	SEE ARDFERT AND AGHADOE.	
„	ACHONRY . . . . .	Pages,	183—195
„	ALADEN.	SEE KILLALA.	
„	ARDFERT AND AGHADOE . . . . .	„	52—63
„	CASHEL. . . . .	„	3—32
„	CLONEN.	SEE CLOYNE.	
„	CLONFERT. . . . .	„	210—223
„	CLOYNE. . . . .	„	99—105
„	CLOYNE AND ROSS . . . . .	„	99—102
„	CORK . . . . .	„	78—98
„	CORK AND CLOYNE . . . . .	„	79—94
„	DUACEN.	SEE KILMACDUAGH.	
„	ELPHIN. . . . .	„	195—209
„	EMLY . . . . .	„	32—39
„	ENAGHDUNE . . . . .	„	150—153
„	FINABOREN.	SEE KILFENORA.	
„	GALWAY . . . . .	„	223—236
„	IMELACENSIS.	SEE EMLY.	
„	KILFENORA . . . . .	„	125—128
„	KILLALA . . . . .	„	170—185
„	KILLALOE . . . . .	„	115—125
„	KILMACDUAGH . . . . .	„	157—170
„	KILMACDUAGH AND KILFENORA . . . . .	„	167—170
„	LISMORE.	SEE WATERFORD AND LISMORE.	
„	LIMERICK . . . . .	Pages,	39—52
„	MAGIONEN.	SEE MAYO.	
„	MAYO . . . . .	„	153—156
„	ROSS . . . . .	„	106—114
„	TUAM . . . . .	„	128—150
„	WATERFORD AND LISMORE . . . . .	„	64—78
MONASTERIES. . . . .		„	237—248
<hr/>			
CONSISTORIALIA . . . . .		„	251—360
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS . . . . .		„	359—379
INDEX.			



# INDEX.

The Roman Numerals refer to the Volumes, and the Arabics to the Pages.

## A

- ABERCORN, DUKE OF. I. 207.  
 II. 369.  
 ABERCRUMBY, JAMES. I. 208.  
 „ RICHARD. I. 189.  
 ABRAHAM, WILLIAM. II. 76.  
 ADRIAN, CARDINAL. I. 54. II.  
 259. 260.  
 AEGAN, EUGENE. II. 54.  
 AISCOUGH, WILLIAM. I. 30.  
 ALBANUS, FRATER. I. 26.  
 ALBANY, DUKE OF. II. 262. 264.  
 269.  
 „ FINLAY DE. I. 159.  
 ALCIATUS, CARDINAL, Protector  
 of Ireland. II. 338.  
 ALCOCK, JOHN. I. 16. 48. 67.  
 ALDRICH, ROBERT. I. 104.  
 ALEN, JOHN. I. 326.  
 ALLEN, CARDINAL. II. 339. 340.  
 ALNWICK, WILLIAM. I. 22. 43.  
 ALTERIUS, CARDINAL DE, Pro-  
 tector of Ireland. II. 358.
- ANCHIR, MICHAEL. I. 162.  
 ANDREW. I. 107.  
 „ I. 150.  
 „ I. 251.  
 ANGUS. I. 162. XXII.  
 ARCHDEACON, NICHOLAS JO-  
 SEPH. II. 168.  
 ARCHDEKEN, PETER. II. 179.  
 ARCHER, D.<sup>r</sup> BARTHOLOMEW. II.  
 352. 353.  
 „ LUKE. II. 24.  
 ARMSTRONG, JOHN. I. 274.  
 ARNOT, DAVID. I. 158. 169.  
 ARTHUR, JAMES. II. 45.  
 „ RICHARD. II. 45.  
 „ THOMAS. II. 40.  
 ARUNDEL, JOHN. I. 63.  
 „ JOHN. I. 28. 41.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 2.  
 ASHBY, NICHOLAS. I. 78.  
 ASHROE. I. 311.  
 ASKIN, SIR JAMES. I. 311.  
 ATHEQUA, GEORGE DE. I. 79.  
 ATWATER, WILLIAM. I. 23.  
 AUDLEY, EDMUND. I. 31. 54. 67.

- AUSTIN, THOMAS. I. 367.  
 AVORY, DIONYSIUS. I. 335.
- B
- BABINGE, JOHN. II. 128.  
 BAINBRIDGE, CARDINAL CHRISTOPHER. I. 91. 97. II. 257.  
 BALE, JOHN. I. 362.  
 BALFOUR, JOHN. I. 138.  
 BALL, NICHOLAS. II. 32.  
 BALTINGLAS, VISCOUNT. II. 15. 17.  
 BAPTIST, JOHN. I. 299.  
 BARNEWELL, CHRISTOPHER. II. 13. 15.  
 BARON, MILO, ALIAS FITZGERALD. I. 362.  
 BARON, OR FITZGERALD, ROLAND. II. 5.  
 BARONS, WILLIAM. I. 10.  
 BARRET, RICHARD. II. 173.  
 „ THOMAS. II. 152.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 349.  
 BARROW, WILLIAM. I. 80. 101.  
 BARRY, JAMES. II. 238.  
 „ JOHN. II. 238.  
 „ RAYMOND. II. 237.  
 „ ROBERT. II. 112.  
 „ ROBERT. II. 91. 345. 351.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 361.  
 BATERLEY OR BARLEY, JOHN. II. 129.  
 BAYN, RALPH. I. 28.  
 BEATON, CARDINAL DAVID. I. 125. 165.  
 „ GEORGE. I. 195.  
 „ JAMES. I. 124. 154. 165. 178.  
 BEATON, JAMES. I. 156. 165. 195.  
 BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD. I. 30. 53.  
 BECKINGTON, THOMAS. I. 35.  
 BEL, BERNARD. I. 198.  
 „ JOHN. II. 154.  
 BELL, RICHARD. I. 102.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 112.  
 BELLENDEN, ROBERT. I. 182.  
 BELLERE, PAUL. II. 73.  
 BELLEW, DOMINIC. II. 181.  
 BELMER, RICHARD. II. 183.  
 BENET, JOHN. II. 84.  
 BENSTON, JOHN. I. 150.  
 BERE, JOHN DE LA. I. 74.  
 BERMINGHAM, JOHN. II. 129.  
 BERNARD. II. 183. 185.  
 BETON, WILLIAM. I. 185.  
 BIFORT, LEWIS. I. 80. 143.  
 BIRKHEAD, EDMUND. I. 85.  
 BLACADER, ADAM. I. 176.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 191.  
 BLACDEN OR BLAKEDON, JAMES. II. 184. I. 81.  
 BLAKADER, ROBERT. I. 197.  
 BLAKE, ANTHONY. I. 231. 295.  
 „ MICHAEL. I. 305. II. 364.  
 „ WALTER. I. 245. II. 191.  
 BLAKEDON, JAMES. I. 81. II. 184.  
 BLOPWICK, OR BLOXVORCH, JOHN. II. 106.  
 BLYTH, GEOFFRY. I. 28.  
 „ JOHN. I. 31.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 262.  
 BODKIN, CHRISTOPHER. II. 158. 132. 133.  
 BOLCOMP, JOHN. II. 67.  
 BOLE, JOHN. I. 215.  
 BONERE, JOHN. II. 150.

- BONNER, EDMUND. I. 10.  
 BOOTH, CHARLES. I. 54.  
 „ JOHN. I. 39.  
 „ LAURENCE. I. 90. 95.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 27. 89.  
 BORIM, MAURITIUS. II. 107.  
 BOTHWELL, ADAM. I. 152.  
 BOTHWELL, EARL OF. I. 209.  
 „ RICHARD DE. I. 177.  
 BOUCHIER, THOMAS. I. 3. 15. 47.  
 BOULERS, REGINALD. I. 27. 53.  
 BOURNE, GILBERT. I. 38.  
 BOWET, HENRY. I. 88.  
 BOXALL, DEAN. II. 323.  
 BRADLEY, PATRICK. I. 321.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 298.  
 BRADY, BERNARD. I. 284.  
 „ JAMES. I. 284.  
 „ JAMES. I. 295.  
 „ NICHOLAS. I. 277.  
 „ PATRICK. I. 304.  
 „ RICHARD. I. 280. 291.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 278.  
 BRAN, GEORGE. I. 298. XXVI.  
 II. 197.  
 BRAY, THOMAS. II. 29.  
 BREMAN, JOHN. II. 26. 72.  
 BRENDOG, OR PRENDUG, DAVID.  
 I. 244.  
 BRETT, JOHN. II. 179. 206.  
 BRID, THOMAS. II. 66.  
 BRIN, PATRICK. I. 273.  
 BRISTOL, EARL OF. I. 313.  
 BRITTE, JOHN. II. 150.  
 BROOKS, JAMES. I. 72.  
 BROWN, JAMES. I. 287.  
 „ JOHN. I. 198.  
 BROWN, THOMAS. I. 44. 66.  
 BROWNE, EUSTACE. II. 121.  
 „ GEORGE. I. 327.  
 „ GEORGE JOSEPH  
 PLUNKET. II. 208. 231.  
 „ NICHOLAS. II. 55.  
 BRULLAUGHAN, JOHN. I. 321.  
 „ PATRICK. I. 321.  
 BRUODER, GYLDAM. II. 217.  
 BUBWITH, NICHOLAS. I. 34.  
 BUCLAMANT, JOHN DE. II. 185.  
 BULKELEY D.<sup>r</sup> II. 367.  
 BULLOCK, JOHN. I. 143. II. 360.  
 BUON SUCCESSO CONVENT. II. 57.  
 BURGAT, WILLIAM. II. 25.  
 BURGH, RICHARD. I. 111.  
 BURGHERL, JOHN. I. 106.  
 BURGO, DAVID DE. II. 211.  
 „ DOMINIC DE. II. 202.  
 „ FRANCIS DE. II. 146. 166.  
 „ HENRY DE. II. 152.  
 „ HUGO DE. II. 161. 344.  
 „ JOHN DE. I. 335. II. 25.  
 „ JOHN DE. II. 120.  
 „ JOHN DE. II. 177.  
 „ JOHN DE. II. 130. 143.  
 „ JOHN DE. II. 215. 344.  
 378.  
 „ MILER DE. II. 241.  
 „ RAYMUND DE. II. 35.  
 „ ROLAND DE. II. 200. 212.  
 „ THOMAS DE. II. 33.  
 „ THOMAS DE. I. 368.  
 „ THOMAS DE. II. 241. 247.  
 „ THOMAS DE. II. 210.  
 BURGUNDUS, PETRUS. II. 131.  
 BURKE, EDMUND. II. 206.

- BURKE, MARTIN. II. 166.  
 „ PATRICK. II. 208.  
 BURNET, JOHN. I. 206.  
 BURTON, THOMAS. I. 107.  
 BUTHER, JAMES. I. 192.  
 BUTLER, CHRISTOPHER. II. 28.  
 „ GEORGE. II. 52. 375.  
 „ EDMUND. II. 4.  
 „ JAMES (I.) II. 29.  
 „ JAMES (II.) II. 29.  
 „ JOHN. II. 51.  
 „ JOHN. II. 95.  
 „ PERSE. II. 13.  
 BYRNE, EDMOND. I. 340.
- C
- CAIRNCROSS, ROBERT. I. 145  
 183.  
 CALAGAN, D.<sup>r</sup> II. 91.  
 CAMERA, THOMAS DE. I. 207.  
 CAMERON, JOHN. I. 153.  
 CAMPANIA, MARTIN. II. 154.  
 CAMPEGIO, LORENZO. I. 32. II.  
 259. 260. 269.  
 CAMPBELL, ANDREW. I. 286.  
 CANT, PATRICK. II. 80.  
 CANTERBURY, SHRINE OF S<sup>t</sup>  
 THOMAS OF. II. 281.  
 CANTWELL, JOHN. I. 243.  
 „ JOHN. II. 3  
 „ OLIVER. I. 362.  
 „ RICHARD. II. 66.  
 CARCAN, MAURITIUS. I. 335. II.  
 190.  
 CARMIELE, WILLIAM DE. I. 185.  
 CARPENTER, JOHN. I. 47.  
 „ JOHN. I. 341.
- CARRIAGES, USE OF. II. 326.  
 CASE, JOHN. II. 175.  
 CASEY, WILLIAM. II. 42.  
 CASTELLO, HADRIAN DE. I. 37.  
 54. II. 259. 260.  
 CATTERICK, JOHN. I. 26. 39. 73.  
 CAUERIS, ANDREW. I. 197.  
 CAULFIELD, JAMES. I. 381.  
 CAVENAGH, MAURICE. I. 386.  
 CELY, JOHN. I. 260.  
 CHADWORTH, JOHN. I. 22.  
 CHAMBER, JOHN. I. 70.  
 CHANDLER, JOHN. I. 29.  
 CHARLES II. I. 228. 336. 337.  
 CHEEVERS, AUGUSTINE. I. 242.  
 294.  
 CHERITON, THOMAS. I. 81.  
 CHETAM, THOMAS. I. 114.  
 CHICHELEY, HENRY. I. 2.  
 CHIRBURY, DAVID OF. I. 298.  
 CHISHOLM, JAMES. I. 140.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 140.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 140.  
 II. 329.  
 CHOURLES, JOHN DE. I. 297.  
 CHRADRAN, MAGON. II. 183.  
 CHRICHTON. SEE CRICHTON.  
 CHRISTOPHERI, THOMAS WAWIM,  
 ALS. I. 193.  
 CHRISTOPHERSON, JOHN. I. 64.  
 CLANMALURE, VISCOUNT. I. 390.  
 CLANRICKARD, MARQUESS OF. II.  
 144. 219.  
 CLENOCK, MAURICE. I. 87. II.  
 324. 325.  
 CLERAGH, MUREDACH. II. 170.  
 CLERCK, JOHN. I. 38. II. 267. 268.  
 CLERK, THOMAS. II. 172.

- CLIDEROW, JOHN. I. 80.  
 CLIFFORD, RICHARD. I. 6.  
 CLONIN, NEHEMIAH. I. 251.  
 CLOPHAN, EUGENE. I. 318. 335.  
 CLOSE, NICHOLAS. I. 27. 101.  
 COATES, GEORGE. I. 105.  
 COCKBURN, ROBERT. I. 129. 144.  
 COEN, THOMAS. II. 222.  
 COGHLAN, JAMES. II. 221.  
 „ TERENCE. II. 361.  
 „ THADY. I. 250.  
 COGLY, QUINTIN. I. 299.  
 COLBY, THOMAS. II. 65. 195.  
 COLE, HENRY. II. 323.  
 COLLINS, DENIS. II. 378.  
 „ MICHAEL. II. 101.  
 COLQUHOUN, ROBERT. I. 160.  
 COLTON, JOHN. I. 213.  
 COLVILLE, JOHN. I. 172.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 171.  
 COMERFORD, EDMUND. I. 373.  
 „ EDWARD. II. 26.  
 „ PATRICK. II. 70.  
 376.  
 COMFORT, PATRICK. II. 342.  
 COMIN, NICHOLAS. I. 373. II. 67.  
 CONALD, RICHARD. II. 54. 57. 58.  
 CONATY, NICHOLAS. I. 287. II.  
 363.  
 CONCANEN, RICHARD LUKE I.  
 231. II. 168.  
 CONNESBURGH, EDMUND. I. 215.  
 CONROY, GEORGE. I. 296. II. 364.  
 CONRY, FLORENCE. II. 138.  
 „ JOHN. II. 206.  
 CONTARINI, CARDINAL GASPAR.  
 I. 32.  
 CONWAY, DENIS. II. 51.  
 CONWAY, HUGH. II. 182. 378.  
 „ NEAL. I. 320.  
 CONWELL, EUGENE. I. 319.  
 CONYNGHAM. WILLIAM. I. 161.  
 COOK STREET FRIARY. II. 370.  
 COPINGER, WILLIAM. II. 100.  
 CORCORAN, MICHAEL. I. 358.  
 CORMACK. I. 289.  
 „ II. 186.  
 CORNELIUS. I. 306.  
 „ II. 129.  
 „ II. 158.  
 „ II. 197.  
 CORNETO, CARDINAL HADRIAN  
 DE. I. 37. II. 259. 260.  
 COSTELLOE, THOMAS. II. 222.  
 COURCEY, EDMUND. II. 108.  
 COURSEY, EDMUND. I. 250.  
 COURTENAY, PETER. I. 12. 40.  
 „ RICHARD. I. 43.  
 COYLE, ANTHONY. I. 312.  
 CRAMBE, JOHN. I. 207.  
 CRANLEY, THOMAS. I. 324.  
 CRANMER, THOMAS. I. 3. II. 277.  
 278. 318-321.  
 CRAWFORD, ARCHIBALD. I. 181.  
 CREAGH, DAVID. II. 3.  
 „ DERMOD. II. 88.  
 „ PETER. II. 74. 91.  
 „ PETER. I. 338.  
 „ WILLIAM. II. 40.  
 „ RICHARD. I. 220. II.  
 336.  
 CREAN, ANDREW. II. 136. 200.  
 CRENACH, JOHN. I. 137. 147.  
 CRICHTON, GEORGE. I. 130. 182.  
 „ HENRY. I. 177. 205.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 132.

- CROKE, THOMAS. II. 31. 374.  
 CROLLY, PHILIP. I. 256.  
 CROLY, WILLIAM. I. 232. 274.  
 CROMER, GEORGE. I. 216.  
 CROTTY, BARTHOLOMEW. II. 401.  
 CROYSET, DANIEL. I. 201.  
 CRUISE, JOHN. I. 295.  
 CULENAN, OR O'CULLENEN, GE-  
 LASIUS. I. 311.  
 „ JAMES. I. 311.  
 „ JOHN. I. 309.  
 CULIN, PATRICK. I. 251. II. 258.  
 CULLEN, PAUL. I. 232. 345.  
 CULROSS, WILLIAM. I. 193.  
 CUNN, ALEN DE. I. 167.  
 CURKE, JOHN. I. 214.  
 CUREYN, JAMES. II. 116.  
 CURTIS, PATRICK. I. 231.  
 CURWIN, HUGH. I. 327.  
 CUSACK, JAMES. I. 240.
- D
- DALTON, WILLIAM. I. 366.  
 DALY. SEE O'DALY.  
 DANDELYON, MARCELLUS. I. 118.  
 DANTSEY, EDWARD. I. 233.  
 DARCY, OLIVER. I. 300. II. 345.  
 351.  
 DAVID. I. 119.  
 „ I. 227.  
 „ I. 349.  
 DAY, GEORGE. I. 63.  
 DEACON, MICHAEL. I. 84.  
 DEAN, HENRY. I. 3. 31. 82.  
 DEASE, OLIVER. I. 239. 335.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 238. II. 352.  
 DE BURGO, SEE BURGO.
- DEER, ANDREW DE. I. 172.  
 DELANY, DANIEL. I. 357.  
 „ WILLIAM. II. 98.  
 DE LA POER, PETER. I. 375.  
 „ ROBERT. II. 66.  
 DELVIN, BARON OF. I. 238.  
 DEMPSY, EDMUND. I. 390.  
 „ JAMES. I. 332.  
 „ JAMES. I. 336.  
 „ JAMES. I. 354.  
 „ JAMES. II. 349.  
 „ JOHN. I. 355.  
 „ „ I. 392.  
 „ PATRICK. I. 354.  
 „ TERENCE. I. 390.  
 DENVIR, CORNELIUS. I. 275.  
 DEPING OR DE PING, JOHN. II. 64.  
 DERMITIUS. I. 384.  
 „ II. 243.  
 DERRY, EDMUND. I. 304.  
 „ JOHN. II. 222.  
 DESMOND, EARL OF. II. 17. 88.  
 DEVEREUX, ALEXANDER. I. 374.  
 DILLON, GEORGE. II. 202. 345.  
 „ EDWARD. II. 148. 168.  
 „ JAMES. I. 286. 313.  
 „ LUDOVICUS. II. 189.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 350.  
 „ VISCOUNT. II. 202. 345.  
 DIONYSIUS. I. XXVI.  
 DIXON, JOSEPH. I. 232.  
 DOMINIC. I. 190.  
 DONALDUS. I. 276.  
 „ I. 329. II. 335.  
 „ II. 107.  
 DONATUS. II. 115.  
 „ II. 183.  
 DONGAN, JOHN. I. 314.

- DONNELLAN, ANDREW. II. 221.  
 „ MAURICE. II. 220.  
 „ MAURICE. II. 190.  
 „ NICHOLAS. II. 144.  
 DONNELLY, JAMES. I. 260. II. 362.  
 „ NICHOLAS. II. 144.  
 „ TERENCE. I. 320.  
 DORAN, CHARLES. I. 336.  
 „ EDMUND. I. 335.  
 „ JOHN. I. 335.  
 DORIAN, JOHN. II. 240.  
 DORRIEN, PATRICK. I. 275. II. 263.  
 DOUGLAS, GAVIN. I. 129.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 182.  
 DOWDALL, GEORGE. I. 217.  
 „ STEPHEN. I. 357.  
 DOWLING, DONATUS. I. 352.  
 DOWNHAM, D.<sup>r</sup> II. 369.  
 DOYLE, JAMES. I. 358.  
 DUDLEY, WILLIAM. I. 96.  
 DUFFID, WILLIAM. I. 115.  
 DUFFY, PATRICK. I. 256.  
 DUGGAN, PATRICK. II. 223. 378.  
 379.  
 DULANY, MALACHY. I. 367.  
 DULEY, JAMES. II. 46.  
 „ JOHN. II. 145.  
 „ JOHN. II. 177.  
 DUMOR OR DUNOW, JOHN. II. 41.  
 DUNBAR, COLUMBA. I. 135.  
 „ GAVIN. I. 133. 155. 186.  
 DUNBOYNE, BARON. II. 95.  
 DUNGAN, EDMUND. I. 269.  
 DUNNE, BERNARD. I. 357.  
 „ JAMES. I. 368.  
 „ JOHN. I. 370.  
 DURAND, OR DORAN, MAURICE.  
 I. 385.
- DURCAN, PATRICK. II. 193.  
 DURIE, ANDREW. I. 159. 199.  
 „ GEORGE. I. 178.  
 DWYER, EDMUND. II. 45. 140.
- E
- EDENHAM, RICHARD. I. 81.  
 EGAN, BOETIUS. II. 112. 147.  
 192. 201. 202. 345. 351.  
 „ CORNELIUS. II. 62.  
 „ FERGALLUS. II. 361.  
 „ THADEUS. II. 215.  
 „ WILLIAM. II. 75.  
 ELLEM, JOHN DE. I. 192.  
 ELLESMERE, ROGER. II. 78.  
 ELLIOT, JOHN. I. 189.  
 „ JOHN, RECTOR OF CLAM-  
 MOY, ARMAGH. I. 214.  
 ENGILL, JOHN. I. 278.  
 ERMONT, DAVID. I. 208.  
 ERMOT, DAVID DE. I. 208.  
 ERSKIN, DAVID. I. 175. 190.  
 „ JOHN. I. 174.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 174.  
 EUGENE. I. 315.  
 EUSTACE, JAMES. II. 44.  
 „ RICHARD. II. 15.  
 „ NICHOLAS. I. 336.  
 EVERARD, JOSEPH. II. 345.  
 „ PATRICK. I. 319. II.  
 30.  
 EXCOMMUNICATION, BULL OF.  
 II. 337.
- F
- FAGAN, JAMES. I. 241.

- FAGAN, LUKE. I. 241. 340.  
 FAGGAN, NICHOLAS. II. 175.  
 FALLAN, JAMES. II. 345.  
 FALLON, JAMES. II. 189.  
     ,, GREGORY, I. 247. 293.  
     ,, PATRICK. II. 169.  
 FARAL, FRANCIS. II. 348.  
 FARRELL, THADY. II. 214.  
 FAWELL, WILLIAM. I. 116.  
 FECHIL, NICHOLAS. I. 185.  
 FEENY, THOMAS. II. 182.  
 FERALL, GERALD. I. 293.  
 FERMO, DEAN OF. II. 353.  
 FERRAL, FRANCIS. I. 292.  
     ,, RICHARD. I. 290.  
 FERRALL, SEE ALSO O'FERRALL.  
 FERRALL, FERGUS. I. 367.  
     ,, JAMES. II. 202.  
 FESTADE, JOHN DE. I. 276.  
 FINAGHTY, JAMES. II. 217.  
 FINGAL, EARL OF. I. 227.  
 FISHER, JOHN. I. 68.  
 FITZALAN, HENRY. I. 192.  
 FITZGERALD, BONAVENTURE OL-  
     IVER. II. 50.  
     ,, JOHN. II. 53.  
     ,, JOHN FITZEDMUND.  
     II. 82.  
     ,, MAURICE. II. 4.  
 FITZ HUGH, ROBERT. I. 8.  
 FITZ JAMES, RICHARD. I. 10. 63. 68.  
 FITZ-JOHN, MILO. II. 79.  
 FITZMARTIN, FERGAL. II. 171.  
 FITZMAURICE, JAMES. II. 53.  
     ,, JAMES. II. 111.  
 FITZMORRIS, NICHOLAS. II. 52.  
 FITZ PATRICK, TERENCE. I. 335.  
     366.  
 FITZ RICHARD, RICHARD OR  
     THOMAS. II. 186.  
 FITZ ROBERT, MAURICE. II. 52.  
 FITZSIMON, THOMAS. I. 336.  
 FITZ-SIMOND, WALTER. I. 325.  
 FITZSIMONS, PATRICK. I. 341.  
 FITZWALTER, MICHAEL. II. 54.  
 FLANNERY, MICHAEL. II. 124.  
     ,, PETER. II. 221.  
 FLEMING, NICHOLAS. I. 213.  
     ,, RICHARD. I. 20. 21. 89.  
     ,, THOMAS. I. 225. 332.  
     II. 344. 353.  
     ,, THOMAS. I. 384.  
     ,, WILLIAM. II. 60.  
 FLORENTIUS. I. 250.  
 FLOYT, JOHN. I. 192.  
 FLYNN, THOMAS. I. 294.  
 FONTIBUS, ROBERT DE. I. 188.  
 FORAN, NICHOLAS. II. 76.  
 FORD, THOMAS. II. 186.  
 FOREMAN, ANDREW. I. 124. 135.  
     136. 173. 178.  
 FORMAY, WALTER. II. 106.  
 FORSTALL, MARK. I. 354. II. 371.  
 FOSTEN, ROBERT. II. 195.  
 FOX, RICHARD. I. 12. 36. 40. 96.  
 FOXALLS, JOHN. II. 215.  
 FOXE, PATRICK. I. 360. II. 78.  
 FRANCIS. II. 152.  
 FRASER, JOHN. I. 144.  
 FRENCH, EDMUND. II. 169.  
     ,, EDWARD. II. 207.  
     ,, NICHOLAS. I. 377.  
     ,, PATRICK. II. 206.  
 FRIEL, FRIXEL OR FRASER,  
     JOHN. I. 144.  
 FURLONG, THOMAS. I. 382.

## G

G. BP. DUNKELD. I. XXII.  
 GABRIEL DE S. SEVO. II. 198.  
 GAEDANT, CRISTINUS. II. 239.  
 GAFNEY, CORNELIUS. II. 348.  
 „ JOHN. I. 292.  
 GALEATIUS, OR GALENTIUS. I. 299.  
 GALLAGHER. SEE O'GALLAGHER.  
 GALLAGHER, OR O'GALLAHER, JAMES. I. 312. 357.  
 „ LOUIS. I. 311.  
 GALLWEY, RICHARD. II. 175.  
 GALVIRIUS, RAYMUND. II. 201.  
 GAMME, RICHARD. I. 326.  
 GARDINER, STEPHEN. I. 13.  
 GEOGHEGAN, (OR MAC GEOGHEGAN) ANTHONY. I. 247. II. 349. 351.  
 „ EUGENE. I. 242.  
 „ ROCHE. I. 352.  
 GEORGE. I. 164. 178.  
 GERALDINE, ABBÈ. I. 354.  
 „ JOHN. II. 55.  
 GERALDINIS, GERALD DE. II. 79.  
 GERALDINUS, FRANCISCUS. I. 335.  
 GERAWAN OR KIRWAN, FLORENCE. I. 245.  
 GERDIL, CARDINAL. I. 313.  
 GHINEO, PATRICK. I. 301.  
 GHINUCCI, JEROME. I. 49. II. 270. 280.  
 GIBSON, WILLIAM. I. 125.  
 GIGLIIS, JOHN DE. I. 48. II. 256.  
 „ SILVESTER DE. I. 49.  
 GILBERT, WILLIAM. I. 111.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 8.

GILLOOLY, LAURENCE. II. 209.  
 GLAMORGAN, EARL OF. II. 143.  
 GLYNNE, WILLIAM. I. 83.  
 GOES OR GEEZ, JOHN. II. 65.  
 GOLDWELL, JAMES. I. 44.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 86. II. 304-317.  
 GOOLD, RICHARD. II. 45.  
 GORDON, ALEXANDER. I. 133. 155. 187.  
 „ JAMES. I. 179.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 133.  
 GRAHAM, PATRICK. I. 123. 205.  
 GRAY, WILLIAM. I. 8. 21.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 16. 22.  
 GREEN, JOHN. I. 107.  
 GRIFFIN, MAURICE. I. 69.  
 GRISINUS. I. 143.  
 GRYPHÆUS, DANIEL. II. 127.  
 GUISE, CARDINAL. I. 169. 200.  
 GUTHERE, JOHN. I. 44.  
 GUTHRIE, RICHARD. I. 164.

## H

HACKET, DAVID. I. 361.  
 HADRIANUS. I. 54. II. 259. 260.  
 HADSOR, WILLIAM. I. 233.  
 HAFORD, JOHN. I. 21. 43. 47.  
 HALES, JOHN. I. 27.  
 HALSEY, THOMAS. I. 385. II. 257.  
 HAMILTON, ALEXANDER. I. 195.  
 „ DAVID. I. 160. 173.  
 „ GAVIN. I. 127.  
 „ SIR GODFREY. II. 369.  
 „ JAMES. I. 161.  
 „ JOHN. I. 126. 130. 166. 186. 206.

- HANNAT, JAMES. I. 273.  
 HANRATTY, PATRICK. I. 269.  
 HARA, BERNARD. II. 166.  
 HARPESFIELD, NICHOLAS. II. 324.  
     ,, S. II. 324.  
 HARTY, DIONISIUS. II. 120.  
 HASWAL. I. 202.  
 HAWLHERST, JOHN. I. 118.  
 HAY, JAMES. I. 145.  
 HEALY, DEMETRIUS. II. 201.  
     ,, FRANCIS. I. 359.  
 HEATH, NICHOLAS. I. 91. II. 317.  
     323.  
 HECTOR, FERQUHARD. I. 163.  
 HEDIAN, JOHN. I. 362.  
 HELY, JAMES. II. 138.  
 HENRY. I. 169.  
     ,, II. 210.  
 HENRY (VIII). II. 265. 266. 267.  
     269. 270-280.  
 HEPBURN, JAMES. I. 136.  
     ,, JOHN. I. 139.  
     ,, PATRICK. I. 137. 209.  
 HEREFORD, GEOFFREY. I. 349.  
 HEY, JOHN. I. 171.  
 HEYWORTH, WILLIAM. I. 26.  
 HIERARCHY, CONTEMPLATED RE-  
     STORATION OF ENGLISH. II.  
     323-325.  
 HIGGIN, THOMAS. I. 335. II. 202.  
 HILL, RICHARD. I. 8.  
 HOGAN, RICHARD. I. 245.  
     ,, RICHARD. II. 117.  
 HOGIESON, WILLIAM. I. 112.  
 HOLGATE, ROBERT. I. 92.  
 HOLLANDES, SETH. II. 286.  
 HOLYMAN, JOHN. I. 72.  
 HOPTON, JOHN. I. 46.  
 HOSIER, CÂRDINAL. II. 337.  
 HOWARD, PHILIP THOMAS, CAR-  
     DINAL. II. 218. 358.  
 HOWDEN, JOHN. I. 107.  
 HOYEDEN OR O'HEYNE, JOHN  
     II. 85.  
 HUNDEN, JOHN. I. 78.  
 HUNTLEY, EARL OF. I. 156.  
 HURLEY, MAURICE. II. 36. 350.  
     ,, THOMAS. II. 35.  
 HUSSEY, THOMAS. II. 75.
- I
- ICAHASAY OR CASE, JOHN. II. 175.  
 IGGIN, THOMAS. I. 335. II. 202.  
 INCHQUIN, BARON OF. II. 24.  
 INGE, HUGH. I. 234. 326. II. 267.  
 INGILBY, THOMAS. I. 323.  
 INGLEBY, JOHN. I. 78.  
 INGLIS, JAMES. I. 171.  
     ,, THOMAS. I. 188.  
 INISCATHY. II. 53.  
 INNES, JOHN. I. 148. 173.  
 IRETON, GENERAL. II. 39.  
 IRRIL, THADEUS. I. 299. II. 109.  
 IRWIN, ALEXANDER. II. 181.
- J
- JACOBINI, LAURENTIUS PETRI.  
     II. 183.  
 JAMES. I. 167.  
     ,, I. 181.  
 JANE, THOMAS. I. 45.  
 JEGYN, QUINTIN. I. 245.  
 JIOMBARGH, JOHN. II. 157.  
 JOHN. I. 107.

JOHN. I. 113.  
 „ I. 117.  
 „ I. 144.  
 „ I. 162. 201.  
 „ I. 261.  
 „ I. 262.  
 „ I. 314.  
 „ I. 315.  
 „ II. 67.  
 „ II. 153.  
 „ II. 196.  
 „ II. 198.  
 „ II. 240.  
 „ II. 242.  
 JOLLIFFE, HENRY. II. 289. 324.  
 JULIUS III, DEATH AND FUNERAL  
 OF POPE. II. 297.

## K

KEANE, WILLIAM. II. 103. 113.  
 KEARNEY, DAVID. II. 22.  
 „ MORIARTY. I. 247.  
 KEATINGE, JAMES. I. 382.  
 KEIS, JOHN. I. 187.  
 KEITH, ROBERT DE. I. 173.  
 KELLY SEE ALSO O'KELLY.  
 KELLY, DANIEL. II. 217.  
 „ EDMUND. II. 221.  
 „ FRANCIS. I. 323. 366.  
 „ OLIVER. II. 148.  
 „ PATRICK. II. 76.  
 „ TERENCE. I. 301.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 232. 305.  
 KEMPE, JOHN. I. 2. 7. 61. 65. 89.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 8.  
 KENMARE, EARL OF. II. 61.

KENNEDY, JAMES. I. 123.  
 „ PATRICK. II. 124.  
 KENNELLY, JOHN. II. 93.  
 KEOGH, THADDEUS. II. 218.  
 KER, MARK. I. 203.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 168.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 168.  
 KERNAN, EDWARD. I. 259.  
 KERRY FAMILIES. II. 55.  
 KIERAN, MICHAEL. I. 232.  
 KILDUFF, JOHN. I. 295.  
 KILLEEN, LORD. I. 239.  
 KILLIKELLY, PETER. II. 166.  
 KILLYNE, JAMES. II. 217. 363.  
 KING, OLIVER. I. 37. 40.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 69. 115.  
 KINGSCOTE, JOHN. I. 102.  
 KINSELLA, WILLIAM. I. 371.  
 KIRCALDY, ANDREW DE. I. 177.  
 KIRWAN, FLORENCE. I. 245.  
 „ FRANCIS. II. 177.  
 „ PATRICK ROBERT. II. 191.  
 KITCHEN, ANTONY. I. 79. II. 323.  
 KITE, JOHN. I. 103. 215.  
 KNIGHT, THOMAS. I. 84.

## L

LACY, EDMUND. I. 39.  
 „ HUGH. II. 42. 336.  
 „ ROBERT. II. 51.  
 „ ROBERT. II. 119.  
 LAFFAN, NICHOLAS. II. 360.  
 „ ROBERT. II. 30.  
 LAING, JOHN. I. 154.  
 LAIX, JOHN. I. 39.  
 LALY, WILLIAM. II. 135.

- LAMB, JAMES. I. 199.  
 LANCASTER, ROBERT. I. 83.  
     ;    THOMAS. I. 351.  
 LANDES, NICHOLAS. II. 85.  
 LANE, EDMUND. I. 349.  
 LANG, RICHARD. I. 349.  
 LANGDALE, ARCHDEACON. II. 324.  
 LANGE, JOHN. I. 184.  
 LANGEDON, JOHN. I. 66.  
 LANGLANDE, THOMAS DE. I. 201.  
 LANGTON, JOHN. I. 74.  
     ,,    THOMAS. I. 12. 30. 75.  
 LANIGAN, JAMES. I. 370.  
 LAUDER OR DE LADERCHE, GEORGE. I. 159.  
     ,,    ROBERTUS. I. 139.  
     ,,    THOMAS. I. 129.  
 LAUGHRAN, PATRICK. I. 267.  
 LAYBURN, ROGER. I. 103.  
 LEA. I. 273.  
 LEA, FEARGUS LAURENCE. I. 311. 319.  
 LEAHY, JOHN PIUS. I. 305. II. 365.  
     ,,    PATRICK. II. 31.  
 LEANDER. II. 264.  
 LEE, EDWARD. I. 91.  
     ,,    RICHARD. II. 177.  
     ,,    ROWLAND. I. 29.  
 LEGGER, THOMAS. II. 40.  
 LEHART, WALTER. I. 44.  
 LEI, RICARDUS. I. 335.  
 LEIGHTON, HENRY. I. 132.  
 LENNAN, MATTHEW. I. 304.  
 LEO. I. 138.  
 LERMOUTH, JAMES. I. 129.  
 LESLIE, JOHN. I. 147. II. 341.  
 LEYCESTER, WALTER DE. II. 107.  
 LEYNS OR LYNS, ADAM. I. 288.  
 LEVEROUS, THOMAS. I. 351. 386. II. 336.  
 LICHTONE, DAVID. I. 164.  
 LINCH. SEE LYNCH.  
 LINCOLN, RICHARD. I. 341.  
 LINDESAY, INGERAM. I. 132. II. 359.  
 LINEGAR, JOHN. I. 341.  
 LINSII, ALAN. II. 53.  
 LINWOOD, WILLIAM. I. 74.  
 LLOYD, SYLVESTER LEWIS. II. 74. 122.  
 LODOWIS, THOMAS. II. 170.  
 LOGAN, ROBERT. I. 243.  
 LOLRINGFELDT, OR DE MULFIELD, ROBERT. II. 115.  
 LOMBARD, PETER. I. 224. II. 360.  
 LONGANT, ANDREW. I. 202.  
 LONGLAND, JOHN. I. 24.  
 LORD, CHRISTOPHER. I. 117. II. 278.  
 LOWE, JOHN. I. 66. 84.  
 LUMLEY, MARMADUKE. I. 22. 101.  
 LUTHER, MARTIN. II. 261. 262.  
 LUXEMBURG, PHILIP OF. I. 15.  
 LYNAH, CHARLES. II. 192.  
 LYNCH, ANDREW. II. 176.  
     ,,    ANDREW. II. 127. 344. 350.  
     ,,    DOMINIC. II. 146.  
     ,,    JAMES. II. 145.  
     ,,    JAMES. I. 359. II. 372.  
     ,,    MICHAEL. II. 165.  
     ,,    NICHOLAS. II. 156. 189.  
     ,,    WALTER. II. 162. 216. 350.

- LYON, WILLIAM. II. 411.  
 LYTHGOW, JOHN. I. 204.
- M
- MAC BRADY, ANDREW. I. 277.  
 „ GILBERT. I. 288.  
 „ JOHN. I. 279.  
 „ JOHN. II. 451.  
 MAC BRIEN, CHARLES. II. 34.  
 „ MAURICE. II. 35.  
 „ RICHARD. II. 497.  
 MAC CABE, CORNELIUS. I. 295.  
 MACCAMAEIL, EUGENE. I. 251.  
 MACCAR, DEMETRIUS. II. 409.  
 MACARTAN, THEOPHILUS. I. 274.  
 MAC CARTHY, CORMAC. II. 411.  
 „ DONATUS. II. 94.  
 „ FLORENCE. II. 98.  
 „ FLORENCE. II. 412.  
 „ JOHN. II. 405. 377.  
 „ JUSTIN. II. 378.  
 „ THADDEUS. II. 94.  
 MACCIADH, ROGER. I. 299.  
 MAC COLGAN, JOHN. I. 321.  
 MAC CONGAIL, DONALD. I. 307.  
 II. 435.  
 MAC CORMACK, FRANCIS. II. 494.  
 MAC COUGHLAN, CORMAC. I. 244.  
 MAC CRAGH, MATTHEW. II. 415.  
 „ THADY. II. 415.  
 MACCUAL, PATRICK. I. 300. II. 338.  
 MAC DAVITT, PHILIP. I. 321.  
 MAC DERMOTT, AMBROSE. II. 204.  
 „ HUGH. II. 194.  
 MAC DERMOTT ROE, THOMAS.  
 I. 294.  
 MAC DEVITT, JAMES. I. 314. II.  
 365. 366.  
 MAC DIARMED, MALACHY. II. 239.  
 MAC DONAGH, MICHAEL. I. 284.  
 „ PATRICK. II. 122.  
 MAC DUBNE, FURSEY. I. 278.  
 MACEDMARAY, DONATUS. II. 244.  
 MAC EGAN, STEPHEN. I. 242.  
 250.  
 MAC ELCHADE, CORNELIUS. II.  
 106.  
 MAC EVILLY, JOHN. II. 233.  
 MAC GAURAN, EDMUND. I. 221.  
 292.  
 MAC GEOGHEGAN (OR GEOGH-  
 EGAN), ANTONY. I. 239. 247.  
 „ ROCHE OR  
 ROCCUS DE CRUCE. I. 352.  
 MAC GETTIGAN, DANIEL. I. 233.  
 313. II. 360.  
 „ PATRICK. I. 313.  
 MAC GIBBON, EUGENE. II. 339.  
 „ MAURICE. II. 5. 337.  
 MAC GILBRIDE, JOHN. I. 306.  
 MAC HALE, JOHN. II. 148. 181.  
 MACHAUL, DONALD. I. 345.  
 MACHBREU, EUGENE. II. 454.  
 MACHIVENAN, OR OCTORNIEL,  
 EUGENE. I. 275.  
 MACHRAY, JOHN. II. 67.  
 MACKARELL, MATTHEW. I. 113.  
 MAC KENNA, MATTHEW. II. 99.  
 MACKEY, DANIEL. I. 272. 301.  
 MAC LAUGHLIN, JOHN. I. 322.  
 „ PETER. I. 313.  
 322.  
 MACLEAN, OR MACLENE, ROD-  
 ERICK. I. 463. 246.

- MAC MAHON, BERNARD. I. 230  
258. 303.  
    „    HEBER. I. 256. 270  
    „    HUGH. I. 229. 257.  
284. 303.  
    „    JAMES. I. 316.  
    „    MICHAEL PETER.  
II. 123.  
    „    PATRICK. I. 290.  
    „    PATRICK. II. 123.  
    „    RAYMUND. I. 252.  
    „    ROSS OR ROCCHO.  
I. 230. 258.  
MAC MULLEN, HUGH. I. 274.  
    „    PATRICK. I. 274.  
MAC NALLY, CHARLES. I. 260.  
MACNAMARA, LEWIS. II. 84.  
MAC NICHOLAS, PATRICK. II. 193.  
MACOLMAR, JOHN. I. 278.  
MACRAH, MATTHEW. II. 211.  
MADDEN, AMBROSE. II. 178.  
MADGET, NICHOLAS. II. 62. 123.  
MADOCK, JOHN. I. 348.  
MADOR, PATRICK. I. 201.  
MAGAURAN, ADAM. II. 156.  
    „    JAMES. I. 295.  
MAGENNIS, ARTHUR. I. 272.  
    „    ARTHUR. I. 300.  
    „    EUGENE. I. 263.  
    „    HUGH OR BONAVENTURE. I. 270.  
    „    WILLIAM. II. 198.  
MAGHADNE, CABRICUS. II. 243.  
MAGIN, ROMANO. I. 301.  
MAGINN, EDWARD. I. 322.  
MAGONGAIL, OR MAC CONGAIL.  
I. 307. II. 135.  
MAGONIUS, ABBAS. II. 336.
- MAGRATH, MILER. I. 264. II. 335.  
MAGSAMHRADHAN. I. 289.  
MAGUIRE, DENIS. I. 286.  
    „    DOMINIC. I. 229.  
    „    NICHOLAS. I. 384.  
    „    PATRICK. I. 287.  
    „    ROGER. I. 250.  
MAHER, JAMES. I. 358.  
MAHONY, KEAN. II. 63.  
MALLETT, FRANCIS. I. 34.  
MALIGUSSOL, OR MAXWELL. I. 175.  
MALIM, WALTER. I. 179.  
MAN, HENRY. I. 108. 109.  
MARCELLUS II, CREATION AND  
DEATH OF POPE. II. 297.  
MARCOMAN OR MAC CARMACAN,  
MENELAUS. I. 306.  
MARSHALL. JOHN. I. 78.  
MARTIN, RICHARD. I. 75.  
    „    RICHARD. II. 67.  
MARTINS, HUGH. I. 193.  
MARUM, KYRAN. I. 371.  
MATTHEUS, EMER. I. 255. 270.  
MATTHEWS, EUGENE. I. 255. 331.  
MAXWELL, JOHN. I. 176.  
    „    PATRICK. I. 175.  
    „    ROBERT. I. 151.  
MAYEW, RICHARD. I. 54.  
MAYNART, MAURICE. II. 53.  
M<sup>c</sup> CAGWELL, JAMES (Prot. Abp.  
Cashel). II. 7.  
M<sup>c</sup> CRAGHE, DERMOD. II. 54. 87.  
M<sup>c</sup> CAWELL, HUGH. I. 224.  
M<sup>c</sup> DONNELL, BONAVENTURE. II.  
179.  
M<sup>c</sup> ELROY, JOHN. I. 313.  
M<sup>c</sup> GILLICUDDY, CORNELIUS. II.  
61.

- MECHAR, THADY. II. 80.  
 MEDICI, JULIUS DE. I. 49. II. 265.  
 MERCADEL OR MAC ARDEL, CORNELIUS. I. 253.  
 MESSING, RICHARD. I. 297.  
 MEY, JOHN. I. 215.  
 MIAGH, JAMES. II. 90.  
 „ ROBERT. II. 90.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 251.  
 MICNEDAGAIN, THADY. II. 245.  
 MILLING, THOMAS. I. 53.  
 MILO. II. 78.  
 MILN, ALEXANDER. I. 169.  
 MISSYN, RICHARD. I. 298.  
 MOLEYNS, ADAM. I. 62.  
 MOLONY, SEE O'MOLONY.  
 MONTGOMERY, ROBERT. I. 160.  
 MOODIE, WILLIAM. I. 148.  
 MOORE, J. HUBERT. II. 96.  
 „ DENIS. II. 211.  
 MORAN, PATRICK. I. 371.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 294.  
 MORGAN, HENRY. I. 76.  
 „ JOHN. I. 75.  
 „ PHILIP. I. 15. 46.  
 MORI OR MOORE, DENNIS. II. 211.  
 MORIARTY, BERNARD. I. 281.  
 „ DAVID. II. 63. 375.  
 MORONE, CARDINAL. II. 326.  
 330-332. 338.  
 MORPHY, EDWARD, OR DOMINIC EDWARD. I. 356.  
 MORTON, JOHN. I. 3. 46.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 48.  
 MORUS, LAURENTIUS. II. 174.  
 MORWE OR MURRAY, THOMAS. I. 204.
- MOTHILL OR MOTHEL, JOHN. II. 40.  
 MOYLAN, FRANCIS. II. 62. 96.  
 MUIRHEAD, ANDREW. I. 154.  
 MULFIELD, ROBERT DE. I. 115.  
 MULGAN, JOHN. I. 383.  
 MULLIGAN, PETER. I. 294.  
 MUREFF OR MURRAY, GEORGE. I. 185.  
 MURPHY, ARTHUR. I. 358.  
 „ EDWARD. I. 340.  
 „ JAMES. I. 259.  
 „ JOHN. I. 336.  
 „ JOHN. II. 98.  
 „ MILESUS. I. 371.  
 „ MYLES. I. 382. II. 373.  
 „ TIMOTHY, II. 102.  
 MURRAY, DANIEL. I. 342.  
 „ GEORGE. I. 185.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 204.

## N

- NACTEN, BONAVENTURE. II. 111.  
 NANGLE, RICHARD. II. 212.  
 NARBONNE, ARCHBISHOP OF. II. 28.  
 NEACTEN, CORNELIUS. II. 174.  
 NELSON, D<sup>r</sup> JAMES. II. 363.  
 NEVILL, LAURENCE. I. 373.  
 NEVILLE, ALEXANDER. I. 88.  
 „ GEORGE. I. 39. 91.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 30.  
 NEWMAN, THADEUS. I. 330.  
 NICHOLAS. I. 106. 172.  
 „ II. 157.  
 NICOLLS, BENEDICT. I. 73. 80.  
 NIHEL, LAURENCE. II. 167.

- NISTON, THOMAS DE. I. 153.  
 NOLAN, EDWARD. I. 359.  
 NONII, HENRICUS. I. 288.  
 NORTHALIS, RICHARD. I. 324.  
 NUDRE, THOMAS. I. 171.  
 NUGENT, EDMOND. I. 279.  
 NULTY, THOMAS. I. 243. II. 361.  
 NYKKE, RICHARD. I. 45.
- O
- O'BECHAN, DONALD. I. 350.  
 O'BEIRNE, THOMAS. I. 294.  
     "    THOMAS LEWIS (Prot.  
     Bp. Meath). I. 286.  
 O'BOYLE, NEIL. I. 309.  
 O'BRIEN, DEMETRIUS. II. 39.  
     "    DERMITIUS. II. 117.  
     "    DOMINIC. II. 76.  
     "    DONAT. II. 34.  
     "    JOHN. II. 99.  
     "    MATTHEW. II. 158.  
     "    MAURICE. II. 126. 244.  
     "    MORGAN. II. 114.  
     "    TERENCE ALBERT. II.  
         38. 344.  
     "    TERENCE. II. 116. 117.  
     "    THADEUS. I. 336.  
 OBROLAN, LAURENCE. II. 196.  
 O'BRYEN, THADEUS. II. 246.  
 O'BUYLL, CORNELIUS. II. 44. 174.  
 O'CAHAN, CORNELIUS. I. 306.  
     "    DIONISIUS. II. 125.  
 O'CALLAGHAN, AMBROSE. I. 381.  
     "    ROBERT. II. 237.  
 O'CARULAN, CORNELIUS. II. 336.  
 O'CERVALLAN, HUGH. I. 252.  
 OCHAEAL, THOMAS. II. 246.
- OCHILTREE, MICHAEL. I. 139.  
 O'CLOWAN, MALACHY. II. 173.  
 O'CONALLY, PATRICK. I. 251.  
 O'CONCUBAIR, OR O'CONOR, DO-  
     NATUS. II. 172.  
 O'CONOR, AMBROSE. I. 293.  
 O'CONNELL, CONOR. II. 171.  
     "    CONNOR. II. 172.  
 O'CONNOR, THOMAS. II. 192.  
 O'CORMACAIN, THOMAS. II. 115.  
 OCOYN, CORMAC. II. 187.  
 O'CREAN, ANDREW. II. 136. 200.  
 O'CULENAN, GELASIUS. I. 311.  
     "    JAMES. I. 311.  
     "    JOHN. I. 309.  
 O'CUNLIS, CORNELIUS. II. 33.  
     196. 211.  
 O'DALY, CORNELIUS. II. 60.  
     "    DANIEL. II. 55. 57.  
     "    DOMINIC. II. 491.  
     "    JAMES AUGUSTINE. II.  
         127.  
     "    JOHN. I. 249.  
     "    NICHOLAS. II. 184.  
     "    PATRICK. I. 225.  
 ODALY, OR OLDAIS, JOHN. I. 245.  
 O'DEA, CORNELIUS. II. 39. 159.  
     "    DENIS. I. 360.  
 ODEBARG, PATRICK. II. 239.  
 O'DEVANY, CORNELIUS. I. 266.  
 ODIERA, DERMITIUS. II. 154.  
 O'DOGHERTY, EUGENE. I. 317.  
 ODONDECHIEGU, DERMIT. II. 157.  
 O'DONNELL, ANTHONY. I. 312.  
     "    BERNARD. I. 374.  
     "    BERNARD. II. 198.  
     "    CHARLES. I. 322.  
     "    LAURENCE. II. 232.

- O'DONNELL, NATHANAEL. I. 312.  
 „ RODERICK OR RORY. I. 316.  
 O'DONNELLAN, ANDREW.  
 „ PETER. II. 221.  
 O'DONNELLY, PATRICK. I. 302.  
 „ TERENCE. I. 273.  
 O'DORAN, EDMUND. I. 274.  
 O'DOWDA, MANUS FITZ-FULTAGH. II. 172.  
 O'DWYER, EDMUND. II. 46.  
 O'FALLAN, DONALD. I. 316.  
 „ JAMES. II. 207.  
 O'FELAN, OR OSTROLAYN, EUGENE. II. 115. 157.  
 O'FERGAL, CORNELIUS. II. 242.  
 O'FERRAL, CORNELIUS. I. 288.  
 „ DONALDUS. II. 335.  
 „ RICHARD. I. 288.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 289.  
 XXIV.  
 O'FERRALL, FERGUS. II. 178.  
 OFFILAY, O'FIHIL OR FIELD, THOMAS. I. 386.  
 O'FIHIL, THOMAS. II. 186.  
 O'FINAN, FRANCIS. II. 182.  
 O'FLANAGAN, BARTHOLOMEW. I. 315.  
 „ EUGENE. II. 186.  
 „ NICHOLAS. II. 196.  
 O'FLYNN, JOHN. II. 193.  
 O'FRIGIL, ARTHUR. II. 133.  
 OGABAUD, DONAT. I. 277.  
 O'GALCHOR, LAURENCE. I. 305.  
 „ LAURENCE. I. 306.  
 O'GALLAGHER, ARTHUR. I. 307.  
 „ DANIEL OR BO-NAVENTURE. I. 312.  
 O'GALLAGHER, DONATUS. I. 266.  
 II. 174.  
 „ REDMUND. I. 317.  
 II. 173.  
 O'GARA, BERNARD. II. 147.  
 „ MICHAEL. II. 147.  
 O'GARVEY, ANTONY. I. 303.  
 OGILVY, JAMES. I. 173.  
 OGLETHORPE, OWEN. I. 104.  
 O'GRADA, JOHN. II. 195.  
 O'HANEKI. II. 170.  
 O'HARTE, EUGENE. II. 136. 187.  
 „ JOHN. II. 191.  
 O'HEA, MAURICE. II. 110.  
 „ MICHAEL. II. 113.  
 „ NICHOLAS. II. 39.  
 O'HEDIAN, RICHARD. II. 3.  
 „ OR O'ETEGAN, WILLIAM. II. 34. 196.  
 O'HELIUS, PATRICK. II. 155.  
 O'HENISA, NICHOLAS. II. 67.  
 O'HERLIHY, THOMAS. II. 110.  
 O'HEYNE, JOHN. II. 85. 199. 210.  
 O'HIFFERNAN, ÆNEAS. II. 35.  
 „ FERGAL. II. 247.  
 O'HIGGIN, OR O'HIGGINS, BERNARD. II. 136. 199. 200.  
 „ MILER, OR MARIANUS. II. 138.  
 „ ODO. II. 154.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 295.  
 OHODERSGROYL, ODO OR HUGH. II. 107.  
 OHORNAY, THADEUS. II. 248.  
 O'HURLEY, DERMOD. II. 10.  
 O'KAHAN, BERNARD. I. 319.  
 O'KEARNEY, DANIEL. II. 51.

- O'KEEFFE, CORNELIUS. II. 50.  
 „ JAMES. I. 357.  
 O'KELLEY, MAURICE. II. 128. 210.  
 „ THOMAS. II. 210.  
 O'KELLY, CARBRICIO OR GABRIEL. II. 206.  
 „ HUGH. I. 304.  
 „ MALACHY. II. 240.  
 „ TERENCE. II. 342. 345.  
 „ THOMAS. II. 130.  
 „ WALTER. II. 206.  
 OLDHAM, HUGH. I. 41.  
 OLDON, RICHARD. I. 120.  
 O'LEYNE, ENEAS. II. 61.  
 OLIPHANT, LAURENCE. I. 185.  
 O'LOUGHLIN, FLORENCE. II. 125.  
 OLUCHERAM, JOHN. I. 275.  
 O'MADDEN, AMBROSE. II. 165.  
 221.  
 O'MEARA, WILLIAM. II. 62. 122.  
 123.  
 OMELLINE, ROGER. I. 289.  
 O'MELRIAN, CORNELIUS. II. 118.  
 OMOCHRAY, CORNELIUS. II. 184.  
 O'MOLONY, JOHN. II. 47.  
 „ JOHN. II. 120.  
 „ JOHN. II. 120.  
 „ MALACHY. II. 118.  
 158. 159.  
 O'MULDERIG, PATRICK. I. 273.  
 O'MULLAY, THOMAS. II. 133.  
 O'MULLAYE OR O'MULLEDY, CORNELIUS. II. 34. 211.  
 O'MULRAYN, MATTHEW. II. 248.  
 O'MURRILY, JOHN. II. 108.  
 O'MURRY, DONAT. II. 152. 130.  
 ONAGHTEN, PATRICK. II. 122.  
 ONARY, DONALD. II. 246.  
 O'NEAL, HUGH. I. 314.  
 O'NEIL, CORNELIUS. II. 45.  
 „ GENERAL OWEN. I. 311.  
 „ TERENCE. II. 345.  
 O'PHELAN, JAMES. I. 366. II. 345.  
 OPHILY, MAURICE. II. 109.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 388.  
 O'QUELLY, TERENCE. II. 342.  
 ORAGILLITH, JOHN. II. 243.  
 OULDHAL, EDMUND. I. 233.  
 ORDELEY, THOMAS. I. 119.  
 O'REILLY, CHARLES. I. 286.  
 „ DANIEL. I. 258.  
 „ DERMOD. I. 279.  
 „ EDMUND. I. 226. 332.  
 „ FERGUS. I. 287.  
 „ HUGH. I. 224. 282.  
 II. 342.  
 „ HUGH. I. 259.  
 „ MICHAEL. I. 230. 320.  
 „ PHILIP. I. 312.  
 „ RICHARD. I. 231. 357.  
 ORETVELLE, THOMAS. II. 170.  
 CRICI, DONALD. I. 348.  
 ORLEANS, PRINCESS OF. II. 353.  
 ORME, HENRY. I. 197.  
 ORMOND, DUKE OF. I. 239. 354.  
 „ EARL OF. II. 14.  
 O'RORKE, HUGH. II. 223.  
 O'ROURKE, BERNARD. II. 179.  
 „ THADDEUS FRANCIS.  
 II 178.  
 ORWELL, THOMAS. II. 170.  
 O'SHAUGHNESSY, COLMAN. I. 367.  
 „ JAMES. II. 123.  
 „ ROGER. I. 368.  
 „ WILLIAM. I.  
 368.

- O'SHEA, PATRICK. I. 367.  
O'SHERIDAN, HUGH. I. 289.  
O'SHIEL, CORMAC. I. 273.  
,, JAMES. I. 273.  
O'SIAGAL, CONAT. II. 200.  
O'SULIVAN, EUGENE. II. 61.  
O'SULLIVAN MORE. II. 54. 55. 111.  
O'TAIGE, DONAT. I. 218.  
OTHEY, MAURICE. II. 126.  
OVIEDO, MATTHEW DE. I. 331.  
II. 119.  
OWEN, DAVID AP. I. 85.
- P
- PAIN, JOHN. I. 234.  
PAISLEY, LORD. I. 207.  
PALATIO; OCTAVIAN DE. I. 215.  
PANITER, DAVID. I. 134. 145. II.  
293.  
,, PATRICK. I. 169.  
PANZIROLO, CARDINAL. II. 253.  
PASTEN, JOHN. II. 79.  
PATE, OR PATES, RICHARD. I.  
51. II. 281-289.  
PATRICK. I. 181.  
PATRINGTON, STEPHEN. I. 59. 73.  
PATRITIO, NICHOLAUS A SANCTO.  
II. 201.  
PAUL IV. POPE. (Creation of).  
II. 297.  
PAULEZ, NICCOLÒ. I. 257.  
PAVY, HUGH. I. 75.  
PAY, ADAM. II. 99.  
PAYL, RICHARD. I. 106. 296.  
PEACOCK, REGINALD. I. 62. 84.  
PENNY, JOHN. I. 82. 103.  
PENNYR, RICHARD. II. 248.  
PENRY, THOMAS. I. 194.  
PENWEYN, ROBERT. I. 167.  
PENSHERT, GEORGE. I. 118.  
PERCY, WILLIAM. I. 101.  
PETER. I. 201.  
PETO, PETER, OR WILLIAM. I.  
6. 33. II. 290. 291. 322.  
PEVERELL, THOMAS. I. 77.  
PHILIP. II. 34. 53.  
PHILIPS, JOHN. I. 197.  
,, PHILIP. II. 147. 179. 192.  
PIERS, AMBROSE. II. 60.  
,, RICHARD. II. 73.  
PILO, THOMAS. I. 168.  
PIGOTT, THOMAS. I. 82.  
PINING, HENRY. I. 55. II. 283. 289.  
PINNOR, JOHN. I. 110.  
PINSON, PHILIP. II. 131.  
PITCARNE, ROBERT. I. 179.  
PIUS V. (Supper of St). II. 333.  
PLUNCKET, GEORGE THOMAS.  
II. 207.  
PLUNKET, OLIVER. I. 277.  
,, PATRICK. I. 239. 292.  
344. 348. 350.  
,, PATRICK, JOSEPH. I.  
243.  
POER, OR DE LA POER, ROBERT.  
II. 66.  
POLE, REGINALD. I. 4. 11. 63.  
II. 281. 289. 292. 293. 294.  
295. 298. 321.  
POLLART, THOMAS. I. 261. XXIII.  
POOLE, DAVID. I. 71.  
POLTEN, THOMAS. I. 47. 52. 61.  
PORTLAND, DUKE OF. II. 97.

- PORTLAND, ROBERT. II. 33.  
 PORTU DE, ALIAS O'FHELY,  
     MAURICE. II. 131.  
 POWER, JOHN. II. 75.  
     ,, JOHN. II. 77.  
     ,, NICHOLAS. II. 125.  
     ,, PETER. I. 375.  
     ,, ROBERT. I. 335.  
 POWER OR DE LA POER, PETER.  
     I. 375.  
 POYNET, JOHN. I. 14.  
 PRATER, JOHN. I. 2.  
 PRATY, RICHARD. I. 62.  
 PRENDERGAST, THOMAS. I. 368.  
 PRENDERGAST, OR DE VEDE-  
     GIATE, WILLIAM. II. 153.  
 PRENDUG, DAVID. I. 244.  
 PRENE, JOHN. I. 215.  
 PURCELL, JORDAN. II. 79.  
 PURSELL, JOHN. I. 373.  
     ,, JOHN. I. 374.  
     ,, THOMAS. II. 67.  
 PYNING, HENRY. I. 55. II. 283. 289.  
 PYOT, LAURENCE. I. 138.
- Q
- QUEELY, MALACHY. II. 120 139.  
 QUEMERFORD, NICHOLAS. II. 174.  
 QUILAN. I. 273.  
 QUIN, JOHN. II. 41.  
     ,, MANUTIO. I. 228.  
     ,, SIMON. II. 100.  
 QUINTFORT, ROBERT DE. I. 170.
- R
- RADCLIFF, THOMAS. I. 298. XXV.  
 RADCLIFF, WILLIAM. I. 325.  
     ,, WILLIAM. I. 11. 27. 90.  
 RALPH. I. 261.  
 RAPHAEL, CARDINAL. I. 177.  
 RATE, JAMES. I. 170.  
 RATHBARRY. II. 53.  
 RAULSTON, JOHN. I. 129.  
 RAWLINS, RICHARD. I. 76.  
 RAYMUND. II. 152.  
 READ, ROBERT. II. 64.  
 READE, ROBERT. I. 100.  
 REDINGTON, SIR THOMAS. I. 344.  
 REDMAN, RICHARD. I. 16. 40. 84.  
 REDMOND, NICHOLAS. I. 335.  
 REHABILITATION OF ENGLISH  
     SEES. II. 294-297. 298-304.  
 REID, ROBERT. I. 151. 194.  
 REKYNNGHALE, JOHN. I. 61.  
 REPINGDON, PHILIP. I. 21.  
 REYNOLDS, THADY. I. 351.  
     ,, THOMAS. I. 59.  
 RIBERA, FRANCIS DE. I. 388.  
 RICE, IGNATIUS, II. 76.  
 RICHARD. I. 198. 204.  
     ,, I. 120.  
     ,, II. 41.  
 RICHARDSON, LAURENCE. I. 285.  
 RIDLEY. I. 11.  
 RISHBERRY, JOHN. II. 32.  
 ROBERT. I. 191. 198.  
     ,, II. 33.  
 ROCH, MATTHEW. I. 390.  
     ,, MILO. II. 237.  
 ROCHE, DOMINIC. II. 91.  
     ,, JOHN. II. 373.  
     ,, JOHN. I. 375.  
     ,, JOHN. I. 377.  
     ,, MILO. I. 384.

- ROCHE, WILLIAM. II. 80.  
 ROCHFORD, ROBERT. I. 262. 276.  
 ROCOMB OR BOKUM, RICHARD.  
 I. 383.  
 ROGER. II. 64.  
 ROKEBY, WILLIAM. I. 234. 325.  
 ROSEL, THOMAS DE, Canon of  
 Lincoln. I. 214. II. 66.  
 ROSSETER, MICHAEL. I. 380.  
 ROTHE, DAVID. I. 364. II. 353. 372.  
 ROTHERHAM, THOMAS. I. 22. 67.  
 90.  
 RUDBORNE, THOMAS. I. 73.  
 RUSSEL, JAMES. I. 340.  
 „ JOHN. I. 23. 67.  
 „ PATRICK. I. 337.  
 „ P. B. II. 401.  
 RUTHALL, THOMAS. I. 97.  
 RYAN, OR O'MELRIAN, CORNE-  
 LIUS. II. 118.  
 RYAN, JAMES. II. 125.  
 „ JOHN. II. 52.  
 „ PATRICK. I. 381.
- S
- SACKVILLE, RICHARD. I. 87.  
 SALCOT, JOHN. I. 33. 83.  
 SALLEY, MILES. I. 79. 119.  
 SALMOND, JAMES. I. 134. 145.  
 152. 159. 172. 190.  
 SALSCOT, THOMAS. II. 152.  
 SAMPSON, RICHARD. I. 29.  
 SANCTO GELASIO, JAMES. I. 316.  
 „ JOHN. I. 316  
 SANDERS, MATTHEW. I. 386.  
 SAVAGE, THOMAS. I. 9. 68. 90.  
 SCARAMPI, FATHER. II. 162.
- SCHEVEZ, WILLIAM. I. 124.  
 SCHEWILL, EDWARD. I. 202.  
 SCHRIMGROUR, ALEXANDER. I.  
 187.  
 SCHYERVOD, WILLIAM. I. 78.  
 SCORY, JOHN. I. 64. 69.  
 SCOTLAND, STATE OF. II. 328.  
 SCOTS, QUEEN OF. II. 327. 329.  
 330.  
 SCOTT, CUTHBERT. I. 106. II. 323.  
 SCROOPE, RICHARD. I. 102.  
 SCROPE, ALIAS BRADLEY, THO-  
 MAS. I. 298.  
 SEDGRAVE, RICHARD. II. 370.  
 „ NICHOLAS. II. 175.  
 SELBAY, WILLIAM. I. 35.  
 SENHOUSE, WILLIAM. I. 97. 103.  
 SELY OR CELY, JOHN. I. 260.  
 SETON, JOHN. I. 87.  
 SEVO, GABRIEL DE S.<sup>to</sup> I. 374.  
 II. 198.  
 SHARPE, HENRY. I. 53. 81.  
 SHAXTON, NICHOLAS. I. 32.  
 SHAW, GEORGE. I. 205.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 136. 205.  
 SHERBORN, ROBERT. I. 63. 76.  
 SHIEL SEE O'SHIEL.  
 SHIEL, CORMAC. I. 273.  
 „ JAMES. I. 273.  
 SHIOY, WILLIAM. II. 130.  
 SHIRWOOD, JOHN. I. 96. XXI.  
 II. 256.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 234.  
 SHORESWOOD, GEORGE. I. 137.  
 SILK, WILLIAM. 233.  
 SIMONS, THOMAS. I. 283. 284.  
 SINCLAIR, HENRY. I. 196.  
 „ JOHN. I. 148.

- SINCLAR, HENRY. I. 146.  
 „ JOHN. I. 138.  
 SKERRETT, MARK. II. 147. 179.  
 „ NICHOLAS. II. 137.  
 SKIDDY, ROGER. II. 85.  
 SKIP. I. 58.  
 SKIRVINGTON, THOMAS. I. 83.  
 SLANE, BARON OF. II. 14.  
 SLATTERY, MICHAEL. II. 30.  
 SLEYNE, JOHN BAPTIST. II. 92.  
 SLOMOGAN, JAMES. II. 151.  
 SMART, JOHN. I. 114.  
 SMITH, JOHN. I. 78.  
 „ MICHAEL. I. 284.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 23. 27.  
 SMYTHE, RICHARD. I. 360.  
 SNELL, THOMAS. II. 64.  
 SPARKFORD, THOMAS. II. 64.  
 SPENS, THOMAS DE. I. 133. 158.  
 SPOFFORD, THOMAS. I. 52. 66.  
 STACK, JOHN. II. 53.  
 „ MAURICE. II. 53.  
 STAFFORD, JOHN. I. 2. 35. II. 359.  
 „ JOHN. I. 381.  
 STANBERY, JOHN. I. 53. 81.  
 STANDISY, HENRY. I. 85.  
 STANLEY, JAMES. I. 16.  
 „ THOMAS. I. 107.  
 „ THOMAS. II. 303.  
 STAPLES, EDWARD. I. 234.  
 STAPULTON, PATRICK. II. 245.  
 STAWEL, JOHN. I. 170.  
 STENEL, BERNARD. II. 171.  
 STEPHEN, WILLIAM. I. 139.  
 STEWART, ALEXANDER. I. 186.  
 „ ANDREW. I. 148. 168.  
 „ ANDREW. I. 11. 149.  
 „ JAMES. I. 164. 168. 199.  
 STEWART, WILLIAM. I. 133. 209.  
 STILLINGTON, ROBERT. I. 36.  
 STOKESLEY, JOHN. I. 10.  
 STORY, EDWARD. I. 63. 102.  
 STRAKOK OR STRATHBROCK, ROBERT. I. 148.  
 STRETCH, JAMES. II. 39.  
 STRICKLAND, WILLIAM. I. 100.  
 STRITCH, THOMAS. II. 74.  
 STRONG, THOMAS. I. 364.  
 STUART, ALEXANDER. I. 124. 136. 208.  
 „ ANDREW. I. 135.  
 „ EDWARD. I. 150.  
 „ FRANCIS. I. 274.  
 „ JAMES. I. 124. 164. 178.  
 „ JAMES. I. 174. 182. 189.  
 STUCKLEY. II. 118. 174.  
 SUGHRUE, CHARLES. II. 62.  
 SUMERVEL, WILLIAM. I. 215.  
 SUTTON, WILLIAM. I. 112.  
 SWAYN, JOHN. I. 214.  
 SWEETMAN, NICHOLAS. I. 381.  
 SWILLINGTON, THOMAS. I. 116.  
 SWINEY, EUGENE. I. 282. II. 342.  
 SYDENHAM, SIMON. I. 62.  
 SYNADAGRYN, DONATUS. II. 151.  
 SYNOD, PATRICK. II. 175.
- ## T
- TAAFFE, JAMES. II. 218.  
 TALBOT, JAMES. I. 352. 354.  
 „ PETER. I. 336. II. 355.  
 „ RICHARD. I. 324.  
 TANNER, EDMUND. II. 86.  
 TARVES, THOMAS DE. I. 204.  
 TAYLOR, JOHN. I. 24.

- TAYLOR, WILLIAM. II. 324.  
 TEAGHAN, GHERARD. II. 62.  
 TELLIN, GERARD. I. 337.  
 THADEUS. I. 262. XXIII.  
 „ I. 278.  
 „ II. 107. 242.  
 THADY. II. 116. 184.  
 THIROPOLI, PAUL. II. 328.  
 THIRLBY, THOMAS. I. 17. 46.  
 THOMAS. I. XXV.  
 „ I. 144.  
 „ I. 150.  
 „ I. 158.  
 „ I. 175.  
 „ I. 191.  
 „ I. 201.  
 „ I. 245.  
 „ I. 262. 276.  
 „ I. 297.  
 „ II. 33.  
 „ II. 151. 170. 172.  
 THOMAS OF CANTERBURY, S.<sup>t</sup>  
 II. 281.  
 THONORY, JOHN. I. 362.  
 THORNTON, JOHN. I. 110.  
 „ JOHN. I. 155. 161.  
 „ SIR GEORGE. II. 161.  
 „ THOMAS. II. 22. 273.  
 TIBERIUS. I. 263. XXIV.  
 TIERNAN, CHARLES. I. 293.  
 TIREL, EDWARD. II. 344. 350. 352.  
 TIRRY, DOMINICK. II. 84.  
 „ WILLIAM. II. 90.  
 TOTTINGTON, ALEXANDER. I. 43.  
 TRAVERS, ROBERT. I. 387.  
 TREGURY, MICHAEL. I. 325.  
 TRELOCH, JOHN. I. 184.  
 TRENT, ROBERT. I. 15.  
 TROY, JOHN THOMAS. I. 341. 370.  
 TULACH, THOMAS DE. I. 150.  
 TUILLOW, HENRY. II. 150.  
 TULLOCH, WILLIAM. I. 135.  
 TULLY, JAMES. II. 218.  
 „ ROBERT. I. 75.  
 TUNSTALL, CUTHBERT. I. 10. 98.  
 TUOHY, CHARLES. II. 51.  
 TURBEVILLE, JAMES. I. 42.  
 TURNBULL, JOHN. I. 202.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 128.  
 154. 198.  
 TURNER, J. R. II. 370.  
 TYRCONNELL, EARL OF. II. 343.  
 352.  
 TYRRELL, PATRICK. I. 240. 257.  
 284.

## U

- UGONIO, HENRY. I. 228.  
 USNAL, OR HASWAL, JAMES DE.  
 I. 202.

## V

- VASCAR, WILLIAM. I. 165.  
 VAUGHAN, DANIEL. II. 124.  
 „ EDWARD. I. 76.  
 VAUS, ALEXANDER. I. 157.  
 VEL, WILLIAM. I. 172.  
 VERDON, JOHN. I. 381.  
 VERE, HENRY. I. 59.  
 VESEY, JOHN. I. 42.  
 VILLASANTA, ALPHONSUS DE. I.  
 114.

VIVIAN, THOMAS. I. 110.  
 VOLSI OR WOLSEY, RICHARD.  
 I. 261. 276.

## W

WADDING, LUKE. I. 380.  
 WAINFLEET, WILLIAM. I. 11.  
 WAKEMAN, JOHN. I. 72.  
 WAKERING, JOHN. I. 43.  
 WALDEN, ROGER. I. 1.  
 WALDBY, ROBERT. I. 324.  
 WALE, JAMES. I. 349.  
 WALDRON, PETER. II. 181.  
 WALL, PETER. I. 246.  
 WALLOP, SIR HENRY. II. 13.  
 14. 15. 16. 20.  
 WALSH, DAVID. II. 102.  
 „ EDWARD. I. 371.  
 „ JAMES. I. 359. II. 371.  
 „ PATRICK. II. 68.  
 „ RICHARD. II. 95.  
 „ ROBERT. II. 75.  
 „ THOMAS. II. 22.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 235. II.  
 336. 337.  
 WALTHERUS. II. 360.  
 WALTON, JOHN. I. 325.  
 WARE, SIR JAMES. I. 225.  
 WARHAM, WILLIAM. I. 3. 9.  
 WARREN, MICHAEL. II. 374.  
 WARTRE, NICHOLAS. I. 297.  
 WATSON, THOMAS. I. 25. II. 323.  
 WAUCOP, ROBERT. I. 217. 130.  
 XXII. II. 292.  
 WAWAIM, OR WAWIM. I. 194.  
 WEBBER, JOHN. I. 8.  
 WELLESLEY, WALTER. I. 350.  
 WELLS, JOHN. I. 77.  
 „ WILLIAM. I. 66.  
 WELLYS OR WELLYL, ROBERT.  
 II. 184.  
 WEMYS, HENRY. I. 158. 176. 209.  
 WESLEY, EDWARD. I. 355. 392.  
 WEST, JOHN. I. 81. II. 359.  
 „ NICHOLAS. I. 16.  
 WESTON, NICHOLAS. I. 315.  
 WHARTON, ROBERT. I. 54.  
 WHELAN OR FOLAN, JOHN. II. 41.  
 WHELPEDILE, ROGER. I. 100.  
 WHITE, JAMES. II. 70.  
 „ JOHN. I. 14. 24.  
 „ JOHN. I. 215.  
 „ JOHN. II. 70.  
 „ PETER. II. 69.  
 WHITMAY, ANDREW. I. 113.  
 WHITTEY, ROBERT. I. 373.  
 WILDELL OR WINDEL, ROBERT.  
 II. 33.  
 WILLIAM. I. 129.  
 „ I. 172.  
 „ I. 184.  
 „ I. 193.  
 „ I. 195.  
 „ I. 297.  
 „ I. 298.  
 „ I. 348.  
 WILSON, RICHARD. I. 234.  
 WINCHCOMB, TIDEMAN DE. I. 77.  
 WINCHELSY, RICHARD. I. 362.  
 WINGFIELD ALS BERMINGHAM,  
 JOHN. II. 129.  
 WITH, JOHN. II. 211.  
 WOGMAY, NICHOLAS. II. 153.  
 WOLFE, DAVID. I. 330. II. 134.  
 161. 175. 188. 212.

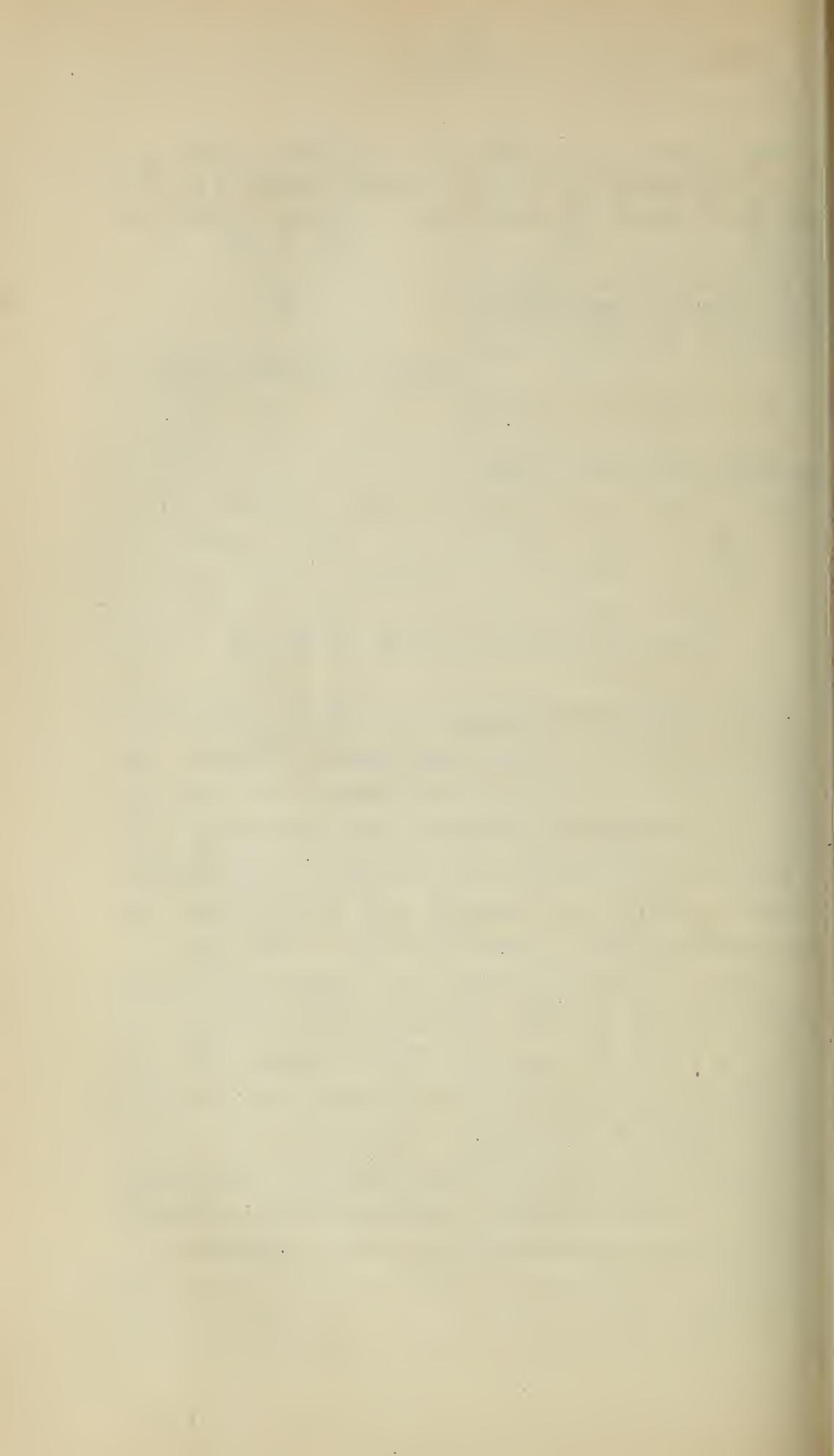
- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>WOLSEY, RICHARD. I. 261. 276.<br/>         „ THOMAS. I. 12. 23. 37.<br/>         91. 97. II. 260. 264. 265. 269.<br/>         WOODMAN, JOHN. I. 191.<br/>         WOODVILLE, LIONEL. I. 30.<br/>         WYLY, RICHARD. I. 168. 185. 193.<br/>         WYM, JOHN. II. 150.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Y</p> <p>YDONHYHN, WILLIAM. II. 246.</p> | <p>YMADAR, THADY. II. 245.<br/>         YORWERTH, DAVID AP. I. 85.<br/>         YOUNG, RICHARD. I. 65.<br/>         „ JOHN. II. 51.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Z</p> <p>ZOUCH, JOHN DE LA. I. 77.</p> |
|---|---|

ADDITION TO PAGE 125 OF VOL. II, LINE 18.

The Right Rev. Dr James Ryan, bishop coadjutor of Killaloe, was born in 1806, in the parish of Killaloe. His parents were Kennedy Ryan and Hannah Ryan. He was educated at Killaloe and Limerick, and entered the Irish College in Paris in 1826. He terminated his Theological course in 1830 at the Seminary of St Sulpice, Paris, and was ordained Priest towards the close of that year.

He was appointed Curate of Youghal and Burges, Killaloe diocese, in 1830, and Parish Priest of same parishes in 1840. He was made Vicar Forane in 1861, and, in 1869 was transferred to Nenagh parish and nominated Vicar General of the diocese.

He was consecrated bishop coadjutor, February 4, 1872, by archbishop Leahy of Cashel, assisted by the bishops of Cork and Cloyne, in the church of Nenagh.



THE

# PISCOPAL SUCCESSION

IN

ENGLAND SCOTLAND AND IRELAND

A. D. 1400 TO 1875

WITH

APPOINTMENTS TO MONASTERIES AND EXTRACTS  
FROM CONSISTORIAL ACTS

TAKEN FROM MSS. IN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE LIBRARIES IN ROME,  
FLORENCE, BOLOGNA, RAVENNA AND PARIS

BY

W. MAZIERE BRADY

VOL. III.

ROME

TIPOGRAFIA DELLA PACE

1877







## PREFACE

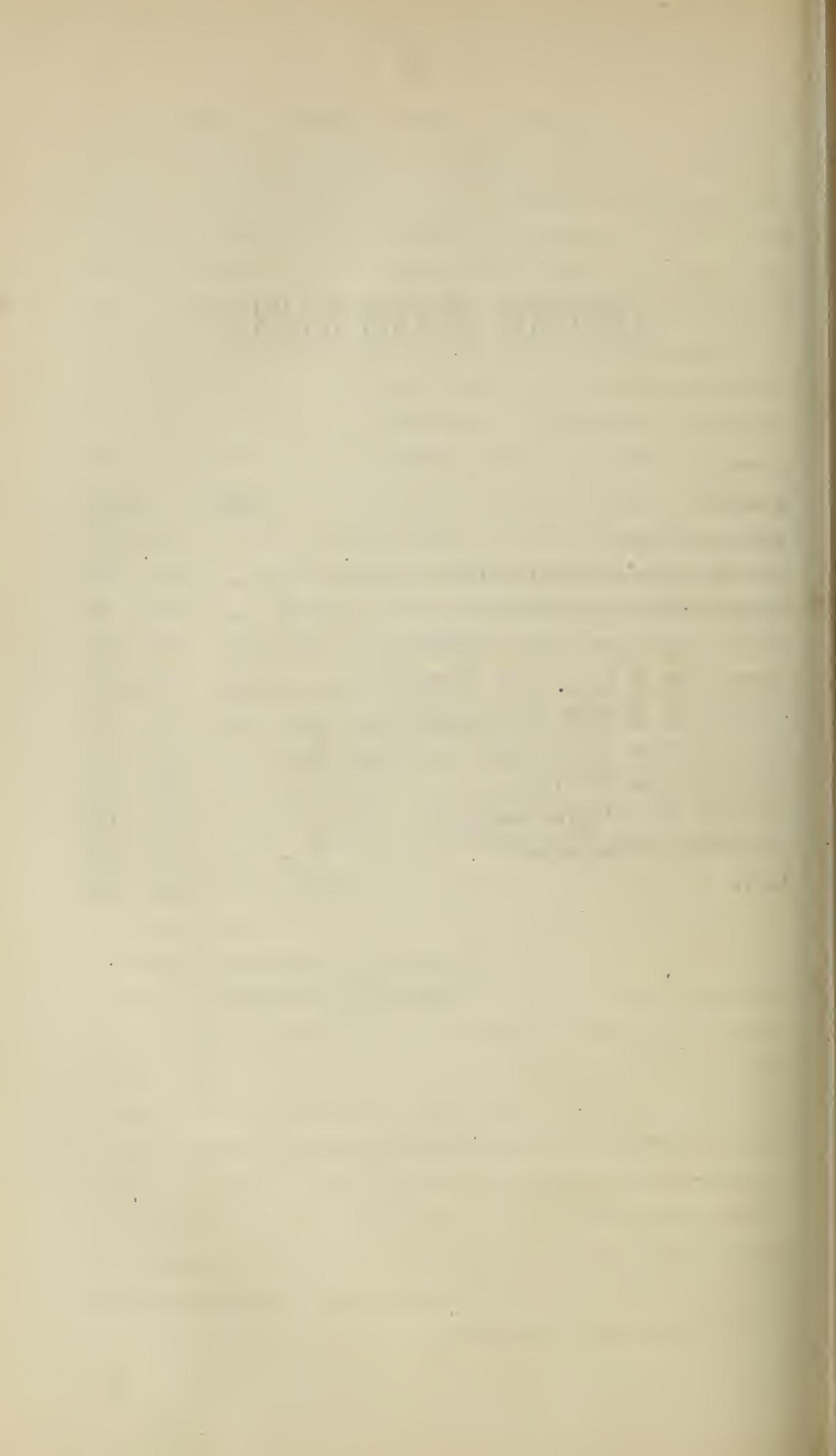
This volume contains an account of the Archpriests, Prefects of Missions, Vicars Apostolic, and Bishops, who governed the Catholic Church in Great Britain from the time of the extinction of the ancient hierarchy in Queen Elizabeth's reign, down to the present day. The materials, with the exception of some documents from the Private Archives of the Vatican and from the *Archivio di Stato* in Rome, have been derived from the Archives of the Propaganda and of the English College in Rome, and from other authentic sources. Of the defects in the execution of this work, the author is fully sensible, and he has endeavoured, by means of "Corrections and Additions," to remedy some of them. It remains for him to return his sincere thanks to all those persons who have in various ways facilitated his researches. His acknowledgements are especially due to His Eminence Cardinal Franchi, Prefect of the Propaganda; to Monsignor Cretoni, Archivist of the Propaganda; to the Rev. Sante Pieralisi, Librarian of the Barberini; to the Very Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Henry O'Callaghan, Rector

of the English College, Rome; to Signor A. Bertolotti, Archivist in the *Archivio di Stato*, Rome; to the Rev. Charles Allen, Vice-Rector of the English College, Valladolid; to the Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Campbell, Vice-Rector of the Scots College, Rome; to the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Petre; to Major General A. Stewart Allan, Shene Lodge, Richmond, Surrey; to the Very Rev. James Spencer Northcote, President of S<sup>t</sup> Mary's College, Oscott; to the Rev. Edward I. Purbrick, Rector of Stonyhurst College; to the Rev. John Chapman, Vice-President of S<sup>t</sup> Edward's College, Everton, Liverpool; to the Rev. James Bernard Murphy, Prior of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory's, Downside; to the Very Rev. John Gillow, D.D., Vice-President of S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's, Ushaw; to the Rev. W. A. Johnson, Secretary to Cardinal Manning; to John V. Hornyold, Esq., Blackmore Park; to the Rev. Thomas E. Gibson, Lydiate Hall, Ormskirk; to the Rev. Richard Holden; the Rev. Frederic Neve, D.D.; the Rev. Patrick Phelan; the Very Rev. Canon John Worthy; the Rev. Henry Coll; the Rev. James Nary; the Rev. Thomas M. Margison; and the Rev. Thomas Ullathorne, S<sup>t</sup> Mary's, Lowe House, S<sup>t</sup> Helen's.

Rome. 24 Via Massimo d'Azeglio  
Feast of S. Agatha. 1877.

## CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME

	Pages	
PREFACE . . . . .	vii-viii	
ANGLICAN ORDERS . . . . .	,, 1 to	36
ENGLAND UNDER CARDINAL ALLEN . . . . .	,, 37 ,,	54
ENGLAND UNDER ARCHPRIESTS . . . . .	,, 55 ,,	67
ENGLAND UNDER ONE VICARS APOSTOLIC . . . . .	,, 68 ,,	144
ENGLAND UNDER FOUR VICARS APOSTOLIC . . . . .	,, 145 ,,	318
ENGLAND UNDER EIGHT VICARS APOSTOLIC . . . . .	,, 319 ,,	347
ENGLAND UNDER THE RESTORED HIERARCHY . . . . .	,, 348 ,,	452
SCOTLAND UNDER PREFECTS . . . . .	,, 455 ,,	456
SCOTLAND UNDER VICARS APOSTOLIC . . . . .	,, 456 ,,	476
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS. . . . .	,, 457 ,,	522
INDEX . . . . .	,, 523 ,,	541



**B**EFORE giving an account of the manner in which the Holy See provided for the spiritual wants of England during the period when a

cruel policy rendered it impossible to fill the vacant sees with Catholic prelates, it will be necessary to explain why the bishops consecrated according to the protestant ritual during the reigns of Elizabeth and her successors on the English throne, have been denied any place, even that of schismatical bishops, in the hierarchy of the Catholic Church. The Roman archives have uniformly ignored the State episcopate in the three Kingdoms, and the Holy See has always in practice treated the protestant ordinations as null and void. Anglican writers have from time to time protested against the line of conduct pursued in this respect by the Pope, and have asserted that the churches founded in Great Britain by Saint Augustine, and in Ireland by Saint Patrick, have their only lawful and true succession in the protestant hierarchy established in those countries by the Crown and Parliament.

ANGLICAN STATEMENT Anglican protestants in fact contend that no new Church was formed by Queen Elizabeth, and that the succession of catholic bishops continued unbroken. The church, they say, reformed herself, and restored her doctrines to primitive purity. It is manifest that this controversy embraces a variety of topics which it belongs to theologians to discuss; but inasmuch as the chief facts on which the controversy is based have been disputed, it will be useful to offer a plain statement of matters of history, which will enable unprejudiced persons to judge more fairly of the question at issue.

The case as regards the English succession may be thus stated. The present protestant archbishops and bishops of the State Church possess the titles and temporalities of the ancient sees, and trace their descent by way of episcopal ordinations from Matthew Parker, who was consecrated to the see of Canterbury by order of Queen Elizabeth, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of December, 1559. The fact that he was consecrated to that see in the year stated, is beyond dispute. That he was ever validly consecrated, is denied by Catholic and maintained by protestant authorities. Upon this controversy many volumes have been written by learned men on both sides, and it is likely many more volumes will be written upon the same subject, without bringing the controversy to a close. For while the Holy See has

ANGLICAN ORDERS REJECTED BY ROME always in practice, whenever individual cases arose, denied the validity of Anglican Orders, no formal or authoritative decision has ever been pronounced, embracing the whole question, much less has any definite declaration been ever made of the particular reasons upon which the rejection of Anglican Orders has been based. Modera Roman theologians, such as the late Father Perrone, assert that Anglican Orders are invalid, because

defective both in the way of historical succession and in form.;—“Ordinationes Anglicanæ nullæ ac irritæ censentur, non eo quod ab hereticis et schismaticis fiant, sed tum ob successionis interruptam seriem episcoporum in secta illa, tum ob vitiatam essentialiter formam.” De Ord. Cap. IV. n. 106. Monsignor Nardi, the author of “Elementi di Diritto Ecclesiastico” etc., in the first edition of that work, printed in 1844, at Padua, pronounced Anglican Orders to be doubtful; — “Le ordinazioni Anglicane sono dubbie.” He was then Professor of Canon Law in the University of Padua, and sent his work to Rome for examination. Gregory XVI gave the commission to examine it to some learned theologians and canonists, among whom was Monsignor Luigi Ferrari, Prefect of ceremonies at the Vatican, and a most eminent canonist. They remarked, *inter alia*, “le ordinazioni Anglicane non sono dubbie, ma assolutamente invalide.” This induced a more careful consideration of the question, and a correction of the passage in a second edition, printed at Padua in 1854. The passage was altered to: —“Al’incontro di niun valore sono le ordinazioni de’ protestanti, anche dove hanno un apparente episcopato, come in Inghilterra, Danimarca, Svezia, Norvegia, perchè interrotta la successione, e quindi invalidata la consecrazione de’ vescovi, mutato essenzialmente il rito, perita l’idea di sacerdozio e sacrificio Cristiano.” *Tomo Secondo* p. 97 line 22. Monsignor Nardi thinks “the Anglican church has no real priesthood, because priesthood and sacrifice are correlative, and sacrifice is officially denied in the English church. And besides the want of the form, and of historical succession, there is also a perpetual wanting of intention, which is a necessity to a sacrament.”

The validity of Parker’s consecration depends upon two questions, firstly, was he consecrated by a bishop who

had himself been validly consecrated, and, secondly, was the ritual, used at his consecration, sufficient to confer valid episcopal ordination?

RESTORA-  
TION OF THE  
HIERARCHY  
CONTEMPLA-  
TED IN 1561.

There is at present in the Secret Archives of the Vatican, a letter, addressed to Cardinal Moroni, and sent to him from England, which must have been written after the 15<sup>th</sup> of June, 1561.

It is contained in a Volume which is entitled "Registrum diversarum Scripturarum Angliæ, Scotiæ, Hiberniæ, etc.", and is thus worded:—

*“Lettera scritta al Cardinale Morone da Inghilterra ò da Fiandra.*

“Nel regno d’Inghilterra al presente sono venti sette Chiese Cathedrali, delle quali quindici sono vacanti per morte delli vescovi Cattolici, li quali erano stati posseduti legittimamente dalla Sede Apostolica.

Altri dodici hanno li vescovi vivi, delli quali dieci ne sono prigionii nella Torre di Londra meramente per la fede Cattolica, e per l’autorità della Sede Apostolica, alla quale sono risoluti di voler obedire e piu tosto patire ogni martirio che ricognoscere altro capo nella Chiesa di Dio che il Papa. Dui altri vescovi sono pure vivi, cio il Assafense, il quale si trova al Concilio de Trento per ordine di N. S. e l’altro è Ladavense, il quale si lascio sedurre dalla Regina d’Inghilterra et obedisce a Lei, e da lui sono stati consecrati tutti quelli vescovi schismatici et Heretici, li quali la Regina ha fatto di propria autorità sua.

Alle quindici Chiese vacanti per obitum, Sua Santità si degna à provvedere, et al presente sarei di parere che si promovettero cinque delli piu dotti personaggi degl’Inglesi Cattolici che si trovano in Lovanio et altrove di qua del mare, e che quelli cosi promossi si facessero venire a Trento per intravenire al Concilio generale insieme con il

detto Vescovo Assafense, che faranno il numero di sei, e potranno proporre e trattare le cose pertinenti alla reductione del regno alla vera Religione, et li detti cinque si potranno promuovere alle cinque chiese specificate nella lista presente che si presenterà à Nostro Signore.

La detta Regina, oltre li detti dieci vescovi, ritiene incarcerati molti Teologi dottissimi e di buona fama, li quali sono sufficienti per dover esser promossi a detti cinque Chiese specificate nel memoriale.

Degnandosi Sua Santità di dare qualche soventione alli Vescovi et altri incarcerati per conto della Religione, crederei che per ora bastasse ordinare, che fussero pagati cento scudi il mese in Anversa, li quali habbino da distribuirsi per li alimenti per li detti vescovi per ordine di Maestro Clemente, medico Inglese, che cosi e stato ricordato quà, e questa spesa potrà continuarsi per qual tempo che piacerà a Sua Santità."

The following is a translation of this document: —

"In the Kingdom of England at present are twenty seven Cathedral Churches, of which fifteen are vacant by death of the Catholic bishops who had been placed in possession legitimately by the Holy See.

"Twelve other sees have their bishops still alive, and of them ten are in prison in the Tower of London, merely for their defence of the Catholic Faith and the authority of the Apostolic See, to which they are resolved to give obedience, and to suffer every martyrdom rather than recognize any other head of the Church than the Pope. The two other bishops yet living are the bishop of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph (D<sup>r</sup> Thomas Goldwell), who is at the Council of Trent by order of His Holiness, and the bishop of Llandaff (D<sup>r</sup> Kitchin), who has allowed himself to be seduced by the Queen of England, and who obeys her; and by him were

consecrated all those schismatical and heretical bishops whom the Queen has made by her own authority.

“As His Holiness deigns to provide for the fifteen sees vacant by death, my opinion at present is that five of the most learned personages among English Catholics to be found at Louvain, or elsewhere beyond sea, should be promoted to be bishops of these sees, and that the bishops so promoted should be made to go to Trent to take part in the general Council along with the bishop of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph. They will form the number of six bishops, and will be able to propose and discuss matters appertaining to the reduction of the Kingdom to the true religion. The aforesaid five persons may be promoted to the five sees specified in the present list to be presented to His Holiness.

“The aforesaid Queen, besides the ten bishops mentioned, retains incarcerated many learned theologians of good reputation, who are sufficiently deserving of promotion to the five sees specified in the memorial. (*See Vol. II, p. 323-324.*)

“If His Holiness deigns to give some aid to the bishops and others in prison on account of Religion, I believe that at present it would be enough to order a hundred scudi a month to be paid in Antwerp, to be distributed for sustenance of the said bishops by order of Master Clement, an English physician, who was mentioned for this purpose, and this expenditure may be continued during the good pleasure of His Holiness.” The “Master Clement” here mentioned was doubtless D<sup>r</sup> John Clement, a very learned and devout man, whose wife was the Margaret Giggs, brought up in the family of Sir Thomas More, and mentioned in the last letter written by Sir Thomas as “my good daughter Clement.” D<sup>r</sup> Clement with his family went into exile to the Low countries, for the sake of re-

ligion, in the reigns of Edward and Elizabeth. His house was a common resort for exiled Catholics.

MYSTERY IN 1561 ABOUT PARKER'S CONSECRATION  
 The bishop of St Asaph, Dr Goldwell (see Vol. II. page 311), arrived at Trent on the 15<sup>th</sup> of June, 1561, after which day the foregoing letter must have been written. It thus appears that at least a year and six months after Parker's consecration, the bishop of Llandaff was supposed to have been Parker's consecrator by a person in the confidence of the Holy See, who was acquainted with the state of the imprisoned bishops, informed of the intentions of the Pope to fill up the vacant sees, and competent to recommend persons for promotion, and to communicate his opinions and advice to Cardinal Moroni. That such a person should be ignorant, eighteen months after the event, of the persons who were reputed to have performed Parker's consecration, proves to demonstration that false rumours were even then in circulation about that important ordination, which must have been performed with circumstances of no little obscurity and mystery thus to admit such an error to prevail at the time concerning the very name of the consecrator.

That Parker was consecrated, not by bishop Kitchin of Llandaff, but by other bishops, is attested by several official documents, of which the authenticity is not disputed.

ILLEGALITY OF PARKER'S CONSECRATION  
 But the same records which are cited to establish this consecration, also prove beyond doubt that it bears marks of illegality and irregularity.

These marks of illegality were known to Parker himself before his consecration, and were not denied by him. There is still preserved in Her Majesty's State Paper office, a document, drawn up by an official before the consecration, and this document was seen by both Cecil and Parker,

for upon its margin they wrote some remarks. Canon Estcourt has published a *fac simile* of this paper at page 86 of his recent and valuable work, entitled "The Question of Anglican Orders Discussed." It sets forth the ordinary course to be followed in the confirmation and consecration of an archbishop. "Suit," it says, "is to be made for the Queen's Letters Patent called *Significaverunt*, to be addressed to the Archbishop of the Province, for the confirmation of the Elect and for his consecration. When the see archiepiscopal is vacant, then, after election, like Letters Patent for the confirmation of the Elect are to be directed to any other archbishop within the King's dominions. If all be vacant, to four bishops to be appointed by the Queen's Letters Patent declaring Her Grace's Assent Royal, with request for his consecration and Pall." Cecil, on one side of this paragraph, wrote: 'There is no archbishop nor four bishops now to be had. Wherefore, Querendum etc.' Parker, on the other side, wrote a reference to the act of Parliament as follows:—'A<sup>o</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> Henr. VIII. cap. 20, the order is set out at large, so that the restitution to the temporalities is done after the consecration as it seemeth to me by the said act.'

The paper concludes with this sentence:— "The order of King Edward's book is to be observed, for that there is none other special made in this last session of Parliament." Upon this Cecil remarks:— "This book is not established by Parliament," and Parker makes no comment.

The circumstance that no prelates answering to the description which was required by the act of parliament, namely of bishops within the Queen's dominions, could be obtained to perform the ceremony, is not only thus confessed by Parker and Cecil in the foregoing document, but is confirmed by Parker's register, where the consecrating

prelates are said to be William Barlow, lately bishop of Bath and Wells and now elect of Chichester; John Scory, formerly bishop of Chichester and now elect of Hereford; Miles Coverdale, once bishop of Exeter; and John Hodgeskyn, suffragan bishop of Bedford. It is to be noted that Professor Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum*, page 82, wrongly describes Barlow as bishop of Chichester, and Scory as ERRONEOUS DESCRIPTION bishop of Hereford, omitting the word "elect," and he describes Hodgeskyn as bishop of Hereford, omitting the word "suffragan." It was not until the 18<sup>th</sup> of December, 1559, the day after Parker's consecration, that the *Significavit*s were issued and addressed to Parker himself, to *confirm* Barlow to Chichester, and Scory to Hereford. Nor was it until the 23<sup>rd</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup> of March, 1560, that writs of Restitution of the Temporalities of Hereford and Chichester were issued for Scory and Barlow, who were therefore not bishops of their respective sees for full three months after Parker's consecration. That erroneous description in Professor Stubb's Register tends to conceal the fact that not one of the consecrating bishops occupied at the time of the consecration an English bishopric, for neither a bishop elect, nor an ex-bishop, nor a suffragan bishop, can be considered a full bishop of any territorial see.

The Ordination Service of Edward VI, had been declared invalid by parliament and convocation in Mary's reign, and the Roman ritual was restored. The latter was still the legal rite at the time of Parker's consecration. The use of the former in that consecration was not then authorised by law.

It is now apparent that two facts are placed beyond controversy, one, that Parker was not consecrated by bishops of English sees, another, that the rite used in his

consecration, was not then the legal rite ordered to be used by the statutes of the realm. Moreover the commission itself, or mandate for the confirmation and consecration of Parker, implies the want in the consecrating prelates and in the rite used, of something which was deemed essential by the statutes of the realm and by the ecclesiastical laws. For this commission, or mandate for consecration, contains a clause which dispenses with any disabilities in the persons of the intended consecrators and with any illegalities in the acts done by them by virtue of that mandate. This singular clause runs thus: — “Supplying nevertheless by our supreme royal authority, by our mere motion and our certain knowledge, whatever is or shall be wanting, either in the things done by you under this our mandate, or in the condition, state and faculty, of you, or any of you, for the accomplishment of the things aforesaid, with respect to the things which by the statutes of this our realm, or by the ecclesiastical laws, in this part are required or necessary; the emergency of the time and the necessity of affairs demanding this course.”

There is no controversy as to the reason why Parker was consecrated by prelates who were not bishops of English sees, as the law required, nor can any mistake be made as to what is meant by the emergency of the time and the necessity of affairs requiring an illegal course.

CATHOLIC BISHOPS REFUSED TO CONSECRATE All the Catholic bishops of England at that time, with one exception, were firm in refusing compliance with the Queen's measures for changing the national religion. In the month of December, 1559, the archbishopric of York and ten bishoprics lay vacant by death, and of the remaining fifteen sees, the bishops, all save Kitchin of Llandaff, were either already deprived

and in prison, or on the point of deprivation. The Queen had sent a commission, dated September 9, 1559, to four of them, namely to the bishops of Durham, Bath and Wells, Peterborough, and Llandaff, requiring them to confirm and consecrate Parker, but they did not perform the Queen's command. She was therefore compelled to seek for convenient instruments in bishops who were not in legal possession of any English see and who had no lawful part or jurisdiction, at the time, in the Catholic and legally constituted hierarchy.

This defect of legal position and jurisdiction ought to be sufficient to prevent Anglican writers of respectability from repeating the fiction that the present Anglican hierarchy is regularly and legally descended by consecration from the old Catholic hierarchy of England,

But although the consecrators of Parker were not bishops of any English see at the time of his consecration, three of them had once held English bishoprics, and a fourth had once been a Suffragan or Auxiliary bishop in England. Doubt has been expressed whether Barlow, one of the four, had ever received episcopal consecration. But Hodgeskyn was certainly consecrated, in 1537, according to Catholic ritual, while the other two, Scory and Coverdale, were consecrated, in 1551, after the Edwardian rite. Anglican authors maintain that the doubts concerning the BARLOW'S  
CONSECRATION DOUBTFUL episcopal orders of Barlow are unfounded, and that even were such doubts based on good grounds, the other bishops as co-operating or joint-consecrators with him were competent to perform a valid consecration and to transmit valid orders to the new Elizabethan church.

Barlow, according to Professor Stubbs, was consecrated bishop of St Davids on the 11<sup>th</sup> of June, 1536, but he

quotes no Register, nor can direct evidence be quoted, in proof of this assertion, reference being simply given to "Haddan on Bramhall, vol. III, pp. 138-143, and Preface." Professor Stubbs, at page V of the Preface to his *Registrum Sacrum*, informs his readers that dates "derived from indirect indications" are printed by him in Italics, as also those dates which are "careful deductions from evidence." (Ibid. p. 1.) According to this rule, the date assigned by him to Barlow's consecration, ought to have been set down in Italics, for it is merely the result of Bramhall's deductions. But no Italics have been employed by Professor Stubbs in this case. The date moreover is contradicted by a State paper, dated the 12<sup>th</sup> of June, 1536, the day after the alleged consecration, wherein Barlow is styled the "elect bishop of S<sup>t</sup> David's." This paper is a warrant from Sir Thomas Cromwell, the King's Vicar General and Master of the Rolls, for payment of "his dietts" to Thomas Hawley, Clarenceux King of Arms. Hawley had been sent, in the language of the warrant, "to attend upon the Lord William Howard, and the bishop then elect of S<sup>t</sup> Asaph, now elect of S<sup>t</sup> David's, being then also sent in Ambassador into Scotland." It is also said that Hawley "continued his abode in the said voyage from the 21<sup>st</sup> day of January last past before the date hereof until the 12<sup>th</sup> day of June then next following exclusive." The foregoing warrant is in the Bodleian library in Oxford, *Ashmole's MSS. No. 857*, fol. 48, and has been printed *in extenso* by Canon Estcourt. This warrant was not known to Professor Stubbs at the time when he compiled his valuable *Registrum Sacrum*. Great as is the authority of "Haddan upon Bramhall," and meritorious as the services of Professor Stubbs have proved to the cause of ecclesiastical history,

CROMWELL'S  
EVIDENCE  
AGAINST  
PROFESSOR  
STUBBS

their *a priori* reasonings can scarcely be deemed sufficient, in this case of Barlow's consecration, to outweigh the contemporary evidence of the Vicar General, Cromwell.

Hitherto all attempts to determine a date for BARLOW'S  
GRANT OF  
TEMPORALS Barlow's alleged consecration have failed. The grant to Barlow of the temporalities of St David's was dated April 26, 1536, and was enrolled not, as usual with Writs of Restitution of Temporalities, in the Patent Rolls of Chancery, but in the Memoranda Rolls of the Exchequer. This grant gave Barlow the temporalities of St Davids for his life, and was followed on the succeeding day, the 27<sup>th</sup> of April, by a summons to sit in the House of Lords.

Canon Estcourt remarks that the suspicious circumstances in Barlow's grant of temporalities are "that the writ, after reciting that the Chapter had elected him *for Bishop and Pastor*, then states that *the archbishop had not only confirmed him* but had also *preferred him to be Bishop and Paster*, and proceeds to grant not merely for the time of vacancy, but *to the same now bishop for his life, all the profits in the King's hands by reason of the last vacancy of the bishopric and custody of the temporalities*; thus in fact precluding the Crown from making restitution in the proper form without a surrender of the grant so made. And it does not appear that Barlow ever made such a surrender or ever obtained the temporalities in the accustomed manner."

If Barlow really received the temporalities in this unprecedented mode and sat as a bishop without consecration, it would explain the words attributed to him by Strype (Mem. Vol. I, page 184), namely:— "If the King's Grace, being Supreme Head of the Church of England, did chuse, denominate and elect any lay man, being learned, to be a

bishop, that he so chosen, without mention made of any orders, should be as good a bishop as he is, or the best in England."

It is worthy of remark that even at the time when the register of Parker's consecration was prepared, no date for Barlow's consecration could be assigned, beyond the mention of the "time of Henry VIII." Among the Foxe MSS. in the British Museum (Harleian, 419, fol. 149), is a paper in Elizabethan handwriting, without date, and entitled by Strype "The Consecration of bishop Bonner, archbishop Parker etc." This paper gives an account of Parker's consecration, and says that Parker was consecrated by Barlow, bishop elect of Chichester, as consecrator; with the bishop elect of Hereford, (John Scory); the suffragan bishop of Bedford (John Hodgeskyn); and Miles Coverdale, as assistants. This paper mentions the names of the consecrators of Scory and Coverdale with the full dates of their respective consecrations. It says nothing of Hodgeskyn's consecration, and simply says of Barlow, "Willelmus Barlow consecratus fuit tempore Henr. VIII."

The facts and circumstances above related, although not a demonstration that Barlow was never consecrated, are at least proof that the alleged fact of his consecration has never been established, and that without other evidence than at present has been brought forward, it is open to reasonable doubt.

IRREGULARITIES COMMON. To some persons it seems impossible to believe that an Anglican bishop, even during the time of the ecclesiastical changes consequent on schism, could have held his see without consecration. Yet it is notorious that in those times numbers of laymen held church benefices and even dignities. It has been shewn that Barlow received his writ of summons to parliament

without consecration, and that he received the temporalities of St David's by an unusual instrument which appears to ignore the necessity of episcopal ordination. Another instance may be cited which proves to demonstration either that a bishop elect was allowed, before his own consecration, to ordain ministers for the Anglican church, or that Anglican consecration was a ceremony of such a non-sacramental nature that its repetition was a matter of indifference.

THE CASE OF  
LANCASTER One Thomas Lancaster, Treasurer of Salisbury, was consecrated in July, 1550, to the See of Kildare, in Ireland, by George Browne, archbishop of Dublin. This circumstance is attested by Sir James Ware. This Thomas Lancaster was promoted to the archbishopric of Armagh, in 1568, by Queen Elizabeth. That Lancaster, bishop of Kildare, and Lancaster, archbishop of Armagh, were one and the same person, is proved by a letter of Queen Elizabeth, dated March 28, 1568, describing Lancaster as one who was heretofore bishop of Kildare, and to this statement Cecil adds the remark: "and therein for the time proved very laudably." Notwithstanding his previous consecration as bishop of Kildare in 1550, Lancaster

TWICE  
CONS-  
ECRATED again, eighteen years afterwards, received episcopal consecration as archbishop of Armagh, the ceremony of consecration being performed on the 13<sup>th</sup> of June, 1568, by Adam Loftus, archbishop of Dublin, Hugh Brady, bishop of Meath, and Robert Daly, bishop of Kildare. This second consecration is also attested by Sir James Ware, and by the Loftus MSS. now preserved in Marsh's Library in Dublin. Harris, the compiler of a new edition of Ware's work, tried to explain away the difficulty of this repeated consecration by asserting that Lancaster, bishop of Kildare, and Lancaster,

archbishop of Armagh, were two different persons. This assertion can hardly be maintained in the face of the evidence of the Queen herself and of Cecil, as above quoted.

But supposing Harris to be right, then a worse difficulty

arises, for Lancaster is thereby proved to have exercised the episcopal functions of ordaining ministers for the Anglican Church, without having himself received episcopal ordination. The bishop of Salisbury, John Jewell (*Jewell's Works.*, Vol.

III. p<sup>t</sup> 2, page 1274, ed. Parker Society), wrote the following letter to archbishop Parker, dated April 26, 1568:—

“Whereas I wrote of late unto your grace touching this bearer M. Lancaster, now elect of Armagh, that it might please your grace to stay him from further ordering of ministers; it may now like the same to understand that I have sithence communed with the said M. Lancaster concerning the same, and find by his own confession that he hath already ordered divers, although not so many as it was reported; howbeit among the same he hath admitted and ordered one, whom by the space of these eight years I, for many good and just causes me moving, evermore have refused. Your grace may further advertise him hereof, as unto your wisdom shall seem good. Certainly in such cases his discretion is very small.” “It thus appears,” so Canon Estcourt remarks, “that Thomas Lancaster, being then only Archbishop elect, and not consecrated till the 13<sup>th</sup> of June, after the date of this letter, had taken upon him to ordain sundry persons, and Jewell, instead of treating the orders so conferred as altogether null and void, merely requests Parker *to stay him from further ordering of ministers*; moreover, that he takes it for granted that Parker will agree with him in considering these ordinations valid; and lastly, that notwithstanding

LANCASTER  
BEFORE HIS  
CONSECR-  
ATION  
ORDAINS  
MINISTERS.

the irregularity of this proceeding, Thomas Lancaster was still allowed to be consecrated Archbishop of Armagh. Hence the conclusion seems inevitable, that both Parker and Jewell maintained the doctrine that election and appointment are sufficient to confer the priesthood or episcopate, without ordination or consecration; so that a Bishop elect can exercise the functions of a Bishop validly, though not lawfully, and thus that holy Order is not essential for the validity of sacraments, but only as matter of ecclesiastical regulation and propriety. This was exactly the Lutheran doctrine, and agrees with the opinion previously expressed by Cranmer and Barlow, and not different from that of Coxe."

From the dilemma presented by this case of Lancaster there is positively no escape. If he had not been consecrated, in 1550, as Ware asserts, yet he was bishop of Kildare and as such "proved very laudably," and conceived himself warranted to confer holy orders, before he himself had received episcopal ordination, and the orders so conferred by him, an unconsecrated bishop, were treated as valid. If on the other hand he had been consecrated in 1550, then his episcopal orders, so received, were ignored and treated as null and void by the Queen, and by the protestant prelates who were parties to his re-ordination in 1568.

The Holy See, in dealing with the orders of Anglican priests and bishops ordained since the breach with Rome in 1534, seems to have acted upon grounds which cannot be exclusively referred to the case of Parker's consecration, for the line of conduct adopted in this matter by the Roman authorities may be clearly traced in the Papal records from the very commencement of the schism.

PRACTICE OF  
THE HOLY  
SEE UNDER  
HENRY VIII

In fact the practice uniformly pursued by the Catholic Church was to acknowledge the validity of the orders conferred during schism, provided they were conferred according to the Catholic rite and preserved the form and intention of the Church, but to deny and ignore the jurisdiction of bishops who were consecrated without the license and in contempt of the authority of the Pope, and to deny the validity of all the orders or consecrations which were performed according to the protestant ritual.

Thus, in the very commencement of the schism, when Henry VIII, acting as Head of the Church in England, usurped the spiritual authority of the Pontiff and took upon him to deprive Cardinal Campegio of the see of Salisbury, and caused Nicholas Shaxton to be consecrated thereto on the 11<sup>th</sup> of April 1535, the Pope refused to recognize the force of this deprivation, continued to treat Campegio as the true bishop of that See, and on Campegio's death, in 1559, appointed thereto Gaspar Contarini, and on Contarini's death in 1543, appointed Peto to succeed Contarini.

Likewise, in the case of the see of Worcester, when Henry VIII, in 1535, deprived Cardinal Ghinucci of that bishopric and caused Hugh Latimer to be consecrated for it on the 26<sup>th</sup> of September, 1535, the Pope ignored that deprivation, regarded Ghinucci as the true bishop until his death, and when that happened, created Richard Pate, in July, 1541, to be bishop of Worcester. Pate was probably consecrated in Rome, in 1541, and, after the accession of Queen Mary, received a grant of the Temporalities on the 5<sup>th</sup> of March, 1555.

UNDER CAR-  
DINAL POLE

When, after Mary's accession, Cardinal Pole, the Legate of the Holy See, rehabilitated the hierarchy

in England, the Papal documents uniformly ignored the jurisdiction of those bishops, who, although consecrated according to the Catholic ritual, were consecrated during the schism. Thus the Consistorial Act, dated June 21, 1554, confirming the appointment of Hopton to Norwich, describes Norwich as in a certain way vacant, (*certo modo vacanti*), ignoring the jurisdiction, as bishop of Norwich, of Thirlby, who had held that see under Edward, and who, having been validly consecrated, in 1536, for Westminster, was rehabilitated, in 1554, and made bishop of Ely. Had the Pope acknowledged the episcopal jurisdiction of Thirlby, the Consistorial Act appointing Hopton to Norwich, instead of describing the see as vacant *certo modo*, would have been worded:— to Norwich, vacant by translation of Thirlby, the last bishop thereof, *vacanti per translationem Thomae Thirlby, ultimi Episcopi*.

Similar caution was exercised in the case of all the other sees, in order not to recognize the episcopal jurisdiction, or territorial titles, of those bishops who had been appointed during schism, even although their ordination was deemed valid, and although their rehabilitation was effected, upon their submission to Papal authority.

It is to be noted that the legal documents drawn up in England, do not observe this caution of the Roman officials, for the writs of restitution of temporalities to the bishops appointed under Mary, freely acknowledge the territorial titles of the bishops who had been appointed in schism. And this is but natural. For these legal instruments conferred temporalities not spiritualities, and there is no doubt whatever that the schismatical and heretical bishops under Henry and Edward, had possession of the temporal revenues of their respective bishoprics. It was therefore necessary for the legal instruments of the English

Crown to name the schismatic bishops as having been legal incumbents of the lands and revenues of their respective sees; while it was equally necessary for the Papal instruments to avoid mentioning them, lest such mention should be taken for a recognition of their spiritual jurisdiction.

As for denying the validity of what are called Anglican orders, the Roman tradition is clear. There is not a single instance of the re-habilitation by Cardinal Pole of a single English bishop who had been consecrated after the Edwardian rite, and the Edwardian bishops, who were degraded in Mary's reign, were degraded not from the episcopal, but from the priestly office, their orders as bishops being ignored, while their orders as priests, which they had received *ritu Catholico*, were acknowledged.

It is true that Anglican authors have endeavoured to deny and diminish the force of the decision thus practically arrived at, namely that the ordinations under Henry VIII after 1534, and under Edward VI, until the adoption of the protestant ritual, although schismatical, irregular, and without jurisdiction, were yet valid, and wanted but the confirmation of the Pope to render them effective by re-habilitation, while those subsequently performed according to the new ritual of Edward, were altogether null and void, and incapable of being rendered valid by re-habilitation.

They say that the Holy See made no distinction between the orders conferred in schism according to Catholic ritual and those conferred in schism according to the Edwardian rite, but treated both as equally invalid. In proof of this assertion it was argued by D<sup>r</sup> Elrington that "Latimer, Ridley and Ferrar, though consecrated according to the Romish ritual, and by bishops who had been confirmed by the Pope, were not degraded,

previously to their martyrdom, from the order of bishops, but only from that of priests." This statement of Dr Elrington merits examination, not merely because adopted by other writers, including Dr Pusey, but also because it serves as a sample of the unfair and inexact reasoning employed by learned men for want of better and truer arguments. The case of Ferrar is improperly

FERRAR'S  
CASE

mixed up with that of the other two Bishops.

Ferrar was not consecrated altogether according to the Roman ritual. The Register of his consecration expressly states that he was consecrated "after common prayer had been read according to the usage of the English church," and that after his consecration the Holy Eucharist was consecrated in the vernacular, and communion given in English words. Thus the rubric of the Pontifical was not strictly followed, and it is not improbable that other innovations were introduced, such as to render the ordination invalid in the eyes of the authorities who condemned Ferrar. He was degraded as a Priest, his orders as Bishop being ignored, and he suffered death on the 30<sup>th</sup> of March, 1555. But Latimer and Ridley, whose

LATIMER  
AND  
RIDLEY

consecrations according to the Roman ritual were not denied, were sentenced to be degraded from the order of Bishop as well as from the order

of Priest. Cardinal Pole's commission to the bishops of Lincoln, Gloucester and Bristol to examine and judge Latimer and Ridley, calls them "pretensed bishops of Worcester and London," and empowers the three commissioners, in case of recantation, "to reconcile" Latimer and Ridley "to the church, or otherwise to proceed against them as heretics, degrading them from their promotion and dignity of Bishops, priests and all other ecclesiastical orders." The bishop of Lincoln, exhorting Ridley, said to him

*You were made a bishop according to our laws.* The sentence of condemnation, recorded by Heylin, included degradation of Latimer and Ridley from the degree of a bishop, "according to which sentence they were both degraded on the 15<sup>th</sup> of October, 1555. Yet in spite of these formal and precise statements, Dr Elrington adopted the hearsay evidence of a person stated by Foxe to have been present at the execution of the sentence, evidence which is of little value in face of the terms of the commission.

THE REJECTION OF ANGLICAN ORDERS DEPENDS NOT ON PARKER'S CASE

It has been already stated that the conduct of the Holy See in rejecting Anglican ordinations as invalid, was not adopted solely or primarily because of the doubts entertained concerning Parker's case. It is true that Parker was consecrated by a bishop, Barlow, of whose consecration there is now no direct or satisfactory evidence, and of which a contemporary writer could give no account more precise than that it was performed in the reign of Henry VIII. It is true that the authorities who compiled Parker's Register seemed to shrink from assigning to Barlow the part of consecrator, in that ceremony, which he really discharged, and described Parker as consecrated not by one bishop with others assisting, but by all the four bishops conjointly. It is likewise true that the Register differs in some points from the document in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, which seems of equal authority with the Register in Lambeth. And yet all these suspicious circumstances, which are special to Parker's case, had nothing to say to the Edwardian consecrations pronounced invalid before Elizabeth's accession, nor have they any thing to say to the protestant episcopal ordinations in Ireland, which stand on a different footing, inasmuch as the Irish orders of the protestant church, recently disestablished, can be traced

PROTESTANT BISHOPS SEND CANDIDATES FOR ORDERS TO CATHOLIC BISHOPS

to Hugh Curwin, archbishop of Dublin, of whose ordination there was never any doubt entertained.

And if it be considered that the Church of Rome has, from the commencement, rejected as invalid, both in England and Ireland, the orders conferred by the protestant ritual, while admitting the orders conferred according to the Catholic ritual although in schism, it may not unfairly be concluded that even were direct evidence for Barlow's ordination forthcoming, the validity of Parker's consecration would not be thereby proved, nor would the claims of subsequent protestant ordinations to validity, be in the least advanced.

Canon Estcourt has given a number of instances showing the invariable custom of the Catholic Church in rejecting Anglican orders as null and void, and re-ordaining those Anglican ministers who were converted to the Roman Church and became Catholic priests.

PROTESTANT  
BISHOPS  
SENDING  
CANDIDATES  
FOR ORDERS  
TO CATHOLIC  
BISHOPS

The State Papers preserved in the Record office in London contain a singular proof that Irish protestant bishops, while in possession of sees, declined to ordain candidates for the protestant ministry, and employed Catholic bishops to perform ordinations in their stead. Christopher Gafney was protestant bishop of Ossory from 1565 to 1576. Queen Elizabeth, in 1577, appointed George Ackworth, D. C. L. and Robert Garvey, L. L. B., to be Commissioners of Faculties in Ireland, with extraordinary powers to enquire into ecclesiastical abuses, and even to summon bishops before them, and deprive them, if necessary. These Commissioners issued a dispensation on the 7<sup>th</sup> of August, 1578, to Robert Gafney, Precentor of Kilkenny, for "confirming the orders taken by him of a Runagate from Rome, pretending himself to be bishop of Killaloe by the Pope's authority." Archbishop

Loftus, and other protestant bishops in Ireland, complained to the Queen against the proceedings of the Commissioners, and one of their complaints was:— “that the said Commissioners dispensed with one Robert Gafney, that was ordered (ordained) *more Romano*, that he should have the execution of his orders, notwithstanding his offence.” Mr Commissioner Garvey thus defends himself against the accusation of archbishop Loftus:—

“I answer that the said (Robert) Gafney took his orders by the licence and with the commendation of his Ordinary, (Christopher Gafney) the late bishop of Ossory, who never gave orders himself, and was tolerated in his said orders, and had execution of them a good while after he took them, both by his Ordinary and Metropolitan.”

But one explanation can be offered for this conduct of the protestant bishop in never giving orders himself, and employing for that function a Catholic bishop. He must have doubted his own powers to confer valid orders, and have believed his own orders as protestant bishop to be invalid. Nay, as he sent his candidates for orders to a Catholic Bishop, and not to any of his brethren of the protestant episcopal bench, he must have believed them likewise to have had no valid orders. Strange to say, the protestant archbishop of Dublin, in whose province the see of Ossory lay, allowed the priests, thus ordained by a Catholic bishop, to minister in their orders. That the case of the Chancellor of Kilkenny was not a solitary one, is proved by Mr Commissioner Garvey who said:— “So I confess that of the great number of priests ordered as aforesaid, and admitted by the bishops in that land to serve in their several dioceses, the Commissioners dispensed with one only, moved with the reasonable causes above specified.”

There is not a solitary instance of an Edwardian bishop, consecrated after the protestant ritual, having been rehabilitated by Cardinal Pole, or admitted to the possession of an English bishopric in Queen Mary's time. In Ireland a similar course was followed of ignoring the Edwardian bishops. There is indeed one case, that of bishop Walsh of Waterford, which requires examination. Patrick Walsh was promoted to the united sees of Waterford and Lismore in 1551, by Edward VI, by letters patent, dated July 24; the mandate for his consecration and restitution of temporalities, bearing date August 4, 1551, and being directed to Thomas (Lancaster) bishop of Kildare; Dominic (Tirry) bishop of Cork and Cloyne; John, bishop of Ross; Alexander (Devereux), bishop of Ferns; Robert (Travers), bishop of Leighlin; Nicholas (Comin), late bishop of Waterford and Lismore; and John Moore, bishop of Enachduane. The word "suffragan" written after "Moore" in the "Fiant" is scratched out, and does not appear on the patent Roll. It is said that Patrick Walsh was consecrated on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of October, 1551. As the injunction for the new ritual was not issued until January, 1552, and as the consecration was not performed in Dublin, but in the Cashel province, there is no reason to doubt that the Roman or Sarum ritual was used on the occasion. It is certain that after Mary's accession, Walsh continued to sit as bishop of Waterford and Lismore, and of course he had been rehabilitated, and had received absolution from censures from David Wolfe, the Papal Commissary. He continued bishop until his death in 1578. On the 4<sup>th</sup> of November, in that year, a Vicar Apostolic for Waterford and Lismore was appointed by Brief of the Pope; and in 1629, a bishop was named in Consistory to fill the united

NO BISHOPS  
MADE BY THE  
PROTESTANT  
RITE WERE  
EVER RE-HA-  
BILITATED.

CASE OF  
BISHOP  
WALSH  
EXAMINED

sees, then many years vacant *per obitum bonae memoriae Walesii*. (See Vol. II pp. 69 and 70.) Thus acknowledged by Mary, and by the Consistorial act appointing his successor, it is impossible to deny to Patrick Walsh his place in the Catholic hierarchy, nor can his case be brought forward as any exception to the rule, by which the ordinations performed with the Edwardian ritual were pronounced invalid, inasmuch as he was not consecrated by that ritual, but by the Roman rite.

RECONCILE-  
MENT OF  
THE PROTES-  
TANT BIS-  
HOP CASEY  
AS A PRIEST  
ONLY

The case of another Edwardian bishop, who was consecrated about the same time as Walsh, throws light upon this question. The see of Limerick was likewise in the province of Cashel, and was considered vacant, in 1551, by Edward VI, who forced John Coyn, the Catholic bishop, to resign the temporalities. To the see, thus vacant, William or Edward Casey, or Cahassey, was appointed by Edward VI. Casey, according to Ware, was consecrated in Dublin for the see of Limerick, on the 25<sup>th</sup> of October, 1551, by George Brown, archbishop of Dublin; assisted by Thomas Lancaster, bishop of Kildare; Robert Travers, bishop of Leighlin; and Alexander Devereux, bishop of Ferns. It is remarkable that the consecration of Casey was performed in Dublin, while that of Walsh was performed in the province of Cashel. Both were consecrated to bishoprics situated in the same ecclesiastical province of Cashel, at a time when the archbishopric of Cashel was vacant by death. The selection of Dublin for the place of consecration, and of George Browne for the consecrator of Casey, and the employment of Thomas Lancaster (who was himself either twice consecrated or not consecrated at all at the time of Casey's ordination) confirm the belief that Casey's consecration was not performed validly according to the Catholic rite,

but that the Edwardian ritual, albeit the injunction for its use had not then been issued, was used. This Edward, or William, Casey made his recantation before David Wolfe, the Apostolic Commissary, and in his formal reconcilement, describes himself not as a bishop but as a priest, and he also signs himself as "Edward," although in the mandate for his consecration he is called "William." A copy of this "reconcilement" was forwarded to Walsingham, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, by one Andrew Trollope, in a letter dated October 26, 1587. Trollope says he was credibly informed that the "reconcilement" was made within sixteen years before the date of his letter, but it was probably made at even an earlier date, sometime after the year 1556, when Hugh Lacy was appointed to Limerick, which see was said to be then vacant, not by the deprivation of Casey, whose degree of bishop was utterly ignored, but by the death of the last Catholic bishop, John Coyn or Quin. Casey's "reconcilement" is as follows:—

"I William Cahessy, priest, sometime named bishop of the diocese of Limerick, yet nothing canonically consecrated, but, by the scismatical authority of Edward, King of England, scismatically preferred to the bishoprick of Limerick aforesaid, wherein I confess to have offended my Creator, my soul and my neighbours, and to have suppressed the Catholic faith, not without great offence of all men and danger of their souls, have openly, in the Cathedral church, before the people, preached against the sacraments and rites of the church, and in my sermons have called the said Edward (to the intent I might obtain his good will), against my conscience, the supreme head of the church of England and Ireland—the altars dedicated to God I have destroyed—the communion of Heretics I have set forth to the clergy and people—and have compelled

the Catholic priests thereunto against their consciences—and the name of the sacrifice of the Mass I have abolished. Alas—wretch that I am—I have committed many other evils, wherefore I, wretched sinner, desirous to repent and to beware hereafter, being smitten inwardly with the sorrow of my heart for my wicked deeds, I will, if I may, be numbered among the sons of the Holy Mother of the Church and be united and reconciled to the same. And because that I know that that most gentle mother doth not shut her bosom to any that returns, neither doth she receive any man which doth not acknowledge himself to be hers by his confession, therefore, by this my confession—not compelled thereunto, but by mere good will, my conscience accusing me, for the satisfaction of my offence—I do confess and believe, as a Christian and a Catholic man ought to believe, all the articles of the faith and all the sacraments of the church, and I believe that the Roman Church is the head of all Churches, and that the bishop of Rome, Pius IV<sup>th</sup>, or any other, being rightly and canonically elected and ordained in the Catholic see, is the Vicar of Christ in earth. I believe that he hath all power of binding and loosing by Christ, and do believe and hold whatsoever the Catholic Church doth believe and hold, and do detest all the errors, opinions, and ceremonies of Lutheran heretics or their sects—being estranged from the Catholic faith and instructions of old fathers. I renounce also, if I might have the same, the bishoprick of Limerick, the charge and administration of the said cure, also other benefits and privileges received from the said Edward, or other heretics and scismatics. And I draw unto the said holy and universal church, and do bow myself unto her laws, and I embrace the Rev. Lord David Wolfe, appointed the apostolical messenger for all Ireland from the most Holy Lord the

Pope. And I pray and beseech that as a lost child he receive me again into the bosom of the Holy Mother of the Church, and that he will absolve me from all the ecclesiastical sentences, censures, punishments, heresies, rules and every other blot—dispense with me and reconcile me again to the unity of the same church. In assurance of which reconciliation, submission and confession, I have put, and caused to be put, my seal, together with my own hand subscription.

There being witnesses

DAVID ARTHUR, DEAN (1557 to 1583),

THOMAS FANING, JOHN LYNCH. EDMOND ARTHUR and others.

This was done about 16 years sithence.

Endorsed—A copy of a reconcilment, which as I am credibly informed, was within these 16 years made by the now bishop of Limerick in the presence of the now Dean of Limerick, whereof some of their names are thereunto written.”

DEFECTS OF THE ANGLICAN FORM OF 1552

The reason for rejecting the Ordinations of bishops performed according to the Ordinal of Edward VI, seems to have been the circumstance that the form and intention of the Church was not preserved in those consecrations. “All consecrations which had been made according to the ordinal of Edward VI were declared to be null and void,” by the first parliament of Queen Mary. That ordinal was set forth in 1552, and remained in use in the protestant church of England until 1662, that is for a period of one hundred and ten years. “Now in the protestant form,” that namely of 1552, “there is no word,” so wrote archbishop Peter Talbot, “signifying episcopal order, in the natural sense of the words. For this is their whole form: Take the Holy Ghost, and re-

member that thou stir up the grace of God which is in thee by imposition of hands; for God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power and love and of soberness, in which is nothing but what may be said to any priest or deacon at his ordaining, nay, or to any child at confirming." Moreover it is beyond doubt that the language of the ancient Catholic ritual was designedly mutilated and altered, so as to exclude every phrase which distinctly expressed, or indirectly implied, recognition of the Catholic doctrine of the Eucharist, of the power of the priesthood to offer the sacrifice of the Mass, or of the sacrament of Holy Orders. To adopt that Ordinal, was to proclaim open war against all that the Catholic Church holds sacred: it was to pull down altars and set up tables, as bishop Heath declared: it was to suppress the Catholic faith, to destroy the altars dedicated to God, to set forth to clergy and people the communion of Heretics, and to abolish the name of the sacrifice of the mass, as Casey confessed in his reconciliation. In England the people rose in frequent rebellions during Edward's reign, to protest against the new service book, and to bring back, as the cry was, "the old religion." And when the use of this new ordinal became general in England and Ireland throughout the churches of the establishment, the word "minister," became the customary designation of the clergyman of the State Church, while the name of "mass-priest", or "priest" simply, was used, and that even by Judges on the bench, to denote the priest of the Catholic Apostolic Church.

THE ALTER-  
ATIONS  
IN 1662

For more than a hundred years from the accession of Elizabeth, the defective Ordinal of Edward VI was the only one used in Anglican consecrations. In 1662 the form was altered to:—"Receive the Holy Ghost for the office and work of a bishop in the

church of God, now committed unto thee by the imposition of our hands." etc. But these alterations cannot, it is manifest, affect the validity of consecrations performed before 1662, while it is equally manifest that the defects of the earlier Ordinal must of necessity affect injuriously the later and modern consecrations. For if there was any doubt in the reigns of Edward and Elizabeth of the "form and intention of the Church," there can exist little doubt upon that point in the minds of impartial persons in the reign of Victoria, inasmuch as the formularies of the Anglican Establishment distinctly deny the rank of a sacrament to Holy Orders, and the protestant traditions do not include the doctrines of Apostolical succession, the sacramental gift of Holy Order, and the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. "There is surely," says Dr Newman, "a strong presumption that the Anglican body has not what it does not profess to have."

SUMMARY OF  
THE CASE

Upon the whole, while discussion and conjecture are still open to theologians in regard to those defects in the English ordinal which concern the form of valid ordination and the intention of the Church, the historical parts of the controversy may be thus summed up:—The orders of Priests and Bishops ordained by the ritual of Edward VI or by that of 1662, have been always regarded by the Holy See as null and void; and that whether they were performed before or after the consecration of Parker, and whether they were performed in Great Britain or in Ireland. Parker is the father of the English and Scotch protestant episcopates, while Hugh Curwin gave its origin to the Irish branch of the State protestant Church. It is not established by any direct or satisfactory evidence that Parker's consecrator, Barlow, was a true bishop, validly consecrated, and competent to confer valid

orders, while it is established beyond doubt that the alleged consecrators of Parker, were, at the time of the performance of the ceremony, disqualified by the laws of England to perform it, and that they used a ritual not then in force according to the Statutes. Such were the rumours concerning this consecration at the time when it took place, that an act of Parliament was passed to quiet those rumours, silence objectors, and remedy by royal authority all defects in the persons of the consecrating prelates or in the ceremony itself. That Hugh Curwin, archbishop of Dublin, who undoubtedly himself possessed valid Orders, consecrated one or more protestant bishops, according to the new ritual, by mandate from Queen Elizabeth, rests upon the evidence of Sir James Ware, a most trustworthy, and accurate writer, who had access to the official registers, and who wrote his work, "De Praesulibus Lageniae," before the insurrection of 1641, when a great destruction of records occurred. But Sir James Ware, Harris, the continuator of his Annals, and Usher, the famous controversialist, failed to name a single bishop as assistant to Curwin in the consecrations performed by him during the first eight years of Elizabeth's reign. Hugh Curwin and Adam Loftus were the founders of the modern Irish protestant episcopate. Loftus was consecrated to Armagh on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of March, 1563, in Dublin, by Curwin, assisted, it is said, by other bishops, but the names of those other bishops have never been mentioned. Alexander Craike, supposed to have been a Scotchman, had been previously consecrated to Kildare, by Curwin, assisted, it may be supposed, by bishops unnamed. Craike may have been one of the assisting bishops, or Roger Skiddy, who is said to have been consecrated on the 30<sup>th</sup> of October, 1562, to Cork, by the Roman ritual, *papali ritu*. (See Archdeacon Cotton's

Fasti Ecc. Hib. Vol. IV. Appendix page XXIII.). Loftus and Craike were doubtless consecrated by the protestant Ordinal. But when it is found that Loftus was consecrated two years before he had arrived at the canonical age, and that, as the protestant Bishop Mant remarked, without "any dispensation from both the ancient and modern law of the Church, which prescribes that any man, which is to be ordained or consecrated bishop, shall be full thirty years of age," who can say that other irregularities or graver defects might not have occurred? No evidence has been offered that either Craike or Loftus had been ordained a Priest, and if Loftus had not valid Orders of Priesthood, he could not have received valid orders as bishop, and in that case the entire protestant succession of bishops from 1563, would be tainted with invalidity, for the consecration of Loftus by Curwin in that year, was the source to which alone the subsequent consecrations can be traced.

SPIRITUAL  
JURISDIC-  
TION OF  
ANGLICAN  
BISHOPS IS  
DERIVED  
FROM THE  
CROWN

Apart from the question of the validity of Anglican Ordinations is the equally important question of jurisdiction. That the spiritual jurisdiction of Anglican protestant bishops is not derived from the ecclesiastical governor of the Church but from the lay ruler of the State, is a

fact which cannot be disputed. The four ex-prelates who are named as the consecrators of Parker, cannot be said to have transmitted to him any ecclesiastical jurisdiction whatever. Persons can only transmit that which they themselves possess. Barlow, Scory, Coverdale and Hodgeskyn, at the time when they undertook to create a protestant archbishop of Canterbury, were not possessed of the power to create even a simple Catholic priest for

any parish in any diocese in England. By the laws of their country and by the laws of the Church Catholic, they had no power or right to perform any spiritual function in any church in England, or in Christendom, without first obtaining the permission of the local parish priest and the license of the Ordinary. Even if it be granted that they all were possessed of valid orders as bishops, and that they could therefore transmit valid orders, although irregularly, to Parker, so as to make him a schismatical bishop, yet they could not make him an archbishop of Canterbury or confer upon him a particle of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, for not one of them possessed any. Nor is it pretended that the ecclesiastical authority of Parker or of the Anglican bishops who trace their descent from him, is derived from any ecclesiastical or Catholic fountain. The Sovereign of Great Britain, for the time being, be the Sovereign King or Queen, is the fountain and source of the spiritual jurisdiction of the bishops of the Anglican State church. The first Statute of Edward VI. (ch. 3) declares:—"Authority of jurisdiction, spiritual and temporal, is derived and deducted from the King's majesty, as supreme head of these Churches and realms of England and Ireland, and so justly acknowledged by the clergy of the said realms, that all courts ecclesiastical within the said two realms be kept by no other power and authority, either foreign or within this realm, but by the authority of his most excellent majesty." By Queen Elizabeth's Declaration all ecclesiastics were forced to take the following oath:—"that the Queen's Highness is the only supreme governor of this realm and of all other her highness's dominions and countries, as well in all spiritual or ecclesiastical things or causes as temporal; and that no foreign prince, person, prelate, state or potentate, hath or ought

to have, any jurisdiction or authority, ecclesiastical or spiritual, within this realm; and therefore I do utterly renounce and forsake all foreign jurisdiction." Again, upon the occasion of sending out to India an Anglican bishop, it was thus enacted by the British parliament:—"Provided always and be it enacted, that such bishop shall not have or use any jurisdiction, or exercise any episcopal functions whatsoever, either in the East Indies or elsewhere, but only such jurisdiction and functions as shall or may, from time to time, be limited to him by his Majesty by letters patent under the great seal of the United Kingdom." (53. George III. C. 155. 33.). The protestant formularies recognize no other Head of the Church in spirituals than the Sovereign. The bishops declare solemnly that they receive their spiritualities only from the Crown. They deny that the Pope has, or ought to have, any spiritual jurisdiction within the dominions of the Crown of Great Britain and Ireland. The ecclesiastical changes made in England by Elizabeth were made not by Convocation of the clergy but by the power of the Crown and Parliament, and directly against the will of the Catholic bishops and Church dignitaries who were imprisoned and deprived. Thus the English Establishment is cut off from all communion with the Catholic Church, and does not even pretend, as the schismatical church in Holland does, to acknowledge any Vicar of Christ except the lay Sovereign. In Holland the schismatical Church still keeps up the hollow farce of assuming to do homage to the Holy See, and on every fresh appointment of a schismatical chief bishop, sends notice of the consecration to Rome to the Pope, to whom it professes hypocritically to owe allegiance, and from whom it professes to derive its spiritual jurisdiction. But the English Establishment stands alone, and defiantly re-

pudiates allegiance to any spiritual head save the lay governor for the time being. Thus Elizabeth, an excommunicated Catholic, Charles II, a concealed, and James II, a professed Catholic, as well as the protestant James I, and the profligate Georges, have been at times the official dispensers and authors of the spiritual jurisdiction pretended to be exercised by the bishops and ministers of the Anglican community or sect. How absurd and revolting must it seem to all who believe in the spiritual authority of the Church of Christ, thus to find a Catholic prince like James II, who as a Catholic believed the Pope to be the only source under Christ of ecclesiastical power, proclaimed by the English parliament and regarded by protestant bishops and clergy as their spiritual head! It is in vain for individual members of the Anglican Establishment to pretend that the declarations prescribed by parliamentary statutes and formally made by protestant bishops at their appointment, do not really define the Queen as the only giver of spiritual jurisdiction to Anglican ministers. The terms of those declarations are express and clear, and it is not long since an Anglican bishop, of high reputation, publicly declared his regret that he had been compelled to make the solemn declaration that he derived his spiritual authority from Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

## ENGLAND UNDER CARDINAL ALLEN

A. D. 1585 TO 1594.

Thomas Watson, the last Catholic bishop of Lincoln, died in prison in Wisbeach Castle in September, 1584. Thomas Goldwell (See Vol. II, p. 317), bishop of St Asaph, died in Rome, April 3, 1585. They were the last survivors of the ancient Catholic hierarchy of England. On their deaths, the recognized head of the English secular clergy, was William Allen, whom Pope Sixtus V created a Cardinal in the month of August, 1587, with the express object of encouraging the English Catholics, who were in despair at the death of Mary, Queen of Scots. (See Vol. II p. 339.). When bishop Watson died, the Catholic religion in England seemed almost destined to perish along with its hierarchy. It appeared, so wrote Gregory Panzani, "as if no remedy could be applied to keep alive the few embers of Catholicism which had escaped extinction by the cruel storms of the long and severe persecution under Elizabeth. Even the few priests had expired, who, despising the fear of death, remained in the kingdom,

braving a thousand perils in order to aid their courageous Catholic flocks in their resistance. And the relics of Catholicism," according to Panzani, "were saved by William Allen." The unpublished Bulls for restoration of the Hierarchy in England, dated in November, 1847, state that Allen "succoured the spiritual wants of England from 1568 to his death in 1594."

John Allen, grandson of George Allen, of Brook-house, Yorkshire, and son of John Allen, and his wife Jane, or Johanna, Lister, of Westby, in Yorkshire, was born in 1532 in Lancashire. John Allen and Johanna Lister had issue (besides William, the Cardinal, and Gabriel, and a daughter who married Thomas Heskett) an eldest son, George, or Richard, Allen, of Rossall or Rossehall and Toderstaffe in Lancashire. The widow of this Mr George Allen, Elizabeth Allen, was driven into exile and lived many years at Louvain, where she died. Her three daughters were named Helen, Catherine, and Mary. Helen and Catherine became nuns at St Monica's in Louvain. Mary, the youngest, became the wife of Thomas, son of Richard Worthington of Birch (Blainscough) in Lancashire, and bore to him, *inter alios*, the Rev. Richard Worthington, who was Priest, at the Spanish Ambassador's House in London, "circa 1643." See "The Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers," by John Morris, S. J. London: Burns and Oates, 1872.

John Allen, when fifteen years old, was sent by his father to Oriel College, Oxford, where he was under the care of the Provost, Mr Morgan Philips. He was chosen Fellow of his College in 1550, and was made Master of Arts, July 16, 1554. In 1556, he was chosen Principal of S. Mary's Hall. He was elected a Proctor of his University in 1556, and in 1557; and was made a Canon of York, in 1558.

Dr Allen's zeal in opposing the changes in religion under Elizabeth, exposed him to the resentment of the so-called reformers, and he was obliged to leave Oxford and fly to Louvain. Here he wrote books of controversy and especially opposed Dr Jewell. One of his works at this period was entitled "De Purgatorio." Attending too closely the sick bed of a young friend, he caught a dangerous disorder, and his life was in peril. His physicians recommended him to return to England, in hopes that his native air might restore his health. He therefore returned home, and after some time of rest and quiet, became cured. Dr Allen now observed with pain that many Catholics, terrified by the penal laws and deceived by the craft of the protestants, complied with the laws commanding attendance at protestant sermons and services, maintaining that such an attendance was not a secession from the Catholic Church, nor a sin of much gravity. Dr Allen exposed this error, and induced many persons to cease to frequent protestant worship. He went sometimes to Oxford, and was instrumental in bringing many to the truth. He wrote, during his retirement in Lancashire, two books in English, concerning the Priesthood, and on Indulgences. Passing into Norfolk, he laboured much in the house of the Duke of Norfolk, and in the neighbourhood, with success. His small tracts, or brief reasons for the Catholic faith, were most useful. These pithy treatises, so suitable to the times, were not without great fruit, but they drew on the writer the animosity of the Protestants, and Dr Allen, after nearly three years residence in England, was again forced into exile. While waiting for a ship, he went to Oxford and there converted a former acquaintance, whom he thought to make a companion of his flight. But the parents of this young man cared for the temporal,

more than for the spiritual welfare of their son, and not only impeded his departure, but laid a snare to catch Dr Allen. The person who was employed for the arrest, thought he knew him well, and actually found him at supper and spoke to him. When he was about to effect the capture, he suddenly failed to see him, and actually suffered him to depart unharmed.

Dr Allen was accompanied in his exile by his brother, Gabriel Allen, and his nephew, Thomas Hesket. On his return to Belgium, in 1565, he taught Theology in the convent at Mechlin, the then capital of Flanders. He was desirous to visit Rome, and went thither, *circa* 1567, with Mr Morgan Philips, and with Dr Vendiville, then Regius Professor at Douay, and subsequently bishop of Tournay, and President of the King's Council. The object of Dr Vendiville in going to Rome, was to consult Pius V about his plans for converting the heathen to Christ. For a whole winter Dr Vendiville tried to gain the attention of the Pontiff to his considerations, but in vain, as the Pontiff was otherwise engaged on pressing matters of importance. In the next spring, Dr Vendiville found himself wearied and unable to find rest in Rome, and returned with Dr Allen to Belgium, having given heed to the advice of the latter, to direct his energies to the Christians in Flanders and Holland, and to give his thoughts to his own countrymen in preference to heathens in distant lands. By means of Dr Vendiville, Dr Allen was appointed to an honourable post as Doctor and Professor of Sacred Scripture under Royal patronage in the Academy founded, in 1562, by Philip II of Spain at Douay in Spanish Flanders. The date of his appointment was January 31, 1570, and the stipend was 200 golden crowns. He was made also a Canon of Cambray in 1570, and Doctor in Divinity, July 16, 1571. Dr Allen now founded an English Sem-

inary at Douay, devoting to this purpose his private means, and the first proceeds of his Professorship. He provided a house sufficiently large and got companions to join him from Louvain and elsewhere. His difficulties at first were great and his resources limited. But when the Seminary became known in England, many students came to him, for the most part members of noble families. The Pope and King Philip became his patrons and gave annual pensions to the Seminary; and his old preceptor, Morgan Philips, died, and left him all his fortune for the same institution. The discipline of the Seminary was well maintained and the course of study embraced the learned languages, including Hebrew. The old Testament was read twelve times, and the new Testament sixteen times, in the course of every three years. Special attention was paid to controversy. Dr Allen composed treatises on Images, on Predestination, on the Sacraments, etc., which were at the time much read in England. In 1575, Dr Allen went again to Rome, returning to Douay on the 30<sup>th</sup> of July, 1576.

In 1578, disturbances broke out in Belgium, and Dr Allen, with his students, was forced to fly from Douay and take refuge in Rheims, where, in spite of several remonstrances of the English ambassador at Paris, they remained for some years, under the protection of the princes of the house of Guise, until their return to Douay in 1588.

The number of Seminarists at Rheims increased to 200, and many missionaries were sent from the college to work in England as Catholic priests. In October, 1579, Dr Allen, having been summoned to Rome to give his advice and assistance in converting the English Hospital into a college for education of priests, besought the Pope to send the Jesuits into England, and accordingly Fathers Persons and Campion were despatched to labour among their coun-

trymen. Dr Maurice Clenock was now appointed Rector of the newly established English College at Rome. Dr Allen was absent from Rheims, on this mission, from August 27, 1579, to April 2, 1580. He arrived in Rome on the 12<sup>th</sup> of October, and, on the day following, had audience of the Pope. The visit of Dr Allen to Rome, and the entry of the Jesuits into England, created alarm among English protestants, and severe edicts were passed against the Jesuits and Seminarists, and vile libels were circulated to their injury. Dr Allen now wrote his "Apology for English Seminaries and for the Jesuits," in order to refute these calumnies.

In 1581, Dr Allen received, by Brief of Gregory XIII, dated the 18<sup>th</sup> of September, faculties as "Prefect of the English Mission." About the same time he was made a Canon of Rheims, by the influence of Cardinal de Guise, with a license of exemption from the duties of the Canonry, in consideration of his Seminary work. He now wrote a refutation of a book entitled "British Justice," in which it was sought to prove that all the Catholics who were put to death in England, were executed on just grounds, not because they were Catholics, but because they were traitors to the Queen.

Dr Allen, during the latter part of his stay at Rheims, was seized with a painful and dangerous internal ailment and was advised to try the waters of Spa. He left Rheims for Spa, August 3, 1585. While he was at Spa, he was summoned to Rome on account of some discord which broke out in the English College there. His visit to Rome on this occasion lasted for a few days only, for he returned speedily to Rheims.

In the month of September, 1584, Father Persons wrote from Paris to the Jesuit Father, Alphonso Agazzari, Rector

of the English College at Rome, giving him an account of what was doing in England in matters of Religion. A copy of this letter, written in Latin, is now preserved in the public library at Siena. It is marked:— “Cod. C. X. 2. fog. 33,” and is headed:— “Relatione in forma di Lettera del P. Roberto Personio al P. Alfonso Aghazzari, Gesuita, per la quale gli dà conto come passano le cose della Religione nel Isola di Inghilterra, 1584.” The letter begins:— “Admodum Reverende Pater Alfonse Agazzari, Pax Christi, etc.” The following translation of this letter will give some idea of the sufferings of the English Catholics at that time, and also some particulars concerning a sister in law of Dr Allen:—

“As I know how acceptable to your Reverence will be intelligence concerning our English affairs, and how great your love and compassion are for our deplorable condition, I have determined to write to you at present at some length. Our occupations are in themselves indeed troublesome and difficult, but for the sake of Jesus Christ they must be endured, to whatever degree of suffering they may be permitted by providence to extend. We carry on a contest, being ourselves exiles and most poor, with adversaries who are most potent and watchful. God, however, thus far helps us and will help us, as we hope, although, to confess the truth, our difficulties are now greater than ever, owing to our extreme want of temporal necessities. The number of Catholics daily increases, and they, despoiled of all their goods, are either shut up in prisons at home, or else escape hither to us. As throughout almost all England, public robberies are permitted against all professors of our faith, it happens that we are here oppressed by a multitude of needy persons, and have no hope of getting any assistance from

out of England. They indeed in England are not able to provide for their own wants, and are forced to seek aid from us. The priests labouring in that vineyard, who now number almost three hundred, were formerly sustained by the charity of Catholics. But now the Catholics in almost every province are despoiled and driven to flight, especially the nobles who were able to bestow alms, and therefore the priests of God have neither houses in which they can be received, nor food to sustain life. Here with us there is the same, or even greater, indigence. In our Seminary at Rheims are about two hundred persons who live poorly enough, (the greater part of them are of noble birth), and to them is added almost daily a number of fugitives from England. You may thus imagine at what straits we are at present, and how much we have to fear for the future. Among all these persons there is, however, God be thanked, no lack of courage; and the zeal of our priests in encountering danger, is no ways diminished, but increases more and more. The constancy of the other Catholics also is strengthened by their very sufferings, God aiding them. This, your Reverence may understand better from the words lately written by a certain priest from his prison:—The condition, he says, of all the imprisoned Catholics has become, during these last months past, most rigorous. In particular, those confined in the prisons of York and Hull, have suffered great hardships, and alms have been solicited for them throughout nearly all the English provinces. But here in London the misery was not inferior, for immediately after the putting to death of those five priests of God, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of February in this year (James Fenn, George Haydock, John Munden, John Nutter and Thomas Hemerford, tried, Feb. 6, at Westminster for being made priests beyond the seas and by the Pope's au-

thority, and hanged, bowelled and quartered at Tyburn, Feb. 12, 1584), an order was issued to all keepers of prisons to keep a stricter watch than before upon all Catholic prisoners, to separate the laymen entirely from the priests, and never to permit any intercourse between them, lest they should receive encouragement and consolation from each other. No friend whatever was to be allowed to visit the priests, and no visitors were to be admitted to the lay prisoners unless after mid-day. This was ordered, to prevent the visits of priests who might wish to enter to perform sacred functions. After mid-day, if any person from without sought an interview with a lay prisoner, he was to be examined diligently, to ascertain who he was, where he came from, and what was the purport of his visit, etc. If the least suspicion should fall on the visitor, and particularly if he were suspected of bringing alms, they were to arrest him at once, and bring him before the magistrates. In consequence of this vigilance of the heretics, no one would venture to carry assistance to the prisoners, and the Catholics began to suffer greatly from hunger and want. A certain gaoler perceiving this, and moved by compassion, went to the Pseudo-bishop of London (John Aylmer), who is the chief of the inquisitors, and acquainted him with the needs of those who were committed to his custody. The bishop, being angry, told the gaoler that bread and water were enough to feed them on. "But," said the gaoler, "who is to pay me for this bread? Water I will freely give them without cost, but bread on no account." The bishop was now still more angry, and said to the gaoler; "Go away. What affair is it of mine? Let the Papists eat, if they wish, their own excrements." This was the only hope brought to us by the gaoler from this pious prelate. I therefore repeat what I said above, namely

that our condition in the prisons is most deplorable, and that many Catholics, if they had the choice, would prefer death to imprisonment. They are most willing to undergo either death or incarceration, for the glory of God. It is very consoling to have testimony to that effect from the priest in his prison.

We receive many other communications daily, concerning the persecution and the severity used by the heretics towards Catholics. What follows is of very recent date, and is partly taken from certain letters of those who suffered, which were afterwards reported to us.

In a county of England called Worcester, they captured a certain priest named Bennet, and four laymen along with him, whom the heretics suspected had been reconciled by Bennet to the Roman church. This constitutes the crime of high treason, and therefore none of the captured men would reveal it nor confess it, lest other Catholics should be brought thereby into peril. They were racked with tortures in public meeting of the whole county, in the town of Bewdley, by order of the Judges, Bromley and Johnson. The kind of torture employed was this:—By means of tight and very heavy iron manicles they were suspended by the arms until they fainted. Then they were taken down, and their foreheads were washed with *aqua vitae* until animation was restored, when they were again suspended as before. This process was repeated for several days, according to the description written out and sent here by one of them who suffered this torture. At the same time, in the town of Lancaster, they publicly put to death a priest aged sixty years, whose name was James (Henry, erroneously in MS) Bell, and along with him a layman named John (Henry, erroneously in MS.) Finch, because they denied the Queen to be the

Head of the Church. As Finch was the younger and more courageous of the two, and as Bell and Finch showed openly their detestation of the protestant prayers and sermons, they dragged Finch more than once to hear sermons from heretics, and they beat his head against the ground in such a way that he sweated blood from all his body. Subsequently (at Lancaster, on the 20<sup>th</sup> of April, 1584), they hanged them both by a rope, by which mode of execution the archbishop of Cashel in Ireland, was lately put to death, after he had suffered the most exquisite tortures. Two other bishops were condemned to death.

From the county Lancaster, a certain priest, named Worthington, wrote to say that on one night, fifty houses of nobles in that one county, had been ransacked and plundered by heretics on pretence of searching for priests. (The priest was Thomas Worthington, who was banished in January, 1585, and was afterwards President of Douay College.) Scarcely any of those houses was without a priest, yet by divine providence not a single priest was captured that night. Some of the priests, however, suffered a good deal in escaping, and among these was one of great importance, named John Bell, formerly a Minister of the heretics, but afterwards made a priest in the Roman College. He was forced to get out of bed on a sudden and leave the house in company with another priest, without time to put on his clothes, and he had to run in the darkness of the night for some miles over stones and streams, and his feet were so wounded that he was forced to stay in bed for a whole month afterwards. This account was solemnly attested before me by a venerable matron, (M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Allen), who was present at the affair, and whose house was at the same time stripped of every thing which could be carried away. This lady is sister

(in law) to the Reverend Lord Allen, President of our Seminary of Rheims, that is to say, she is the widow of his deceased brother, (George Allen of Rossall.). She is an honourable and holy woman, who used to give hospitable reception to all Catholics, and was entirely devoted to good works. Now, however, she has been driven from her home and despoiled of all her goods, and with two (three) virgin daughters, whom she rescued by stealth from heretic hands (for the heretics had seized them in order, as is their wont, to corrupt them in body and in mind), has escaped to these parts, having passed through many perils by sea and land. Though poor and afflicted, she is yet most happy in mind, and has found refuge (at Rheims) with Allen. This holy widow, after the taking away of all her property, was searched for throughout all England in order to put her to the torture. For it was thought she might give some tidings of her brother Allen, whose picture the heretics thought they had found in her house, and on which they vented their hate and shewed their contempt of her brother by hacking it with swords, daggers and knives. It was not the picture of Allen, however, but that of Alberic, a grave and learned man. The foregoing narration I had from the matron herself.

But the before named (Thomas Worthington) also wrote to me, concerning his elder brother, (Richard), a gentleman of good birth and honourable condition in the same county of Lancaster. This person, being a Catholic, and plainly perceiving how tyranny was openly practised on all Catholics indifferently, and that even the children were taken away against the will of their parents, began to fear lest the same things should fall to his own lot. He therefore purposed to send to London four, (Thomas, Robert, Richard and John), of the youngest of his twelve children, whom

he thought most exposed to peril. But by divine permission it happened that these children were captured (at Warrington), on their journey towards London, and were thrown into prison, where they were tried in various ways, and whipped with rods in their beds, in order to make them divulge something about their parents, and to tell when and where they had been present at mass, and what priests had been received in their house, etc. When they could in no way change the constancy of these children, nor force them to confess any thing of their parents, nor to go to the churches of the heretics, a thing which the heretics particularly desired, they separated from the rest the younger lad, scarcely twelve years old, to be tortured by hunger and want. They kept him an entire day without food to eat, and then swore they would never give him any sustenance unless he obeyed them in all things. Meanwhile, however, they plied the boy with abundance of drink, that his brain might be turned, and so to extract something from him. After thus torturing him with want of food to eat, while drink was supplied plentifully, they brought him before the public tribunal to be examined by the inquisitors. At that court were the Earl of Derby, the prince of that county, and many other nobles and chief men. When they began to question the boy, he was wonderfully strengthened by God, and remained constant in his confession of faith, and publicly made manifest all their frauds. The judges, confounded with astonishment, were taking counsel one of the other concerning what was to be done. The boy then, in order to give fuller proof of what he asserted, said he was about to vomit, and shortly afterwards discharged from his stomach an immense quantity of indigested

drink, so that the very heretics were ashamed when they saw it. Nevertheless the boy is still kept in prison in Manchester, along with his brothers. Many other things might be related, but the above are the more recent.

Regarding the members of our Society, four were imprisoned in England, namely Father (Jasper) Haywood and Father (James) Bosgrave in London tower, and Fathers Mettam and Pond in the castle of (Wisbeach). Of these the last two (as your Reverence knows) entered the Society in England itself, and still remain free, (that is without having taken the vows), as you have heard. Father William Oleus (Holt?) fled from England into Scotland, and there suffered imprisonment for some time. He now enjoys his liberty once more. Two other Fathers, with Brother Recenti, have been destined for that mission. Our hope of victory is most certain, even in our enemies' opinion, if we be permitted to pursue our uncertain course through these temporal difficulties. And our adversaries, perceiving this, labour most strenuously for this one purpose, namely to oppress us by poverty. We, on the other hand, place our trust in Him who is the Father of the poor and the Lord of the rich, and who will accomplish the work which he himself commenced to the glory and honour of his name. This is our hope in the midst of so many martyrdoms and sufferings so constantly endured in defence of the faith, in the midst of so many groans of the imprisoned, so many tears of pious persons throughout all England, so many burning desires of men thirsting for justice and for God's glory. Finally, the ardent zeal of our priests, who expose themselves to perils for the salvation of others (and all this could not have happened save by divine bounty and grace), seems to us a most certain proof that God, who is most good, will never abandon us,

to whom he has given already so many pledges of his great benevolence and love.

I beseech your Reverence to lay the whole matter before the Lord, and to hold me in some remembrance at the holy sacrifice and in your prayers.

Your Reverence's servant in Christ

Robert Persons.

Paris, September 28, 1584.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of November, 1585, D<sup>r</sup> Allen arrived at the English Hospital in Rome, accompanied by William Morris, priest, by his nephew Thomas Hesketh, a native of Lancashire, and by his servant John Byars. He remained at the Hospital until his promotion to the purple.

In the consistory of August 7, 1587, D<sup>r</sup> Allen was created a Cardinal Priest, and he was then described as having been Regius Professor of Theology, and Canon, first of Cambray and afterwards of Rheims. The title assigned to him was that of S. Martin *in montibus*. He was made a member of the Congregation of the Index.

Gregory XIV appointed Cardinal Allen to be Librarian of the Vatican, in room of Cardinal Carafa deceased, and, in 1590, the Pope conferred upon him the archbishopric of Malines (Mechlin), of which see he never took possession, either because of the disturbances in Flanders, or from reluctance to undertake so weighty a charge. He had been, in conjunction with Cardinal Colonna, deputed to the work of emending the edition of the Bible begun by Sixtus V.

Lorenzo Cardella, in his *Memorie Storiche de' Cardinali*, Tom. V. pag. 267, says:—"Death surprized Cardinal

"Allen, while he was assisting at a new edition of the works of S. Augustine, in Rome, in 1594, in the seventy-third year of his age and seventh of his Cardinalate. His mortal remains were placed in the church of the English College, before the High altar, with a most noble eulogium."

Cardinal Allen died on Sunday, October 16, 1594, and was buried in the English church of the Most Holy Trinity, according to John Antony Petramellari, *De Summis Pontificibus et S. R. E. Cardinalibus*. The following epitaph was extant on the Cardinal's monument in that church, in the year 1785:—

DEO TRINO UNI.

GULIELMO ALANO, LANCASTRIENSI, S. R. E.  
 PRESB. CARD. ANGLIAE, QUI EXTORRIS À PATRIA,  
 PERFUNCTUS LABORIBUS DIUTURNIS IN  
 ORTHODOXA RELIGIONE TUENDA, SUDORIBUS  
 MULTIS IN SEMINARIIS OB SALUTEM PATRIAE  
 INSTITUENDIS, FORENDIS, PERICULIS PLURIMIS  
 OB ECCL. ROM. OPERE, SCRIPTIS, OMNI CORPORIS  
 ET ANIMI CONTENTIONE DEFENSAM, HIC IN  
 EIUS GREMIO SCIENTIAE, PIETATIS, MODESTIAE,  
 INTEGRITATIS FAMA ET EXEMPLO CLARUS, AC  
 PIIS OMNIBUS CHARUS, OCCUBUIT XVII CAL. NOV.  
 AN. AETA. LXIII, EXILII XXXIII, SAL. HUM.

MDXCIV.

INTER LACHRYMAS EXULUM PRO RELIGIONE  
 CIVIUM PERPETUUM ILLORUM EFFUGIUM  
 GABRIEL ALANUS, FRATER, THOMAS HESCHETUS,  
 SORORIS FILIUS, FRATRI AVUNCULO CHARISS.  
 OPTIMO OPTIMEQUE, MERITO,  
 MOERENTES POSUERUNT.

Gabriel Allen, the Cardinal's brother, died at Rome, March 24, 1597, and was buried in the same church, with the following inscriptions on his monument:—

D. O. M.  
 GABRIELI ALANO, PIETATE AC  
 VITAE INNOCENTIA SINGULARI,  
 QUEM UT AMORIS SANCTIQUE  
 EXILII VINCULUM CUM GULIELMO,  
 FRATRE CARDINALI ANGLIAE  
 IN VITA CONJUNXERAT, SIC NEC  
 LOCUS IPSE IN MORTE SEPARAVIT.

OBIT DIE XXIII MARTII, ANNO  
 AETATIS SVAE LVIII, HUMANAE  
 SALUTIS MDXCVII.

THOMAS ALANUS AVUNCULI  
 OPTIMI AMANTISSIMI  
 MEMORIAE  
 POSUIT.

By an instrument dated February 26, 1614, Thomas Allen, heir to the Cardinal and to Gabriel Allen, gave certain sums which had belonged to his uncles, to the Colleges at Rome and Douay.

The following is a list of Cardinal Allen's works:—

- 1, *Certain Brief Reasons concerning Catholic Faith*. 1564.
- 2, *A Defence of Purgatory and Prayers for the Dead*. Louvain, 8<sup>vo</sup> 1565.
- 3, *A Treatise made in defence of the lawful power of the Priesthood to remit sins; of the People's Duty to confess their sins to God's Ministers; and of the Church's meaning concerning Indulgences, commonly called the Pope's Pardons*. Louvain, 8<sup>vo</sup> 1567.
- 4, *De Sacramentis in genere; De Sacramento Eucharistiae*

*et Sacrificio Missae.* Antwerp, 4,<sup>to</sup> 1576 and 1603. 5, *Apology for the English Colleges at Rheims and Rome.* Mons, 8,<sup>vo</sup> 1581. 6, *Apologia pro Sacerdotibus Societatis Jesu, et Seminariorum Alumnis contra Edicta Regia.* 1583. 7, *Piissima Admonitio et Consolatio vere Pia ad afflictos Catholicos in Anglia.* 1583. 8, *Epistola de Daventriae Redditione.* Cracov. 8,<sup>vo</sup> 1583. 9, *A True and Modest Defence of the English Catholics against a libel entitled "the Execution of Justice in England.* Ingolst. 8,<sup>vo</sup> 1584. 10, *De Sanctis et Imaginibus.* 11, *De Praedestinatione.* 12, *Resolution of Cases for the use of Missioners,* by Cardinal Allen and Robert Persons. MS. 13, *Instructions to Dr John Vendiville, Bishop of Tournay, concerning the Government of Seminaries.* MSS. 14, *Letters to Pope Gregory XIII, Dr Lewis, Father Chauncey, Prior of the Carthusians, etc.* MSS.

## ENGLAND UNDER ARCHPRIESTS

A. D. 1598 TO 1621.

GEORGE BLACKWELL 1598-1608.

1598. **George Blackwell B. D.**, was appointed Archpriest of England, by letters, dated March, 1598, of Cardinal Henry Caietan, the Cardinal Protector of England, who issued those letters by command of Pope Clement VIII. This appointment was confirmed by Brief of the same Pope, dated April 6, 1599. This Brief was registered:—"Pro Giorgio Blakwello, sacerdote Anglo, Confir. patentium Card<sup>lis</sup> Caetani super illius deputatione in Archi-presbyterum Catholicorum Anglorum."

George Blackwell, born in Middlesex *circa* 1545, was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, May 27, 1562, and became Fellow, and Master of Arts in 1567. He then removed to Gloucester Hall, a house much suspected of Catholic tendencies. Convinced of the errors of Protestantism, M<sup>r</sup> Blackwell abandoned his Fellowship, and entered Douay College in 1574. He was ordained priest in

1575, and in the same year became Bachelor of Divinity. He returned to England in 1576, and served on the mission.

An account of the institution of Archpriests and of the Vicars Apostolic of England is given in a report drawn up by Cardinal Albici, and by him presented to Innocent X. The title of this report is as follows:—

“Relatione a Nostro Signore di che tempo fù dato per superiore ai Missionarii Sacerdoti Secolari in Inghilterra un' Arciprete; dopo a tutti i Cattolici un Vescovo; e dell' origine del preteso Decano e Capitolo. Stesa dal Sig. Card. Albici, e presentata alla Santita di Nostro Signore Papa Innocentio Decimo.”

Cardinal Albici, in this interesting report, describes the persecution of Catholics in England by Queen Elizabeth, on account of which many of the victims took refuge in woods and other places of refuge, while others escaped to parts of France and Flanders. Some fugitive priests, including Allen, who was afterwards Cardinal, opened, in Louvain, two houses, one called “Ossonia,” the other called “di Cantuaria.” Here for some time dwelt Sanders, Harding, Bristow and Stapelton, all of whom were great writers, but not sufficient for the needs of the English Catholics. They subsequently removed to Douay, and by aid of the faithful and of Pope Gregory XIII, founded there a famous Seminary, from which, as well as from the College at Rome, erected under the same Pope, many missionaries went to England with faculties given them by the Cardinal Protectors of England, in virtue of the powers to them committed by His Holiness.

These Missionaries, having vastly increased in number after the cessation of the more grievous persecution under Elizabeth, became in need of a Head, and expressed their want in a supplication to Pope Clement VIII. The Pope

approved their request, and ordered Henry Caetano, the Cardinal Protector, to select an Archpriest, to be constituted Head of the Secular Priests sent to England from the Seminaries of Douay and Rome, "Capo dei Sacerdoti Secolari che da Seminarii di Duay e di Roma colà si mandavano." The Cardinal Protector, accordingly, chose George Blackwell, and gave him faculty to rule, suspend, or admonish, all secular priests, and also to call a "congregatione particolare," at which he, the archpriest, was to sit as President, having under him twelve Assistants, of whom six were also styled his Counsellors. The Cardinal nominated six of these Assistants, namely, John Bavand D. D., Henry Henshaw, D. D., Nicholas Tirvett, Henry Shaw, George Birket (or Birkhead), and James Standish, leaving to the Archpriest the selection of the remaining six. Reference, in all cases of emergency, was to be made either to Dr Barret, President of Douay College, or to Rome. Upon the demise of the Archpriest, the senior of the Assistants then in London, was to assume charge until a new appointment. The Archpriest was to forward to Rome, within six months, an account of the state of religion in England, and was to keep up a good understanding with the Jesuits. "Tale fù la prima deputatione dell' Arciprete d' Inghilterra in persona di Giorgio Blackwello, seguita à 7 di Marzo dell' anno, 1598."

To public, the Cardinal added private, instructions for the guidance of the Archpriest. This official was to deliberate on nothing of importance without the advice of his twelve Assistants. If he found any thing among the Jesuits requiring reform, he was to deal with their Superior, and, failing success, refer the matter to Rome. In all affairs of gravity the Archpriest was to respect—"si valesse del parere"—the opinion of the same Superior of the Jesuits,

a man of great experience and "bonta." To every Secular priest the Archpriest was to permit the exercise of his faculties although not received from himself. These faculties were all given to the Archpriest by the Cardinal Protector, and included absolution in cases reserved by the bull *Cæna Domini*, conceding of indulgences, change of vows, remission of that of chastity, benediction of priestly vestments, etc. etc.

The Archpriest was, at his first coming, well received in England, but after a time, some priests, taking advantage of an excuse that he had not obtained any brief from the Pope, disobeyed his authority, and sent two of their number (Bishop and Charnock) to Rome, to demand his recall. Clement VIII, through means of either the French or the Flanders Nuncio, gave them to understand that wherever his commands should reach them, they should stop their journey and proceed no further. The deputies were not satisfied with this intimation, and persisted in their design of going on to Rome, where they were arrested, upon their arrival, by the irritated Pope, who kept them for three months in strict custody in the English College. On release, they were sent, one of them to France, the other to Lorena, with injunctions never to return to England. To give greater authority to the Archpriest, Pope Clement VIII issued a Brief (dated 6 April 1599), confirming his election and that of his Assistants, and also confirming the faculties conceded by the Cardinal Protector. The contest was for the present quieted. But some priests were aggrieved by being publicly defamed as schismatics etc., and that by the Archpriest himself, who denied them absolution, unless they made satisfaction. They appealed to Rome, whither repaired four of the appellants. Clement VIII, whose opinions had in the mean while changed, received them

kindly, and procured for their case eight months examination before the Congregation of the Holy Office. He then sent them back with another Brief, (dated 17 August 1601), confirming again the authority of the Archpriest, but reminding him that he was not merely the Ecclesiastical Superior, "Superiore Ecclesiastico," of his flock, but also their loving Father, "Padre amorevole," and should therefore temper with kindness the rigor of government—"mescolando col rigore la mansuetudine, suavemente il suo officio essercitasse." He charged him moreover not to condemn any of his subjects without first ascertaining that he were really guilty, and to forbid the publication of libels and defamatory writings.

For greater satisfaction of the Appellants, Clement sent another Brief, (dated 5 October 1602), directly to the Archpriest himself, in which he warned him not to overpass the limit of his faculties, nor to exercise authority either over the priests who had not come from the Seminaries, or over laymen, against whom he should neither publish laws or statutes, nor fulminate censures. He was not to take proceedings against the Appellants, nor to suspend or deprive of faculty any priest without consent of the Cardinal Protector. He was not to meddle in affairs of Jesuits or other Regulars, nor to hold communications with, or write to, any persons in Rome, save the Protector and the Pope. He should permit the Rectors of the Seminaries to give to their alumni letters testimonial. When the place of any of the Assistants should be vacant, the Archpriest was to give it to an Appellant. The Archpriest was likewise commanded to distribute alms with equal measure, to allow appeals to the Cardinal Protector, to forbid the writing or printing of books on one side or the other and to prohibit those already printed.

These provisions failed to produce the intended effect. Many of the Appellants, seduced by the agents of Elizabeth, who were anxious to create a schism among the Catholics, and moved by a desire to gain the favour of the Queen and throw odium on their adversaries, presented a protestation of allegiance, in which they declared their readiness to defend her Majesty and the State against any Prince or Prelate, and even against the Pope himself, in case the Pontiff should assail her by excommunications and by temporal arms. This protestation was dated January 31, 1602, was written by Dr William Bishop, and was signed by thirteen Catholic clergymen, including Dr Bishop, Charnock, and Colleton. Some of the promoters of this protestation tried to advance their purpose in two modes. Firstly, they procured the publication of books which impugned the temporal power of the Papacy and advocated subjection and obedience to the Queen. Secondly, they proposed to the said Queen, various forms of impious oaths. The Archpriest, the Jesuits and the more faithful Catholics who opposed all these proceedings, were accounted rebels, and were persecuted, while the rest were caressed as loyal.

When James, in 1603, succeeded to the English throne, the Appellants failed not to offer to his Majesty their protest and oaths. The persecution of Catholics, at the beginning of that Prince's reign, became less severe, but after the Gunpowder Plot, in the guilt of which the Pope and the Catholics were thought to have been involved, the king fancied himself insecure in his throne unless he could force a very stringent oath upon all his Catholic subjects. This oath, the Appellants sought to modify, to enable them to take it with a good conscience. But what caused extreme astonishment was the unhappy fall of the Archpriest himself, George Blackwell, who either from

want of courage to uphold the Faith and his office, or from over confidence in his own wisdom, made some trifling alterations in the oath, and with circular letters tried to persuade the Catholics of the Kingdom that they might, "in tal guisa," in that shape, take it. He then despatched a messenger "a posta" to Rome to obtain the opinion of the Pope and the Congregation of the Holy Office. Paul V, then Pope, issued a Brief, (dated 22 September, 1606), pronouncing the protest and the modified oath unlawful, and condemning an opinion then advanced by some Appellants, namely, that Catholics might frequent the Protestant temples and churches.

When the Brief of Paul V arrived in England, the Archpriest feared the consequences of publishing it, since it would have exposed the Catholics to the danger of the penalty of death. Moreover he excused himself for having advocated the taking of the formula of the oath, as modified by himself, on the ground that the Pope had no authority to deprive a king of his realm. Divine punishment was not tardy in visiting the Archpriest for his presumption. He was, with other Catholics, discovered, and his Briefs, his faculties, and the instructions of Cardinal Caietan, were found with him.

He was arrested near Clerkenwell, June 24, 1607, and was committed, first to the Gate-house in Westminster, and afterwards to the Clink in Southwark. When in prison he was unable to deny the authenticity of the writings found in his possession, and was forced to confess himself to be the Archpriest and Superior of the Priests on the English Mission. He was compelled to take at the hands of the English Ministers, within the prison, that unlawful oath, and he gave still greater scandal by making an ample

testimony of his impiety before the Catholics of England and Scotland.

This conduct of the Archpriest marvellously disturbed the Pontiff, who before adopting rigorous measures, employed the good offices of Cardinal Bellarmine, who had known the Archpriest both in Flanders and Rome. Bellarmine's letter of exhortation, although accompanied by a Brief (dated 22 September 1607), from Paul V, was unavailing. The Archpriest "incontinti consegnò," delivered the one and the other to the archbishop of Canterbury, (Dr Richard Bancroft), a perfidious protestant, who gave them to the King, who forthwith made a grievous complaint concerning them to the French ambassador, who lived near his Majesty. The Archpriest continued firmer than ever in his errors. He united with the Appellants, and having appointed Antony (Hepburne?) as his Deputy, or substitute, strove to pervert as many as possible by perfidious counsels, and rejected all advice from the pious men who endeavoured to bring him to repentance.

In consequence of the persistence of Blackwell in his errors, he was deprived of his office of Archpriest, and of "all faculties by whatever authority obtained," by the Pope, by Brief dated February 1, 1608, and George Birkhead was appointed in his room.

Blackwell survived his deprivation for five years, and died in prison on the 12<sup>th</sup> of January, 1613. His death is thus noticed by Cardinal Albici:—"The archpriest, Mr Blackwell, celebrated Mass one morning, was surprised by apoplexy in the evening of that day, and died the same night. Just before he expired, a Priest who had written in favour of the oath, asked him to declare his mind. He said he did not consider what he had written to be contrary to Scripture, but in regard to making at that

time new declarations, he remitted himself to the judgment of the Church. Accordingly, it may be presumed that his opinion had altered, and that he died repentant."

The following is a list of Mr Blackwell's works:—1, *A Letter to Cardinal Caietan, in favour of English Jesuits.* 1596. 2, *Answers at sundry Examinations while he was a prisoner.* London 4,<sup>to</sup> 1607. 3, *Letters to the English Clergy touching the oath of Allegiance.* 1607. 4, *Epistolæ ad Anglos Pontificios.* London 4,<sup>to</sup> 1609. 5, *Epistolæ ad Card. Bellarminum.* 6, *Several Letters concerning the Appealing clergy.* 1600. 7, *An Answer to the censures of the Paris Divines concerning his Jurisdiction.* 1600.

## ARCHPRIESTS. GEORGE BIRKHEAD, 1608-1614.

1608. **George Birkhead** was appointed Archpriest, in room of Blackwell deprived, by Brief dated February 4, 1608. This Brief is printed in Tierney's Dodd, Vol. IV, Appendix, p. clviii.

George Birkhead, Birkinhead, or Birket, born in Durham diocese *circa* 1549, entered Douay College in 1575, and was there ordained priest in 1577. He was at Rheims, and left that College Feb. 3, 1578, for Rome, being among the first students sent from Rheims to form the English College then erected by Gregory XIII in the ancient English Hospital. He took the mission oath April 23, 1578, and was then described as a priest, aged 29 years, and studying theology. He left the College in September, 1580, for England, and he and his companions were hospitably entertained, on their way, at Milan, by Cardinal Borromeo, as appears by a letter, dated Sept. 29, 1580, and addressed to the rector of the College, Father Agazzari.

Cardinal Albici says:—"Birkhead received faculties, in addition to those faculties formerly granted to his predeces-

sor, to deprive all priests who had taken the oath and who refused to make satisfactory amendment and repentance. This George Birkhead, the second Archpriest, did not effect much, in consequence of the fierceness of the persecution then prevailing, but he ascertained, by very strict examination, that of five hundred priests scattered throughout England, only twenty had accepted the oath. At this time, Barberini, the Nuncio in France, and the archbishop of Rhodes, the Nuncio in Flanders, were consulted concerning the appointment of bishops for England, but nothing was concluded."

Archpriest Birkhead died April 6, 1614, (See Tierney's Dodd, Vol. 5. p. 60), having previously petitioned the Pope on the subject of granting a bishop for England. And he left behind him a memorial, in which he implored the Sovereign Pontiff "that his successor might be a man attached to the interests of the clergy, and that the jurisdiction conferred on him might be of that more dignified and independent character, which alone could support religion and maintain subordination among its members."

"During the Pontificate of Paul V," so relates Albici, "no decision was formed concerning the appointment of a bishop. The missionary priests in England were ruled, first by Blackwell, afterwards by Birkhead. Upon Birkhead's death, the "Assistants" claimed the right of electing a new Archpriest, or at least of nominating one to the Pope, and chose Antony Champney for that office. Paul V, however, rejecting Champney, referred the recommendation to the French and Flanders Nuncios, who named William Harrison as a fit person, not only to be made Archpriest, but also bishop, in the event of the restoration of the Episcopate to England."

## ARCHPRIESTS. WILLIAM HARRISON, 1615-1621.

1615. William Harrison was appointed archpriest in February 1615, for in a congregation of the Holy Office, held February 23, 1615, faculties were granted by the Pope to "Gulielmo Arisono (Harrison), Anglo, deputato Archipresbitero Angliæ." His Brief was dated July 11, 1615. On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of July, 1615, in a Congregation of the Holy Office, held in the Quirinal palace, Paul V granted faculties to the archpriest, and besides the usual faculties was the following:—

"Quod R. P. D. Nuntius Apostolicus pro tempore in Gallia, Parisiis degens, sit ordinarius Anglorum et Scotorum, cum omni potestate quam habent ordinarii in eorum diocesisibus, cum facultate dispensandi ad sacros ordines, ob defectum natalium, cum omnibus dictorum regnorum." The Brief and the "Facultates pro archipresbytero Angliæ, in regnis Angliæ, Scotiæ, Hiberniæ, Monæ, et aliis locis domini regis Magnæ Britanniæ, ac pro personis eorundem regnorum et dominiorum tantum," are printed in Tierney's Dodd, Vol. V. Appendix No. xxvii.

William Harrison, born in Derbyshire *circa* 1553, entered the English College at Douay in 1575, and was afterwards sent to Rome. The records in the English College, Rome, contain an entry to the effect that "Pater Gulielmus Harrison," then aged 25 years, and a priest studying Theology in the College, took the mission oath, April 23, 1578. He left the College for England March 26, 1581, having previously, as usual on such occasions, had an audience with the Pope. From 1581 to 1587, he served the English mission, and in the last named year, went to Paris and became Licentiate in civil and canon law. In 1590, he was entrusted by Father Persons with the government of a small school for English in Normandy, and remained there until it was broken up by civil war, in 1593. Mr Harrison then became Procurator of the English College at Rheims, took his degree of Doctor in Theology in 1597, and was Professor of Divinity at Rheims and Douay until 1603. He then went to Rome for five years. He returned to Douay Oct. 29, 1608, and left it June 19, 1609, when he set out on his way back to the mission in England. He became archpriest in 1615, and died May 11, 1621.

Dr Harrison, whose own experience, and the desire of the English Catholics were in favour of the appointment of a bishop in the stead of an archpriest, had, before his death, sent John Bennett to Rome to urge the Holy See to nominate a bishop for England. Panzani says:—"This demand was secretly made, under pretence of seeking a dispensation for marriage between the sister of the King of Spain and the then prince, the King of England. William Bisciop (Bishop), Matthew Chellison, Richard Smith, Edward Bennett, John Bossevil and Cuthbert Trollope, were the persons nominated for this dignity, and the selection fell upon William Bishop."

## ENGLAND UNDER ONE VICAR APOSTOLIC

A. D. 1623 TO 1688.

WILLIAM BISHOP, 1623-1624.

1623. **William Bishop**, D. D., was declared Bishop elect of Chalcedon in Asia, *in partibus infidelium*, in the month of February, 1623. His Brief for the Vicariate of England and Scotland, was dated March 23, 1623, and was printed by Dodd, and by Tierney, and also in the Bullarium of the Propaganda. The Brief as heretofore published differs from the following copy, found among the Propaganda papers, in the clause marked with italics:—

“Dilecto filio Gulielmo, electo Calcedonen., Gregorius P. P. etc. Dilecte fili, salutem. Ecclesia Romana, sollicita de salute filiorum mater, in eos precipue cordis sui affectum intendit, qui Pastoralis providentiæ auxilio magis indigent. Itaque non sine viscerum nostrorum commotione considerantes Catholicos regnorum Angliæ et Scotiæ heresis violentia oppressos, utilitatibus iis destitutos quas cæteri Ecclesiæ filii ab Episcoporum ministerio percipiunt, Episcopi solatio, quantum cum Domino possumus, eos sublevare decrevimus. Quapropter de tua fide, prudentia et integritate, Catholicæ religionis zelo ac doctrina plurimum in Domino

confisi, tibi, ut postquam munus consecrationis susceperis, et ad eadem regna te contuleris, ad solatium animarum, et speciale bonum Christi fidelium Catholicorum in regnis Angliæ et Scotiæ predictis existentium, sive quos pro tempore ibi existere contigerit, ad nostrum et Sedis Apostolicæ beneplacitum, omnibus et singulis facultatibus olim Archipresbyteris Angliæ, a Sede Apostolica deputatis, per fel. rec. Clementem VIII. et Paulum V. Romanos Pontifices, Predecessores nostros, concessis, necnon quibus ordinarii in suis civitatibus et dioecesibus utuntur, fruuntur et gaudent, ac uti, frui et gaudere possunt, similiter uti, frui et gaudere libere et licite possis et valeas, Apostolica auctoritate tenore presentium licentiam et facultatem impertimur, *teque ad premissa omnia et singula auctoritate et tenore presentis delegamus. Causarum tamen in secunda instantia cognitionem et terminationem omnemque a quocumque gravamine recursum nostro apud clarissimum filium Ludovicum, Francorum regem Christianissimum, nunc et pro tempore existenti Nunzio, reservamus et reservata esse volumus, cui non intendimus per presentes ullatenus preiudicare, non obstantibus Apostolicis ac in universalibus, Provincialibus et Synodalibus Conciliis editis generalibus vel specialibus constitutionibus et ordinationibus, ceterisque contrariis quibuscumque. Dat' Romæ, apud S. Petrum, die 23 Martii 1623. Anno 3<sup>o</sup>.*"

D<sup>r</sup> Bishop was consecrated June 4, 1623, in Paris. William Bishop, born circa 1553, was son to John Bishop, Esq., of Brailes, of the church of which parish the Bishop family was the patron. See *Dugdale's Warwickshire*, p. 554. He was sent to Oxford in 1570, where he was a student at Gloucester Hall. But after studying there for three or four years, he became dissatisfied with the protestant religion, and he not only left the University, but

also his estate, relations and country, and having settled his patrimony on his younger brother, went over to the College, then lately instituted at Douay. Here, and at Rheims he spent some years. He left Rheims Oct. 2, 1581, and was then, it is said, sent to Rome. He appears, however, to have been in Rome in 1579, for the English College records for that year state that "Gulielmus Biscopus, annorum 24, laicus, Metaphysicae operam daturus, juravit ut supra," that is, took the mission oath. It is added:—"Fuit in Anglia confessor." He was ordained priest at Laon in May, 1583. Being sent upon the English mission, he was apprehended immediately upon his landing, and was sent up a prisoner to London. He was afterwards sent into banishment in January, 1585, and on this occasion he went to Paris, and having gone through the usual exercises of the schools, was made doctor of the Sorbonne. Returning again (May 15, 1591,) to England, he served the mission for two years, went to Paris for his degree of D. D., returned to the mission, and was then a second time imprisoned and banished. Some time after, as Dr Dodd relates, Dr Bishop and Mr Charnock were sent to Rome by their brethren to remonstrate against the mal-administration of the Archpriest, and were imprisoned in the English College, under the care of Dr Persons the Jesuit, by order of Cardinal Caietan, the Protector of England, on a charge of their being at the head of a factious party. They were subsequently released. The records of the English College, Rome, contain an entry, stating that on the 20<sup>th</sup> of November, 1598, William Bishop and Robert Charnock, priest, were received into the English Hospice as guests, and remained there for five days.

On the 31<sup>st</sup> of January, 1602, Dr Bishop, with twelve other priests, offered to Queen Elizabeth the famous protest

of allegiance, but this did not save him from being some years afterwards committed prisoner to the Gatehouse, where he was in confinement in 1612. On his release he went to France, and joined several English priests who had founded a small community in Arras college, in Paris, for the purpose of writing controversy. Here D<sup>r</sup> Bishop was engaged in writing answers to M<sup>r</sup> Perkins and D<sup>r</sup> Abbott. In 1623 he was consecrated Bishop of Chalcedon and made Vicar Apostolic of England. He now set out from Paris to England, reached Douay July 23, 1623, left it July 28, and landed at Dover July 31, about 12 o'clock at night, and immediately travelled thirteen miles on foot to the house of Sir William Roper, where he was hospitably entertained. Next he went to London to be the guest of Lady Dormer. Afterwards he visited Lord Montague in Sussex. Returning to London he lived in retirement, and used all precautions to conceal himself and to avoid irritating the government. He spent the following summer in administering confirmation to the Catholics in and near London. He purposed to visit other parts of the Kingdom in the spring, but falling sick at Bishop's Court, near London, he died April 16, 1624, being over 70 years old.

Cardinal Albici gives the following account of the appointment of D<sup>r</sup> Bishop:—

“Then, (after the death of the archpriest Harrison) was chosen for a bishop over the English clergy, William Bishop, one of the oldest priests in England, although he had signed (and written) the Protestation of Allegiance in the time of Queen Elizabeth. His Brief from Gregory XV, gave him jurisdiction over Scotland as well as England. But scarcely was this Brief published in Rome, when the Scotch complained to Gregory, and represented to him the antient and inveterate enmity, which existed between the

two nations, in consequence of which it had been ruled by Pope Alexander III that Englishmen should not have authority in Scotland, nor Scotchmen in England. Gregory now ordered that the new bishop should abstain from acts of superiority over the Catholics in Scotland.

The bishop of Chalcedon, on his arrival, (on 31 July 1623), in England, accounting himself, in virtue of the words of his Brief, a true Ordinary over the Kingdom, and equal to the Pope, began to divide it into portions, and to each portion assigned an Archdeacon as Head and Superior over all Catholic priests and laymen within his district. He instituted also Rural Deans as Vicars "foranei" of the said Archdeacons, and subordinate to them. Five Vicars General were moreover appointed in different parts. All these Archdeacons, Rural Deans, and Vicars, composed a so-called Chapter, to which he gave as Head, a Dean, in order that (as he wrote) on the bishop's death the giurisdittione almeno vescovale restasse in Inghilterra. (He created this chapter on the 10<sup>th</sup> of September, 1623). "Such was the origin of the pretended Dean and Chapter of England, but although D<sup>r</sup> Bishop wrote oftentimes to Rome for confirmation of them in their assumed rights, he obtained not the least encouragement or recognition of their position from either Gregory XV or Urban VIII."

Panzani, in his report sent to Urban VIII in 1637, thus refers to the changes which D<sup>r</sup> Bishop attempted to introduce:—

"He, (D<sup>r</sup> Bishop), on his arrival in England, proceeded to organize a new system of church government, by appointing, for various parts of the Kingdom seven Vicars, and by erecting, under the Ordinary authority he claimed (intending afterwards to obtain confirmation from Rome), a chapter styled the Chapter of the English Church, consisting

of twenty four Canons. To this he gave a capitular seal, bearing the image of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas of Canterbury. He appointed also Archdeacons, to whom he assigned the counties, and made Rural Deans in subordination to the Archdeacons. The duty of the Canons was to assist the bishop. The Archdeacons had also to visit the Rural Deans every year, and obtain from them information respecting the deaneries under their charge. This bishop held many confirmations, reconciled the Regulars and Seculars, and died, much regretted, in 1624."

The following are the works of D<sup>r</sup> Bishop:—

- 1, *Reformation of a Catholick Deformed by William Perkins*, Part 1. 4,<sup>to</sup> 1604. 2, The second Part of the foregoing. 4,<sup>to</sup> 1607. 3, *An Answer to Mr Perkins' Advertisement*. 1607. 4, *A Reproof of D<sup>r</sup> Abbot's Defence of the Catholick Deformed*. 4,<sup>to</sup> 1608. 5, *A Disproof of D<sup>r</sup> Abbot's counter proof against D<sup>r</sup> Bishop's Reproof of Mr Perkins' Reformed Catholick*. Paris 4<sup>to</sup> 1614. 6, *A Defence of the King's Honour, and his Title to the Kingdom of England*. 7, *D<sup>r</sup> Pitts' Work De Illustribus Anglice Scriptoribus*, First published by D<sup>r</sup> Bishop, with a large Preface. 8, *Several Pieces concerning the Archpriest's Jurisdiction*. 9, *An account of the Faction and Disturbance in the Castle of Wisbich; occasioned by Father Weston, a Jesuit*, MS. in the keeping of Mr Bishop, of Brailes. 10, *A Protestation of Loyalty, Signed by thirteen clergymen, the last year of Queen Elizabeth*.

VICAR APOSTOLIC. RICHARD SMITH. 1625-1655.

1625. **Richard Smith, DD.**, was declared bishop of Chalcedon, and Vicar Apostolic in England and Scotland, in a Congregation of the Holy Office, held January 2, 1625:—

“Feria V. Die 2<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1625.

Sanctissimus etc., auditis precibus Cleri Anglicani, subrogavit in locum Episcopi Calcedonen. nuper defuncti, Riccardum Simitheum, Sacræ Theologiæ doctorem, qui eidem Clero et Catholicis in regnis Angliæ et Scotiæ præficiat cum solitis facultatibus, et mandavit desuper expediri Breve.

Quod fuit expeditum ut supra sub die X Februarii, 1625.”

“Die 20 Martii, 1625, eidem Episcopo Calcedonen., S<sup>mus</sup> concessit facultatem administrandi sacramenta confirmationis sine vestibis pontificalibus in casu necessitatis in regnis Angliæ et Scotiæ tantum.”

“Per diligenze fatte ne’ volume della Cancellaria non si sono ritrovate le facoltà spedite al Vescovo Calcedonense nè all’ arciprete deputato in Inghilterra. Solo del 1615 à 23 Febrario si e ritrovato il decreto seguente:—Guilielmò Arisono (Harrison), Anglo, deputato Arci-presbitero

Angliæ, S<sup>mus</sup> concessit facultates descriptas in folio manu Illustrissimi Domini Card. Sancti Eusebii" etc.

D<sup>r</sup> Smith was consecrated January 12, 1625, at Paris, by Cardinal Spada.

Richard Smith, born in Lincolnshire in 1566, or rather, 1568, became a Student of Trinity College, Oxford, *circa* 1583. Afterwards he withdrew to the continent to settle himself in the Catholic religion and pursue his theological studies. He entered the English College, Rome, in 1586, according to the records there preserved:—"Richardus Smith, Anglus, diocesis Linconiensis, annum ingressus 18<sup>m</sup> in Novembri proxime præterito, aptus ad logicam, receptus fuit in hoc Anglorum Coll<sup>m</sup> inter alumnos S. D. N. Sixti V, a P. Alfonso Agazzario, hujus Collegii Rectore, de mandato Ill<sup>mi</sup> D. Philippi Boncompagni, Cardinalis S. Sixti, Protectoris præfati, sub die." He took the mission oath, as follows:—"Ego prædictus Richardus Smithæus juro me fore semper paratum, jubente S<sup>mo</sup> Pontifice, vel alio quovis hujus Collegii legitimo superiore, viam ecclesiasticam agere, sacros etiam ordines suscipere ac præterea in Angliam ad juven- das animas proficisci, et hoc tactis sacris scripturis jura- mento confirmo, in ædibus Collegii Anglorum de Urbe, die 25 Martii A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1587. Ita est, Richardus Smithæus." It is added:—"Factus est sacerdos in festo Ascensionis, die 7 Maii, 1587. Missus est in Hispaniam ut inde eat in Angliam."

According to the documents in the English College at Valladolid, D<sup>r</sup> Smith arrived at that College on the 14<sup>th</sup> of February, 1595, and seems to have been ordained in Rome. He taught Philosophy in Valladolid, and left that place, in 1598, for Seville, whence he sailed for England.

Canon Flanagan (Hist. of the Church etc., Vol. II. p. 309) thus describes D<sup>r</sup> Smith's career previous to his con-secration:—

“Dr Richard Smith was a native of Lincolnshire. After studying at Trinity College, Oxford, he had withdrawn to the continent; and having studied at Rome and Valladolid, entered upon the English mission in 1603. He was well known at the Holy See, not only as a student, but as an agent of the English clergy. Having despatched the business thus entrusted to him, and laboured upon the mission several additional years, he became the chief of a small number of priests, who had hired the Benedictine house called Arras College, in Paris, and there had formed themselves into a society for writing controversy. Whilst thus occupied, he received information that he was chosen to be Dr Bishop’s successor.”

Cardinal Albici’s account of bishop Smith is as follows:—

“When William Bishop, the first bishop of Chalcedon, died, his death (which occurred on 16 April 1624) was notified to Urban VIII by the dean of the Chapter, John Colleton, who prayed the Pope to send, as soon as possible, a successor to Bishop, to confirm the Dean and Chapter, and to send more than one prelate etc. etc. The Pope communicated Colleton’s letter to the Congregation of the Holy Office, which ordered Cardinal Mellino to answer it, and to request Colleton to continue to console the clergy and maintain the faith in England. The Cardinal, in the superscription of his epistle, called Colleton “Decano del Clero d’Inghilterra.” Urban VIII, who, when Nuncio in France, had approved of sending bishops to England, chose Richard Smith with title of bishop of Chalcedon to succeed Bishop, and despatched the usual Brief, “il solito Breve” (dated 4 February 1625), to Cardinal di Richelieu, who forwarded it to Smith, who was in consequence consecrated by Cardinal Spada, the Nuncio to France, on the 12<sup>th</sup> of January, 1625.

D<sup>r</sup> Smith, arriving in England, claimed authority over Scotland also, asserting that no priests sent thither by the Holy See, should exercise their faculties unless approved by himself. He created new Vicars, Archdeacons, Notaries and Registrars; erected a "visibile" tribunal, before which he commanded the production of wills, "e si iustificassero i pagamenti de' legati pii, e quivi si facessero i matrimonii e battesimi," and ordered visitations of private houses. "Prefisse ai Cattolici il ricevere i sacramenti, anco in caso di necessità, da chi era stato da lui ordinato." But the most important of his regulations was one which had beforetime caused a fierce contest between the Regulars and the late Bishop, namely that no one could hear confessions, unless he was approved of by himself, in accordance with the enactment of the Trent Council and the Bull of Pope Pius V. He forced the laity to pay an annual pension for support of himself, the clergy, and Parish Priests, and commanded them to receive his Ministers and Officials. The performance of these injunctions endangered the laity and brought them into peril of treason. Bishop Smith permitted intermarriages between heretics and Catholics. He was very active in opposing the oath, but invented a new form for himself and others. He was very severe against the regulars, and appointed their enemies to high posts.

These arbitrary proceedings of bishop Smith, and his exceeding indiscretion, displeased the Pope, wherefore it was decreed:—Feria V. Die 16<sup>o</sup> Decembris 1627. In Congregatione generali Sancti Officii habita coram S<sup>mo</sup> D. N. D. Urbano Papa 8<sup>o</sup>, etc., that letters should be written to the French Nuncio, that *procuret, mediante confessore Reginæ Angliæ, insinuare Episcopo Calcedonen., ipsum verum non esse ordinarium*, since he had not been created

*Episcopus Angliæ* but *Episcopus Calcedonen. in Asia*, with faculties limited and revocable *ad nutum ipsius Sedis Apostolicæ*. It was also declared in the same Congregation that the bishop of Chalcedon was not *ordinario d'Inghilterra*, *ma semplice Delegato con facoltà limitate e revocabile a beneplacito del Pontifice*. It was moreover decided that he could not employ in his favour the dispositions of the Council of Trent nor the ruling of Pius V in the matter of Confessors; and that his approval was not necessary for Priests sent by the Pope; and that contentious jurisdiction was not required in England. The deputation of Vicars was also pronounced impracticable *mentre le Capitulationi*, made on occasion of the marriage of the Prince of Wales with the sister of the King of France *non havessero il loro effetto*. The Pope ordered the Nuncio in France to make these resolutions known to the bishop, through the Queen's Confessor, that he might desist from his pretensions and cultivate a better understanding with the Missionaries. The dispute, however, had raged so far, and so many books had been printed in the controversy, that the bishop's residence in England became known, and a royal edict was issued, on the 21<sup>st</sup> of December, 1628, forbidding all persons to afford lodging or concealment to the bishop, and commanding all persons to apprehend him and consign him to the Justice of the Peace nearest to the place of capture;—*Onde il Rè con suo editto publicato li 21 Decembre, 1628, comandò che niuno lo potesse alloggiare ò nascondere, si dovesse da tutti prendere e presentare al Giustitiero ò Conservatore della Pace piu vicino al luogo in cui seguisse la cattura.*" (This proclamation was repeated a few months afterwards, with an offer of a reward of a hundred pounds to the bishop's captor.)

“Bishop Smith, upon receiving news of the resolutions passed by the Congregation at Rome, relinquished many of his pretensions, but nevertheless retained his animosity against the Regulars. The Pope consequently issued another Brief, *sensato Breve*, in which he bitterly lamented the feuds raised by the arts of Demons twixt Regulars and Seculars, and reserved judgment of all disputes to the Holy See alone, forbidding, on pain of excommunication, their agitation before any other tribunal. His Holiness interdicted reading of books upon the controversy; declared valid all confessions made, or to be made, before Regulars without consent of the bishop; and decided that Missionaries might exercise faculties as in the time of Paul V and of Gregory XV. By Cardinal Bichi, then Nuncio in France, this Brief was forwarded to Bishop Smith, who *sentì agremente le dichiarazioni in esso contenute*, and went to France, where he informed the Nuncio that his stay in England, after receipt of such a Brief, would be useless, and that he had resolved to pray the Pope to release him of his charge. This intelligence was very agreeable to the Nuncio and also to the Pope, to whom the bishop himself wrote. Urban desired the Nuncio to take a formal resignation from D<sup>r</sup> Smith, and not to allow him to return to England. The ex-bishop was to be provided, so the Pontiff intended, with employment in France. The Congregation of the Holy Office was to deliberate upon the appointment of a successor.

Although the bishop changed his mind, when he heard his resignation was so cheerfully accepted, and begged leave to return to England, his requests were unheeded, and from the time of his resignation, which happened in the year 1632, to the time when Cardinal Albici wrote, Richard Smith, bishop of Chalcedon, was detained in France.

No application, *istanza*, for confirmation of the pretended Dean and Chapter of England, or for election of new bishops, was made during the remainder of the pontificate of Urban VIII.

But in the time of Innocent X, application was again renewed for confirmation of the Dean and Chapter, and the Resident of the Queen, in her Majesty's name, furthered that application by a memorial which stated the following particulars:—The first bishop of Chalcedon, William Bishop, predecessor of Richard Smith, erected, in 1625, a Dean and Chapter to govern the English Church. After his death they were confirmed by Richard Smith, in 1627. There were three Deans in succession. The third of them died about Christmas Day last past. Thereupon Peter Fitton, als Redofto, was chosen the fourth Dean. The Deans had been constantly in the habit of communicating with the Propaganda, etc., and were always styled Deans of the Clergy of England. The Jesuits were opposed to this Dean and Chapter. The Memorial asserts that the Dean and Chapter were useful in two points, firstly, in securing a Head to the Clergy on the demise of the bishop, and secondly, in the matter of collecting money. The benefactions were gathered by persons who paid them into the hands of the Chapter, and on the fund thus formed, all the Secular Priests depended. The suppression of the Chapter would ruin the priests. On the other hand it was urged that the Chapter was an imaginary one, founded by a bishop who had no power to erect it, and it was objected that this Chapter, if confirmed, might, on the authority of antient Canons, claim in time the election of bishops.”

Panzani thus describes the events of Dr Smith's Vicariate:—

“Richard Smith was now chosen by Urban VIII, and was consecrated (12 January, 1625), in Paris, by Cardinal Spada, for the English mission, with the title of Chalcedon *in partibus*. The Jesuits had vainly opposed this step, under the plea that Smith belonged to the French party, *ch'esso fosse Francese di fattione*. The new bishop was of blameless life and morals, and, on his arrival in England, towards the beginning of January in the year 1626, was received with much satisfaction by the Seculars; and even the Regulars joined, at least externally, in the general applause. Viscount Montague's villa contained a handsome chapel, *multo grande*, with organ and choir, *con organi e musiche*, and therein the bishop often celebrated solemn mass, with deacon and subdeacon, and full ceremonial. He held confirmations. He ratified the acts of his predecessor concerning the erection of the Dean and Chapter of England.”

“But within two years of the consecration of Dr Smith, a dispute arose upon the question whether confessions made to Regulars were valid without the license and approval of the Ordinary. Such licences were freely granted by the bishop as Ordinary of England, yet thereby the punctilious scruples of the Regulars were nowise quieted, and a controversy sprung up. Many books were written on both sides. Eventually the fierceness of the controversy attracted the notice of the Government, and in consequence the banishment of the bishop was decreed towards the end of the year 1628, at which time a dispute prevailed between the Kings of England and France. The bishop lay concealed for some months in private houses, and was supported in his retirement by a lady of rank. The bishop's adversaries were anxious for his arrest, that they might

be able to urge at Rome that the presence of a bishop in England was a cause of persecution, and in this way they tried to procure his recall. And seeing that no attempt to take the person of the Bishop was made by the pursuivants, they practised with the English government, and caused another decree of banishment to be passed in March, 1629, against the Bishop, with a reward of 100 pounds to his captor. But this decree was never executed."

"Peace being soon after made with France, the marquis of Chateauneuf came to reside in London as French ambassador, and kept the bishop in his own house; and that with full knowledge of Charles I, the King, for his Majesty having upon a certain day in Lent requested his wife, then pregnant, to eat meat, and the Queen having scrupled to consent without ecclesiastical sanction, the King begged the ambassador, who happened to be that day at Court, to send quickly a servant home to get the proper licence from the bishop, adding that he knew well he would find the bishop there. During his residence at this ambassador's house, the bishop issued several pastoral letters to his flock. The next ambassador, the marquis di Fontenay, also afforded a home to the bishop, and many persons went to hear him preach. The bishop's adversaries next prepared a declaration in name of all the clergy, praying for his, the bishop's, removal, and sent it to the Spanish ambassador, Don Carlo Colonna, the day before his leaving England. But when this was discovered, counter declarations were signed, which proved that the bishop's friends, who desired his continuance in England, were much more numerous than his adversaries who wished him away, and the truth of these counter declarations was subsequently affirmed by the Queen, in a letter to the Pope in 1632."

“A protest of nobles against the bishop was formed in August, 1631. The charges against him were that he was a tyrant, who wished to obtain the tithes and to hold visitations by force. He had removed, *toltò*, some Confessors, and had appointed others at his caprice, *a suo gusto*. He had erected a tribunal to take cognizance of wills, *ch' avrebbe voluto approvare li testamenti*, and had threatened to make Lord Morley return to live with his wife—*ed in particolare dissero al Barone de Morlei, che molti anni viveva lontano dalla moglie, che con censure l'havrebbe sforzato a vivere coll'istessa*. Things were in this state on the arrival of Panzani, who had been sent by the Pope to inquire and examine in person, and on the spot, into the several points of dispute.”

The results of Panzani's enquiries were embodied by him in a report from which the following passages are taken:—

“In England,” so relates Panzani, “are 150,000 Catholics, of whom some are titled persons, many are of the middle rank, *Nobiltà mediocre*, and many are without rank, *ignobili*. Several of them possess considerable wealth. But there are great differences to be noted among them in another respect. Some are Catholics in private only, and for their selfish ends, living outwardly in such a manner as not to be known for Catholics, and thus doing little benefit to their brethren in the faith. Among such are several persons of very high rank who have all the greater fear on account of their position, lest they should lose the Royal favour. Consequently, even if they keep a priest in their houses they keep him so secretly that not even their own sons, much less their servants, are aware of it, and so the poor Catholics in their neighbourhood, have no opportunity of resorting to their houses

to hear Mass and receive Sacraments. On the other hand, many of the chief, and almost all of the middle, rank of Catholic nobles, and many wealthy Catholics of private station, either being more fervent or from some other cause, are bolder and make almost open profession of their religion. These give facilities to their poor Catholic neighbours to hear mass in their houses, and to receive Sacraments, thus conferring a notable privilege on the poor, who, oppressed by various miseries and in terror of the laws, are reduced to extremities, there not being a single priest in England who is under obligation to administer the Sacraments, *non essendovi pur' uno in Inghilterra, il quale sia obligato ministrare li Sacramenti.*"

"Besides the abovementioned Catholics, there are Christians of another sort, who although they detest in their hearts heresy and schism, yet through fear of losing their properties, offices or benefices, and through desire of advancing themselves at Court, live outwardly as heretics; frequenting Protestant churches, taking the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and speaking openly, when it serves their purpose, against Catholics. But inwardly they believe and live as Catholics, some of them even keeping a priest in their houses in order that in case of need they may be reconciled to the Church. Consequently, they are commonly called schismatics by other good Catholics. Of this kind are some of the first rank, ecclesiastical as well as secular, della primaria Nobiltà, tanto secolare quanto ecclesiastica, and many of every other condition in life. Even when I was in London," asserts Panzani, "almost all the principal gentlemen who died, although in life reputed Protestants, yet died Catholics. Whence some, not without reason infer that the

English are cognizant of their evil state and desirous, in order to secure their salvation, to become Catholics at the time of mortal illness. True it is that God has occasionally shewn tremendous tokens of his indignation against those who thus know the truth yet are afraid to embrace it. For some persons kept, as I have said, in their houses one, and some times two priests, to be at hand in case of emergency. When about to die, they sent for the priest, but though they were in their rooms, they could not be found, God not permitting them to be seen, and so the unhappy men died without sacraments."

"The heretics are divided into two principal sects, namely Puritans and Protestants. The king and greater part of the Court belong to the Protestant sect, to which belong also all the bishops, with the exception of the bishops of Durham (Thomas Morton), Salisbury (John Davenant), Rochester (John Bowle), and Exeter (Joseph Hall). The Puritans, as far as the people are concerned, are the greater number, and are more ardent, furious, insolent and hostile against Catholics. Some of the more moderate Protestants are most hostile against Puritans, whom they hate perhaps more than Catholics. Some say they desire union in some manner with Catholics in order to humble the Puritans. Among these Protestants, as there are some more and some less moderate, so likewise there are some who love those Catholics who are the most moderate and who content themselves with what they call honesty. Certainly among these Protestants is discovered every day a notable change, as can easily be observed, not only from comparing the books which are now published, with those of former times, but also from their discourses and their mode of behaviour. Frequently in public sermons, delivered before the king and

all the Court, the preachers hesitate not to denounce the schism with Rome, and to praise moderate Catholics, exhorting the king to treat them with clemency. Nor do they hesitate to draw near to Catholic dogmas by praising auricular confession, and reverence to the name of Jesus, to the sign of the Cross and to churches. They preach also, in terms of approval, concerning respect towards images and altars after Catholic usance, concerning speaking well of the Supreme Pontiff and the Church of Rome, acknowledging the latter to be the noblest and primary Church, and the former to be Patriarch of the West, to whom as such they do not deny allegiance, *Patriarcha d'Occidente, alla quale come tale non negano di esser soggetti*. They disdain not, moreover, to hear of attempts for re-union, and express a desire to see in the Roman Church a true resolution to do all that can honestly be done in the way of condescension to their weakness, *debolezza*, and of this resolution I have always assured them. All this improvement must in my opinion be attributed, after God, to the condescension of your Holiness in conceding the dispensation (for the Queen's marriage)."

"On her arrival in England, her Majesty, Queen Henrietta, in conformity with the stipulations effected by aid of your Holiness, opened, besides her own private chapel, another, a public one, wherein by the Fathers of the Oratory first, and afterwards by the Capuchins in their habits, were recited the Divine Offices, and Masses were said and Sacraments administered. At these services, the King and all the Court are present upon the high festival days, with notable edification. In this chapel the Divine Offices are celebrated with aid of excellent music, and it is incredible what good effect is produced

on the congregations, not only by the beautiful adornment of the chapel and altar, and the correct performance of ecclesiastical ceremonies, but also by the sermons delivered by the Capuchins, and occasionally by the Queen's Almoner, the bishop of Angoulême."

In this manner the Protestants, according to Panzani, lose their fear of Catholic rites and ceremonies. The Chapels of the Ambassadors and agents of the Princes, similarly effect much good. At present the chapel of Signor Georgio Coneo (George Conn, a Scotch ecclesiastic in great favour with the Queen and by her recommended for the purple) is opened with exceeding splendour. The King is clement and averse to bloodshed, and albeit in want of money, does not enforce fines against Catholics. In place of the law which compelled all persons to attend Protestant worship on pain of losing two thirds of their goods, the king has substituted one which inflicts a loss of one third only. His majesty moreover permits compositions for these fines, and grants to many Catholics exemptions from Protestant worship under the great seal.

There remain two pressing grievances, under which Catholics groan, namely, the Pursuivants and the Oaths. The "porsivanti" are "come Birri," and have orders to imprison Catholics, and to search houses for priests and sacred things; and they act with much violence and terrify Catholics. I tried, said Panzani, to remove this grievance, and was aided by the Queen, and by George Conn. The King remitted the matter to certain of his Counsellors.

There are two oaths. One is that of the supremacy, namely that the King is supreme head of the Anglican church. The King is sensible that Catholics cannot take this oath—"Di questo giuramento il Rè si rende capace che sian' obligati astenersi li Cattolici." The other oath

is that of allegiance, put forth on the occasion of the Gunpowder Plot, and asserting that the Pope can in no case absolve from their oaths of allegiance the subjects of Princes, and that the contrary opinion is heretical. The King cannot allow Catholics to refuse this oath, which if tendered and refused is worse than excommunication and entails pecuniary loss, "peggio di una scomunica e costa molto alla borsa." The King and Council are inclined to change the form of this oath and to remove the part displeasing to the Pope. A book advocating the oath, and opposing another book written by Courtney, a Catholic, was to have been printed, but Panzani caused the Queen to instil objections into the King's mind, and by his Majesty's Councillors the printing was suspended, and the book suppressed. About this oath are various opinions. Preston and other Benedictines think the oath can be taken as it stands. Others think it may be taken conjointly with a declaration, said to have been made by the King, that nothing is intended by the oath save civil obedience. Some Religious adopt this view. But the major part of the Catholics are firm, and say they cannot and will not take this oath.

"Some Catholics," according to Panzani, "are of good, others of bad, behaviour. Not a few are lukewarm, molto tepidi, content with the name, without the works of Catholics. They even neglect hearing Mass on the most solemn days, as was said to have been the case with a certain principal nobleman who took part against the Bishop. Others play from morning to evening. Others break the Lent without apparent cause. Others, again, treat their servants badly, and bring the name of Catholic to shame. Some lead dishonest lives, and occasionally irregularities occur among the Missionaries."

Missionaries are sent to England by the following Colleges:—

*Douay* — A seminary, containing 100 youths, whose studies include Theology, and governed by secular priests. Another seminary of about 20 English Benedictine monks, with some secular pupils, “convittori.”

A third Seminary contains about twenty English Franciscans of the Observance.

*S. Omer* — A seminary of about 100 English youths governed by Jesuits.

*Watten* — A Novitiate of about 20 Jesuits.

*Liege* — A College of about 30 Jesuits.

*Ghent* — An establishment, “residenza,” of about 20 Jesuits.

*Neuport* -- A House of about 12 English Carthusians.

*Lorraine* — “Il Priorato Cellense” of about 10 English Benedictines.

*Paris* — A House of 8 Benedictines, and another of 6 at San Malo. In Paris is also “il Collegio Attrebatense,” founded by Tomaso Soquillo, and governed by Secular clergymen. In this College about eight English priests teach controversy.

*Rome* — A College of about 40 youths under care of the Jesuits.

*Valladolid* — A Jesuit College of about 15 youths.

*Seville* — A Jesuit College of about 20 youths.

*Lisbon* — A secular College with about 20 youths.

There are various monasteries for English girls who desire to become nuns, viz:—

*Brussels* — A Benedictine Nunnery of about 50 nuns who pay 500 pounds sterling and upwards for dowry or “dote.” Another of about 40 nuns of the 3<sup>rd</sup> order of S. Francis, whose *dote* is 300 pounds.

*Ghent* — A Benedictine monastery of over 30 nuns, who pay as “dote” 400 pounds.

*Antwerp* — A monastery of over 18 “Carmelitane scalze.”  
Dote 300 pounds.

*Bruges* — A monastery of over 40 Augustinian nuns.  
Dote 500 pounds.

*Cambrai* — Forty Benedictine nuns. Dote 400 pounds.

*Gravelines* — A monastery of over 35 Poor nuns of S<sup>t</sup> Clare. Dote 200 pounds.

*Aire* — Over 30 Poor Nuns of S<sup>t</sup> Clare. Dote 200 pounds.

*Louvaine* — An Augustinian monastery of over 60 nuns.  
Dote 500 pounds.

*Lisbon* — A monastery of over 20 nuns of the order of S<sup>t</sup> Brigid. They pay about 300 pounds.

From all these religious houses there are now in this Kingdom about 500 secular priests; over 160 Jesuits; 100 Benedictines; 20 Franciscans; 7 Dominicans; 2 Minimi; 5 Carmelites; and one Carthusian lay-brother, “Cartusiano converso.”

Besides the above, there are 9 French Capuchins, serving the Queen’s chapel.

The evils, inevitably produced by the want of discipline and authority, are then forcibly described by Panzani. The Missionaries possess various and unequal faculties, and therefore commit frequent mistakes, especially in the matter of giving dispensations for marriage. “I could not,” he says, “obtain the names of these Missionaries, because the Seculars are not united under any head. The Regulars to some extent gave returns, but the Jesuits and Benedictines sent excuses.” It is difficult, unless there are properly appointed Superiors, to distinguish true from false Missionaries and judge the value of the evidences and certificates they produce. Confusions,

scandals, and sometimes apostacies, are occasioned by this absence of authority. A few years ago some Irish priests acted as Confessors in England, without having any faculties, and also a French Oratorian (Berullista), who was not a priest at all, heard confessions.

The greater number of Missionaries naturally go to those districts where they find the best welcome and the speediest opening for their services. But such districts are not always those where spiritual work is most needed. Poor Catholics, residing in poor districts, suffer much from want of a proper distribution of the Missionaries. Thus in Derbyshire, "nel Contrada d'Arbiense," more than 140 Catholic poor are without a priest. Panzani asked the Provincial of the Jesuits (Nicholas Blunt) to make a better division of parishes, as was done in Japan, proposing that, for the present, the parish priests should be bound *ex justitia* to administer sacraments to all their parishioners, who should be free, as regards confession and communion, to resort to other clergymen. Blunt approved of this plan, but offered various reasons for not at once putting it in practice.

The Missionaries reside mostly in the houses of Catholic laymen, generally one in each house. Some Missionaries live as laymen do, mixing freely in the world and its vanities, and this they do in compliance with the wishes of their employers, who prefer that they should not be known or reputed to be Priests. Each has his own stipend, "il suo peculio," and spends it as he likes. This habit extends to the Religious, excepting the Jesuits, who bring to their Superior all that they receive. "There is absolute liberty and freedom from any restraint, save that of their own judgment, for Seculars, and even for Regulars, inasmuch as the latter have no means of main-

taining discipline, being without Monasteries, Monastical observances, fastings, penances, and the other requisites to a strict Religious life—La libertà e assoluta, perche non hanno effettivamente altro freno che la propria ragione, e questo è commune anche alli Religiosi, perche non hanno Monasterio, ò osservanza monastica, non digiuno, non penitenza, non cilicii, non compagni, ma vanno e fanno quelle che loro aggrada.” The Jesuits, however, are an exception, for they are very observant of rules and discipline, and obedient to the orders of their Superiors.

Panzani then notices the inconveniences and dangers caused by the residence of Regulars and Seculars in private families, the absence of control and authority, and unrestricted intercourse with the world. Notwithstanding such opportunities for irregular conduct, few scandals have occurred. There are many Missionaries of exemplary life, deep learning and much prudence, who exhibit great love for souls, and suffer infinite fatigue in cultivating that vineyard so much overgrown with weeds, tanto imboschita. The Regulars, it would appear, are more prone to fall into temptation than the Seculars, because, coming from places of strict discipline, poor food and bad clothing, to a country where they enjoy comparative luxury and intercourse with the world, without hindrance or restraint, they become enervated and enfeebled by the change of life. The particular providence of God has, for the most part, counteracted the effect of absence of rule and government, and preserved both Seculars and Regulars from falling into all the errors which might be expected to result from the unfortunate condition of the Church.

The irregularities and disorders prevailing in the administration of the Sacraments are then detailed.

*Baptism.* As far as matter and form are concerned,

Baptism, thanks to God's particular providence, has suffered no abuse. But in respect of rite, variations have occurred, not without scandal. Some immerse, some sprinkle, some employ, while others omit, the Catechism, and some use and some do not use the Chrism. "Others make no scruple of allowing heretic Godfathers and profane Christian names. Sometimes poor mothers delay baptism, exposing their infants to the peril of dying unbaptized. Certificates of baptism are not preserved, they say, through fear of persecutors, but this fear often serves as a cloak for negligence, for the Jesuits preserve many letters and documents regarding their province, in the house of the Spanish Ambassador, and why could not baptismal certificates be preserved in similar places?"

*Chrism.* "The Chrism is not administered, as there is no bishop, and what is worse, it has been brought into dis-esteem by publications teaching it to be unnecessary. When the archbishop of Seville came to London on some business, he was solicited, they say, by the Provincial of the Jesuits to confirm certain persons. It would seem that according to convenience, Chrism is pronounced necessary at one time and unnecessary at another."

*Confession.* "Some Confessors oblige their Penitents not to make confessions to other priests. Some absolve persons, whom other Priests refused to absolve, for good and sound reasons, on account namely of concubinage, neglect of marriage duties, opinions concerning the oaths" etc. "There are not wanting those who give absolutions without having the proper jurisdiction, knowledge and experience. Nay a few, who are Apostates, make use of the faculties which they obtained when they were Catholics—non mancano di quelli che senza la debita

giurisdittione, letteratura e pratica, assolvono; e sebbene alcuni sono Apostati, si servono delle facultà ch'avevano stando in Religione."

*Holy Communion.* "The Eucharist is sometimes administered to persons incapable through ignorance, and the catechising of women and children is not attended to as it ought. Some priests admit to Communion persons publicly noted for immoral conduct. By some the Sacrament is administered with words in the English tongue, and this, being unusual, occasions scandal—alcuni amministrano detto Sacramento con parole in lingua Inglese, il che non essendo solito, dà scandalo." Another abuse arises from the desire of Catholics to escape the action of the penal laws. "The Protestant Parson, il Paroco Protestante, notes in a book at Easter the names of all his Parishioners, that they may give him his Easter Dues after communicating, il segno di essersi comunicati. Some Catholics are in the habit of paying money that the Protestant Parson may enter their names, although they did not communicate, in this book, stating that such an one has *satisfied* for his dues. Although this is done to escape the penal laws, yet it is considered a Protestant act, and therefore unlawful, since the Protestants are led to believe that such or such a Catholic has received communion after the Protestant custom." Some priests say too many Masses in the same day, and others are careless, "a few giving scandal by taking snuff before celebrating. It would be well also if all were to celebrate in the Roman rite. There are some Dominicans who although they wear not the habit of their Order, are not content to use the Roman rite like the others, and in this way offend the weak brethren."

*Matrimony.* "Matrimony is full of abuses, as many

of the priests who celebrate the marriages, have little knowledge of the contracting parties and of their inequalities of condition and difference of religion. Clandestine marriages are often performed, on the plea that the Council of Trent is not received here. Some employ the Roman, others the Sarum rite. Divorces and separations are frequently granted on trivial grounds, every priest pretending to be a competent judge and able to annul marriages." According to the Council of Trent, a marriage may be most valid, but the same marriage, according to those priests who set aside the decrees of that Council, may be void. "Many men get married in London, although they have wives elsewhere. No records of these marriages are kept, although they ought and might be preserved, as has been shewn when treating of Baptism."

*Extreme Unction.* There exists great negligence in administering extreme unction, and they use oils consecrated four or five years ago.

*Burial.* Catholics are wont to bless a little earth, and throw it on the corpse in the coffin, and so to fulfil all the Catholic rite of Burial. Afterwards they permit the coffin to be carried to the Protestant Ministers, who escort it to the churches with ceremonies and tolling of bells. "Now as Catholics, who have not communicated after the protestant rite, are held excommunicate by Protestants, and as the bodies of excommunicate persons cannot be interred with ecclesiastical burial and tolling of bells, the Catholics, who earnestly desire for their deceased friends and relatives honourable interment in the accustomed places of sepulture, are forced to resort to an artifice. They procure by money an absolution from the excommunication, in which absolution is expressed, according to some authorities, that such or such a person,

having been excommunicate, has obeyed, and has been absolved. This seems to contain an act of protestantism. Others, on the contrary, allege that obedience is not put into the absolution. However, the absolution is universally received. Even tender minded Catholics make no scruple of taking it. Further information on this subject is required."

Panzani then enters on an account of the dissensions which prevailed between the Regular and Secular Priests. He mentions the Confraternity of the Blessed Virgin, recommended by the Jesuits, that of the "Cordone dell'Indulgenze" of the Franciscans, and the Dominican Company of the Rosary.

"But to come," proceeds Panzani, "to the question, on account of which principally I was sent, namely, whether there ought to be a bishop. I think one desirable for the honor and quiet of the church, for administration of confirmation and for reform. A bishop is desired by many of the nobility. Many persons whose names appeared in the protest against a bishop, did not really sign that document; and some signed it under a mistaken idea that a bishop would be not a father or pastor, but a tyrant who would hold compulsory visitations, change the priests, erect an ecclesiastical tribunal, exact tithes, and by such conduct irritate the State, and cause a diminution of the liberty of Catholics. The Regulars do not wish for a bishop, because they would lose their privileges."

"The Protest, which was drawn up about August, 1631, contains the names of twelve great lords who signed with their own hands, and of others who gave *viva voce* consent to it, after it had been subscribed. One of the chief promoters of the protest was Basil Bruch (Brook), who took me in his coach one evening to the house of Earl

Rivers, the nobleman whose name appears third upon the protest. I met there Baron Pitter (Petre) and his two sons." Rivers acknowledged that he had signed, not at the first subscribing, in 1631, but three years afterwards, namely in 1634. The names will be now examined in order.

1. JOHN TALBOT, "Conte di Salopia" (John Talbot "of Salwarp," 10<sup>th</sup> Earl of Shrewsbury, died 1653). This peer paid and continues to pay a pension to the Bishop, and only subscribed the protest at the instigation of Basil Brook, who told him the Bishop desired to form a tribunal like the courts of the Protestant prelates. When John Talbot found himself misled, he wrote to his brother George, the ambassador, who had just left London, to repudiate all intention of resisting the spiritual power of the Bishop.

2. HENRY SOMERSET, Earl of Worcester, (Fifth Earl. Died 1646.), although all for the Jesuits, and one who never lets a secular into his house, confessed to Baron Arundel that he never signed the protest.

3. THOMAS DARCY, Earl Rivers, (Created Earl, 1626. Died 1639.), did not sign in 1631, and entertains no dislike to a bishop with limited jurisdiction.

4. JAMES TOUCHET, Earl of Castlehaven and Baron Audley. (He died in 1684, leaving no issue. His brother in law, Anketell, of Compton, County Worcester, was probably the "friend Andel" mentioned later.) He is very young and ill informed in such matters. He told one Andel, a friend of his, that he really intended to subscribe in favour of the bishop, and this is very likely to have been the case.

5. WILLIAM HOWARD, (Lord Naworth, son of the fourth Duke of Norfolk), who has so many titles, is father to him, (Robert Howard O. S. B.) who under the name of Preston,

published a certain book. It was easy to induce this peer to sign, by pretending that the bishop would proceed against him and against the oath of which he is a defender.

6. THOMAS SOMERSET, Viscount Cashell (son of the fourth Earl of Worcester. Died 1651), is a friend to the Jesuits, and a foe to the secular clergy. He may have signed.

7. EDWARD SOMERSET, Baron Herbert, (eldest son of the fifth Earl of Worcester. Died 1667), told a Chamberlain of the Queen that he did not sign the protest.

8. HENRY NEVILL, (seventh) Baron Abergavenny (Died 1641), is a friend of the Jesuits, and may have signed at their persuasion.

9. THOMAS WINDSOR, (6<sup>th</sup> Lord Windsor), Baron Bradenham. If this peer signed, it was by instigation of the Benedictines. But he has repented, for he told Baron Arundel that he never more would intrigue against the Bishop.

10. WILLIAM PETRE, Baron of Writtle, (the second Lord Petre, who died 1637), although most partial to the Jesuits, has yet always spoken in such terms to the marquess of Winchester, that it seems likely he did not sign. "Onde almeno tituba."

11. THOMAS BRUDENEL, Baron of Stanton, did sign; but he is now dead, and his eldest son is most friendly to the bishop and the seculars.

12. GEORGE CALVERT, Baron of Baltimore, signed at the instance of Tobias Mathews and Father Kanot (Edward Knott, Superior of the Jesuits), the Jesuit, but he died a few days after subscribing. (He died before 1632.) His death was by some attributed to the judgment of God.

Panzani here observes:—"Si che si vede che alcuni non hanno veramente sottoscritto; e così si scuopre falsa detta protesta. Alcuni bene informati si son disdetti. Altri forse

farebbero l'istesso se fossero stati sgannati ò da me ò da altri."

The five persons, said to have consented "*in voce*" to the address, were:—

1. THE EARL OF S. ALBANS, who denies. (This was Richard de Burgh, 4<sup>th</sup> Earl of Clanrickard in Ireland, and created Baron Somerhill, Viscount Tunbridge, and Earl of S<sup>t</sup> Albans in England. He died 1635).

2. BARON TUNBRIDGE, (son of the former), who denies.

3. LORD MORLEY, (Baron Morley and Monteagle), who assured Panzani that he refused his consent, although solicited oftentimes by the Jesuits.

4. VISCOUNT ROCK-SAVAGE. (The first Earl. He died 1635), who yielded to importunity, but afterwards repented, and sent an archdeacon to the Bishop with twenty scudi to assure the Bishop of his sorrow.

5. BARON VAUX OF HARRŌWDEN. It is no wonder that this peer consented. For being admonished of an error by his secular confessor, and afterwards abandoned by the same, he found the Jesuits propitious.

The other two names to the protest are those of the MARQUESS OF WINCHESTER and BARON ARUNDEL. Both peers are most friendly to the Bishop, and have so assured Panzani. Arundel offered to keep the Bishop in his own house and go security for him to the King. BARON DI EURE, (William Eure, Baron of Whitton), was falsely said to have subscribed, but is most friendly to the Bishop and secular clergy. He is now in the Tower of London. THE EARL OF RUTLAND, lately deceased, was always ministered to, as is his widow at present, by secular priests. VISCOUNT MONTAGU is most friendly to Bishop and clergy. BARON TEYNHAM, (Charles Roper, fourth Baron Teynham, born 1621,

died 1673. He was grandson of William, Lord Petre), is a mere child, under tutelage of Jesuits.

The Seculars are grieved, because while bishops have been granted to Japan, India and Ireland, the same favour has been refused to England, a country ever fertile in saints and martyrs. The greater number of English Catholics desire the episcopacy, and claim for their advocates the Queen, who undoubtedly is on their side, and the marquess of Winchester, who "senza controversia" is the "piu nobile" Catholic in the realm. The parishes in England alone amount to 10,000, and the priests, secular and regular, to less than one thousand.

The Queen was always desirous for a bishop etc. Having heard—so proceeds Panzani—that a principal Minister of State, desired to speak with me, I first consulted her Majesty, and, with her permission, went to the Minister, and candidly represented to him my commission from your Holiness, which was to visit the Queen and enquire into the disputes about a Bishop. The Minister heard willingly all I said, and expressed much reverence and respect for your Holiness. And when I made as though some persons occasioned me alarm, he encouraged me and told me to stay as long as I liked, and not to be under any apprehension. These assurances he repeated to me many times, and confirmed them in effect, giving to me always much honour and many favours. I received similar kindness universally, from all persons, both Catholics and Protestants, all which I ascribe to the good odour in which the excellent rule of your Holiness is here held, as well as to the favours done to England by Cardinal Barberini, of which favours I could, wrote Panzani, say much which I cannot put in writing. The Minister shewed himself "alquanto geloso" about the bishop, but gave no "express

negative," and when I assured him that in any case a prudent and circumspect person would be chosen, "with jurisdiction such as to remove the suspicions of the Protestant bishops, he even promised to help me, in this, although it was a very difficult business. Meanwhile, after having heard much about the controversy, I returned to the Queen, and when I had related the whole to her, her Majesty made answer that she did not wish to tell me her opinion, without first speaking to the King. Accordingly I went another time to her Majesty, when she told me that her own desire had always been for a bishop, but since she perceived the King's wish to be otherwise, she was very sorry, but for the present, would content herself to remain without one."

"A few days subsequently, a gentleman came to tell me to go to the Minister of State above mentioned, and lay before him my desire to speak with the King. Although I knew this to be a preconcerted arrangement, I feigned ignorance, and obtaining the Queen's permission, went to the Minister, manifesting a desire to relate to him what the Queen had said to me, and I told him, (as was true) that her Majesty had assured me of the satisfaction, to use her own words, which the King felt with my mode of business. Wherefore I knew myself every day more and more bound to revere his Majesty, begged the aforesaid Minister to have the goodness to introduce me to the King, and afterwards said that I was a little distressed, because while the inclinations of your Holiness were for giving a bishop, the Royal inclinations appeared to turn the other way. Here I reminded the Minister of the conversation on this subject, which had passed between us, and of his promise to help me in case your Holiness should have determined to grant a bishop. The Minister,

then, recollecting that conversation, renewed in express terms his promise to cause, at the proper time, the King to consent to the Queen's wishes."

The prohibition at Rome of a book dear unto the King, written by Francesco al S. Clara, (Father Davenant O. S. F.), and entitled "*Deus—Natura—Gratia*" irritated the Minister, who complained of the want of respect for the King, which was shewn at Rome. This book defended the Protestant articles, explaining them in a good sense. Panzani soothed the Minister's annoyance by excuses.

The King gave no express negative against a bishop, "and when the bishop of Chalcedon wrote to the Pseudo-archbishop of Canterbury for liberty to return to England, or for the admission of another bishop, and pointed out some methods of a moderate jurisdiction, the archbishop (Primate Laud) replied, in a letter to the French ambassador, saying that he honoured very much the bishop of Chalcedon, and that he had explained to the King the aforesaid methods of jurisdiction, and that he would always aid the bishop;—anzi havendo il Vescovo Calcedonense scritto al Pseudo Arcivescovo di Cantuaria per il suo ritorno ò per l'ammissione di un altro Vescovo, ed indicati alcuni modi di giurisdittione moderata, esso Arcivescovo rispose all' Ambasciatore di Francia che honorava molto detto Vescovo, e che haveva mostrato al Rè detti modi, e ch'esso l'havrebbe sempre aiutato."

Panzani concludes his report by stating that inasmuch as the appointment of a bishop seems difficult, and as the name of an archpriest is abhorred in England, and as a Superior is absolutely necessary, the seculars demanded the confirmation of the chapter of the English clergy, and the appointment of some of the dignitaries of the chapter to the office of Vicars and "Visitatori Apostolici,

con amplissima facultà." The bulls for these appointments might express that no concession or faculty was intended to be given to the said chapter "intorno al eleggere ò nominare il Vescovo."

D<sup>r</sup> Richard Smith, the second Vicar Apostolic of all England, after his withdrawal to France, in 1629, never returned to England.

The last thirteen years of his life he spent in the convent of the English Augustinian Nuns at Paris, where he died on the 18<sup>th</sup> of March, 1655, at the age of 88. His body was deposited before the High altar of their Conventual church, with the following epitaph:—

Illustrissimo ac Reverendissimo Domino Richardo Smitheo, Episcopo Chalcedonensi, totius Angliæ et Scotiæ ordinario; a falsis fratribus vendito, pro fide proscripto, fide vitæque integerrimo, fidei pugili strenuissimo, pro fide Catholica, Apostolica, Romana muro; Hæreticorum malleo; famoso, annoso, probato, justo, recto, diem ultimum claudenti, anno Dom. 1655, 18 Martii, ætatis suæ 88. Hoc mortalitatis memoriale filiæ flebitis flentesque, pro fide et ipsæ exules ac mundo mortuæ, pio patre ac benefactore optimo orbata, posuere Pionis filiæ Angliæ. Requiescat in pace. Amen.

For a list of D<sup>r</sup> Smith's works, see Dodd's Church History, Vol. III p. 79.

## THE VICARIATE VACANT A. D. 1655-1685.

1655 to 1685. During these thirty years the English Vicariate remained vacant. The clergy in England were obliged to resort to Irish or continental prelates for the performance of those functions, such as consecrating the holy oils etc., which bishops only could fulfil. The Internuncio at Paris was the chief medium of communication between the Catholics of England and the Holy See, and various and frequent relations or reports were from time to time sent to the Propaganda, respecting the State of the Mission.

In 1667, Cardinal Barberini received from the English College in Rome a report, from which it appears "that four hundred and ten Priests had been sent to the English mission from that institution, up to the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1667. Fifty of these missionary priests were authors of books of controversy. One hundred and thirty had been imprisoned or tortured. Above forty laid down their lives. Since the visitation of the English College in 1630, sixty-nine labourers had gone to England, and two more were then

ready to depart. All the students in the College in June, 1667, were of excellent dispositions, and nearly all were of gentle blood. Since 1630, the young priests in the College had converted, by catechising, sixty Protestants." (*MSS. English College in Rome*).

The Cardinal Protector of England, Barberini, issued a grant of faculties, dated November 30, 1669, to Paul de Almeida, for England, Scotland and other dominions of the King of Great Britain, excepting Ireland. This Paul de Almeida was a Priest who was High Almoner, and Master of the Chamber to the Queen. He had been then eight years in her Majesty's service, and had converted many to the faith. Similar faculties for the same countries were granted, in 1670, to Francis Hunter, an English Priest.

The English Clergy, during this period from 1655 to 1685, sent several petitions to the Holy See to appoint a bishop, or bishops, for England. These petitions were duly considered at Rome, but from various causes were not granted. The person whose position and talents marked him as most likely to be selected as bishop, or Vicar Apostolic of England during great part of this period, was Philip Howard, brother to the Earl of Norfolk, and Chief Almoner to Queen Katherine. Father Howard was actually appointed to the Vicariate in 1672, but his Briefs were kept back by express desire of Charles II, as will be seen in the following pages.

In the year 1669, during the reign of Charles II, it was determined by the Holy See to make Philip Howard, the Dominican, Vicar Apostolic of England, with a see *in partibus*. In a summary of letters from Ireland, laid before Propaganda in Congregation of July 9, 1669, it is recorded that the Internuncio at Paris had forwarded, on the 20<sup>th</sup> of April, 1669, two copies of letters from Peter

Talbot, archbishop of Dublin. The Internuncio remarked, "concerning the Vicariate of England, of which archbishop Talbot wrote, that Talbot's opinion confirmed his own, which was to the effect that neither Leyburne, nor his nephew, was adequate to the post. The former was disqualified by his age, and by the odium in which he was held by the pretended Chapter of London. The latter, the nephew, was too much infected with the opinions of Blackloe, as he understood from the uncle himself. He therefore recommended Father Howard, a Dominican, and did not think he should be set aside because of being a Regular, seeing he never failed to entertain due esteem for the Secular clergy, and possessed many qualities difficult to find in any other person. For example, he was of a noble family, closely connected with the King, whose favour he possessed. He was of exemplary life, of no little learning, zeal, application and prudence. He was obedient to the Apostolic See, averse to the doctrines of the Chapter, of pleasing and moderate behaviour, and entirely detached from the interests and politics of the Court." It was alleged that the major part of the Chapter favoured the errors of Blackloe, and "that Warren, the head, was for signing the remonstrance of Walsh. Therefore he thought it important and expedient that the said Chapter should be declared null, especially as the Capitulars intended, as soon as Russel, the bishop nominate of Portalegre in Portugal, should be consecrated, to recall Russel to London to the service of the Queen, and, after he renounced his bishopric, to make him Head and President of the Clergy of England. If such an event took place, it would bring immense scandal to the whole Kingdom, which would see the faction of the Chapter fomented, and the doctrine of

Blackloe fostered by a person endowed with the episcopal character."

A memorial was presented to the same Congregation, held July 9, 1669, directed to His Holiness by Alexander Holt, agent of the English Clergy, supplicating His Holiness, in their name, to concede "a bishop to govern as Ordinary the Catholics in England. The reasons adduced for seeking this grace were:—Firstly, because the number of Catholics in that Kingdom had risen to nearly 200,000, and of Priests to 800, and it seemed necessary they should have a Head, to maintain a good correspondence among them, preserve them in union with the Holy See, receive from the latter the necessary orders and directions, and watch over the proceedings of those Catholics, who, either with turbulent humour, or indiscreet zeal, might give cause for jealousy and suspicion to the Minister of State. Secondly, they mentioned the want, which Catholics suffered, of the sacrament of confirmation, of which they had been many years deprived, and which was particularly needed for the purpose of confirming them in the Catholic faith, which was especially assailed by the Heretics in virtue of that very sacrament. From want of a bishop they suffered also in the participation of other sacraments in which consecrated oils were used, the bringing of these oils from parts beyond sea being a matter of much danger and difficulty. Thirdly, they urged that the Episcopal dignity had always been reputed so necessary in England for governing the spirits of the inhabitants, that all the Kings who ever reigned, from the beginning of the schism to the present day, had always laboured sedulously to preserve at least the shadow of this dignity in the heretical bishops."

In the month of September of the same year, 1669, the Abbate Claudius Agretti, a Canon of Bruges, and Min-

ister Apostolic in Belgium, left Brussels, on a special mission to examine into the condition of ecclesiastical affairs in England. From his report, which was entitled "*Relatio dello stato della Religione Cattolica in Inghilterra, mandata dall'Abbate Agretti il dì 14 Dec., 1669,*" the following particulars are extracted:—

The brevity of his stay in England, wrote Agretti, does not admit of giving a long description. Catholicism will, in his opinion, make great progress in England, for the following reasons. Firstly;—As Catholics profess an inviolable allegiance and subjection to the king, there is now none of that distrust and diffidence towards them which formerly occasioned persecutions. Secondly:—Because the "less passionate Heretics do not rest quiet in their beliefs or persuasions, as they see daily on the increase a confusion and multiplication of sects after the schism. They perceive the Protestant sect to be, as it were, the ape, or caricature, of the Catholic religion, and therefore recognize in the latter a certain pre-eminence." Thirdly:—Although the Protestant is the dominant religion, it is calculated that there is not one Protestant for ten of other "credenze," and that protestantism is rapidly losing credit. The king is always obliged to conserve it, in order to retain in the upper house of Parliament the Pseudo-bishops, who are his creatures. He is also bound to help the Catholic religion, because these two, the religion of the Establishment and that of Catholics, are alone in favour of monarchy and ecclesiastical government, in contrast to the Presbyterians and the rest of the sectaries. In fact it seems that only for the votes of the Catholic Peers, the Pseudo-bishops would not have recovered their seats in Parliament, when the present king was restored.

Agretti finds it difficult to obtain accurate statistics,

but thinks there are ten or twelve thousand Catholics in London. The Church has lost one family of consideration, and is about to lose another; for the marquess of Worcester is dead, and his son, the new marquess, is a Protestant, and the marquess of Winchester, whose son is a Protestant, is very old. It is believed the marquess of Worcester professed heresy "*per i proprii fini*," and would not die except in the Catholic faith, as he told several of his friends. Many act in this way to avoid injuring their temporal prospects.

There are 230 Secular priests in divers parts; 120 Jesuits; 80 Benedictines; 55 Franciscans; a few Discalced Carmelites; and a few Dominicans.

Agretti describes the controversy about the Dean and Chapter. The arguments, used in favour of the Chapter, contain one of a curious kind. The present Queen of England, Katherine of Portugal, on her arrival, wished to marry "*rito Cattolico*," but the king feared his Parliament, as he had not any precedent to adduce of similar marriages done in England. The Queen mother had been "*sposata*" in France "*per procura*" of king Charles I, who was then Prince of Wales. The Queen was resolved to return to Portugal; rather than marry "*ritu heretico*," so the king was forced to consent to her desires. The Abbat D'Aubigny, as Grand Almoner of the Queen, was appointed to perform the ceremony, instead of leaving that office to Father Howard, who was a Missionary and fortified with the necessary authority. D'Aubigny obtained license from the pretended Chapter, which license they did not fail to register among their "*Acts*," which they shewed to Agretti.

"The marriage was performed (May 20, 1662), secretly, in presence of six witnesses, all persons in whom confidence was placed, Father Howard being one of them; and after-

wards, to satisfy the Heretics, the king commanded the Pseudo-archbishop of Canterbury, (William Juxon), to declare solemnly to the people that His Britannic Majesty was married to the Infanta of Portugal, without saying how;—*Si fece questo sposalitio segretamente in presenza di sei testimonii, tutti persone confidenti (uno di quali fù il Padre Howardo), e poi, per contentar gl'Heretici il Rè, comandò al Pseudo-arcivescovo di Cantuar. che dichiarasse sollemnamente al Popolo esser Sua Maestà Brittanica maritata coll'Infanta di Portugallo, senza dire in che modo.*" To invalidate the Chapter, was to invalidate the power of D'Aubigny to perform the marriage, and consequently to invalidate the marriage itself and afford a handle to Parliament to dissolve it, a thing already talked of, as the Queen's infecundity gives offence. Certainly this matter, if malignly laid before her Majesty, would greatly impress her in favour of the Chapter. But on the other hand, as Agretti said to the Chapter advocates, it might be alleged, 1<sup>stly</sup>:—that the Pope had accepted the marriage, and could expressly ratify it, if necessary. 2<sup>ndly</sup>:—As the Council was not published in England, the defect alleged in the ceremony, could not affect the marriage. And 3<sup>rdly</sup>:—That Father Howard was present at the marriage, who as Missionary had authority to assist, and was specially invited to that function. He was present indeed not as "Paroco" but as "testimonio." But this is of no moment, because the Council "*ricerca semplice la presenza.*"

The Dean, Ellice, is extremely anxious for the confirmation of the Chapter, and is even willing that the Pope should create a new Dean and Chapter, omitting all the existing members. But Agretti doubts whether they would really assent to this sacrifice. Ellice is noble, esteemed, learned and moderate, but withal tinged with Blackloeism.

Agretti frequently met Godden, (one of those nominated for bishop), Treasurer of the Queen's chapel, who came with her Majesty from Portugal, and taught her English. Out of respect to his position, Agretti was civil to him, but his qualities are not sufficient for a mitre, nor even for an inferior post.

Agretti saw also one Pulton, a member of the Chapter, who served the late King for many years. He then gives notices of John Holland, John Leyburn, Robert Pugh, James Hazelwood, Lorenzo Jones etc.

Of the Regulars, the Jesuits are the most potent, as being more numerous and possessing both "*huomini insegnati ed l'arte introdursi.*" After the Jesuits he places the Benedictines, who are venerated for the signal services already rendered by them. Chancellor Hyde is their great friend, and by his means they were admitted to the Queen's chapel. The Franciscans are inferior to the Benedictines in credit and number. Their leading man is Father Franc. di S. Chiara, now old and "*scaltro,*" who possesses many friends among the heretics in Court and in Parliament. The discalced Carmelites are very few. Their Provincial resides at London. He was accused of having often performed three Masses in one day, but denied this allegation "*tra i denti.*" The Dominicans are few in number, but are gaining ground by aid of Father Howard, who has the repute of pushing his own order with zeal. Oils for Baptism and Extreme Unction are procured from France or Flanders. The Orders put together their little "*entrata stabili,*" which are on the increase. The Jesuits have the name of being best accommodated in this way. The Capitulars affirm that the "*rendite*" of the "*Clero*" do not amount to 2,000 scudi yearly. Some say the "*rendite*" would be greater, but that Blackloe and his adherents

diverted some of the general funds to their own uses. This the Capitulars deny. The chief and most pernicious abuse which now prevails, is that which affects the obedience due to the Pontiff, for it tends to rend asunder the garment of Christ. Perverse opinions on this head are found principally among the Capitulars. The Benedictines are somewhat tainted with the same evil, which enters England from France.

The Queen's Oratory is a very grand and noble structure. The chapel is capacious and well adorned, having at one side of it the cemetery for the Catholic domestics of her Majesty. Father Howard has the management of the Masses, which are said consecutively, for greater convenience of the faithful. With consent of the General of his Order, he has introduced, as well in the Oratory as elsewhere, the observance at the Masses of all the rites of the Church, in order that Catholics may not be offended by the little, "piccole," deformities used by Dominicans, which are inconvenient in Heretical countries, where the people cannot distinguish a Dominican from any other priest, as all wear the secular dress. On Feast days Mass is sung, and Vespers are performed, with great solemnity. Sermons are preached in Portuguese, English and Flemish. The Queen commonly attends not only the Masses and Sermons, but also the processions, made every first Sunday in the month, of the Host and of some relics, in the vicinity of the chapel "and in sight of the Heretics, who at first made some noise about these processions. The maxim of Father Howard is to gain always some points of liberty in the matter of ecclesiastical functions, as was done in the processions, and to let the Heretics cry out a little, because, as he says, they end by keeping quiet. But this does not please the King's Ministers, for they do

not wish to get into trouble for sake of the Catholics, and sometimes the king himself has shewn displeasure. When I was last in London, his Majesty was much disturbed because Father Howard gave permission to a Religious to exorcize, in the queen's chapel, several times, but without effect, a heretic peasant girl. The pseudo-bishops made a great complaint of this as a novelty too daring. The peasant girl was arrested and sent two days afterwards to her home, with orders never to enter London again. It was thought likely the king would have had some complaints about it in the following parliament, but as yet nothing, as far as I know, has happened. The queen, besides her four chief almoners, has six Benedictines," who live in common in a house near the chapel, and six or seven priests, some of them seculars, and others of divers orders. The most remarkable among these is a Portuguese named "Christoforo del Rosario," preacher to the queen, a man of exceeding learning and "bontà," and singularly devoted to the Holy See. He declaims with great liberty, and with sound reasonings, against Walsh and his followers, "e fece consegnare a lui," in presence of six witnesses, "l'obbedienza del Comm<sup>rio</sup> generale." No one else dared to take this business in hand, through fear of being accused by Walsh before the heretical magistrates. The same Father Christopher induced the queen to withdraw from Duffy, a Franciscan and friend of Walsh, the patent formerly given him as titular chaplain. Her Majesty has also eight Portuguese Fathers, "Francescani reformati," "che si chiamono d' Arrabida" (a mountain in Portugal), who live in a handsome convent built by the present queen at the left of the chapel. These Fathers are "privi di eruditione e quasi di letteratura."

The Oratory of the Queen Mother is closed. Its situation was very far advanced towards the gross part of the city, and was therefore very convenient for the Catholics residing in that neighbourhood. It is hoped that it will be soon re-opened for Mass by her Majesty on pretext of her retiring sometimes to Somerset House as the queen's proper ("proprio") palace.

The French ambassador has an Oratory which is somewhat large. In it many masses are celebrated with sermons in French and English, and music upon Festivals.

Four Masses a day are said in the Venetian, and two in that of the Portuguese ambassador.

Then follow the proposals or recommendations of Agretti, and a discussion of the merits of Father Howard. He wants, in Agretti's opinion, that grand erudition, prescience and maturity of judgment required for the high post of Apostolic Vicar of England. Yet on the whole, Howard is the man recommended. He is learned, good, of high birth, and docile to the Holy See. Being neither a Secular nor a Jesuit, he is not disagreeable to the two great parties in England. Nor does he belong to either the French or the Spanish faction. He has the favour of the king and the queen, etc.

Agretti then notices some Irish priests resident in London, viz:—

Father Terence o'Connelly, a Dominican, 28 years in London.

Thadeo Ceough, *als* Poerio, a Dominican, who stays in the house of the marquess of Clanrickarde. He is titular chaplain to the queen, but without patent, lest he should be molested by the heretics, although he does not actually serve her Majesty.

William Colin, a Dominican, serves in the Chapel of the French ambassador.

Peter Walsh, a Franciscan, is too well known. He does not practise in the Mission, but holds that every Franciscan can do so without other faculty.

Mathew Duffy, a Franciscan, a confidant of Walsh.

Antony Cole, *als* Macovir, a Franciscan, eight years in London.

James Blasce, a Franciscan, stays at Tunbridge in the house of Signor Bony.

James Caverlin, a Franciscan, lives with Signor Sadler near Coventry.

Anthony Nass or Hass, a Franciscan, chaplain of Signor Germain, a nephew of the Earl of S. Alban's.

Michael Mansel, a Franciscan, Proctor in London for the Province of Ireland. He has great bontà, and works incessantly in the salvation of souls.

James Carty, an Augustinian, has from the General of his Order a patent as Provincial of England, but Agretti never found an English Augustinian in England. He says mass in the Venetian ambassador's house.

Walter Walle, an Augustinian.

Gerard Baly (or Rawley) an Augustinian, who says he cannot return to Ireland because he bore arms there in favour of the Parliamentarians.

Christopher French, an Augustinian.

Patrick Ghineo, a Secular, Almoner of the Queen.

Philip Draycot, a secular, formerly Vicar General of Armagh. "He lives in London with a gentleman, a relation, and obtained, from the pretended Chapter, faculties for six months to confess his countrymen. I told him of the insufficiency of such faculties, and he promised to use them no longer, and to return shortly to his own country. I

believe he will keep his word, as he is pious and well-intentioned."

Patrick Hews (Hughes) a Jesuit, "Chaplain, *effective*, of the Queen, and a legitimate Missionary."

Agretti visited Lord Baltimore at his villa. Lord Baltimore told him that for four and twenty years the Holy See had refused to send missionaries to Maryland, where at present were only two priests. The Catholics numbered 2,000, and it would be easy to convert the rest of the settlers, as there were no protestant ministers in Maryland.

The king, Charles II, is as benign and affable a prince as can be, being very well disposed towards Catholics, for he knows how in his adversity they served him with unshaken fidelity. Many heretics imagine his Majesty to be a Catholic in his heart, because he often, in public and private, ridicules and disparages the preachers, not only those who are Presbyterians, or fanatics, as they term them, but also those who are protestants of the Establishment. The Catholics, seeing the king continually living in bad practices, hold that he is of no religion. His Majesty's genius is "dissapplicato e timido," and consequently, however he may wish well to Catholics, he will take no trouble in their behalf, and whenever his indulgence to them creates umbrage to the heretics, he frequently, to please the latter, issues rigorous edicts against Catholics, which he never puts into execution. When he discourses of the Pope and Cardinals, he behaves like a Catholic Prince. His favour towards his ministers is subject to mutations. At present the favourite is the duke of Buckingham, the rival of Lord Arlington, the secretary of state, "al quale mancò poco che il Duca non disse la spinta nel tempo ch'ero in Londra ultimamente." The duke is called one of the sect of Independents, but is esteemed a

man of no religion, divided between business and pleasure, "distolto tra i negotii e dato a suoi passatempi," wherefore Agretti cannot think him to be counted on, either for good or ill, for the interests of the Catholic faith, "although, as is well known to your Eminence, he several times was on the point of embracing Catholicism."

Lord Arlington is reputed a man of integrity, devoted to business and the service of his sovereign. He is partial to Catholics and is esteemed by some heretics to be a member of the Catholic Church. Notwithstanding, whenever measures for favouring that Church in matters of moment are considered, he washes his hands of the business, fearing to excite the jealousy of the heretics.

Patrick Ghineo, one of the queen's principal almoners, is in great favour with the king. He is exemplary and of "gran bontà," but is not capable of managing affairs dexterously nor of guarding a secret. He is chiefly useful for procuring access to his Majesty, and conveying a message to him. The king willingly listens to Ghineo, in whom he places entire trust. Yet Ghineo seems a little inclined to favour Walsh, albeit he protests the contrary.

The queen is altogether given to devotion, recites daily the Canonical hours, and pays special attention to the adornment of the church, "al decoro della Chiesa," and to the observance of sacred rites, of which she has "distinta notizia," so as to detect the least defect committed by accident. She professes supreme veneration of the Pope, being offended by the smallest word which she may hear uttered to his disparagement, even though the king himself be the speaker. She meddles not at all in affairs of state, so that nothing of moment can be effected through her means. By reason of her infecundity she possesses no great popularity in England, although she is generally

beloved, and that even by the heretics, for her "bontà," and compassionated for the disgusts she receives from the king's amours. His Majesty, however, shews much affection and esteem for her, although suggestions have been offered to him to repudiate her for her barrenness. Possibly the Parliament may take this matter in hand, if her sterility continues. The countess di Penalva, a Portuguese, is her only female confidant, but the queen sees her very seldom, in order to avoid giving offence to the jealous English dames. Father Fernandez, the Jesuit, is as though he were not, for he keeps aloof from affairs, and lives "da solitario." Paul d'Almeda, a Portuguese, one of the chief almoners, and Father Christopher of the Rosary, the queen's preacher, are more forward, "entranti," and are reputed to possess particular credit with the queen. Her Secretary is Signor Richard Beling, who was at Rome, five years ago, with commissions from her Majesty. He is a creature of the duke of Ormond, walking after his maxims and discovering difficulties in the least matter proposed for the benefit of the Catholic religion, which he dares not to favour, lest he should offend the heretics. He is however extremely affable, "manieroso," and pious and of exemplary life.

This report was dated from Brussels the 14<sup>th</sup> Dec., 1669, and was signed "Claudio Agretti."

Within a year from the date of Agretti's report, the Propaganda resolved to give the English Vicariate to Howard. In a "Particular Congregation," held September 9, 1670, concerning the affairs of England, the first decree was one for making Father Philip Howard, if the Pope should consent, Vicar Apostolic of all England. The last decree passed in this Congregation referred to the matter of Lord Baltimore's complaint to Agretti concerning the

want of missionaries in Maryland. It was decreed "that letters should be written to the Internuncio regarding the mission to the Island of Maryland in America, in order that, at the instance of the temporal Lord of the aforesaid Island, he should depute missionaries of approved merit, and send in their names to the Cardinal Protector for the issue of the necessary faculties, quoad missionem in Insulam Marilandiae in America, scribatur Domino Internuntio, ut ad instantiam Domini Temporalis predictae Insulae, deputet missionarios sibi magisve bene-visos, et eosdem nominet Eminentissimo Protectori, ut necessariæ facultates iisdem tribui possint."

These decrees, however, as far as they regarded Father Howard, were not carried out.

Another "Relation of the State of Religion in England," was sent on the 29<sup>th</sup> of November, 1670, to the Holy See from Brussels, by the Abbe Airoldi, Internuncio of Flanders.

The Abbe Airoldi, it appears from his report, received by letter of the archbishop of Cesarea, dated 26<sup>th</sup> of September, 1670, the kind permission of Cardinal Altieri (Prefect of the Propaganda) to pass over into England, and take, by ocular inspection, account of the affairs of religion in that Kingdom. He was anxious to avoid the trouble which might arise from his discovery in London, and therefore wrote to the Venetian ambassador there, praying him to apprise the king, of his desire to visit the court and to solicit the royal permission. This request was communicated by the ambassador to Lord Arlington, and by Lord Arlington to the king, who accorded full permission, on condition that Airoldi should not, during his stay, divulge himself to Catholics or exercise any act of jurisdiction.

Airoldi repaired to the ambassador's house and was kindly received, passing as a gentleman of the Venetian

republic, and concealing his name and character from the domestics. The court was, on his arrival, absent from London, but soon returned.

Upon the evening of the return of their Majesties, the ambassador went to court, to welcome back the queen, and was accompanied by Airoidi, who at first waited in the antechamber. The ambassador met Lord Arlington in the queen's rooms, and his Lordship asked whether Airoidi had arrived. The ambassador replied that both he and Airoidi would wait upon Arlington upon the following day.

Airoidi, on visiting Arlington, found the latter most courteous, and so full of expressions of esteem for his character as an envoy of the Holy See, that Airoidi begged him to cease those compliments, lest the domestics should entertain suspicions and be excited to discover his true rank. Arlington, however, would not be restrained, and so gave him his hand, reminding him to take care lest the Catholics should find him out, for if so they would certainly, for the boast's sake, make it known. It was then arranged that on the evening of the day following, Airoidi should visit the king, but should repair to the palace by way of the garden, and proceed to Arlington's quarters, which were below the king's. His Majesty would descend by a private stair. From Arlington's room they were to go with the king to the queen, to whom Airoidi was to be introduced in the character of a foreign gentleman.

Airoidi had access to the queen somewhat earlier than the time arranged, for he was introduced to her the next day by Father Howard (who had returned from Brussels) soon after dinner, an hour when the palace remains solitary. She was very gracious and made enquiries after the Pope's health. The evening of the same day,

Airoldi went, according to agreement, to Lord Arlington, who happened to be then engaged with two ministers of State. He dismissed them and made us, so Airoldi narrates, enter his chamber. Then locking the doors secretly, and turning to us with a laugh, he told us we were his prisoners. A small private staircase communicated with the royal apartments, and by it his Majesty entered, Arlington preceding him with a candlestick in his hand, and moving softly to avoid making a noise. Airoldi bowed to his Majesty with all the reverence due to a king. Charles was very courteous and fully justified his fame in respect of politeness. Airoldi thanked him for conniving at his visit, and, as Arlington seemed to hint that Airoldi's arrival just before the opening of Parliament, was *mal apropos*, represented in excuse for then coming, his anxiety to see the court and the necessity of his speedy return to Italy. The impossibility of keeping the English Catholics under control without a head, was then mentioned by Airoldi, who urged the importance of a bishop. The king said he could find means to maintain them in order, namely by "prendergli in peso," or by transporting them out of the kingdom. This treatment had been adopted by the king on several occasions, at the instance of Father Howard, in the case of certain indiscreet or mad priests, who were disturbing the general quiet. Airoldi assured the king that the court of Rome, as he could ascertain, inculcated loyalty to all its Catholic subjects, and he implored his Majesty not to give ear to any one who, by indirect zeal, endeavoured to make Catholics render an outward profession of being more loyal. Arlington and the Venetian Ambassador talked apart, and did not intrude on the king's conversation with Airoldi. Arlington said that the king was desirous to offer a present to Airoldi,

but hoped the gift would be omitted, in order to avoid the suspicions and the harm to Catholic interests, which a discovery might occasion. The duke of York then came in by the same secret staircase, and the conversation turned upon indifferent matters. Three quarters of an hour passed. During all this time, all remained standing and with hats under their arms, as had been the case in the interview with the queen. Arlington, when they were about to take leave, was desired by the king and the duke of York to ask Airoidi's name in writing from the ambassador.

Then follows an account of the king's good intentions towards Catholics, and of his Majesty's subjection to Parliament, the only oracle from which the English people consent to receive impositions, laws and taxes.

The king every morning attends to his dispatches, assisted by either Arlington or Trevor, both of whom are secretaries of state. The former is alone trusted in Catholic matters.

The duke of York is not ill affected towards Catholics, but has not the sweet temper of the king, and is as much given to sensual pleasures as his Majesty, but without so much open scandal.

The duchess of York in time past was a fierce persecutor of Catholics, whose very name she hated to hear. Last year she seemed to change her nature. Formerly she would not admit an Catholic into her service, but now she has relinquished that prejudice. Hence arose a rumour, which even was carried round all the gazettes, to the effect that she had become a Roman Catholic. The religion of the duchess, however, is that of the king.

Arlington is weak and timid, yet inclined to favour Catholics. His wife is a fierce Calvinist, and a foe to Catholics.

The other secretary of state, Trevor, is cleverer than Arlington, and from him little good can be expected by Catholics.

Buckingham is a subject of esteem and credit at court, and affects popular applause, and "si paveneggia tra l'aure." Returned from the caresses of France, "si gonfiò," that his fall will come from his height of pride. He and Arlington hate each other. Buckingham is reputed to be of the faction which desires to divorce the queen, and all his counsels tend in that direction. "In order to make these plans succeed, he tried to avail himself of the services and advice of his great friend and confidant, Peter Talbot, archbishop of Dublin. And for managing such a business, he could not, it is said, have a more talented instrument. This was the business about which the said Talbot wrote to me some time ago, which was pressed upon him by the court of London, and concerning which I wrote, in reply to Talbot, persuading him not to abandon his flock and not to mix himself up in politics. It is for this reason that the queen, knowing the old intentions of Buckingham, abhors him, and also is not fond of Talbot."

The duke of York is opposed to this cabal. The king himself is "irresoluto." He would take another wife for the sake of issue, and loves the Queen more for the bontà of this Princess, than for inclination or affection to her person, because she is "si povera di Beltà come sterile di Prole."

Buckingham does not declare his religion, in order that he may keep in with the sects, all of which hope for him.

Ormond is an open and inward foe to Catholics. His brothers and sisters and his family were always Catholic, but he was in boyhood educated among heretics, and im-

bibed their noxious maxims. In Ireland as viceroy he proved a bitter foe to Catholics, but would not have been quite so bad, except for Walsh. He wanted all the Irish to take the oath.

Airoldi was but nine days in London and had time only to run through the ambassadors' chapels, where he was edified by the devotion and the crowds of worshippers. Masses were said from 8 o'clock to 12, and during those hours the chapels were never empty. The Spanish chapel seemed the one most frequented, as well in the time of the present ambassador, Molina, as in that of his predecessor. Something attractive in the Spanish name and embassy, draws Catholics, and even heretics, to its services.

Not a few Religious were found, who, to Airoldi's grief, said two or three masses daily, even on working days, not for necessity, but to gain the fee, namely six pence for each mass, which is but half the regular fee, which is one shilling. They make profit by the number of cheap masses.

The altar piece in the chapels is generally a Christ, on the Cross, or "deposto," as pictures of the Saints might excite ridicule among the heretics.

The chapel of the queen is almost an open church, and in it masses are celebrated with music. She has twenty eight priests as chaplains, of whom twelve are Portuguese Capuchins; six are Benedictines; two are Dominicans, and the rest are Seculars. At functions and Vespers, Father Howard presides. He sits by the Gospel side of the Altar, with two assistants, and is habited as a Prelate with Rochet. This renders the ceremonial very imposing and commanding, and gives grace to the Divine offices.

The Capuchins live in a convent close to the chapel, and while in cloister wear the habit of their order. But when they go out, they dress as Seculars with "perucca," and do not walk alone, but each has his companion. These good Fathers are poor in knowledge. Some of them, not to say all, are unable to speak Latin.

The benefit of another chapel will soon be afforded to Catholics through the residence of the Portuguese ambassador, Don Francis de Melo, for whom Somerset House, wherein is the old chapel of the deceased Queen Mother, is prepared.

Many heretics become converted to true religion from beholding the constant progress and advance of the Catholic Faith. These conversions would be much more numerous, and persecutions would be much less severe, if Catholic ecclesiastics, and especially the Regulars, would learn to live as becomes their vocation. The heretics, in their own churches, listen to sermons from that apostate Capuchin father, whom they saw a short time ago acting as chaplain to the Queen Mother, and preaching before her and Catholic congregations. Heretics likewise take notice that Father Basilis, and that other Valesian of the same order, who has also the rank of chaplain, are very near unto apostacy, through the life they are leading. These mischievous priests have been recalled to France by their Superiors, but refuse to go. Another Religious, who fled from France with a nun, and now lives as inn-keeper in London, is also well known to the heretics. These bad examples of apostate priests cannot but check the progress of conversions. The Jesuits are the least infected with vices. The apostates are mostly foreigners, accustomed to hot climates and unable to withstand the laxity and freedom which prevail here.

The presence in London of Irish priests is a great annoyance. Not a single Irish priest is a true friend to the English, and this feeling of enmity, which is mutual, is much aggravated by the means of Walsh, Taaffe, and French, the Augustinian, who were the principal cause of discord both in Ireland and in London.

A bishop is much desired. Father Howard is recommended for the episcopal office by Catholic laymen and clergy, and by the ambassadors of Spain, Venice and Portugal. As her Majesty's chaplain he possesses an advantage not enjoyed by any other candidate, namely that his selection would silence the murmurs of heretics, inasmuch as the articles, agreed on at the time of the royal marriage, expressly stipulate for the reception of the queen's chaplain as bishop. It is rumoured that the mitre was offered to John Leyburne by the Capitulars. The Jesuits and Franciscans are the most active opponents to the introduction of a bishop. Airoldi saw Onofrio Ellice, Thomas Godden and Alexander Lost, persons whom the Capitulars highly esteem.

Several copies of various oaths, proposed to be taken by Catholics, were forwarded by Airoldi. If the duke of Ormond and Walsh were out of the way, there would be little trouble about oaths. The last oath, of which a copy was sent to Rome by Airoldi on the 4<sup>th</sup> of last October, was composed in London upon a "supplica" made to the king by Peter Walsh against the archbishop of Dublin. The king, at Ormond's instigation, sent a mandate to the Irish viceroy to compel the Catholics to take that oath, and to institute inquisitions upon what was set forth in Walsh's memorial. Arlington communicated the order he had received to his dear friend the abbat Patrick Ghineo, who, with tears in his eyes, implored Arlington to suspend

the transmission of the royal mandate for a short time. Meanwhile, the abbat wrote to Ireland to apprise the Catholics of the mandate, and to advise them to provide a remedy. In the interval, dispatches arrived from Barclay, (Lord Berkeley), the viceroy, in which he professed himself satisfied with the oaths already taken by the bishops; opposed the renewal of attempts to impose forcibly other oaths and so disturb the peace of his Majesty's subjects; and declared that he would himself answer for the loyalty of the Catholics. The viceroy wrote to the same effect to Father Howard, who informed the king of Lord Berkeley's sentiments. His Majesty remarked that he thought it very wrong to stir again the pool of Irish politics, and to disturb that water with new forms of the oath. When Ormond found that Arlington had not sent the king's mandate, he created so loud a remonstrance that its transmission could be no longer delayed. As, however, the viceroy now knows the merciful intentions of the king, and that all this annoyance sprang from the instigation of Ormond, his bitterest foe, it may be hoped he will not put the mandate into execution. At present nothing is heard of it.

It is thought, so Airoidi wrote, that some decree, prejudicial to Catholics, may emanate from this Parliament now sitting, because it is almost the invariable custom of similar sessions not to close their proceedings without framing some Anti-papist Act, in the passing of which the members seem to think their chief triumph consists.

Cardinal Altieri received a letter, dated December 15, 1671, from bishop Val. Maccioni, from Hannover, which shows how firmly it was then believed that Philip Howard had been elected to the Vicariate of England. This bishop offers his services to Propaganda to travel *incognito* and consecrate Howard, of whose appointment he had heard

with pleasure. He suggests that mitred abbats should be employed to assist at the consecration, if two other bishops beside himself could not conveniently be procured. He cites the precedent of the consecration of Monsignor Furstenburg's predecessor in the see of Paderborn, which predecessor was consecrated by the suffragan bishop of Osnaburg, assisted by two mitred abbats. Here, said bishop Maccioni, are several abbats, and notably the abbat of the Benedictine monastery of Lamspring, who is a noble Englishman, who lives the life of a saint, governing with all prudence his Convent, in which almost all the monks and novices are noble Englishmen. The Prior of this Convent had been sent often by the father abbat to London in the habit of a secular, and was known to the king, who used to talk with him familiarly.

In 1672, the Propaganda made another attempt to make Philip Howard Vicar Apostolic. A Congregation, "Particularis," was held for English affairs April 26, 1672, in which a decree was passed that Father Howard should be appointed bishop *in partibus*, and Vicar Apostolic of all England, and this decree was approved by the Pope in audience, on the following day, April 27, 1672. The Briefs were accordingly issued. That for his see *in partibus* was dated May 16, 1672, and in it Howard was styled bishop elect of Helenopolis, and Great Almoner of Queen Katherine, "carissimæ in Christo filiæ nostræ Catharinæ, magnæ Britannicæ Reginæ illustris magnus Eleemosinarius, et in ætate legitima et Sacro ordine Presbyteratus constitutus, ac de legitimo matrimonio procreatus" etc. His Brief for the Vicariate was couched, *mutatis mutandis*, in nearly the same terms as that by which Dr Bishop had been appointed, excepting that Scotland was omitted. The date of this latter Brief was May 17, 1672. Both Briefs

were dated "Romæ apud S. Mariam Majorem, sub annulo Piscatoris."

By the same Congregation of April 26, 1672, which decreed Howard's promotion, it was also decreed that the register of Bulls should be corrected in that part wherein Richard Russel, created bishop of "Port Allegrense" in Portugal, is styled "Canonicus Capituli Ecclesiæ Catholicæ Londinensis."

In an "audience" of August 24, 1672, the Pope was informed that the Internuncio at Brussels had an interview with Arlington, who had been ordered by Charles II to write to demand the suspension of Howard's Briefs. Howard was thought deficient in qualities for government, whence it was judged fit to consider whether Rome or the king should give him an able and worthy assistant in the administration of the ecclesiastical government.

It appears from a "Scrittura" by Baldeschi, which was laid before the Propaganda in a Congregation held September 16, 1672, that the Briefs for Howard had been sent to the Internuncio at Brussels, who had instructions to deliver them if he thought proper and whenever he thought it opportune. The Briefs contained a clause enabling Howard to be consecrated by one bishop with two dignitaries assisting. The Bishop elect was to promise that he would not recognise the "Chapter of England" by word or deed. It was feared the news of this appointment might be divulged prematurely, and that Howard, when the intelligence reached him, would complain of delay in the delivery of the Briefs and therefore strict secrecy was enjoined.

Lord Clifford, it was related, had written to the Internuncio of Flanders, to acquaint him that the king had

heard that the Briefs for Howard lay in the Internuncio's hands, and that the king commanded him to retain them, as the present conjunctures were such as to render their publication hurtful to the cause they were intended to serve. The Congregation decided that the Internuncio had acted rightly in keeping back the Briefs until such time as the king should signify his consent to their publication. There would be difficulty in supplying an assistant to Howard, who was thought by some to be unequal to the full charge of the English Vicariate.

Urban Cerri, Secretary of the Propaganda, in a report of the state of the Catholic Religion throughout the world, drawn up, in 1677, for Pope Innocent XI, thus refers to the affair of Howard's Briefs:—"Father Howard, now Cardinal of Norfolk, was deputed as Vicar Apostolic by means of Briefs sent by the hands of the Internuncio of Flanders, which Briefs, for good and sufficient reasons, were never put in execution. Nor can I give your Holiness any fuller account of this business, since for some years back until the present time all affairs relating to England were taken away from the Congregation of the Propaganda and carried to that of the Holy Office, in order that secrecy might be more cautiously kept. I can only say in general, that in England are at present many Catholics; but they are few in comparison with the Heretics, who are divided into Protestants, Puritans, Presbyterians, Quakers, Anabaptists, Independents, and other sects without number. The exercise, public or private, of the Catholic Religion is in fact prohibited, and is secretly carried on in certain places, but with great peril. It is only in the chapel of the Queen, and in those of the representatives of Catholic Princes, that it is publicly permitted, and the Heretics murmur

loudly against it." An English translation of Urban Cerri's Report was printed and published in 1715 by Sir Richard Steele.

CARDINAL  
HOWARD. As Cardinal Howard was for years the guiding spirit of the Holy See in its relations with England, it will not be inopportune to give a slight sketch of his life, taken in great part from "The Life of Philip Thomas Howard, O. P., Cardinal of Norfolk, etc. etc., by Fr. C. F. Raymond Palmer O. P.," a work printed in London in 1867.

Philip Howard, third son of Henry Frederick, Earl of Arundel, by his wife, the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Esme Stuart, Duke of Lennox, was born September 21, 1629, at Arundel House, in London. When eleven years old he was entered a Fellow Commoner of St John's College, Cambridge, but was educated chiefly by private tutors until the age of 14, and was brought up a Catholic, under the control of his grandfather, Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel.

This Earl Thomas was much employed by Charles I, and after the marriage of Mary, the king's eldest daughter, to William, Prince of Orange (father of William III), he was commissioned to escort the royal bride, with her mother, Henrietta-Maria, into Holland. He embarked at Dover in the end of February, 1642, and safely led his charge to her destination. He never returned to England, for the civil war broke out, and he determined to remain on the continent. From Holland he went to Antwerp, where his wife and grandchildren, including Philip, joined him, to seek the personal safety and religious freedom, which were denied to them in England.

At Antwerp, Philip Howard evinced a desire to enter the Order of the Carmelite friars whom he met there, but

CARDINAL  
HOWARD. was dissuaded by his grandfather, who took him with his brothers on a lengthened tour through parts of Germany, France, and Italy.

Philip met at Milan an Irish Dominican, Father John Baptist Hackett, and to him expressed a wish to be admitted into the Order of S. Dominic. Father Hackett advised delay and a strict examination of conscience before taking such an important step. Philip then left Milan and visited the chief cities of Italy, and coming to Piacenza, obtained leave from his grandfather to revisit Milan. Father Hackett now, at the earnest solicitation of the postulant, consented to aid him in his desire to become a Dominican, and he accompanied Philip to the Dominican convent at Cremona, where he received the habit, June 28, 1645, and took the name of Thomas in Religion, out of devotion to the Angelic Doctor.

The Earl of Arundel, Philip's grandfather, was much incensed against Father Hackett, and complained that he had unduly influenced his grandson. The Earl enlisted the services of Cardinal Francis Barberini, Protector of England, Cardinal Panfili, nephew of the then reigning Pope, and Cardinal Anthony Barberini, Protector of the Dominicans, who all three endeavoured to discover whether Brother Thomas had been improperly induced to enter the Order.

By order of the Pope, Philip Howard, despite his protestations and refusal to lay aside the Dominican habit, was conducted (July 26, 1645,) from the convent at Cremona to the palace of Cæsar Monti, Cardinal archbishop of Milan. Here his brother Henry and other persons tried to break his resolution, but in vain. Cardinal Monti was convinced that the vocation of the novice was true and came from God, and he allowed his removal to the Dominican convent of *S. Maria delle Grazie*, in Milan.

CARDINAL  
HOWARD. The Howard family made persevering efforts to force Philip to leave the Dominicans. The Pope, Innocent X, was so importuned by the various applications made to him on the subject, that he referred the matter to the Congregation of the Propaganda Fide. By order of the Propaganda, Philip was brought, in the autumn of 1645, to the Dominican convent of S. Sixtus, in Rome, that his vocation might undergo a stricter ordeal. He was then taken from the Dominicans at S<sup>t</sup> Sistus to the Chiesa Nuova, and was placed under the care of the Fathers of S<sup>t</sup> Philip Neri, who pronounced his vocation to be from God. The Pope himself, after hearing the testimony of the Oratorians, examined Philip Howard in person, and was convinced of the reality of his vocation, and sending for Father Dominic de Marini, Vicar General of the Dominicans, he gave him liberty to admit the novice into the order. Philip Howard subscribed his solemn profession at S<sup>t</sup> Sixtus, October 18, 1645, being then eighteen years old.

Philip Howard was subsequently sent to La Sanita, a Dominican convent at Naples, and he was present in the General Chapter of the Order which met at Rome June 5, 1650, having been chosen out of the students to deliver the usual Latin oration before the Fathers. He took England for his subject, and prayed that the Order might be made more efficient for restoring his native country to the Faith. After this, Howard was sent, in company with Father Dominic O'Daly of the Rosary, to Rennes in Bretagne where he was ordained Priest in 1652, by special dispensation from the Pope, as he was only in the twenty third year of his age. At Rennes, Father Howard was active in assisting the Catholics who fled from persecution in England.

Father Howard went to Paris in 1654, and to Belgium

CARDINAL  
HOWARD. in 1655. He founded the convent of Bornhem in East Flanders and became its first Prior in December, 1657.

When Charles II was in Brussels in 1658, he was visited by Father Howard, whom he sent in May, 1659, into England on a secret mission in aid of the royalist cause. Father Howard arrived in England, but finding his mission had been treacherously made known to the Protector, Richard Cromwell, and that an order was out for his arrest, returned to Belgium, effecting his escape by means of the Polish ambassador, who was then leaving London.

In 1660, Father Howard followed Charles II into England, on the restoration of monarchy, and was constantly consulted upon important affairs at the court. He made occasional visits to Bornhem, but in May, 1662, the marriage of Charles II to Catherine of Braganza was solemnized, and Father Howard was made her First Chaplain and took up his residence in London, paying, however, yearly visits to his convent. Howard became the queen's Grand Almoner, in succession to Lord Aubigny, who died in 1665, and he had charge of her Majesty's oratory at Whitehall, with an annual stipend of 500 pounds sterling, with 500 pounds additional for his table and 100 pounds for the requisites of the oratory. He was provided with a state apartment for his use and was addressed as "my Lord Almoner."

Father Howard actively employed his great influence at the English court, in the service of the Catholic Church. He promoted the royal declaration of toleration for liberty of conscience, which was published in March, 1672. The Protestants hated him for this, and for his success in reconciling persons to the Church. He was accused of having promoted the toleration declaration, and of having

CARDINAL HOWARD. printed in some English books of piety the pontifical bulls of indulgences granted to the Most Holy Rosary. The penal laws made the last offence high treason. His enemies were resolved to prosecute him to the uttermost, and even to drag the matter before parliament. Father Howard, not wishing to entangle the faithful, and the queen's household in the troubles of a national religious strife, sought and obtained the king's leave to withdraw abroad, and he returned to Bornhem in September, 1674.

While residing at Bornhem as Prior, Father Howard was created Cardinal in Consistory of May 27, 1675, and he received the intelligence on Trinity Sunday, June 9, 1675, by a messenger from Rome. Father Hackett, O. S. D., who had, in 1645, admitted Howard into the Order, was now the Pope's confessor, and assisted, it is said, in obtaining this promotion. The beretta was brought from Rome by Monsignor Conn, and was placed on the head of the new Cardinal in the Cathedral of Antwerp by the bishop of Antwerp, Monsignor Marius Ambrose Capello, a Dominican. Cardinal Howard soon went to Rome, and on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of March, 1676, received for the church of his title *S. Cecilia trans Tiberim*, which he exchanged, in 1679, for *S. Maria super Minervam*. He was generally called the "Cardinal of Norfolk." He was made archpriest of S<sup>t</sup> Maria Maggiore, in succession to Cardinal Felice Rospigliosi, taking possession July 2, 1689, and he retained that office until his death, when Cardinal Benedetto Panfili was appointed and took possession November 4, 1694.

In 1679, Cardinal Howard, at the request of Charles II, was made Cardinal Protector of England and Scotland, in room of Cardinal Francesco Barberini deceased. The English secular clergy congratulated him on this appointment, in a letter dated from Paris, March 15, 1680. As

CARDINAL HOWARD. Cardinal Protector of England and Scotland, he addressed a letter dated Rome April 7, 1684, to the clergy of both countries, recommending to them, *inter alia*, the "Institutum clericorum in communi viventium" which had been founded, about 1644, by a German priest named Bartholomew Holtzhauser." Under the protection and the watchful eye of the Cardinal, were carried on the fine new buildings of the English College, and of his own adjoining palace in Rome. The famous Legenda and Carlo Fontana were the architects of the buildings, which were finished in 1685. Here, "continues Father Palmer, were only his state rooms. Though he had a pension of 10,000 scudi from the Pope, and apartments in the Vatican, he chose the claustral life in the Dominican convent of S. Sabina, where, to the time of his death, he shared the humble fare of the friars in the common refectory." The palace of Cardinal Howard was always interesting to English Catholics in Rome, and during the reign of the present Pope, "gained an additional claim to their attention. Pius IX established in it the "*Collegio Pio*," a college for meeting the growing wants of England by providing a place and means of study for adults and for converts to enrol themselves among the secular clergy."

Cardinal Howard opposed, as strongly as he could, the headstrong course pursued by James II in England. The Pope and the cardinal were anxious not so much to raise the political powers of English Catholics in opposition to the fierce protestant temper of the nation, as to give to the Church internal strength and efficiency, which in due time must win for Catholics their due position in the state. The Pope saw clearly the fatal tendency of the royal policy, and was "confirmed in his judgment," says Lord Macauley, "by the principal Englishmen who

CARDINAL HOWARD. resided at his court. Of these the most illustrious was Philip Howard, commonly designated the Cardinal of England, and he was the chief counsellor of the Holy See in matters relating to his country. He had been driven into exile by the outcry of protestant bigots, and a member of his family, the unfortunate Stafford, had fallen a victim to their rage. But neither the Cardinal's own wrongs nor those of his house, had so heated his mind as to make him a rash adviser. Every letter, therefore, which went from the Vatican to Whitehall, recommended patience, moderation, and respect for the prejudices of the English people." King James had petitioned the Pope to make Father Edward Petre, vice-provincial of the Jesuits, a bishop and a Cardinal, with a view, it was rumoured, of making him archbishop of York. Innocent XI firmly refused, but he appointed additional Vicars Apostolic in 1688. The revolution of that year proved how true were the forebodings of the Pontiff. The wisdom and moderation of the Vicars, only one of whom fled into exile, mitigated greatly the severities which were apprehended from William of Orange, who personally was averse to persecution of the Catholics.

Cardinal Howard, after the flight of James II, found that his direct intercourse with England was cut off, and that he could do little more for the English mission than to aid it by bringing up priests in the College at Rome, by forwarding the interests of the English Dominican province, and by receiving and bounteously assisting the exiled English Catholics who came to him for aid.

He fell into extreme ill health in March, 1694, and on the 11<sup>th</sup> of that month, made his last will and testament, in which, after various legacies to friends, and to the Dominican convents at Brussels, with gifts to the Chiesa

CARDINAL  
HOWARD. Nuova and the convent of the Minerva, he left the residue of his property to buy and found the College of St Thomas Aquinas, of the Walloon Dominicans of Douay, to form a college for the English Dominicans. He died at Rome June 17, 1694, in the 64<sup>th</sup> year of his age, the 48<sup>th</sup> of his religious profession, the 42<sup>nd</sup> of his priesthood, and the 20<sup>th</sup> of his cardinalate.

By his will he desired to be buried in a grave cut in the soil without any raised monument, under a plain slab, in the centre of the semi-circular choir of the Minerva, that it might be seen by all during service, and induce them to pray for him. It is a large square slab of white marble, with the Howard arms and the following inscription engraved on it:—

D. O. M.  
FR. PHILIPPO THOMÆ HOWARDO  
DE NORFOLCIA ET ARUNDELLA  
S. R. E. PRESBITERO CARDINALI  
TITULO S. MARLÆ SUPER MINERVAM  
EX SAC. FAMILIA FRATRUM PRÆDICATORUM,  
SANCTÆ MARLÆ MAJORIS ARCHIPRESBITERO,  
MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ PROTECTORE  
MAGNO ANGLIÆ ELEEMOSINARIO  
PATRIÆ ET PAUPERUM PATRI  
FILIO PROVINCIÆ ANGLICANÆ EJUSDEM ORD.  
PARENTI ET RESTAURATORI OPTIMO  
HÆREDES INSCRIPTI MÆRENTES POSUERE  
ANNUENTIBUS  
S. R. E. CARDINALIBUS EMINENTISSIMIS  
PALUTIO DE ALTERIIS  
FRANCESCO NERLIO  
GALEARIO MARESCOTTO  
FABRITIO SPADA  
SUPREMI TESTAMENTI EXECUTORIBUS  
OBIIIT XIV. KAL. JULII ANNO MDCXCIV  
ÆTATIS SUÆ LXIV.

CARDINAL  
HOWARD. Portraits of the Cardinal are preserved at the Minerva, Rome; at Castle Howard (a full length by Carlo Maratti); at Worsop Manor; and at Greystoke Castle. Of engravings are several. 1. "Offerebant Alumni Duaceni," T. Redcliffe sc. 2. Duchatel p., Vanderbruggen f. 3. H. Hoblin sculp. 4. Ferreri in., Zucchi sc. 5. Nicolo Byle sc. 6. *Bue Arrostito*, by Vesterhout, in Rome 1688. A very curious large folio print describing the Cardinal giving to the populace at Rome an ox roasted whole, stuffed with lambs and fowls, which peep out, with provisions of all kinds, which he distributed to the people on occasion of the birth of the Prince of Wales, son of James II and of Mary Beatrix, his Queen. Copies of these engravings were at Norfolk House.

VICAR APOSTOLIC. JOHN LEYBURNE. 1685-1688.

1685. John Leyburne D.D., a member of an ancient Westmoreland family, was appointed Vicar Apostolic of all England by Pope Innocent XI.

In a Particular Congregation for English Affairs, held in the Quirinal palace August 6, 1685, the Propaganda, on the relation of the Cardinal of Norfolk, elected John Leyburne to be Vicar Apostolic of all England, and the Pope gave his approbation the same day. A letter was sent, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of August, to the Secretary of Briefs, Monsignor Slusio, apprising him that Dr Leyburne was to have the see of Adrametum *in partibus sub archiepiscopo Ephesino*, vacant by death of Gaspar Zeilen. It was also said that Leyburne was to be consecrated by the archbishop of Mechlin. On the 20<sup>th</sup> of August, another letter was sent to Slusio, changing, at Cardinal Howard's instance, the place of consecration to Rome. The Briefs for Leyburne for the see of Adrumetum, with a clause for consecration by one bishop, with the assistance of two or of

three other bishops, were dated August 24, 1685. He was consecrated September 9, 1685, in Rome.

In 1669, in a list of persons worthy of promotion to the projected episcopate in England, John Leyburne was mentioned as Professor of Theology and Canon of the Chapter, an excellent Catholic, of great piety, charity and prudence, but who had once been a heretic, and who had a brother who was a very great puritan. He was nephew to George Leyburne, Rector of the Douay College, but did not agree with his uncle's opinions. In another paper dated Sept. 29, 1669, John Leyburne was described as "a Doctor of the Sorbonne, and most zealous for the authority of the Apostolic See, and of great virtue and reputation with all who knew him." He had a nephew named Nicholas Leyburne. D<sup>r</sup> John Leyburne succeeded to the office of President of Douay in May, 1670. In 1675, when Cardinal Howard, on his creation, went to Rome to receive the hat, D<sup>r</sup> Leyburne accompanied him to Rome and became the Cardinal's Secretary and Auditor.

Canon Agretti saw D<sup>r</sup> Leyburne in London in 1669, and gave this description of him:—

"On the invitation of Father Howard, Signor John Leyburne came from the country to speak to me. He is an active man, attached to the faction of the Capitulars, who even proposed him as bishop for England. All speak well of him and think he has no equal for ability for the post of President of Douay College, inasmuch as he is noble, learned, of good manners, skilled in languages and experienced in the College, where he was Vice-president. I proposed him to the Internuncio as substitute for his uncle, and now I understand from your Lordship that your Eminence has chosen him for the said Presidency of Douay, and I believe your selection will be daily more and more

applauded. Dr Leyburne evinced before me great submission towards the Holy See, although he desires not the Presidency, inasmuch as he is placed more commodiously in the house of Viscount Montagu, who, they report, has great affection for him. The said Signor John Leyburne, when speaking of the Chapter business, went so far as to tell me several times that whenever the Holy See resolves on suppressing the Chapter, the Capitulars will obey promptly and blindly, although he shewed himself fully persuaded that the Chapter was validly erected and likewise confirmed by the Holy See."

Dr Leyburne arrived in London in October, 1685; the king lodged him in Whitehall and gave him a pension of one thousand pounds a year. With him came Ferdinand, Count d'Adda, archbishop of Amasis, as Papal Nuncio. Lord Macauley, in his History of England, called Dr Leyburne by mistake a Dominican, and said that "with some learning, and a rich vein of natural humour, he was the most cautious, dexterous and taciturn of men," and that "he seems to have behaved, on all occasions, like a wise and honest man." Dr Leyburne, and the Nuncio were both charged to oppose the headstrong policy of James II and to inculcate moderation in his endeavours to force Catholicism on a reluctant protestant nation. Dr Leyburne was kept at the court, but his advice had no weight. He boldly told the king that the Fellows and students of Magdalen College had been grievously wronged by the appointment of Dr Giffard as President, and that restitution ought to be made to them on religious as well as on political grounds. But James II did not yield until it was too late.

In 1687 bishop Leyburne visited the Northern counties to administer confirmation. The following list of the numbers confirmed in that visitation was printed in a Maga-

zine, entitled "Catholicon," Vol. IV. (from Jan. to June 1817)  
pages 86-87. The total number confirmed was 20, 859:—

1687. July	8. At Weston, Bucks . . . . .	}	162
	Drayton Northam. . . . .		
	Irnham . . . . .		105
	Lincoln . . . . .		149
	Hainton . . . . .		115
	Flixbie. . . . .		74
	Burton Constable. . . . .	}	276
	Lord Dunbar's . . . . .		
	Everingham. . . . .		62
" July	26. Carlton . . . . .		93
	Pomfret . . . . .		230
" "	28. Haslewood . . . . .		314
	York . . . . .		302
" "	30. Kilvington . . . . .		258
" Aug. 2 and 3.	Gilling . . . . .		412
	Dean . . . . .		90
	Dalton in Yorkshire. . . . .		174
" "	4. Kilwington . . . . .		462
	Lostock . . . . .		290
	Wycliff. . . . .		112
" "	7. Cliffe . . . . .		630
" "	9. Durham . . . . .		1024
" "	10 and 13. Newcastle . . . . .		360
" "	13 and 14. Netherton and Witton . . . . .		243
" "	15. Lartington . . . . .		146
" "	16. Callaly. . . . .		282
" "	17. Swinburne Castle . . . . .	}	128
	Thomas Riddell, Esq. . . . .		
" "	18, 19, 20. Dilstone. E. of Derwentwater. . . . .		481
	Graystoke . . . . .		22
" "	24. Corby . . . . .		127

1687. Aug.	25.	Doddin-Green and Sizergh. . . . .	65
		Brampton. . . . .	426
" "	29.	Witherslack. . . . .	138
		M <sup>r</sup> Thorald's. . . . .	24
		Jabber-Gate. . . . .	91
" Sept.	1.	Alcliffe. . . . .	228
		Thurnham . . . . .	87
		Thurnham or Dickison. . . . .	71
" "	3 and 4.	Naseby, Urban Leyburne, Esq.	1052
" "	6.	Leighton, Lancash. . . . .	84
		Lytham, Sir Thos. Clifton's. . . . .	377
		The Lodge, Thos. Tildesley, Esq.	439
		Stonyhurst . . . . .	269
" "	7.	Preston and Tuketh. . . . .	1153
		Lady well (Fernyh) . . . . .	1099
" "	12.	Towneley. . . . .	203
" "	13.	Euxton or Exton Chapel . . . . .	1138
" "	14.	Wrightington . . . . .	464
" "	14 and 15.	Wigan. . . . .	1332
" "	16.	Lostock . . . . .	86
" "	16.	Eccleston. . . . .	755
		Graiswood . . . . .	529
" "	20 and 21.	Croxteth . . . . .	1030
" Oct.	14.	Peterley . . . . .	12
		Wolverhampton . . . . .	37

In 1688 bishop Leyburne became Vicar Apostolic of the newly created London District.

## CREATION OF FOUR VICARIATES IN 1688.

The Propaganda Congregation, on the 12<sup>th</sup> of January, 1688, passed a decree, *ad instantiam* of James II, to erect additional Vicariates in England. This decree was approved by Pope Innocent XI, who by three Briefs dated January 30, 1688, appointed three Vicars Apostolic, with titles *in partibus*, to assist bishop John Leyburne in the government of England. By letters Apostolic, bearing the same date, January 30, 1688, addressed to the three new Vicars Apostolic conjointly, it was enacted that they should have faculties, such as formerly were given to the Arch-priests, and such as Ordinaries enjoy in their Dioceses, and also it was enacted that the authority of the new Vicars should be exercised in Districts, according to a fourfold territorial division of England to be made by Ferdinand D'Adda, archbishop of Amasis, the Apostolic Nuncio to king James II. The bishop of Adrumetum, John Leyburne, had represented to the Holy See the need of additional Vicars, and the appointment was made by advice of the

Congregation of the Propaganda. The authority and jurisdiction of the newly made Vicars, were to be exercised *ad Nostrum et Sedis Apostolicæ beneplacitum*, and the faculties of the other Vicar, John Leyburn, had been granted with similar limitation. These letters Apostolic, which were printed in the Appendix to the Bullarium of the Propaganda, were addressed to "*Dilectis filiis Philippo Ellis, electo Aureliopolitan., Bonaventuræ Gifford, electo Madauren., et Jacobo Smith, Callipolen. etc.*"

The four Vicariates, into which England was now divided, were called the London, Midland, Northern, and Western Districts.

According to a Propaganda paper, professing to give the true names of the Counties in which the Vicars Apostolic exercised jurisdiction, the division was as follows:—

1. *London District.* Under bishop Leyburne. The counties of Kent, Middlesex, Essex, Sussex, Surrey, Hampton, Berks, Bedford, Bucks, Hertford, with the Islands of Wight, Jersey and Guernsey.
2. *Midland District.* Under bishop Giffard. The counties of Oxford, Warwick, Worcester, Salop, Stafford, Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Northampton, Cambridge, cum insula Eliæ, Norfolk, Suffolk, Huntington, Rutland, and Leicester.
3. *Northern District.* Under bishop Smith. The counties of Chester, Lancaster, York, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, the bishopric of Durham, and the Isle of Man.
4. *Western District.* Under bishop Ellis. The counties of Wilts, Cornwall, Somerset, Dorset, Gloucester, Hereford, with the principality of Wales.

LONDON DISTRICT. CREATED 1688.

*(Comprising the counties of Kent, Middlesex, Essex, Surrey, Hampton, Berks, Bedford, Bucks, Hertford, and the islands of Wight, Jersey and Guernsey.)*

JOHN LEYBURNE.

1688. John Leyburne, DD., lately Vicar Apostolic of all England, became the first Vicar Apostolic of the London District, created by the letters Apostolic of January 30, 1688.

Dr John Leyburne (of whom some account was before given at pages 140-144) had been formerly Vicar General of Bishop Smith, vice-president, and subsequently president, of Douay College, and secretary to Cardinal Howard. He was not only a theologian, but was also a skilful mathematician, and an intimate friend of Descartes and Hobbes.

Bishop Leyburne vainly endeavoured to moderate the indiscreet zeal, by which James II tried to advance the Catholic cause. When the revolution broke out, bishops Leyburne and Giffard were seized at Feversham, on their

way to Dover, and were actually under arrest when their unfortunate sovereign was brought into the same town. Both prelates were committed to prison, bishop Leyburne being sent to the Tower. Bishop James Smith, of the Northern district, stated to Propaganda that bishop Leyburne suffered two years incarceration, *post carcerum squalores per biennium* etc. But his blameless conduct, which his enemies could not impeach, secured him a release, and permission to dwell in England. He lived privately in London.

Bishop Leyburne died on the 9<sup>th</sup> of June, 1702, after a life spent in a most holy manner, and protracted to extreme old age. His labours for the propagation of the Faith had been incessant, and had brought upon him much suffering and danger, besides imprisonment. Before his death was known at Rome, Pope Clement XI. had resolved to give him a coadjutor in the person of George Witham. In the Acts of the Propaganda, in Congregation of July 17, 1702, the following passage occurs:—

“His Holiness has heard from zealous persons that the bishop of Adrametum, D<sup>r</sup> Leyburne, is by reason of his great age, which exceeds eightysix years, incapacitated from the active discharge of the duties of his Vicariate, and therefore stands in need of a coadjutor *cum futura successione*. George Witham had been mentioned to the Pope as a fit person to be appointed coadjuter. D<sup>r</sup> Witham is an English priest, native of that country, and agent in Rome of the Vicars Apostolic of England. He is a man of much prudence, learning and zeal, has great practical experience in the affairs of the Catholic Religion in England, and of the government of that kingdom, as well as in the affairs of the Roman Court. These qualities render D<sup>r</sup> Witham a very competent person, and enable him to

administer that charge of the English Vicariate beneficially and with fruit. The Pope desires to know the opinion of the Propaganda on the subject. The rescript of the Propaganda was that a *supplica* should be made to His Holiness for the deputation of Dr Witham as coadjutor to Dr Leyburne." After the death of Dr Leyburne (on the 20<sup>th</sup> of June, 1702,) was known at Rome, the Propaganda, in General Congregation, held August 7, 1702, decreed that George Witham should be appointed to the London Vicariate, and the Pope gave his consent the same day. But Dr Witham, whose friends and property lay in the Northern district, represented to the Holy See that bishop James Smith would be a more useful Vicar in London, as he had great experience. His Holiness thought well of this change and ordered Propaganda to give their opinion, and to consult bishop Smith on the matter. Bishop Smith was by no means inclined to leave his Northern charge, where he was beloved by his flock and had lived so long in peace and harmony. Bishop's Smith's reluctance to exchange was notified to Rome in December, 1702. It was then determined that bishop Gifford should take the London district, leaving the Midland to Dr Witham.

BONAVENTURE GIFFARD.

1703. Bonaventure Giffard, D. D., bishop of Madaura, was transferred from the Midland to the London District upon the death of Dr Leyburne.

The following paragraph throws light upon the transfer of bishop Giffard from the Midland to the London District. It is taken from the minutes passed "in Congregatione Particulari super rebus Indiarum Orientalium, habita 14<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1703,":--

“Item: extra ordinem propositum fuit ab Rev. etc. Secretario, quid agendum circa distributionem Vicariatuum Angliæ. *Rescriptum*;— Detur D<sup>no</sup> Witham per literas S. Congregationis (facto verbo cum SS<sup>mo</sup>) facultas exercendi ad interim Vicariatum in districtu D<sup>ni</sup> Giffort, vel in alio bonæ memoriæ D<sup>ni</sup> Leiburni, data electione ipsi D<sup>no</sup> Giffort eligendi pro se alterutrum; qua electione facta, certioretur S. Congregatio, ut possint expediri Brevia opportuna.” *Propaganda*.

Bonaventure Giffard, second son of Andrew Giffard, Esq. of Chillington, near Wolverhampton, by his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Walter Leveson, was born in the year 1642, at Wolverhampton in Staffordshire. His father was killed in a skirmish near Wolverhampton early in the civil war. The family of the Giffards of Chillington still exists, and can trace a pedigree, without one failure of heirs male, to two generations before the conquest.

D<sup>r</sup> Giffard was educated at Douay College, and from thence proceeded in October, 1667, to complete his ecclesiastical studies in Paris. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity, in 1677, from the Sorbonne, having previously been ordained as a secular priest, for the English mission. Some admonitions, it is said, which his zeal for souls caused him to give to James, duke of York, were repaid by the latter when king, by an appointment as chaplain to his Majesty.

James II not only made D<sup>r</sup> Giffard his chaplain but also, on the death of bishop Samuel Parker, appointed D<sup>r</sup> Giffard, then bishop over the Midland Vicariate, to be President of Magdalen College, Oxford. Bishop Giffard was installed as President, by proxy March 31, 1688, and on the 15<sup>th</sup> of June following, “took possession of his seat in the chapel and lodgings belonging to him as President” (Wood’s

*Athenæ Oxonienses*). From this office he was ejected at the Revolution, when he was arrested at Feversham, on his way to Dover (see page 147.), and thrown into Newgate, and kept in prison for a year.

Dr Giffard was the first Vicar Apostolic of the Midland District, from which he was removed to the London in 1703, and he also took charge of the Western District from 1708 to 1713.

Bishop Giffard had not long removed to the London district when he experienced danger and persecution. Writing to Cardinal Sacripanti, Prefect of Propaganda, from London Feb. 7, 1706, he says:— "I have been for sixteen months tossed about, *agitatus*, by continual perturbations and perils, so as scarcely to find any where a place to rest in with safety, *ut vix ullo* in loco consistere mihi tutum fuerit." The Venetian Ambassador, Dominus Franciscus Cornaro, gave him a refuge in his own house for a year and longer, and, by taking him under his patronage and protection, gained him a respite from persecution, and enabled him to discharge his duties towards his flock. In the Ambassador's chapel daily worship was performed to the great solace of the Catholics. For these services to the cause of religion, the Ambassador received, through Propaganda, the thanks of the Holy See.

The "Catholic Miscellany," for 1827, contains some letters of Dr Giffard, in one of which, dated Oct., 7, 1714, the following passages occur:—

"Since the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, (1714) I have had no quiet, have been forced to change lodgings fourteen times, and but once have lain in my own lodging.... Besides the severe proclamation, which came out on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, three private persons have been, and still are, the occasion of my troubles. The first, some fallen Catholics, who, in hope

of the great reward of one hundred pounds, informed, and procured warrants for me, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Leveson, and some others. The second is *Mottram*, who, being expelled the University of Cambridge for his immoralities, got into Spain; there was entertained by the good Fathers at Seville, and, in a very short time, made a convert and priest; but no sooner in England, than he became as loose and immoral as ever; and now, to gain money for his wicked courses, is turned *priest-catcher*, and has got warrants for me and others. The third is one *Barker*, turned out of Douay, for his ill behaviour; received at Rome, made priest and sent hither; but always of so scandalous a life, that no persuasions or endeavours could reclaim him; nay, with much expense, we sent him to our good community in France, where he was presently so infamous, especially for being frequently drunk, that they turned him out; and now being returned, follows *Mottram's* tread. A few days ago he took up M<sup>r</sup> Brears, and has been in search of me and others; so that I am forced to lye hidde, as well as I can. I may truly say what was said of S. Athanasius, *nullibi mihi tutus ad latendum locus*. Whence I am obliged often to change my habitation. I have endeavoured to procure a little lodging in the house of some public minister, where I could be secure from the attempts of these wretches, but could not effect it. My poor brother (Andrew Giffard) though much indisposed, was forced, by the threats of an immediate search by *Mottram*, to retire into the country, which so increased his fever that in seven days he died. An inexpressible loss to me, to the whole clergy, and to many more.

My service to Mgr. Bianchini and Marcolini. They saw my little habitation, poor and mean; and yet I should think myself happy if I could be permitted to lodge there. How-

ever, *gloriamur in tribulationibus*, I may say with the Apostle, *in carceribus abundantius*. In one I lay on the floor a considerable time; in Newgate almost two years; afterwards in Hertford jail; and now daily expect a fourth prison to end my life in. I have always envied the glory of martyrs: happy! if God in his mercy will let me have that of a confessor.... Mottram took up M<sup>r</sup> Saltmarsh; but by a good providence, he got from him. The continual fears, and alarms we are under, is something worse than Newgate. It is also some mortification for an old man, now 72, to be so often hurried from place to place. God grant me eternal rest. I am yours B. G.

Monsignor Santini sent me the Constitution (Unigenitus) from Brussels; and it happened to come just as *the Proclamation* came forth; so that all I could do, was to signify it to the superiors of the regulars, and to some few of the clergy. When circumstances permit, I will proceed further. At least nothing shall be wanting that prudence allows of. Too forward a zeal in such things may provoke the State, and occasion great mischief. The posture of affairs at present obliges us to be very cautious. I thank God, the Catholics have behaved themselves very well of late; so that the new severities cast upon us, have not been deserved by them. The only thing the State can complain of is the great number of Irish priests who came in upon us at the first publishing of the peace. The provincials of all Regulars, except the monks and Carmelites are gone out of England."

Bishop Giffard wrote an interesting letter, on the 20<sup>th</sup> of February, 1716, to the Earl of Derwentwater, exhorting him to place his hopes in God's mercy, and consoling him with the divine promises. The bishop was not permitted

to attend the Earl at his execution, which was carried out on the 21<sup>st</sup> of February.

In the same year, 1716, bishop Giffard being seventy four years old, representations were made to the Holy See that it would be good to relieve him by giving him as assistant a priest named Strickland. In the Congregation of Propaganda, held February 10, 1716, the Secretary reported that the Agent of the English Clergy had shewn a letter from bishop Giffard, who therein complained that a coadjutor was about to be forced on him without his knowledge or consent. The bishop refuted the imputation that his great age rendered him unequal to bear the weight of his office, and protested that he was yet vigorous and as competent for his duties as he was when he was young.

Bishop Witham wrote on the same subject, declaring that there was no foundation for the statement that bishop Giffard was incapacitated by age, and highly praising the zeal and prudence of his Episcopal brother. He implored the Holy See not to compel Dr Giffard to accept a coadjutor against his will, adding that Strickland, who was supposed to be destined for Dr Giffard's coadjutor, was possessed of less capacity than any of the persons who had been, or might be, proposed for the office of Vicar Apostolic in England, especially as he was very young and had but recently been introduced into England.

The Propaganda declared that there never had been an intention to force a coadjutor upon Dr Giffard against his wishes, and that all the solicitation to give him one, was caused by a priest who was ardently ambitious of the episcopal dignity for himself. Bishop Giffard's clergy gave him their cordial sympathy on this distressing occasion. The Missionary Priests of the London District drew up a

statement and sent it to Propaganda, declaring that their beloved bishop was fully capable of efficiently and actively performing his episcopal functions, and petitioning Propaganda to send a reassuring letter to their venerated pastor. The Propaganda, in Congregation of December 29, 1717, gave consent to this petition, and pronounced bishop Giffard worthy of the highest praise, *laudandus distinctè*.

In the year 1720, bishop Giffard, being then seventy eight years old, at last felt himself in need of a coadjutor, and by letter, dated April 22, 1720, he applied to Clement XI to appoint Henry Howard to that office. Bishop Giffard, in this letter, said that he had accepted the Constitution *Unigenitus*, and had experienced a happy progress of the Catholic religion in England through the meritorious services of his Missionary priests, and especially of Father Henry Howard, brother to the duke of Norfolk, who not only by his nobility of birth, but by his zeal and prudence, had rendered himself admirable to all the people. He supplicates His Holiness to give him Father Howard for coadjutor and successor, adding that Howard's appointment would turn out to the great gratification, not only of all noble Catholics, but also of the principal Protestants, with whom Howard is closely connected, *ha stretta parentela*. This letter was referred to Propaganda by the Secretary of State, and was laid before a Congregation, held September 23, 1720. "In a separate paper", so proceed the Acts of this Congregation, "are set forth the qualifications of Father Howard. He had obtained the consent of his family to enter upon the ecclesiastical life, and had passed, with praise, the courses of Philosophy and Theology in the English College at Douay. He departed from Paris, leaving the pursuit of the Sorbonne, in order to return to England and labour in the hard work of the Mission. He

is now thirtysix years old, and had been about six years a Missionary, engaged in succouring the spiritual needs of English Catholics. Bishop Giffard had expressed himself warmly in favour of Howard's election, and had stated that Father Howard, if appointed his coadjutor, would be able to maintain his office with all decorum, and, through aid of his noble relatives, would not easily be subjected to disturbance in the functions of his ministry. Dr Giffard would not have proposed Howard to the Holy See without mature deliberation, and the counsel of many missionaries".

The Congregation, on the same day, considered the claims of another person to this post of coadjutorship in the London Vicariate, but decided on electing Father Howard. Pope Clement XI gave his consent and approval on the day following, namely on September 24, 1720, and the Briefs were issued in due course. Of these Briefs, one, dated September 30, 1720, created Howard bishop of Utica *in partibus*, the other, dated October 2, 1720, made him coadjutor to bishop Giffard *cum jure successionis*.

This Henry Howard, whose services as an humble missionary priest were thus commended, was brother to the premier duke in England. He was born December 10, 1684, being the second son of Lord Thomas Howard, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Saville, of Copley, and grandson to Henry, the sixth duke of Norfolk. His elder brother, Thomas, was the eighth, and his younger brother, Edward, was the ninth, duke. He was educated at Douay, and took the Mission oath of the College on the 7<sup>th</sup> of September, 1706. He was ordained priest at Douay, and in the diary is described as *vir singulari pietate et zelo in lucrandis animabus prædictus*. He went to live in the English Seminary in Paris, and afterwards went on the mission in London, where he lived in Buckingham

House. He was very successful in making converts. He never took possession of the episcopal dignity of which he was pronounced so worthy.

A fever, caught in the performance of spiritual functions among the sick poor of his flock, struck down Father Henry Howard, and carried him to his eternal reward. His consecration had been fixed for the 11<sup>th</sup> of November, Martinmas day. His death took place November 22, Old Style, or December 2, New Stylé, and was mentioned in a Propaganda Congregation held December 12, 1720. The remains were laid in a vault in the Collegiate church at Arundel. The plate on his coffin is inscribed:— “The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Henry Howard of Norfolk. Died November ye 22<sup>d</sup>, 1720, aged 36 years. Requiescat in pace.”

Bishop Giffard thus wrote of the sad event. “My comfort was very great in hearing Mr Henry Howard was established my coadjutor and successor. All things were got ready for his consecration, when it pleased the Almighty to visit him with a great fever, occasioned by a violent cold taken in running up and down after some poor people, and this has taken him from us, to the inexpressible loss of this poor Church, of all the clergy, and of me in particular; and as all, both nobility and gentry, rich and poor, clergy and regulars, were highly pleased in his being made choice of to succeed me, so is there a general lamentation. But our losses are his gains, for I am confident he is a glorious saint in heaven. Such charity, such piety has not been seen in our land of a long time. This day (November 28 O. S.) the body is carried down to Arundel Castle, attended by the Duke, his two brothers, Lord Stafford, Lord George Howard, Lord Aston and several others. You will all pray God to support me under this

great affliction, and direct me to what may be most for his service and support of this poor church.”

Richard Howard, younger brother of Edward, the bishop elect of Utica, being the fourth son of Lord Thomas Howard, was also a Catholic Priest. He was born August 20, 1687, and died in Rome, a Canon of St Peter's. He was buried in the accustomed burial place of the Canons in a cypress wood coffin, enclosed in another of lead. On the latter was inscribed:—

“Excell'mus et R'mus D. D'nus Riccardus Howard De Norfolcia, Sacrosanctæ Basilicæ S. Petri in Vaticano Canonicus; filius Thomæ quondam Lord Howard De Norfolcia, frater germanus Thomæ Ducis De Norfolcia et X Primi Angliæ Ducis, Comitis, et Baronis, Regni Angliæ Marescalci Hereditarii. Obiit 22 Augusti, 1722, ætatis suæ xxxv.”

In March, 1721, the Propaganda appointed Benjamin Petre to be coadjutor in room of Henry Howard, the deceased bishop elect of Utica. Among those proposed at this time for the London coadjutorship, was Gilbert Talbot, “cousin german to the Duchess of Norfolk. He was a clergyman of considerable merit, had prudence, and very pleasing manners. He studied with much distinction in the English College at Rome, but entertained great repugnance to accept pastoral *cura animarum*.” This was perhaps Gilbert Talbot, 13<sup>th</sup> Earl of Shrewsbury, born 1672, died 1743 *unm*.

Bishop Giffard lived to the age of ninety two years, dying at Hammersmith, in Middlesex, on the 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1734. Bishop Petre, his coadjutor, wrote to the Roman agent of the English clergy, Lorenzo Mayes, two days after the occurrence, to announce the sad event. He said:—  
“The most Worthy Vicar of London, exhausted by his

Apostolic labours and by advanced age, for ten months past was slowly, by little and little, wearing away, and that to such a degree of weakness as to be no longer able to celebrate Mass. To supply this defect, he had frequent receptions of Holy Communion, displaying an exemplary devotion and fervour of spirit. On the first of March last he was attacked by violent fever. To his latest breath he exhibited most tender affection towards God and towards the faithful under his care. He surrendered his soul to his Creator, amid the lamentations of surrounding friends, on the 12<sup>th</sup> of March, the Feast of St Gregory, the great Apostle of England. He was in the ninetysecond year of his age, and the fortysixth of his Vicariate."

His remains were interred in the old churchyard of St Pancras. The tomb has disappeared, but a copy of the inscription once upon it was procured from Chillington and published in "Notes and Queries, 3<sup>rd</sup> S. XII. Sept. 7. 1867." It is thus written:—



SUB HOC LAPIDE JUNGUNTUR CINERES

FRATRUM DUORUM IN VITA CONJUNCTISSIMORUM

BONAVENTURÆ GIFFARD, E. M. V. A.

ET ANDREÆ GIFFARD, P.

QUI EX NOBILI IN AGRO STAFFORDIENSI FAMILIA ORIUNDI

PIETATI IN DEUM ET CHARITATI ERGA HOMINES,

JAM INDE A JUVENILIBUS ANNIS

SE TOTOS DEDENTES,

BONIS IDEO APPRIME CHARI,

MALORUM VEXATIONIBUS QUANDOQUE OBJECTI,

EGREGIA SEMPER APUD OMNES FAMA;

OMNIA QUÆ VIRTUTEM, INGENIUM, DOCTRINAM, SEQUI AMANT

BONA MALAQUE AFFATIM EXPERTI:

DEFICIENTIBUS DEMUM CORPORIS VIRIBUS,  
 ALIIS FLORANTIBUS,  
 IPSI LÆTI HUIC MUNDO CLAUSERUNT OCULOS,  
 MELIORI MOX APERTURI.  
 VADE, LECTOR, ET QUOD VITÆ SUPEREST SIMILITER IMPENDE,  
 SIC TIBI METIPSI OPTIME CONSULES,  
 SIC ILLIS DUM VIXERUNT GRATIAM FECISSES MAXIMAM,  
 SIC ETIAM MORTUOS LÆTARI FACIES.  
 VALE, TUIQUE EORUMQUE CAUSA  
 JAM FELICITER HAC VITA DEFUNCTORUM  
 SÆPE RECORDARE.  
 BONAVENTURA NATUS A. D. 1642, OBIT MARTII 12, 1733<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>,  
 ALTER, BIENNIO POST NATUS, OBIT SEPT. 14, 1714.  
 REQUIESCANT IN PACE.

In Noble's *Biographical History of England*, it is stated that Dr Giffard "was much esteemed by men of different religions, and especially by those who were most intimately acquainted with his character." Noble also states there was a print of Dr Giffard by Claude du Bosc, which was done in 1719, and in the seventy-seventh year of his age. The print and the tombstone inscription agree in giving 1642 as the year of Dr Giffard's birth.

Dr Giffard's brother, Andrew, whose name occurs in the inscription on the tomb, refused the Western Vicariate, which, and the see of *Centuriæ in partibus* were offered him by Pope Clement XI in 1705.

Bishop Bonaventure Giffard left his heart to Douay College, to be buried with the inscription. "Hic jacet cor Bonaventuræ Giffard, hujus Collegii alumni." The heart arrived at Douay July 7, 1734, and was buried in the middle of the chapel and choir, near the Sanctuary, with this inscription:—

COR

ILL<sup>MI</sup> ET R<sup>DM</sup> BONAVENTURÆ GIFFARDEP<sup>I</sup> MADAURENSIS VIC. AP. IN ANGLIA

COLLEGII ANGL. DUAC. ALUMNI

QUOD

IN PERPETUAM AMORIS AC BENEVOLENTIÆ TESSERAM

DICTO COLLEGIO MORIENS LEGAVIT.

OBIIT DIE 12 MARTII 1734

ÆTATIS 93.

Two sermons were printed which Dr Giffard preached at Court. 1, *On the Infallibility of the Church*, 4<sup>th</sup> Sunday after Easter, 1687: 2, *On the Nativity of our Lord, the same year.*

## BENJAMIN PETRE

1734. **Benjamin Petre**, D.D., bishop of Prusa, succeeded to the London Vicariate *per coadjutoriam*, on the death of bishop Giffard. The Propaganda, by decree passed on the 17<sup>th</sup> of March, 1721, had elected "Benjamin Petre, seu Peytor", a secular Priest of the English Mission, and a man highly commended for zeal, piety, learning and nobility of birth, to be Dr Giffard's coadjutor *cum jure successionis* in room of Henry Howard "de Nortfolcia, Episcopi Uticensis", who had died. The Propaganda election was approved by the Pope, in audience of May 30, 1721. The Briefs were duly issued, appointing Father Petre to the coadjutorship *cum jure successionis* and to the see of Prusa in Bithynia *in partibus*. He was consecrated November 11, 1721, by bishop Giffard, with the assistance of the Very Rev. and Ven<sup>ble</sup> James Barker. D.D., and Vicar

General; Rev. Rodolph Clayton, an ancient Missionary; and the Rev. Charles Umphrevill, D.D. The newly consecrated bishop wrote on January the 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1722, to the Pope, thanking His Holiness for the dignity conferred upon him, but at the same time declaring that he had felt himself altogether averse to accepting such an important post, and that he would never have consented to overcome his determination to refuse it, unless for the importunities of his brethren and especially of Dr Giffard. Bishop Petre, within a few months after his consecration, seems to have formed the intention of resigning the coadjutorship, for Dr Giffard wrote, July 29, 1722, to the Pope, acquainting His Holiness that Dr Petre had thoughts of asking permission from the Holy See to resign, and setting forth his grief at such a resolution. He prayed the Pope to remonstrate with bishop Petre and induce him to remain.

The father of bishop Benjamin Petre was John Petre of Fidlers in county Essex, whose grandfather was the first Lord Petre. The bishop's father was twice married, and by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Pincheon Esq. of Writtle, had a youngest child, Benjamin, the bishop. In the list of Non-jurors, in 1715, Benjamin Petre appeared as in receipt of an annuity of one hundred pounds out of Whenley, in the North Riding of Yorkshire.

In a report made to the Propaganda it was said that "Benjamin Peyter or Petre was of the family of My Lord Peyter, and was a learned man, of the best morals, highly esteemed by the nobility, and educated in the Seminary of Douay. His parents were Catholic and very rich. He was particularly esteemed by Monsignor Giffard. He was tutor to My Lord Derwentwater, who was some years ago beheaded for Rebellion, and was a relative of Father Petre,

who was so much in the confidence of James II, of glorious memory. Benjamin Petre labours with much zeal on the mission in the country parts, was a student in the Roman College, has sound learning, and lives in great retirement from secular affairs, and therefore, having little acquaintance with such matters, cannot easily be suspected of interfering and plotting for revolution”.

Bishop Petre, who was anxious to resign the coadjutorship in 1722, again entertained the same resolution in 1727, but was dissuaded from carrying out his intention by the remonstrances of the Nuncio at Brussels and of the Propaganda. Also in 1734, when he applied for faculties after the death of bishop Giffard, he assured the Propaganda that they would do him a singular favour if they relieved him of the burden of the episcopate by appointing some one else to succeed Dr Giffard.

Bishop Petre consecrated the altar in Lord Petre's chapel at Thorndon in Essex, November 17, 1739.

In 1739, bishop Petre obtained the consent of the Holy See to have Dr Challoner as coadjutor.

Bishops Petre and Challoner sent to Propaganda, under date of July 4, 1746, an account of the Vicariate. From this report it appears that the Catholics in the London district were “about 25,000, under the care of sixty priests. The Jesuits in England, serving as Missioners, were about sixty in number. The Benedictines were eight. The Franciscans were twenty. There were Dominicans, chiefly Irish, eleven; Carmelites, Scalzi, ten, and Calzi, one; with two Irish Augustinians; and two Irish Capuchins. No perceptible alteration as to numbers for the last thirty years”.

Bishop Petre lived much at Fidlers in Essex, and is supposed to have died there. He died, aged about eighty years, on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of December, 1758.

## RICHARD CHALLONER

1758. **Richard Challoner**, DD., bishop of Debra, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been coadjutor to his predecessor from the year 1741.

Richard Challoner, son of Richard Challoner (a Wine Cooper), and his wife Grace Willard, who were both Protestants, was born at Lewes, in Sussex, September 29, 1691. His father was a rigid Presbyterian, and had his son baptized by a minister of that persuasion. Soon afterwards his father died, and his mother was successively housekeeper in the families of Sir John Gage, of Firle in Sussex, and Mr Holman of Warkworth, in Northamptonshire; her son accompanied her to each. Both families were Catholics; it is probable that he made his profession of the Catholic religion in the former; it is certain that he was a Catholic before he quitted the latter, and that his mother was then a Catholic. The son was instructed in his religious duties by Mr Gother, the chaplain at Warkworth, by whose direction he was sent to Douay, where he arrived on the 31<sup>st</sup> of July, 1704. His name is mentioned in the list of the Syntaxians in 1705; and in that of those who studied poetry in 1706. He took the College oath, Nov. 3, 1708. He taught poetry in 1712, was also Professor of Rhetoric, and was chosen Professor of Philosophy, October 6, 1713. The latter office he held for seven years. He was ordained Deacon, March 9, and Priest March 28, 1716, by Ernestus, bishop of Tournay. In April, 1719, he was made Bachelor and Licentiate in Sacred Theology, and on the 13<sup>th</sup> July, 1720, became Vice-President of Douay, in room of Dr Dicconson, who in that year joined the English mission. He took the degree of Doctor in Divinity,

---

 LONDON DISTRICT. *created* 1688.

 RICHARD CHALLONER. 1758-1781.
 

---

May 27, 1727. After having been six and twenty years in Douay, D<sup>r</sup> Challoner joined the mission in England, having left Douay on the 18<sup>th</sup> of August, 1730. He was employed in the city of London. In the course of his ministry D<sup>r</sup> Challoner proved himself an able controversialist and published many works against the assaults made on Catholicism by dissenting preachers and clergy of the Protestant Establishment. D<sup>r</sup> Conyers Middleton wrote a volume entitled a Letter from Rome, shewing an exact conformity between Popery and Paganism. D<sup>r</sup> Challoner retorted in 1737 by "The Catholic Christian," and proved that D<sup>r</sup> Middleton's arguments were equally valid to show an exact conformity between Paganism and the religion of the Establishment, and were directed as much against the lions and unicorns, set up in protestant sanctuaries, as against the crucifix or images of Catholic churches. This answer of D<sup>r</sup> Challoner so provoked his adversaries that it was feared they would prosecute him in the criminal courts for disaffection to the Sovereign, and D<sup>r</sup> Challoner, at the entreaties of his friends withdrew himself for a few months until the danger was over.

D<sup>r</sup> Robert Witham, President of Douay, died on the 29<sup>th</sup> of May, 1738, and the other Superiors wished that D<sup>r</sup> Challoner should be the new President. But D<sup>r</sup> Petre, who was growing old, petitioned the Holy See to appoint D<sup>r</sup> Challoner to be his coadjutor in the London Vicariate. A controversy arose concerning the question whether D<sup>r</sup> Challoner should be promoted to the coadjutorship or sent to Douay, and was terminated by D<sup>r</sup> Petre's threat to resign the London District altogether, and retire into private life, if his request to have the assistance of D<sup>r</sup> Challoner was refused. The application of bishop Petre was mentioned in Propaganda Congregation July 13, 1739,

and again in Congregation of August 21, 1739. The Pope gave his approval August 21, 1739. The Briefs were accordingly issued, one of them, appointing him to the see of Debra *in partibus*, bearing date Sept. 12, 1739, and the other, for the coadjutorship, bearing date Sept. 14, 1739. A memorandum in the Propaganda says that these Briefs were not carried out, "non ebbero effetto." But in November, 1739, Lorenzo Mayes, proctor of the English Vicars, supplicated Propaganda for a dispensation to enable Dr Challoner to be consecrated. The father of the bishop elect "lived and died in the Anglican heresy, and Richard Challoner himself, until he was about thirteen years old, had been brought up in that sect," and therefore "a dispensa" was required, to avoid scandal. The propaganda sent a letter on the subject to the Assessor of the Holy Office, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of November, 1739. Fresh Briefs were issued under date of November 24, 1740. A Propaganda decree, dated Nov. 14; approved by the Pope Nov. 16, and expedited Nov. 19, 1740, had granted bishop Petre's *supplica* to be permitted to consecrate Dr Challoner, the bishop elect of Debra, etc., with the assistance of two priests, secular or regular, on a week day *di offizio doppio*, as it was inconvenient for priests to absent themselves from their own duties on Sundays or Holydays. He was accordingly consecrated on the 29<sup>th</sup> of January, 1741, the Feast of St Francis of Sales, by bishop Petre.

In the beginning of the year 1759, bishop Challoner, who had succeeded to the whole charge of the London vicariate in 1758, on Dr Petre's death, became extremely ill, and his life was in danger. He therefore requested and obtained from the Holy See, a coadjutor in the person of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Talbot.

Bishop Challoner, between the years 1765 and 1778,

was much annoyed and distressed by the mischievous conduct of a vile informer, named Payne. This man, by trade a carpenter, tried to earn the reward of one hundred pounds, to be given, according to one of the penal laws, by the Sheriff of the County, to any man who should convict a priest of having exercised his functions. For this purpose he frequented, as often as he could, the places of Catholic worship, and even went to Dr Challoner himself, on the pretence of wishing to be instructed in Catholic doctrine. When he thought he had obtained by his hypocritical practices, sufficient acquaintance with the persons and names of Catholic Ecclesiastics, he applied for warrants to the Lord Mayor of London, but met with a refusal from that worthy functionary, who also dissuaded the protestant bishop of London from lending countenance to such base designs. Payne now presented Bills of indictment to the Grand Jury, and procured warrants from the Court in the Old Bailey for the arrest of two persons whom he denounced as priests. These warrants, and many others similarly obtained, were executed, and several of the Catholic Clergy of London were dragged from the very altar, carried before the Magistrates, and detained in confinement until they could procure bail for their appearance. In consequence of the system of persecution pursued by Payne and his fautors, some of the chapel were closed; one priest the Rev. John Baptist Molony, was condemned to imprisonment for life; several other priests had to fly; and Divine Worship was seriously interrupted.

Bishop Challoner himself was prosecuted by Payne, and narrowly escaped a trial at the Old Bailey. The bishop with four priests and a schoolmaster, were all indicted on the same day for celebrating their respective functions, and gave bail for their appearance. But Payne, to save

himself expense, had forged some copies of Subpœnas, and four of these forged Subpœnas were in the possession of the accused persons. Payne, fearing the consequences of a prosecution for forgery, agreed with the bishop's attorney, in consideration of his forbearing to prosecute him for the Subpœnas, to withdraw the indictments against the bishop and the five persons indicted at the same time.

Payne observed the terms of his agreement and did not further molest the bishop. But he indicted numbers of other ecclesiastics, including the coadjutor bishop, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Talbot. Many of these prosecutions failed, because Payne very often indicted the priests under wrong names. Bishop Talbot, upon a fourth indictment was brought to trial at the Old Bailey upon the 27<sup>th</sup> of February, 1771, for having, on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of June previously, "exercised part of the office and function of a Popish bishop, against the Statute." Bishop Talbot was acquitted, the evidence being insufficient to convict him, and the Court, as Lord Mansfield had done on former trials, doing as much as possible to secure the acquittal of the prisoner. It is evident that had the judges been disposed to second the malignity of the informer, and to interpret the law in a manner to favour the prosecution, bishop Talbot and the priests who were put to trial would have been convicted, and sentenced, as poor John Baptist Malony was, to imprisonment for life.

Bishop Challoner, notwithstanding these harrassing persecutions, continued to officiate and preach to his flock in his private auditory, and established schools and asylums within his district by the aid of charitable persons. And he continued to write useful books and pamphlets in defence of Catholicism.

He sent, in a letter dated Sep. 10, 1773, to the Propaganda the following statistics of his Vicariate:—

LONDON DISTRICT. *created* 1688.

RICHARD CHALLONER. 1758-1781.

Number of Missionaries	Number of Catholics	Number of Missionaries	Number of Catholics
Kent . . . . . 4	300	Hertfordshire 1	100
Sussex . . . . . 7	700	Bucks. . . . . 3	300
Hampshire . . 10	1,200	Bedford. . . . 7	100
Berkshire . . . 5	500	Middlesex. . . 8	400
Surrey . . . . . 4	200	(London Excepted)	
Essex. . . . . 6	650	London . . . . 90	20,000

The total number of Missioners was 120, and of Catholics 24,000. The 120 Missioners consisted of 55 secular priests; 25 Jesuits; 20 Franciscans; 11 Benedictines; 4 Dominicans; 2 Discalced Carmelites; 1 Augustinian; 1 Capuchin; and 1 Canon Regular of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine.

In 1778, an Act of Parliament was passed in England "for relieving his Majesty's subjects professing the Popish Religion, from certain penalties and disabilities imposed on them by an Act of the 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> year of the reign of King William III: providing that the benefit of the said Act should not extend to any person but to such who within the space of six Calendar months after the passing of the said Act, or of his coming of age, or returning from beyond sea, should take and subscribe an oath in the following form." etc. This Act put a stop to all such prosecutions as that of Payne, and was of immense relief to all Catholics. For now they were permitted to take an oath of allegiance to the Crown of Great Britain, without taking at the same time the oaths of supremacy and the declaration against transubstantiation, either of which latter oaths implied apostasy and renunciation of Catholicism.

This relaxation of the penal laws was due to political

emergencies. England, at war with France and America, and fearing a descent upon Ireland by the Spaniards, was desirous to conciliate Irish Catholics, and granted a Relief Act, which was passed in the Irish Parliament. A similar Act was then passed in the English Parliament, and the Catholics went in thousands to take the oath, and demonstrate their allegiance to their king, and attachment to their country. There was no longer any fear entertained of a foreign invasion, even if attempted by Spain or France.

The protestant sectaries, however, were bitterly hostile to any measure which tended to emancipate Catholics. They formed a "Protestant Association," with the object of petitioning for a repeal of the Relief Act of 1778. This conduct of the dissenting sectaries was the more disgraceful, inasmuch as they had already obtained an Act of Toleration for themselves, and had always been loud proclaimers of the doctrines of civil and religious liberty. Filled with envy and jealousy at the smallest indulgence granted to Catholics, they held meetings in many parts of London, and spoke and wrote the most atrocious libels against the Catholic religion. Great numbers joined this "Protestant Association," which had for President Lord George Gordon, a nobleman of little discretion, urged on by ignorant fanaticism.

At length on Friday, the 2<sup>nd</sup> of June, 1780, the members of the Protestant Association presented their petition to the House of Commons. Their numbers were estimated by the London journalists at 50,000, or even 100,000. They met in St George's Fields, at ten in the morning, and were paraded in divisions, marching with flags and banners. Lord George Gordon, at 11 a m, joined them, and having given his directions for the routes, went into his

carriage. At twelve o'clock, the procession began to move; the main body, marching six a-breast, crossing the Thames by London Bridge, other bodies passing over the bridges of Blackfriars and Westminster. The parchment containing the signatures to the petition, was carried on a man's head, and was so weighty that the bearer could scarcely move under it. Between the hours of two and three in the afternoon, the procession reached the Houses of Parliament, and the petition was presented.

It soon became evident that the petition was but a cloak for ulterior designs. The processionists began to insult and maltreat the members of both Houses, the moment of their arrival, and in a few hours threw off all restraint and manifested themselves to be one of the most formidable bodies of rioters ever assembled in London. At about ten o'clock at night the work of destruction commenced. Part of the mob went to "the Sardinian ambassador's chapel in Duke St, Lincoln's Inn Fields, where they broke open the door of the Chapel, and pulled down the rails, seats, pews, communion table, etc., brought them into the street, laid them against the doors, and set them on fire, and in about twenty minutes the chapel caught fire. The mob would not suffer any body to endeavour to extinguish it; about eleven the guards came, the engines at this time began to play, and the guards took several of the ringleaders, but by the assistance of the mob some made their escape. At twelve o'clock the inside of the chapel was entirely consumed, and the house over the gate way much damaged." The "Political Magazine" for the months of June and July, 1780, from which the foregoing paragraph is taken, gives a full description of these terrible "Gordon Riots." While the Sardinian Chapel was in flames, another division of the mob attacked the Chapel

of the Bavarian ambassador in Warwick St, Golden Square, broke open the box containing the money for the poor, carried off all the money, and were demolishing the altar rails and furniture, when the soldiers interfered and arrested thirteen of the rioters. The houses of the Bavarian and Sardinian ambassadors were broken into, and great depredations were committed in and about Moorfields. On Sunday June 4, at five o'clock in the afternoon, the Sardinian chapel was again attacked, the repairs, made the day before, were destroyed, and preparations were made to pull down the walls, when the guard from Somerset palace arrived and prevented further acts of violence. On the same evening the "associators" proceeded to strip away the furniture from the chapel in Ropemaker's Alley, Moorfields, and from three houses belonging to Catholics, and to burn the furniture, tossing even the crucifix into the fire. Upon the subsequent days, namely Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, the 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> of June, the mob of the Protestant Association gained almost complete mastery of London, which seemed like "a city taken by storm." The rioters collected the wooden parts of the buildings they destroyed, and parading before Lord George Gordon's house in Welbeck street, made a triumphant bonfire in the adjoining fields. The Catholic chapels in Virginia lane, Wapping, and in Nightingale lane, East Smithfield, were both destroyed. The schools in Moorfields and in Charles' Square, Hoxton, were attacked. The prisons of Newgate, Clerkenwell, the King's Bench, and the Fleet, were broken into, and the prisoners were let loose. The mob set fire to Newgate, Mr Langdale's Distillery at Holborn, Sir John Fielding's house in Bow Street, the prisons of the Fleet and King's Bench, many public buildings and several houses belonging to Catholics. The houses

of the magistrates who had committed some of the rioters, were also attacked, and the insurgents attempted "to storm and to plunder the Pay-Offices and the Bank." Those persons who had occasion to walk in the public streets put on a *Blue Cockade* and blue flags were hung out at the doors or windows of almost every house in the metropolis. Without this badge of riot there was no safety. Moreover the watchword, *No Popery*, was written on various parts of the houses. The protestant associators had added to their ranks "at least a thousand felons, composed of robbers, highwaymen, housebreakers, and thieves of every denomination," and so numerous were the burnings that "the inhabitants of the villages round London were up the greatest part of one night; they thought the whole city was on fire, so many places were in flames at the same time." These terrible riots, known as the "Gordon" riots, from the name of the President of the Protestant Association which instigated them, extended to some parts of the provinces, and particularly to Bath and Hull, and were only terminated by the calling out of the military forces to repress them.

Many Catholics removed their properties from London and took refuge in the country, during the progress of these disturbances. Tidings were brought on the night of Friday, June 2<sup>nd</sup>, to bishop Challoner's residence, at eleven o'clock, after he had gone to bed, that the rioters intended, after destroying the Sardinian chapel, to visit bishop Challoner, seize his person and burn his house. His chaplains, thereupon, awaked the bishop out of his sleep, and persuaded him to go to the country house of a gentleman a few miles distant from London. This gentleman had also a house in London, whither he went daily to ascertain the progress of events, and he ascertained

that the rioters, on Tuesday, the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, had visited his town house and had threatened to return to it, and destroy it, and afterwards to destroy his country house. He therefore advised the bishop to set out for the residence of another Catholic friend, farther off from London. On the next day, after dinner, which was over at half past one o'clock, the bishop went to his apartment, to recommend himself to God, before commencing his journey. "He continued in prayer for the space of about an hour, the coach was waiting at the door, and the family were under some uneasiness lest during his delay, the rioters should come and seize on his person." At length the bishop appeared, but instead of going to the coach, went into the parlour and told the family that "he who dwells in the help of the Most High, shall abide under the protection of the God of Heaven." He then said he had changed his mind and would not depart, and that "the master of the house might lay aside his fears; for he was certain that no harm would happen either to his country house or to his town house." The next morning, news arrived that the military had quelled the riot and that order was re-established. Soon afterwards the bishop returned to London.

But although bishop Challoner escaped personal violence during those wicked riots, he suffered much anxiety. He was nearly ninety years old, and the affliction which he felt when he found his chapels demolished, and many Catholics deprived of the means of public worship, and even the place where he himself used to preach, burned to the ground, preyed upon his spirits, and contributed to accelerate his death. The bishop lived little more than six months after the termination of the riots. He was seized with a stroke of palsy on the 10<sup>th</sup> of January, 1781,

and two days afterwards, namely on the 12<sup>th</sup> of January, was seized with another stroke, and was released from his mortal troubles. No directions were given in the bishop's will, concerning his place of burial, and consequently his executors complied with the request of Mr Bryan Barrett, to permit the body to be deposited in the church of Milton in Berkshire. In the register of that parish the following entry was made by the Rev. James George Warner, the rector:—

“Anno Domini 1781, January 22, Buried the Reverend Dr Richard Challoner, a Popish Priest, and Titular Bishop of London and Salisbury, a very pious and good man, of great learning and extensive abilities.”

The following list of Dr Challoner's works, is taken from his biography, written by the Rev. James Barnard, and published by Fitzpatrick, in Dublin, in 1793:—

1, *Think well On't; or the Great Truths of the Christian Religion* 1728. 2, *The Grounds of the Catholic Doctrine contained in the Profession of Faith by Pius IV.* 1732. 3, *A short History of the first beginning and progress of the Protestant Religion.* 1733. 4, *A Roman Catholic's Reasons why he cannot conform to the Protestant Religion.* 1734. 5, *The Touchstone of the New Religion.* 1734. 6, *The young Gentleman instructed in the Grounds of the Christian Religion.* 1735. 7, *The Unerring Authority of the Catholic Church in matters of Faith.* 1735. 8, *A specimen of the Spirit of the Dissenting Teachers.* 1736. 9, *The Catholic Christian instructed in the Sacraments, Sacrifices, Ceremonies and Observances of the Church, by way of Question and Answer.* 1737. 10, *Memoirs of Missionary Priests.* 1741. 11, *The Grounds of the Old Religion.* 1742. 12, *A Letter to a Friend concerning the Infallibility of the church of Christ.* 1743.

13, *The Imitation of Christ* (translation). 1744. 14, *Britannia Sancta* (2 Vols. 4<sup>to</sup>). 1745. 15, *The Douay Bible and Testament, with annotations*. 1750. 16, *Remarks on Two Letters against Popery*. 1751. 17, *Instructions and Meditations on the Jubilee*. 1751. 18, *Considerations upon Christian Truths and Christian Duties, digested into Meditations for every day in the year*. 19, *The Lives of the most eminent saints of the Oriental Deserts*. 1755. 20, *The Life of S<sup>t</sup> Teresa*. 21, *A Caveat against the Methodists*. 1760. 22, *The City of God, of the New Testament*. 1760. 23, *The British Martyrology*. 1761. 24, *The Morality of the Gospel*. 1762. 25, *S<sup>t</sup> Francis of Sales Introduction to a New Life* (translation). 1762. 26, *The Devotion of Catholics to the Blessed Virgin truly stated*. 1764. 27, *Occupation of the Soul with God alone* (translation). 1765. 28, *God everywhere present*, (translation). 1766. 29, *The Rules of a Holy Life*. 1766. 30, *Abstract of the Historical part of the Old and New Testament*. 1767. 31, *Garden of the Soul*. 1767. 32, *Short Daily Exercise of the Devout Christian*. 1767. 33, *Pious Reflections on patient Suffering*. 1767. 34, *Instructions for Lent*. 1767. 35, *Exhortations to Paschal Communion*. 1767. 36, *A New Year's Gift*. 1767. 37, *Rhemes Testament* (in conjunction with Rev. F. Blyth). 1768.

THE HON<sup>BLE</sup> JAMES TALBOT.

1781. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Talbot, D.D., brother to the 14<sup>th</sup> Earl of Shrewsbury, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. In 1759, Dr Challoner, being aged and infirm, requested a coadjutor, and James Talbot was elected by Propaganda, February 13, 1759, *si SS<sup>mo</sup> placuerit*, and was approved by the Pope Feb. 18, 1759. Dr Talbot was then described as "brother

to the Earl of Shrewsbury, della primaria ed antica nobiltà, endowed with an ample patrimony, so that he can sustain the dignity and succour the poor. Three years previously, namely in 1756, he had been one of those proposed for the coadjutorship to bishop Yorke in the Western district, and it was then mentioned that he had been Professor of Theology at Douay, and was a man of singular piety. The Brief was dated March 10, 1759. In the audience of June 14, 1759, the Pope granted license to Dr Challoner to invite the bishops who might be found in London to act as assistants at the consecration of his coadjutor, "Monsignore Byrthan eletto." *Propaganda*. Dr Talbot was consecrated August 24, 1759, by Dr Challoner, assisted by the bishop of Amoria, Dr Francis Petre. The certificate of the consecration oath, sent by the Nuncio at Brussels to Propaganda, and signed "Jacobus Birthan. Vic. Ap." bears the date of London, March 12, 1760.

James Talbot, fourth son of George Talbot and Mary Fitzwilliam, was nephew to Gilbert, the thirteenth Earl of Shrewsbury, who was a Catholic priest, and he was brother to George, fourteenth Earl of Shrewsbury. The next brother of bishop James Talbot was Thomas Talbot, Vicar Apostolic in the Northern District.

An account has been already given at page 168, of the trial of bishop Talbot in 1771, at the Old Bailey, for the offence of discharging his functions as Catholic bishop.

In 1786 and 1788, bishop Talbot did good service to the church, by opposing some of the propositions of the "Catholic Committee," which tended to weaken episcopal authority, and by restraining, as much as he could, the officious zeal and ill-judged measures, by which many Catholics sought to obtain emancipation from the legis-

lative restrictions under which they suffered. In their eagerness, however, to obtain relief from the laws which oppressed them, they evinced a disposition to act independently of their own bishops, and even to deny the authority of the Holy See.

Bishop Talbot died January 26, 1790, at Hammersmith.

#### JOHN DOUGLASS

1790. John Douglass, DD. and sometime Professor of Philosophy in the English College at Valladolid in Spain, succeeded *per obitum Jacobi Talbot, Episcopi BIRTHANI*. His election by Propaganda August 22, was approved by the Pope August 26, and expedited Sept. 1, 1790. His Briefs to the See of Centuria *in partibus* and the coadjutorship, were dated September 25, 1790. He was consecrated December 19, 1790 in St Mary's Church, Lullworth Castle, Dorsetshire, by Dr William Gibson, bishop of Acanthus and Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District.

John Douglass, born in England about the year 1743, was educated at Douay, and from Douay went to the English College at Valladolid, as Professor of Humanities, arriving there on the 27<sup>th</sup> of June, 1768. Later on he taught Philosophy. Owing to ill health, he left Valladolid, July 30, 1773, and was priest of the Mission of Linton, and afterwards at York.

Dr Douglass, when a Missioner in the city of York, was selected by the Holy See for this Vicariate, in opposition to the strenuous efforts made by the "Catholic Committee" to get bishop Charles Berington translated from the Midland District to that of London. Several Catholic laymen, adherents of that association, went so far as to

maintain that the clergy and laity ought to choose their own bishops without any reference to Rome, and procure their consecration at the hands of any other lawful bishop. It was even proposed by them, after the appointment of Dr Douglass, to pronounce that appointment "obnoxious and improper", and to refuse to acknowledge it. Dr Charles Berington, however, addressed a printed letter to the London clergy, resigning every pretension to the London Vicariate, and very shortly the schismatical opposition to Dr Douglass, was withdrawn.

The Catholic Relief Act passed in June, 1791, repealed the statutes of recusancy in favour of persons taking the Irish oath of allegiance of 1778. Dr Douglass it was who suggested that this oath should replace the oath which was proposed during the debates and hotly discussed by the contending parties. The Act likewise repealed the oath of supremacy passed by William and Mary, as well as various declarations and disabilities; and it tolerated the schools and religious worship of Catholics.

Bishop Douglass was one of the first members of the "Roman Catholic Meeting", organized in May, 1794, in opposition to the "Cisalpine Club".

Bishop Douglass seems to have been moderate and gentle, while he was at the same time resolute and firm in matters of principle. When Dr Milner submitted his "Letters to a Prebendary" to bishop Douglass, for revision, the latter said that if he used his pen at all, he must use it very freely, as many of the passages were too strong. Accordingly he erased nearly one half of the original contents of that work, before sending it back to its author, to be printed. Dr Milner made no demur, but printed it as he received it.

On the 17<sup>th</sup> of June, 1796, bishop Douglass gave an

account of his Vicariate. He stated that his Briefs for the Vicariate and for his see *in partibus* were both dated Sept. 25, 1790.

The Catholic religion is now, so wrote the bishop, beginning to flourish, and as public services and sermons in the chapels are now permitted, many conversions are the result.

There are now in London ten public chapels, of which three are maintained at the cost of the Spanish, Portuguese and Sardinian ambassadors. The Spanish Chapel has five Missionary priests; the Portuguese, eight; and the Sardinian only five, whereas there were formerly seven. The number of priests in the other chapels varies.

Services are performed and sermons delivered in all the Chapels on all Sundays, and on the principal Festivals, except in the Portuguese chapel, where sermons are permitted in time of Lent only.

The number of priests serving the public Chapels in London is thirty seven.

In the bishop's house at Hammersmith is a public Chapel, and a company of Benedictine nuns, whom we, says the bishop, received on their exile from Dunquerque. They observe all the rules and keep the *clausura*.

Chapels were lately opened in Hampstead and Tottenham, with a congregation of about one hundred for each Chapel.

The College in Hertfordshire, is flourishing, where the bishop lately placed, as temporary President, the Rev. Gregory Stapleton, the President of the College of St Omer's.

In Hertfordshire are few Catholics, and but one Congregation.

In Bedfordshire are few Catholics, and but one Catholic Congregation, which is attended to by one priest.

In Essex, the Baron' Petre of Writtle is eminent among Catholics. In this county, also, in the house of the marchioness of Buckingham, who is not a Catholic (she was one secretly), dwells a community of nuns of S<sup>t</sup> Clare, of Graveline, who observe the rule of their order as much as they can.

In Surrey are three priests, and three Congregations. The chapel in Richmond was lately built. The Catholics in the county are about two hundred, more or less. The Dominicans from Bornham have a home at Carshalton, and teach school.

In Berkshire are six Congregations, but only five priests with faculties, for the bishop would not grant faculties to Joseph Berington, the Chaplain of Sir John Throgmorton. In Windsor, where the Castle is, a new Chapel was opened under a French priest, who is learning English. There are but few Catholics in Windsor.

In Buckinghamshire, Weston Underwood has one Congregation under a Benedictine priest.

In Sussex are five Congregations, with five priests, namely, one at Arundel Castle, under the Duke of Norfolk; a second at Slindon in the villa of the Earl of Newburgh; a third at Midhurst; a fourth at Burton; and fifth at West Grimstead. The Catholics are about five hundred and fifty.

In Hampshire are Congregations at Winchester; Bannbridge; Tichbourne; Brockhampton; Southend; Sopley; Gosport; and Portsea. A new Chapel was built at Portsea a few months ago.

In the Isle of Wight there is a chapel at Newport, the chief town in the Island, and another Chapel is in process of erection at Cowes. Both these Chapels are due to the piety and zeal of the most illustrious lady, Elizabeth Heneage, a native of Wight.

The bishop of Coutances, who is now in London on account of the calamities of the times, claims and exercises jurisdiction in Jersey and Guernsey, where are many French exiles.

In a house belonging to bishop Douglass in Winchester, are living some Benedictine nuns from Brussels, and also some nuns of the third Order of St Francis, from Bruges. Both communities keep the rules. The first keeps clausura.

In all Kent are only five Missionaries, namely, one at Hales place, near Canterbury, under the Baronet Hales, where there is a tolerably large Congregation; another at Nash Court, under Mr Hawkins, armiger; a third at Calehill, under Mr Dorrell, armiger; a fourth at Chatham; and a fifth at Greenwich. There are about six hundred Catholics in all Kent.

In the West Indian Islands, there is one Chapel and one priest at Jamaica, and three priests in three other islands. The bishop had sent to St Dominique, or Hispaniola, four French priests, namely, Canon Borniol; Canon Bourg (who had been recommended by the bishop of Aquæ Sextiæ or Aix; John Michael Talbert, Pastor of the church of Coucheraï, diocese of Blois; and James Balthasar de Vesier, priest, of the parish of St Nicasii, Rouen.

In 1799, bishop Douglass felt himself growing infirm, and perceived that his strength of body and activity of mind were diminishing. He therefore, by letter, dated Oct. 29, applied to Propaganda for a coadjutor. He sent in the names of three persons, namely, Gregory Stapleton, President of the College in Hertfordshire, Dr Poynter, Vice President; and Thomas Smith, a Missionary priest in Durham. He particularly wished for Dr Stapleton as his coadjutor, but Stapleton was appointed to the Midland district in 1801, and Dr Poynter, in 1803, was selected to be coad-

jutor to bishop Douglass. This delay in the appointment of a coadjutor was occasioned by the Vicars Apostolic, who wrote in April, 1801, requesting the Holy See to suspend the election of a coadjutor for London until the result was known of the proceedings in the English parliament.

On the 30<sup>th</sup> of August, 1803, bishop Douglass sent to Propaganda another account of his Vicariate. The West Indian Islands under British dominion, except Trinidad, concerning which the Pope had not yet decided, were under his jurisdiction. He himself was sixty years old, had about L. 100 a year in the funds, and resided in London.

The College at Ware contained one hundred and ten students, more or less.

In London city were nine public chapels, situated, respectively, in Lincoln Inn Fields; S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's, Soho; Golden Square; Moorfields; Virginia Street; S<sup>t</sup> George's Fields; Rotherhithe; the Portuguese, and Spanish chaplaincies.

The County Middlesex contained six public chapels, namely, those at Hammersmith, Isleworth, Hampstead, Somerstown and Tottenham.

Essex had four chapels, namely at Stratford, Kelvedon, Thorndon, and Ingatestone.

Hertfordshire had one chapel in the college at Ware; Bedfordshire had one at Shefford; and Buckinghamshire had one at Weston-underwood. Berkshire had three, namely, at Woolhampton, Hendred and Buckland.

Ten chapels were in Hampshire, situated, respectively, at Winchester, Tichborne, Bambridge, Sopley, Gosport, Portsea, Brockhampton, Southend, Cowes, and Newport.

Surrey had three chapels, one at Richmond, another at Sutton place, and a third at Woburn lodge.

Sussex had the four chapels of Arundel, Slindon, Burton and Eastborn.

Kent had five chapels, namely at Greenwich; Chatham; Hales place near Canterbury; Calehill; and the fifth, lately founded at Margate.

Among the Missionaries were eightysix of English birth, five Irishmen and six Frenchmen.

There were five Convents of French nuns, who had been expelled from France. Of these convents, two were Benedictine, and the remaining three were of the respective Orders of S<sup>t</sup> Clare, the Third Order of S<sup>t</sup> Francis, and S<sup>t</sup> Sepulchre.

Bishop Douglass was an opponent of the "Veto."

Bishop Douglass died May 8, 1812, deeply regretted. Bishop Poynter, when announcing his death to Propaganda, said of him:— "Fuit ille quidem Prælatas integra fide, studio religionis propagandæ, magna charitate, omnibusque virtutibus Apostolicis ornatus."

#### WILLIAM POYNTER.

1812. William Poynter succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He was appointed coadjutor, with future succession, to bishop Douglass, who was aged and infirm, by Propaganda decree, made January 4, approved by the Pope January 30, and expedited February 12, 1803. He was described as a priest eminent for "sacred learning, prudence and virtue." His Brief for the coadjutorship, was dated March 3, 1815, and another, addressed to W<sup>m</sup> Poynter "electo Haliensi in Armenia minore," giving him that see *in partibus*, was dated March 15, 1803. (Propaganda). He was consecrated on Whitsunday, May 29, 1803, in the chapel of S<sup>t</sup> Edmund's College, Old Hall Green, Ware, Hertfordshire, by bishop Douglass, assisted by bishops Gibson and Sharrock. All the Vicars Apostolic attended this consecration, and the sermon

was preached by Dr Milner, who had been, but seven days before, consecrated bishop for the Midland District.

William Poynter was the son of Catholic parents. His father lived at Petersfield in Hampshire, and married a Miss Todd. William was born on the 20<sup>th</sup> of May, Ascension Day, 1726, and was the eldest of four brothers. He was sent first to a protestant school at Petersfield, his native place, and here, although he was the only Catholic boy in the school, the disputes of his playmates were referred to him for arbitration. He was afterwards sent by Bishop Challoner to Douay college, in French Flanders, where he was conspicuous over his fellow students for piety; ardour and facility in learning, ripeness of judgment, and observance of discipline. When still a young man he taught Polite literature, and, subsequently Philosophy. In due time he was promoted to the Priesthood. In October, 1793, Mr Poynter, being then S. T. P., and Professor of Studies, in the English College at Douay, was brought, with the rest of the Seminarists, to the Scotch College in the same town, and there confined from the 12<sup>th</sup> to the 16<sup>th</sup> of October. They were all transferred afterwards to the Castle of Dourlens. From Dourlens they were again (Nov. 27, 1794), moved to the Irish College at Douay, and there imprisoned. At last, on the 25<sup>th</sup> of February, 1795, they were sent from Douay to England, where they landed on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of March, 1795. Dr Poynter, having thus escaped from the French revolution, was appointed by bishop Douglass to be Vice President of St Edmund's College at Ware, and became President of that College on the advancement of Dr Stapleton, the President, to the Apostolic Vicariate in the Midland District. Bishop Stapleton esteemed him so highly that he made him his Vicar General, and requested the Holy See to make him his coadjutor with succession.

Bishop Sharrock, in a letter dated Oct. 2, 1802, told the Prefect of Propaganda that he admired and venerated Dr Poynter's humility, candour of mind, and placid blandness of disposition, and that his knowledge, zeal for souls, and purity of doctrine were indubitable.

Bishop Poynter, although his zeal for the Holy See and for the best interests of the Catholic Religion were undoubted, was of a milder and gentler disposition than Dr Milner, from whom he differed on several occasions, being averse to the bold, and at times hasty, mode in which that famous controversialist carried himself towards his political opponents. Dr Poynter, in 1810, signed a resolution, which was cunningly prepared with a view to pledge the subscribers to assent to a Government measure for endowing the Catholic clergy, on the terms of putting them under State control, through means of the Veto and other arrangements to be made by Parliament. Of this step Dr Poynter afterwards made a defence or explanation, when he found it gave rise to much misunderstanding, and brought him into a disagreeable controversy with Dr Milner.

Bishop Poynter, in August, 1812, attended the Synodal meeting of the English Vicars Apostolic, held in Durham, to confer with bishop Moylan of Cork and Dean Macarthy, who had been sent from Ireland to bring about a better understanding between the English and Irish bishops in the matter of the Veto.

Dr Poynter suffered himself to be persuaded into becoming the President of "a Catholic Bible Society," an institution founded, in 1813, by the "Catholic Committee," and afterwards, in 1816, condemned by the Holy See as "a crafty device for weakening the foundations of Religion."

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1814, bishop Poynter left London

for Paris, accompanied by his Vicar General, D<sup>r</sup> Bramston. They were on their way to Rome. Bishop Poynter writing on the 14<sup>th</sup> of May, from Paris, to Monsignor Quarantotti, says that he and D<sup>r</sup> Bramston called on that day on Lord Castlereagh in Paris, and he adds "I shewed him your letter and he was pleased." Lord Castlereagh "was not ignorant that Bishop Milner left London the same day we did, and stopped two or three days in Paris on his way to Rome." Another interview was then fixed for the 16<sup>th</sup>, on which day Bishop Poynter, in another letter to Mgr Quarantotti, wrote to say that Lord Castlereagh, speaking of himself and fellow Ministers, observed:—"We are Roman Catholics not less than you, in the sense that we wish that all his rights, as well civil as ecclesiastical, should be restored to the Roman Pontiff." While in Rome, bishop Poynter drew up his "Apologetical Epistle" to Cardinal Litta, Prefect of the Prop<sup>a</sup>ganda, dated March 15, 1815, in which he defended himself against certain charges brought against him by bishop Milner.

Bishop Poynter, on the 24<sup>th</sup> of July, 1814, sent a minute return of the state of his Vicariate to Propaganda, from which are extracted the following statistics:—

London city had twelve chapels, served by 31 priests, and with a Catholic population of about 49,800 souls, thus distributed:—

NAME OF CHAPEL	NUMBER OF PRIESTS	NUMBER OF CATHOLICS
1. Sardinian Chapel in Lincoln Inn fields.	4	7,000
2. Bavarian Chapel in Warwick S <sup>t</sup> , Golden Square . . . . .	4	1,000
3. Portuguese Chapel in South Street.	3	1,500
4. Spanish Chapel in Spanish place. .	4	800
5. S <sup>t</sup> Paul's, Moorfields. . . . .	4	12,000

LONDON DISTRICT. *created* 1688.

WILLIAM POYNTER. 1812-1827.

NAME OF CHAPEL	NUMBER OF PRIESTS	NUMBER OF CATHOLICS
6. Virginia Street Chapel. . . . .	3	12,000
7. St Patrick's, Sutton Street, Soho square . . . . .	3	8,000
8. St Thomas, Apostle of Germany, Great St (sic). . . . .	2	6,000
9. Clarendon Square Chapel. . . . .	1	1,000
10. French chapel, King Street. . . . .	1	---
11. St Mary's, Romney Terrace, Westminster. . . . .	1	500
12. Private Chapel of Earl Shrewsbury.	1	---
Totals	31	49,800

The Counties are thus summarized:—

	CHAPELS	PRIESTS	NUMBER OF CATHOLICS
Middlesex . . . . .	8	8	1,360
Berkshire . . . . .	7	7	511
Bedfordshire . . . . .	1	1	35
Buckinghamshire . . . . .	1	1	140
Essex . . . . .	11	11	2,118
Hampshire . . . . .	16	15	2,612
Hertfordshire (with Ware College) . . . . .	2	9	120
Kent . . . . .	6	6	3,317
Surrey . . . . .	6	9	7,969
Sussex . . . . .	6	6	794
Island of Jersey . . . . .	1	—	---
Island of Guernsey . . . . .	1	—	---
Totals	66	74	18,976

There were, accordingly, in London District in 1814, 78 chapels, 104 priests and 68,776 Catholics, not reckoning the Catholics in Jersey and Guernsey, who were chiefly soldiers.

In April 1815, bishop Poynter, when in Genoa, made application to the Pope to give him a coadjutor in the person of Dr Bramston, but this request was not conceded until the year 1823. Bishop Poynter returned to London on the 13<sup>th</sup> of June, 1815.

Towards the end of the year 1815, another report of the London District was sent to Propaganda. Bishop Poynter had three Vicars general, the Rev. Joseph Hodgson, Thomas Rigby and James York Bramston.

London city contained 12 public chapels, and one private Chapel belonging to Earl Westminster. The Catholic priests were thirtyone, and the Catholics were more than fifty thousand in number. There were people in London of all sects, even Arians.

Middlesex county had six parishes, six priests, *curati*, and 1,360 Catholics. In Hammersmith was a Convent, O. S. B., of sixteen nuns. In Brook green was a Lutheran school with forty girls.

						Catholics
Berkshire	had	7	parishes	with	7	priests and 511
Bedfordshire	"	1	"	"	1	" " 35
Buckinghamshire	"	1	"	"	1	" " 140
Essex	"	11	"	"	11	" " 2,650

In Essex was one convent of St Clare nuns, and another with fifty one nuns of St Sepulchre.

Hampshire had 14 parishes, with 14 priests and 2,040 Catholics, and in Newport were 700 Catholic soldiers, and in Lymington 400. In Winchester the Benedictine nuns had a school with 50 girls.

LONDON DISTRICT. *created* 1688.

WILLIAM POYNTER. 1812-1827.

Hertfordshire	had	1	parish	with	1	priest	and	120	Catholics
Kent		"	6	"	"	6	"	"	3,317
Surrey		"	6	"	"	9	"	"	7,969
Sussex		"	6	"	"	6	"	"	794

In Jersey and Guernsey are many Catholic soldiers, besides other Catholics who have the aid of a French priest.

In all the London District there are perhaps 69,000 Catholics, and 88 Priests.

The clergy live entirely by collections.

The celebrated college of St Edmund's, Ware, Herts, is governed by nine priests, and contains one hundred and thirty students, among whom thirty are *quasi ecclesiastici*.

Two Catholic schools have been instituted in the District, one with 741 boys, of whom 308 are clothed, and 18 orphans are entirely maintained. In the other school are 262 girls, of whom 71 are clothed, and 6 orphans are entirely maintained,

There are also hospitals for the sick and for invalids. Towards these institutions the rich have contributed capital which produces annually three hundred pounds, which are placed at the disposition of the Vicar Apostolic.

The restoration of the hierarchy is much needed.

It is related that the "English Board" sent an address to the Pope in 1817, protesting against certain endeavours which, it was reported, were made to induce the Pope to remove Dr Poynter from his vicariate. His Holiness returned an answer, dated August 31, 1817, stating that he had never thought of such a step as the removal of Dr Poynter. The address was not sent through Propaganda, but through Cardinal Consalvi, who received it through the British Foreign Secretary, for presentation to His Holiness, and for this reason the address and the

Pope's answer, although printed in English journals, have been deemed by some a pure invention.

In 1818, according to a return sent to Propaganda by the Agent D<sup>r</sup> Gradwell, the Priests in the entire London Vicariate, numbered in all 102. Of these, 65 were Seculars; 2 were Ex-Jesuits; 1 was a Benedictine; 3 were Franciscans; 1 was a Dominican; and 30 were Missionary Priests, serving the French, Dutch, Polish, German and other congregations in London. There were a few foreign Priests in the rural parts of the District.

In the latter part of the month of August, 1820, bishop Poynter, accompanied by D<sup>r</sup> Bramston, made a Visitation in the islands of Jersey and Guernsey. He found in Jersey about 500 Catholics, of whom very few were natives of the island, the great majority being French, English or Irish. The natives entertained a bitter antipathy to Catholicism, and there was scarcely a Catholic in Jersey before the French Revolution. The French priests who were driven from Brittany and Normandy to these islands, taught the people Catholicism. There were five French priests in Jersey, and among them the Right Rev. Charles Simon de Gremauville Larchant, bishop nominate of S<sup>t</sup> Malo, acts as Vicar General for him in these islands. The French bishop is in infirm health. Bishop Poynter confirmed 116 persons in Jersey, and about 40 in Guernsey. In the latter island, Guernsey, were about 300 Catholics, but many of them were not permanently resident. There was one French priest, Andrew Navet, who for eighteen years had tended the Guernsey Catholics. The Governor of Guernsey received them kindly. Bishop Poynter returned to London on the 21<sup>st</sup> of September, 1820.

In the early part of the year 1823, bishop Poynter obtained from the Holy See the appointment of D<sup>r</sup> Bramston,

his Vicar General, and attached friend, as his coadjutor with succession.

In 1826, a Missionary Map of England assigned to the London Vicariate 200,000 Catholics, 67 Missions, and at least 100 Missionaries.

On the 13<sup>th</sup> of September, 1826, bishop Poynter, in a letter to the Prefect of Propaganda, stated that he had confirmed about 500 persons in Guernsey and 106 in Jersey. There were two chapels in Jersey, and one in Guernsey, which had been built at the sole cost of Rev. Andrew Navet.

Bishop Poynter was made an Assistant Prelate at the Pontifical Throne, by Brief dated May 22, 1827. The Brief, which is printed in the Bullarium of the Propaganda, is thus worded:—

*Vicarium Apostolicum Londini, Guillelmum Poynter, Prælatum Domesticum, Pontificio Solio assistentem declarat. Venerabili Fratri Guillelmo Poynter Episcopo Alliæ ac Vicario Apostolico Londini. LEO PAPA XII. Venerabilis Frater, Salutem, et Apostolicam Benedictionem.* Romanorum Pontificum mos atque institutum est ut ii, quos in hanc Apostolicam Sedem Romanam, scilicet S. Petri Cathedram, fides et observantia vel maxime commendat peculiaribus beneficiis et gratiis augeantur et decorentur. Quocirca propensum illud studium, quod Tu Ven. Frater in eandem Sedem ostendis, Nobis qui ad præsens meritis licet imparibus Cathedram ipsam tenemus, jam exploratum atque perspectum simul cum ceteris illustribus tuis eximiisque virtutibus, sedulaque opera quam in Catholicæ religionis commodum in ingenti præsertim Britannica dititione ponis, quodammodo Nos impellit, ut te perinde ac si in hac alma Urbe Nostra semper adesses, inter Prælatos Nostros domesticos annumeremus, nedum honoribus Episcoporum

Pontificio Solio assistentium lubenti animo afficiamus. Ideoque, te a quibusvis excommunicationis etc. Datum Romæ apud S. Petrum sub annulo Piscatoris die xxii. Maii 1827. Pontificatus Nostri anno quarto. Pro Domino Cardinali Albano. *F. Capaccini Substitutus.*

Cardinal Cappellari, Prefect of the Propaganda, and afterwards Pope, under the title of Gregory XVI, wrote on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of June, 1827, to apprise bishop Poynter of the honour to which he had been advanced by Pope Leo XII. But bishop Poynter lived little more than six months after his reception of Cardinal Cappellari's letter, for he expired in London, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of November, 1827, of a tumour in the stomach, brought on by excessive labour. His frame was reduced by suffering and emaciation. His last hours and his death were conformable to his whole life, which was, said bishop Bramston, a mirror of sanctity.

Bishop Poynter wrote many Pastorals and some pamphlets. He was the author of: "Christianity or the evident proofs and characters of the Christian Religion," a work which was translated into Italian and published in Rome, from the press of Dominico Ercole, in 1828. This is perhaps the same work which the Rev. Lewis Havard called the "Means of discerning the Truth of the Revealed Doctrines of Christianity."

By his last will and testament bishop Poynter directed that his heart should be buried under the high altar in the chapel of St Edmund's College, Ware. The rest of his body was deposited in the Clergy vault under the sanctuary of the high altar in the Catholic Chapel, Moorfields. The shield on the coffin was thus inscribed:—

G. H. V. A. L.

ILLUSTRISSIMUS ET REVERENDISSIMUS

DOMINUS DOMINUS

GULIELMUS POYNTER

EPISCOPUS HALIENSIS

ET IN DISTRICTU LONDINENSI

VICARIUS APOSTOLICUS

OBIIT DIE 26 NOVEMBRIS

1827

ÆTATIS SUÆ 66

REQUIESCAT IN PACE

The body of bishop Poynter was brought from N° 4 Castle Street Holborn, to the Catholic Chapel, Moorfields, and the obsequies were performed on the 11<sup>th</sup> of December by bishop Bramston, in the presence of bishop Weld and a great number of clergy and laity. Bishop Bramston sang the High Mass. The Rev. Lewis Havard preached the funeral sermon, which was afterwards printed. In this sermon, the preacher, in allusion to the differences which had prevailed between bishops Milner and Poynter, observed:— “I deem it a conscientious duty to testify that the illustrious D<sup>r</sup> Milner, not very long before his death, declared to me, respecting the venerable D<sup>r</sup> Poynter, in words which, coming from any one else, might be construed into flattery, but he was not accustomed to flatter,— he declared with emotions scarcely susceptible of description, that he entertained the most unbounded veneration for the virtues, piety, and edifying character of D<sup>r</sup> Poynter, and that he would give the universe to possess half his merit in the sight of God.”

Over the tomb of bishop Poynter in the Clergy Vault at Moorfields is the following inscription:—

“Gulielmo Poynter Ep<sup>o</sup> Hal. et V. A. L., Hoc Marmor  
Coadjutor Clerusque dolentes posuere. Obiit A. D. 1827.  
Aet. 66.

Nullum diem prætermisit quo non aliqua præclarum  
fidei, pietatis atque innocentiae argumenta prestiterit.

Requiescat in pace.”

The heart of bishop Poynter, conformably to his will,  
after being inclosed in a velvet covered case made to  
resemble a heart, was deposited beneath the foot of the  
altar in St Edmund's, on the 12<sup>th</sup> of December, 1827. The  
case was inscribed:—

IN HOC COLLEGIO CATHOLICO  
FIDEI SEMINARIO  
UNDE NUNQUAM FUERAT  
AVULSUM COR SUUM  
TESTAMENTO  
REPONI MANDAVIT  
ILLMUS AC REVMUS GUL: HAL. V. A. L.

JAMES YORKE BRAMSTON.

1827. James Yorke Bramston succeeded *per coadjutoriam*.  
His appointment to the coadjutorship, with succession, was  
decreed by Propaganda January 13, and approved by the  
Pope January 19, 1823. His Brief for the see of Usula  
*in partibus*, and the Vicariate, *cum futura successione*, was  
dated February 4, 1823.

He was consecrated June 29, 1823.

James Yorke Bramston, born in March, 1753, was orig-  
inally a Protestant and a lawyer. After his conversion  
he went to the English College at Lisbon, where he sup-  
ported himself at his own cost for eight years and studied

Theology. Returning to England he joined the Mission, first in the Midland District and afterwards in London. In 1802 he was one of the priests at St George's in the Fields, Surrey. Bishop Poynter made him his Vicar General and brought him to Durham in 1812, where he was employed as Theologian and Counsellor by bishop William Gibson, the Senior Vicar Apostolic, at the Synodal meeting of the bishops held there in that year. Bishop Poynter brought him to Rome with him in the year 1814. On the 5<sup>th</sup> of April, 1815, bishop Poynter, then in Genoa, applied to the Pope to give him Dr Bramston as coadjutor, and in support of his request, adduced the testimony in Bramston's favour of bishops Gibson, Collingridge and Smith, and of two Scotch Vicars Apostolic, bishops Cameron and Chisholm.

They commend Dr Bramston as a man who merited the episcopal dignity not only by his knowledge, piety and zeal for religion, but also by his singular acquaintance with public affairs in England, and by his experience and skill in business and the excellent reputation he bore among all ranks of people. His general knowledge of men and manners and of the laws and customs of the country, rendered him peculiarly fitted to conduct the affairs of the Catholics, in those times especially. He was recommended also by the London clergy, and by the immense flock in London, over which he held charge for thirteen years (that is from 1802), which loved him for his "zeal, prudence, and his most tender charity." He was esteemed by his old Protestant friends and by those who knew him from his infancy. He had lost much temporal prosperity by his conversion to Catholicism.

Bishop Bramston wrote to Rome to Dr Gradwell, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of November, 1827, to announce the death of his

predecessor. In that letter he said he had completed his 74<sup>th</sup> year in the March then past, and told Dr Gradwell not to be surprised if he should soon apply for a coadjutor. He said he had in his mind, for that office, the Abbe Griffiths, rector of St Edmund's Seminary, and Abbat Kimball, of Moorfields.

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of May 1828 the Propaganda elected ROBERT GRADWELL to be coadjutor to bishop Bramston, *cum futura successione*, and this decree, approved by the Pope, June 8, was expedited June 10, 1828. His Brief for the Vicariate and see of Lydda *in partibus* was dated June 20, 1828. Dr Gradwell was consecrated June 24, 1828.

Robert Gradwell, born in January 26, 1777, at Clifton, near Preston, was the third son of John Gradwell, Esq., of Clifton, Lancashire, by Margaret, daughter of John Gregson, Esq., of Balderstone, Lancashire. See Burke's *Lauded Gentry*, under Gradwell of Dowth Hall. He was a student at Douay, suffered imprisonment at the time of the French revolution, and returned to England in 1795. He entered the College at Crook Hall, Ushaw, January 17, 1795, and received Tonsure, four Minor Orders and Subdiaconate April 3, 1800, at Crook Hall, from the bishop of Acanthus, William Gibson. He was then aged 23. He was ordained Deacon, at the same place and by the same bishop, and Priest, Dec. 4, 1802. He left the College on the 18<sup>th</sup> of July, 1809, to go to Claughton, near Garstang, Lancashire, as assistant to the Rev. John Barrow, who was then fast failing in health. That remarkable priest died Feb. 11, 1811, when Mr Gradwell succeeded him as Missionary in charge of the Claughton district, and remained in that post until Sept. 15, 1817, when he started for Rome to assume the Rectorship of the English College.

It was on the recommendation of D<sup>r</sup> Lingard, with whom he formed an intimate acquaintance at Ushaw, that the Vicars Apostolic unanimously named him to Cardinal Consalvi as well fitted for that post. It may be added that D<sup>r</sup> Gradwell was succeeded at Claughton by his brother Henry, who died in 1860, and that the Rev. Rob<sup>t</sup> Gradwell, a nephew of the bishop, was second missionary priest at Claughton in the year 1876.

The Rev. Robert Gradwell came to Rome from England November 2, 1817. He was appointed, on the recommendation of the Vicars Apostolic, to be Rector of the English College of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas of Canterbury, by letters of Cardinal Consalvi, Secretary of State, dated March 8, 1818, and he was formally installed in his office on the 10<sup>th</sup> of June following. The College was re-opened under D<sup>r</sup> Gradwell with success, and his name deserves to be recorded, with those of Pius VII and Cardinal Consalvi, as its second founders. Under his rule, the students were happy and contented, and successful in a remarkable degree in their studies. Much opposition had D<sup>r</sup> Gradwell to encounter in the re-opening of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas' College, frequently was he reduced to the greatest straits for means to prepare it for the reception of students, but his mild firmness triumphed over all difficulties, and converted those into his admirers and friends who had been his greatest opposers. In the ancient archives of the College D<sup>r</sup> Gradwell took great interest. He was also the agent in Rome of the English Vicars Apostolic, and discharged the duties of that difficult and laborious post, with much tact, delicacy and discretion.

On the 31<sup>st</sup> of August, 1828, bishop Gradwell wrote to the Cardinal Prefect of Propaganda, saying:—"I arrived in London on Saturday last, and received a most kindly

welcome from bishop Bramston, who although almost always sick in body, is yet vigorous in mind."

Dr Gradwell's conduct as coadjutor bishop in the London district, won the respect and affection of all persons. His mildness and engaging manner particularly endeared him to the clergy. Bishop Bramston admired his many virtues and derived much consolation and support from his extensive acquaintance with ecclesiastical affairs. But his amiable and exalted qualities, which promised so much to the London district, were admired only to be regretted. His health, which was never robust, had been undermined by labours and sickness, and soon gave way beneath the cold and fogs of the English climate. In a few years he was carried off by dropsy, after supporting with exemplary patience a tedious illness. He died, in Golden square, London, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of March, 1833, and was buried at Moorfields, in the clergy vault, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of March. A handsome marble monument was erected, in Moorfields, to his memory, bearing the following inscription:—

"Roberto Gradwell, Ep<sup>o</sup> Lyddensi, et Jacobi Episcopi Usulensis V. A. L. coadjutori, Hoc marmor fratres ac soror ejus moerentes erexerunt. Obiit die 15, Martii, A. D. 1833 Æt. 56.

Doctrina, prudentia, et mansuetudine summis erat acceptissimus, infimis benignus, omnibus percarus, exemplum in vita sua dedit præclarum hujus sacræ Scripturæ sententia: Doctrina viri per patientiam noscitur et gloria ejus est iniqua prætergredi. Prov. 19. Requiescat in pace."

Bishop Bramston, on the 25<sup>th</sup> of March, 1829, with the assistance of the Right Rev. Thomas Weld, bishop of Amycla, and coadjutor to the bishop of Upper Canada; and of bishop Gradwell, consecrated Daniel Macdonnell, to be bishop of Olympus *in partibus* and Vicar Apostolic

in Trinidad and other islands. And on the 5<sup>th</sup> of February, 1832, bishop Bramston, with assistance of bishops Baines and Gradwell, consecrated, for the see of Troy *in partibus*, William Placid Morris, the newly appointed Vlsitor Apostolicus for the island of Mauritius.

In 1835 London city contained 16 chapels, with 35 priests and about 150,000 Catholics. In each chapel three masses were said on Sundays and Chief Festivals. The hours of divine service were 8 *a.m.*; 10 *a.m.*; and 11 *a.m.* for Masses, with Vespers at 3 *p.m.* and Benediction at 7 *p.m.* The 11 o'clock Mass was the *messa cantata*, and after the Gospel of this Mass, a sermon was preached. The preacher, before his sermon, read the English translation of the Epistle and Gospel for the day, and his discourse was on moral topics, controversy being excluded as a prohibited subject. The congregations in these chapels were immense, the people being packed so closely in some parts of the buildings as not to be able to move. There was great need of new churches.

Bishop Bramston died July 11, 1836, at 35 Golden Square, London, and was buried on the 27<sup>th</sup> of July in the Clergy Vault in the Moorfields Chapel. Bishop Griffiths officiated at the funeral ceremonies. No inscription was placed over his tomb. His age is entered as 74 in the Moorfields Register of Burials.

#### THOMAS GRIFFITHS.

1836. **Thomas Griffiths** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He was appointed to the coadjutorship with succession, on the death of bishop Gradwell, by Propaganda decree, made July 8, 1833, approved by the Pope July 14, and expedited July 20, 1833. His Brief to the coadjutorship and see of

Olena *in partibus* was dated July 30, 1833. He was consecrated at St Edmund's College, Ware, October 28, 1833, Feast of S.S. Simon and Jude, by bishop Bramston, assisted by bishops Penswick and Walsh. Bishop Briggs was also present, and bishop Baines preached the consecration sermon.

Bishop Griffiths, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of June, 1837, gave a report of his District. The Catholics in London numbered 146,068, and in the rural parts 11,246, making a total of 157,314 Catholics for the entire Vicariate. The chapels were 68; of which, 25 were in London, besides two which were being built. The priests were 126; of whom 71 were in London; 50 were in the country; and 5 were in the Seminary. The London priests were thus classified:—57 were allotted to serve as parish priests, and of these, 14 attended to foreign congregations, namely to French, Italian, German, Polish, Spanish or Portuguese etc. Fourteen other priests heard confessions and said masses. The Jesuit priests were 6 in number, the Benedictine 2; and the Franciscan 4. Forty young men were preparing for the priesthood in the Seminary, and twenty students were also preparing for the English Mission in colleges at Rome, Paris, Lisbon and Valladolid.

There were 3 convents, containing 103 nuns, and 2 Houses of Religious Women.

The general population of London city was 1,500,000.

Conversions are frequent. Last year 518 protestants were converted to the Catholic faith in the London District. Of these conversions 390 occurred in London, and 128 out of London.

The chapels in those parts of the District which lay out of London were 43, including 2 in process of erection. Four of these chapels had congregations of 1,000 people.

Twenty one had congregations of more than a hundred, and sixteen had congregations less than a hundred. Each chapel had a school attached to it for the poor. The priests were 50 in number.

There were in the Extra-London parts of the District two monasteries of Benedictine nuns; one containing 15 nuns and 8 lay-sisters; the other containing 23 nuns and 7 lay-sisters. Both convents keep schools for young ladies. There is also a monastery of 50 nuns of the Order of S. Sepulchre, who teach the daughters of noblemen and gentlemen of the higher rank. There are, besides, two Houses of Women called "sociæ fideles Jesu" who teach school. These observe the Rule of St Ignatius.

Bishop Griffiths became Vicar Apostolic of the new London District, created by Gregory XVI, in 1840.

## MIDLAND DISTRICT. CREATED 1688.

(Comprising the counties of Oxford, Warwick, Worcester, Salop, Stafford, Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Northampton, Cambridge, with Ely, Norfolk, Suffolk, Huntingdon, Rutland and Leicester.)

### BONAVENTURE GIFFARD.

1688. Bonaventure Giffard, D. D., was appointed the first Vicar Apostolic of the Midland District, by Propaganda election January 12, 1688. His Briefs for this Vicariate and the see of Madaura *in partibus* were dated January 30, 1688. He was consecrated in the Banqueting Hall, at Whitehall, on Low Sunday, April 22 (O. S.) following, by Ferdinand d'Adda, archbishop of Amasia *in partibus* and Nuncio Apostolic in England. Some writers say that Dr Leyburne was the consecrator.

Bishop Giffard was translated, in March, 1703, to the London District, under which a fuller notice of him is given.

## GEORGE WITHAM.

1703. **George Witham**, D. D., succeeded D<sup>r</sup> Giffard.

George Witham, born in 1655, was a younger son of George Witham, of Cliffe Hall, near Darlington, in Yorkshire, Esq., and his wife Grace (or Catherine) Wyvill, of Burton Constable. Of the marriage of George Witham and Grace Wyvill were issue seven sons, of whom John and William were the elder, and Thomas was Superior of the English Seminary in Paris, and Robert was President of Douay, and Anthony was a Douay priest, who fell into ill health, and retired, in 1712, to serve the convent of the Clares in Rouen.

It has already been recorded, under the London District, that Clement XI, in July, 1702, had appointed D<sup>r</sup> Witham to be coadjutor, with future succession, to bishop Leyburne, the Vicar Apostolic of the London District, and that when it was known that D<sup>r</sup> Leyburne had died in the month previous to the deputation of D<sup>r</sup> Witham, the Holy See determined to give bishop Giffard the option of removing to the London Vicariate, and that D<sup>r</sup> Witham, in case bishop Giffard went to London, was to have the Midland District. D<sup>r</sup> Giffard elected to take the London District, and consequently D<sup>r</sup> Witham received the Midland Vicariate.

On the 7<sup>th</sup> of April, 1703, D<sup>r</sup> Witham wrote to Mgr. Fabroni, Secretary of Propaganda, dating his letter "apud montem Faliscum," and requesting letters might be written to Cardinal Barberigo to ask that Cardinal to consecrate him. The Propaganda complied, and, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of April, Cardinal Barberigo wrote from Montefiascone to Fabroni, to say that, at request of the Pope and Propaganda, he had consecrated D<sup>r</sup> Witham, with the assistance of Mgr. Nardi,

bishop of Bagnorea, and Mgr. Cianti, bishop of Sutri and Nepi, upon Dominica in Albis, April 15, in the church *del titolo di S. Bartolomeo di questo mio Seminario*. Bishop Witham's title *in partibus* was that of Marcopolis. The consecration was on the 15<sup>th</sup>, and bishop Witham left Montefiascone on the 17<sup>th</sup> of April, 1703. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of July, 1703, an application for faculties "per il nuovo vescovo Marcopolitano" was referred by Propaganda to the Holy Office.

D<sup>r</sup> George Witham had been sent to Rome, in 1694, on the business of the English mission, by bishops Leyburne, Giffard, and Smith. In their letter, dated October 20, 1694, commissioning Witham to treat of English matters with the authorities at Rome, they describe him as "an English Priest, Doctor in Sacred Theology, and a man of tried faith and integrity." James II also commended D<sup>r</sup> Witham to the Propaganda, in a letter, dated from St Germain's December 8, 1694. Copies of these letters are preserved in the Minerva Library at Rome. D<sup>r</sup> Witham continued to serve as Roman Agent for the English Vicars Apostolic until his appointment to a Vicariate in 1702. He had been at one time Vicar General to bishop Smith in the Northern Vicariate.

In a letter, to which reference was made in Propaganda Congregation, February 10, 1716, D<sup>r</sup> Witham said that if it were left to his own choice, he would willingly remove to the Northern District, and leave the Midland District, which he then governed, to Monsignor Stonor, who had been destined for the Northern. It was thereupon mentioned that it had been resolved, in the Congregation for English affairs held September 11, 1715, the day when Stonor was elected Vicar Apostolic, that if bishop Witham chose to remove to the Northern, then conferred upon Sto-

nor, the latter should replace Witham in the Midland District, and that this resolution should be notified to the Flanders Internuncio.

Bishop Witham was translated to the Northern District in 1715.

#### JOHN TALBOT STONOR

1715. John Talbot Stonor was elected Vicar Apostolic in Propaganda Congregation, held September 11, 1715, but his Briefs for this Vicariate and the see of Thespiæ *in partibus*, were dated in the year 1716. By these Briefs bishop Stonor's faculties were extended to the London Vicariate *in casu absentiæ, impedimenti, aut defectus* of bishop Gifford. These faculties were in addition in those given to bishop Stonor for his own proper district, and were given, (as was mentioned four years later in a Congregation held Sept. 23, 1720,) because it was feared bishop Gifford "might be deficient, owing to his great age, or might be compelled to withdraw himself for some time, owing to the molestations he received from the Heretics, molestations from which bishop Stonor's conspicuous birth and influential connexions gave him exemption.

In a Congregation held Sept. 7, 1716, it was mentioned that the new bishop of Thespiæ, Dr Stonor, had written on the 12<sup>th</sup> of July preceding, to the Pope, and on the 13<sup>th</sup> to Propaganda, to express his thanks for his election to be Vicar Apostolic. He also said that as Dr Giffard had not any other Vicar Apostolic who "could, in the present contingencies, conveniently consecrate him, he would repair to Paris and get himself consecrated there, with all secrecy, by Cardinal di Bissi, and would return immediately to his residence, to supply aid to the said bishop Giffard, an oc-

togenarian, in conformity with the charges laid upon him, and the faculties received in his Briefs." The Nuncio, it was then mentioned, had informed Propaganda that Stonor's consecration had taken place. The consecration, accordingly, must have been performed between July 13 and Sept. 7, 1716. A copy of the oath taken by Dr Stonor at consecration, with the attestation of the truth of the copy, signed at Brussels November 26, 1716, is preserved among the Propaganda archives.

John Talbot Stonor, born in 1678, was the second son of John Stonor Esq. by his wife, the Lady Mary Talbot, only daughter of Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury. He was an alumnus of Douay, and took his degree in Paris, as D. D. in 1714.

In Congregation of October 2, 1724, a request was made by bishop Stonor, for liberty to obtain the examination of some documents in the castle of St Angelo, for the purpose of enabling him to refute a book, in which it was pretended that the ordinations of the Anglican heretical church were valid. The request was referred by Propaganda to the Holy Office.

Bishop Stonor was mainly instrumental in obtaining, through the Agent, Rev. Edward Dicconson, afterwards V. A. Northern District, the Bull of Benedict XIV, addressed to the Vicars Apostolic under date May 30, 1753, by which the Rules of the English Mission were laid down, the jurisdiction of the Vicars Apostolic confirmed, and the privileges of the Religious carefully defined.

Bishop Stonor wrote to the Propaganda, *ex castello Stonorio*, on the 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1748, to recommend his nephew, Christopher Stonor, a Master in Theology, and a Priest of his diocese, who was going to Rome as assistant to Laurence Mayes, the agent of the English bishop.

Bishop Stonor applied to the Propaganda for a coadjutor in 1751. In a letter dated January 24, *ex Castello Stonorio in Comitatu Oxoniensi*, he said that he was more than 34 years of age. He can no longer make his Visitations on horseback or in carriage, and therefore tenders his resignation. If Propaganda will not give him leave to resign, he hopes at least for a coadjutor, and proposes John Hornyold, a clergyman *mitis ingenii*, and of a noble family in the Midland district. Mr Hornyold, had been educated at Douay, had published books on Moral Doctrine, and was possessed of a hundred pounds sterling *per annum*, or about forty *scuta Romana*. Not to seem to press un-duly the claims of Mr Hornyold, bishop Stonor proposed his brother's son, Christopher Stonor B. D., then proctor in Rome for the English Vicars Apostolic, and also Charles Howard, D. D., of illustrious birth. Mr Hornyold was appointed to be his coadjutor in 1753. The Christopher Stonor here mentioned was son to Thomas Stonor, by his wife Isabella, daughter of Lord Bellasys. He received his early instruction at Douay, and, in 1732, went to the English Seminary in Paris, to study theology. He was ordained Priest in Paris, Dec. 21, 1743, and in March, 1744, was created Doctor in Theology. He then went on the English mission, but was soon sent to Rome as agent for the English bishops and clergy. Clement XIV made him a Domestic prelate, and Pius VI held him in much favour. He died at Rome, Feb. 12, 1794, and was buried near the English College, in the church of S<sup>t</sup> Catherine *della Ruota*, where a handsome mural tablet, bearing the Stonor arms, is thus inscribed:—

A ✠ Ω

MEMORIÆ ET QUIETI  
CHRISTOPHERI DE STONOR ANGLI  
DOMO OXONIO  
VIRI AVIS AC MAJORIB. CLARI  
OLIM IN ACAD. ECCLESIAST. CONVICTORIS  
A SACRA FACULTATE SORBONNENSI  
THEOLOGI LAUREATI  
DECURIALIS A CUBICULO CLEMENTIS XIV  
ITEMQUE PII VI.  
AB EOQUE HONORIS ERGO  
PRÆLATI DOMEST. INSIGNIA DEMERITI.  
QUI OB SINGULAR. PRUDENTIÆ LAUDEM  
AB EPISCOPIS CATHOL. ANGLIÆ  
CURATOR CLERI AP. S. SEDEM CONSTITUTUS  
MAGNO USUI ECCLESIE ILLI FUIT.  
PIUS VIXIT ANNOS LXXX.  
DECESS. PRID. ID. AP. AN. MDCCXCV.  
AVE SENEX PIENTISSIME  
ET VALE IN PACE.

Bishop stonor died, at Stonor Park, Marsch 29, 1756 aged seventy eight years.

Bishop Stonor's library now forms part of that of Lord Camoys, and a portrait of the bishop, taken in his yeuth, is to be seen at present in the Billiard room at Stonor. The following inscription as been placed on it:—

J. A. STONOR  
POSTEA  
EP. THESP. V. AP.  
ABBAS ET BARO DE JARD.  
IN FRAN.  
OB. 29 MAR. 1756. ÆT. 78.

## JOHN HORNYOLD.

1756. John Hornyold, D. D., Succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His election had been made by Propaganda Nov. 23, approved by the Pope Nov. 28, and expedited Nov. 30, 1751. His Briefs for the coadjutorship *cum jure successionis*, and for the see of Philomelia *in partibus*, were duly issued. The Pope, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of January, 1752, granted an *indulto* for consecration on any Festival *di rito doppio* to John Hornihold, bishop elect of Philomelia, and coadjutor, etc.

He was consecrated February 10, 1752, in Stonor Castle, Oxfordshire, by bishop John Talbot Stonor, with the assistance of two priests. *Letter of Stonor*.

John Hornyold was the second son of John Hornyold, Esq., of Blackmore Park, and Hanley Castle, Worcestershire, and Knightly, Salop, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Piers Mostyn, Baronet, of Talacre, Co. Flint.

He was educated at Douay, where he was ordained a Priest. His first employment on the English mission was at Grantham.

In 1739 he became chaplain to "the good Madam Giffard," Mary, widow of Thomas Giffard, Esq., of Chillington, and daughter and heiress of John Thimelby, Esq., of Irnham, Lincolnshire. This lady, on the death of her husband, without issue, in 1718, retired to Long Birch near Wolverhampton, where she resided till her death, and after her decease, Long Birch was rented as a residence for the Vicars Apostolic of the Midland district, and so continued until the year 1804.

Mr Hornyold was residing at Longbirch, near Wolverhampton, as chaplain to Mrs Giffard, when he was appointed,

at bishop Stonor's request, to be his coadjutor. The Propaganda records, in 1751, describe the Rev. John Hornhold as a "Secular priest, highly commended for his zeal, piety; and learning and for all the other qualities" desirable in one about to be elevated to the episcopate.

Bishop Hornyold, after his consecration, continued to make Longbirch his residence; and was "most assiduons in making his pastoral visits throughout the whole of the district, and even in supplying the places of the clergy, who for various causes were occasionally absent." "He was indefatigable in preaching the word of God both at home and abroad; and such was his faith and fervour in the discharge of this duty, that his eyes at those times generally overflowed with tears." His zeal and courage were remarkable. It is related in his biography, written by bishop Milner, that once "in the midst of a terrible storm," he was informed that one of his flock, who lived at a distance, was in danger of death. He immediately set out, and "swam his horse through a river swollen with a flood, with imminent danger of being drowned. On another occasion, the constables coming to seize upon him, as a Catholic priest, just when he was finishing Mass, he could barely save himself by substituting a female cap for his flowing periwig, and putting a large woman's cloak over his vestments, and in this disguise throwing himself in a corner of the room into the attitude of prayer."

When search was made for him by the priest-hunters, he used to lie concealed in one of the Long Birch farms. Once when riding upon one of his pastoral visitations, coming to a place where the road opened into two, "he could not, with all his force and management, make his horse go the way he was desirous of travelling; he therefore let the beast go the other road. He had not proceed-

ed far in this, when he found a poor traveller lying on a bank and almost expiring. Approaching him, and enquiring of the sick man what he could do to relieve him, the latter exclaimed. "I want a priest; for God's sake procure me a Catholic priest." On this, bishop Hornyold assured the dying man that he himself was a priest, and also a bishop. It is needless to describe the joy of the penitent, or the charity and zeal of the confessor: let it suffice to say, that having received the sick man's confession, and administered the Holy Viaticum and Extreme Unction to him, for the administration of both which sacraments it was the merciful Providence of God that he should be at the time provided, he remained with the poor object of his pastoral care until he witnessed his happy end."

In a letter to Propaganda, dated Sept. 17, 1773, bishop Hornyold gave some Statistics of his Vicariate, which comprised sixteen counties.

					Oratory
In Cambridge	were	70 Catholics,	1 Missioner,	and	1
" Derby	"	550	"	6	" 6
" Leicester	"	330	"	3	" 4
" Lincoln	"	750	"	7	" 7
" Huntingdon	"	80	"	1	" 1
" Rutland	"	90	"	1	" 1
" Northampton	"	70	"	1	" 1
" Nottingham	"	440	"	3	" 3
" Norfolk	"	980	"	7	" 7
" Oxford	"	550	"	7	" 7
" Suffolk	"	360	"	4	" 4
" Shropshire	"	480	"	8	" 8
" Stafford	"	1,760	"	14	" 14
" Warwick	"	1,540	"	16	" 12
" Worcester	"	780	"	12	" 8
		<u>8,830</u>		<u>91</u>	<u>84</u>

Of the 91 Missioners, 42 were Secular priests; 28 were Jesuits; 9 were Benedictines; 9 were Franciscans; 2 were Carmelites; and 1 was a Dominican.

Bishop Hornyold built a new house at Oscott, which was intended to serve as a residence for the bishops of the Midland District, and he undertook the management of Sedgley Park for some years.

Bishop Hornyold "kept up a close correspondence with the venerable bishop Challoner, and occasionally remitted money to him to supply his wants; he also corresponded with the learned Alban Butler, who belonged to his district, and with several other distinguished men. Several letters, from the two above mentioned personages, are still preserved. Though occupied with such weighty concerns, and engaged in such serious studies, as likewise with prayer, meditation, etc., and though he was most abstemious and mortified in his way of living, he was cheerful and good-humoured, as his friends in general testify, and particularly those clergymen, who, in succession, were his chaplains; for his custom was, as far as was practicable, to take the young priests, who were sent on the mission, into his house, and there to prepare them for undertaking the important duties of pastors. At length, finding his health decay, and that he was incapable of travelling, he pitched upon the Hon. and Rev. Thomas Talbot, whose brother had been made, eight years before, coadjutor to bishop Challoner, to be his coadjutor." Mr Talbot was consecrated his coadjutor in 1776.

Bishop Hornyold "continued to bear his infirmities and sufferings with the utmost patience, and the most cheerful resignation to the adorable will of God, till December, 1778, when he died the death of the saints, and went, we trust, to receive that never fading crown, which the Prince of

pastors has prepared for those who feed the flock of God, not by constraint, but willingly, according to God; nor for filthy lucre's sake, but voluntarily being made a pattern to the flock. He was buried in Brewood church, where an humble stone records his name." *From Milner's life of Right Rev. John Hornyold.* The Register at Brewood is simply:— "December 30, 1778, Buried John Hornyhold, Esquire, of Long Birch."

Bishop Hornyold died, according to the family obituary, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of December, 1778. The present Hornyold family of Blackmore Park, possess a copper plate engraving, with portrait of the bishop and the legend:— "The R. Rev<sup>d</sup> John Hornyold, Bishop of Philomelia and V. A. of the Midland District; Author of Explanations of the Apostles' Creed, of the Decalogue, and of the Sacraments. Obijt Dec<sup>er</sup> 1778." Underneath is; "London, pub<sup>d</sup> Nov. 1<sup>st</sup> 1817, by Keating and Co., 38 Duke S,<sup>t</sup> Grosvenor Square." Round the engraving is; from an original Drawing in the possession of the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Roe."

Bishop Hornyold published the following works:—  
 1, *The Sacraments Explained, in twenty discourses.*  
 2, *The Commandments Explained, in thirtytwo discourses.*  
 3, *The Real Principles of Catholics.*

#### HONORABLE THOMAS TALBOT.

1778. The Honorable Thomas Talbot, DD., succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been elected coadjutor to bishop Hornyold, by a Propaganda decree, which was approved by the Pope in audience of February 16, 1766. *Propaganda*. He was consecrated to the see of Acon *in partibus* in 1776.

Thomas Talbot, fifth son of George Talbot and Mary Fitzwilliam, was born February 14, 1727, and was next

brother to James, Vicar Apostolic in the London District. His eldest brother was George, fourteenth Earl of Shrewsbury. Thomas Talbot, in 1762, when the Jesuits were expelled from France, was made President of the English College at St Omer's, the Rev. Tichbourne Blount acting for him, and this post he retained until created bishop in 1776.

Bishop Milner relates that when bishop Hornyold selected Mr Talbot to be his coadjutor, the "choice was a thunderbolt to the humble Mr Talbot; and the united efforts of all the Catholic prelates, of Alban Butler, and of the most respectable characters in England, could not, for a long time, overcome his objections and repugnance to rise above the condition of a poor laborious Missionary. Pregnant proofs of all this are upon record. Being at length unable to withstand so violent an assault and such powerful means as were employed against him, he was forced to submit, and, in 1776, he was consecrated bishop of Acon." *Milner's Life of the Right Rev. John Hornyold.*

In March, 1786, bishop Talbot petitioned the Holy See to grant him a coadjutor in the person of Rev. Charles Berington, who was accordingly appointed to that post.

Bishop Talbot died at Bristol, on the 24<sup>th</sup> of February, 1795, and was buried in St Joseph's church, Trenchard St, Bristol. The following is a copy of the entry of his burial:—"1795 April 24, R<sup>t</sup> R<sup>d</sup> Thomas Talbot, Bp. of Acon, unctus. Buried in the Dead Vault."

The Bishop's name does not appear on any tablet in the vault, but on one of the tombs is a small metal tablet, bearing the name of Charles Thomas Talbot Esq<sup>re</sup>, and in the Register is the following entry:—

"1838. Die 30 Aprilis, 1838, obiit Carolus Thomas Talbot apud Brislington in Comitatu de Somerset et die

8 Maii, sepultus est sub altari Ecclesiæ Catholicæ, Bristolii, in vico Trenchard St. A me P. O'Farrell M. Ap." Perhaps the bishop lies in the same tomb.

CHARLES BERINGTON.

1795. Charles Berington succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His election to the coadjutorship *cum jure successionis* was made by Propaganda, at request of bishop Talbot, March 27, 1786; approved by the Pope April 6, and expedited April 8, 1786. His Brief to the see of Hierocæsaria, was dated May 12, 1786. He was consecrated on the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, 1786.

Charles Berington, born in Essex, in 1748, was educated in classics at Douay, and went to the English Seminary in Paris to study Philosophy and Divinity. He took the degree of D. D. in 1776. He served on the English mission at Ingateston Hall, Essex, for some years.

Bishop Berington, in 1788, was elected a member of the "Catholic Committee," which afterwards formed itself into the Cisalpine Club, and he had concurred in many of the most objectionable proceedings of that Society. The bishop signed the "Protest" and otherwise identified himself with a party which seemed to reject the authority of the Vicars Apostolic as well as of the Court of Rome. The Catholic Committee made efforts, in 1790, to obtain the translation of bishop Berington to the London District, on the death of bishop James Talbot, but failed. The Holy See regarded with suspicion the defender of the condemned "Oath" and declined to promote him. By the clergy who were loyal to the Holy See, bishop Berington was held in great dislike. The Rev. Robert Plowden, who was chaplain of St Joseph's, Bristol, in 1795, when bishop Talbot

died, went so far as to prevent bishop Berington from saying mass in suffrage for the soul of the friend and bishop to whom he had been coadjutor. It was rumoured that the other Vicars Apostolic approved the conduct of M<sup>r</sup> Plowden, whose chapel was situated within the District of bishop Walmesley. But the Holy See had never pronounced against bishop Berington, and it was judged by calmer heads that in this case M<sup>r</sup> Plowden's zeal was not confined within just limits.

Upon the accession, in 1795, of bishop Berington to the Vicariate, the Holy See required of him, as an indispensable condition for the despatch of the extraordinary faculties usually conceded to Vicars Apostolic, that he should renounce the condemned *Oath* and the *Blue Books*, and retract his subscription to them.

A long correspondence between bishop Berington and Propaganda, ensued before the bishop could be induced to sign a satisfactory form of retraction. In 1797, Cardinal Gerdil, Prefect of the Propaganda, signified to the Senior Vicar Apostolic, bishop Walmesley, that if it met the approbation of the Vicars Apostolic, he would recommend M<sup>r</sup> John Milner to be coadjutor to bishop Berington, that he might exercise those faculties, which were withheld from that bishop, owing to his still refusing the required retraction. One of the Vicars Apostolic objected to this arrangement, because he still hoped that bishop Berington would yield. At last, after an interchange of letters, for a space of nearly three years, between Cardinal Gerdil and bishop Berington and Mgr. Charles Erskine (afterwards Cardinal), the negotiation was virtually terminated on the 11<sup>th</sup> of October, 1797, on which day bishop Berington signed, at Wolverhampton, the retraction which was required of him. The papers containing the faculties

were sent from Rome, and reached the hands of bishop Douglass, the Vicar Apostolic in London, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of June, 1798, but on the 8<sup>th</sup>, bishop Berington died suddenly, without having received them.

“He had dined that day at Sedgeley Park, and was returning in the afternoon, on horseback, with his secretary, the Rev. John Kirk, to his residence at Long Birch, seven miles distant from the Park, when, after passing through Wolverhampton, as they were riding down the first hill on the Stafford road, M<sup>r</sup> Kirk perceived that the bishop had stopped his horse, and was some way behind. He at once rode back, and found him dismounted and leaning against his horse. He led him back to the bank on the roadside, but had only time to give him absolution, before he expired. D<sup>r</sup> Morrison, a physician of Wolverhampton, accidentally came up at the moment, and attempted to bleed him, but life was extinct. Endowed, says bishop Milner, with superior talents, and the sweetest temper, he wanted the firmness requisite for the episcopal character in these times, to stem the tide of irreligious novelty and lay influence, and so lent his name and authority to the *Oath* and the *Blue Books*, and to every other measure which his fellow Committee men deemed these might serve.” *From Husenbeth’s Life of D<sup>r</sup> Milner.*

Bishop Berington was interred at Brewood. The register of his burial is simply:— “June 11<sup>th</sup>, 1798, Buried Rev. Charles Berington from Long Birch.”

Among the persons proposed to Propaganda, in 1799, as successors to bishop Berington, were the Rev. John Milner, Thomas Eyre and Thomas Smith.

## GREGORY STAPLETON.

1800. **Gregory Stapleton.** His appointment to be Vicar Apostolic and bishop of Hierocæsaria, in succession to Charles Berington, deceased, was decreed by Propaganda October 28, 1800, and approved by the Pope on the day following. His Briefs were dated November 7, 1800, and he was consecrated March 8, 1801, by bishop Douglass.

Gregory Stapleton, born at Carlton in Yorkshire, was the seventh son of Nicholas Stapleton, Esq., of Carlton, whose father, Mr Errington, obtained licence to bear his wife's name of Stapleton, instead of Berington. Nicholas Stapleton married, in 1737, for his third wife, Winifred, daughter of John White, Esq., of Dover Street, London, and mother of the bishop. Nicholas died July 20, or 26, 1750, having had sixteen children, one of whom was grandfather to the Very Rev. Paul D. Stapleton, O. P., Prior Conventual in 1876, of the London Dominicans.

The following is taken from the *Rambler*:—

“When the French revolution broke out, and subsequently war was declared against England by the French Republic, the English College of St Omer was seized, and its members disbanded. Some few tried to escape, but being overtaken were put into prison. These confessors of the faith, had at their head their Superior, Dr Gregory Stapleton, of Carlton, Yorkshire, at that time President of the College of St Omer. Thus his little flock was dispersed, in those days of the reign of terror, and was imprisoned in various quarters of the town of Arras. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of May, 1793, an accession of 100 prisoners arrived at the citadel of Dourlens. Amongst these were 64 members of the College of St Omer. The President, viz: Dr Gregory

Stapleton, with eleven Professor and fifty two students, formed the party. There they shared the sufferings of the noble confessors of Douay College, and Dr Stapleton alleviated not a little the common trial by almsgiving; his generous charity just saving that large English band of confessors from being reduced to the last extremity.

After the fall of Robespierre on the 28<sup>th</sup> of July, 1794, the severity of their confinement was mitigated. They no longer felt that their lives depended on the caprice of the petty officials of that bloodthirsty tyrant. And so, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of November, the Douay Confessors, 26 students and 6 Benedictines, were allowed to be confined in their own Irish college at Douay, just as the St Omer contingent, with their worthy President, Dr Gregory Stapleton, were permitted to suffer confinement in their college of St Omer.

At Douay the regular Scholastic duties were gone on with, until they were given leave to return to England.

On the 25<sup>th</sup> of February, 1795, they joined their fellow sufferers and friends of St Omer, and all proceeded together, and sailed for England, where they landed on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of March, 1795."

Three of the Douay confessors became bishops, namely, Rev. W. Poynter, S. T. P., and Master of Studies; Rev. Thomas Smith, Professor of Natural Philosophy; and Robert Gradwell, a student.

The Douay alumni settled at Crook Hall, and afterwards removed to Ushaw College, and the alumni of St Omer took shelter under the Rev. John Potier, at Old Hall Green, in Hertfordshire. Here the future college of St Edmund's was organized by Bishop Douglass, who appointed Dr Gregory Stapleton to be the first President. Two of Dr Stapleton's nephews, afterwards known, the one as Colonel, and the other as Major Stapleton, the former a distinguished

officer in the Peninsular War, studied under Dr Gregory Stapleton at Old Hall Green.

Bishop Stapleton when he took charge of this Vicariate resided near Wolverhampton, and employed Dr John Milner as his Secretary, to whom he was much attached. He differed with Dr Milner on some points, for he was a moderate Veto-ist. Dr Milner describes Dr Stapleton as a "gentleman of ancient family and unimpeachable orthodoxy and morality."

Bishop Stapleton died suddenly, while on a visit to his old residence at St Omer's, May 23, 1802.

JOHN MILNER.

1803. **John Milner.** His appointment, *per obitum Gregorii Stapleton*, made by Propaganda decree January 24, and approved by the Pope, January 30, was expedited February 12, 1803. He was recommended by the Vicars Apostolic of England, and was described as a priest eminently remarkable for piety, learning, zeal for religion and for his writings in defence of the Catholic Faith against heretics. The degree of Doctor in Sacred Theology was conferred on Mr Milner by decree of the Propaganda, dated February 25, 1803. This decree was issued in consequence of a special faculty given by Pope Pius VII, and in acknowledgment that *Johannes Milner strenuam Philosophiæ et Sacræ Theologiæ studiis navaverit operam*. The Brief to John Milner *electo Castabalensi in Mesopotamia*, was dated March 1, 1803.

Dr Milner was consecrated at St Peter's Chapel, Winchester, May 22, 1803, by bishop Douglass, assisted by bishops Gibson and Sharrock.

John Milner, whose real name was Miller, was born

and baptized in London, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of October, 1752. being the son of Joseph Miller, a tailor who died deranged, and his wife Helen. Joseph Miller and his wife were from Lancashire.

John Milner's first school was at Edgebaston, near Birmingham. He next went to Sedgeley Park school, where he arrived on the 25<sup>th</sup> of April, 1765, and where he was entered on the books as John Milner, which name he ever afterwards retained. He left Sedgeley Park April 27, 1766, and in August following, on the recommendation of bishop Challoner, was sent to Douay, where he remained eleven years.

He was ordained Priest in 1777, for the London Mission and resided in Gray's Inn, but in 1779 was removed to Winchester, to take the place of the Rev. Mr Nolan, who had died of a malignant fever, which broke out among the French prisoners confined in the King's House in Winchester. Milner's youth was at first considered an objection against him by the Winchester congregation, but he speedily became popular.

As Milner took a leading part in the politics of his time, a brief account of the controversies which then prevailed, may be useful. The first Act of Relief for Roman Catholics was passed by the British Parliament in 1778, and gave rise to a "Protestant Association," which produced, in 1780, the famous Lord George Gordon riots. The rioters destroyed and burnt the chapels and houses of Catholics in London and some of the provinces, and were only checked in their ravages by the calling out of the military. They had presented to Parliament, on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of June, 1780, a monster petition, with 120,000 signatures, for the Repeal of the Catholic Relief Act.

In 1783 a Catholic Committee, consisting of five lay-

men, with Charles Butler as Secretary, was formed, with the purpose of protecting Catholic interests in general, and in especial for procuring bishops in lieu of Vicars Apostolic. This first Committee expired, and was succeeded, in 1787, by another Committee of ten laymen, to whom were added, in 1788, three ecclesiastics, namely, bishop James Talbot, Vicar Apostolic of London, bishop Charles Berington, coadjutor to bishop Thomas Talbot, Vicar Apostolic of the Midland District, and the Rev. Joseph Wilks, O. S. B., of Bath. The Secretary was the Rev. Charles Butler. This Committee drew up a document called the "Protestation," which was signed at last, after much difficulty, by all the Vicars Apostolic. Bishop Walmesley withdrew his signature, while bishop Matthew Gibson permitted his name to be affixed, if absolutely necessary, by bishop James Talbot, *in sensu Catholico*. The Committee next framed an Oath of allegiance, in which they styled themselves by the absurd title of "Protesting Catholic Dissenters." This Oath was condemned by all the four Vicars Apostolic, namely, by bishops Walmesley, James and Thomas Talbot, and Matthew Gibson, at a meeting held at Hammersmith, October 19, 1789, in which meeting were also present the coadjutor bishops, Sharrock and Berington, the Rev. Robert Bannister and Rev. John Milner. The Vicars Apostolic then issued an Encyclical Letter, demanding abandonment of the condemned Oath, and requiring submission to their authority.

Charles Butler, the Secretary of the Committee, wrote an Appeal in defence of the Protestation and Oath; and bishop Charles Berington signed this Appeal, and thus gave his approval to the Protestation and Oath, in opposition to the Vicars Apostolic. This Appeal was bound in a blue cover, and was called the Blue Book.

The Vicars Apostolic, William Gibson, John Douglass and Charles Walmesley met at Lulworth, Thomas Talbot being absent from illness, and published an Encyclical, dated January 19, 1791, in which they condemned the original Oath, and an altered form of it, and declared that some recent publications, alluding to those of the "Committee," were "schismatical, scandalous and insulting to the Supreme Head of the Church, the Vicar of Jesus Christ."

The Committee now published the second Blue Book, containing some letters, an Appeal to the Holy See, and a Protest against the Encyclicals of the Vicars Apostolic. This Protest was signed by bishop Berington. The Committee pushed forward their proposed Bill for Catholic Relief, which contained the condemned form of Oath, and entrusted the carriage of the Bill to Mr afterwards Lord, Mitford. John Milner acted as agent for the Vicars Apostolic, Walmesly, Gibson and Douglass, in their opposition to the Bill, and visited Burke, Fox, Windham, Dundas, Pitt, Wilberforce, and other members of Parliament, to urge the objections taken by the Vicars Apostolic to the Oath advocated by the Catholic Committee.

The exertions of the Vicars Apostolic were successful. The Oath of the Committee was rejected, and the Catholic Relief Act, which was passed June 7, 1791, contained the Irish Oath of 1788.

The "Catholic Committee" expired, and the "Cisalpine Club" was formed in 1792, with the avowed object of professing adherence to the condemned Oath, the Protestation and the contents of the various "Blue Books," and with the purpose of opposing the alleged usurpation of the Pope and the tyranny of the Vicars Apostolic.

In 1803, John Milner, who, in 1790, had been admitted a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, became bishop

of Castabala and Vicar Apostolic. His name had been twice previously brought before the Propaganda for a Vicariate and passed over by the Congregation, but the influence of the Irish bishops weighed much with Cardinal Borgia, and induced him to select Milner to succeed bishop Stapleton. Dr Milner's arduous labours against the Committee, had doubtless to some extent created him enemies, and he was at first reluctant to accept the episcopal office. But his scruples were overcome by the Rev. James Sharrock, brother to bishop Gregory Sharrock.

A few months after his consecration, namely on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of August, 1803, Bishop Milner sent an account of his District to the Propaganda. His own age was then fifty one years. The District was about one hundred and fifty miles from one end to the other, and contained one College at Oscott, which bishop Berington had founded. His Vicariate was endowed by his predecessors with one hundred and fifty pounds sterling, per annum, and he had lands which were worth twenty-five pounds a year.

The Earl of Shrewsbury, Baron Dormer, seven Baronets, and about thirty-five "nobiles aut generosi," resided within the District, and supported the chapels and priests.

There were one hundred Congregations. The English secular priests in the District were about 47, besides whom were 20 French priests and 33 Regulars; of whom 9 were Benedictines, 9 were Franciscans, 2 were Dominicans, 2 were Carmelites, and 11 were Jesuits.

The Benedictine Convent at Acton Burnel had 12 Religious, of whom 6 were priests, and 3 of these served missions in their neighbourhood. There were 12 students, and 3 or 4 novices.

Two Franciscan Fathers, Missionaries, had a small college at Baddesley in Warwickshire.

There was a Benedictine Convent of French nuns (from Montargis), at Bodney in Norfolk. At Norwich was a Convent of French nuns (from Paris) of the Third Order of S<sup>t</sup> Francis. Nuns from Dunkirk, of the Order of S<sup>t</sup> Clare, were settled at Church hill, near Worcester; and at Britwell, in Oxfordshire, was a convent of Franciscan Nuns from Aire.

Much work which was political as well as ecclesiastical, fell to D<sup>r</sup> Milner's lot, in those eventful times. The "Veto" question was then in agitation. Bishop Milner enjoyed the full confidence of the Irish prelates, and acted as their agent, and in 1806 it was proposed to Propaganda, that D<sup>r</sup> Poynter, the Coadjutor in the London District, should exchange with D<sup>r</sup> Milner, in order to enable the latter to reside in the Metropolis, where his political services were so much required. This proposal was probably made at the instigation of the Irish bishops, without the knowledge of the London coadjutor. For when the Prefect of Propaganda wrote on February 1, 1806, about the exchange, D<sup>r</sup> Poynter wrote in reply to the Prefect, saying that he was astonished at the proposal. This letter, written by D<sup>r</sup> Poynter, was signed by both D<sup>r</sup> Douglass and D<sup>r</sup> Poynter, and in it they admit fully the immense services rendered to the Catholic cause by bishop Milner, but give it as their opinion that his transfer to London would not be acceptable to Clergy or laity, and might disturb the peace and tranquillity which they enjoyed. They therefore opposed the projected exchange. The Pope, at a later date, namely on the 11<sup>th</sup> of April, 1808, gave bishop Milner a dispensation, enabling him to reside out of his District, and to live in

London, when his business as episcopal agent for the Irish prelates, required his presence in the Metropolis. Bishop Milner went to Ireland in the end of June, 1807, and again in August, 1808. In May, 1808, the "Catholic Board" was formed in England. Bishop Milner, who at first had been disposed to think the measure of a royal Veto might be accepted by Catholics, afterwards became its uncompromising opponent. His very fearless resistance to those who imagined that some concessions to the English government of a modified form of Veto might be made, caused misunderstandings between himself and bishops Poynter and Collingridge, and led to his expulsion from the "Catholic Board," and to his exclusion from a meeting of Vicars Apostolic held in Durham in October, 1813.

The Catholics were now in truth divided into two separate parties, one against, and the other in favour of, a plan for obtaining Catholic Emancipation, on the terms of giving the British Government control over the Catholic clergy by means of a negative voice, or Veto, in the selection of bishops, and by means of other arrangements, which however advantageous at that time to Catholics in a temporal point of view, might, it is now seen, have destroyed the independence of the Catholic Church.

Many of the great Catholic nobles, as well as bishop Poynter and many of the clergy, were in favour of an arrangement with the British Government. Bishop Milner and the majority of the Irish bishops were utterly opposed to any arrangement based upon a Veto.

A Bill was drawn up, in 1813, for a settlement of the question of Catholic Emancipation, containing clauses introduced by Lords Canning and Castlereagh. Sir John Cox Hipplesley, a protestant, whose anxiety to serve Catholic interests at the British Court, was acknowledged by Pius VI,

in April, 1795, when Sir John was in Rome, and was kindly received by His Holiness, was in favour of some such Bill, and in fact a Rescript was procured from Monsignor Quarantotti, Secretary of the Propaganda, dated February 16, 1814, and addressed to bishop Poynter, declaring, after the Bill had been rejected, "that the Catholics ought to receive and embrace with content and gratitude the law which was proposed last year for their Emancipation; agreeably to the form received by us from your amplitude," that is, from bishop Poynter.

This Rescript, according to bishop Milner, was obtained from Mgr Quarantotti, by an agent in Rome, the Rev. Paul Macpherson, President of the Scotch College, "through a series of gross falsehoods and malicious representations, which he professed to derive from high authority in England." Bishop Milner denounced the plans of Sir John Cox Hipplesley as if they had been framed for the subjugation of the Catholic Church to the temporal power of a Protestant government, and for the persecution, not relief, of Catholics.

But bishop Milner seems to have been hasty and prejudiced in thus denouncing the motives of Sir John Hipplesley, and in stigmatizing, in such violent terms, the conduct of the Rev. Paul Macpherson. The latter drew up a Memorandum in defence of his friend, Sir John Hipplesley, the original of which lies among the archives of the Scotch College in Rome. A copy of it has been given to the author for publication by the Rev. Dr Campbell, Vice-Rector of the College. It is as follows:—

#### MEMORANDUM,

Among the many clear instances that could be produced to confute the ungenerous assertions of Dr Milner and his

party that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Bart. Sir John Cox Hipplesly is a determined enemy to the Catholic Religion and to Rome, I think it proper and even a duty to mark down the following anecdote, in which I was particularly concerned.

At the last French invasion of Rome, residing there as Agent for the Scotch Clergy and as Superior of the Scotch College, the French Government permitted me to remain in that City till April, 1811, that I might give an account to them of my administration of the revenues of that Establishment. That being done, I was sent to Paris. After some months residence there, I obtained, through the influence of friends, permission to go to Britain. In the spring of 1812, Sir John Cox Hipplesly wrote pressing letters to me in Scotland, to go up to London and make up my mind to return to Italy, for motives of the highest importance to His Holiness, (Pius VII), which he durst not, he said, trust to paper, but which he was anxious to communicate to me as early as possible by word of mouth.

About the same time, the Bishops both in England and Scotland were desirous I would attempt to make my way to Rome, because daily and serious difficulties occurred in the discharge of their pastoral duties, which they felt it impossible to surmount, without the directions of those at Rome, on whom the Pope had conferred the necessary powers. This, added to Sir John C. Hipplesly's pressing solicitations, made me resolve to undertake the arduous journey. On my arrival at London, I made it my first duty to wait on the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Bart. He informed me that he had concerted with the Ministry and with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Yorke, to attempt releasing the Pope from his captivity at Savona: That Capt. (now Admiral) Otway was to command the expedition: The ships of war and transports to assemble at Leghorn, and the troops to be landed at Savona in the

night time: That the part I had to act in this glorious enterprise was in the first place to strive by all possible means to get to Savona: In the second place, by direct or indirect means to make the Pope acquainted with the attempt that was to be made, that so His Holiness might not be alarmed when it would take place: Thirdly to procure minute information relative to the number and strength of the French troops in Savona, and lastly to inform with all despatch Mr Hill, our Minister in Sardinia, of what I had done and the discoveries I had made. The manner in which this information was to be conveyed to Mr Hill was likewise concerted. I must also remark that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Bart. observed that the execution of these commissions might probably be attended by expences which I could not conveniently afford; and added that though he was not authorized by Government to promise me indemnity, he himself would with great pleasure satisfy me out of his own pocket. But unfortunately I had no claims to make. For on my arrival at Morlaix in Brittany, the first news I got were that the Pope, by orders from Bonaparte, had been removed from Savona, and was on the road to Fontainbleau.

The truth of every particular of the above statement can be ascertained by the testimony of each individual therein mentioned, as they are all in life.

I may now be permitted to ask of D.<sup>r</sup> Milner and his Irish friends, to name any one individual of their party who have given proofs equally strong and unequivocal of their attachment to His Holiness. No: not all their united body together. Yet this is the man they would make the world believe to be the bitterest enemy to the Pope and to the Catholic Religion.

Rome 5.<sup>th</sup> Nov.<sup>r</sup> 1814.

PAUL MACPHERSON.

To return, however, to the Rescript. That document, when published in England, excited exultation among the party in favour of an accommodation with the Government, while it caused alarm and consternation among the opponents of the Veto. The Irish bishops met at Maynooth on the 25<sup>th</sup> of May, 1814, to protest against it, and deputed Dr Murray, coadjutor bishop of Dublin, and Dr Milner, to be their agents at Rome for procuring its recall. Dr Milner had already left England, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of May, for Rome, and Dr Poynter, with his Vicar General, Dr Bramston, at about the same time had set out for the same destination. Pius VII, released from captivity by Napoleon on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of January, 1814, made his triumphal entry into Rome on the 24<sup>th</sup> of May, the King of Sardinia meeting him under the portico of the Vatican, to pay him homage and devotion.

Soon afterwards bishop Murray and bishop Milner had audience of the Pope, and explained their views. The Pope said that Monsignor Quarantotti ought not to have written the Rescript without authority from the Holy See. Cardinal Litta was now appointed Prefect of the Propaganda, and the case of the Rescript, which was recalled, was submitted to examination. The Board of British Catholics, in an address of congratulation to the Pope on his restoration, presented through Mr Macpherson, gave him thanks for the Rescript, which they said they had received "with unspeakable joy." To the address of the Board, which was dated June 17, 1814, an answer was returned, dated December 28, 1811, to the effect that the Rescript, having been issued in the Pope's absence, had been given to certain Cardinals, to whom such matters are usually referred, for examination *ab integro*.

On the 26<sup>th</sup> of July, 1814, bishop Milner, being then

in Rome, made a brief report of the state of his Vicariate to Propaganda. In all his immense District there were not more than 15,000 Catholics. The chapels were 120, served by as many priests. Of these priests 10 were Jesuits; 6 were Benedictines; 5 were Franciscans; 2 were Dominicans; 1 was a Carmelite; and the rest were all Seculars and of English birth, except 4 who were French.

Bishop Milner, who remained in Rome for nearly nine months, residing in the Convent of the Passionists, S<sup>t</sup> John and Paul's, near S<sup>t</sup> Gregory's on the Coelian, had frequent interviews with Cardinal Litta, to whom he gave a written account or memorial of the controversies he had in England with D<sup>r</sup> Poynter and the Catholic Board, and of the whole case. In this memorial he offered to resign his Vicariate if he was thought unworthy the confidence of the Holy See. At the same time D<sup>r</sup> Poynter drew up an "Apologetical Epistle," defending his conduct from certain animadversions of bishop Milner. It was signified to bishop Milner that his conduct was in the main approved of by the Pope and Cardinals, that his offer to resign could not be accepted, and at the same time it was recommended to him to be more cautious and moderate, and to refrain from the use of irritating language towards his adversaries.

Napoleon had now quitted Elba and disembarked near Antibes, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, and Murat was approaching the frontiers of the Pontifical territory. The Pope therefore left Rome, for greater security; on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of March, and on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of April entered Genoa. Thirteen Cardinals arrived there on the day following. Bishop Milner also went to Genoa, and soon after proceeded to London, where he arrived June 2, 1815.

The affair of Quarantotti's Rescript was taken into consideration at Genoa, and on the 26<sup>th</sup> of April, 1815, a letter

was addressed to bishop Poynter, who was then at Genoa, conveying the decision of His Holiness on three important points, namely, the oath to be taken by Catholics, the manner of appointing bishops, and the examination of rescripts and briefs from Rome. Three forms of an oath were given, any one of which the Pope would allow. The Pope then, after rejecting all the terms hitherto proposed for the appointment of bishops, sets forth those to which he would consent. In the event of Emancipation, he would allow "those to whom it appertains, to present to the King's ministers a list of candidates, in order that if any of them should be obnoxious or suspected, the government may immediately point him out, so as that he may be expunged, care however being taken to have a sufficient number for His Holiness to choose therefrom." The examination of rescripts and ordinances from Rome "cannot even be made a subject of negotiation." This letter, which bishop Murray and bishop Milner, as Dr Husenbeth states, refused to convey to Ireland, was consigned to bishop Poynter at Genoa.

This letter did not satisfy the Irish prelates, who met in Dublin, on the 23<sup>rd</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup> of August, 1815, and passed resolutions, deprecating any interference of Government with the appointment of bishops, and deputing Dr Murray, coadjutor of Dublin, and Dr Murphy, bishop of Cork, to proceed to Rome to remonstrate. They had audience of the Pope, November 5, 1815, and on that occasion His Holiness said that the letter from Genoa was "only conditional" and not "preceptive upon Catholics," and that "it contained nothing more than a permission of submitting to the Government, if the usual electors pleased so to do, the ordinary list of candidates presented to a vacant See, in order that one or more might, if necessary, be rejected; but so as that the list would not be renewed, nor so di-

minated, as that a sufficient number should not remain for His Holiness to choose from." The Pope afterwards, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, 1816, addressed a long letter to the Irish prelates, in which he expressed his deep concern at the letters and resolutions of their Lordships, by which they signified that his expedient for satisfying the Government of the loyalty of the candidates proposed for the episcopacy, not only did not meet their approbation, but appeared to them to threaten destruction to the Catholic religion in Ireland. The Pope was convinced that the power which he was willing to allow, could never be perverted to such an effect.

About the year 1816, in a report concerning the Midland District, the Vicar Apostolic, bishop Milner, is described as disliked by the other Vicars Apostolic and by the English Government. He was said to be learned and zealous, but of small prudence, impulsive, variable and quick to give hard words, and an adversary of bishop Poynter. He was nevertheless highly exalted by the Irish bishops, whose agent he is, and for this reason got license from the Holy See to reside in London. He was lately at Rome to pay his respects to the Pope and treat of the cause of Catholic Emancipation. His place of residence used to be Long Birch.

The priests were about 120, namely, 6 Benedictines; 10 Jesuits; 5 Franciscans; 2 Dominicans, 1 Carmelite; and 96 Seculars, including about 40 French priests, of whom one half will return to France.

The Parishes or Chapels were 120. There was a Franciscan college in Warwickshire, and a Benedictine college in Salop. A numerous community of French nuns was in Suffolk.

The number of Catholics in the District did not exceed

15,000. The number of the women was greater than that of the men.

In the year 1818, according to a return presented to Propaganda by Dr Gradwell, the Agent of the English bishops in Rome, the priests in this District were 94 in number, consisting of 68 Seculars; 11 Ex-Jesuits; 6 Benedictines; 6 Franciscans; 2 Dominicans; and 1 Carmelite.

The literary contributions of Dr Milner to a periodical called the "Orthodox Journal," gave offence to some of his episcopal brethren. At last the Prefect of Propaganda wrote a letter, dated April 29, 1820, desiring bishop Milner to discontinue his letters to the "Orthodox Journal," on pain of being removed from his Vicariate. This injunction was obeyed by bishop Milner, who did not, however, lay aside his pen, but continued to defend, in various books and pamphlets, the principles which he believed essential to the welfare of the Catholic Church. In particular he warmly opposed two bills introduced into the House of Commons by Mr Plunkett, one of which was for the removal of the disqualifications of Catholics, and the other, for regulating the intercourse of the Catholic Clergy with Rome.

On June 21, 1821, bishop Milner set out for Ireland to consult with the Irish bishops assembled at Maynooth, concerning an orthodox and proper form of oath to be proposed on any future application to Parliament for relief. He returned home on the 16<sup>th</sup> of July following.

In the Catholic Miscellany for June, 1824, bishop Milner censured the letter of the Rt Rev. Dr Doyle, bishop of Kildare and Leighlin, to Mr Robertson, M. P., in which the Irish bishop proposed the Union of the Catholic and Protestant Churches in Ireland.

The health of bishop Milner began to break down after he had reached the age of seventy years. In 1822,

when 69 years old, he underwent a surgical operation for lacrymal fistula. In 1824, having had some previous slight attacks of paralysis, he was seized with a more serious one, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of August, while staying at a small inn at Lutterworth, and on the 17<sup>th</sup> of October, in the same year, had another severe attack at Lichfield. He recovered, and was able to continue his confirmation tour and to undergo the fatigue of ordinations.

In the next year, 1825, he received a coadjutor in the person of the Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Thomas Walsh, who was consecrated at Wolverhampton, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, by bishop Milner himself. The assisting prelates were D<sup>r</sup> Smith V. A. Northern District, and his coadjutor D<sup>r</sup> Penswick. D<sup>r</sup> Poynter was present, with his coadjutor D<sup>r</sup> Bramston, and also D<sup>r</sup> Collingridge, with his coadjutor D<sup>r</sup> Baines. D<sup>r</sup> Poynter stood next to D<sup>r</sup> Milner throughout the ceremony, anxiously watching to prevent the aged consecrator from omitting anything. Eight bishops were thus present together, and it is satisfactory to remark that bishop Milner was thoroughly reconciled with his former controversial opponents, bishops Poynter and Collingridge. On several occasions, D<sup>r</sup> Milner testified his esteem and veneration for the virtues of D<sup>r</sup> Poynter, and the latter, in his turn, was fully conscious of the sterling qualities and signal services of D<sup>r</sup> Milner.

Bishop Milner, in a report to Propaganda, dated Sept. 9, 1825, stated that he had then in his District over 400 priests, including 12 who were French. Of the 100 priests, 9 were Jesuits; 5 were Benedictines; 6 were either Franciscans or Dominicans; 1 was a Carmelite; and the rest were Seculars. There were Convents of Benedictine nuns at Calverswall and at Salford. The Oscott College, which, in 1808, was purged and renewed, (for before it was ruled

by Cisalpines), is now flourishing under the care of the coadjutor, bishop Walsh, and of the Rev. Henry Weedall. There was also a great College at Sedgely Park with 150 boys.

In 1826, in a Missionary Map of England, the Midland District was estimated to contain 100,000 Catholics, 105 Missions, and 110 Missionaries.

Early in March 1826, bishop Milner felt that his life was drawing to its close. He said Mass for the last time on Palm Sunday, March 19, and, on the 23<sup>rd</sup>, requested to have the Viaticum administered to him. On the 25<sup>th</sup>, Holy Saturday, he received Extreme Unction, and after that day never left his bed, but lingered until the 19<sup>th</sup> of April, on which day he expired, being aged 73 years and six months, after having been bishop for twenty two years and eleven months. He was buried, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of April, in the church of S.S. Peter and Paul, Wolverhampton. The following is the entry in the "Register of Deaths" of that Church:—"1826, April 19<sup>th</sup>, died R<sup>t</sup> Rev. D<sup>r</sup> John Milner, and was buried on the 27<sup>th</sup> of the same month, under the chapel." In the wall of the Chapel, near the vault in which repose the remains of the illustrious bishop, whom D<sup>r</sup> J. H. Newman called "the English Athanasius," a very handsome memorial brass has been fixed. A full life size figure of D<sup>r</sup> Milner in his Pontifical robes, occupies a centre compartment, with, on one side, a figure of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas of Canterbury, Patron of the English clergy, and, on the other side, a figure of S<sup>t</sup> Chad, the patron of the diocese of Birmingham. Above these are figures of S.S. Peter and Paul, the patrons of the Church. At the summit, the Blessed Trinity is represented, looking down benignly on the good bishop. At the foot are these words in partially illuminated letters:—

JOANNES MILNER, DD.

EPISCOP. CASTAB: V. A. C. D.

OBIT APRIL: XIX. A. D. MDCCCXXVI ÆTAT. LXXIII;

ET HIC DORMIT IN PACE.

The fiftieth anniversary of bishop Milner was celebrated August 27, 1876, in the church of S.S. Peter and Paul, Wolverhampton, on which occasion two sermons on Dr Milner were preached by Rev. Thomas Harper, S. J.

For further particulars concerning bishop Milner, the reader is referred to "The Life of the Right Rev. John Milner D.D., etc. etc., by F. C. Husenbeth, D.D., V. G., Provost of Northampton," published by James Duffy, Dublin and London, 1862.

The following list of publications, taken from Dr Husenbeth's work, may give some idea of the unceasing industry and various talents of the learned and pious John Milner:—

- 1, *Funeral Oration on bishop Challoner* (preached Jan<sup>y</sup> 14). 1781.
- 2, *Letter to the Author of 'A Candid and Impartiul Sketch of the Life and Government of Pope Clement XIV.'* 1785.
- 3, *Sermon on the Recovery of King George III.* 1789.
- 4, *The Clergyman's Answer to the Layman's Letter on the Appointment of Bishops.* 1790.
- 5, *Meditations of St Teresa after Communion.* 1790.
- 6, *Pastoral Letter of the Bishop of Leon, translated.* 1791.
- 7, *Discourse on the Consecration of Bishop Gibson.* 1791.
- 8, *Facts, relating to Contest of Roman Catholics.* 1791.
- 9, *Certain Considerations, etc., suggesting alterations in the Oath.* 1791.
- 10, *Divine Right of Episcopacy etc., in answer to the Layman's Second Letter etc., with Remarks on the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance.* 1791.
- 11, *Audi Alteram Partem.* 1792.
- 12, *Historical and Critical*

*Inquiry about St George.* 1792. 13, *Ecclesiastical Democracy Detected etc.* 1793. 14, *Funeral Oration on Louis XVI.* 1793. 15, *On the Glastonbury Cup in "Archæological Journal."* 1793. 16, *Papers on the British ecclesiastical Communities expelled from France, in Directories for 1795 and 1796.* 17, *Reply to the Report of the Cisalpine Club.* 1795. 18, *Serious Expostulation with Rev. Joseph Berington.* 1797. 19, *History of Winchester: in 2 Vols 4<sup>to</sup>,* 1798. 20, *Brief Account of the life of Bishop Chaloner.* 1798. 21, *Dissertation on the modern style of altering ancient Cathedrals.* 1798. 22, *Observations on the means of illustrating the Architecture of the Middle Ages.* 1800. 23, *Letters to a Prebendary.* 1800. 24, *The case of Conscience solved; or the Catholic Claims proved to be compatible with the Coronation oath etc.* 1801. 25, *An Elucidation of the Conduct of Pope Pius VII.* 1802. 26, *Letter to the Clergy of the Midland District.* 1803. 27, *Exercise for sanctifying Sundays and Holydays.* 1804. 28, *Short View of the Arguments against the Catholic Petition.* 1805. 29, *Authentic Documents relative to the cure of Winifred White.* 1805. 30, *Letter to the Faithful of the Midland District.* 1806. 31, *Case of Conscience solved, 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition, with Observations on a Publication by Le Mesurier.* 1807. 32, *Examination of Articles in the Anti-jacobin Review (not published).* 1807. 33, *Letter to clergy and Laity of Midland District.* 1808. 34, *Letter to a Parish Priest (on the Veto: afterwards retracted).* 1808. 35, *Inquiry into certain vulgar opinions about Ireland, etc., in letters from thence.* 1808. 36, *Sequel to Pastoral Letter.* 1809. 37, *Supplement to Pastoral Letter.* 1809. 38, *Appendix to Supplement.* 1809. 39, *Appeal to the Catholics of Ireland.* 1809. 40, *Discourse at the Funeral of Sir William Jerningham.* 1809. 41, *Sermon at*

*the Blessing of St Chad's, Birmingham.* 1809. 42, *Letter to an English Catholic Peer (not published).* 1810. 43, *Letters re-published from the "Statesman" newspaper.* 1810. 44, *Elucidation of the Veto.* 1810. 45, *Article, in Rees' Cyclopædia, on Gothic Architecture.* 1810. 46, *Treatise on Ecclesiastical Architecture in the Middle Ages.* 1810. 47, *Dissertation on altering Ancient Cathedrals.* 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition. 1811. 48, *Instruction for the Catholics of the Midland Counties.* 1811. 49, *Letter to a Roman Catholic Prelate of Ireland.* 1811. 50, *Explanation with Bishop Poynter. (not published).* 1812. 51, *Pastoral on the Jurisdiction of the Catholic Church. Part I.* 1812. 52, *Parts II and III of the Same.* 1813. 53, *Re-statement of the Conference.* 1813. 54, *Brief Memorial on the Catholic Relief Bill.* 1813. 55, *Multum in Parvo.* 1813. 56, *An Humble Remonstrance to the Members of the House of Commons, etc.—On Sir John Hippisley's Committee.* 1816. 57, *The Inquisition. A Letter to Sir John Cox Hippisley, etc.* 1816. 58, *Discourse at St Chad's on Thanksgiving for Peace.* 1816. 59, *Memoir of Bishop Hornyold (Directory for 1818).* 1817. 60, *The End of Religious Controversy.* 1818. 61, *Postscript to 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition of Address to the bishop of St David's.* 1819. 62, *Letter to the Catholic clergy of the Midland District.* 1819. 63, *Letter to a General Vicar of the Midland District.* 1819. 64, *Brief Summary of the History and Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures.* 1819. 65, *Catholic Scriptural Catechism.* 1820. 66, *Supplementary Memoirs of English Catholics.* 1820. 67, *Additional notes to do.* 1821. 68, *On Devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus.* 1821. 69, *On the Use of the Pax.* 1821. 70, *Letter of Thanks to W. Wilberforce, Esq.* 1821. 71, *The Theological Judgment, etc., on the two Bills pending in Parliament.* 1821. 72, *Vindication of the End*

*of Controversy, against Grier.* 1822. 73, *Letter to the Catholic Clergy of the Midland District.* 1823. 74, *Strictures on Southey's "Book of the Church."* 1824. 75, *The Exposer exposed.* 1824. 76, *Parting Word to Dr Grier.* 1825.

Besides the above D<sup>r</sup> Milner wrote articles in Rees' *Cyclopædia*, on Gothic Architecture; several papers in the *Archæologia*; articles in the *Catholic Gentleman's Magazine* and in *Catholicon*; and in the *Orthodox Journal*. He wrote many letters in English and Irish newspapers, besides Pastorals and Lenten Letters. He was the author of an account of the Communities of British Subjects, sufferers by the French Revolution, which appeared in the *Directories* for 1795, 1796, and 1797.

#### THOMAS WALSH.

1826. **Thomas Walsh** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His appointment to the coadjutorship with succession was decreed by Propaganda Dec. 22, 1824, and approved by the Pope January 9, 1825. His Brief to the see of Cambrsopolis *sub archiepiscopo Anar zabeno* was dated January 28, 1825.

Thomas Walsh was born in 1777. In 1801, while a deacon, he was made his Secretary by bishop Stapleton, who ordained him priest, and gave him charge of the mission at Longbirch. In 1804 he removed to Sedgley Park, and in 1808 to Oscott, where he became Vice President and Spiritual Director until the death of M<sup>r</sup> Quick in 1818. He then was made President and so continued until he was chosen coadjutor to bishop Milner. For his consecration see page 236.

Bishop Walsh transferred his residence first to Birmingham and afterwards to Nottingham.

In 1837 bishop Walsh went to Rome, his chief object in visiting Rome being to obtain D<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Wiseman for coadjutor. To comply with the regulations he sent in also the names of D<sup>r</sup> Henry Weedall and Rev. Joseph Bowden. No appointment of coadjutor was made until 1840.

On the 10<sup>th</sup> of July 1837, bishop Walsh, being then in Rome, and sixty years of age, gave a return of his Vicariate. His District contained 114 chapels; of which, 83 were served by Secular priests; 13, by Jesuits; 11, by Benedictines; 3, by Dominicans; 3, by Trappists; and 1, by a Franciscan. Birmingham, the second city in the empire, in point of iron factories etc., contains 2 chapels, and about 8,000 Catholics. The District contains 1 College for Seculars; 3 Monasteries for men, of the Orders, respectively, of S. Benedict, La Trappe and S<sup>t</sup> Dominic; and 4 Benedictine nunneries.

Bishop Walsh, in a letter dated Sept. 18, 1838, said that in one part of his District, and that not the most flourishing, he had given the Chrism to 476 converts.

In May 1840, Nicholas Wiseman was appointed to be coadjutor to bishop Walsh, who was aged and infirm.

In July, 1840, bishop Walsh and his coadjutor, bishop Wiseman, were made, the one, Vicar Apostolic, the other, coadjutor, in the newly created Central District.

## NORTHERN DISTRICT. CREATED 1688.

*(Comprising the counties of Chester, Lancaster, York, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, the bishopric of Durham, and the isle of Man.)*

JAMES SMITH.

1688. James Smith, the first Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District, was elected by Propaganda, January 12, 1688. His Briefs for this Vicariate, and for the see of Callipolis *in partibus*, were dated January 30, 1688. He was consecrated May 13, (O. S.) 1688, in Somerset House.

James Smith was born in the year 1645, at Winchester. He was educated at Douay, and took his degree of D.D., Feb. 5, 1680. In 1682 he became President of Douay College, and, while occupying this post, succeeded to a large paternal estate, the chief part of which he granted to a younger brother. In 1688, Dr Smith was nominated by James II as one of the four Vicars Apostolic, each of whom had a stipend of one thousand pounds yearly out of the

royal exchequer, with five hundred pounds upon entering into office. After his consecration in London he went to his Vicariate, arriving in York August 2, 1688. At the flight of James II, Dr Smith was forced to leave York, and took shelter in the house of Francis Tunstall, of Wycliff, Esq., who generously afforded him hospitality and protection till the time of his death.

It is said that in 1700, it was sought to promote bishop Smith to the Cardinalate, and to the office of Protector of England, which had been vacant since the death of Cardinal Howard. It is also said that the Duke of Berwick and Dr George Witham were both commissioned from St Germain's to solicit this appointment from Clement XI.

Bishop Smith assumed the names of Harper, Tarlton, and Brown, at various times, to avoid the penal laws. The first of the following letters written by him, probably alludes to the design to make him a Cardinal:— "April 15, 1701, O.S. (Bishop Smith to Dr Meynell at Paris): This owns your welcome letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> inst., and is well pleased with what you write of *Mr Harper*; who, by as much as I can understand of him, is very easie in his present service; as most conformable to the will and ways of God: would have had great difficulty in leaving his poor, but dear, wife and children (i.e. his diocese); and is better contented to go on in his little way, than be put in circumstances quite out of his talents and education. He has a deep sense of the honour and kindness designed him. Contrary to his own judgment, he submitted himself to the acceptance of the proposal; and he will be always ready to comply with that, or any thing else, more in the compasse of his parts. One great comfort of his life is to have been more under the direction and determination of others than his own. He fears he has been easie in that

particular, in yielding to what he is; in resigning to what was proposed him to be. He begs and desires, you, his old friend and acquaintance, to join in the prayer, that nothing but the will and honour of God may be consulted and followed by him, and those that are to determine his post and service."

The letter which follows contains bishop Smith's objections to remove to the London Vicariate, vacant by death of D<sup>r</sup> Leyburne.

"January 5, 1702. O. S. (Bp. Smith to D<sup>r</sup> Betham): *Tarlton* has all possible deferences of respect and obedience to his father Abraham (Clement XI), to be disposed of as the common good and the will of God shall direct. He humbly begs leave to represent that his little talents are best, and of most service, were he is known and loved by his wife and children; and where these mutual communications make every thing more practicable and easie. He looks upon it as a great violence upon him and his family to be separated, after so long and so loving communications: not only without any considerable prospects, but even contrary to all prospects of a more common good. He wonders that any body should be thought on for the vacancie of Worthe (London District), but cosen Bona (D<sup>r</sup> Giffard), who has been and is like to be always upon the place, acquainted with people, and business, and therefore in every respect most fit for the admintstration and management of both. George (D<sup>r</sup> Witham) then may be in cosen Bona's station, and so every place will be best filled, and the common good best carried on. These are my little thoughts, and they appear to me so evident and convincing, that 'tis a wonder to me, how any other measures should be preferred. But these thoughts are entirely submitted to better judgments; and

whatever be the final resolution of matters, *Tarlton* is resolved not only to be patient, but also as easie as possible he can in the orders of superiors and will of God. This is his spirit and will always be his obedience to what God and authority shall ordain. He will suffer a great violence in being torn away from what is most dear to him, in the very thought of, as it were, beginning the world again, among strangers, and without any interest. He recommends this affair to your kindness and management, that, if possible, and without offence, it may be otherwise determined, and be left to end his life and labours where he is: but still with an humble and, I hope, cheerful submission to what may be sweetened and sanctified by the will of God, and most conducive to his honour. He will be in tears and fears, expecting the last determination; praying that the will of God may be done, and submitting all inclination of nature to that divine standard." etc.

The following letter (from bishop Smith to Mr M.), refers to a visitation held by him in 1709:—

"August 5, 1709. I have been three months from home, in the visits of such friends as are dispersed up and down in Westmoreland, Lancashire, and Cheshire; taking the opportunity of a present favourable calm, and doing every thing with as much caution and circumspection as was possible; going only with one companion and a servant; and performing every where by myself all parts of instruction and exhortation suitable to the occasion. These visits, accompanied with such constant and almost daily performances, as they were very laborious, so have they been of great comfort in the good dispositions and effects, with which, through the mercy of God, I have reason to hope they have been blessed. Not to disappoint poor friends coming in great numbers, and to prevent the offence of

unnecessary meetings, I seldom ended the burden and business of the day before three o'clock, a fault humbly submitted, and I hope easily pardoned by Fathers to us and our necessities. As I made it my business to inquire, so I can with much assurance affirm that there is nothing of Jansenism in all these parts, as well as the rest of the Northern district; that all suspicions and informations of that kind are utterly groundless and injurious; every one entirely, interiorly, and without any mental reservation, submitting to the Apostolic Constitutions of Inn. X, Alex. VII, and Clem. XI. I hope I have satisfied some zealots in these particulars, and left every thing upon a lasting foot of brotherly communication and peace, in the happy union of truth and love... (signed) BROWN."

In one of his visitations, this prelate was robbed of his beautiful silver crozier, by the notorious Earl of Danby, the first Duke of Leeds, who triumphantly deposited it in York Minster. The crozier is described as seven feet long, with the figures of the B. Virgin and child, the arms of the donor, Queen Katherine of Portugal, and the arms of the bishop.

In the summer of 1710, he made one of his usual journeys in the discharge of pastoral duties, under the heat of a burning sun, in the eastern part of Yorkshire. On his return home, he was seized with an hysterical fit, and for ten months suffered severely from nervous attacks. Dropsy then set in. The bishop, in the midst of the tears of friends, was removed to a better world, having before his death, received all the rites of the Church. By his will, made two years before his death, he left all his goods to the poor and to the Church. He died, aged 66 years, on the anniversary of his consecration, namely on the 13<sup>th</sup> of May, 1711.

Bishop Smith was probably buried at Wycliff, where he died. A portrait of him was preserved in the Chapel Hall in York, and in this portrait a gentleman is represented leaning on the bishop's chair. It is supposed this gentleman was either Mr Parkinson, the bishop's chaplain, or Mr Tunstall, his host. Under this portrait is the following inscription:—

“H. J. Rel. (*Hic jacent Reliquiæ*) R<sup>issimi</sup> in Christo Patris Jacobi Smith, Episcopi Callipotani, V. A. Fuit autem vir eximius et scientiarum laudibus et virtutum meritis ap-  
prime commendatus: animi blanditie, comitate morum, ingenii suavitate, omnibus [gratiosus, suis carissimus et in deliciis habitus. Facundia singulari præditus, non in sublimitate sermonis, sed instar Pauli, in ostensione spiritus et virtutis, omnium sensus accendit, omnium corda calefecit. Tandem Apostolicis laboribus exhaustus et meritis plenus, inter suorum lacrymas et amplexus, dilectam Deo animam reddidit, Maii 13 die, ut contigit, consecrationis ejus anniversaria, An. Domini, 1711, ætatis autem 66. Requiescat in pace Gregis sui gaudium, Cleri decus et præsidium, Pastorum lumen.”

(SILVESTER JENKS.)

(1713. **Silvester Jenks.** In a Particular Congregation, held August 13, 1713, the Propaganda unanimously elected Silvester Jenks to be Vicar Apostolic in the room of James Smith, bishop of Callipolis, deceased. The Pope gave his consent, August 22, 1713. The agent in Rome for the English Clergy, applied to the Propaganda, in Congregation of November 13, 1713, for faculties for Monsignor Silvester Jenks, bishop of Callipolis *in partibus*, and Vicar Apostolic of England. He at the same time made a similar application for Dr Prichard.

In a Particular Congregation held February 4, 1714, it was reported that the arrival of the Briefs, sent, in August, 1713, to Jenks and Prichard, had not been notified to the Propaganda. The Brief for Jenks had been sent to the Internuncio through the Propaganda Secretariat. It was resolved that measures be taken for obtaining from the Vicars Apostolic early information on all matters regarding the Mission.

In a Congregation held July 3, 1714, a letter was laid before the Propaganda, written on the 15<sup>th</sup> of April, 1714, by bishops Giffard and Witham, to thank their Eminences, the Cardinals of the Congregation, for the election of Jenks, whom they had proposed for the Vicariate. They at the same time mention, in excuse for Jenks, who had not himself written to Propaganda, the circumstance of his having been seriously ill. They add their opinion that it would be wise to defer the consecration of Jenks until the dissolution of the English Parliament, in order to avoid disturbance.

Silvester Jenks was the author of a most excellent book against the Jansenists. He wrote many other books of controversy, and in one of them he defended the Council of Trent against Father Paul.

It appears from a "Memoire" on the State of the English Mission, written in French by Jean Francois Strickland, D. D., of the Sorbonne, that Mr Jenks died before consecration, probably in the month of December, 1714. Dr Strickland's report, which was sent to the Internuncio of Flanders, and by him to the Propaganda, was endorsed; "December 16, 1714." The passage referring to Mr Jenks is as follows:— "Mr Jenks, qui tout paralitique ne faisoit que languir depuis plusieurs années sans mémoire et presque sans connoissance, est mort depuis peu.")

## GEORGE WITHAM.

1716. George Witham, D. D., bishop of Marcopolis, and Vicar Apostolic of the Midland district, was transferred to the Northern, in 1716. See pages 204-206.

Bishop Witham's increasing age and various infirmities compelled him, two years before his death, to seek for a coadjutor. He wrote to Rome, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of March, 1723, stating that he had served twenty years as Vicar Apostolic, having arrived in England before the year 1704. He had been first in the Midland, and afterwards in the Northern, Vicariate. Such were his fatigues and difficulties, that at times he had resolved to resign the Vicariate, but he was dissuaded by friends from taking a course which might have laid him open to the charge of weakness or pusillanimity. "Now," he writes, "old age oppresses me, with gout and paralysis, or at least a great nervous relaxation." "I am no longer fit for the discharge of my office." And therefore he considered himself entitled to demand a coadjutor. He named Edward Dicconson for the post. The Holy See did not comply with this request of bishop Witham.

Bishop Witham made his will on the 20<sup>th</sup> of November, 1723, and bequeathed the cross of his predecessor, bishop James Smith, to his niece Anne Witham, daughter of Sir Henry Lawson, Baronet, and his own gold cross, in which he officiated, he left to his executor and cousin, George Meynell, Esq. He died at the residence of his elder brother John Witham, Cliffe Hall, Yorkshire, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of April, 1725, and was buried at the parish church of Manfield. He was seventy years old at his death, having been born in 1655. There is no inscription over bishop Witham's remains.

The following is from the Douay Diary:—"On the 8<sup>th</sup>

of May, 1725, the President, Dr Robert Witham, received tidings of the sudden death of his most beloved brother, George, bishop of Marcopolis, Vicar Apostolic, first in the Midland District, from about the year 1702 to 1715, and afterwards in the Northern District. He was an alumnus of this College, to which he had been sent, along with his two elder brothers, John and William, in 1666. He took the oath in 1674, being eighteen years old on the 16<sup>th</sup> of May. Having finished the Philosophical studies and commenced Theology, he taught Humanities for some time. He was then sent to the Paris Seminary to take the Theological degrees. Having been made Bachelor of Divinity in the Sorbonne, he taught Philosophy in the vacations of 1684 and 1685. He returned to Paris and took his Doctor's degree, at the Sorbonne, August 14, 1688, and taught Theology in Douay for four years, namely from 1688 to 1692. After serving on the mission at Newcastle for one or two years, he was made Vicar General under bishop James Smith in the Northern District, and was afterwards sent to Rome by the English clergy, and there, for six or seven years, discharged, with much credit, the office of their agent at the Papal court. On the death of bishop Leyburne, Dr George Witham was elected Vicar Apostolic of the London District in his room, by *motu proprio* of Clement XI. He fell at the Pope's feet and implored him not to impose such a burden upon him against his will. "If it be right," replied the Pope "for you to refuse the burden placed on you by divine providence, then I should humbly have refused ever to accept the burden of the Supreme Pontificate." He was consecrated at Montefiascone. On his return to England he never ceased to labour strenuously, and was especially successful in confirming Catholics by his conversation and way of life, and he

converted not a few of the heterodox to the faith of Christ, by means of convincing arguments, advanced with modesty and suavity of manner."

"Within four years from his removal to the Northern District, the bishop had almost worked himself to death with the labour of visiting the Catholic houses in Lancashire, and he then returned to the fraternal mansion, being so worn out with infirmities and with the weight of increasing years, as to be scarcely able to leave the house except for the distance of a few miles. He therefore besought the Holy See, with earnest entreaties during the space of four years before his death, to grant him a coadjutor or successor, but his petition, although not rejected but deferred, was never carried into effect. He was ever of a most gentle disposition, unless when his zeal against delinquents, aroused him. He had always a most tender conscience. He died, at the family seat, Cliff Hall, rather suddenly, no one being present, but not without preparation. That he may rest in eternal peace is the prayer of his surviving youngest brother, and seventh child of George Witham and Grace Wyvil, who was of Burton Constable, in the same county of York."

Bishop Witham was called also by the alias of Mr "Markham."

The following account of bishop Witham appeared in the "Month and Catholic Magazine" for 1833:—

"In the episcopal visitation of Lancashire, where the Catholics had ever been more tenacious of the Catholic religion than in other parts of the Kingdom, he laboured almost to death. Exposed to personal danger from the political jealousies of the time, and some times pursued by the intemperate fanaticism of men who aimed at his destruction, he was received as an Apostle, and guarded

with fidelity by the numerous Catholic gentry of that district, who were all desirous of screening him from danger in their houses and receiving from him the comforts of his sacred ministry. During the last four years of his life, his health and strength abating, he retired to the seat of the family at Cliffe. He had earnestly implored the Holy See to give him a coadjutor; but before his wish was gratified, he died of a sudden, but not unprepared, death, at Cliffe, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of April, 1725, in the 96<sup>th</sup> year of his age."

THOMAS DOMINIC WILLIAMS.

1726. **Thomas Dominic Williams**, O.P., bishop of Tiberiopolis, and lately Prior of Bornhem, was appointed to this Vicariate by Pope Benedict XIII.

"Hoc mense (Decembris, 1725), S. Pontifex Bened. XIII, proprio motu et electione designavit R. P. Williams, O. S. D., ut succederet Rev<sup>mo</sup> D. Markham, vere Witham, tanquam Vicarius Apostolicus in partibus Angliæ Septentrionalibus." *Douay Diary*.

Father Dominic Williams was instituted rector of the Dominican College of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas Aquinas at Louvain, in the years 1697, 1711, and twice in subsequent years. He was appointed Provincial of the English Dominican province Feb. 28, 1712. In 1724, being then Rector at Louvain, he was elected Prior of Bornhem; and was installed May 18, 1724. In August, 1724, he was sent to Rome to endeavour to get the convent of S.S. John and Paul in Rome, restored to the Dominicans. He failed in this attempt. He was elected Provincial, July 25, 1725. By Brief of December 22, 1725, he was made bishop of Tiberiopolis under the archbishopric of Hieropolis in Phrygia Magna,

*in partibus infidelium*, to which see he was consecrated at Rome, in the chapel of the Apostolic palace, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of December, 1725, by Pope Benedict XIII himself. His Brief for the Vicariate was dated June 7, 1726, on which day it was sent from the office of the Secretary of State to Monsignor Ruspoli.

Some objections were made a few months after the election of Father Williams, because he was a Regular, and the endowments for the support of the Vicar Apostolic of this district had been originally given on the condition that a secular priest should always be selected.

In a Propaganda Congregation, held July 2, 1726, faculties were supplicated for Thomas Dominic Williams, O.P., bishop of Tiberiopolis and Vicar Apostolic.

A letter of the Internuncio at Brussels, dated July 24, 1733, and addressed to Cardinal Petra, announced to Propaganda that bishop Williams was in serious peril in 1733. The bishop was "actually obliged to fly to the most deserted and remote places, to escape prison and torture, *carceri e tormenti*, as the Pseudo-archbishop of York (Lancelot Blackburn) had issued a mandate for his capture, on account of his having made a conversion (which caused great noise) of a Protestant Minister, who, instructed by bishop Williams, nobly resigned his rich prebend, and publicly declared himself a Catholic."

Bishop Williams resided at Huddlestone Hall, Yorkshire, a seat of the Gascoignes; where he died on Maundy Thursday, April 3, 1740. His remains were deposited in Hazlewood church, where his monument is thus inscribed:—

D. O. M.

SUB HOC MARMORE QUIESCIT

ILLUSTRISSIMUS AC REVERENDISSIMUS

IN CHRISTO PATER AC DOMINUS

D. THOMAS WILLIAMS,

EPISCOPUS TIBERIOPOLITANUS

E SACRO PRÆDICATORUM ORDINE ASSUMPTUS,

QUI

INTER AMICORUM FLETUS ET SUSPIRIA,

DIE 3 APRILIS, ANNO 1740,

PROPE OCTOGENARIUS,

ANIMAM REDDIT CREATORI

R. I. P.

Bishop Williams wrote "Memoires pour servir à l'Hist. Eccles. du XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siecle."

EDWARD DICCONSON.

1740. Edward Dicconson was elected successor to bishop Williams, (whose death was dated in Propaganda records April 12, 1740) in Congregation of September 5, 1740, and the Pope approved the election Sept. 20, 1740. His Briefs were dated Oct. 6, 1740. He was consecrated March 19, 1741, to the see of Malla *in partibus*, by the bishop of Ghent. *Propaganda*.

Edward Dicconson, born 1670, third son of Hugh Dicconson, Esq., of Wrightington Hall, co. Lancaster, by his wife Agnes Kirkby, was educated at Douay, where he took the oath on the 8<sup>th</sup> of March, 1699. On the death of Rev. Nicholas Leyburne *circa* June, 1701, he was made Procurator. In 1708-9 he was Professor of Syntax and a

Senior. In 1709-10 he became Professor of Poetry, and in 1711-12 was Professor of Philosophy. In 1713-14 he was made Vice-President and Professor of Theology.

In April, 1716, Roger Dicconson, "nobilis," spent a few days at Douay, to see his only son, then a student of much promise in the College. Roger was brother to the Vice-President. In September, 1717, Roger came again to Douay, along with another brother, Hugh, and remained for some time. In April 1718, Edward Dicconson and Hugh, his brother, went to England on secular business. Again towards the end of November in the same year, 1718, Edward went to England to appear before the Royal Commissioners *ne temporalium bonorum jacturam faceret*.

Edward Dicconson, the Vice-President, was sent to Paris in the beginning of December, 1719, to undertake the care and administration of the funds in Paris belonging to the College of Douay. The new society of the Indies, commonly called the Mississippi company, was then only a few months established at Paris. Under the direction of one Law, a Scotchman, the shares of this company produced immense returns in a short time. Many persons had already gained fortunes. Others were astonished, and afraid to risk anything upon a mystery or enigma which they could not understand. A Royal edict had been issued declaring that His Majesty would soon refund the principal to the Bank creditors, unless they would consent to take three per cent. on the sums deposited by them. The Vice-President was thought the fittest person to depute to try to discover the secret of this new company, and what hope there might be of making profit of the shares. Dr Dicconson, it may easily be believed, gained little out of the Mississippi speculation, and on the 10<sup>th</sup> of July, 1720, he returned to Douay from Paris.

He left the Douay College, to serve the English mission, on the 13<sup>th</sup> of August, 1720, being invited by Mr Giffard to take the ministerial charge at Chillington. With the Rev. Edward Dicconson, the heir of Wrightington, named also Edward Dicconson, left Douay. This young man had just finished the Philosophy course, in which he had carried off the first prize. The Rev. Richard Challoner, otherwise called "D. C. Willard," succeeded Dicconson as Vice-President of Douay.

Dr Dicconson was proposed for an English Vicariate so early as 1721, when Benjamin Petre was chosen for the London coadjutorship. Dicconson was then described as having been "many years Vice-President of Douay, and a man of learning, application to business, and much dexterity in the management of affairs. He had not, however, been very successful in the economy of the Douay Seminary, and he had an impediment in his tongue, which made the practice of preaching difficult to him. He was a wise man and of singular merit." In the month of September, 1722, Dr Dicconson accompanied Peter Giffard, of Chillington, to Douay College, and having remained some days, left for England on the 24<sup>th</sup> of September. He was again proposed for a Vicariate in 1723, when bishop Witham petitioned Propaganda to make him his coadjutor. The agent to the English Vicars, L. Mayes, then informed the Propaganda that Dicconson was born of a noble Catholic family in Lancashire, and had behaved well when President of Douay, in 1714, when he himself accepted the Constitution *Unigenitus*, and insisted on its acceptance by all the students. He had also served with credit on the English mission. In 1723, when bishop Witham wished to have him as coadjutor in the Northern Vicariate, Dicconson

was hardy, and capable of bearing the fatigues incident to the charge of such an extensive district. It was stated by Mr Mayes, in a letter noticed in the Douay Diary, that although Dr Dicconson was petitioned for the coadjutorship by bishop Witham and by all the clergy, the Propaganda desired that other names should be presented along with Dr Dicconson's, in order to afford an opportunity for selection.

Dr Dicconson was not chosen to succeed bishop Witham in 1725, for at that time Pope Benedict XIII, a Dominican, chose Father Williams, of the same Order, *motu proprio*, for the Northern Vicariate. But in 1740, on the death of bishop Williams, the merits of Dr Dicconson were recognized by Pope Benedict XIV, and he was nominated Vicar Apostolic in the month of September, 1740. He was probably at Rome at that time, whither he had been sent as agent extraordinary of the secular clergy of England. On his return from that mission he visited the Douay College, arriving there from Rome on the 9<sup>th</sup> of February (N.S.) 1741. Dr Dicconson, bishop elect of Malla, along with the President of Douay, went, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of March, to Ghent, and visited on the 13<sup>th</sup> Monsignor Pempi, archbishop of Nicomedia and Nuncio Apostolic at Brussels, who received them kindly. On the 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1741, being Passion Sunday, Dr Dicconson was consecrated bishop of Malla, at Ghent, by Mgr. John Baptist Smits, bishop of Ghent, *assistentibus (ex dispensatione Pontificia loco duorum Episcoporum) eximio D. Præsidi et Rev. D<sup>no</sup> Jacobo Whitenhall, presbyteris*. On the 24<sup>th</sup> of March they returned to Douay, and bishop Dicconson, having confirmed some of the students and admitted others to Holy Orders, left Douay on the 17<sup>th</sup> of April, and repaired to his Vicariate in England.

But D<sup>r</sup> Dicconson was over seventy years old when he was made a bishop, and within ten years of his consecration was forced to seek assistance in the performance of his laborious duties. In a Congregation held July 7, 1750, the Propaganda considered his application for a coadjutor. Bishop Dicconson was aged and infirm. He had proposed three persons to the Holy see as suitable to be appointed coadjutor *cum successione*. The Nuncio at Brussels had reported on these persons, all of whom were every way worthy of the episcopal dignity. The first named was Francis Petre, of the Barons of Writtle, who was pious and learned. He had been in Douay College, and was there offered by the President the post of Master, which he modestly declined. He then went to England, and laboured on the Mission for twenty years, with consummate prudence and zeal, and gained the good will of all with whom he came in contact. He was especially esteemed by two of the Vicars Apostolic. The second on the list was Charles Howard, a relative of and chaplain to the Duke of Norfolk. The third on the list, was William Maire. M<sup>r</sup> Petre was elected.

Bishop Dicconson died at Finch mill, in Lancashire, April 24, O.S., May 5 N.S., 1752, and was buried in the private chapel attached to the (protestant) parish church of Standish, near Wigan. The following inscription was placed on his tomb:—

HIC JUXTA JACET

EDWARDUS DICCONSON DE FINCH MILL

EPISCOPUS MALLENSIS

IN PARTIBUS INFIDELIUM

OBIIT

DIE XXIV<sup>TO</sup> APRILIS

ANNO DOMINI

MDCCLII

ÆTATI SUÆ LXXXII

REQUIESCAT IN PACE!

FRANCIS PETRE.

1752. Francis Petre succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been elected coadjutor to bishop Dicconson, *cum jure successionis*, by Propaganda, July 7, 1750, and this election, confirmed by the Pope July 12, was expedited July 15, 1750. He was described as a man of great zeal, piety and learning.

An *indulto* for consecration on any Festival *di rito doppio*, was granted by the Pope, in audience of Feb. 7, 1751, to Francis Petre, *eletto Vescovo Amoriense e coadjutore del Vescovo Miallense, Vic. Ap. nelle parti Settentrionale etc. (Propaganda.)* At the end of the month of November, 1751, occurs this note in the Douay Diary:— “Circa hoc tempus Rev. adm. D.D. Franciscus Petre consecratus est Episcopus pro partibus Angliæ Septent.” The date of his consecration is sometimes given as “July 27, 1751.”

A letter of Robert Witham, President of Douay, dated Sept. 18, 1724, contains the following passage:— “In Missionem Anglicanam brevi profecturus est R.D. Franciscus Petre, alumnus hujus Collegii per præstationem juramenti die 24, Aprilis 1718.”

Francis Petre, born 1691, and educated at Douay, was the second son of Joseph Petre Esq. of Fidlers, co. Essex, by his wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir William Andrews, of Denton, Baronet. Joseph Petre was son to John Petre,

who, after the death of his wife, became a Jesuit lay brother. This John Petre was grandson to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Petre, who was son to the first, and brother to the second Lord Petre.

Francis Petre, the bishop, was the last male survivor of his branch of the family, and was possessor of the estate of Fidlers, or Fithlers, which is now the property of the present Lord Petre.

In 1767, bishop Petre, being seventy six years old and in infirm health, petitioned the Holy See to grant him a coadjutor. The Rev. WILLIAM MAIRE was then appointed to that office by Propaganda, in Congregation of Sept. 15, and the Pope ratified the election in audience of September 20, 1767. Mr Maire had been formerly proposed by bishop Dicconson, in 1750, as coadjutor, and was then described by the Nuncio at Brussels as of noble family and excellent talents. He had been educated at Douay, where he had been Professor of Philosophy, and had then served sixteen years (up to 1750) on the English Mission. In 1767, William Maire was about 40 years old, and was Vicar General. The Nuncio at Brussels said he was a mirror of virtue, and that from his great experience of the Northern District, where he was highly esteemed, he was the best possible person, (not to mention the dignity of his birth), to select for the post of coadjutor with succession.

William Maire, fifth son of Thomas Maire, Esq., of Hardwick and Lartington, by his wife Mary Fermor of Tusmore, arrived at Douay, accompanied by Marmaduke Maire (his brother?) on the 16<sup>th</sup> of August, 1719. He received tonsure, four minor orders and sub-diaconate, March 27, 1728, in the Seminary chapel, from the bishop of Amiens, Francis de Bagliori; and was ordained deacon by the same prelate, June 11, 1730. He was ordained priest

at Tournay, in December, sabbato quatuor temporum, 1730, by bishop O'Daly, of Kilfenora. Mr Maire was Professor of Rhetoric at Douay in 1730, and of Philosophy in 1734, and perhaps later. From 1742 to 1767 he served the Durham mission. He was consecrated bishop of Cinna *in partibus infidelium* in 1767, and died on the 25<sup>th</sup> of July, 1769, at Lartington, and was buried in the family vault, at the Protestant Parish Church at Romalldkirk. No inscription was placed over his remains. His seal as "Episcopus Cimmensis" is now in the possession of the Rev. Thomas Witham, of Lartington Hall. He published a translation of Gobinet's "Instruction of Youth," in 12<sup>mo</sup>, with a short dedication to his esteemed Alma Mater, Douay College.

In 1770, after bishop Maire's death, bishop Petre proposed three persons for the coadjutorship, namely, William Walton, Dr Charles Howard and the Rev. John Lodge. Mr Walton was preferred to the others on account of his greater experience in the work of the mission.

The Rev Charles Howard D.D., the second person proposed by bishop Petre, was the fourth son of Bernard Howard, Esq., of Glossop, co. Derby, by Ann Roper, daughter of Lord Teynham. This Charles Howard, born 1717, was educated in Douay, and went to the English Seminary in Paris to study theology. He arrived there April 23, 1736, took Priest's orders in 1743, at Paris, and his degree of Doctor in 1745. He then returned to Douay, and after a visit to Rome, in 1746, went on the English mission until the year 1756, when he became President of the English Seminary in Paris. This post he resigned in 1783, and retired to St Omer's, where he died in 1792. From Henry Howard, an elder brother of this Rev. Dr Charles Howard, descends the line of the present dukes of Norfolk; and a nephew of this Rev. Dr Charles Howard was grand-

father to Edward Henry Howard, born Feb. 13, 1829, and created archbishop of Neo-Cæsaria *in partibus*, and Suffragan bishop of Frascati in 1872. He was consecrated by Cardinal Sacconi, bishop of Palestrina, assisted by Mgr Vitelleschi (afterwards Cardinal), archbishop of Seleucia, and Mgr. De Merode, archbishop of Melitene, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of June, 1872, at St Peter's, Rome.

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of September 1773, bishop Petre sent to Propaganda some statistics of his Vicariate, which comprised seven counties. In these were 137 Residences for as many Catholic priests, and of the 137 priests, 67 were secular clergymen; 45 were Jesuits; 4 were Franciscans; 3 were Dominicans; and 18 were Benedictines.

There was only one consecrated Church in the entire Vicariate. Catholic worship was performed mostly in domestic chapels in the upper stories of houses of Nobles.

In Lancashire	were 69 Residences,	and 14,000 Catholics.
“ York	“ 36 “	“ 1,500 “
“ Durham	“ 5 or 6 “	“ 1,200 “
“ Northumberland	“ 18 “	“ 1,800 “

In Cheshire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland were few Catholics. There was one house of Franciscan Nuns in York, but without *clausura*.

In all, the number of Catholics was about 20,000, and of Missionaries about 137.

Bishop Petre lived principally at Showley, near Ribchester, the seat of the Walmesley family, and died there on the 24<sup>th</sup> of December, 1775, aged eighty four years. He was buried in the very ancient church of Stydd, near Ribchester, in Lancashire. His epitaph is as follows:—

HIC JACET ILLUSTRATUS, ET REVERENDUS, DOMINUS FRANCISCUS PETRE DE  
 FITHLERS, EX INCLYTA ET VETUSTA PROSAPIA, IN COMITATU  
 ESSEXIÆ, EPISCOPUS AMORIENSIS ET VIC. APOSTOL. IN DISTRICTU  
 SEPTENT. QUEM VIGINTI QUATUOR ANNOS BENEFICENTIS ET  
 APOSTOLICIS VIRTUTIBUS FOVIT ET ORNAVIT, TUM PLENUS  
 DIERUM BONORUMQUE SPERUM, PRÆMISSIS MULTIS ELEEMOSYNIS  
 OBIIT IN DOMINO, ANNO ÆT. SUÆ LXXXIV DIE XXIV DECEMBRIS  
 ANNO MDCCCLXXV.

R. I. P.

The Douay Diary has this note upon his death: —  
 “Franciscus, ob suavem morum affabilitatem, largamque in  
 omnes egentes liberalitatem, summum sui desiderium reli-  
 quit, non modo in comitatu Lancastriensi ubi degebat, sed  
 apud cunctos ubique illi notos, etiam fide et moribus dis-  
 junctos.”

WILLIAM WALTON.

1775. **William Walton**, bishop of Trachonitis *in partibus*,  
 succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His election to the coad-  
 jutorship *cum jure successionis*, vacant *per obitum bonæ*  
*memoriæ Wilhelmi Maire, Episcopi Cinensis*, was made  
 by Propaganda June 25, 1770, and was approved by the  
 Pope in audience of July 1, 1770. He was consecrated  
 in 1770.

William Walton, eldest son of Michael and Mary Walton,  
 was born at Manchester, December 9, 1716, and entered  
 Douay College in October, 1731. He received Minor Orders,  
 April 20, 1737; sub-diaconate, May 29, 1738; and the dia-  
 conate, on the eve of Trinity Sunday, 1739. He was or-  
 dained Priest by bishop Dicconson, April 3, 1741. He was

some years Professor of Theology at Douay. He left Douay, to visit his relations in England, July 4, 1743, and returned, October 4, in same year. He left Douay again, June 4, 1748, to serve on the English mission, and was then described in the Douay Diary as:—"Vir acri ingenio, præstanti pietate et in omni literarum genere versatus." He became Grand Vicar to bishop Challoner.

In 1756, he published "The Miraculous Powers of the Church of Christ." In 1759, he had been proposed by Bishop Challoner as coadjutor in the London district.

Bishop Walton died, February 26, 1780, but previous to his death, had applied for a coadjutor, proposing three persons, of whom the first on the list, was Matthew Gibson, his successor. The second was John Chadwick, of an honorable Lancashire family, who was then 53 years old, and had spent twenty five years on the Mission. He had taught Belle Lettres in Douay, and was a Vicar General. This John Chadwick, born April 27, 1728, was son to John Chadwick, purchaser of Burgh Hall, near Chorley, who married Ellen Wareing, August 14, 1717. The Rev. John Chadwick died at Weldbank, Oct. 1, 1802, and in the obituary of Weldbank Chapel, on black ground, in gold letters, the "Very Rev. John Chadwick" was placed on record as "founder of Weldbank mission." The last owner of Burgh Hall, was Francis Chadwick, Esq., whose grandchildren, alive in 1876, were Frank Chadwick; Whitwell Clitheroe; and Robert Chadwick Farncombe, of Broadway, Worcestershire, Esq. Of John Chadwick, brother to Francis, of Burgh Hall, the only surviving sons in 1876, were James Chadwick, bishop of Hexham, and John and Frank Chadwick, Esq<sup>res</sup>. The third on the list was the Rev. Nicholas Clavinger, of a noble Catholic family in Northumberland, who had studied in Douay, and served twenty four years on the

mission. He was aged about 50 years, and was Vicar General in the northern parts of the District.

Nicholas Clavering was the second son of Ralph Clavering, Esq<sup>re</sup>, of Callaly Castle near Alnwick, Northumberland. He was Priest and chaplain at Callaly Castle for several years from 1784. He was afterwards Priest at Durham, and subsequently became chaplain to the Benedictine Nuns at Hammersmith, where he was buried in the Convent burial ground, in or about the year 1812.

Bishop Walton died, February 26, 1780, at York, aged 64, and was buried at St Michael's le-Belfry, York. One of the executors of his will, was his nephew George Gibson, the grandfather of the Rev. Thomas E. Gibson, incumbent of Lydiate Ormskirk, in 1876. Bishop Walton was a considerable benefactor to Douay College.

Dr Walton published, in 1756, a work entitled "The Miraculous Powers of the church of Christ asserted through each successive century, from the Apostles down to the present time" 8<sup>vo</sup>.

#### MATTHEW GIBSON.

1780. Matthew Gibson succeeded in 1780. His election, *per obitum Wilhelmi Walton Episcopi Trachonensis*, was made by Propaganda, May 29; approved by the Pope June 4; and expedited June 5, 1780. He was a secular Priest of good family, *generis nobilitate summopere commendatus*. His age was 46 years. He had been for many years Lector of Philosophy, and subsequently of Theology, in Douay. He had served for 12 years on the mission in the Northern District, and during the late bishop's illness, had transacted the business of the Vicariate.

His Briefs for the Vicariate and see of Comana in

Cappadocia *in partibus*, were dated June 17, 1780. *Propaganda*.

He was consecrated Sept. 3, 1780.

The family, to which Matthew Gibson belonged, was of the lesser gentry, and was originally seated at Wallington, county Northumberland, which place was afterwards exchanged with the Blackets for Stagshaw in the same county. A younger son of Thomas Gibson, of Stagshaw, acquired Stonecroft, near Hexham, and left this estate to his son Jasper, who married Margaret, daughter of... Leadbitter, of Warden, Esq. Jasper and his wife were the parents of twenty one children, among whom were the two bishops, Matthew and William Gibson.

Bishop Matthew Gibson joined his episcopal brethren in condemning the "Committee oath" of Oct. 21<sup>st</sup>, 1789, and in January, 1790, published an address to his flock, printed by Hall and Elliot, Newcastle.

Bishop Matthew Gibson, who was strongly opposed to the schismatical "Committee," died May 17, 1790, at Stella Hall, Co. Durham, "confectus dolore ob conatus, sermones, et scripta multorum ad minuendam, vel, ut ita dicam potius, tollendam S. Pontificis auctoritatem et jurisdictionem, et novitates inducendas in Anglia, quibus semper restitit, et cum summa felicitate, in suis præsertim provinciis." etc. *Ex litera Gulielmi Gibson*. He left his brother, William Gibson, Francis Eyre and John Lonsdale his executors. The place where bishop Matthew Gibson died was Stella Hall, on the banks of the Tyne. He was buried at Newbrough Church, which is near Stonecroft where his family resided.

The following epitaph was inscribed on his tombstone:—

HIC JACET REVERENDISSIMUS DOCTOR MATTHEUS GIBSON  
 EPISCOPUS COMANENS., VIR ET PIETATE ILLUSTRIS ET  
 SCIENTIA INSIGNIS. OBIT DIE DECIMO NONO MAII ANNO  
 1790. ANNOS NATUS 57.

R. I. P.

WILLIAM GIBSON.

1790. William Gibson succeeded *per obitum bonæ memoriæ Matthei fratris sui germani*. His election by Propaganda, July 19, was approved by the Pope, July 22, and expedited, August 7, 1790. His Brief to the see of Acanthus *in partibus* was dated Sept. 10, 1790. He was brother to his predecessor, and was President of the English College at Douay. He was consecrated December 5, 1790, in the chapel of Lulworth Castle, by bishop Walmesley, assisted by Rev. Charles Plowden, and the Rev. John Milner. *Propaganda*. Dr Milner preached the sermon.

William Gibson, born at Stonecroft, Feb. 2, 1738, was educated in Douay, and became President of that College.

He sent a report, dated March 9, 1804, of his Vicariate to Propaganda.

There were then two houses of Benedictines in his District, one from Dieulwart in Lorraine, the other from Lambspring in Germany, now in possession of the king of Prussia. In both convents schools are kept, and the monks, who do not wear their habit, take the vows, and are educated for the Mission.

There were also two monasteries of Benedictine nuns, and one of nuns of St Clare, who wore a decent black habit instead of the dress of their Orders. There was a Convent

of Teresian Carmelite nuns, who wore their habit, and kept the *clausura*, without molestation.

“For many months,” wrote bishop Gibson, “I administered the Sacrament of Confirmation three or four times a week, and as often preached sermons before Catholics and Protestants. My journeys were very long and fatiguing. In Lancashire I confirmed about 8,000, and almost all of those confirmed, received the Holy Communion.” The Catholics in Lancashire are very numerous, perhaps over 50,000. Within the last thirteen or fourteen years, the increase of Catholics has been very great, in consequence of the abolition of the Penal laws, and the liberty given to Catholic priests to celebrate worship and preach. There are now in Manchester, which is the largest city in England after London, ten thousand Catholics, although fourteen years ago there were scarcely six hundred. The same may be said of Liverpool. Thirty new chapels have been built, during the same period, in the District, and some of these chapels have organs, and high mass is celebrated within them with due solemnity.

Schools have been instituted in many places, namely at Liverpool, where 250 boys and 250 girls are taught; York; Durham; Newcastle; “Garibonii;” Fernyhaugh, Ugthorpe etc.

The bishop’s income is about L. 200 per annum. He receives nothing from Rome or the Propaganda, and lost all his own property in France. He resides generally at York, but sometimes at Durham, with the Missionary.

The Secular priests are 85; and there are 22 Ex-Jesuits; 38 Benedictines; 7 Dominicans; 6 Franciscans; and 9 French priests.

Ten or eleven years later, the total number of Catholics in the District was estimated at 20,000.

In 1818, in a return sent to Propaganda by the Agent at Rome, D<sup>r</sup> Gradwell, the priests in this District were stated to be 164 in number, and to consist of 97 Secular priests; 25 Ex-Jesuits; 35 Benedictines; 3 Franciscans; 3 Dominicans; and 1 Carthusian.

In 1819, the state of bishop Gibson's health became such as to induce his three Vicars General to write to bishop Poynter of the London District, to ask him to suggest to Propaganda the propriety of granting extraordinary faculties to the coadjutor, bishop Smith. Bishop Gibson, they said, had been for years infirm, and latterly was in such a condition of paralysis that two men were required to lift him from his chair. His mind also was affected, and he was almost senile. Yet he clung with childish tenacity to the semblance of power, and although unable to do any business, would not permit his coadjutor to act for him in cases where the coadjutor himself had not the requisite faculties. For, in the coadjutor's Brief, was a clause prohibiting him from interfering in the affairs of the Vicariate, without the express license of bishop Gibson, as long as the latter should live. They state their conviction that D<sup>r</sup> Gibson had for thirty years been an admirable bishop, but being now in his eighty third year, and paralyzed, was utterly incapable of discharging Episcopal functions. They therefore, without having communicated their intention to bishop Smith, request D<sup>r</sup> Poynter, as an intimate personal friend of bishop Gibson, to endeavour to procure for D<sup>r</sup> Smith, the coadjutor, either full faculties enabling him to act independently, or a mandate to administer the affairs of the Vicariate.

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1821, bishop Smith wrote from Durham to the Prefect of Propaganda, to announce the death of bishop Gibson, who was released from his infir-

mities, June 2, 1821, aged 84, and in the 31<sup>st</sup> year of his episcopate. He had received all the rites of the Church.

Bishop Gibson's character is thus described by his coadjutor:—"He was pure in faith and in morals, and singularly averse to those who were plotting for the introduction of novelties in religious matters. He was a strenuous advocate for ecclesiastical discipline, and for all due subordination, as well of clergy towards their bishop, as of all persons, lay or clerical, towards the Supreme Pontiff. His prudent foresight in affairs was very often proved by the results. He was exceedingly zealous for the erection of new churches and schools within his District, and his erection of the large College and Seminary at Ushaw, in most precarious times, of itself should entitle him to the grateful remembrance of posterity."

Bishop William Gibson was buried at Ushaw, the following inscription being placed on his tomb:—

ILL<sup>MUS</sup> ET REV<sup>MUS</sup> D<sup>NUS</sup> GULIEM. GIBSON

EPISCOPUS ACANTHENSIS

IN DISTRICTU SEPTENT. VIC. APOST.

1790-1821

COLLEGII AUG. DUACEN.

HIC APUD USHAW REDIVIVI

FUNDATOR STRENUUS

OB. 2. JUNII 1821

ÆT. 84

PATER VENERANDE VIVAS CUM JESU.

D<sup>r</sup> William Gibson translated from the French of M. de Mahis, a work entitled, "The Truth of the Catholic Religion proved from the Holy Scriptures," and this translation was printed by Edward Walker, at Newcastle, 1799.

A "Conversation between the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Edmund Burke and D<sup>r</sup> W. Gibson, was also printed.

THOMAS SMITH.

1821. **Thomas Smith** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His election to the coadjutorship *cum jure successionis*, made by Propaganda, April 13, 1807, was approved by the Pope, April 17, and expedited, April 18, 1807. The appointment was made at the request of bishop Gibson, who was aged and infirm, and at the request of the other Vicars Apostolic. The Briefs for the coadjutorship and see of Bolina in Achaia *in partibus*, were dated May 15, 1807. The mandate for his consecration was lost in transmission to England, and a fresh mandate was applied for in July, 1808. He was consecrated March 11, 1810, at S<sup>t</sup> Edmund's College, Herts., by bishop Poynter.

Thomas Smith, son of John Smith, Esq., of the Brooms, near Lanchester in the parish of Iveston, Durham, was born March 21, 1763. He received his early education at Sedgeley Park, and when 15 years old was sent to Douay, where he was junior, by one year in the classes, to William Poynter. He possessed genius, facility of acquiring knowledge, and was remarkable for piety and obedience to the rules. He was ordained Priest in 1778, by Mgr Conzier, bishop of Arras. After his Theological course, he was selected to superintend the temporal business of the Seminary, as he was distinguished for general ability and for urbanity and suavity of manners. At the revolution in France, he was thrown into prison with the rest of the Douay Seminarists, and when, after sixteen months incarceration, he was set at liberty, he returned to England, with a number of students, who were placed under his charge.

They were dressed in such cast off garments as chance or charity threw in their way, and arrived in London, March 1, 1795. In November of that year, Dr Smith was placed as missionary in the city of Durham, where he conciliated to himself the esteem and singular affection of all classes, by his zeal and other good qualities. He was most acute and correct in judgment, but withal very humble and modest. To know him, said bishop Sharrock, was to love him. He had been twice recommended to Propaganda, by the Vicars Apostolic, for the Midland Vicariate, when vacant in 1798 and in 1802.

In 1823, bishop Smith, being aged and infirm, was obliged to seek assistance. His application for a coadjutor was dated July 2, 1823, and three names were submitted by him to Propaganda. First of the three was Thomas Penswick, aged about 51 years, who for twenty three years had served as a zealous and most efficient Missionary priest in Chester or Liverpool. The second name on the list was that of the learned and celebrated Dr John Lingard, who was a Missionary at Hornby, near Lancaster. The third was the Rev. Thomas Gillow, a Missionary priest at North Sheilds, who had previously been elected to a see in the East Indies, but declined it, on account of his health. In this application of bishop Smith, the other Vicars Apostolic concur. Dr Penswick was pronounced "dignissimus" by bishops Poynter and Collingridge. Bishop Milner deprecated the appointment of Lingard, to whom he himself had imparted the first elements of learning in Winchester, and for whom he procured a nomination to Douay. But Dr Lingard had not fulfilled the hopes of Dr Milner. In learning, indeed, he had advanced, beyond his expectations, but not in piety, and his loose writing about Cran-

mer and the so-called reformers, gave offence to bishop Milner. Dr Penswick was accordingly elected by Propaganda to be coadjutor, in December, 1823.

The Thomas Gillow, above mentioned, was the uncle of the Rev. John Gillow, Vice President of St Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, and was the fourth son of Richard Gillow, Esq., of Singleton, Lancashire, the representative of a family pre-eminent for its staunch adherence to the Catholic faith and for the many priests whom it has given to the Church.

For several centuries prior to the Reformation, the names of ecclesiastics belonging to this family of Gillow, frequently occur in the records of the dioceses of Durham and York. On the outbreak of the terrible persecutions, by which the Reformation was established, the family took refuge in the Fylde, and eventually settled at Singleton and other places in Lancashire.

Thomas Gillow was born November 23, 1769, at Singleton, and when young was sent to Douay College, which he entered on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of May, 1784. During his College days he was the same as under his father's roof, innocent, warm hearted, ever foremost in every meritorious work, in every good and honourable enterprize. Several anecdotes are related of his characteristic fortitude and daring during the French revolution, that period of trial and danger for the inmates of the College, when he was the life of the Seminary and greatly contributed to buoy up the drooping spirits of his fellow students.

On one occasion a mob of some thousands of infuriated revolutionists approached the College, and began to thunder at the doors for admittance. The inmates were terrified, but Gillow courageously ran down the stairs, met

the assailants at the entrance, and shouted "Vive la Republique." The mob, astonished to hear such a cry, seized hold of him, and carried him about in triumph, the whole of the night, through the streets of Douay. The College was thus saved from immediate destruction. When notice was formally given that the members of the College were to be imprisoned, Thomas Gillow determined, although no other student would join him, to make an attempt at escape. The incident is thus related by the Rev. John William Bewick, in his funeral oration upon Thomas Gillow:—

"He (Thomas Gillow) approached the city gates. The sentinel was at his post, and by the way side sat a poor woman with a stall of fruit. To avert suspicion, he turned aside, as if to make a purchase; at that moment a laden waggon, drawn by eight magnificent mules, chanced to come up; the young student, with a quickness of perception which never failed him through life, saw his opportunity at once. He quietly entered into conversation with the waggoner, and while the sentinel was admiring the beauty of the animals, he passed through the gateway unnoticed and unchallenged. This done, he straightway directed his steps to the country house at Ecguerchin, where some of the students were at that time spending holiday. He told them of the edict that had gone forth, and urged them to join him in his flight and push towards the frontier. But no! the undertaking seemed to be one of too great risk; they dared not attempt it. Again and again he strove to encourage them and implored them to follow him, but in vain. At length he prevailed upon one to share his fortunes, Dr Penswick, who afterwards became Bishop of the Northern District. Without delay the two students set out on their perilous journey. Many were the dangers they had to pass through, and many the dif-

difficulties they had to surmount. But it seemed as if their Guardian Angels were sent by a special Providence to guide and protect them. They reached the frontier in safety, and in due course were welcomed at their fathers' homes in Lancashire." This escape was effected in October, 1793.

After spending a month at home, Mr Gillow went to the College then established at Old Hall Green, where he remained until sent with a colony of Douay students to Crook Hall, co. Durham, where he arrived December 6, 1794. Here he was ordained Priest, April 1, 1797, and was appointed to the chaplaincy of Callaly Castle, the seat of the Claverings, in the following August. He remained at Callaly for twenty five years, and was removed to North Shields in 1821, as the first pastor of that mission. In 1818, he was selected by the Propaganda to preside as Bishop over the vicariate of the West Indian islands, and his appointment was actually printed in the Roman Annual, Cracas, in these terms:—"Hypsopoli in Asia: Tommaso Gillow, nato in Singleton nel 1772, (sic) fatto vescovo et Vicario Apostolico nelle isole dell'America Settentrionale soggette al Dominio Inglese, 17 Marzo, 1818." But Mr Gillow declined the episcopate, from motives of health, and continued on the mission at North Shields, until his death on the 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1857. He was the author of a pamphlet entitled:—"Catholic Principles of Allegiance Illustrated," published by Walker, Newcastle, 1807. The Rev. Thomas Gillow's life is related in his funeral oration by the Very Rev. J. W. Bewick, printed by E. Pruddah, Hexham.

In 1826, a Missionary map of England assigns to the Northern District 200,000 Catholics; 177 Missions; and 200 Missionaries.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of October, 1830, bishop Smith signed his

name to an account of his Vicariate. In this return the Catholics of the District were estimated at about 185,000. The Stations were 172, of which 7 were in Cheshire; 82 in Lancashire; 46 in Yorkshire; 2 in Westmoreland; 12 in Durham; 18 in Northumberland; 4 in Cumberland; and 1 in the Isle of Man. These 172 Stations were served by 172 priests, of whom 115 had been pupils of the Episcopal colleges; 31 were Benedictines; 23 were Jesuits or from Stonyhurst; 2 were Franciscans; and 1 was a Dominican.

There were three Colleges, namely Ushaw, Stonyhurst and Ampleforth. There were also three English Nunneries and one French Nunnery.

On the 5<sup>th</sup> of July, 1831, bishop Smith, finding his heath no longer permitted him to bear the burden of the Vicariate, wrote from Ushaw to Cardinal Litta, seeking permission to resign his charge altogether to his coadjutor, D<sup>r</sup> Penswick, and requesting that the extraordinary faculties might be transmitted to the latter. But before this could be arranged, bishop Smith expired in the Seminary at Ushaw on the 30<sup>th</sup> of July, 1831.

He was buried (August 2), in the burial ground at Ushaw, near to the remains of his predecessor, D<sup>r</sup> William Gibson, and the following inscription was placed on his tomb:—

ILL<sup>MUS</sup> ET REV<sup>MUS</sup> D<sup>NUS</sup> THOMAS SMITH

EPISC. BOLINENSIS

IN DISTRICTU SEPTENT. VIC. AP.

1821-1831

PASTOR ANIMI VERE PATERNI

OB. JULII 30. 1831

ÆT. 68

PATER BENIGNISSIME VIVAS CUM JESU.

A full length portrait of Dr Smith, by James Ramsay, Esq., hangs in the parlour at Ushaw College.

THOMAS PENSWICK.

1831. Thomas Penswick succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His appointment to the coadjutorship with succession, was decreed by Propaganda, Dec. 1, approved by the Pope, Dec. 7, and expedited, Dec. 13, 1823. His Brief to the see of Europum *in partibus* was dated January 9, 1824, and that to the coadjutorship, bears date January 13, 1824. He was consecrated, in the College Chapel at Ushaw, on the Feast of S.S. Peter and Paul, June 29, 1824, by bishop Poynter, at request of bishop Smith, who was present and was assistant bishop, the Very Rev. John Gillow, President of the College acting as assistant *Episcopi loco*.

Thomas Penswick, second son of Mr Thomas Penswick, agent to the Gerard family, was born, in 1772, at the Manor House in the township of Ashton, in Makerfield. He was sent to Douay for education, and effected his escape from that place in October of the year 1793, in company with Thomas Gillow. See page 275. After his return to England, he entered Crook Hall, (Ushaw), December 4, 1794, and left it, August 21, 1796. He received the Tonsure, four Minor Orders and sub-diaconate, at Crook Hall College, from bishop William Gibson, Dec. 20, 1794, being then 22 years old. He was ordained Deacon, Sept. 24, 1796, and Priest, April 1, 1797, by the same bishop and at the same place. He was employed on the mission at St Michael's Church, Liverpool, when he was chosen Bishop. As bishop he was the first who attempted to develop the town missions as opposed to the chaplaincies, which, up to that

period, had been the great instruments for maintaining the Catholic religion in England.

A brother of bishop Penswick, the Rev. John Penswick, born in 1778, who died, October 30, 1864, while domestic chaplain to Sir Robert, now Lord, Gerard, of Bryn, was the last of the Douay priests who survived in Lancashire. John Penswick was a model of that patient self denial which supported many of the early priests of this century, during lifetimes of poverty, obscurity and monotony.

In 1833, bishop Penswick obtained a coadjutor in the person of the Rev. John Briggs.

Bishop Penswick died, January 28, 1836, and was buried in one of the oldest of the recent Catholic burial grounds, namely, at Windleshaw Abbey, near St Helen's. The following inscription is on his tombstone:—

IN MEMORY  
OF  
THE R<sup>T</sup> REV<sup>D</sup> D<sup>R</sup> THOMAS  
PENSWICK, BISHOP OF  
EUROPUM, WHO DIED  
JAN<sup>Y</sup> 28,<sup>TH</sup> 1836,  
AGED 63 YEARS,  
R. I. P.

In Copperas Hill Chapel, is a monument to bishop Penswick, consisting of a cenotaph seven feet high. The design is a figure of Religion, holding a cross with one hand, while the other is resting on the book of life; and over the figure are carved the appropriate emblems of a bishop.

## JOHN BRIGGS.

1836. John Briggs succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His appointment to the coadjutorship with succession, decreed by Propaganda, January 7, 1833, was approved by the Pope, January 13, and expedited, January 16, 1833. His Brief to the coadjutorship and see of Trachis, in Thessalia, was dated January 22, 1833. *Propaganda*. He was consecrated on the Feast of S. S. Peter and Paul, June 29, 1833, at Ushaw, by bishop Penswick, assisted by bishops Baines and Walsh. The residence of bishop Briggs, was Fulford House, Durham.

On the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, 1839, bishop Briggs made a return of the Northern District. The Catholics were about 180,000; and of them 160,000 lived in Lancashire and Cheshire, 13,000 in Yorkshire, and 7,000 in other counties.

The Stations, or Missions, were 190; and of them, 16 lay in Northumberland; 13, in Durham; 6, in Cumberland; 2, in Westmoreland; 47, in Yorkshire; 9, in Cheshire; 95, in Lancashire; and 2, in the Isle of Man.

Of these Stations, 135 were served by Secular priests; 31, by Benedictines; and 24, by Jesuits.

The priests were 211; consisting of 147 Seculars, 35 Benedictines, and 29 Jesuits.

Bishop Briggs, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of July, 1840, was appointed Vicar Apostolic of the Yorkshire District.

WESTERN DISTRICT. CREATED 1688.

*(Comprising the counties of Wilts, Cornwall, Somerset, Dorset, Gloucester, Hereford, with the Principality of Wales.)*

PHILIP MICHAEL ELLIS.

1688. Philip Michael Ellis, O. S. B., was appointed the first Vicar Apostolic of the Western District, at the recommendation of King James II, by letters Apostolic, dated January 30, 1688.

Philip Ellis, called Michael in Religion, born about the year 1652, was the third son of a protestant clergyman, the Rev. John Ellis, Rector of Waddesden, Bucks, by his wife, Susannah Welbore. John Ellis, the eldest brother of Philip, became Under-Secretary of State to William III, and died, without issue, in 1733, in London, aged ninety three. Philip's brother, Sir William Ellis, Knight, the second son, was Secretary of State to the exiled monarch, James II, and died at Rome, without issue, in 1734. Welbore Ellis, the

fourth son, and next brother to Philip, was made protestant bishop of Killala in Ireland, in 1705, and subsequently, in 1731, was translated to the rich See of Meath. He died in January, 1734, leaving a family ennobled with the titles of Mendip, Clifden, and Dover. The next brother, Samuel Ellis, was Marshal of the King's Bench in England. Charles Ellis, the youngest brother to Philip, took orders in the Established Church in England.

Philip Ellis, while a pupil at Westminster School, was converted to the Catholic faith. The editor of the "Ellis Correspondence" vol. I, p. 18, wrongly asserts that "Philip was kidnapped by the Jesuits, and brought up by them in the Roman Catholic religion, in their College of St Omer." Philip proceeded to the Benedictine College of St Gregory, Douay, where he was professed, November 30, 1670, at the age of eighteen years.

Having finished his studies, he was ordained Priest, and sent to labour in the Mission in England. His abilities recommended him to the notice of King James II, who appointed him one of his chaplains and preachers. Seven of his sermons, of which the first was preached at Windsor, the rest at St James's, were printed. When Pope Innocent XI, in 1688, requested King James to recommend subjects for the newly constituted Vicariates, Philip Ellis, then aged thirty-six, was selected for the Western Vicariate, and was consecrated on Sunday, May 6, (O. S.) 1688, by Ferdinand d'Adda, archbishop of Amasia *in partibus*, at St James's, where the King had founded a convent of fourteen Benedictine monks. Bishop Ellis received the See of Aureliopolis *in partibus infidelium* for his title. He, like the other Vicars Apostolic, was granted a pension of a thousand pounds a year.

In the second week of July, 1688, bishop Ellis confirm-

ed a considerable number of youths, some of whom were converts, in the new chapel of the Savoy. On the 26<sup>th</sup> of August, following, he wrote, from St James's, to his eldest brother, John, describing the uneasiness felt by the Court at the preparations making in Holland by William, Prince of Orange. (Ellis Correspondence, Vol. II. p. 145). It is doubted whether bishop Ellis ever visited his diocese, for on the breaking out of the Revolution, in November, 1688, he was arrested and thrown into prison in Newgate (Mac-auley's History of England, Vol. II. p. 563). He was, however, soon set at liberty, and withdrew to France, to the Court of his exiled sovereign, at St Germain's.

Shortly afterwards, bishop Ellis went to Rome, where he formed a close friendship with Cardinal Howard. In 1696, Pope Innocent XII made him an Assistant Prelate to the Pontifical throne; and six years later, says Weldon, "on the feast of St Louis, he sung the High Mass, in the French church at Rome, before many Cardinals, invited and received by the Cardinal de Bouillon. The prince of Monaco, ambassador of France, being then *incognito*, assisted in a tribune."

Cardinal Howard, when making his will in March, 1694, bequeathed to bishop Ellis 100 Roman Scudi, and in June of the same year, he left the bishop, in a codicil, his coach, horses, and harness.

Bishop Ellis was never able to return to England, to take charge of his Vicariate. The difficulties which impeded his return are alluded to in the following letter, which he wrote to bishop Giffard, who, in his absence, took care of the Western district:—

"Rome. Jan. 18, 1702.

My Lord; The steadfastness of your affection to me, and the continuance of your charitable assistance to my

[poor family (*the Western district*) have extremely raised my spirits, and make me no longer bewail my absence from it, which will still be more advantageously supplied by your L<sup>p</sup>'s unwearied goodness. As soon as I had the honour of your letter, I acquainted my master with the contents of it, and the straightness of your circumstances, as well as the greatnesse of your zeal and labours; and tho' this conjuncture, which obliges him to retrench his domestick expenses, even to those of his table, be nothing favourable, yet I have grounds to hope that he will not be wanting in all kinds of demonstrations, how much he is edified with your L<sup>p</sup>'s courage and zeal.

“It is very true that a correspondence at so great a distance, and in present circumstances, is some thing difficult, and might well be excused, had not the want of it, for these last years past, led me into several mistakes touching the situation of our affairs, and of our hearts to be assisting and compassionate to one another. I heard of nothing but coldnesse in some places, and untimed expressions in others; misrepresentations and ill offices from abroad and at home, were supposed not to be wanting to make my exile look like an abdication. But at length my repeated instances to obtain permission to return, and the interest I have been labouring to make from time to time, are become so public, that they can be no longer called in question, but on the contrary are charged upon me as a fault, and where before I was taxed for want of zeal, now some would render me suspected of want of duty and of leaning too much to the government. But the divine goodness has more than recompensed these little mortifications, by giving me frequent opportunities to serve my religion and my country, in the place where I am, by rectifying many persons' understandings, taking off preju-

dices, and sweetening the sharpe humours of those who had power and disposition to do us harm, procuring shelter and friends to our cause, and giving advantageous impressions of the present and future comportment, modesty and peaceful disposition, of the English Catholicks, of which good offices, promoted certainly by abler heads and hands, I flatter myself you feel at this day some effects, and believe it to be in your power to experience daily more, upon which I ground some slight hopes that I am not altogether uselesse to my country: and it is the opinion of the wisest here, and it shall be my endeavour to promote it, when I am gone from hence to make place for a better subject, that one of the (episcopal) character ought always to be assisting in this court, as having better entry and regard, than any one of an inferior rank can have.

“I am much rejoiced to hear of the good state of health my Lord Leyburne enjoys: the merits of his generous patron are much extolled here. My master gave me an account of them with the greatest demonstrations imaginable of esteem and consideration: told me what he had done in acknowledgment; and that he would set that minister as a pattern for the imitation of those of other princes, by whose example they should merit his favour. It would not perhaps be amisse to lett them know as much, and whatsoever they shall act that savours of zeal and piety, shall be sure to be sett here in its best light.

“I am much scandalized and offended at the presumption of the Welshman, that dared question your L<sup>p</sup>'s authority and proceedings: for besides that your actions justify themselves, it has been notorious that I prayed your L<sup>p</sup> to supply my absence by all methods that you should judge expedient. But that nothing like this may happen for the

future, I send you an ample Patent, confirming all you have done, and humbly praying to continue your charitable offices to me and mine, being with great respect and equal sense of gratitude, My Lord, your affectionate brother, and obliged, humble servant, E.

“Some years past, persons well acquainted with the aspect of your court were of opinion a license to return would not be denied me: but then my old master that is gone (*James II*), would not allow that I should ask it: but when I understood he was not so much against it, the face of things was much changed, and the permission, tho’ not denied, yet not granted but rather deferred; and this court thinks I ought not to move without it. Nevertheless I shall expect your directions, and shall be much more at repose since I am sure to know the true state of things from your pen, and be represented by your care. Being under the same mistake or misapprehension as formerly, that your L<sup>p</sup> declined that charge and employment, at the instance of M<sup>r</sup> Howard now placed in another station, I deputed M<sup>r</sup> Gregson to succeed him in his commission relating to my affairs: but I shall give him directions to attend your L<sup>p</sup> from time to time, to receive and execute your orders. He is a man of good judgment and more active than the other.”

In, or before, the year 1705, bishop Ellis resigned his vicariate into the hands of Clement XI, and was preferred by that Pope to the bishopric of Segni, in the States of the Church, in 1708. At Segni he founded a Seminary, over which he watched with parental zeal and solicitude. In November, 1710, he held a Synod in the choir of his Cathedral, which was hung with red silk for the occasion; about seventy of his clergy attended, all of whom he entertained with generous hospitality. The acts of this

Synod were much approved of, and were ordered by Clement XI, to be printed and published. In addition to many other meritorious deeds, he substantially repaired and embellished his episcopal palace. He died, aged seventy four years, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of November, 1726, from dropsy on the chest, and was buried in the centre of the Seminary church. He left to his Cathedral a splendid mitre and some costly vestments; but the bulk of his property he bequeathed to his beloved Seminary. Pope Leo XII kindly gave the library, and the ring of Bishop Ellis, to Bishop Baines, for the use of his successors in the Western District.

The archives of the Seminary at Segni contain the following notice concerning bishop Ellis:—

“Philip Michael Mylord Ellis, formerly bishop of Aureopoli in partibus infidelium, was by Clement XI, in 1708, created bishop of Segni, and on the 28<sup>th</sup> of October in the same year he was installed in the Cathedral. On the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1709, he erected and opened the Diocesan Seminary, in spite of the oppositions and difficulties encountered in the foundation thereof. This work had been vainly attempted by other preceding bishops, and was regarded as impossible to accomplish. At his own expense, bishop Ellis restored an ancient edifice, vulgarly called the monastery of S. Chiara, which had been abandoned for 150 years, and was ruinous and ready to fall in every part. He rebuilt it, and formed it into a Seminary sufficient to accommodate more than forty students, with the necessary schools, chambers for the masters, a chapel, etc. Not content with giving, during his lifetime, various donations, by no means inconsiderable, to this Charitable establishment, he left in his last will the sum of six thousand Roman scudi to the Seminary.

“He was buried, according to his own desire, in the church of the Seminary, in which he had erected a chapel in honour of San Francesco di Paola.”

No inscription exists on his sepulchre. But in the refectory of the Seminary, the following epigraph may be read: —

CLEM: XI. P. M. PRÆCIPIENTI  
CONGR. SPECIAL. DECERNENTI  
PH. M. MYLORD ELLIS ERIGENTI  
H. CRINIVELLI J. U. D. DIRIGENTI  
SEM. ADMINISTRATORES ET ALUMNI  
G. A. M. P.P.  
M.D.CCXIII.

The memory of bishop Ellis is still preserved in the diocese of Segni, and revered for the many benefits he conferred upon it, not only by founding the Seminary and enriching the cathedral, but also for his generous liberality towards the poor.

Besides the acts of the Synod above mentioned, the following sermons of bishop Ellis were printed:—

1. A sermon preached at Windsor, on the first Sunday of October, 1685, on the text Matt. xxii. 37. 2. A Sermon preached at St James's, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1685. 3. A Sermon at St James's, on the third Sunday in Advent, 1685. 4. A Sermon at St James's, New Year's Day, 1686. 5. A Sermon at St James's, on Ash-Wednesday, 1686. 6. A Sermon at St James's, preached on the feast of All-Saints, 1686, in which the preacher announced that the English Benedictine Congregation had authorised him to declare absolute renunciation on their part to all titles or rights, which might possibly be inherent in them, to possessions

formerly in the hands of the Church; that the Church, and in her name the supreme pastor, had quitted all pretensions to them, and prayed that what she had loosed on earth may be loosed in heaven; and that every person concerned may enjoy a quiet conscience, and continue for ever in the undisturbed possession of their present holdings. The monks solemnly protest that they desire nothing to be restored but their reputation, and to be thought by their countrymen neither pernicious, nor useless, members of their common country. 7. A Sermon preached on the second Sunday in Advent, 1686.

A beautiful portrait of bishop Ellis, engraved by Meyer, is prefixed to the "Ellis Correspondence," published in 1829, in two volumes *octavo*, by the Hon. George Agar Ellis.

In 1705, the Pope was desirous to appoint a successor to bishop Ellis, and on the 5<sup>th</sup> of February in that year, bishop Witham wrote to Propaganda concerning the selection of a new Vicar Apostolic for the Western district, in room of bishop Ellis. Bishop Richard Smith, so relates bishop George Witham, had recommended two persons, namely Thomas Witham, nephew to bishop George, and Superior of the English College in Paris; and John Gother, a most learned and pious Missioner. Bishop Giffard proposed, in addition, four persons, namely, Edward Preston, D.D., President of Douay; Edward Hanwarden, Vice President of Douay; Robert Jones D.D.; and his own brother, Andrew Giffard, D.D., formerly Professor at Douay. All these clergymen were approved by bishop Smith, and by bishop Witham, who added to the list Thomas Yaxley and John Morgan. Gother had died.

## (ANDREW GIFFARD)

(1705. **Andrew Giffard**, brother to Bonaventure, was appointed to this Vicariate, vacant *per demissione fatta in mano di Santità Sua*, and to the see of Centuriæ *in partibus, con spedizione del Breve*, September 7, 1705. Dr Andrew Giffard refused this appointment, and died in 1714. See page 160.

The Vicars Apostolic of England, by letters dated July 22, 1706, informed the Propaganda that Andrew Giffard, who had been elected Vicar Apostolic with Episcopal rank, had refused peremptorily to accept the dignity, by reason of his frequent indispositions and advanced age. The Vicars Apostolic now propose, in addition to the persons previously mentioned, Gerard Saltmarsh, for the Vicariate declined by Andrew Giffard. Saltmarsh had been twenty years on the Mission, was wealthy and in great favour with the great men of the kingdom of England. In another letter they recommended Lorenzo Mayes, their proctor and agent in Rome, for this Vicariate. The Propaganda, on the 24<sup>th</sup> of January, 1707, issued a rescript that the Pope's consent should be asked for the appointment of Saltmarsh, in the room of Andrew Giffard.

In a Congregation held August 2, 1707, it was mentioned that the Roman agent of the English Vicars Apostolic, had informed Propaganda that the Vicars Apostolic were exceedingly distressed by the suspension of the Briefs for Saltmarsh. This suspension was due to the Internuncio at Cologne, who had written to say that he suspected Gerard Saltmarsh, Director of the Duke of Norfolk, to be a friend and favourer of Jansenists. The English bishops defended Saltmarsh from this imputation, and request

expedition of the Briefs. It was resolved to write to the Nuncio at Cologne for proofs of his charge against Saltmarsh.

The Briefs for Saltmarsh were never put into effect.

#### MATTHEW PRICHARD.

1713. **Matthew Prichard**, O.S.F., was the second Vicar Apostolic of the Western District. He was described to Propaganda as learned and prudent, and as having been Lector of Philosophy for many years, and of sacred Theology for twelve. According to a letter from archbishop d'Adda, of Amasia, to Propaganda, dated June 15, 1711, Prichard was then in Louvain. Father Prichard was mentioned in a Congregation, held April 11, 1712, as a fit person to be made Vicar Apostolic. He was then in England, and was described as of the Order of Recollects of St Francis, and a man of sound doctrine. He was elected in a Particular Congregation *super rebus Anglicæ*, held August 13, 1713, to succeed bishop Ellis, as Andrew Giffard had refused this Vicariate. The king of England recommended him. The Pope gave his consent, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of September, 1713, and his Brief for Myra *in partibus* was dated Sept. 20, 1713, that for the Vicariate being dated Sept. 23, 1713. In a Propaganda Congregation, held Nov. 13, 1713, the Agent for the English Clergy made application for a grant of the usual faculties for Dr Prichard, bishop of Myra, and one of the two newly made Vicars Apostolic in England. In a Particular Congregation, held February 4, 1714, it was mentioned that Father Prichard's Briefs had been expedited through the Secretary of State's office, and sent to the Paris Nuncio in that way, because Prichard had been warmly recommended by the Nuncio,

who wrote, in the name of the king of England (James II), to recommend him. No tidings of the arrival of the Briefs had then reached the Propaganda. Father Prichard's thanks to Propaganda for the dignity conferred upon him, were given on the 9<sup>th</sup> of July, 1715. Santini, the Inter-nuncio at Brussels, wrote on the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1715, to Propaganda, saying:—"Father Matthew Prichard left Brussels the day before yesterday for Cologne, to be there consecrated with all requisite circumspection." *Propaganda*. He was consecrated in Whitsuntide, 1715, at Cologne, according to D<sup>r</sup> Oliver.

Matthew Prichard, born in 1669, belonged, as D<sup>r</sup> Oliver states, to the family of the Prichards, of Graig, a place situate half way between Monmouth and Abergavenny. The family must have had a decent property, for the estate of Mary Prichard, of co. Monmouth, a Papist, is rated at L. 116, 8s. 4*d.*, per annum, in the government list, made in the early part of the eighteenth century.

In 1687, Matthew Prichard, being then eighteen years old, was received as a novice into S<sup>t</sup> Bonaventure's Convent, Douay. Having served as Lector of Philosophy for four, and of Theology for several years, at his convent, he was ordained Priest in 1693, and sent to the Mission of Perthyre, in his native county of Monmouth.

After his promotion to the episcopate, bishop Prichard suffered many privations, and at times was with difficulty able to discharge his duties. He and his clergy were frequently in pecuniary distress, as well as in much bodily peril from the operation of the penal laws. In February, 1721, the Pope sent him a subsidy to relieve his immediate wants, and again, in 1723, the Holy Father sent him a contribution.

In 1740, bishop Prichard sought to obtain a coadjutor,

in the person of Dr Laurence York. His application was referred by the Propaganda Congregation of September 26, 1740, to the consideration of Cardinals Pico and Petra, and was finally granted in Congregation of February 27, 1741, but the Pope did not give his consent until the audience of March 27, 1741.

Three years later, bishop Prichard sought leave to resign the active duties of his office, and to retire to the Convent of English Franciscans at Douay. His application was attentively considered in the Propaganda Congregation, held Nov. 16, 1744, and received the Pope's approval on the 20<sup>th</sup> of November, 1744.

On the 6<sup>th</sup> of February, 1747, bishop York, the coadjutor, wrote to Propaganda, giving a distressing account of the state of affairs at that time. "We are," he says, "compelled to fly from house to house and from city to city." Bishop Prichard is infirm. "I, his unworthy coadjutor, have been for eighteen months and more, a fugitive from my ordinary residence, and as yet have no fixed abode." The persecution was incessant. The extent of the Vicariate was enormous, comprising twenty counties, and stretching from North to South for more than six and thirty miles, and from East to West nearly one hundred and eighty. While the Protestants were active in attempts to corrupt the faith of Catholics, and their press teemed with books of controversy, the Catholic worship was prohibited on pain of death, and no public preaching, or administration of the sacraments, was tolerated by the laws.

Bishop Prichard died on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of May, 1750, at Perthshire, and on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May (O.S.), his coadjutor, bishop York, wrote to the Cardinals of the Propaganda Congregation, to announce his death.

In this letter, written "in residențiã meã ordinariã,

bishop York said:— “Post vitam laboribus continuis in vinea Domini attritam cursum consumavit, et die 22<sup>o</sup> hujus mensis Maii, piè et cum perfecta enim resignatione in Domino obdormivit Reverendissimus in Christo Pater Dom. Mathæus Prichard, Episcopus Mirensis, et Sanctæ Sedis Apostolicæ in partibus Occidentalibus Angliæ Vicarius.

“Illius obitum Sanctæ Sedi communicare muneri mei esse credidi, quippe qui jam a novem fere annis in partem ejus oneris vocatus sum, et in coadjutorem ejus ab eâdem Sanctâ Sede ordinatus sum, cum facultatibus ordinariis mihi denuo datis ad quinque annos tantum, a die 18<sup>o</sup> Aprilis anni 1748. Has mihi continuari, facultates etiam extraordinarias dispensandi scilicet in ordine ad matrimonium in secundo consanguinitatis et affinitatis gradu, et non nisi magna urgente necessitate, ut mihi concedere degnemini, humiliter peto.

“Obedientissimum me esse et obsequentissimum Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ filium profiteor et subscribor,

“Vestrarum Eminentissimarum et Reverendissimarum Dominationum

Humilimus servus,  
† LAURENTIUS Ep<sup>us</sup> Nib.”

Bishop Prichard was eighty one years old when he died, and had been a Religious for 63 years, a Priest for 57, and a bishop for 35 years. He was buried in the church of S<sup>t</sup> Kenelm, Rockfield, Abergavenny, where a slab, covering his remains, is thus inscribed:—



HIC JACENT EXUVIÆ R<sup>MI</sup> ET ILL<sup>MI</sup> IN  
 CHRISTO P. D. MATTHÆI PRICHARD, EP<sup>I</sup>  
 MYRENSIS, V. AP. ORD. FF. MM.  
 RECOLL. ANGL. CONVENTUS DUACENI  
 ALUMNI, S. T. L. JUB.  
 VIR ERAT  
 ERUDITIONIS SUMMÆ,  
 DOCTRINÆ APPROBATÆ,  
 FAMÆ INTEGRÆ ET PLUSQUAM VULGARIS:  
 VIXIT OMNIBUS CHARUS,  
 PAUPERUM ET AFFLICTORUM COLUMEN.  
 FLENT EJUS OBITUM ORPHANUS ET VIDUA;  
 COLLACHRYMANTUR UNIVERSIM OMNES  
 NØBILIS ET IGNOBILIS,  
 DIVES ET PAUPER,  
 QUIBUS ÆQUALE PASTORALIS OFFICII MINISTERIUM  
 SEMPER EXHIBUIT.  
 IN PERTHYRE MULTIS ANNIS VIXIT, ET IBIDEM  
 ANIMAM CREATORI REDDIDIT, ANNO  
 ÆTATIS SUÆ 81, REL. 63, SACER. 57,  
 EP. 35, JUB. 13, DIE 22 MAII, 1750.  
 R. I. P.

LAURENCE YORK.

1750. Laurence York, D.D., O. S. B., who had been coadjutor since the year 1741, succeeded to the government of the Vicariate on the death of his predecessor, in 1750.

D<sup>r</sup> York's election to the Coadjutorship to bishop Prichard, *cum jure successionis*, was made by Propaganda,

Feb. 27, 1741, and approved by the Pope, March 27, 1741. He was consecrated bishop of Nisibi in Mesopotamia, August 10, 1741, at Douay, and a certificate of his consecration oath, dated August 14, and signed by Rev. John Philip Joseph Ochin, Notary Public at Douay, was forwarded to Propaganda, together with a letter, written by bishop York in Douay, on the 20<sup>th</sup> of August, 1741.

D<sup>r</sup> Oliver, in his Collections, gives the following particulars concerning D<sup>r</sup> York:—

“Laurence York was born in London, in 1687; professed at S<sup>t</sup> Gregory’s Anglo-Benedictine College at Douay, Dec. 28, 1705; and probably ordained Priest in the Ember week of Advent, 1711. His merits induced his brethren to elect him Prior of that Convent, early in 1725, and at the expiration of the quadrennial term of government, he filled the same distinguished post, at S<sup>t</sup> Edmund’s House, in Paris. It appears that, in 1730, his services were required in the Bath mission. In 1741, he was consecrated bishop of Nisibi, and coadjutor to bishop Prichard.

“During the rebellion of 1745, a fabricated letter was forwarded to the Mayor of Bath, which had been addressed, by a supposed anonymous partisan of the rebellion, to the Right Rev. D<sup>r</sup> York. It thanked the bishop for the men and money which he had already provided, and for the supplies which he had promised; and engaged to him the see of Carlisle, in the event of the Prince’s success. The Mayor, satisfied in his own mind of the forgery, waited on D<sup>r</sup> York, at Beltre House, Bath, and was soon convinced of the perfect innocence of the prelate, and of the malice of the attempt on his life and character; but under all the circumstances of the times, suggested the expediency of withdrawing himself until the storm blew over. This prudent course was duly acquiesced in.”

D<sup>r</sup> York felt himself, in 1756, in need of episcopal assistance in the discharge of his widely extended duties, and supplicated the Holy See for a coadjutor, at the same time proposing three clergymen for the consideration of Propaganda. He named first of all D<sup>r</sup> Charles Walmesley, putting him first, because he was "perfectly sound in body and of prepossessing manners." Cardinal Lanti laid before Congregation the informations, concerning the persons proposed for this coadjutorship, which had been received from D<sup>r</sup> York and also from the other Vicars Apostolic. Among the persons whose names were laid before this Congregation, which was held April 6, 1756, were D<sup>r</sup> Walmesley; Charles Howard of Norfolk, D. D. of Paris University; James Talbot, afterwards bishop in the London district; and Christopher Stonor, nephew to bishop John Talbot Stonor, Agent in Rome for the English Clergy, and D. D. of Paris University. D<sup>r</sup> Stonor was warmly recommended by two of the English Vicars Apostolic, but when his consent was asked, he declined, excusing himself by saying he was not in *grade* to accept the post. D<sup>r</sup> Walmesley was elected.

Seven years after the appointment of his coadjutor, D<sup>r</sup> York sought permission from the Holy See to resign his Vicariate altogether to D<sup>r</sup> Walmesley, and to retire to Douay. The Propaganda Congregation, held May 9, 1763, considered this application, and desired the Secretary to write for further particulars "to the nearest Vicar Apostolic." On the 11<sup>th</sup> of July, 1763, Propaganda, having received the required information, granted the request of D<sup>r</sup> York, who accordingly retired to his Convent at Douay. "The event" says D<sup>r</sup> Oliver, "was announced to the clergy by his successor, in a Latin letter, dated March 12, 1764, with this modest addition:— *But who are we, to walk in the footsteps of such a predecessor? For who is there*

*that does not cheerfully proclaim his diligence in his pastoral charge, and his solicitude for all intrusted to his care? Who has not admitted his piety? Who has not experienced his humanity and benevolence? The more mournful his retirement, the more difficult and perilous is the task of succeeding him."*

On the 28<sup>th</sup> of September, 1764, bishop Walmesley, the coadjutor, sent a short account of the Vicariate to Propaganda. The number of Missionary priests was 37, of whom, 9 were secular priests, and 28 were regulars. The Missioners lived ten or twenty miles apart, and few of them had any endowment to depend upon, the greater number being chaplains to noble families. The number of priests was diminishing, according as the old noble families died out and became extinct.

D<sup>r</sup> York died, aged eighty three, at St Gregory's College, Douay, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of April, 1770.

#### CHARLES WALMESLEY.

1770. Charles Walmesley, D. D., O. S. B., bishop of Rama, and coadjutor, who had administered the Vicariate since the retirement of bishop York in 1763, succeeded *per coadjutoriam* to the Vicariate, on the death of his predecessor in 1770. His election as coadjutor *cum jure successionis* to bishop York, with title of bishop of Rama *in partibus* was made by Propaganda, April 6; approved by the Pope, May 2; and expedited, May 24, 1756. It was decreed that he should retain the Benedictine Priory of S. Marcellus in the diocese of Chalon: "unacum retentione Prioratus Conventualis non tamen electivi S. Marcelli, dict. ord. Cabelonen. dioc., quem obtinet." The Briefs were duly issued, and D<sup>r</sup> Walmesley was consecrated, December

---

WESTERN DISTRICT. *created* 1688. CHARLES WALMESLEY. 1770-1797.

---

21, 1756, in the Sodality chapel of the English College, Rome, by Cardinal Lanti.

In the relation, which Cardinal Lanti laid before Propaganda in 1756, Dr Walmesley was described as being then thirty five years old, of pleasing and captivating manners, commended by King James as of high birth, "Cavaliere di nascita," and of singular ability in Mathematics. He was also a D.D. of the University of Paris, and for some years had lived in the Anglo-Benedictine College at Paris, of which he was made Prior in 1749, and he was afterwards sent to Rome as Procurator General of his Order. *Propaganda*.

Charles Walmesley, fifth son of John Walmesley, Esq., of Westwood House, near Wigan, Lancashire, by his wife, Mary Greaves, was born at Westwood, on the 13<sup>th</sup> of January, 1722, being the youngest but one of twelve children. He was educated at the Benedictine College at Douay, and at Paris.

Dr Oliver, in his Collections, says of bishop Walmesley:—Blessed with a heart naturally formed for piety, he dedicated himself, at an early period of life, to his God, in the venerable order of St Benedict. His solid virtues and literary attainments soon brought him into public notice. Some of his astronomical papers were inserted in our "Philosophical Transactions" of 1745, and the two successive years. At Paris, appeared, in 1753, his "Analyse des Mesures, des Rapports et des Angles; ou, Réduction des Intégrales aux Logarithmes et aux Arcs de Circle." On the title-page of the author's copy he has written, "This book was published in 1749." At the end he has added, "Avertissement. Plusieurs personnes m'ayant demandé le Mémoire sur la Théorie des Comètes, que je présentai à l'Académie des Sciences en 1747, j'ai cru qu'il seroit à

propos de le joindre ici. J'y ai ajouté les élémens de l'orbite décrite par la comète qui a apparue depuis, en 1748." A treatise, "De Inæqualitatibus Motuum Lunarium," was published at Florence in 1758. His "Commentary on the Apocalypse," under the name of Pastorini, appeared in 1771, 8<sup>vo</sup>, pp. 589; and his "Ezekiel's Vision Explained," in 1778, 8<sup>vo</sup>, pp. 57. London.

Professor Playfair, in his "Outlines of Natural Philosophy," vol. II, p. 259, speaking on the motion of the moon's apsides, says:—"The precise quantity of the motion of the apsides is not easily determined. Newton left this part of the theory almost untouched. Machin was, I believe, the first after Newton who attempted this investigation; he has only mentioned the result and the principles on which his reasoning was founded . . . This method was afterwards adopted by Dom. Walmesley and by Dr M. Stewart, who both derived from it the true motion of the apsides by investigations extremely ingenious." Again, page 323, on the precession of the equinoxes, he says:—"The first solution of the problem of the precession, was given by Newton. It is not free from error; but it displays in a strong light the resources of genius contending with the imperfections of a science not sufficiently advanced for so arduous an investigation, etc. Two solutions in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1754, and 1756, continued to follow this method of Newton. The first of these was by Sylvabelle, the second by Walmesley; and this last is remarkable for the elegance of the demonstrations. It extended the problem to the mutation of the earth's axis, and it treated of the diminution of the obliquity of the ecliptic by the action of the planets."

Professor Sir John Leslie, in the fourth of the preliminary dissertations prefixed to the new edition of the "En-

cyclopædia Britannica," vol. I. p. 664, states:—"The honour of confirming the Newtonian theory of the moon, was reserved for our own countrymen. Dr Stewart discovered the true motion of the line of apside. About the same time Walmesley, an English Benedictine monk, who afterwards attained the rank of Catholic bishop and apostolic vicar, but had been compelled by religious bigotry to reap the advantages of a foreign education, produced in 1749, at the early age of twenty seven, a correct analytical investigation of the motion of the lunar apogee, which he extended and completed in 1758."

The British Government consulted Walmesley on the alteration of the Style.

On the 5<sup>th</sup> of October, 1773, bishop Walmesley returned the number of Catholics in the Western Vicariate as about 3,200. They were thus distributed:—

In Wiltshire	370	Catholics, under	3	Missionaries
“ Devonshire	440	“	“	6
“ Cornwall	45	“	“	2
“ Somerset	650	“	“	6
“ Dorchester	540	“	“	7
“ Gloucester	210	“	“	4
“ Hertfordshire	190	“	“	7
“ Wales	750	“	“	9
	3,195			44

Of the 44 Missioners, 11 were secular priests; 6 were Benedictines; 4 were Franciscans; and 23 were Jesuits.

In the year 1779, bishop Walmesley obtained from the Holy See, a coadjutor in the person of Gregory Sharrock, who was consecrated for the coadjutorship, in August, 1780.

During the riots which devastated London on the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1780, a post chaise, drawn by four horses,

conveying four of the rioters, and bearing the insignia of the mob, hurried to Bath. These delegates from Lord George Gordon's association, so inflamed the populace at Bath, that the newly erected chapel in St James's parade was gutted and demolished, as well as the Presbytery in Bell-tree Lane; and the registers, diocesan archives, and Bishop Walmesley's library and MSS., perished irrecoverably in the flames.

Bishop Walmesley, in conjunction with his episcopal brethren, and a large proportion of the Catholic gentry and laity, consented, in the spring of the year 1789, to sign the "Protestation" of the "Catholic Committee." But he subsequently withdrew his signature, and when this protestation was reduced into the form of an oath, he called a synod of his colleagues, and a decree was issued on the 21<sup>st</sup> of October, 1789, that "they unanimously condemned the new form of an oath intended for the Catholics, and declared it unlawful to be taken." Bishop Walmesley gave no countenance to the schismatical proceedings of the "Cisalpine" party.

Bishop Walmesley died at Bath, on the 25<sup>th</sup> of November, 1797, aged 75 years, and was buried in St Joseph's chapel, Bristol.

On a small metal tablet, fastened to the wall in the vault of St Joseph's Chapel, Trenchard St, is the following:

<p>Illustrissimus ac Reverendissimus          Dominus Carolus Walmesley          Eps Ramathensis          Obiit 25 Nov. 1797.</p>
---

A perfectly plain marble slab, fixed in the wall inside, just behind the door which opens over the trap-door entrance to the vault, bears the following inscription:

HIC . SITVS . EST

CAROLVS . WALMESLEY . E . SACRA . BENEDICTI . PATRIS  
 FAMILIA . EPVS . RAMATH . VIR . ANTIQVÆ . VIRTVTIS . SVMMI  
 PONTIF . VICARIO . MVNERE . IN . ANGLIA . ANN . XXXX . SANCTE  
 ET . IN . EXEMPLVM . PERFVNCTVS . CVIVS . AVCTORITATE . ET  
 CONSTANTIA . GRAVIBVS . DIREPTIS . CONTROVERSIIS  
 CATHOLICÆ . FIDEI . INTEGRITAS . VINDICATA .  
 CATHOLICORVM . CONCORDIA . PARTA . EST . IDEM . DIVINARVM  
 LITTERARVM . ET . SVBLIMIORIS . MATHESEOS  
 CONSVLTISSIMVS . APOCALYPSIN . IOHANNIS . APOSTOLI  
 PERPETVO . COMMENTARIO . INLUSTRAVIT . AC . DE . LVNÆ  
 ET . PLANETARVM . ANOMALIIS . DOCTE . DISSERVIT  
 QVEM . COLLEGIA . MAXIMA . SOPHORVM . LONDINENSIVM  
 PARISENSIVM . BEROLINENSIVM . BONONIENSIVM  
 SODALEM . ADSCIVERVNT . VIXIT . ANNOS . LXX . V . VTILIS  
 DOCTRINA . MVLTIS . EXEMPLO . OMNIBVS . DECESSIT . VII  
 KALENDAS . DECEMBRIS . ANNO . M . DCC . LXXX . VII



GREGORY WILLIAM SHARROCK.

1797. Gregory William Sharrock, O. S. B., succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His election to the coadjutorship *cum jure successionis*, made by Propaganda, Sept. 13, 1779, was approved by the Pope, Sept. 19, and expedited Sept. 28, 1779. His Brief for the see of Telmessa, in Lycia, *in partibus*, was dated Sept. 30, 1779. *Propaganda*. He was consecrated, August 12, 1780, in Wardour Chapel, by bishop Walmesley, thirteen priests attending the ceremony.

William Sharrock, who took the name of Gregory in Religion, was born at Preston, Lancashire, March 30, 1742. He entered the Benedictine College of St Gregory, at Douay, in September, 1757, and, in 1775, he was elected Prior of St Gregory's. He was re-elected Prior, at the expiration of the quadrennial tenure of that office.

Bishop Sharrock sent a report of the Western Vicariate, to the Propaganda, on the 28<sup>th</sup> of August, 1803. The entire District contained about 5,500 Catholics. Twelve noble Catholic families resided within it. The number of public Chapels, or Sacelli, was under fifty. In Bath, was one chapel, under the Benedictines; and the Jesuits had chapels at Exeter, Bristol, Hereford, and even in Shipton Mallet, and Holywell,

There were Dominican nuns at Hartpury. The Recollects have chapels at Abergavenny and Perthyre.

The only place which has two priests assigned to it, is Bath.

The Missionary priests are fifty two in number, and of them eighteen are Seculars, eighteen are Regulars, and sixteen are French exiles. Among the Regulars were eight Jesuits, five Benedictines, one Dominican, and one, a Frenchman, of the society *Fidei Jesu*.

There is also a recently erected convent of Cistercian nuns, with a most severe discipline, *dicta de Trappa*. The bishop adds:—"Omnia ibi fiunt auctoritate Domini Augustini, Abbatis Sanctæ Vallis in Helvetia, cujus Reformatio severitate multum, ut fertur, supergreditur illam celeberrimam Domini de Rancee. Utinam omnia cum discretione S. Jacob agantur!"

There was a convent of a few Dominican nuns from Brussels, and two convents of Teresian nuns. One of the Teresian convents had its seat at Antwerp, up to the year

1794, and the other at Hoogstraet, in Brabant, up to the same year.

In 1806, bishop Sharrock, being then in his sixty fifth year, and in infirm health, applied for a coadjutor, and the Propaganda granted him one, in the person of his brother, James Sharrock, O. S. B. This James Sharrock, who was named Jerome in Religion, was born February 5, 1750, and had succeeded his brother as Prior of St Gregory's, Douay, in 1780. Prior James Jerome was appointed coadjutor, in this Vicariate, to his brother, *cum jure successionis*, by Propaganda decree, May 19, 1806, approved by the Pope, May 25, and expedited, May 27, 1806. His Briefs for the Vicariate and see of Themiscyra, in Capadocia, *in partibus*, were dated April 19, 1806, but he could not be induced to accept the episcopal charge. He died, aged 58, at Acton Burnell, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, 1808.

In December, 1806, Father Collingridge, a Franciscan Recollect, was made coadjutor to bishop Sharrock.

The health of bishop Sharrock was now seriously impaired. In June, 1808, he was unable to say Mass, and could hardly write. He died at Bath, on the 17<sup>th</sup> of October, 1809, and his remains were laid near those of bishop Walmesley, in St Joseph's Chapel, Trenchard St, Bristol.

#### BERNARDINE PETER COLLINGRIDGE.

1809. Bernardine Peter Collingridge, O. S. F., succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His election to the coadjutorship, vacant *per renuntiationem Hieronymi Sharrock*, and at the instance of bishop Sharrock and the other Vicars Apostolic of England, was made by Propaganda, Dec. 1, 1806. The Brief for the coadjutorship, for Bernardine Collingridge,

*electo Thespiensi* etc., of the order of Minor Recollects of St Francis, was dated January 2, 1807. That for the see *in partibus* was dated January 13, 1807. Bishop Collingridge was consecrated at St Edmund's College, October 11, 1807, by bishop Poynter.

Peter Collingridge, who took the name of Bernardine in Religion, was born in Oxfordshire, on the 10<sup>th</sup> of March, 1757. He took the habit in the Franciscan Convent of St Bonaventura, at Douay, became Lector of Philosophy there, and was made Lector of Divinity on the 5<sup>th</sup> of August, 1785. He was elected Guardian of that Convent, August 27, 1788, and at the expiration of his three years of office as Guardian, he was nominated President of the Franciscan Academy at Baddesley, near Birmingham. He was afterwards removed to the Portuguese chapel in London, where he remained but a short time, being appointed assistant to the Rev. John Griffiths, of St George's Fields. In 1806, he was elected Provincial of the English Franciscans.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of May, 1812, bishop Collingridge was seriously indisposed, and was suffering from a violent affection of the nerves, and was threatened with paralysis. He entreated the Holy See to grant him a coadjutor in the person of Charles M<sup>c</sup> Donnell, a Franciscan, of the stricter observance, who took the name of Francis, when entering Religion. M<sup>c</sup> Donnell was forty years old, of great talent, piety and learning, and was recommended by bishops William Gibson and Poynter, and by the suffrages of clergy and laity. The Propaganda, by decree, dated December 12, 1812, appointed M<sup>c</sup> Donnell coadjutor *cum spe futuræ successionis, si ita S. D. N<sup>o</sup> visum fuerit; interim tamen sine caractere ac titulo episcopali*. "Frater Carolus Franciscus M<sup>c</sup> Donnell" wrote, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of

September, 1814, to the Prefect, Cardinal Litta, from East Grimstead, informing Propaganda that his scruples against accepting the coadjutorship, had been over ruled by the persuasion of his friends, and that he would submit to the will of the Pope, and that, all the more cheerfully, inasmuch as he was not to be required to receive episcopal consecration. The Holy See subsequently resolved to give Father M<sup>c</sup> Donnell a see *in partibus*, and make him coadjutor with succession. Consequently, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of December, 1815, a Propaganda decree was passed, and approved by the Pope, January 7, 1816, appointing him coadjutor *cum futura successione et characterē episcopali et titulo in partibus*. The Briefs for C. F. M<sup>c</sup> Donnell, electo Ionopolitano, were dated January 26, 1816. Father M<sup>c</sup> Donnell, however, wrote to Cardinal Litta, March 23, 1816, to say he had received the Apostolic Letters with all the reverence due to the Holy See, but at the same time with stupor at so unexpected and sudden an intimation. He had previously, he said, explained the adverse state of his health, and his own insuperable fear of receiving the episcopal office. He said that bishop Collingridge had been made acquainted with all this, and had promised to desist from his purpose of obtaining him as coadjutor with episcopal rank. He therefore, positively declined to accept the episcopal dignity. Father M<sup>c</sup> Donnell, who was born in Ireland about 1770, and who was elected Provincial of the English Franciscan province in 1815, died November 5, 1843. His brother, Daniel, bishop of Olympus, and Vicar Apostolic in the Leeward Islands, died October 26, 1844.

Bishop Collingridge, about the year 1813, gave a report of his Vicariate to Propaganda.

In Wales were very few Catholics. The inhabitants of the Principality, at the time of the so-called Reform-

ation, hated the English with as inveterate an abhorrence as that which the Irish entertained towards the Saxons. But the Welsh did not keep their ancient faith as the Irish did. The church established by Elizabeth was still the church protected and endowed by the State, but countless and most absurd sects spread with impunity among the population.

In the whole Principality were but two Missions, one at Brecknock in South Wales, lately founded by the Lady Heneage; the other at Holywell in North Wales, under the Jesuits.

The bishop endeavoured to establish new Missions in the Isle of Anglesey and in Swansea, but failed from want of temporal means, and was forced, reluctantly, to abandon the attempt. He was only able to obtain, by the subscriptions of English Catholics, the erection of a chapel in Swansea, which is visited four or five times a year by the Missionary in Brecknock, which is forty miles distant.

In Cornwall were two Missions, one at Lanherne, with thirty souls, under the ministry of the Confessor to the Carmelite nuns, fifteen in number, who have lived there since their expulsion from Antwerp. The other Mission is at Falmouth, where are twenty Catholics.

In Devonshire are eight Missions, namely, Plymouth, with 1,200 souls; Exeter, with 150; Calverleigh, with 20; Ugbrook, with 100; Tor Abbey, with 40; Axminster, with 20; Totness, with 20; and Dartmouth, with 20 souls. At Plymouth were also 24 nuns of S<sup>t</sup> Clare, from Aire.

In Somerset were six Missions, namely, Bristol, with 1,500; Bath, with 500; Shortwood, with 80; Shepton Mallet, with 30; Taunton, with 30; and Cannington with 40 souls. At Shepton Mallet is a convent of 60 nuns of the Order of S<sup>t</sup> Francis of Sales, who were removed six years ago

from London to Shepton Mallet. The convent was recently founded, and was endowed by the noble lady, Mrs Tunstall, who lives in the Convent with her spiritual daughters. Taunton has a Convent of 43 nuns of the Third Order of St Francis, who came from Bruges. They teach a school of thirty young ladies. Cannington has a monastery of 15 Benedictine nuns from Paris.

In Dorsetshire are six Missions, namely, Lulworth, with 120 souls; Poole, with 30; Chideock, with 50; Marnhull, with 30; Stapehill, with 20; and Blandford, with 20 souls. At Lulworth is the famous Monastery of Trappists, under the rule of the most worthy Abbat Antoine, who was a Doctor of the Sorbonne and formerly a Canon of Sens Cathedral. At Stapehill is a Convent of twenty Cistercian nuns of la Trappe. At Spetisbury, near Blandford, is a Convent of thirty nuns, Canonesses Regular of St Augustin, formerly at Louvain. They teach a school of about 36 girls. There is also, in this county of Dorset, a monastery at Canford, of twelve Carmelite nuns from Hoogstraten.

In Gloucestershire are five Missions. Gloucester has 40 souls; and Beckford has 50. Cheltenham has few Catholics, except strangers who may come in the summer season to drink the waters. The Mission at Cheltenham is newly founded, and the chapel was lately built by the Benedictines. Hatherop has 100 souls. Hartpury has 15, besides a monastery of 14 Dominican nuns from Brussels, who teach school.

Wiltshire has three Missions, namely, Salisbury, with 25 Catholics, and where the Chapel was lately built; Wardour Castle, with 600 Catholics, where Lord Arundel lives; and Bonham, with 70 Catholics, under a Benedictine priest, who teaches Classics to a few boys.

Monmouthshire has seven Missions, namely, Monmouth

with 40 souls; Perthyre with 70; Lanerth, "castellum D. Jones," with 150; Courtfield, "castellum D. Vaughan, animarum circiter 30;" Chepstow, with 50 souls; and "apud Usk et Newport, ubi pia liberalitate Domini Jones nuper erectum est sacellum, missioque partim dotata." Usk and Newport are served by the same Missionary, alternately. At Perthyre is a convent of ten Franciscan monks of the Stricter Observance. They are from Douay, and six of the ten are in their novitiate.

Herefordshire has two missions, one at Hereford, the other at Sarnesfield, with 50 souls at each mission.

The total number of missions or parishes in the Vicariate is forty one, including three recently established, and to which no Catholic population is assigned in the above detail. Sixteen of these missions possess no means of support save from the nobles who maintain chaplains and chapels for themselves and their neighbours.

At Downside, in Somersetshire, some Benedictines, originally from Douay, have arrived. When first expelled from Douay, they had gone to the Midland District.

Of the twelve convents above named, four, namely, those at Stapehill, Lanherne, Spetisbury and Perthyre, are regularly connected with the missions. The remaining eight convents give aid when desired.

Of the 41 missionary priests, 14 are Frenchmen, who, it is expected, will soon return to their native country; 4 are Benedictines; 3 are Franciscans, not reckoning the two confessors to nuns, and the superiors at Perthyre; 3 are Jesuits; and the rest, 15, are secular priests.

The income, *reditus*, of the Vicar Apostolic, comes from an endowment, made within the last six years, by bequests or donation, which produces ninety pounds sterling per annum. From other sources, which are precarious,

are contributed one hundred and fifty pounds. But with these two hundred and forty pounds a year, the Vicar Apostolic is worse off than many priests, for his necessary outlay is very great. He must expend eighty pounds yearly in visiting the missions and the monasteries. Bishop Sharrock, the predecessor of bishop Collingridge, the present Vicar Apostolic, was a Benedictine, and received a handsome allowance from his Order, which enabled him to defray better the costs of his Vicariate. But the Franciscan Order, to which bishop Collingridge belongs, is the poorest of any, and cannot afford to give such an allowance to the bishop.

In the latter end of the year 1815, the Western District was said to contain 5,500 Catholics, who were spiritually tended by eighteen secular priests, partly English, and partly French, and by several Jesuits, and Recollects. The chapels were numerous, and twelve of them were in houses of Nobles. The Catholic clergy subsist on the offerings of the Faithful. There was a Benedictine Monastery at Bath. Two great colleges were lately erected in Hartpury. A convent of nuns had come from Brussels, and two more, of Teresian nuns, came from Antwerp.

In 1818, in a return sent in by D<sup>r</sup> Gradwell, the agent of the English bishops, the clergy of this District were stated to be forty-four in number, and to consist of 26 secular priests; 6 ex-Jesuits; 5 Benedictines; 5 Franciscans; and 1 Dominican.

The health of bishop Collingridge was so seriously impaired for some years before 1819, that he was in the habit of getting his friend, bishop Poynter, to act for him at ordinations. In June, 1822, he became in actual peril of death, owing to an internal inflammation, and although the immediate danger passed away, the cause was not

removed, and he wrote to bishop Poynter, to express his urgent necessity for a coadjutor. The case of bishop Collingridge was laid before Propaganda by D<sup>r</sup> Gradwell, and, in January 1823, D<sup>r</sup> P. A. Baines was elected, at bishop Collingridge's request, to be his coadjutor with succession.

In 1826, the Western District, according to a printed Missionary Map of England, contained 12,000 Catholics; 46 Missions; and 48 Missionaries.

Bishop Collingridge died, aged 72 years, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of March, 1829, during the absence of his coadjutor at Rome, at Cannington, fortified with all the rites of the Church, and evidencing in his last moments the piety which distinguished him during life. He was buried in the Catholic cemetery near the monastery at Cannington, where he had lived.

PETER AUGUSTINE BAINES.

1829. Peter (Augustine) Baines, O.S.B., succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He was appointed, at the instance of bishop Collingridge, coadjutor with succession, by Propaganda decree, January 13, approved by the Pope, January 19, 1823. This Vicariate was always given to Benedictines or Franciscans. The Brief for D<sup>r</sup> Baines to Siga in Mauritania, was dated February 4, 1823. It was mentioned that D<sup>r</sup> Baines was Parish Priest in Bath, aged about 35 years, a good preacher, and Lector in Theology. He had written and printed two works against a Protestant Minister, who had revived the old accusations against the Catholic Church. He was consecrated May 1, 1823, in Townshend Street Chapel in Dublin, by archbishop Murray.

Peter Baines, called Augustine in Religion, was born

at Pear-tree Farm, within Kirkley township, near Liverpool, on the 25<sup>th</sup> of January, 1787.

He was sent to the continent to study for the Church, and arrived at the English Benedictine Abbey of Lamb-spring in Germany, on the 7<sup>th</sup> of November, 1798. The monks were compelled, four years afterwards, to leave their monastery at Lambspring, and they repaired to Ampleforth, in the parish of Oswaldkirk, near York, where Lady Ann Fairfax, of Gelling Castle, had founded a mission for the Benedictines. Peter Baines was here solemnly professed, on the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1804.

From July, 1817, to his consecration in May, 1823, he presided over the important Benedictine mission at Bath, with much success, and soon after his consecration he took up residence at N<sup>o</sup> 4 Belvedere, Weymouth, and performed the duty at that place for some months.

For the benefit of his health, Dr Baines was recommended a tour on the continent, and he made a lengthened residence at Rome. In August, 1828, he was staying at Subiaco. By Pope Leo XII he was appointed a Domestic Chaplain, shortly before that Pontiff's death, which occurred on the 10<sup>th</sup> of February, 1829. Two months later bishop Collingridge died, and bishop Baines hastened back to the vacant Vicariate, and obtained permission from Pope Pius VIII to become secularized, after an attachment to the Benedictine order for a quarter of a century.

In December, 1829, bishop Baines concluded the purchase of the magnificent mansion of Prior Park, near Bath, with its annexed leasehold estate of 171 acres, and a freehold estate of 27 acres, situate within the parishes of Lyncombe and Wydecombe. He appropriated the mansion for an episcopal residence, and added two wings, one, St Peter's, to serve for a lay college, the other,

St Paul's, to be an ecclesiastical seminary. The college of Prior Park was founded May 1, 1830, and opened for the reception of students in July, 1830. The purchase of Prior Park brought much anxiety and trouble upon bishop Baines and his successors. The centre of the splendid pile of buildings took fire, accidentally, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of May, 1836, and the cost of repairs and maintaining so expensive an establishment, led to continual financial difficulties.

The following table, which was drawn up previously to the division of the Old Western District into the New Western District and the District of Wales, gives the ecclesiastical statistics of the Vicariate, the names and stations of the Catholic clergymen, and the number of conversions for the entire of the year 1839.

Numerus Baptizatorum, Matrimonio conjunctorum, Mortuorum, Communicantium in Paschate, Conversorum ad Fidem nec non Census totius Catholici gregis in singulis Missionibus Districtus Occidentalis Angliæ, a 1.<sup>a</sup> die Januarii 1839, ad 1.<sup>m</sup> diem Januarii 1840.

COMI- TATUS	MISSIONES	BAPT.	MATR.	MORT.	COMM.	CONV.	CENSUS
<i>Cornwall</i>	Falmouth	11	1	5	22	2	200
	Llanherne	10	0	2	81	7	169
	Trelawney	2	1	1	44	12	66
	Torquay	6	2	5	48	2	115
<i>Devonshire</i>	Plymouth	81	4	16	450	5	2430
	Ugbrooke	13	0	6	165	3	330
	Totness	4	0	0	13	1	52
	Exeter	20	1	8	120	4	250
	Tawstock	9	0	1	46	1	70
	Tiverton	4	0	1	17	6	25
	Axminster	5	0	1	40	4	96

COMI- TATUS	MISSIONES	BAPT.	MATR.	MORT.	COMM.	CONV.	CENSUS
Dorsetshire	Weymouth	8	0	3	34	0	130
	Lyme Regis	0	0	1	37	5	78
	Spetisbury	5	0	3	80	1	100
	Marnhull	8	1	2	85	0	160
	Chideock	5	2	2	70	2	100
	Poole	7	0	0	13	0	75
	Lulworth	14	3	2	192	3	300
	Upton	0	0	1	33	1	53
Gloucestershire	Stapehill	7	3	2	56	8	122
	Sodbury	9	0	3	45	4	90
	Hathrop	2	0	0	10	0	36
	Westbury	0	0	2	45	0	50
	Cheltenham	47	3	0	203	3	700
	Gloucester	8	0	5	200	0	250
	Bristol	275	25	210	2400	26	8000
	Cannington	5	1	3	93	1	160
Somersetshire	Prior Park	6	2	2	163	7	210
	Shortwood	3	2	0	53	2	105
	Shepton Mallett	11	0	0	56	0	120
	Downside	5	1	3	127	9	172
	Taunton	11	2	1	41	3	120
	Taunton Lodge	3	0	2	73	0	86
Wiltshire	Bath	67	9	27	570	31	1800
	Bonham	3	0	1	54	0	126
	Salisbury	5	0	4	67	2	115
	Wardour	42	6	14	530	8	1000
Monmouthshire	Newport	117	17	34	232	2	1800
	Pontypool	40	20	15	60	0	600
	Chepstow	7	0	3	38	1	118
	Usk	20	1	9	33	1	76
	Monmouth	6	1	4	96	2	160
	Abergavenny	38	5	3	136	3	300
Llanarth	12	0	4	130	4	210	

WESTERN DISTRICT. *created* 1688.

PETER A. BAINES. 1829-1840.

COMI- TATUS	MISSIONES	BAPT.	MATR.	MORT.	COMM.	CONV.	CENSUS
<i>Hereford- shire</i>	Courtfield	4	1	0	45	10	100
	Hereford	13	0	5	122	13	150
	Wrexham	33	1	2	50	14	150
	Swansea	50	12	6	140	1	400
<i>Wales</i>	Talacre	5	2	0	44	1	150
	Bangor	4	0	1	55	0	100
	Cardiff	60	30	2	150	0	900
	Holywell	19	3	2	140	3	300
	Merthyr Tydvil	72	13	8	104	3	940
	Brecon	1	0	0	25	0	65

---

 Num.<sup>s</sup> tot.<sup>s</sup> Dist. Occid. 1224 175 437 7976 221 24580
 

---

 N.<sup>s</sup> tot.<sup>s</sup> in novo Dist. Oc. 718 69 339 6376 163 18061
 

---

 N.<sup>s</sup> tot.<sup>s</sup> in Dist. Walliæ 506 106 98 1600 58 6519
 

---

*Cornwall*

## MISSIONARII

Falmouth. . . . Robertus Platt . . . . . Ang. Pr. Saec.  
 Lanherne. . . . " Young. . . . . Hib. "  
 Trelawny. . . . M. Oleron . . . . . Gall. "

*Devonshire*

Torquay . . . . J. M.<sup>c</sup> Enery. . . . . Hib. "  
 Plymouth. . . . Henricus Riley . . . . . Ang. "  
 Ugbrooke . . . Gulielmus Cotham . . . . . " Soc. Jesu.  
 Totness. . . . Michael Carroll . . . . . Hib. Pr. Saec.  
 Exeter . . . . Georgius Oliver. . . . . Ang. Pr. A.S.J.  
 Tawstock. . . . Gulielmus Casey . . . . . Hib. Pr. Saec.  
 Tiverton . . . . Thomas Costello . . . . . " "  
 Axminster . . . Henricus Norrington. . . . . Ang. "

*Dorsetshire*

Weymouth . . . Petrus Hartley . . . . . " "  
 Lyme Regis . . Gulielmus Vaughan . . . . . " ..

*Dorsetshire*

Spetisbury . . .	Leonardus Calderbank . . .	Ang. Pr. Saec.
Marnhull . . .	Gulielmus Bond . . .	“ “
Chideock . . .	Thomas Tilbury . . .	“ “
Poole . . .	Michael Divine . . .	Hib. “
Lulworth . . .	E. B. Montardier . . .	Gall. Soc. Jesu.
Upton . . .	Radulphus Brindle . . .	Ang. Pr. Saec.
Staplehill . . .	W. Palemon . . .	Gall. Pr. Cist.

*Gloucestershire*

Sodbury . . .	Thomas Rolling . . .	Ang. Pr. Saec.
Haythrop . . .	Jacobus Mitchell . . .	“ “
Westbury . . .	Joannes Williams . . .	“ “
Cheltenham . .	Carolus Shann . . .	“ O. S. Ben.
Gloucester . .	A. L. Josse . . .	Gall. Pr. Saec.
Bristol . . .	Fr. Edgeworth et P. O. Farrell.	Ang. O. S. Fr.

*Somersetshire*

Cannington . .	Andreas Byrne . . .	Hib. Pr. Saec.
Prior Park . .	Ludovicus Havard . . .	Ang. “
Shortwood . .	Joannes Larkan . . .	Hib. “
Shepton Mallett.	G. H. Coombes . . .	Ang. “
Downside . . .	F. T. Browne . . .	“ O. S. Ben.
Taunton . . .	Richardus Towers . . .	“ “
Taunton Lodge.	J. W. Hendren . . .	“ O. S. Fr.
Bath . . .	R. M. Cooper, et Jos. Wilson.	“ O. S. Ben.

*Wiltshire*

Bonham . . .	Thomas Wassell . . .	“ “
Salisbury . . .	Carolus Cook . . .	“ Pr. Saec.
Wardour . . .	Jac. Laurenson et W. Clifford.	“ Soc. Jesu.

*Monmouthshire*

Newport . . .	Edwardus Metcalfe . . .	“ O. S. Ben.
Pontypool . . .	Jacobus Kealy . . .	Hib. Pr. Saec.
Chepstow . . .	Petrus Hartley . . .	Ang. “
Usk . . .	Thomas Rooker . . .	“ O. S. Ben.

*Monmouthshire*

Monmouth . . .	“	Burgess . . . . .	Ang.	O. S. Ben.
Abergavenny .	Jacobus	Milward . . . . .	“	O. S. Fr.
Llanarth . . .	Samuel	Fisher . . . . .	“	“

*Herefordshire*

Courtfield. . . .	Joannes	Reeve . . . . .	“	Pr. A.S.J.
Hereford . . . .	Richardus	Boyle . . . . .	“	Soc. Jesu.

*Wales*

Wrexham . . .	Franciscus	Healy . . . . .	Hib.	Pr. Saec.
Swansea . . . .	Carolus	Kavanagh . . . . .	Ang.	“
Talacre. . . . .	Patricius	Hogan . . . . .	Hib.	“
Banger . . . . .	Edwardus	Mulcahy . . . . .	“	“
Cardiff . . . . .	Carolus	Cook . . . . .	Ang.	“
Holywell . . . .	Franciscus	Lythgoe . . . . .	“	Soc. Jesu.
Merthyr Tydvil.	Joannes	Carroll . . . . .	Hib.	Pr. Saec.
Brecon . . . . .	Ludovicus	Havard . . . . .	Ang.	“

NUMERUS TOTALIS MISSIONAR.<sup>M</sup>

In Dist. Occid. . . . 57.

“ Novo Dist. Occ. 40.

“ Dist. Walliae. . . 17.

Quorum sunt 33. Presbyteri Sæculares. 7. O. S. Benedicti. 3. Sæcularizati Benedictini. 6. Soc. Jesu. 5. O. S. Francisci. 1. Cistertiensis. 2. Alum. Soc. Jesu.

Bishop Baines, by Brief dated January 1, 1840, became Vicar Apostolic of the New Western District.

## CREATION OF EIGHT VICARIATES IN 1840.

GREGORIUS PAPA XVI. AD FUTURAM REI MEMORIAM.

Muneris Apostolici ratio, quod occulto Dei consilio ad supremam hanc Cathedram eVecti meritis licet imparibus sustinemus, eo Nos esse intentos expostulat, ut Catholicæ Religioni, ad Divini nominis gloriam, animarumque salutem tuendæ, et quaquaversus amplificandæ auctoritatem, studium, operamque Nostram non intermissa sollicitudine impendamus. Inter alia vero, in quibus Nostra quotidiana instantia versatur, animum curasque Nostras, ut par est, intendemus ad inclytam illam Catholici gregis partem, quæ in florentissimo Angliæ Regno magnis nuper per Dei gratiam auctibus crevit. Quo sane tam prospero eventu lætantes et exultantes in Domino, jamdudum cogitabamus de Anstitutum numero illic augendo, quandoquidem Vicarius Apostolicis numero quatuor, inibi calamitoso alio tempore a Sancta hac Sede constitutus, hodie quidem operosum nimis et arduum est advigilare ad custodiam atque ad culturam eius viniæ, quæ tanta undique novorum palmitum fecunditate succrescit. In eandem vero sententiam plures advenerunt Catholicorum petitiones, quas sive ex Anglia

per litteras, sive coram hic Nobis oblatas benevolentissimo equidem animo accepimus. Verum ut de negotio hujus modi, ea, qua oportet, maturitate statueremus, primum quidem Deo Optimo Maximo pro tot tantisque suis erga Catholicum in Anglia gregem beneficiis humillimas iterum atque iterum egimus gratias, et B<sup>mæ</sup> Mariæ Virgini, ac Sanctorum, qui in Regione illa floruerunt, deprecatione implorata, Eidem Clementissimo Domino per Unigenitum suum Jesum Christum enixe supplicavimus, ut Nostra pro illius bono consilio dirigeret, atque ad felicem exitum adduceret; deinde vero totam rei causam considerandam commissimus Congregationi VV. FF. NN. Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ Cardinalium, qui Propagandæ Fidei negotiis præpositi sunt. Atque hi post sedulam accuratamque habitam deliberationem, unanimi suffragio censuerunt, esse omnino e re Catholica ut ex quatuor Vicariatus Apostolicis, qui hactenus in Anglia fuerunt, congrua divisione facta, octo constituentur. Communicaverat antea non semel de hoc negotio Nostra eadem Congregatio cum quatuor Venerabilibus Fratribus antiquos illos Vicariatus obtinentibus; gratumque fuit perspicere ex acceptis responsis, ipsos omnes ejus, de qua agitur, Vicariatuum eorundem divisionis, novæque circumspectionis utilitatem agnoscere.

Nos quoque ipsi rem universam diligenter perpendimus, ac probato tandem prædictorum Cardinalium consilio, eandem illam Apostolicorum Vicariatuum divisionem, novamque constitutionem Apostolicis hisce litteris perficere proposuimus. Itaque motu proprio, ex certa scientia, ac de Apostolicæ potestatis plenitudine cunctas regiones seu provincias ex quibus constabant Vicariatus Apostolici Londinensis, Occidentalis, Medius et Septentrionalis, ita post hac divisos edicimus, ut octo Vicariatus Apostolici efformentur Londinensis, Occidentalis, Orientalis, Centralis seu Medius, Wal-

liensis, Lancastoriensis, Eboracensis, et Septentrionalis. Insuper singulis horum octo Vicariatuum pro cujusque circuitu, ac finibus Apostolica eadem auctoritate loca, seu regiones mox describendas tribuimus, et assignamus. Scilicet Londinensis Vicariatus comprehendet Provincias, sive Comitatus Middlesexiensem, Hertfordiensem, Essexiensem, Bercheriensem, Suth-Hantoniensem, Surriensem, Sussexiensem, Kantiensem, cum Insulis Vecta, Gerseja, Guernseia.

Occidentalis autem Vicariatus continebit Provincias, seu Comitatus Glocestriensem, Wiltoniensem, Somersettensem, Dorcestriensem, Divoniensem, Cornubiensem, una cum Insulis, quæ Scilly vocantur.

Præterea Orientalis Vicariatus habebit Provincias seu Comitatus Lincolniensem, Rutlandiensem, Huntingdoniensem, Northantoniensem, Cantabrigiensem, Norfolciensem, Suffolciensem, Bedfordiensem, Buckinghamiensem.

Centralis deinde seu Medius Vicariatus complectetur Provincias, seu Comitatus Derbiensem, Nottinghamiensem, Staffordiensem, Leicestriensem, Worvichiensem, Wigorniensensem, Oxoniensem, Salopiensem.

Vicariatus Walliensis habebit Provincias seu Comitatus illos duodecim, qui in Principatu Walliensi continentur, Brechiniensem scilicet, Maridunensem, Cereticensem, Denbighensem, Flintensem, Glamorganiensem, Merviniensem, Montgomeriensem, Pembrokiensem, Radnoriensem et Angleseiam Insulam, una cum Comitatus Herefordiensi, et Monumethensi in Anglia.

Lancastriensis Vicariatus continebit Provincias seu Comitatus Lancastriensem, Cestriensem, et Insulam Monam.

Eboracensis Vicariatus Provinciam seu Comitatum omnem Eboracensem complectetur.

Denique ad Septentrionalem Vicariatuum pertinebunt

Provinciae seu Comitatus Northumbriensis, Westmorlandensis, Cumbriensis, et Dunelmensis.

Hæc igitur loca sunt unicuique Vicariatus attributa, intra quorum fines Ecclesiasticam jurisdictionem suam Vicarius quisque Apostolicus exercebit. Jam vero ut providentia hæc Nostra Catholicæ in Anglia rei sine mora proficiat, delegimus jam Ecclesiasticos viros, virtute præstantes, quorum scilicet præclara merita supra dictæ Nostræ Congregationi Propagandæ Fidei, Nobisque ipsis probata sunt; eosque aliis Nostris Apostolicis litteris hac item die sub Piscatoris Annulo datis in novis illis Vicariatibus Apostolicis constituimus. Postremo temperare Nobis non possumus quin Dilectos Filios tum e Sæculari tum e Regulari Clero, qui sacris Ministeriis in Anglia funguntur, maxime autem Venerabiles Fratres veterum quatuor Vicariatum Apostolicorum Antistites, ob exantlatos ab ipsis labores, debitis laudum præconiis prosequamur; eosdemque uti et alios quatuor Apostolicos Vicarios non institutos adhortemur in Domino vehementer, ut mysticum illum agrum tanta recentis messis ubertate commendatum excolere sedulo, et alacriter studeant. Nos interim, animo cum ipsis in Christi charitate conjuncto, Divinum eundem Pastorum Principem in omni oratione, et obsecratione cum gratiarum actione precamur, ut super Ministros suos in sola ejus auxilii spe innixos dona multiplicet gratiæ suæ, atque omnibus, quæ dante ipso plantaverint, et rigaverint, incrementum tribuat. Decernentes has præsentis literas firmas, validas, et efficaces existere, et fore, suosque plenarios, et integros effectus sortiri, et obtinere, ac iis ad quos spectat et spectabit, hoc, futurisque temporibus plenissime suffragari. Contrariis non obstantibus quibuscumque. Datum Romæ apud S. M. M. sub Annulo Piscatoris die 3 Julii 1840. Pontificatus Nostri anno decimo.

A. CARD. LAMBRUSCHINI.

## LONDON DISTRICT. CREATED 1840.

*(Comprising the counties of Middlesex, Hertford, Essex, Berks, Southampton, Surrey, Sussex, and Kent, with the islands of Wight, Jersey and Guernsey).*

THOMAS GRIFFITHS.

1840. **Thomas Griffiths**, bishop of Olena, the Vicar Apostolic of the former London District, was appointed to the London District, created by Propaganda Decree of May 11, 1840, which was approved by the Pope the same day, and expedited, May 14, 1840. The Briefs, or Letters Apostolic, for this new arrangement of the English Vicariates bear date July 3, 1840. For bishop Griffiths see pages 200-202.

Bishop Griffiths died August 12, 1847. His Vicar General, Edward Norris, wrote on that day to Propaganda, to say that bishop Griffiths was hopelessly ill, and confined to his bed, and unable to use a pen. The bishop desires him to beseech the Propaganda to lose no time in appointing a coadjutor, and proposes three persons as fit to

hold that office. The three persons were Rev. William Hunt, *dignissimus*, Rev. John Rolfe, *dignior*, and Rev. Edward Cox, *dignus*. The Vicar General, before dispatching the letter, opened it to announce the death of bishop Griffiths, which occurred that day at a quarter before noon. The bishop was buried on the 20<sup>th</sup> of August, in the Clergy Vault of Moorfields, to which church his remains were removed from 35 Golden Square. Bishop Ullathorne performed the funeral Mass. No inscription seems to have been placed over his tomb. The age of Bishop Griffiths is entered as 57 in the Burial Register of Moorfields.

In many letters, written from England to Propaganda, after the death of bishop Griffiths, it is stated that the clergy and laity were anxious that bishop Wiseman should have the London District.

1847. **Nicholas Wiseman**, bishop of Melipotamus and coadjutor to bishop Thomas Walsh in the Central District, became Pro-Vicar of the London District on the death of bishop Griffiths. He had been elected to the Vicariate, *per obitum Episcopi Olenensis Thomæ Griffiths*, by the Propaganda, and the Pope approved the decree August 29, 1847, and it was expedited September 2, 1847, but the Briefs were not issued, as it was anxiously desired that bishop Walsh would waive his scruples and suffer himself to be translated to the London Vicariate. Bishop Wiseman, on the 13<sup>th</sup> of September, 1847, wrote to acknowledge the receipt of the letters appointing him Pro-Vicar Apostolic.

## THOMAS WALSH.

1848. Thomas Walsh, bishop of Cambysopolis and Vic. Ap. Central. District, was transferred to the London district by Propaganda decree, July 17, 1848, approved, July 23, and expedited, July 25, 1848. His Brief was dated July 28, 1848.

Nicholas Wiseman, bishop of Melipotamus, was elected July 17, 1848, by Propaganda, to be coadjutor of bishop Walsh, bishop of Cambysopolis and Vicar Apostolic of the London District. This election was approved by the Pope, July 23, and expedited, July 25, 1848. The Brief was dated July 28, 1848. Bishop Wiseman had for many months previously administered the London District as Pro-Vicarius.

Bishop Walsh, who had been designated by the Holy See as the future archbishop of Westminster and Metropolitan of the restored Hierarchy of England, died, February 18, 1849. His coadjutor, bishop Wiseman, writing to Cardinal Barnabò on the 19<sup>th</sup> of February, said:—"On the evening of yesterday, Sunday the 18<sup>th</sup> towards 9 p.m., Monsignor Thomas Walsh passed to a better life. His death was in every way in harmony with his life, for he placidly breathed his last *nel bacio del Signore*, fortified with all the comforts of our holy religion, and especially the sacraments of the Church, and exhibiting fervent sentiments of lively faith and devotion."

Bishop Walsh died in London, but at the request of bishop Ullathorne, was buried in the Cathedral of S<sup>t</sup> Chad, Birmingham, which he built. D<sup>r</sup> Weedall preached the funeral sermon. The remains of the bishop were laid in the crypt church, and his monument was erected in the

cathedral near the Lady chapel. It is a canopied monument with recumbent figure in the style of the 14<sup>th</sup> century. On the moulding of the monument is the following inscription:— "Ora pro anima Illust<sup>mi</sup> et Reverend<sup>mi</sup> Dom. Dom. Thomæ Walsh, Ep. Cambysop. in Dist. Centrali per annos xxii Vic. Ap. et hujus Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Fundatoris. Obiit Vic. Ap. Londinen. xviii Feb. MDCCCXLIX."

NICHOLAS WISEMAN.

1849. Nicholas Wiseman succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*, on death of bishop Thomas Walsh. He had been appointed coadjutor *cum successione*, to bishop Walsh when Vicar Apostolic of the Midland District, and his appointment to the Midland coadjutorship, which was decreed by Propaganda, May 11, 1840, and approved same day by the Pope, was expedited, May 14, 1840. His Brief for that coadjutorship and the see of Melipotamus *sub archiepiscopo Cretensi*, was dated May 22, 1840. The Propaganda decree then described him as presbyterum Anglum, Collegii Anglorum in Urbe moderatorem, virum pietate, morum integritate, eruditione singulari, religionis amplificandæ studio ac rerum ad Anglicanas missiones spectantium præcipua merita præstantem. He took the oaths on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, and was consecrated, on Whit-monday, June 8, 1840, at Rome, in the chapel of the English College, by Cardinal Fransoni, Prefect of Propaganda, assisted by Mgr. Giovanni Teodoro Laurent, bishop of Chersonesus *in partibus*, Vic. Ap. of the missions in North Germany and Denmark, and by bishop James Kyle, Vic. Ap. of the Northern District of Scotland.

He was translated to Westminster, Sept. 29, 1850.

## WESTERN DISTRICT. CREATED 1840:

*(Comprising the counties of Gloucester, Wilts, Somerset, Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall, with the Scilly isles).*

PETER AUGUSTINE BAINES.

1840. **Peter Augustine Baines**, O. S. B., bishop of Siga, the Vicar Apostolic of the former Western District, was appointed to the new Western District, created by Propaganda decree, May 11, 1840, approved, same day, by the Pope and expedited, May 14, 1840. The Briefs were dated July 3, 1840.

Of bishop Baines some account has already been given at page 312. It remains to be stated that he was a brilliant preacher, and a voluminous writer. Besides a treatise on the course of studies pursued at Prior Park, and numerous pastorals, he was the author of the following publications:—

1, *The leading Doctrines of the Catholic Religion, being the substance of a Sermon preached at the opening*

of the new Catholic chapel at Sheffield, May 1, 1816. 2, A Letter to Dr Moysey, archdeacon of Bath, in reply to his attack on the Catholics, in his charge to the Clergy, June 21, 1821. 8<sup>vo</sup> pp. 47. 3, Defence of the Christian Religion, in a Second letter to Dr Moysey. 8<sup>vo</sup> pp. 274. 1822. 4, Remonstrance, in a Third letter to Dr Moysey, pp. 47. 5, A Fourth letter in 1824, chiefly in answer to Dr Daubeny, pp. 96. 6, A Sermon on the Worship of God and the Eucharistic Sacrifice, delivered at the opening of St George's chapel, Taunton, July 3, 1822. 7, A Sermon preached Nov. 13, 1823, on the advantages and Consolations of the Christian Religion, at the opening of St Alban's chapel, Warrington, pp. 16. 8, A Sermon delivered at the Dedication of St Mary's chapel at Myddleton Lodge, May 18, 1825, pp. 25. 9, A Sermon on Faith, Hope, and Charity, preached at the Dedication of St Mary's chapel, Bradford, July 27, 1825. 10, Two Sermons preached at St Mary's, York, the first on the Good Shepherd, April 29, 1838; the second, on the value of Trials and Afflictions, May 5, 1838. 11, A Sermon preached at St Mary's, Edinburgh, on the Parable of the Unjust Steward, July 29, 1838, the day after his consecrating Dr James Gillis, bishop of Limyra. 12, A Sermon on the Propagation of the Faith, delivered in the Sardinian Chapel, London, January 20, 1839. 13, Six Lectures delivered in St John's, Bath, on the Sundays of Lent, 1839. The subjects were:— The Nature of Religion; The Knowledge of Religion; The History of Religion; The Church of Christ; The State of Departed Souls; The Eucharistic Mystery. 14, A Pastoral in Lent, 1840. 15, A Letter to Sir Charles Wolsey, dated Prior Park, July, 17, 1841. 16, A Sermon on Divine Worship, delivered at St Chad's, Birmingham, June 24, 1841. 17, A Sermon

*preached at the Confirmation at Ugbrooke, January 1, 1842. 18, A Sermon on the Marks of the True Church, delivered at the opening of St Mary's chapel, Bristol, July 5, 1843, the day before the bishop's death.*

One of the pastorals published by bishop Baines, was much criticised, and was submitted to examination in Rome. It was reprov'd by Pope Gregory XVI, by letters Apostolic, dated January 16, 1841. Bishop Baines, being in Rome, made an ample submission to the Holy See, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of March, following. And on the 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1841, the Pope expressed his satisfaction and contentment with the behaviour of bishop Baines.

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of December, 1841, bishop Baines sung the High Mass in the Church of San Carlo in the Corso, Rome, at the funeral of Lady Guendaline Talbot, Princess Borghese.

Over-exertion and solicitude undermined the constitution of bishop Baines, which was naturally delicate and inflammatory. He suffered a slight paralytic affection early in March, 1842. He opened the new church of St Mary's, on Bristol Quay, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of July, 1843, and on the following morning was found a corpse in his bed at Prior Park. He was buried, July 13, 1843, in the new church of the college at Prior Park, and bishops Briggs, Griffiths, Morris, and Gillis, with about forty priests, assisted at his funeral. The brass plate on his coffin bore the following inscription:—



PETRUS AUGUSTINUS BAINES

EPISCOPUS SIGENSIS, V. A. D. O.

OBIIT ANNO DOMINI MDCCCXLIII.

PRID. NON. JULII. VIXIT AN. LVII, DIES XII.

## CHARLES MICHAEL BAGGS.

1843. **Charles Michael Baggs**, elected by Propaganda, Dec. 18, was approved by the Pope, Dec. 19, and expedited, Dec. 21, 1843. His Brief to Pella, *sub archiepiscopo Scythopolitano*, was dated January 9, 1844. Dr Baggs was described as Rector of the English College in Rome, and "eruditione et rerum præsertim Anglicanas Missiones respicientium peritia præstans." He was consecrated in Rome, in the church of St Gregory, on the Coelian Mount, on the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, 1844, by Cardinal Frasoni, Prefect of the Propaganda, assisted by Dr Brown, Vic. Ap. Lancashire District, and Dr Collier, O. S. B., Vic. Ap. of Mauritius. Cardinals Bianchi and Acton were present, and an immense number of English and other strangers who were then visitors in Rome. In March, 1844, Dr Baggs was created bishop Assistant at the Pontifical throne.

Charles Michael Baggs, eldest son of Charles Baggs, Esq., by his wife Eleanor Kyan, was born May 21, 1806, in the county Meath, in Ireland.

His father was a protestant barrister, who intended to bring up his son for the legal profession; but a reverse of fortune, and the sudden death, in 1820, of the father, induced his pious mother to withdraw her son, in June 1820, from a protestant school, and to place him, first at Sedgeley Park for a year, and afterwards at St Edmund's.

He was sent to Rome to complete his ecclesiastical studies, and arrived at the English college in that city on the 9<sup>th</sup> of June, 1824. His academic career was distinguished. He competed, in 1825, for the second prize in Logics, and obtained the first prize in Mathematics. In 1826, he obtained first prize in Hebrew, and the first in Physics and

Mathematics. In 1827, he was "laudatus" in Theology, and got the first prize in Sacred Scripture.

He was ordained Subdeacon in Rome in November, 1830; Deacon in November or December, same year; and Priest also in December, 1830. He continued in the English College, Rome, where he became Vice-rector, and subsequently, Rector. He was made an honorary chamberlain by Pope Gregory XVI.

Bishop Baggs left Rome, April 19, 1844, and arrived at Prior Park, to take possession of his Vicariate, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of May, 1844. He held an ordination on the 1<sup>st</sup> of June following, and on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of September, in the same year, he opened at Prior Park a general spiritual retreat for his clergy. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of October, 1844, he divided the Vicariate into four deaneries, to enable his clergy to meet together for theological discussions. But the climate of England was too severe for his delicate constitution, enfeebled by long residence in Italy. His health and strength rapidly gave way, and he expired, at Prior Park, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of October, 1845. He was buried, on the 13<sup>th</sup> of October, in the new church of Prior Park College, near the remains of his predecessor, D<sup>r</sup> Baines. His coffin was thus inscribed:—



CAROLUS MICHAEL BAGGS  
 EPISCOPUS PELLENSIS V. A. D. O.  
 OBIT XVII KALENDAS NOVEMBRIS  
 ANNO DOMINI MDCCCXLV.,  
 EPISCOPATUS SUI SECUNDO.  
 VIXIT ANNOS XXXIX. MENSES V  
 CUJUS ANIMÆ PROPITIETUR DEUS.

After the breaking up of the college at Prior Park, the remains of bishop Baggs were removed to a vault in Midford Chapel, by the kind permission of the Conolly family.

The following list of the publications of Dr Baggs, is given by Dr Cliver:—

1, *A Letter addressed, in 1836, to the Rev. R. Burgess, B. D., the Protestant chaplain in Rome.* 2, *A Discourse on the Supremacy of the Roman Pontiffs, delivered in the church of Gesù e Maria, in the Corso, Rome, on Sunday, February 7, 1836, and dedicated to Cardinal Weld. It was translated into Italian, by Augusto Garafolini, and printed at the Tipographia delle Belle Arti, and was also translated into Italian by Dr Baggs himself, and printed in 1836.* 3, *The Papal Chapel, described and illustrated from History and Antiquity, 1839, and dedicated to Cardinal Acton.* 4, *The Ceremonies of Holy Week, at the Vatican, and St John Lateran's; with an account of the Armenian Mass at Rome, on Holy Saturday, and the Ceremonies of the Holy Week at Jerusalem: Rome 1839. Dedicated to Hugh Clifford, afterwards Lord Clifford.* 5, *The Pontifical Mass, sung at St Peter's church on Easter Sunday, on the Festival of SS. Peter and Paul, and Christmas Day; with a Dissertation on Ecclesiastical vestments: Rome 1840. Dedicated to Cardinal James Giustiniani, bishop of Albano, and Protector of the English College.* 6, *Funeral Oration, delivered at the solemn obsequies of the Lady Guendaline Talbot, Princess Borghese, in St Charles' Church, in the Corso, on 23<sup>rd</sup> December, 1841.* 7, *Dissertazione sul sistema Teologico degli Anglicani detti Puseyisti.* 8, <sup>vo</sup> 35 pp. *Read at Rome, June 30, 1842, in the Academia di Religione Cattolica, and published in "Annali delle Scienze Religiose" Vol. XV.*

No. 43. 8, *Dissertazione sullo Stato Odierno della Chiesa Anglicana*, 8<sup>vo</sup> pp. 28. *Published in 1843, in the "Annali delle Scienze Religiose" Vol. XVII. No. 49.*

W. B. ULLATHORNE.

1846. **William Bernard Ullathorne**, O. S. B., elected by Propaganda, March 23, was approved by the Pope, April 4, and expedited, April 18, 1846. His Briefs, for this Vicariate and the see of Hetalonia *in partibus, sub archiepiscopo Bostrensi*, were dated May 12, 1846. *Propaganda*.

He was consecrated at Coventry, June 21, 1846, by bishop Briggs, assisted by bishops Griffiths and Wareing.

He was transferred to the Central District by Brief, dated July 28, 1848.

JOSEPH WILLIAM HENDREN.

1848. **Joseph William Hendren**. O. S. F. He was appointed by Propaganda, *per designationem W. B. Ullathorne, Episcopi Hetaloniensis, ad Vic. Ap. Centralis Vicariatus*, by decree, July 17, approved by the Pope, July 23, and expedited, July 25, 1848. His Brief for this Vicariate and the see of Uranopolis *in partibus* was dated July 28, 1848. *Propaganda*. He was consecrated, September 10, 1848, at Clifton, by bishop Ullathorne.

Bishop Hendren was translated to the see of Clifton, Sept. 29, 1850, and to Nottingham in 1851.

## EASTERN DISTRICT. CREATED 1840.

*(Comprising the counties of Lincoln, Rutland, Huntingdon, Northampton, Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk, Bedford and Bucks).*

### WILLIAM WAREING.

1840. **William Wareing.** He was appointed to this District by decree of Propaganda, made, May 11, 1840, approved, same day, by the Pope, and expedited, May 16, 1840. His Brief for this Vicariate and the see of Ariopolis *in partibus*, was dated July 3, 1840. He was consecrated at Oscott, September 21, 1840, by bishop Walsh, assisted by bishops Wiseman and George Brown.

Bishop Wareing was translated to the see of Northampton Sept. 29, 1850.

## CENTRAL DISTRICT. CREATED 1840.

*(Comprising the counties of Derby, Nottingham, Stafford, Leicester, Warwick, Worcester, Oxford, and Salop).*

THOMAS WALSH.

1840. **Thomas Walsh**, bishop of Cambysopolis, and Vicar Apostolic of the former Midland District, was appointed to the new Central, or Midland, District, by Propaganda decree, made May 11, 1840, approved, same day, by the Pope, and expedited, May 14, 1840. The Briefs were dated July 3, 1840.

NICHOLAS WISEMAN, who was coadjutor to bishop Walsh in the Midland District, continued to be his coadjutor in the Central District, until August, 1847, when he was appointed Pro-Vicar Apostolic in the London District.

Bishop Walsh was taken seriously ill in the summer of 1848. A letter reached Dr Ullathorne in Rome on the 26<sup>th</sup> of June, 1848, stating that "Bishop Walsh was certainly approaching his death, having been taken dangerously ill at Princethorpe." A Congregation of Propaganda was sitting on that day, and bishop Ullathorne sent in to it, during its sitting, the sad intelligence respecting bishop

Walsh. The Cardinals, according to Monsignor Barnabò, expressed themselves resolved to name Dr Walsh for Westminster, saying: "Whether living or dying, he shall be the first archbishop."

Bishop Walsh wrote, on the 20<sup>th</sup> of June, 1848, to bishop Ullathorne, stating that he was very ill, and felt the want of a coadjutor since the removal of bishop Wiseman. Bishop Walsh asked bishop Ullathorne to apply in his behalf to Propaganda, for the appointment of his Secretary, Rev. John Moore, as coadjutor, in succession to Wiseman. Bishop Walsh was also desirous to be permitted to resign altogether. Bishop Ullathorne was in Rome, on the business of the Restoration of the Hierarchy, and received this letter on the 7<sup>th</sup> of July, and at once took a translation of it to Propaganda. Ten days afterwards, bishop Walsh was elected by Propaganda to be transferred to London, where bishop Wiseman again became his coadjutor.

WILLIAM BERNARD ULLATHORNE.

1848. **William Bernard Ullathorne**, O. S. B., bishop of Hetalona, and Vicar Apostolic of the Western District, was transferred to the Central District, by Propaganda decree, July 18, 1848, approved by the Pope, July 17, and expedited, July 25, 1848. This decree was made, *cum Thomas Walsh, Cambysopolitanus episcopus et Vic. Ap. Centralis etc., et Nicholaus Wiseman, coadjutor ejus, fuerint designati, primus ad munera Vicarii Ap. Londinensis, alter tanquam ipsius coadjutor cum futura successione*. Dr Ullathorne's brief for this Central Vicariate, was dated July 28, 1848. He was installed at St Chad's, Birmingham, August 30, 1848.

Bishop Ullathorne was translated to the see of Birmingham, Sept. 29, 1850.

WELSH DISTRICT. CREATED 1840.

*(Comprising the principality of Wales, with the counties of Hereford and Monmouth.)*

THOMAS JOSEPH BROWN.

1840. **Thomas Joseph Brown**, O. S. B., Prior of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory's College, Downside, was appointed to this District by Propaganda decree, made May 11, 1840, approved by the Pope, same day, and expedited, May 16, 1840. His Brief for this Vicariate and the see of Apollonia *in partibus*, was dated July 3, 1840.

Bishop T. J. Brown was translated to the see of Newport and Menevia, Sept. 29, 1850.

## LANCASHIRE DISTRICT. CREATED 1840.

*(Comprising Lancashire, Cheshire and the isle of Man.)*

GEORGE BROWN.

1840. **George Brown** was appointed to the newly created District of Lancashire by Propaganda decree, May 11, 1840, approved same day by the Pope, and expedited, May 16, 1840. His Brief for this Vicariate and the see of Bugia *in partibus*, was dated July 3, 1840. He was consecrated bishop "Bugiensis," on the Feast of S. Bartholomew, August 24, 1840.

In the letter acknowledging the receipt of his Briefs, Dr Brown signed his name as "Georgius Hilarius Brown."

In a return sent to Propaganda in December, 1841, bishop Brown stated that during the year then past, there had been in Cheshire, 1,093 baptisms, 4,312 communicants, and 101 conversions. There were 11 chapels, and 12 priests in Cheshire. In Lancashire were 92 chapels, and 119 priests.

The baptisms were 9,375; the communicants, 53,841; and the conversions, 649.

On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of April, 1842, a Brief was issued, to translate bishop George Brown from Bugia to Tloa in Lycia, *sub archiepiscopo Myrensi, in partibus*; and on the 7<sup>th</sup> of April, 1843, another Brief was issued creating him a bishop Assistant at the Pontifical Throne.

JAMES SHARPLES was appointed coadjutor, with succession, by Propaganda, August 7, 1843; and this election, approved the same day by the Pope, was expedited, August 8, 1843. His Brief to Samaria *sub archiepiscopatu Casarien. in partibus* was dated August 11, 1843. He was consecrated August 15, 1843, in the Church of S. Agatha (Irish College), Rome, by Cardinal Fransoni, Prefect of the Propaganda, assisted by Mgr. Asquini, archbishop of Tarsus, *in partibus*, and Mgr. Castellani, bishop of Porfirio, *in partibus*, and Sacristan to His Holiness. On the same occasion, Dr Michael O'Connor, the first bishop of Pittsburg, United States, was consecrated.

James Sharples, a native of Lancashire, was educated at Ushaw, and Rome. He entered Ushaw College, January 27, 1809, and left it September 21, 1818. He arrived at the English College, Rome, Dec., 18, 1818, and was a distinguished student. In 1820, he obtained "merit" in Mathematics and Physico-Chimicæ. In 1821, he got the first prize in Dogmatic Theology. In 1822, he took the second prize in Dogmatic Theology, and the third prize in Scholastic Theology. In 1823, he carried off the first prize in Moral Theology, the second in Dogmatic Theology, and the second prize in Hebrew. He was ordained subdeacon, Dec., 21, 1822; Deacon, May 20, 1823; and Priest, Nov., 30, 1823. He left the College, July 12, 1824, to go upon the mission in the North of England. He became coadjutor

in the Lancashire district in 1843. In July, 1847, he went to Rome on business connected with the restoration of the hierarchy, and at this time his constitution seems to have broken down. He returned to England and died, fortified by all the rites of the Church, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of August, 1850, at Eccleston, near Liverpool, of an illness which had commenced two years before his death. In June, 1850, his recovery had been pronounced hopeless by the doctors.

Bishop Brown was translated to the see of Liverpool, Sept. 29, 1850.

YORKSHIRE DISTRICT. CREATED 1846.

(*Comprising Yorkshire.*)

JOHN BRIGGS.

1840, John Briggs, bishop of Trachis *in partibus*, and Vicar Apostolic of the former Northern District, was appointed to this new Vicariate by Propaganda decree, made May 11, 1840, approved same day by the Pope, and expedited, May 16, 1840. His Brief was dated July 3, 1840.

Bishop Briggs was translated to Beverley, Sept. 29, 1850.

NORTHERN DISTRICT. CREATED 1840.

(*Comprising the counties of Northumberland, Westmoreland and Durham.*)

(HENRY WEEDALL)

(1840. Henry Weedall, D.D., President of St Mary's College Oscott, was appointed to this Vicariate by decree of Propaganda, made, May 11, 1840; approved, same day by the Pope; and expedited, May 16, 1840. The Brief for the Vicariate and see of Abydos *in partibus*, was dated July 3, 1840. Dr Weedall, on account of infirm health, declined the Vicariate, and his resignation was accepted by the Pope in audience of September 9, 1840. *Propaganda*. Henry Weedall was educated at Sedgeley Park and at Oscott, to which latter college he was sent by bishop Milner on the 11<sup>th</sup> of June, 1804. His biography was written and published by Very Rev. F. C. Husenbeth, D.D., V. G. etc.)

## FRANCIS GEORGE MOSTYN.

1840. Francis George Mostyn was elected by Propaganda to this Vicariate, vacant by the renunciation of Dr Weedall; the Pope approved the election, September 18, 1840; and his Briefs for the see of Abydos *in partibus*, and the Vicariate, were dated September 23, 1840. He was consecrated, December 21, Feast of S. Thomas, 1840, by bishop Briggs, assisted by bishops Thomas Walsh and George Brown.

Francis George Mostyn was the third son of Charles Browne Mostyn, Esq., of Kiddington, Oxfordshire, by his second wife, a Miss Tucker. Charles Browne Mostyn was the second son of Sir Edward Mostyn, (the fifth Baronet), of Talacre, Flintshire. A member of this ancient Catholic family entered the English College, Rome, in 1647. This was Edward, eldest son of Sir (?) John Mostyn, Knight, (?), of Flintshire (who died twelve years before 1647), by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir (?) Henry Foxe, Knight (?). She had married, for her second husband, Sir George Petre, about six years after the death of her first husband. Edward Mostyn was born at Basinwerke, April 5, 1629, or 1630, and had two brothers in St Omer's, and four sisters, of whom two were nuns in Antwerp. His brother, John Mostyn, alias Seaborne, born in 1632, entered the English College, Rome, Oct. 28, 1650, and left it on the 18<sup>th</sup> of April, 1653, to study medicine at Padua.

Francis George Mostyn was educated at St Mary's, Oscott. He entered that College, August 18, 1813, and after staying there three years, left, but returned as an ecclesiastical student in December, 1822. He was ordained

priest in 1828, and served the mission at Wolverhampton for twelve years.

In the Propaganda papers, Dr Mostyn was described as a man of illustrious family, wealthy, and of exceeding piety, competent learning, and much zeal. His ministry had been greatly successful, and crowned with continual conversions. He was in high esteem among the people. His disposition was one of great modesty and humility. It was feared that owing to his timidity, and retiring habits, Mr Mostyn would decline the episcopal office. But at the instance of his friends, he was induced to write, and accept the dignity, by a letter to the Cardinal Prefect, dated, Wolverhampton, October 10, 1840, and signed Francis George Mostyn.

In 1843 bishop Mostyn obtained a coadjutor in the person of Dr William Riddell.

Bishop Mostyn died, August 11, 1847, at Durham, and was buried in the cemetery of Ushaw College. The following inscription was placed over his tomb:—

ILL<sup>MUS</sup> ET REV<sup>MUS</sup> D<sup>NUS</sup> FRANCISCUS MOSTYN  
 EPISCOPUS ABYDENSIS  
 IN DISTRICTU SEPTENT. VIC. AP.  
 1840-1847.  
 PASTOR BENEVOLUS PISSIMUS.  
 OB. AUG. 11. 1847  
 ÆT. 47  
 PATER PISSIME! VIVAS CUM JESU.

## WILLIAM RIDDELL.

1847. **William Riddell**, bishop of Longo, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been elected to the coadjutorship with succession, by Propaganda Nov. 27, 1843; approved by the Pope Dec. 3; and expedited, Dec. 9, 1843. His Brief to *Longonen. sub archiepiscopo Rhodien. in partibus*, was dated Dec. 22, 1843. He was consecrated, March 17, 1844.

William Riddell, born at Felton Park, February 5, 1807, was the third son of Ralph Riddell Esq., of Felton Park, Northumberland, and of Horsley, by Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Blount, Esq. A member of this ancient family of Riddell, was admitted into the English College, Rome, on the 20<sup>th</sup> of December, 1651. His name was Thomas Riddell, and his father's name was also Thomas. He was born at Newcastle in the diocese of Durham. His father, cum utroque avo eques auratus, possessed a fortune of one thousand pounds a year. Thomas, the son, had, in 1651, no brother, and of his four sisters, the three eldest were heretics. He himself had lived a heretic until fifteen years old, when he was converted by his father, who had been converted but a short time previously.

William Riddell was educated at Stonyhurst, where he was admitted a scholar on the 21<sup>st</sup> of September, 1817. He completed his Theological studies at Rome, where he entered the English College, Nov., 29, 1823. He was ordained Subdeacon March 22, 1828; Deacon in August, 1829; and Priest in March, 1830. He left Rome for England April 1, 1830. He was Secretary to Cardinal Weld, and in June, 1832, vacated that post and became assistant and subsequently successor to the Rev. M<sup>r</sup> Worswick at New-

castle upon Tyne. He was greatly distinguished by his zeal in this mission.

Bishop Riddell became a victim to his charity in Newcastle, whilst labouring amongst the poor sufferers from the malignant fever that spread over the North of England immediately after the Irish famine. He died in Charlotte Square, Newcastle upon Tyne, November 2, 1847, fortified with all the rites of the Church. His malady was a violent fever caught in visiting the sick in Newcastle. He was much respected and esteemed by the Protestants and was beloved by the Catholics. He was buried in the vaults of St Mary's Cathedral, Newcastle upon Tyne, the sermon being preached by bishop Gillis. A raised stone monument marks the spot where his remains lie, and bears the following inscription:—

‡ SUB HOC LAPIDE JACET CORPUS  
GULIELMI RIDDELL, EPISCOPI, QUI  
HANC ECCLESIAM FIERI FECIT. OBIT  
DIE 2 NOVEMBRIS ANNO GRATIÆ 1847.  
REQUIESCAT IN PACE.  
DEUS SOLUS AUGET ARISTAS.

WILLIAM HOGARTH.

1848. **William Hogarth.** He was elected July 17, 1848, by Propaganda, to this Vicariate, vacant by death of D<sup>r</sup> Riddell, and his appointment, approved by the Pope, July 23, was expedited, July 25, 1848. His Brief for Samosata in partibus was dated July 28, 1848. He was consecrated in St Cuthbert's Chapel, Ushaw, on St Bartholomew's day,

August 24, 1848, by bishop Briggs, assisted by bishops George Brown and William Wareing.

Bishop Ullathorne described him in May, 1848, in a memorial to Propaganda, "as a man of energetic character, who had evinced for long years a marked capacity for business, had been Vicar General to two bishops (Mostyn and Riddell) in succession, and was the present administrator of the District."

D<sup>r</sup> Hogarth became the first Bishop of Hexham, in September 1850.

## RESTORATION OF THE HIERARCHY IN ENGLAND.

It is evident from the Vatican documents of 1560, (see Vol. II. 323-325), and of 1561, (see above, pages 4-5), that the Holy See contemplated, even in Elizabeth's reign, the appointment of successors to the Catholic bishops who were deprived upon the death of Queen Mary. It is also evident that from time to time the English Catholics laid before the Holy See petitions for extending to them the blessings of episcopal government, and that the appointments of archpriests and Vicars Apostolic were never regarded as more than temporary expedients, until such time as the restoration of the Hierarchy could be safely conceded. As long as the Penal laws remained without repeal, it was impossible for the Popes to gratify the ardent longings of English Catholics for a restoration of the Hierarchy, but after the grant of Catholic Emancipation, such a restoration became practicable; and petitions for it at various intervals, from laymen and clergymen in England, were forwarded to Rome.

In 1838, Pope Gregory XVI seems to have determined upon giving effect, at least in a partial way, to the wishes of English Catholics. On the 19<sup>th</sup> of May, in that year, Cardinal Fransoni, Prefect of the Propaganda, addressed a letter to bishop Griffiths, Vicar Apostolic of the London District, in consequence of which the four Vicars Apostolic, bishops Walsh, Baines, Briggs and Griffiths, drew up, at their annual meeting, held in June, the same year, 1838, a series of propositions or resolutions, which were called by them *Statuta provisoria*, but which became known as the *Statuta proposita*.

In this document the four bishops approved of the proposed increase of the Vicars Apostolic, but considered such increase might be delayed. They expressed their satisfaction at hearing that the Pope was willing to give to the Catholic Church in England the forms of ordinary episcopal government, whilst they themselves retained the name of Vicars Apostolic. They propose that the Vicars Apostolic may have faculties as ordinaries; that each district may have a Vicar General, an Archdeacon, with suitable faculties, and Vicars Foran; that missionary rectors and assistant curates may be appointed to churches; that Chapters be erected, with Canons, to advise the Vicar Apostolic, when required by him to give him counsel, to aid him in proposing a coadjutor, and on his death to elect a Vicar Capitular to govern during vacancy, and also to choose three names, to be revised by the remaining Vicars Apostolic, whenever it becomes their duty to propose to the Holy See a successor in the Vicariate. The bishops, at the same time, declared that these *Statuta* were merely intended as a step to the restoration of the Hierarchy.

These *Statuta* were examined and considered at Rome,

but not adopted immediately, although at a subsequent period, they were, with little variation, adopted into the discipline of the church by the first provincial Synod held after the restoration of the Hierarchy. The result of the recommendations of 1838 was the increase of the Vicars Apostolic from four to eight, which was effected in 1840.

A Brotherhood, for promoting the restoration of the Hierarchy, was founded in London by some members of a club of priests calling themselves "Adelphi." A prominent member of this club was the Rev. Dr Rock, who had, a year or so before, suggested, at a meeting of the Midland clergy, the despatch of a petition to Rome for the same object. The petition was sent to Propaganda. The first report of the "Brotherhood, printed in 1843, showed that 120 "brothers" had been enrolled. They presented a petition to the Holy See, and the cause they advocated was supported by writers in the *Catholic Magazine*.

At this time many memorials in favour of the Restoration of the Hierarchy, reached the Propaganda from various persons, lay as well as clerical, and many enquiries for information on the subject were sent by the Propaganda to men of influence in England, and to some of the Vicars Apostolic, and especially to bishop Griffiths.

At the annual meeting of the Vicars Apostolic in the spring of 1845, attended by all of them save bishop Walsh, who was ill, and attended by the coadjutors, it was resolved, on the motion of bishop Griffiths, to petition the Holy See for the immediate restoration of the Hierarchy. The petition was sent. But in the yearly episcopal meeting of April, 1847, the first at which bishop Ullathorne assisted, a more important step was taken. Two English priests were at this time in Rome, who had appealed against their bishops, and complaints were loud of the want of fixed

rules and certain guidance in the exercise of ecclesiastical authority. The Vicars Apostolic therefore requested the two coadjutors, bishops Wiseman and Sharples, to proceed to Rome, in the name of the whole episcopal body, to ascertain the actual condition of affairs, and to try to obtain the restoration of the Hierarchy as the only effectual means of establishing good order and efficiency in the English portion of the Church.

Bishops Wiseman and Sharples arrived in Rome in the beginning of July, 1847, and on the 19<sup>th</sup> of July, being the tenth day from their arrival, bishop Wiseman wrote to the English bishops to acquaint them with their proceedings. They had given to the Holy See an account of the progress of the English mission, and this account had been read "attentively and kindly" by Pius IX. They had had a conference at Propaganda with Monsignor Palma, at which Dr Grant, then Rector of the English College and agent for the English bishops, assisted. It was proposed in that conference to draw up a new Constitution to supersede that of Benedict XIV, and to make fresh Rules for the Mission. Pius IX had told them, in an audience, that he himself had suggested a new Constitution. But bishop Wiseman went on to say to the English bishops, that as the drawing up a new Constitution would be as troublesome and difficult as the restoration of the Hierarchy, it was scarcely worth while to resort to such a measure, which would be only a provisional arrangement, and therefore he sought their approbation to enable himself and bishop Sharples to propose resolutely the restoration of the Hierarchy. The required approbation was readily given.

Monsignor Barnabò, afterwards the able Cardinal Prefect, was now Pro-Secretary of Propaganda, and gave

encouragement to the two bishops, Wiseman and Sharples. "You will always," he said, "have these troubles and questions, until you obtain a Hierarchy. Ask for it, and I will support your petition." Acting upon this suggestion, a petition, drawn up by bishop Wiseman, was presented to Pius IX. Dr Grant relates that "His Holiness declined to give any opinion until he had offered the Holy Sacrifice three times, and after the first and second Mass he spoke with uncertainty on the subject. After the third Mass he said:—*Adesso sono tranquillo*, I am now tranquil on the question."

The Propaganda now invited bishops Wiseman and Sharples to furnish a reply to certain objections against granting the Hierarchy, which had been put in writing by Cardinal Acton, at the time when the Vicariates had been doubled in 1840. Other objections were offered by Cardinal Castracane. "But," so writes bishop Ullathorne, "before the reply to the various objections raised could be given, the troubles in Italy led to bishop Wiseman's being sent to England on a political mission to its government. He therefore sent his reply from Fano on his way home; whilst bishop Sharples, who was labouring under the acute malady of which he died, gave his reply at Rome, and soon afterwards was obliged through his illness to return to England. It was now the middle of August, 1847, when bishop Griffiths, of the London District, and bishop Mostyn, of the Northern District, died within a day of each other; soon after which, bishop Wiseman was appointed Pro-Vicar-Apostolic of the London District."

"In October of the same year," 1847, the Propaganda wrote, so proceeds Dr Ullathorne, "directing the Vicars Apostolic to meet as early as possible for the purpose of drawing up a scheme for the proposed Hierarchy, based

upon the principle of re-distributing the eight vicariates into at least twelve dioceses. On the 11<sup>th</sup> of November, the bishops met in London, and received an account of their mission to Rome from bishops Wiseman and Sharples. They then, after two days deliberation, devised a plan of re-distribution into twelve dioceses," which plan was to be accompanied by a statement of the reasons for and against the division of the London District into the dioceses of London and Southwark, and the division of Lancashire District into two sees. But this plan, which was confided to a certain prelate to draw up, was never, so D<sup>r</sup> Ullathorne states, sent to Rome.

In fact during the month of October, 1847, a plan was arranged at Rome for distributing the eight vicariates, not into twelve, but into eight bishoprics. Pius IX ordered Apostolic letters to be prepared for that purpose, and they were accordingly drawn up, and were dated November 1, 1847. They commence with the words "Universis Ecclesiæ," and briefly summarise the fortunes of the Church in England, in respect of ecclesiastical government, since the extinction of the old hierarchy by the deaths of the last Catholic bishops in Elizabeth's reign. The peril of the Church in those days is mentioned. It is said that Cardinal William Allen succoured the spiritual needs of England from the year 1568 to his death in 1594. Then are recited the appointment of D<sup>r</sup> Blackwell as Archpriest, in 1599, by Clement VIII, the appointment of William Bishop as Vicar Apostolic of all England, with episcopal rank, in 1623, that of Richard Smith in 1625, and of John Leyburne in 1685. The creations of four Districts, in 1688, by Pope Innocent XI, the grant of the Constitution of Benedict XIV, beginning with the words "Apostolicum Ministerium," and

dated May 30, 1753, and the erection of eight vicariates, in 1840, by Gregory XVI, were next recorded. Pope Pius IX then ordains that the eight Vicariates, or Districts, should be erected into eight dioceses, namely, London District to be Westminster Diocese, Yorkshire District to be Leeds Diocese, the Western District to be Plymouth Diocese, and the Central, Eastern, Lancashire, Northern, and Welsh Districts to be, respectively, the Dioceses of Birmingham, Northampton, Liverpool, Newcastle and Newport.

Appointments were also made out in the same month of November, 1847, to all of these dioceses, except that of Newcastle, the then existing Vicars Apostolic being made bishops of the new dioceses, and Newcastle being omitted because the Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District, to which it corresponded, was dead. These nominations were made expressly in consequence of the Letters Apostolic of November 1, 1847, and the several Briefs, nominating bishops to each of these dioceses, excepting that of Newcastle, were prepared, and dated November 24, having been approved and ordered by the Pope in audience of November 21, 1847. By these Briefs the several appointments were thus arranged:—

D<sup>r</sup> T. S. Brown, O. S. B., V. A. Welsh District, was translated from Apollonia to Newport.

D<sup>r</sup> Wiseman, Pro-Vicar, London District, was translated from Melipotamus to Westminster.

D<sup>r</sup> Wareing, V. A. Eastern District, was translated from Ariopolis to Northampton.

D<sup>r</sup> G. Brown, V. A. Lancashire District, was translated from Tloa to Liverpool.

D<sup>r</sup> T. Walsh, V. A. Central District, was translated from Cambysopolis to Birmingham.

Dr Briggs, V. A. Yorkshire District, was translated from Trachys to Leeds.

Dr Ullathorne, V. A. Western District, was translated from Hetalonia to Plymouth.

These Apostolical Letters of November 4, 1847, were never published, and the several Briefs, dated November 24, 1847, although duly prepared and engrossed in the Office of Briefs, were never sent to the persons, to whom they were respectively addressed. It is doubtless to these Letters Apostolic of November, 1847, that Cardinal Wiseman alluded, when he wrote from Vienna, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of November, 1850. to Lord John Russell, in reference to the appointment of the Hierarchy, and when His Eminence said:—“I take the liberty of stating that the measure now promulgated was not only prepared, but printed, three years ago, and a copy of it was shown to Lord Minto by the Pope, on occasion of an audience given to his lordship by His Holiness.”

The English Vicars Apostolic, at their annual meeting in May, 1848, took into consideration a letter addressed to them by Dr Grant, in which he requested them either to supersede him as episcopal agent in Rome, or send a competent person to aid him. His duties as Rector of the English College in Rome were onerous. He had, besides, much to do in the way of introducing English visitors to the court of Pius IX, and was unable to devote the requisite time to such important negotiations as were then pending. The bishops at first tried, but failed, to induce Dr Husenbeth to proceed to Rome. Bishop Ullathorne then, at the suggestion of Dr Brown, the present bishop of Newport, undertook the task. He “was commissioned to present to the Sovereign Pontiff a memorial, signed by all the bishops, respecting the serious difficulties to which they

were exposed through the assiduous misrepresentations of their acts at Rome; to put their conduct in its proper light; to endeavour to obtain early and good appointments to the vacant London and Northern vicariates and to the coadjutorship in the Central District; and to press forward the affair of the Hierarchy as the remedy for the growing difficulties. He lost no time in departing, passed through the revolutionary scenes that agitated Paris and the rest of France, and arrived in Rome on the 25<sup>th</sup> of May, 1848."

Bishop Ullathorne had an interview with Cardinal Frasoni, Prefect of the Propaganda, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, and, accompanied by Dr Grant, with Monsignor Barnabò, the Secretary, had another interview on the 27<sup>th</sup> of May. The business of the Hierarchy had been delayed from the difficulty of getting a fit person to be the first archbishop of Westminster. It was desired to give this post to the senior bishop, Dr Walsh, and to make Dr Wiseman his coadjutor. But the aged bishop Walsh had "shrunk from this new and heavy burden and had entreated the Holy See to let him remain in peace in his old District." Memorials were now given by bishop Ullathorne to Propaganda, on the 2<sup>nd</sup> and on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of June, and to the Pope himself in audience, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of June. Additional memorials were presented on the 14<sup>th</sup> of June. A Congregation, or meeting of Propaganda, was held June 26, and on the following day bishop Ullathorne had an interview with Monsignor Barnabò, which resulted in the presentation of more memorials on the 30<sup>th</sup> of June. After more business on various days, and an attendance at Cardinal Ostini's *congresso*, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of July, a Special Congregation of Propaganda was held on the 17<sup>th</sup> of July, at which bishop Ullathorne was called in to give information on certain points of English law connected with the employment of ecclesias-

tical titles in Great Britain. In this Congregation it was decreed that bishop Walsh should be transferred to London, with bishop Wiseman as coadjutor, and that bishop Ullathorne should be transferred to the Central. The reluctance of bishops Walsh and Ullathorne was overcome by a positive precept of the Pope. Dr Hendren and Dr Hogarth were, the same day, appointed to the Western and Northern Districts respectively. Bishop Ullathorne had audience of the Pope on the 20<sup>th</sup> of July, and soon after set out for England to be present at the meeting of the Vicars Apostolic to be held at Salford. He was the bearer of a gold chalice, presented by Pius IX to St George's Cathedral, Southwark. At the Episcopal meeting, bishop Ullathorne gave an account of his mission, and letters of gratitude were drawn up and signed by all the bishops, and addressed to the Pope and to Propaganda. Thanks were likewise voted to Dr Ullathorne, the negotiator.

The restoration of the Hierarchy was now delayed in consequence of the revolution in Rome. The Pope was absent from Rome from November, 1848, to April, 1850, the Cardinals were dispersed, and no Congregations were held during that time of trouble and disorder. After order was restored, Monsignor Vespasiani, who had succeeded Monsignor Palma (who was shot dead by the mob through a window of the Pope's palace) as Minutante for English affairs, was sent on a mission to Malta, and the case of the English Hierarchy was deferred until his return. "At last," writes bishop Grant, "Monsignor Barnabò told me to make out a short petition, reciting how matters stood, in order that the Cardinals might come to their final act upon a definite request and statement, holding the place of a *Ponenza*." In another letter bishop Grant says:— "When the Cardinals discussed the subject of our Hierarchy

for the last time, late in the summer of 1850, all obstacles were removed, and after a few days' hesitation on the part of two of their number, they were unanimous in asking his Holiness to issue the Brief of September 29, 1850."

The body of this Pontifical decree, or Apostolical Letter, was drawn up by Cardinal Vizzardelli, "esteemed," according to bishop Ullathorne, "the first canonist in Rome." The historical preface had been written by Monsignor Palma, from materials supplied by Dr Grant.

The following is an English Translation of these Letters Apostolic, by which the episcopal Hierarchy was restored to England:—

Pius IX, in perpetual memory.

The power of governing the universal Church, confided by Our Lord Jesus Christ to the Roman Pontiff in the person of S. Peter, Prince of the Apostles, has preserved in the Apostolic See, during the whole course of centuries, that admirable solicitude with which she watches over the good of the Catholic religion in all the earth, and zealously provides for its advancing progress. Thus is fulfilled the design of her Divine Founder, who in establishing a Head, assured, in his profound wisdom, the safety of the Church even to the consummation of the world. The effect of this Pontifical solicitude was felt by the noble realm of England as well as by other nations. History attests that from the first ages of the Church, the Christian religion was introduced into Great Britain, where it flourished until the middle of the fifth century, when not only public affairs, but religion also, fell into the most deplorable condition after the invasion of the Angli and the Saxons. But our most holy predecessor, Gregory the Great, quickly sent to that island the monk Augustine and his companions, and after raising

him and many others to the episcopal dignity, and adding a considerable number of monks who were priests, he converted the Anglo-Saxons to the Christian religion, and succeeded, by their means, in re-establishing and extending the Catholic Faith in Britain, which then began to be called England. To come, however, to things more recent, nothing more evident can be found in the history of the Anglican schism, which was consummated in the sixteenth century, than the active and ever constant sollicitude of the Roman Pontiffs, Our predecessors, in succouring and sustaining, by every possible means, the Catholic religion, exposed in that kingdom to the greatest perils and reduced to extremities.

It was for this purpose, not to mention other matters, that the Supreme Pontiffs, and those acting by their orders and with their approbation, exerted themselves that England should never want men dedicated to the support of Catholicism, and that Catholic youths of good dispositions should be sent to the continent, there to be carefully educated, and instructed above all in ecclesiastical sciences, in order that when they had received holy orders, they should return to their country, to sustain their compatriots with the ministry of the word and sacraments, and to defend and propagate the true faith.

But the zeal of Our predecessors will be seen more clearly in their exertions to provide the English Catholics with pastors clothed with episcopal character, after that a furious and implacable tempest had deprived them of the presence and pastoral zeal of bishops. First of all, the letters Apostolic of Gregory XV, commencing with the words "Ecclesia Romana," and dated March 23, 1623, prove that the Supreme Pontiff, as soon as ever it was possible, deputed to the government of English and Scotch

Catholics, William Bishop, consecrated bishop of Chalcedon, with ample faculties and with the proper powers of Ordinaries. After the death of Bishop, Urban VIII renewed this mission, by his letters Apostolic of February 4, 1625, directed to Richard Smith, on whom he conferred the bishopric of Chalcedon, and all the powers accorded to Bishop. More favourable days seemed dawning for the Catholic religion at the commencement of the reign of James II. Innocent XI was quick to use the opportunity, and, in 1685, deputed John Leyburne, bishop of Adrumetum, as Vicar Apostolic over all the Kingdom of England. Afterwards, by letters Apostolic of January 30, 1688, commencing *Super Cathedram*, he added to him three other Vicars Apostolic, bishops *in partibus*, so that all England, by the care of the Apostolic Nuntio there resident, namely Ferdinand, archbishop of Amasia, was divided by this Pope into four districts, the London, the Western, the Central and the Northern, which then began to be governed by Vicars Apostolic, fortified with the necessary faculties and with the proper power of Ordinaries. To aid them in fulfilling the duties of so grave a charge, the Vicars received rules which were either derived from the decisions of Benedict XIV in his Constitution of May 30, 1750, commencing with the words "Apostolicum ministerium," or from the decisions of other Pontiffs, our Predecessors, or from those of Our Congregation for the Propagation of the Faith. This partition of all England into four Apostolic vicariates, lasted until the time of Gregory XVI, who, considering the increase then obtained by the Catholic religion in that Kingdom, made a new ecclesiastical division of the country. And by his letters Apostolic of July 3, 1840, commencing "Muneris Apostolici," he doubled the number of the Vicars Apostolic, confiding the spiritual government

of England to eight Vicars Apostolic of the London district, the Western and Eastern, the Central, and the districts of Wales, Lancashire, Yorkshire, and the North.

The little already said, many other matters being passed by in silence, proves clearly that Our predecessors exerted themselves strenuously to use every means which their authority offered them, to console and restore the Church in England after her immense misfortunes. Having therefore before our eyes this fair example of Our predecessors, and being desirous to imitate them and fulfil the duties of the Supreme Apostolate, and being moreover urged on by the affection of Our heart for that portion of the Lord's vineyard, We determined, from the very beginning of our Pontificate, to follow up a work so well commenced, and to apply Ourselves seriously to favour the daily development of the Church in that Kingdom. Wherefore, considering the whole actual condition of Catholicism in England, reflecting on the considerable number of the Catholics, a number every day augmenting, and remarking how from day to day the obstacles become removed which chiefly opposed the propagation of the Catholic religion, We perceived that the time had arrived for restoring in England the ordinary form of ecclesiastical government, as freely constituted in other nations, where no particular cause necessitates the ministry of Vicars Apostolic.

We thought that considering the progress of time and of events, it was no longer necessary that English Catholics should be governed by Vicars Apostolic, but that, on the contrary, the changes already produced, demanded the form of ordinary episcopal government. This opinion was strengthened by the desires which were expressed by common accord by the Vicars Apostolic of England, and by great numbers of clergy and laymen distinguished for

their virtues and for their rank, as well as by an immense majority among English Catholics.

In maturing this Our design We have not omitted to implore the aid of God, who is supremely great and good, that in the deliberation of so important a matter, it might be vouchsafed to us to know and to do, that which would tend to the greater advantage of the Church. Moreover We implored the aid of the Mother of God, the most holy Virgin Mary, and of the Saints who glorified England with their virtue, that they might obtain for Us, by intercession with God, a happy termination of this undertaking. We then confided the affair entirely to Our Venerable brothers the Cardinals of the Holy Roman Church who form our Congregation of the Propaganda. Their decision was wholly conformable to Our desire, and We resolved to approve it and put it in execution. Therefore having weighed with the most scrupulous attention everything regarding this matter, We, of our mere motion, of our certain knowledge and by the plenitude of our Apostolic authority, have decreed, and decree, the re-establishment within the kingdom of England, according to the common rules of the Church, of the Hierarchy of bishops ordinary, who shall take their names from the Sees which We by these present letters erect in the several districts of the Vicars Apostolic.

To commence with the London District, it shall form two sees, one, the see of Westminster, which We raise to the dignity of Metropolitan, or Archiepiscopal, the other, the see of Southwark, which, as also the other sees now created, We make suffragan to Westminster. The diocese of Westminster shall comprehend that portion of the said district which extends to the banks of the Thames, and contains the counties of Middlesex, Essex and Hertford. The Diocese of Southwark, will contain the portion lying

to the South of the Thames, comprising the counties of Berks, Southampton, Surrey, Sussex and Kent, with the islands of Wight, Jersey, Guernsey and others adjacent. The Northern District shall be one diocese only, taking its name from the city of Hexham, and the limits of the Diocese shall be the same as those of the District. The District of York, similarly shall form one Diocese, whose bishop shall have his see at Beverley. In the Lancashire District shall be two bishops, one of whom, the bishop of Liverpool, shall have for his diocese, along with the isle of Man, the hundreds of Lonsdale, Amounderness, and West Derby; and the other, who will reside at Salford, and whose see will take its name from that city, shall have for his Diocese the hundreds of Salford, Blackburn and Leyland. Cheshire, although part of Lancashire District, We adjoin to another Diocese. In the District of Wales there shall be two episcopal sees, namely Shrewsbury, and Menevia united with Newport. The Diocese of Shrewsbury will consist of the counties lying in the Northern part of the Welsh district, the counties, namely, of Anglesea, Cærnarvon, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, and Montgomery, to which we add Cheshire, taken from the Lancashire District, and Shropshire, taken from the Central District. To the bishop of Menevia and Newport we assign for Diocese the Southern part of the District of Wales, namely Brecknockshire, Cardiganshire, Carmarthenshire, Glamorganshire, Pembroke-shire and Radnorshire, and also the English counties of Monmouth and Hereford.

In the Western District we constitute the two episcopal Sees of Clifton and Plymouth, assigning to the bishop of Clifton, for his Diocese, Gloucestershire, Somersetshire and Wiltshire. The Diocese of Plymouth shall comprise Devonshire, Dorsetshire and Cornwall. The Central District, from

which We have already detached Shropshire, shall have two Episcopal sees, at Nottingham and Birmingham. To Nottingham We assign for its Diocese Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire and Leicestershire, besides the counties of Lincoln and Rutland, which we separate from the Eastern District. Birmingham Diocese shall have Staffordshire, Warwickshire, Worcestershire and Oxfordshire. In the Eastern District will be but one bishopric, taking its name from Northampton, and it will comprise for its Diocese the former Eastern District, excepting the counties of Rutland and Lincoln, which We have already assigned to Nottingham. Thus in the very flourishing kingdom of England there will be one single Ecclesiastical Province, consisting of one Archbishop or Metropolitan, with twelve suffragan Bishops, whose zeal and pastoral labours will, We hope, through the grace of God, ever produce fresh increase of Catholicism. And therefore We desire at present to reserve it to Us and Our successors to divide this province still further and to augment the number of Dioceses, as necessity may arise, and in general to establish freely new boundaries of the same, according as it may seem fitting in the Lord's sight.

We command, meanwhile, the aforesaid archbishop and bishops, to send, at the appointed times, to the Congregation of the Propaganda, reports of the state of their churches, and to be diligent in informing Propaganda of every thing which they shall think profitable for the spiritual good of their flocks. We will continue, in effect, to use the ministry of this Congregation in every thing which concerns the churches in England. But in the sacred government of clergy and people, and in all that regards the pastoral office, the English archbishop and bishops will from the present time enjoy the rights and faculties

which are or can be used, according to the general dispositions of the sacred canons and apostolic constitutions, by the Catholic archbishops and bishops of other nations, and they will be equally bound by the obligations, by which other archbishops and bishops are bound according to the common discipline of the Church.

With regard to whatever now prevails or is in vigour, either in the ancient form of the English churches, or in the subsequent state of the missions, by virtue of special constitutions, privileges or peculiar customs, seeing that the circumstances are no longer the same, none of these things shall for the future import either right or obligation. And, that no doubt concerning this matter may remain, We, in the plenitude of Our Apostolic authority, suppress and entirely abrogate all the obligatory and juridical force of these peculiar constitutions, privileges and customs, whatever may be their antiquity. The archbishop and bishops of England shall accordingly possess the integral power of regulating all the things which pertain to the carrying out of the common law of the Church, or which are left to the authority of bishops by the general discipline of the Church. We, however, will certainly not omit to assist them with our Apostolic authority, and even with gladness will second their demands in every thing which may seem to Us conducive to the greater glory of God and the salvation of souls. In decreeing, by these Our Letters, the restoration of the ordinary Hierarchy of Bishops and the resumption of the common law of the Church, We had it principally in view to provide for the prosperity and increase of the Catholic religion in the kingdom of England, but at the same time We desired to grant the prayers as well of our Venerable Brothers, who govern the church in that kingdom as Vicars Apostolic of

the Holy See, as also of very many beloved children of the Catholic clergy and people, from whom We received most urgent solicitations in this behalf. Their forefathers made oftentimes similar demands to Our predecessors, who began to send Vicars Apostolic to England, when no Catholic prelates governing their own church by ordinary jurisdiction, were able to remain in that kingdom; and afterwards Our predecessors multiplied the number of Vicars and of Districts from time to time, not with the design of subjecting perpetually the Catholic Church in England to an extraordinary form of government, but rather with the intention that while they provided, according to circumstances, for its increase, they at the same time might prepare the way for the future restoration of the ordinary Hierarchy.

And therefore We, to whom the accomplishment of this great work has been vouchsafed by God's infinite goodness, do hereby expressly declare that it is far from Our mind and intention to cause the prelates of England, now invested with the name and rights of Bishops Ordinary, to be in any manner deprived of the advantages which they previously enjoyed under the title of Vicars Apostolic. For reason forbids that Our decrees, wherewith We grant the prayers of English Catholics for the good of religion, should turn out to the detriment of the Vicars. Furthermore, We rely with firmest confidence upon the hope that Our beloved children in Christ, who during such a variety of times have never failed in sustaining by their alms and donations the Catholic church in England and the prelates who governed it as Vicars Apostolic, will display even greater liberality towards the bishops themselves, now bound by a more stable bond to the English churches, to the end that they may never want the temporal supplies

needful for the adornment of churches, the splendour of Divine worship, the sustentation of the clergy, the relief of the poor, and other ecclesiastical purposes.

Finally, raising Our eyes to the hills from whence cometh Our help, We beseech God supremely good and great, with all prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, that He, by the virtue of His Divine aid, may confirm the things by Us decreed for the welfare of the Church, and may grant the strength of his grace to those to whom appertains the execution of Our decrees, to the end that they may feed the flock of God committed to their charge, and apply their zeal more and more to propagate the greater glory of His name. And, to obtain more abundant aids from heavenly grace, We lastly invoke, as intercessors with God, the most holy Mother of God, the holy apostles Peter and Paul, with the other celestial Patrons of England, and by name we invoke also Saint Gregory the Great, that, since to Us, notwithstanding the insufficiency of Our merits, was granted the renewal of episcopal Sees in England, as he in his day established them to the great advantage of the Church, so the restoration of episcopal Dioceses, effected by Us in that kingdom, may prove for the benefit of the Catholic religion.

We decree that these Our Apostolic letters can never at any time be charged with the fault of omission or addition, or with defect of Our intention, or with any other defect, and that they can never be impugned in any way, but shall always be held valid and firm, and shall obtain effect in all things, and ought to be inviolably observed, notwithstanding general Apostolic edicts, and special sanctions of Synodal, Provincial and Universal Councils, and notwithstanding the rights and privileges of the ancient English Sees, and missions, and Apostolic vicariates sub-

sequently constituted, and of the rights of any churches or pious institutes whatsoever, even although ratified by oath, or by Apostolic, or any other confirmation, and notwithstanding anything whatever to the contrary. For We expressly abrogate all such things, as far as they contradict this Our decree, even although special mention ought to be made, or although some other particular formality ought to be observed in their abrogation. We decree moreover that whatever may be done to the contrary, knowingly or ignorantly, by any person, in the name of any authority whatsoever, shall be null and void. We decree also that copies, even printed, of these Our Letters, when subscribed by a Public Notary and confirmed by the seal of an Ecclesiastical Dignitary, shall have the same authenticity and credit, as would be given to the expression of Our will by the exhibition of the original Diploma itself.

Given at Rome, at St Peter's, under the Fisherman's ring, the 29<sup>th</sup> day of September, 1850, in the 5<sup>th</sup> year of Our Pontificate.

(signed) A. CARD. LAMBRUSCHINI.

## DIOCESE OF WESTMINSTER.

(*Comprising Middlesex, Essex, and Hertfordshire.*)

### PATRONS OF THE DIOCESE.

I. Our Blessed Lady, conceived without sin. Dec. 8.—  
II. St Peter, Prince of the Apostles, June 29; St Edward, Oct. 13. (The Diocese was solemnly consecrated to the Sacred Heart of Jesus in the 12<sup>th</sup> Diocesan Synod, June 17, 1873.)

### CARDINAL WISEMAN.

1850. **Nicholas Patrick Stephen Wiseman**, Vicar Apostolic of the former London District, and bishop of Melipotamus *in partibus infidelium*, was translated to the archbishopric of Westminster by Propaganda decree, of September 21, 1850, approved by the Pope in audience of September 22, 1850. The Brief was dated September 29, 1850. At the

same time, and by the same Brief, Dr Wiseman was granted the administration of the see of Southwark, until other provision should be made for that bishopric. *Propaganda*.

It is said that the ancestors of Cardinal Wiseman belonged originally to the Wiseman family in Essex, a branch of which settled in the county Waterford in Ireland, and retained the Catholic faith. In 1632, one of the Essex Wisemans, named Francis, entered the English college, Rome, under the assumed name of Ignatius Siglœus, and after completing his studies, was ordained Priest, and went to the English mission in 1637.

In 1771, James Wiseman, a member of the Irish branch, left Ireland, to avoid the consequences of his refusal to comply with the requirements of the penal laws against the Catholic religion, and took refuge in Spain. In 1781, he married, at Seville, Miss Mariana Dunphy, who died in 1793, leaving him three daughters. He went to England, and married, in the year 1800, for his second wife, Xaviera, daughter of Peter Strange, Esq., of Aylwardstown Castle, county Kilkenny.

This marriage is registered in the church of SS. Mary and Michael, Commercial Road, London, and the following is a translation of the Latin of the register:— "No impediment existing, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of April, 1800, James Wiseman and Zaveria Strange; witnesses present being Lawrence Strange, Edw<sup>d</sup> Murphy and others, (signed) M. E. Coen." Mr James Wiseman had issue by this marriage, a son, James, born in 1801; and, in 1802, after returning with his family to Seville, another son, born August 2, half an hour past midnight, and baptized the following day in the parish church of St<sup>a</sup> Crux in Seville by the names of Nicholas Patricio Estevan. The priest who officiated at the

baptism, was Fr. Bonaventura de Irlanda, alias James Ryan. The sponsor was Patrick Wiseman, uncle to the Cardinal. James Wiseman had a daughter Frances, born August 27, 1804, in Seville, who became the wife of Count Andrea Gabrielli, of Fano, Councillor of State under the Papal Government. She died at Fano, March 21, 1870, leaving issue a son, Count Randal Gabrielli. Mr James Wiseman, father of the Cardinal and of the Countess Gabrielli, died suddenly, on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of January, 1805, of apoplexy, just as he was going to the dinner table to celebrate the birthday of one of his daughters by his first marriage.

Mrs Wiseman, sometime after her husband's death, left Spain with her children. For two years she sent her son Nicholas to a school in Waterford, and afterwards she brought him to St Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, where his entrance was registered on March 23, 1809. During the residence of Mrs Wiseman in Ushaw, the boy Nicholas was witness of the celebration of a fifth of November anniversary. The mob passed by the house where the Wisemans lived, and Nicholas happened to be at the window at the time. The mob, knowing that the family were Catholics, began to shout and jeer, and did not cease their alarming demonstration until the boy Nicholas was drawn away from the window. After nine years study at Ushaw, Nicholas left the College, September 28, 1818, for Italy, and entered the English College, Rome, as a student, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of December, 1818. He studied the Syriac and other Oriental languages at the Sapienza.

Mr Wiseman carried off at the annual Roman examinations several prizes. In 1820, he was *inter pares* for second prize *in schola Phisico-Mathematicæ*, and obtained the second prize *in schola Phisico-Chimicæ*. In 1822 he

gained first prize in Dogmatic Theology, and the second in Scholastic Theology. In 1823 he again took first prize in Dogmatic, was *laudatus* in Scholastic, Theology, and gained the first prize in Hebrew. He was created Doctor in Divinity *cum præmio*, in 1824.

He was ordained subdeacon Dec. 18, 1824; deacon January 23, 1825; and priest, March 19, 1825.

D<sup>r</sup> Wiseman, by special rescript of Pope Leo XII, dated October, 1827, was appointed assistant to the Abbe Molza for the Siriac Grammar, Antologia, and Lexicon, to be compiled by them. The better to enable D<sup>r</sup> Wiseman to bear that charge, he was named Professor super-numerary in the two chairs, in the Roman Archigymnasium of the Sapienza, of Hebrew and Syro-Chaldee, with the extraordinary and provisional assignment of 100 scudi, until the vacancy of the said chairs, and with dispensation from examination. He became Vice-rector of the English College in November, 1827, and Rector in 1828. He retained the Rectorship until May, 1840, when he was appointed coadjutor, with succession, to bishop Walsh in the Midland District. See page 242. In July, 1840, bishop Wiseman was transferred, as coadjutor to bishop Walsh, to the newly created Central District. On the death of bishop Griffiths, the Holy See appointed bishop Wiseman to succeed him as Vicar Apostolic of the London District, but although the briefs were expedited, they were not issued, and bishop Wiseman became Pro-Vicar Apostolic of the London District in September, 1847. See page 324. In July, 1848, bishop Wiseman was made coadjutor with succession to bishop Walsh in the London District, and he succeeded to the London Vicariate, on the death of bishop Walsh, in February, 1849.

In 1850 he was translated from the see of Melipotamus

to that of Westminster, and was at the same time created Cardinal. Early in the month of July in that year, 1850, it was rumoured that Pius IX was about to raise Dr Wiseman to the purple. "On the 9<sup>th</sup> of July of that same year, writing to bishop Ullathorne on a matter of business, bishop Wiseman concluded a letter in these words:— '*In a few days I will write to you, uti frater studiosissimus.*' It at once struck me", so wrote Dr Ullathorne, "that he never used this style before, a style frequently used by Cardinals; and knowing, though few did, that the Pope contemplated elevating him to the purple, I at once wrote and told him that I was confident he had received notice of the red hat, and it was of no use concealing it. He replied by return of post in the following terms:—

'When I concluded my last letter, I certainly did not intend to convey the meaning your Lordship has drawn, though, as written, it struck me the last words might bear that construction. The rumour is now so public here (how it got out, I know not), that I feel almost justified in acknowledging its truth. To those who speak to me, I am obliged to content myself with not denying it; and I have written to Rome to say the matter is as good as public. This being the case I can assure your Lordship that I have been in a state of unnatural constraint, from not being able to write to my brethren on a matter in which naturally I should have wished to consult with them. I have written to Rome as much as one may write of himself, but in vain; and I fear my total separation from England in about a month is decided. What I have felt and what I feel is known to God alone. I dare not act in any way that would oppose His Holy rule; but to leave the work that is going on now here is to me the heaviest trial that has ever befallen me. Your Lordship will see

that I cannot act upon this matter otherwise than as a rumour which I do not contradict. Whether anything should be done, I feel unable to judge; for I ought to hold myself, if possible, indifferent. I propose being at Birmingham, *en passant*, early after the 21.<sup>st</sup>

“On receiving this letter”, continues bishop Ullathorne, “I wrote to express, and with earnestness, my conviction that it was of great importance he should be with us in England to guide us through the early steps of the Hierarchy, and that it required a leader of his breadth of character as well to lead our ecclesiastical literature as for many other things. To this the Cardinal (then bishop merely) replied, that he had received a letter, in which the Pope had intimated that he should provide a successor to him in London, and that in a fortnight’s time he should quit these shores for ever. After our meeting in Birmingham and the conversation which then took place, I have reason to believe that Cardinal (bishop?) Wiseman was more impressed with the difficulties that would attend his absence from England, especially in a time so critical for our ecclesiastical affairs. Representations from various persons reached Rome before him, the object of which was his retention in England. And bishop Grant says, in a letter to me, that the argument presented by the Abbé Quiblier, a Canadian Suplician then in London, in favour of the Cardinal’s return to England, had produced a considerable impression on the mind of the Pope. Finally, writes bishop Grant, it was represented to him that whilst other Cardinals could adequately fill his place in the Roman Congregations, his talents, learning, and many exalted qualities proved that his place could not be supplied at home.”

In the Consistory of September 30, 1850, archbishop

Wiseman was created a Cardinal Priest. On the following Thursday October 3, His Eminence received, in Consistory, the Hat, and was assigned, for his title, the church of Sancta Pudentiana, where it is related that St Peter received hospitality from the patrician, and partly English, family of the Senator Pudentio. In the same Consistory, Cardinal Wiseman demanded the pall for his church of Westminster, and received it from the hands of Pius IX as a sign of his Metropolitan jurisdiction.

On the 7<sup>th</sup> of October, 1850, the Cardinal wrote his first pastoral, as archbishop of Westminster and Metropolitan of England, to the clergy and faithful of Westminster and Southwark, dating it from Rome, "outside the Porta Flaminia."

The news of the restoration of the Catholic hierarchy and of the elevation of archbishop Wiseman to the purple, created a ferment in England among protestants. The bishops of the Establishment were irritated, and complained that Pius IX had committed a political aggression upon the people and crown of England. Lord John Russell wrote, in hasty petulance, the famous Durham Letter, and the parliament enacted the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill, with a view to defeat the measures adopted by the Holy See for the ecclesiastical government of British Catholics. Cardinal Wiseman exerted himself to allay the popular ferment by appealing to the reason and sense of Englishmen. He issued an address to the English people and also to the Queen. The judgment he displayed in this emergency and the respect in which he was held by men of all creeds and conditions, had no slight influence in calming the agitation of the protestants, and inducing them to lay aside their fears of a measure, which was in no way intended as an attack upon protestantism, and

which was not introduced through any political enmity to Great Britain. His installation took place without disturbance. He received the congratulations of persons in high station. And on December 21, 1850, he was presented with an address by the English Catholics.

An eminent personage has undertaken the biography of Cardinal Wiseman, and therefore it is unnecessary to attempt here any detailed account of the events of his episcopate.

In 1855, Cardinal Wiseman obtained from the Holy See a coadjutor in the person of D<sup>r</sup> ERRINGTON, then bishop of Plymouth. The election of D<sup>r</sup> Errington, who was at the same time released from his see of Plymouth, to be archbishop of Trebizond *in partibus* and coadjutor *cum jure successionis* to the Cardinal archbishop of Westminster, was made by Propaganda decree, March 12; approved by the Pope, March 18; expedited, March 23; and with Brief, dated March 30, 1855. Archbishop Errington's tenure of the coadjutorship in Westminster ceased in July, 1862. An account of D<sup>r</sup> Errington is given under the see of Plymouth.

After a prolonged and painful illness, endured with marvellous patience and courage, Cardinal Wiseman expired in London, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of February, 1865. His death was deplored by many protestants who respected the sanctity of his life and his wisdom and learning. On the 25<sup>th</sup> of February, his obsequies were performed in the pro-Cathedral of Moorfields, and were attended by many persons of distinction, including the Prince de La Tour Auvergne, Minister of France, the ambassadors of Austria, Belgium, Spain, and Italy, numbers of members of Parliament and of the Catholic aristocracy of England. The archbishop of Dublin (D<sup>r</sup> Cullen) and the bishops of Newport, Birmingham,

Salford, Southwark, Shrewsbury, Nottingham, Liverpool, Plymouth, Clifton, Northampton and Beverley, were present. Over three hundred priests carried wax candles in their hands. Monsignor Morris, bishop of Troy *in partibus* celebrated the solemn Mass, and Dr Manning delivered the funeral oration. The funeral cortege had to travel more than seven miles from Moorfields to Kensal Green cemetery, and at all points of the way crowds of people were assembled to see it pass. In some places the roofs of the houses were occupied with spectators. Four thousand persons went to the Cemetery at 12 o'clock, and waited there until late in the afternoon. The hearse, drawn by six horses, was followed immediately by the carriage of Queen Maria Amalia, and afterwards came the carriages of the ambassadors, and of the relations and friends. Since the funeral of the great Duke of Wellington, nothing so solemn and imposing had occurred in London as that of Cardinal Wiseman. The funeral did not arrive at the cemetery until nearly five o'clock in the afternoon. The final ceremonies were then performed, and the earth covered the remains of a prelate whose memory will long live, and who was one of the glories of Great Britain and of the Catholic Church.

In Moorfields the following memorial inscription was placed:—

“Omnia pro Christo Nicholaus, S. R. E. pr. Card. Wiseman, primus archiep<sup>us</sup> Westmonast., ne de memoria Deum precantium merito excideret, hunc Lapidem vivus sibi posuit, qui cum ab ineunte adolescentia, apud animum suum stauisset, in Christiana Religione vindicanda, in fide Catholica illustranda, juribusque ecclesiæ et S. S. tuendis, vitam insumere, ab hoc proposito, usque ad extremum spiritum, sciens nunquam declinavit. A solo Deo mercedem expec-

tans, quam ad pedes indulgentissimi Domini rogaturus, diem suam obiit, Feb. 15, 1865. Orate pro eo.”

An account of the last days of Cardinal Wiseman was published by Father John Morris, S. J.

The excellence of Cardinal Wiseman's administration may be inferred from some statistics found among his inedited papers, and giving an account of the progress of Catholicism in Great Britain during the twenty five years of his episcopate. During that period were erected seventy one churches, and twenty five Convents were founded in London and its neighbourhood. Under his jurisdiction the Catholic priests increased to the number of 1,338 in England alone, with seventeen bishops, and in Scotland to the number of 185 priests, with four bishops, forming a total of 1,521 clergymen. The importance of this increase may be better estimated from the consideration that in 1829 there were only twenty-nine Churches in London and one Convent, and in 1857 the Churches were forty-six and the Convents eleven.

On the 25<sup>th</sup> of May, 1865, a meeting was held to concert means for perpetuating the memory of Cardinal Wiseman. Dr Manning presided. It was proposed to erect a Cathedral Church, to be called St Nicholas', and which would be worthy, in splendour and size, of the metropolitan see of Westminster. After Dr Manning's address, the Catholics present subscribed for that purpose eleven thousand pounds.

The following is a list of Cardinal Wiseman's works:—  
 1, *Horæ Syriacæ, seu commentationes et anecdota res vel litteras Syriacas spectantia.* 2, *Two Sermons delivered at Rome in the church of Gesù e Maria.* 1831. 3, *Remarks on Lady Morgan's statements regarding St Peter's chair.* 1833. 4, *Two Letters on some part of the Controversy*

concerning I John v. 7. Rome 1835. 5, *Lectures on the principal Doctrines and Practices of the Catholic Church, delivered, first at the Sardinian Chapel, and subsequently at St Mary's, Moorfields, during the Lent of 1836.* The success which attended these Discourses induced several gentlemen to open a subscription, to present to Dr Wiseman, prior to his departure for Rome, some mark of their gratitude—some permanent record of his services. A very considerable sum having been raised by small subscriptions, the Committee authorised Mr Scipio Clint to engrave a Medal—having on the obverse a Portrait of Dr Wiseman in his robes—and on the reverse a design emblematic of the several subjects discussed in the Lectures, surrounded by the following inscription:—

“Nicholao Wiseman, Avita Religione forti Suavique Eloquio Vindicata Catholici. Londinensis. MDCCCXXXIV.”

This Medal having been struck in gold, was appended to a costly enamelled gold chain, and Dr Wiseman having been invited to dinner at the London Tavern, it was there presented to him, in the presence of a numerous assemblage of Ladies and Gentlemen, by Mr Lynch, M. P., on behalf of the Catholics of London.

Copies, in silver gilt, were also prepared for His Holiness the Pope, Cardinal Weld, one for each of the Chapels at which the Lectures were delivered, and one for the Cabinet of the English College at Rome.

By referring to *The Morning Chronicle* of March 5, 1837, it will be found that His Holiness, in accepting the copy sent to him, took occasion to express his marked approbation of the execution, and of the fidelity of the likeness. Having requested to see the original Medal and chain, the Pope was pleased to place it on the neck of Dr Wiseman with many expressions of kindness. 6, *Lectures*

*on the Real Presence of the Body and Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ in the Blessed Eucharist, proved from Scripture. In Eight Lectures delivered in the English College, Rome. 7, Four Lectures on the Offices and Ceremonies of Holy Week, as performed in the Papal Chapels. Delivered in Rome in the Lent of 1837. Illustrated with nine engravings, and a Plan of the Papal Chapels. 8, Letter to John Poynder, Esq., upon his work entitled "Popery in alliance with Heathendom." 9, Funeral Oration on Cardinal Weld, delivered at his Obsequies in the Church of St Maria in Aquiro, April 22, 1837. 9, A Letter to Rev. J. H. Newman. 10, Remarks on a Letter from Rev. W. Palmer, M. A., of Worcester College, Oxford. 11, Twelve Lectures on the Connection between Science and Revealed Religion. 12, A Reply to the Rev. Dr Turton's Roman Catholic Doctrine of the Eucharist Considered; Philalethes Cantabrigiensis; the British Critic and the Church of England Quarterly Review. London. Dolman. 1839. 13, Essays on Various Subjects. 3 vols 8.<sup>vo</sup> 14, The Lives of St Alphonsus Liguori, St Francis de Girolamo, St John Joseph of the Cross, St Pacificus of San Severino, and St Veronica Giuliana, whose canonization took place on Trinity Sunday, May 26, 1839. 15, A Sermon, etc., at the Consecration of Rt Rev. Dr T. J. Brown, bishop of Apollonia and First Vicar Apostolic of Wales, delivered in the Church in Pierrepoint Street, Bath, on the Feast of S.S. Simon and Jude, 1840. 16, Fabiola. 17, The Stewardship of England in its Relation to our Indian Empire etc. A discourse delivered at St John's Cathedral, Salford, July 26, 1857. 18, Rome, Ancient and Modern, etc. 19, The Hidden Gem, A Drama in two Acts, composed for the College Jubilee of St Cuthbert's, Ushaw, 1858. 20, The Sermons, Lectures, and Speeches delivered by*

*His Eminence Cardinal Wiseman, during his Tour in Ireland, in August and September, 1858, with his Lecture, delivered in London, on the "Impressions" of his Tour. 21, Recollections of the Last Four Popes. 22, The Parables and Miracles etc. of the New Testament. 23, The Lamp of the Sanctuary. 24, Observations on the present circumstances of the Church. A Pastoral. Printed at the Propaganda Press, Rome. 1860. 25, On Shakspeare. 26, Sermons on our Lord and His Blessed Mother. 27, Sermons on Moral Subjects.*

## CARDINAL MANNING.

1865. **Henry Edward Manning, DD.**, Domestic Prelate to His Holiness Pius IX, and Provost of the Chapter of Westminster, was appointed by the Pope, in an audience given to the Secretary of Propaganda, April 30, 1865, to the see of Westminster, vacant *per obitum Cardinalis Wiseman*. The appointment was expedited, May 4, and the Brief was dated May 16, 1865. He was consecrated June 8, 1865, at Moorfields, by D<sup>r</sup> Ullathorne, bishop of Birmingham, assisted by D<sup>r</sup> Turner, bishop of Salford, and D<sup>r</sup> T.J. Brown, bishop of Newport and Menevia. In the Consistory of Sept. 25, 1865, instance for the pall was made in the usual manner by the Consistorial advocate, and His Holiness replied, *dabimus prope diem*. And on the morning of the 29<sup>th</sup> of September, Pius IX, in his private chapel at the Vatican, and after mass, himself conferred the pall on archbishop Manning, *assistente* Mgr de Avila, Auditor of the Rota. He was named Assistant at the Pontifical Throne, June 17, 1867.

Henry Edward (now Cardinal) Manning was born July

15, 1808, at Totteridge, Hertfordshire, being the youngest son of the late William Manning, Esq., a London merchant, formerly Governor of the Bank of England and sometime member of Parliament for Evesham and afterwards for Penrhyn.

He was educated at Harrow and Oxford. From 1822 to 1826 he continued at Harrow. In 1827, he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, and he took his degree in first class honours in 1830-1. He was elected Fellow of Merton in 1832. In 1833, Dr Manning was appointed Rector of Lavington and Graffham, in Sussex, in the diocese of Chichester, and, in 1840, he was made archdeacon of Chichester. The estimation, in which Dr Manning was at this time held by members of the Protestant Church, may be judged of from the following extract from a letter, dated in January, 1841, written by the archdeacon of Lewes, (Julius Hare) to his brother, Marcus Hare:—

“Our new bishop has just been bestowing a great blessing on the diocese by appointing Manning Archdeacon of Chichester. There is nothing in the world I have longed so anxiously for, the last seven or eight months, as to have him for my colleague, counsellor and helper; and there is hardly anything that could have given me so much delight. It is about the most perfect appointment that ever was made; but since my own beloved Bishop’s death, I had hardly dared hope for it. Sterling knows him, and knows how much practical wisdom he has. He is holy, zealous, devoted, gentle, and, to me, almost as affectionate as a brother, so that to me he is an especial blessing.” Later on he again says:—“Manning . . . is a truly wise and holy man, devoted, self-sacrificing, mild and loving.” From *Memorials of a Quiet Life*. By Augustus J. C. Hare. Supplementary volume.

Dr Manning was appointed one of the select preachers in the University of Oxford, in 1846.

In April, 1851, Dr Manning, having previously resigned his office and benefice in the protestant church, was received into the Catholic church by the Rev. Francis Brownbill, in London. He was confirmed by His Eminence Cardinal Wiseman on Sunday April 13. The same Cardinal thought fit to promote him to Holy Orders, as follows;—namely, to First Tonsure April 29; to Four Minor Orders, April 30; to Subdiaconate May 25; to Diaconate, June 8; to the Priesthood June 15, 1851.

In the autumn of 1851, Mr Manning entered the Academia Ecclesiastica in Rome and remained there until 1854, returning, however, to England every summer.

The first Provincial Synod of Westminster was held at St Mary's College, Oscott, and was opened on the 6<sup>th</sup> of July, 1852. On the 7<sup>th</sup> of July, (Wednesday), Cardinal Wiseman preached before the Synod. Mr Manning was unanimously invited to attend this Synod as one of the Theologians, and on Sunday, the 11<sup>th</sup> of July, he preached before the Synod and a large congregation of clergy and laity on the text, *Misereor super turbas*, I will have compassion upon the multitudes etc.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> of January, 1854, on the application of Cardinal Wiseman, Pius IX authorised the Propaganda to create Mr Manning a Doctor of Divinity; and the requisite decree was expedited, January 25, 1854.

Dr Manning, on his return to England, was desired by Cardinal Wiseman to found the Congregation of the Oblates of St Charles at Bayswater. This work, under the Benediction of the Holy See, was successfully accomplished in June, 1857, and Dr Manning was elected Superior, and so continued until April, 1865. He was nominated Provost

of Westminster in 1857, and Protonotary Apostolic, June 12, 1860.

On the death of Cardinal Wiseman, in February, 1865, the subject of the appointment of his successor was anxiously considered by Pius IX, who chose Dr Manning for the arduous post, as one who had enjoyed the intimate confidence and the high esteem of the defunct Cardinal, and who seemed richly endowed with those gifts of nature and grace, which were required for such a difficult and responsible charge. In admitting the justice of this selection the English public, protestant as well as Catholic, concurred.

The consecration of Dr Manning in the pro-Cathedral of Moorfields, was performed on the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1865, the anniversary of the day of Cardinal Wiseman's consecration. Almost all the bishops of England were present, and great numbers of clergymen, secular and regular, from various dioceses, stood near the High Altar. The ambassadors of the Catholic Powers were in attendance, as also the representatives of the ancient and noble English Catholic families, who occupied tribunes reserved for them at either side of the Altar.

Archbishop Manning attended the great Vatican Council in Rome in 1869-70, and both by his speeches in the Council and by his writings, contributed in no inconsiderable degree towards the passing of the important decree concerning the infallibility of the Pontiff.

In 1872, archbishop Manning obtained an assistant in the work of his diocese in the person of the Very Rev. Canon WILLIAM WEATHERS, D.D., President of St Edmund's College, Ware, Herts. Dr Weathers, by Brief, dated Sept. 27, 1872, was appointed bishop of Amycla *in partibus infidelium* and auxiliary bishop for Westminster. He was

consecrated at Salford, October 28, 1872, by archbishop Manning.

Archbishop Manning was raised to the dignity of a Cardinal of the Holy Roman Church in the year, 1875. His elevation to the purple occasioned no surprise, for his fitness for such an honour had been long recognized by the public opinion of Europe and the Catholic world. He received, early in March, the notice of his approaching elevation, and left London for Rome on the 5<sup>th</sup> of that month. He was created a Cardinal Priest in consistory of March 15, took the oath and received the beretta on the day following, and received the ring and the title on the 31<sup>st</sup> of March. On the afternoon of the same day, he took possession of the church of his title, that of S.S. Andrew and Gregory on the Cœlian. The following account of the ceremony is taken from the *Tablet* newspaper:—

His Eminence Cardinal Manning received possession of his titular church, that of S<sup>t</sup> Andrew and S<sup>t</sup> Gregory on the Cœlian, on the afternoon of the 31<sup>st</sup> of March. It had been previously announced in the Roman papers that *the function would take place privately with closed doors and with the intervention only of the English residents in Rome*. No Italians, accordingly, save those belonging to the church, and few strangers, were present. So many inquiries and requests for permission to be present were made by the English-speaking visitors to Rome that it was deemed advisable to issue cards to enable the holders to enter the church and be present while Cardinal Manning was installed. About a thousand persons, including the leading Protestant and Catholic residents in Rome availed themselves of this privilege. The hour fixed for the ceremony was 3.30 p.m., but long before that time a large

assemblage had collected within the church, awaiting the arrival of his Eminence. The ceremony was simple. The Cardinal, accompanied by Mgr. Cataldi, Master of Pontifical Ceremonies, and by Mgrs. Howard, Stonor, Kirby, the Bishop of Bathurst, the Bishop of Ratisbon (who came specially to Rome for the occasion), and others, walked in procession down the middle of the church, visited the chapel of the Blessed Sacrament and the High Altar, and received the homage of the Monks of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory; the mandate of induction, which was in Latin, having been read in a clear and audible tone by Monsignor Cataldi. In this mandate or Brief it was stated that Archbishop Manning succeeded to the title of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory now vacant by death of Cardinal Quaglia, the last incumbent thereof. The monks then approached the throne, advancing one by one; the Superiors kissed the Cardinal's ring, and received the embrace; some others kissed the ring without embracing; and the lay brothers paid their appropriate mark of respect. During the procession already noticed, the hymn *Ecce Sacerdos* and the antiphon of S<sup>t</sup> Andrew and the antiphon of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory were sung to Gregorian tones. After an address in Italian to the monks, his Eminence, seated on his throne, delivered a short sermon in English to the congregation, which was listened to with breathless attention. The sermon was evidently unpremeditated, and was delivered with touching solemnity, it being evident to those in the immediate neighbourhood of the throne that his Eminence was endeavouring to suppress some strong inward feelings, and that the effort must have been painful. But whatever the Cardinal felt he did not suffer any trace of his emotion to appear in the words themselves of his address, nor was the effect of those words in any way

marred by the mode of their utterance. No professional reporters were present, but the correspondents of the *Times*, *Daily News*, and a special representative of the *New York Herald*, who had gained the privilege of admission, were observed to be taking copious notes. The following is a tolerably correct version of his Eminence's words:—

“Beloved and Dear Brethren,—It is not my purpose this day to deliver a long discourse. This is not in truth an occasion fit for speaking at great length, or with studied words. It will be more fitting to give brief utterance to those thoughts which are uppermost in our minds, concerning the object with which we have come here, to this place, so sacred to us from its historical associations. I can find no precedent for this day's meeting. Never before has any one of my race and nation received possession of this church of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory for his title. Never hereafter shall any other Englishman, in all human probability at least, obtain as Cardinal this same title. Other Englishmen, worthier far than I am of such a dignity, will doubtless receive the same rank and office which I bear, but it is most unlikely that any one of them will find at the time of his creation the title of this church of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory vacant. Were it not for the circumstance that this church happens at the opportune moment to be without a Cardinal I should not be now speaking to you here. Between this day's proceedings in this church of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory and the history of our native land there is a peculiar fitness. From this very Coelian hill, and from this spot whereon we now stand, went forth in holy mission, in days long past, the first Archbishop of Canterbury. The names of the first Bishop of the see of Rochester, that of the first Bishop of London, and that of the first Archbishop of York, are

inscribed on the walls of these cloisters. Here anciently was the house of Gordianus, the father of S. Gregory, and in that house was conceived the idea of despatching Christian missionaries to England. My own thoughts were early turned towards this spot, the birthplace of English Christianity. In days long before I could have dreamed of ever occupying my present position of a Catholic ecclesiastic, my heart yearned towards S<sup>t</sup> Gregory's on the Cœlian, the cradle of the Christianity of my native land. There are many here whose hearts must be animated with feelings like my own. There are others present whose thoughts may not be altogether in unison with mine on this subject, yet I cannot think that any of you who have come here this day have come merely as if you came to gaze at a ceremony with idle curiosity. If any of you have so come I fear you have been disappointed. You all, however, have a common cause to come here. You are all, if not of one nation, at least of one speech and language, a language which extends far beyond the limits of the British isles, for it spreads over the vast colonial empire of Great Britain, and over the immense continent of North America. You all belong to the same race, and possess many interests in common. Although I am separated from some of you by the office wherewith I have been invested, I am joined to you by the fact that you are Christians of our English race, and as such sprang from S<sup>t</sup> Gregory. You are his spiritual sons. Many of you, doubtless, are his true children, and would, if called on, lay down your lives for the name of Jesus. Many of you are well aware that if it had not been for the ardent love of that great Pontiff, the gates of the Church might never have been opened to our forefathers."

"If there be any here who, not knowing, would desire

to know the circumstances under which England became converted to Christianity, I would ask them to read the pages of the Venerable Bede, who lived within a century of the mission of S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, and who pictures, in admirable faithfulness, the entry of that brave band of missionaries into England, and their successful progress in turning our pagan ancestors from their dark heathenism to the brightness of the Gospel. In the writings of that historian they will find an outline of the glorious work of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory, as well as a record of the foundation of the bishoprics of England."

"There is another motive which, perhaps, has brought many of you here, and that motive, the love of our country, proceeds from no less a source than the Holy Ghost. Piety is one of the sevenfold gifts of the Spirit of God, and although it has for its primary object the love of God himself and of His Kingdom, its second object is love for our kindred and family, and its third is love for our mother country. It is, then, a supernatural grace which causes us to love our native land."

"As Englishmen, or descendants of Englishmen, we feel a sacred interest in the place to which we owe the conversion of England, and in S<sup>t</sup> Gregory as the author of our English Christianity. The children of S<sup>t</sup> Patrick, S<sup>t</sup> Columba, and S<sup>t</sup> Aidan will, I fear, think that I pass them over, and exaggerate the love we bear to England. But to them I would say that we are united with them in things Divine and eternal, and they with us have common cause in the work of S<sup>t</sup> Gregory, in points not local, but of higher than local interest. We are all united in our belief that Christianity is the revelation of God, in our belief that the inspired Scriptures are His Word, and that our baptismal creed, even though some of its articles be

not perfectly understood by all, is a true summary of the Christian Faith. All this, if you have not all of you received from the great Apostle of England, you yet have received and hold as he did; and so far you have much in common with us. If then we be divided in much, in much also are we united."

"These are days when it behoves all of us to guard well that faith which we have inherited from S<sup>t</sup> Gregory, and to beware of those enemies of all faith, who would destroy Christianity. We have to dread the open foes who war professedly against the Church, and those insidious ones who, by corrupting Christian education and Christian institutions, seek to undermine the faith and pervert the doctrines which we know to be Divine. The hearts of many are failing because the days are evil, and because they think the strong tide of the world to be setting in steadily towards unbelief. To these I say 'Stand firm in the faith. Be strong and of a perfect heart.' There was a time, just before S<sup>t</sup> Gregory was called to his eternal reward, when the whole Christian world seemed to some to be drifting fast into spiritual ruin. When that sainted Pontiff died, Christianity appeared to be vanishing away. The far East was overrun by heresies. Constantinople was on the verge of schism. Russia, Germany, and the north of Europe had then no existence in Christendom. England had become heathen again. Spain was Arian. All things betokened a breaking up of the Kingdom of Christ. Yet notwithstanding all these outward signs of darkness and chaos, the Spirit of God was moving on the face of the floods, and evoking divine harmony out of threatening elements. The inward grace was fructifying and preparing fresh harvests from the seed sown upon waters of adversity. But at this day we possess no such grounds for alarm

as those which darkened the horizon of the Church at the time when Gregory died. Never indeed was the Church at any time so widely spread and so rapidly extending her borders as at the present. The increase of the Episcopate and of the faithful is beyond our fondest hopes. Never before was that Episcopacy so united in itself and to its Head. The Bishops were never so united to their Chief, nor the priests so united to their Bishops, nor the peoples so united to their pastors. Come what may, there is yet a future more glorious and fruitful than the past. We have no cause for despondency, but ought to be hopeful and courageous."

"We are met here this day, beloved brethren, as a multitude gathered from many lands. Many of those I see around me I know, and know them to belong to my flock. Some of them I have myself tended as a pastor, and until I die I mean to tend them still. Many others I know, and I know that they are not of my flock. I would to God they were. Others again I do not know even by name. We have come here from many lands, and have met together with one heart in some respects. Shall we ever meet again? Not on earth, my brethren. Never again shall we all meet together on this Cœlian hill, where S<sup>t</sup> Gregory once dwelt. We shall never again meet each other, all of us together, until we meet upon the everlasting hills at the moment when the Good Shepherd shall tell the full tale of his sheep. God grant that then, of all who are here present, not one shall be missing from the vision of peace."

When the sermon was over, the Cardinal gave his Benediction, and then retired into the Sacristy, followed by an immense number of the congregation, Protestant as well as Catholic, who all reverentially saluted his Eminence.

The Cardinal then returned to his residence in the English College and left Rome on the following morning for England. Cardinal Manning, as may be concluded from the multiplicity of his writings, has taken no ordinary part in the religious, social, and political affairs of his Church and country. He has, notwithstanding his conversion to Catholicism, retained considerable influence with successive governments, and his opinions upon political measures, such, for instance, as the repeal of the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill, the Education Bill, etc. were solicited on various occasions, while his views upon such topics as the Labour and Temperance questions and the improvement of the working classes, have always been received, by the British public, with attention and respect. Many of his literary works were, after their publication in England, translated and republished in Italy, France and Germany.

As a pulpit orator and as a speaker at public assemblies, the Cardinal enjoys a reputation second to few of his contemporaries. To his sermons or speeches, educated men, even although opposed to him in religion or politics, flock, as to an intellectual treat. His style of oratory, seldom impassioned or fervid to excess, is always vigorous, suggestive, and incisive, characterised by deep earnestness, and distinguished by a rare felicity of expression. His hearers, even although not immediately convinced by his arguments, never fail to acknowledge the sincerity and truthfulness with which they are urged. Hence, perhaps, it is that Dr Manning has been so successful in controversy, and has, directly and indirectly, been the instrument of bringing many hundreds of protestants to the bosom of the true Church.

The following is a list of the works up to the present date published by Cardinal Manning:—

## Works Published before 1851.

1, *Tradition and the Rule of Faith*. 1838. 2, *The Unity of the Church*. circa 1841. 3, Four Volumes of *Sermons*. 1841-8. 4, *Sermons preached* (as Select Preacher) *before the University of Oxford*. 1847. 5, *Miscellanies: Charges, Pamphlets, and Letters on Ecclesiastical and Political Subjects*. Three Volumes. 1841-50.

## Works published after 1851.

1, *The Grounds of Faith*. 1852. 2, *The Office of the Holy Ghost under the Gospel*. 1852. 3, *The Temporal Sovereignty of the Popes*. 1861. 4, *The Temporal Power of the Vicar of Jesus Christ*. The preceding works were translated into Italian, and printed at the Propaganda Press, Rome, in 1862. 5, *Le Relazioni dell' Inghilterra col Cristianesimo e con la Chiesa Cattolica*. A dissertation read in the *Accademia di Religione Cattolica*, at Rome, May 30, 1862, and printed at Rome, 1862. 6, *Sermons on "Ecclesiastical Subjects, with an Introduction on the Relations of England to Christianity,"* three vols., 1863. 6, *The Crown in Council on the "Essays and Reviews;" a Letter to an Anglican Friend*, 1864. 8, *The Convocation and the Crown in Council, a Second Letter to an Anglican Friend*, 1864. 9, *Il fatto e il da farsi dalla Chiesa Cattolica in Inghilterra; Ragionamento di Monsignor E. Manning, Protonotario Ap. Prevosto della Metropolitana di Westminster. Rome*. 1864. 10, *The Love of Jesus to Penitents*. 1864. This was translated into French by L. Pallard, D.D., and was published in Paris, in 1864, under the title:—*"La Confession, on l'amour de Jésus pour les Penitents."*

It was also translated into Italian and was printed at Pisa in 1685. 11, *Omnia pro Christo*. The Sermon at the Solemn Requiem of His Eminence, Nicholas, Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster. 1865. This was published in Italian in Bologna, in 1865. 12, *The Temporal Mission of the Holy Ghost; or, Reason and Revelation*, 1865. Translated into Italian by Fr. Pamfilo da Magliano, M.O.R. dell'Ordine di S. Francesco, and printed in the Propaganda Press in Rome in 1869. 13, *The Reunion of Christendom: a Pastoral letter to the Clergy*, 1866. Translated into Italian and printed at Rome in 1866. 14, *The Temporal Power of the Pope in its Political Aspect*, 1866. Translated into Italian by Monsignor Ferdinando Mansi and printed at Rome in the Propaganda Press in 1867. 15, *The Centenary of Saint Peter and the General Council. A Pastoral letter by Henry Edward, Archbishop of Westminster*. London. Longmans. 1867. This was translated into Italian and printed at Rome in 1867. 16, *England and Christendom*, 1867. 17, *Ireland: A Letter to Earl Grey*. 1868. This was reprinted in America and 20,000 copies were sold in Boston alone in a few days. 18, *The Oecumenical Council and the Infallibility of the Roman Pontiff: a Pastoral letter to the Clergy*, 1869. This was published in Naples, in Italian, in 1869, and a French version was published in 1870. Portions of it were translated into German, Spanish and Arabic, during the sitting of the Council, by the Propaganda Press. 19, *Popular Objections to the Vatican Council, Answered by the Archbishop of Westminster*. "A Sermon preached by His Grace in the Church of St Mary's, Bayswater (Oblates of St Charles), 4<sup>th</sup> of November 1869, and published as a Supplement to the Tablet in its number of Nov. 13, 1869. 20, *Confidence in God*. 1860. 21, *Dæmon of Socrates*. 1868. 22, *Ed-*

*ucation and Parental Rights.* 1869. 23, *The Vatican Council and its Definitions: A Pastoral Letter.* 1870. 24, *Petri Privilegium: Three Pastoral Letters to the Clergy of the Diocese of Westminster,* 1871. 25, *Four Great Evils of the Day.* 1871. 26, *The Fourfold Sovereignty of God, A Series of Lectures.* 1871. 27, *Cæsarism and Ultramontanism.* 1873. 28, *Sin and its Consequences.* 1873. 29, *Internal Mission of the Holy Ghost,* 1875. 30, *Divine Glory of the Sacred Heart.* 1876. 31, *The Vatican Decrees in their bearing on Civil Allegiance, in answer to Mr Gladstone.* Longmans. 1876.

## DIOCESE OF BEVERLEY.

(Comprising Yorkshire).

### PATRONS OF THE DIOCESE.

I. The Blessed Virgin Mary, under the title of Her Patronage, 4<sup>th</sup> Sunday of Oct.

II. S<sup>t</sup> John of Beverley, Oct. 25.

JOHN BRIGGS.

1850. John Briggs, D.D., Vicar Apostolic of the former Yorkshire District, and bishop of Trachis *in partibus*, was translated from Trachis to Beverley, by Propaganda decree Sept. 21, approved by the Pope, Sept. 23, expedited, Sept. 28, and with Brief dated Sept. 29, 1850. *Propaganda*.

John Briggs, born in the year 1789, was educated at Ushaw College, which he entered on the 13<sup>th</sup> of October, 1804. He received the Tonsure and four Minor Orders, Dec. 14, 1808, being then aged 19 years; Subdiaconate, Dec. 19, 1812; Diaconate, April 3, 1813; and Priesthood,

July 9, 1814, all at Ushaw, and from the bishop of Acanthus, William Gibson.

In 1816 he left the College, but being elected President, he returned to Ushaw on the 28<sup>th</sup> of March, 1832, and continued to reside there until August 11, 1836.

He was consecrated in 1833 (See p. 280) as bishop of Trachis and coadjutor in the Northern Vicariate; became Vic. Ap. Northern District in 1836; Vic. Ap. Yorkshire District in 1840; and bishop of Beverley in 1850.

Bishop Briggs, being in very infirm health, resigned his see on the 7<sup>th</sup> of November, 1860. He died in the seventy second year of his age, at his house in York, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of January, 1861, fortified with all the rights of the Church. On the 10<sup>th</sup> of January, his body was buried in the chapel of S<sup>t</sup> Leonard, Hazlewood, Tadcaster, by the chaplain, Robert Tate, S.T.D., with the assistance of the Vicar Capitular and the Canons of the chapter of Beverley. On the 9<sup>th</sup> of January the office for the dead, and, on the 10<sup>th</sup>, a solemn Requiem Mass were sung in the Pro-Cathedral of S<sup>t</sup> George at York. The Bishop of Southwark sung the Mass, and the bishops of Hexham, Birmingham, Salford and Liverpool were present.

The following inscription was placed on his tomb:—

✠ ORATE PRO ANIMA REV<sup>MI</sup> IN CHRISTO PATRIS  
 D<sup>NI</sup> JOANNIS BRIGGS EPISCOPI TRACHINENSIS,  
 ET IN DISTRICTU ANGLIÆ SEPTENTRIONALI,  
 DEINDE IN DISTRICTU EBORACENSI  
 PER ANNOS XVII VICARII APOSTOLICI,  
 ANNO AUTEM SALUTIS MDCCCL RESTAURATA JAM HIERARCHIA  
 PRIMI EPISCOPI BEVERLACENSIS  
 QUO ONERE OB INFIRMAM VALETUDINEM PAUCIS  
 ANTE MENSIBUS DEPOSITO,  
 DECESSIT VIR PIETATE ÆTATE ET FORMA VENERABILIS  
 EBORACI DIE IV JANUARIII A. D. MDCCCLXI, ÆTATIS 'LXXII.

On a portrait of bishop Briggs now in the possession of bishop Cornthwaite in the following inscription:—

R<sup>MVS</sup> IN CHRISTO PATER AC D<sup>NVS</sup> JOANNES BRIGGS  
 PRIMUS POST HIERARCHIAM ANNO MDCCCL  
 À PIO P.P. IX RESTAURATUM EP<sup>VVS</sup> BEVERLACENSIS  
 PRÆLATUS DOMESTICUS SUÆ SANCTITATIS  
 ET SOLIO PONTIFICIO ASSISTENS  
 PIE OBIIT IN D,<sup>Nº</sup> EBORACI, DIE IV JANUÁRII A. D. MDCCLX  
 ANNOS NATUS LXI.  
 EP<sup>VVS</sup> TRACHINENSIS A. D. MDCCCXXXIII RENUNCIATUS  
 COADJUTOR PRIMO, VICARIUS APOSTOLICUS  
 POSTEA, A. D. MDCCCXXXVI DISTRICTUS SEPTENTR  
 POST EJUSDEM IN TRES DISTRICTUS DIVISIONEM  
 DISTRICTU EBORACENSI PRÆFECTUS

ROBERT CORNTHWAITE.

1861. Robert Cornthwaite, Canon of Hexham, succeeded. His election, made by Propaganda, August 19, was approved by the Pope, Aug. 25, and expedited, Aug. 29, 1861. Right was reserved to the Holy See to divide the diocese. The Briefs was dated Sept. 3, 1861.

Robert Cornthwaite, son of William Cornthwaite, Esq., by his wife, Elizabeth Cuerdon, was born at Preston, Lancashire, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of May, 1818. He entered S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, May 9, 1830, and received the Tonsure and four Minor orders, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of June, 1841, from Bishop Mostyn. During the last year of his stay at Ushaw he taught Humanities. On the 30<sup>th</sup> of September, 1842, having left Ushaw, M<sup>r</sup> Cornthwaite entered the English College, Rome; took the oath, July, 2, 1843; and was

ordained Subdeacon, Dec., 1843, in St John Lateran; Deacon, March 3, 1844, in English College, by bishop Baggs; and Priest, Nov. 9, 1845, by the Vice-gerent of Rome. He left the College, April 13, 1846, for England, and in the June following, he entered on the mission at Carlisle, in the diocese of Hexham and Newcastle. Being appointed on the 25<sup>th</sup> of August, 1851, Rector of the English College in Rome, in room of D<sup>r</sup> Baggs created bishop of Southwark, D<sup>r</sup> Cornthwaite returned to Rome, and remained there until the 7<sup>th</sup> of May, 1857, when he left for England. He resigned his office of Rector in September, 1857, on becoming the Missionary Rector of St Augustine's, Darlington, and Secretary to D<sup>r</sup> Hogarth, Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle. He was appointed, on 27<sup>th</sup> November, 1857, "Cameriere d'onore extra Urbem" to His Holiness, and on the 16<sup>th</sup> of July, 1858, was made Canon and Theologian of the Chapter of the diocese of Hexham and Newcastle.

Monsignor Cornthwaite was consecrated for the see of Beverley on the tenth of November, 1861, by Cardinal Wiseman; the bishops of Southwark and Nottingham assisting. He was made Assistant at the Pontifical Throne, on the 8<sup>th</sup> of July, 1862.

Bishop Cornthwaite's printed Pastoral Letters and Instructions are numerous, and fill about four Volumes 8<sup>vo</sup>.

## DIOCESE OF BIRMINGHAM.

(*Comprising Oxfordshire, Staffordshire, Warwickshire, and Worcestershire.*)

### PATRON OF THE DIOCESE.

Our Blessed Lady, conceived without sin, Dec. 8.

### WILLIAM BERNARD ULLATHORNE.

1850. **William Bernard Ullathorne**, O. S. B., Vicar Apostolic of the former Central District and bishop of *Hetalonia in partibus*, was translated from Hetalonia to the newly erected see of Birmingham, by Propaganda decree, Sept. 21, approved by the Pope, Sept. 22, expedited, Sept. 28, and with Brief Sept. 29, 1850. He received at the same time the administration of the see of Nottingham. *Propaganda.*

William Ullathorne, who took the name of Bernard in Religion, was born of Catholic parents, at Pocklington in Yorkshire, on the 7<sup>th</sup> of May, 1806. After his earlier

education, from a love of adventure he went to sea for three years. But having received an unusual light in a Catholic church at Memel on the Baltic, he gave up his occupation in the merchant navy service, and on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of January, 1823, entered the Benedictine monastery of St Gregory's, Downside, near Bath, with the view of studying for the Order. At this time his age was only seventeen years and a half. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of March, 1824, he received, as "Brother Bernard," the Benedictine habit from Prior Barber, and upon the 5<sup>th</sup> of April, in the following year, was professed. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of Oct., 1828, he received Tonsure and minor orders at Downside, from Cardinal, then Bishop, Weld. He was ordained Deacon, Sept. 18, 1830, at Prior Park, by Bishop Baines. He was then sent to the Monastery of St Laurence, Ampleforth, near York, where he was Prefect of the lay College, until he received priesthood from Bishop Penswick, at Ushaw, on the 24<sup>th</sup> of September, 1831. In the following year he returned to Downside, and at the urgent advice of his superiors, went out to Australia in September, 1833, as Vicar General, over Australia, to Bishop Morris, whose jurisdiction as Visitor Apostolic of the Mauritius extended at that time to Australia, as well as to Oceanica and South Africa. As there were but three clergymen besides himself in New South Wales, he procured additional priests, and after two years moved for the appointment of a Bishop, upon which his old Prefect and novice master, Polding, the present Archbishop, was appointed. At his request, Dr Ullathorne went to England in the years 1836 and 1837, to obtain priests and nuns, also to raise resources; and then, upon the invitation of Cardinal Weld, he went to Rome to lay before the Holy See a report on the religious history and

condition of the Australian Colonies, and he likewise at this time contributed a copious article to the Annals of the Propagation of the Faith. Before Sir William Molesworth's Parliamentary Committee on Transportation, he gave important evidence, and, at the request of the Irish Government, wrote a little pamphlet entitled "Horrors of Transportation," which was printed and distributed in large numbers at the cost of the Irish Government. He also published "The Australasian Mission," which went through five editions and produced a strong impression. Then, after sending a number of priests before him, he returned to Australia. In 1839, as the Vicar Apostolic of Sydney insisted upon recommending him to the Holy See for appointment as First Bishop of Hobart Town, he returned to his order, preferring to be a monk rather than a bishop. Bishop Polding returned with him to Europe, and upon the voyage, Dr Ullathorne strongly urged his companion to seek at Rome for the erection of the Hierarchy in Australia, and he drew up the first sketch of a plan for its establishment, which Dr Polding afterwards completed. The Bishop proceeded to Rome, and Ullathorne to his Monastery. The Hierarchy was granted, and Dr Ullathorne, the originator of its establishment, was again recommended for Hobart Town, but for special reasons he declined it, and recommended Mr Wilson of Nottingham, who was therefore appointed. The see of Adelaide was then offered to him, but it was refused. Later on, the see of Perth was proposed to his acceptance, but again he declined. In 1841, he was placed at Coventry, where he built a church and, with the aid of the celebrated Mother Margaret, did much good, and the faithful became increased in number. Upon the death, in 1846, of Bishop Briggs, Vicar

Apostolic of the Western District, Dr Ullathorne was appointed by Gregory XVI to the vacant see, which he reluctantly accepted, owing to the urgency of Cardinal Acton, and the pressure of his own Benedictine Superiors. On the 21<sup>st</sup> of June, 1846, the day upon which the reigning Pontiff was crowned, he was consecrated in the church at Coventry by Bishop Briggs, assisted by Bishop Griffiths and Walsh. Bishop Wiseman preached.

In 1848, at the request of the other English Vicars Apostolic, Bishop Ullathorne went to Rome, to petition in their name for the restoration of the Hierarchy, and to represent the whole English Episcopacy in negotiating the hoped-for restoration. The history of this transaction is minutely detailed by the Bishop in his "History of the restoration of the English Hierarchy," as likewise the cause of his transfer from the Western to the Central Vicariate, and his appointment to the See of Birmingham.

The following is a list of some of Dr Ullathorne's works:—

- 1, In Australia, in 1833, "*A few words to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Henry Fulton with a Glance at the Archdeacon.*"
- 2, In 1834, "*Observations on the use and abuse of the Sacred Scriptures.*"
- 3, In 1834, "*A sermon against Drunkenness.*" (*This has often been reprinted in England and Ireland to the number of some 40,000 copies. Father Mathews alone printed 20,000.*)
- 4, In 1835, "*A Reply to Judge Burton,*" which contains, amongst other things, a history of the Catholics of N. S. Wales from the foundation of the Colony, and has been the repertory for the early religious history of the Colony.
- 5, On his return to England, in 1836-7, Dr Ullathorne published "*Horrors of Transportation, written at the request of the Secretary for Ireland, and circulated at the expense of the Irish Government.*"
- 6, "*Evidence before the Transportation Committee.*"

7, "*Treatise on the Management of Criminals.*" In this treatise Dr Ullathorne records how the publication of his "*Horrors of Transportation*" "and" "*Evidence before the Transportation Committee*" brought upon him a tremendous persecution from the employers of convict servants, from the whole population and the press. Eventually however, the colony became disgusted with the whole system, and 100,000 men met in Sydney Park, and swore they would not allow another convict ship to touch their shores. Upon this occasion the Bishop gained applause for what years before he had been so persecuted for maintaining. 8, In 1842, after bishop Ullathorne's final return to England, "*Sermons with Prefaces.*" 9, In 1843, "*Sermon at the Blessing of the Calvary on the Grace Dieu Rocks.*" 10, In 1848, "*Funeral oration on the Rev<sup>d</sup> William Richmond.*" 11, In 1850, "*Remarks on the proposed Education Bill.*" 12, In 1850, "*The office of a Bishop, a Discourse at the solemn thanksgiving for the Re-establishment of the Hierarchy.*" 13, "*Remarks on the Proposed Education Bill.*" 1850. 14, "*A Plea for the Rights and Liberties of Religious Women.*" 1851. 15, "*Discourse at the close of the First Diocesan Synod of Birmingham,*" 1853. 16, "*The Holy Mountain of La Salette, a Pilgrimage of the year 1854,*" 17, "*Letter to Lord Edward Howard on the proposed Committee of Enquiry into Religious Communities.*" 1854. 18, "*A Pilgrimage to the Proto-Monastery of Subiaco and the Holy Grotto of St Benedict,*" 1856. 19, "*The Immaculate Conception of the Mother of God. An Exposition.*" 1855. 20, "*Notes on the Education Question.*" 1857. 21, "*Discourse Delivered at the opening Session of the Second Provincial Synod of Westminster.*" 1857. 22, "*Letters on La Salette.*" 1858. 23, "*Speech at the Town Hall, Birmingham, on the Pontifical States.*"

1860. *This was reprinted at Rome, with an Italian translation and curious preface, in "L' Orbe Cattolico a Pio IX."* 24, "A Letter on the Rambler, and the Home and Foreign Review." 1863. 25, "On certain Methods of the Rambler and Home and Foreign Review, a second Letter to the Clergy of the Diocese of Birmingham," 1863. 26, "A Letter to the Clergy of the Diocese of Birmingham on the Association for the Promotion of the Unity of Christendom." 1864. 27, "The Anglican Theory of Unity as maintained in the Appeal to Rome and in Dr Pusey's Eirenicon." 1864. 28, "Sermon at the obsequies of Very Rev. Canon Flanagan." 1865. 29, "On the Management of Criminals," a paper read before the Academia of the Catholic Religion. 1866. 30, "The Rock of the Church, a Discourse delivered at the opening of St Peter's Church, Belfast," 1866. 31, "Catholic Education, an Address delivered in the Town Hall of Birmingham," 1869. 32, "The History of the Restoration of the Catholic Hierarchy in England." 1869. 33, "The Council and Papal Infallibility." 1870. 34, "The Discourse delivered at the consecration of the bishops of Salford and Amycla." 1872. 35, "The Discourse delivered at the opening Session of the Fourth Provincial Synod of Westminster." 1873. 36, "The Dollingerites, Mr Gladstone, and Apostates from the Catholic Faith, a Letter to the Catholics of the Diocese." 1875. 37, "Mr Gladstone's Expostulation unraveled" 1875. (Three Editions.) 38, "The Discourse delivered at the Fifth Diocesan Synod of Birmingham." 1875. 39, "Ecclesiastical Discourses on Special Occasions." 1876.

Dr Ullathorne published also the Discourse delivered at the Opening Session of the Second Provincial Synod of Oscott, besides an interesting account of his visit to the Monastery of Subiaco, which appeared in the *Rambler*.

## DIOCESE OF CLIFTON.

(*Comprising Gloucestershire, Somersetshire, and Wilts.*)

### PATRONS OF THE DIOCESE.

- I. Our Blessed Lady, conceived without sin, Dec. 8.
- II. SS. Peter and Paul, Apostles, June 29.

### JOSEPH WILLIAM HENDREN.

1850. **Joseph William Hendren**, O.S.F., Vicar Apostolic of the Western District and bishop of Uranopolis *in partibus*, was translated from Uranopolis to the newly created see of Clifton by Propaganda decree, Sept. 21; approved by the Pope, Sept. 22; expedited, Sept. 28; and with Brief, dated Sept. 29, 1850.

D<sup>r</sup> Hendren was translated from Clifton to Nottingham, by Brief, dated June 27, 1851.

## THOMAS BURGESS.

1851. **Thomas Burgess**, D.D., Vicar General of Newport, was appointed bishop of Clifton, by Propaganda decree, June 16; approved by the Pope, June 29; expedited, June 23; and by Brief dated June 27, 1851. *Propaganda*. He was consecrated, July 27, 1851, in St George's Cathedral, Southwark, by Cardinal Wiseman, assisted by bishops Wareing and Ullathorne.

Thomas Burgess was born Oct. 1, 1791, in Lancashire, and was educated at Ampleforth, where he took the profession as a Benedictine, October 13, 1807. He was elected Prior of Ampleforth, in July, 1818. He left Ampleforth, and the Benedictine Order, in 1830, and became secularized, in order to raise up a new Collegiate establishment at Prior Park, Bath. He was afterwards transferred by Bishop Baines, firstly to Cannington; then to Portland Chapel, dedicated to St Augustine, near Queen Street, Bath; and finally to Monmouth.

D<sup>r</sup> Burgess died at Westbury-on-Trym, November 27, 1854.

On the death of D<sup>r</sup> Burgess, Clifton was given in administration, provisionally, and until the appointment of a bishop, to archbishop Errington, the coadjutor to Cardinal Wiseman. This arrangement was approved by the Pope, Sept. 16, and expedited by Propaganda, Sept. 22, 1855.

THE HON<sup>BLE</sup> WILLIAM JOSEPH HUGH CLIFFORD.

1857. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> **William Joseph Hugh Clifford**, Canon of Plymouth, succeeded, per obitum Thomæ Burgess. His election by Propaganda, January 25, was approved by the

Pope, January 29, and expedited, January 31, 1857. The administration of archbishop Errington was at the same time declared at an end. The Brief was dated Feb. 6, 1857. He was consecrated in the Sixtine chapel, Rome, Feb. 15, 1857, by His Holiness Pius IX, assisted by archbishop Errington and Mgr. Bailes, formerly bishop of Luçon. Lord Clifford, his father, was present at the ceremony. He was made Assistant at the Pontifical Throne, March 3, 1857.

William Joseph Hugh Clifford, nephew to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Edward Charles Augustin Clifford, O.S.B., and to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Walter Charles Clifford, S.J., was born at Irnham, December 24, 1823, and is the second surviving son of Hugh Charles, seventh Baron Clifford, of Chudleigh.

After studying for a time at Hodder-place, near Stonyhurst, and at Prior Park, he entered the Collegio Pio, Rome, as *convictor*, December 2, 1855. While at Rome he delivered a Latin panegyric, in honour of the blessed Virgin Mary, in the Templo Liberiano, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of August, 1840, before Pope Gregory XVI.

He was ordained sub-deacon at Bruges, July 2, 1849, and deacon, July 26, 1849. He was ordained priest at Clifton, in the church of the Twelve Apostles, by bishop Hendren, August 25, 1850. To the service of that church he remained attached, until the 16<sup>th</sup> of September, 1851, when he went to Rome, but soon returned, having obtained the degree of Doctor in Divinity, to assist D<sup>r</sup> Errington, the recently consecrated bishop of Plymouth, as secretary to the bishop, and as parish priest of S<sup>t</sup> Mary's, Stonehouse. He accompanied bishop Errington to the first provincial council, held at Oscott, in July, 1852, and was one of the three Secretaries of that council. When the Plymouth chapter was formed in 1853, D<sup>r</sup> Clifford was installed on the 6<sup>th</sup> of December, that year, as canon, theologian, and

secretary. He acted also as treasurer of the Chapter, and was donor of the official seal, of which the design was furnished by Charles Weld, Esq., of Chidiock.

On the translation of bishop Errington from Plymouth to Trebizonde, with the coadjutorship to Cardinal Wiseman, D<sup>r</sup> Clifford was elected, by the Chapter, on the 10<sup>th</sup> of May, 1855, to be Vicar Capitular during the vacancy of the see. In that capacity he assisted at the second provincial council, held at Oscott in July, 1855. When D<sup>r</sup> Vaughan was appointed to the see of Plymouth, D<sup>r</sup> Clifford was continued in his office of Grand Vicar until the 25<sup>th</sup> of September, 1855.

D<sup>r</sup> Clifford, in 1857, was promoted to the see of Clifton, and was present at the Vatican Council, which was held in Rome in 1869-70.

## DIOCESE OF HEXHAM AND NEWCASTLE.

(Comprising Cumberland, Durham, Northumberland, and Westmorland.)

### PATRONS OF THE DIOCESE.

Our Blessed Lady Immaculate, Dec. 8. S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert, March 20.

### WILLIAM HOGARTH.

1850. **William Hogarth**, Vicar Apostolic of the later Northern District, and bishop of Samosata *in partibus infidelium*, was translated from Samosata to Hexham, by Propaganda decree, September 21; approved by the Pope, September 22; expedited, September 28; and with Brief dated September 29, 1850. *Propaganda*.

In 1861, in a Propaganda Congregation, held April 22, it was decreed that Newcastle should be the Cathedral city, and that the see should be entitled the see of Hexham

and Newcastle. This decree was approved by the Pope, March 7, and was expedited, May 23, 1861.

William Hogarth was born March 25, 1786, at Dodding Green in the valley of Kendal, Westmoreland, where his family had for centuries possessed landed property. He was sent first to the Catholic College, established at Crook Hall, near Consett, and which was subsequently removed to Ushaw. He entered the College August 29, 1796, and on the 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1807, received the Tonsure and four Minor Orders at Durham, from bishop William Gibson. He was ordained Subdeacon, April 2, 1808, by bishop Gibson, at Durham, being then 21 years old. He was ordained deacon, at Ushaw, by the same prelate, December 14, 1808, and priest, December 20, 1809. When ordained priest, he was destined for the mission of Blackburn, Lancashire. But his services were too useful to the Ushaw community to allow of his removal at that time from the College, and he was made one of the Professors, and became General Prefect. In 1816, on the 31<sup>st</sup> of October, he left Ushaw for the chaplaincy at Cliffe Hall, and remained there for eight years. He was transferred, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of November, 1824, to the mission of Darlington, the Catholics being then two hundred in number, whereas they numbered, in 1866, three thousand. At Darlington he remained until his death. He was sometime Vicar General to bishops Briggs, Mostyn and Riddell. He was elected Vicar Apostolic of the later Northern District in 1848, and was translated to Hexham in 1850.

Bishop Hogarth was the first of the restored Hierarchy to sign a public document with his new title as "William, bishop of Hexham," in defiance of the threatened consequences of the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill. He was the trusted friend and adviser of Cardinal Wiseman. His

charity to the poor at Darlington, endeared him to persons of every creed, and such was his excellent management of his diocese, that every chapel or church in the entire of the four northern counties was either built or enlarged under his episcopate.

The death of bishop Hogarth was sudden, although it occurred when he was within a few weeks of completing his eightieth year. He was in his accustomed health up to a few hours of his demise. On the evening of Saturday, January 27, 1866, the bishop was seen walking in the streets of Darlington, and conversing with several of his intimate friends. On Sunday morning he said the parochial mass, and at two o'clock in the afternoon of that day, was seized with an attack of paralysis, and, although he rallied for a few hours, expired calmly at a quarter to four o'clock in the afternoon of the next day. The body of the deceased prelate lay in state in the church of St Augustine, Darlington, on the 30<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup> of January, and on the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, a solemn Requiem mass was celebrated in the same church, and a sermon was preached by the Rev. Henry Coll, the pastor of Darlington and chaplain to the deceased. The church was thronged on the occasion, and admission was given by ticket, to avoid over crowding. The sermon was printed in the *Stockton and Darlington Times*, a protestant newspaper, which contained also a long account of the functions, and a notice of the life of bishop Hogarth. At one o'clock p.m. of the same day (Feb. 1.), the body of the bishop was removed from Darlington to Ushaw College, where it arrived at seven o'clock the same evening. The streets of Darlington, along which the funeral procession passed, were almost impassable from the dense crowd of spectators. On Tuesday, the 6<sup>th</sup> of February, the remains were deposited in the

cloisters of Ushaw College cemetery, after the performance of solemn mass and the delivery of a sermon by bishop Ullathorne. The inscription on his tomb at Ushaw is the following:—

ILL<sup>MUS</sup> ET REV<sup>MUS</sup> D<sup>NUS</sup> GULIELM. HOGARTH

EPISC. SAMOSAT.

IN DISTRICTU SEPTENT. VIC. AP.

1848-1850

IN SEDEM HAGULST. TRANSLATUS

SEPT. 29, 1850

OB. JAN. 29, 1866

ÆT. 80

EJUS MEMORIAM ALMA MATER

GRATO ANIMO VENERATUR.

PATER VENERANDE VIVAS CUM XTO.

Bishop Hogarth's monument at Darlington, by the late Pugin, Jun<sup>r</sup>, is an elegant obelisk of polished granite, thirty feet high, bearing this inscription:—"To the R<sup>t</sup> Rev. W<sup>m</sup> Hogarth, D.D., First Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle, the Father of his clergy and the poor, who by a saintly life, great labours and charity unbounded, won love and veneration from all, this monument was erected by his flock and fellow townsmen of every creed and party. Born at Dodding Green, Westmoreland. Died at Darlington 29<sup>th</sup> of Jan. 1866. Buried at S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, aged 80 years. R. I. P."

## JAMES CHADWICK.

1866. James Chadwick, D.D., and Canon of Beverley, was appointed, *per obitum Hogarth*, to be bishop of Hexham and Newcastle, by Propaganda decree, July 30; approved by the Pope, August 12; and expedited, August 23, 1866. The Brief bears date August 31, 1866.

James Chadwick was born at Drogheda in Ireland on the 24<sup>th</sup> of April, 1813. His father, John Chadwick, was one of the family of the Chadwicks of Barth in Lancashire, who came from Haslingden or Haselden in same county. They suffered fines and imprisonment for siding with Prince Charles in 1745. His mother was Frances Dromgoole, of an old and persecuted Catholic family who lived at Dromgoolestown, in county Louth, Ireland. The surviving brothers of bishop James Chadwick are John and Frank Chadwick, Esq<sup>res</sup>. For other notice of the Chadwick family, see above, page 265.

James Chadwick was educated from a boy at S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, which he entered on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, 1825. He received Tonsure and four Minor Orders, December 18, 1835, from Bishop Briggs, at Ushaw. By the same bishop, and at the same place, he was ordained sub-deacon, Dec. 19, 1835; deacon, May 28, 1836; and priest, December 17, 1836. He continued to reside at S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's until the year 1850, being employed as Professor of Humanities, Mental Philosophy and Pastoral Theology. He resided also in S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's from 1856 to 1859. Dr Chadwick, for seven years of his ecclesiastical career, was occupied in preaching missions, and for fours years was chaplain to the late Lord Stourton.

He was consecrated to Hexham and Newcastle, Oc-

tober 28, 1866, at S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's, by archbishop (now Cardinal) Manning, with the assistance of the bishops of Salford, Beverley, Southwark, Shrewsbury and Northampton. The consecration sermon was preached by D<sup>r</sup> Amherst, bishop of Northampton.

D<sup>r</sup> Chadwick has published several pastorals, and some small, but very useful, works on Catholic doctrine.

## DIOCESE OF LIVERPOOL.

*(Comprising the Hundreds of West Derby, Leyland, Amounderness, and Lonsdale in Lancashire, and the Isle of Man.)*

### PATRON OF THE DIOCESE.

Our Blessed Lady, conceived without sin, Dec. 8.

GEORGE HILARY BROWN.

1850. **George Hilary Brown**, D.D., Vicar Apostolic of the former Lancashire District and bishop of Tloa *in partibus*, was translated from Tloa to the newly created see of Liverpool, by Propaganda decree, Sept. 21; approved by the Pope, Sept. 22; expedited, Sept. 28; and with Brief, dated Sept. 29, 1850. *Propaganda.*

By Brief dated Sept. 29, 1850, the Hundred of Leyland was severed from Salford and added to Liverpool diocese. *Propaganda.*

George Hilary Brown, (first cousin to bishop Robert Gradwell) born in 1786, was the son of William Brown, Esq., by his wife, Helen, daughter of Richard Gradwell, Esq., of Clifton, Lancashire. He entered S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, Sept. 25, 1799, and received the Tonsure, the four Minor Orders, and the sub-diaconate, April 2, 1808, at Ushaw, from bishop William Gibson. By the same bishop, he was ordained, at Ushaw, deacon, Dec. 14, 1808; and priest, June 13, 1810. He left Ushaw College on the 8<sup>th</sup> of April, 1819, and went to Lancaster as successor to D<sup>r</sup> Rigby, and continued in charge of that mission until he was nominated to the Lancashire Vicariate.

He was made bishop of Bugia *in partibus*, and V. A. Lancashire district in 1840, and was consecrated, August 24, 1840, at Liverpool, by bishop Briggs, assisted by bishops Griffiths and Walsh. The consecration sermon was preached by bishop Murdoch, of Glasgow. In 1842, D<sup>r</sup> Brown was translated from Bugia to Tloa *in partibus*. In 1843, he was appointed Assistant at the Pontifical Throne. In 1850 he was translated from the Lancashire District to the see of Liverpool.

Cardinal Wiseman wrote, June 10, 1851, to the authorities at Rome, to say that "bishop Brown of Liverpool was *quasi imbecile*, and that his physician, sir Arnold Knight, pronounced his health to be so utterly shattered that he could not last much longer." In 1853, D<sup>r</sup> Goss was appointed to be coadjutor with succession. Bishop Brown died at Liverpool, January 25, 1856, and was buried on the 29<sup>th</sup>, in the cemetery attached to S<sup>t</sup> Oswald's church, Old Swan, near Liverpool, where a handsome monument was erected to his memory, bearing the following inscription:—



HIC JACET  
 GEORGIUS BROWN  
 PRIMUS  
 LIVERPOLITANÆ ECCLIESIÆ EPISCOPUS  
 QUI OBIIT DIE JANUARIJ XXV  
 ANNO ÆTATIS SUÆ LXX  
 ET REPARATÆ SALUTIS  
 MDCCCLVI  
 CUJUS ANIMÆ  
 PROPITIETUR DEUS  
 R. I. P.



ALEXANDER GOSS.

1856. Alexander Goss, D.D., succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He was elected by Propaganda, as coadjutor to Dr Brown, June 20, 1853, and this election was approved by the Pope, June 26, and expedited, July 14, 1853. His Brief to the coadjutorship and see of Gerra *in partibus* was dated July 29, 1853. Dr Goss was consecrated, Sept. 25, 1853, by Cardinal Wiseman.

Alexander Goss was born of Catholic parents at Ormskirk, in Lancashire, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of July, 1814. His father died when he was young, and his early lessons were received from his mother, a woman of great piety and virtue. When he was twelve years old, his uncle, the Rev. Henry Rutter, sent him to St Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, which he entered on the 20<sup>th</sup> of June, 1827, and where he distin-

guished himself in various branches of study. He received the Tonsure and four Minor Orders from Bishop Briggs at Ushaw on the 17<sup>th</sup> of December, 1836. On the termination of his course of humanities and philosophy he was appointed to teach one of the highest classes in humanities, and while thus engaged he formed the design of going to Rome to study theology and perfect his education. By the death of an uncle he became possessed of a small sum of money, which enabled him to carry out his purpose. He left Ushaw in September, 1838. He entered the English College, Rome, October 30, 1839; took the oath, November 14, 1840; and was ordained subdeacon, November 15, 1840; deacon, June 27, 1841; and priest, by Cardinal Fransoni, July 4, 1841. He left the College on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of March, 1842, having been hastily summoned by the late bishop Brown to serve on the mission of S<sup>t</sup> Wilfrid's, which was then about to be opened in Manchester. He never entered upon this appointment, but served for a time the mission of Mawdesley during the illness of its incumbent. In October, 1842, he was named by the bishop to join D<sup>r</sup> Fisher as one of the superiors in S<sup>t</sup> Edward's college, Everton, which, under their management, was first opened as a Catholic College, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of January, 1843. D<sup>r</sup> Goss continued with D<sup>r</sup> Fisher as vice-president, until June 21, 1853.

D<sup>r</sup> Goss was with D<sup>r</sup> Fisher at Ardrisghaig in Argyleshire with some of the S<sup>t</sup> Edward's students, spending their summer vacation, when he received the news of his appointment as coadjutor bishop for Liverpool. Soon after his consecration, bishop Goss went to Rome to ask the blessing of Pius IX upon his work. During his episcopate quite an impetus was given to Catholicism in Liverpool, not only in the erection of new churches and the enlarge-

ment and improvement of those already built, but also in the cause of education, particularly with reference to the operation of the education act, the bishop uncompromisingly claiming for Catholics the right to educate their children in the tenets of their own faith. Many social evils prevalent among Catholics in Liverpool were fearlessly denounced by him, and he endeavoured to check the celebration of Irish wakes which always proved demoralizing, and sometimes led to increased mortality by the spread of epidemics. He was in favour of recreation and certain amusements on Sundays. He was a vigorous controversialist, and in politics was a supporter of the Tory party. His position and his temperament brought him much before the public, and as a kindly, manly-spirited Englishman, as an accomplished scholar, an eloquent preacher and a consistent divine, he gained the respect of opponents and the love of friends. His bearing was dignified and his stature beyond the common, for he stood six feet and three inches. His political adversaries confessed that by his decease the Catholic church lost a most distinguished prelate, and Lancashire one of her representative men.

For some years before his death, bishop Goss was in failing health, but to the last strove to conquer physical weakness and to perform his work. On the morning of Thursday, October 3, 1872, he said mass, and in the afternoon visited the schools then in course of erection in Sylvester Street. He returned to his residence in St Edward's college, and was dining with Dr Fisher, the vicar general, in the dining room of the college, about half past six o'clock, p.m., when he was suddenly seized with a fit, and sank senseless into Dr Fisher's arms. Medical assistance was instantly procured, but in vain. The bishop

never recovered consciousness, and he expired about nine o'clock that evening. His obsequies were performed with much solemnity. The body was removed to the pro-Cathedral on the evening of Sunday, the 6<sup>th</sup> of October, and vespers for the dead were sung. The office for the dead was sung on the evening of the 7<sup>th</sup>. On the 8<sup>th</sup>, in the church of St Nicholas, Copperas Hill, the pro-Cathedral, the solemn requiem mass was sung by the Vicar General, Canon John Henry Fisher, D.D., and a sermon was preached by archbishop Manning, before a crowded audience. Archbishop Errington and six other bishops were present. After the sermon the body was removed for interment to the Catholic cemetery of St Sepulchre, at Ford. The hearse was followed by more than two hundred carriages. The burial service was read by archbishop Errington. The shield on the leaden coffin was inscribed:—

✠ ALEXANDER, EPISCOPUS SECUNDUS LIVERPOLITANUS

PIE OBIT

DIE TERTIA MENSIS OCTOBRI, ANNO SALUTIS MDCCCLXXII

VIXIT ANNOS QUINQUAGINTA OCTO, DIOECESI PRÆFUIT

ANNOS XIX., CUJUS ANIMÆ

PROPITIETUR DEUS.

The inscription over the tomb is:—



PRAY FOR THE SOUL OF

THE RIGHT REV. ALEXANDER GOSS, D.D.,

SECOND BISHOP OF LIVERPOOL.

BORN 5, JULY, 1814. DECEASED 3 OCTOBER 1872.

R. I. P.

D<sup>r</sup> Goss, while serving, under Monsignor Fisher, as vice-president of S<sup>t</sup> Edward's college, and afterwards while bishop of Liverpool, was a constant contributor to the Chetham and Holbein Societies and also to the Manx Society. In 1864 he edited the Chetham Society's number for that year, consisting of Abbott's Journal, giving an account of Richard Abbott's (he was a servant of Caryll, Lord Molineux) apprehension, imprisonment and release, in the years 1689-91. The second part of the same volume consists of an account of the "Tryalls at Manchester—October 1694—of Caryll, Lord Molineux, Sir William Gerard, Sir Rowland Stanley, Barr<sup>ts</sup>—Sir Thomas Clifton, Bart., Bartholomew Walmesley, William Dicconson, Philip Langton, Esq<sup>res</sup>, and William Blundell, Jun<sup>r</sup>, Gent."

For the Manx Society he edited the "Chronicle of Man and the Sudreys" of P. A. Munch, Professor of History in the University of Christiana. This work D<sup>r</sup> Goss revised, annotated, and furnished with additional documents and with an English translation of the Chronica and of the Latin documents, and it was published in two volumes in 1874.

At the time of his death he was engaged in collecting materials for a history of the Northern Bishops, which was to have been published by the Manx Society.

After the interment of bishop Goss, the Chapter of the Liverpool Cathedral met and elected the Vicar General, the Very Rev. John Henry Fisher, D.D., and Canon, and President of S<sup>t</sup> Edward's College, to be Vicar Capitular and administrator of the diocese *sede vacante*.

## BERNARD O'REILLY.

1873. Bernard O'Reilly, D.D., was appointed by Brief, dated February 28, 1873.

D<sup>r</sup> Bernard O'Reilly was born at Ballybay, county Monaghan, June 10, 1824. He was educated for a short time at the Seminary in Navan, county Meath, and afterwards at S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, Durham.

He entered Ushaw College, June 10, 1836, and received the Tonsure and four Minor Orders, Feb. 15, 1845, at Ushaw, from the bishop of Longo, William Riddell. By the same bishop, at the same place, he was ordained subdeacon, Sept. 20, 1845; deacon, Dec. 19, 1846; and priest, May 9, 1847. He left Ushaw College, May 17, 1847. On the 18<sup>th</sup> of May, 1847, he entered on the Mission at S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's, Liverpool. He was removed to the new Mission of S<sup>t</sup> Vincent of Paul, December 8, 1852, and received the appointment of Canon of the Chapter of Liverpool, December 24, 1860.

He was elected Bishop, February 2, 1873, and was consecrated on the 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1873, at S<sup>t</sup> Vincent's, Liverpool, by archbishop Manning, assisted by the bishops of Beverley and of Hexham and Newcastle.

## DIOCESE OF NEWPORT AND MENEVIA.

(Comprising Herefordshire, Monmouthshire, and South Wales: namely, Brecknockshire, Cardiganshire, Carmarthenshire, Glamorganshire, Pembrokeshire, and Radnorshire.)

### PATRON OF THE DIOCESE.

Our Blessed Lady, conceived without sin, Dec. 8.

THOMAS JOSEPH BROWN.

1850. **Thomas Joseph Brown**, O.S.B., Vicar Apostolic of the former Welsh District and bishop of Apollonia in the province of Thessalonica *in partibus infidelium*, was translated from Apollonia to the newly created see of Newport and Menevia, and with the administration of the see of Shrewsbury, by Propaganda decree, Sept. 21; approved by the Pope, Sept. 22; expedited, Sept. 28; and by Brief, dated Sept. 29, 1850. *Propaganda*.

Dr Thomas Brown, who took the name of Joseph in Religion, was born of Catholic parents at Bath, on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of May, 1798. He received his primary education at a Protestant school until he was ten years old, when he was sent to a small College of English Benedictines, who had escaped from Douay and lived at Acton Burnell, a few miles from Shrewsbury, in a house belonging to Sir Edward Smythe, Baronet. The College at Acton Burnell was removed to Downside, near Bath, in April, 1814. T. J. Brown entered the Novitiate at Acton Burnell, April 17, 1813; and made his solemn vows at Downside, October 28, 1814. He received the Tonsure and Minor Orders, Dec. 29, 1814, from bishop Collingridge at Downside; and the sub-diaconate, August 22, 1819, from bishop Slater, O.S.B., V.A. Mauritius. He was ordained deacon, March 9, 1823, at Old Hall, by bishop Poynter; and priest, March 12, 1823, in London, by the same bishop, as bishop Collingridge was then too infirm to perform the ordination.

From 1822 to 1840 he was Professor of Theology at Downside College, holding also, from the year 1834, the office of Prior of St Gregory's College, Downside. In 1829 he went to Rome as *socius* of Fr. Richard Marsh, President General, D.D. etc.

He was appointed bishop of Apollonia *in partibus*, and Vicar Apostolic of Wales, by Bulls of election, dated May 11, 1840. He endeavoured to avoid the promotion thus given him, and wrote, from Downside, to Propaganda on the 5<sup>th</sup> of June, praying to be excused from the office of bishop, to which he had been elected. The Holy See did not consider his reasons sufficient, and he was consecrated in St John's Chapel, Bath, October 28, 1840, by bishop Griffiths, V.A. of London District, assisted by bishops Wareing and Collier. Bishop Wiseman preached the consecration sermon.

He was translated to the united sees of Newport and Menevia, by Bulls, dated September 29, 1850. He was appointed Assistant at the Pontifical Throne, November 29, 1854.

In 1858, bishop Brown obtained the establishment of a Monastic Chapter, at the pro-Cathedral Monastery of St Michael and all the Holy Angels, at Clehonger, Hereford.

D<sup>r</sup> Brown published various pamphlets in defence of Catholic doctrines, and also a refutation of "Popery unmasked." In 1826, he published an able letter, addressed to archdeacon Daubeny, prebendary of Sarum, exposing his misrepresentations of the Eucharist. 8.<sup>vo</sup> London. pp. 45. He was compelled by his Religious Superior to take part in a public oral discussion against Delegates of the Reformation Society, at Cheltenham, in 1830, and afterwards in Birmingham, Bath, and at Downside College. The discussion at Downside was published from the pages of short-hand writers engaged by both sides, with the title of "The Downside Discussion." He vindicated Catholic truth against Messrs Batcheller and Newenham in 1833, and against M<sup>c</sup> Ghee in 1838. A volume was also printed of a series of controversial letters, between D<sup>r</sup> Brown and the Rev. Joseph Baylee, Principal of St Aidan's College, Birkenhead, "on the Infallibility of the Church of Rome, and the doctrine of Article VI of the Church of England." D<sup>r</sup> Brown subsequently published a pamphlet exposing the conduct of the Reformation Society and its principal representative, who refused to permit the publication of the Downside Discussion, until they extracted D<sup>r</sup> Brown's consent to various additions and omissions of speeches on their side.

D<sup>r</sup> Brown's Pastoral Charges upon the Lenten Fasts and other occurrences were published annually from 1840, with the exception of three or four years, to 1874.

## BISHOP AUXILIARY.

By Brief, dated July 22, 1873, John Edward Cuthbert Hedley, O.S.B., was appointed bishop of Cæsaropolis and Auxiliar to the bishop of Newport and Menevia.

J. C. Hedley, son of Edward Anthony Hedley, M. D., by his wife, Mary Anne Davison, was born at Morpeth, April 15, 1837.

He was educated at Morpeth Grammar School and at the Anglo-Benedictine College of S<sup>t</sup> Lawrence, at Ampleforth in Yorkshire. He received Priest's Orders at Ampleforth College, October 19, 1862.

From 1862 to 1873 he was Professor of Theology in S<sup>t</sup> Michael's Cathedral Priory (Anglo-Benedictine), Hereford, and during the same period was Canon of the diocese of Newport and Menevia. He was Canon Theological from 1866 to 1873.

He was consecrated, as bishop of Cæsaropolis and Auxiliary of Newport and Menevia, September 29, 1873, at S<sup>t</sup> Michael's Priory, by archbishop Manning, the assistant bishops being D<sup>r</sup> T. J. Brown, O.S.B., of Newport and Menevia, and D<sup>r</sup> James Chadwick, of Hexham and Newcastle. The bishops (Ullathorne) of Birmingham and (Herbert Vaughan) of Salford were present.

Bishop Hedley published three volumes of Lectures, namely:—"The Light of the Holy Spirit in the World:" Five lectures; "Who is Jesus Christ:" Five lectures; and "The Spirit of Truth:" Five lectures. The bishop contributed also twelve articles to the Dublin Review.

## DIOCESE OF NORTHAMPTON.

(Comprising Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Cambridgeshire, Huntingdonshire, Norfolk, Northamptonshire and Suffolk.)

### PATRONS OF THE DIOCESE.

Our Blessed Lady conceived without sin, Dec. 8.  
St Thomas of Canterbury, Dec. 29.

### WILLIAM WAREING.

1850. William Wareing, D.D., Vicar Apostolic of the former Eastern District, and bishop of Ariopolis *in partibus*, was translated from Ariopolis to the newly created see of Northampton, by Propaganda decree, Sept. 21; approved by the Pope, Sept. 22; expedited, Sept. 28; and with Brief dated, Sept. 29, 1850. *Propaganda*.

William Wareing was born in London on the 14<sup>th</sup> of February, 1791. He went to Sedgeley Park School on the

5<sup>th</sup> of May, 1801, and entered St Mary's, Oscott on the 26<sup>th</sup> of March, 1806. He was ordained subdeacon, at Wolverhampton, by bishop Milner, May 26, 1812; deacon, April 15, 1813; and priest, September 28, 1815.

His first mission was at Moseley; from 1819 to February 1823, he was at Cresswell, where he superintended the small Seminary; and he subsequently served the missions at Grantham, and Stamford.

From Stamford he was called, in 1838, to be Vice-President of the new College at Oscott.

In Sept., 1840, he was made V.A. Eastern District and bishop of Ariopolis *in partibus*, and on the restoration of the Hierarchy became the first bishop of Northampton.

Bishop Wareing was appointed Assistant at the Pontifical Throne on the 29<sup>th</sup> of November, 1854.

Bishop Wareing resigned his see of Northampton February 11, 1858, and in a Propaganda Congregation, held December 18, 1858, it was resolved to give him a title *in partibus*. By Brief, dated December 21, 1858, he was made bishop of Rhitymna.

Bishop Wareing, on his resignation of Northampton, retired to the Convent of East Bergholt, Suffolk, where he died, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of December, 1865.

FRANCIS KERRIL AMHERST.

1858. Francis Kerril Amherst, D.D., was appointed by Brief, dated May 14, 1858, *vice* D<sup>r</sup> Wareing, resigned.

Francis Kerril Amherst, bishop of Northampton, and of Field Gate House, near Kenilworth, Warwickshire, is the eldest son of the late William Kerril Amherst, Esq., of Parndon, in Essex, by Mary Louisa, daughter of Francis Fortescue Turvile, Esq., of Bosworth Hall, Leicestershire.

D<sup>r</sup> Amherst was born in London, March 21, 1819, and was sent, in August, 1830, to Oscott, where he remained eight years, and then left, with no intention of embracing the ecclesiastical state. He returned to Oscott in May, 1841, and was ordained Priest June 6, 1846, by Cardinal (then bishop) Wiseman. Shortly afterwards he joined the Third Order of S. Dominic, but again returned to Oscott, as Professor, in November, 1855. After staying eleven months, he was appointed to the Mission of Stafford, whence he was raised to the see of Nottingham.

He was consecrated, July 4, 1858, by Cardinal Wiseman, the present bishops of Birmingham and Plymouth assisting. He was appointed Assistant at the Pontifical Throne, June 8, 1862.

He has published "Lenten Thoughts;" "A Sermon on the death of Cardinal Wiseman;" and several Annual Pastoral Letters.

## DIOCESE OF NOTTINGHAM.

*(Comprising Derbyshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, and Rutlandshire.)*

### PATRONS OF THE DIOCESE.

- I. Our Blessed Lady, conceived without sin, Dec. 8.
- II. S<sup>t</sup> Hugh, Nov. 17.

### ADMINISTRATOR.

1850. **William Bernard Ullathorne**, O. S. B., Vicar Apostolic of the former Central District, bishop of Hetalonia *in partibus*, and bishop elect of Birmingham, was appointed to be administrator of the newly created see of Nottingham, by Propaganda decree, Sept. 21; approved by the Pope, Sept. 22; expedited, Sept. 28, and with Brief, dated Sept. 29, 1850. *Propaganda.*

## JOSEPH WILLIAM HENDREN.

1851. Joseph William Hendren, O. S. F., bishop of Clifton, was translated to Nottingham, by Propaganda decree, June 22; expedited, June 23; and with Brief, dated June 27, 1851. *Propaganda.*

Joseph William Hendren was born in Birmingham, October, 19, 1791, and was baptized by Rev. Pacificus Nutt, O. S. F. When in his fifteenth year, he received, August 2, 1806, the Franciscan habit from Father Grafton, and he made his solemn profession on the 19<sup>th</sup> of November, 1807. He received minor orders from bishop Collingridge in the summer of 1808, at Abergavenny. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of October, 1808, the novitiate was removed to Perthyre. Four years later, brother Hendren was sent to Baddesley School to teach Latin, Greek and Mathematics, and while so engaged was ordained sub-deacon by bishop Milner, at Wolverhampton, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of April, 1814. By the same bishop he was ordained deacon on the 26<sup>th</sup>, and priest on the 28<sup>th</sup> of September, 1815. In January, 1816, he was removed to Perthyre, to teach philosophy and divinity, and when the community was transferred to Aston, in October, 1818, he was continued in the same employment until the end of April, 1823, when he took charge of Baddesley Academy.

Father Hendren was sent to the mission at Abergavenny in 1826, and remained there for thirteen years. On the 9<sup>th</sup> of February, 1839, he commenced duty as confessor and spiritual director to the nuns and pensioners of the Franciscan Convent at Taunton.

In January, 1847, bishop Ullathorne, then Vicar Apostolic of the Western District, made him his Grand Vicar,

and recommended him as his successor in that Vicariate, in 1848.

Bishop Hendren took the title of Uranopolis at consecration, was transferred from the Western Vicariate to the see of Clifton in 1850, and in 1851 was translated from Clifton to Nottingham.

D<sup>r</sup> Hendren, from considerations of health, resigned Nottingham in 1852. The Pope in audience of Dec. 26, 1852, gave permission for the Chapter of Nottingham to meet under the Presidency of the archbishop of Westminster to elect a Vicar Capitular to govern *sede vacante*, and same day the Cardinal archbishop was authorized to convoke the Chapter to recommend fit persons to succeed D<sup>r</sup> Hendren. This permission was expedited in February, 1853.

D<sup>r</sup> Hendren was translated to the see of Martyropolis *in partibus* by Brief, dated Feb. 25, 1853, and, in May, 1853, went to reside in Birmingham, his native town.

He died on the 14<sup>th</sup> of November, 1866, aged seventy five years.

#### RICHARD ROSKELL.

1853. **Richard Roskell, D.D.** His election by Propaganda, June 20, was approved by the Pope and was expedited, July 13, 1853. His Brief bears date July 29, 1853. He was consecrated at Nottingham, Sept. 21, 1853, by Cardinal Wiseman.

Richard Roskell, born at Gateacre, near Liverpool, August 15, 1817, entered St Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, July 20, 1825, and left it on the 16<sup>th</sup> of November, 1832, to proceed to the English College, Rome. He was ordained subdeacon in August, 1839; deacon in the following Sep-

tember; and priest in June, 1840. After his ordination he left Rome for the English mission. In 1848, he was on the mission at S<sup>t</sup> Patrick's, Manchester.

D<sup>r</sup> Roskell was Provost of the Chapter of Salford, and Vicar General of that Diocese when he was elected bishop.

D<sup>r</sup> Roskell resigned this see in 1874, and on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of July, 1875, was appointed by Brief to the see of Abdera *in partibus*.

EDWARD GILPIN BAGSHAWE.

1874. Edward Gilpin Bagshawe, D.D., an Oratorian, was appointed to the see of Nottingham, vacant by resignation of D<sup>r</sup> Roskell, by Brief, dated the 14<sup>th</sup> of October, 1874.

D<sup>r</sup> Edward Gilpin Bagshawe, son of Ridgard Bagshawe, Esq., Q. C., by his wife, a Miss Gunning, was born in London, January 12, 1829.

He went to Oscott College in September, 1838, and left it in October 1843. He joined the Oratory in King William Street, Strand, London, in October, 1849; and was ordained Priest on the 6<sup>th</sup> of March, 1852.

His Brief as bishop of Nottingham, was dated October 10, 1874, and he was consecrated, November 12, 1874, at the church of the Oratory, London, by the archbishop of Westminster, bishop Amherst of Northampton and bishop Vaughan of Salford assisting.

Bishop Bagshawe has published three Pastorals, and a small book entitled;—*The Life of Our Lord commemorated in the Mass*.

## DIOCESE OF PLYMOUTH.

(Comprising Devonshire, Dorsetshire, and Cornwall,  
with the Scilly Islands.)

### PATRON OF THE DIOCESE.

S<sup>t</sup> Boniface, Bishop and Martyr, June 5.

### ADMINISTRATOR.

1850. **Joseph William Hendren**, O. S. F., Vicar Apostolic of the Western District, bishop of Uranopolis *in partibus* and bishop elect of Clifton, was appointed to be *administrator* of Plymouth diocese, now newly created, *durante beneplacito Sanctæ Sedis*, by Propaganda decree, Sept. 21; approved by the Pope, Sept. 22; expedited, Sept. 28; and with Brief, dated September 29, 1850. *Propaganda*.

For an account of bishop Hendren, see under Nottingham.

## GEORGE ERRINGTON.

1851. George Errington, D.D., was appointed the first bishop of the see of Plymouth, by Propaganda decree, June 16; approved by the Pope, June 22; expedited, June 23; and with Brief, dated June 27, 1851. *Propaganda*. He was consecrated, July 25, 1851, in the Church of St John, Salford, by archbishop Wiseman.

George Errington was born at Clintz, near Richmond in Yorkshire, about the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, in September 1804. He was educated firstly at St Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, and subsequently at Rome. He entered Ushaw, August 16, 1814, and left it in 1821. On the 21<sup>st</sup> of November, 1821, he entered the English College, Rome, where, as also at Ushaw, he was contemporary with Nicholas Wiseman, afterwards Cardinal. Mr Errington distinguished himself in his Academic career, and at the annual examinations in Rome, obtained honorable mention. In the year 1824, he received a "*proxime accessit*" in Dogmatic Theology, and the second prize in Scholastic Theology. In 1825, and in 1826, he competed by lot for the second prize in Moral Theology, obtaining also in the latter year a "*proxime accessit, e schola Locorum Theologicorum.*"

He was ordained sub-deacon at Rome, Dec., 17, 1825; deacon, Dec., 23, 1826; and priest Dec., 22, 1827. He was created Doctor in Divinity, *cum præmio*, in 1827, and was made Vice rector of the English College, May 29, 1832.

D<sup>r</sup> Errington, returning to England from Rome, presided for some time over the studies in St Mary's college, Oscott, and subsequently, in 1848, was employed at St Nicholas, Liverpool, and at Salford, where he opened the

church of St John. He was promoted from his post at Salford to the see of Plymouth, and in March, 1855, was removed from Plymouth and made coadjutor to Cardinal Wiseman, with the title of archbishop *in partibus*. He was made Assistant at the Pontifical Throne, December 5, 1856.

On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of July, 1862, archbishop Errington was relieved from his connexion with the see of Westminster, and from right of succession thereto, and was proposed for the bishopric of Port of Spain in the island of Trinidad, and for the Apostolic Delegation in the Republic of Hayti. This appointment was not accepted by archbishop Errington. In 1868, archbishop Errington was elected by Propaganda to be Apostolic Delegate for the Missions in Scotland. The Propaganda decree was approved by the Pope, June 21; expedited, the following day; and the Brief was dated June 23, 1868. The archbishop, however, although he at first accepted, subsequently resigned this appointment. He attended the Vatican Council, as archbishop of Trebizond, in 1869 and 1870.

WILLIAM VAUGHAN.

1855. William Vaughan, D.D., was appointed to this bishopric by decree of Propaganda, June 18; approved by the Pope, June 26; and expedited, July 3, 1855. His Brief was dated July 10, 1855.

William Vaughan, of the ancient family of Vaughans of Courtfield, was born in London, February 14, 1814, and is the second son of William Vaughan, Esquire, of Courtfield House, near Ross, Herefordshire, by his wife, Teresa, sister of Cardinal Weld. She died in 1833. He was sent to school at the Jesuit College of Stonyhurst, in 1823, but

after one year in Lancashire, he was sent abroad to the school of S<sup>t</sup> Achuel, near Amiens, where he remained for three years. Thence he passed to S<sup>t</sup> Mary's College, Oscott, near Birmingham, in 1827. But the state of his health rendered removal to a southern climate necessary, and he left Birmingham for "the Eternal City." While in Rome he received the minor orders and subdeaconship from his Uncle, Cardinal Weld, and on his return to Oscott, in 1837, he received the order of deacon from D<sup>r</sup> Walsh, the Vicar Apostolic of the Midland district. In 1838 he went to Prior Park College, near Bath, where he was ordained priest by D<sup>r</sup> Baines, the Vicar Apostolic of the Western district. After ordination he was appointed to the mission of Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, where he remained for seven years. His residence in that place was signalized by an act of marked generosity. He built with his own means a residence for the priest. He also established Poor Schools, and he purchased a garden adjoining the chapel property, which he made over to the Lyme mission for ever. On the 19<sup>th</sup> of May, 1839, he commenced a series of public lectures on the doctrines and practices of the Catholic Church that were well received. D<sup>r</sup> Baggs, the then Vicar Apostolic, transferred him in Midsummer, 1845, to Prior Park, as president of S<sup>t</sup> Paul's College. In January, 1847, he was appointed to S<sup>t</sup> Joseph's Mission, Trenchard-street, Bristol; and in October, 1847, he became director at Sales House. In November, 1848, he was transferred to the Church of the Twelve Apostles, Clifton, to assist bishop Hendren. That church is now the Catholic Cathedral of Clifton. D<sup>r</sup> Vaughan superintended the erection of the bishop's residence at Clifton.

When the Chapter of Clifton Cathedral was formed in June, 1852, D<sup>r</sup> Vaughan was appointed Canon Penitentiary.

When Dr Errington, the first bishop of the diocese of Plymouth, was appointed coadjutor to the late Cardinal Wiseman, Dr Vaughan was elected by the Chapter of Plymouth to the vacant episcopal office. The Pope confirmed the election by Brief of July 10, 1855, and the consecration ceremony was performed by Cardinal Wiseman, in the Cathedral of Clifton, on September 16, in the same year. Dr Vaughan took possession of his bishopric on the 25<sup>th</sup> of September, 1855.

Bishop Vaughan laid the first stone of the Plymouth Cathedral on the 28<sup>th</sup> of June, 1856, and the following legend, inclosed in a glass bottle, was placed beneath the foundation stones:—

A. D. MDCCCLVI, DIE XXVIII JUNII,  
 LAPIDEM ISTUM PRIMARIUM HUIUS ECCLESIAE CATHEDRALIS,  
 DEO DICTATAE SUB INVOCATIONE BEATISSIMAE VIRGINIS MARIAE  
 SINE LABE CONCEPTAE, ET SANCTI WINFREDI (SEU BONIFACII),  
 EPISCOPI ET MARTYRIS, GERMANIAE APOSTOLI  
 POSUIT REVERENDISSIMUS D'US GULIELMUS VAUGHAN,  
 EP<sup>US</sup> II. PLYMUTHENSIS ANNO XI SANCTISSIMI  
 D'NI NOSTRI PII PAPAE IX. VICTORIA IN  
 BRITANNIIS FELICITER REGNANTE  
 HERBERTO WOOLLETT, CAN. PŒN. PLYMUTHENSI, ET EDUARDO  
 WINDEYER ASSISTENTIBUS.  
 † GULIELMUS, EP<sup>US</sup> PLYM.

This new cathedral was opened for public service in 1858. He brought the Sisters of Notre Dame to Plymouth, where they occupy the nunnery and schools adjacent to the Cathedral; and he brought the Little Sisters of the

Poor to Gascoigne-street, where he opened a new mission about two years ago. During his tenure of office the Convent at Abbotsleigh has been built, and important additions have been made to the facilities for the public worship of the Roman Catholics of Teignmouth, Marychurch (Torquay), Dartmouth, Camborne, Falmouth, Portland, and Weymouth.

## DIOCESE OF SALFORD.

(*Comprising the Hundreds of Salford and Blackburn.*)

### PATRONS OF THE DIOCESE.

I. Our Blessed Lady of Mount Carmel, July 16; S<sup>t</sup> Joseph, Mar. 19.—II. S<sup>t</sup> John, Apostle, Dec. 27; S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, Apostle of England, May 26.

(Consecrated to the Sacred Heart, Sept. 21, 1873.)

### ADMINISTRATOR.

1850. **George Brown**, D.D., Vic. Ap. of the former Lancashire District, bishop of Tloa *in partibus*, and bishop elect of Liverpool, was appointed to be *administrator* of the newly created see of Salford, by Propaganda decree, Sept., 21; approved by the Pope, Sept., 22; expedited, Sept., 23; and with Brief, dated Sept. 29, 1850. *Propaganda*,

## WILLIAM TURNER.

1851. William Turner, D.D., Vicar General for a long time to D<sup>r</sup> George Brown, bishop of Liverpool, was appointed to the see of Salford, by Propaganda decree, June 16; approved June 22; expedited, June 23; and with Brief, dated June 27, 1851. *Propaganda*. D<sup>r</sup> Turner was consecrated in the church of S<sup>t</sup> John, Salford, July 25, 1851, by archbishop Wiseman.

The hundred of Leyland was severed from Salford and added to Liverpool diocese by Brief dated June 27, 1851. *Propaganda*.

William Turner entered S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, September 2, 1815, and remained there five years, and proceeded to Rome to complete his studies. He entered the English College, Rome, November 3, 1820; was ordained subdeacon, March 13, and deacon, December 18, 1824; and was ordained priest, December 17, 1825. He left Rome, October 9, 1826, to serve on the English mission in the Northern District. In 1848 he was on the mission at Manchester.

Bishop Turner died at Salford, July 13, 1872.

## HERBERT VAUGHAN.

1872. Herbert Vaughan, D.D., was appointed by Brief, dated September 27, 1872, and was consecrated, October 28, 1872, by archbishop, now Cardinal, Manning, assisted by the bishops of Newport and Beverley.

Herbert Vaughan, son of Colonel John Vaughan, of Courtfield, Herefordshire, was born in Gloucester, April 15, 1832.

He was educated at Stonyhurst, where he remained for four years, from April 3, 1841, to April 1845; at Downside; and at the *Academia Ecclesiastica*, Rome.

He was ordained priest at Lucca, October 28, 1854, by the archbishop of Lucca, Monsignor Giulio Arrigoni.

He was Vice-President of St Edmund's College, Oldhall; and was founder and Rector of S. Joseph's Foreign Missionary College, Mill-hill, Middlesex, and towards the close of the year 1871, accompanied to Maryland the first detachment of priests who were sent from St Joseph's on a special mission to the coloured population of the United States of America.

Dr Vaughan is ranked among "Men of the Time," by the editor of that publication, Thompson Cooper F.S.A., and is said to have "acquired a considerable reputation as a preacher." The bishop "has published several pamphlets and is the proprietor of the *Tablet* newspaper."

Bishop Vaughan visited Rome twice since his elevation to the see of Salford.

## DIOCESE OF SHREWSBURY.

(*Comprising Cheshire, Shropshire, and North Wales: namely Anglesea, Caernarvonshire, Denbighshire, Flintshire, Merionethshire and Montgomeryshire.*)

### PATRONS OF THE DIOCESE.

- I. Our Blessed Lady, Help of Christians, May 24.—
- II. S<sup>t</sup> Winefride, Nov. 3.

### ADMINISTRATOR.

1850. **Thomas Joseph Brown**, O.S.B., Vicar Apostolic of the former Welsh District and bishop of Apollonia *in partibus*, was appointed bishop of Newport and Menevia, and *administrator* of the newly created see of Shrewsbury, by Propaganda decree, Sept. 21; approved by the Pope, Sept. 22; expedited, Sept. 28; and with Brief, dated Sept. 29, 1850. *Propaganda.*

## JAMES BROWN.

1851. James Brown, D.D., rector of Sedgely Park Seminary, was appointed to be the first bishop of the see of Shrewsbury, by Propaganda decree, June 16; approved by the Pope, June 22; expedited, June 23; and with Brief, dated June 27, 1851. *Propaganda*.

James Brown, whose parents resided at Sedgley, was born at Wolverhampton, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of January, 1812. He was placed, when nine years old, at Sedgely Park School, which he left in June 1826. He was sent in August, 1826, to St Mary's College, Oscott, where he prosecuted his studies for the sacred ministry. He was ordained priest by bishop Walsh, February 18, 1837, and remained at Oscott, as Professor and Prefect of Studies, until January 1844. He then returned to Sedgley Park as Vice-President, and in 1844, he became President of that Institute.

He was consecrated for the see of Shrewsbury, July 27, 1851, in St George's Cathedral, Southwark, by Cardinal Wiseman, assisted by bishops Wareing and Ullathorne. Dr Burgess, bishop of Clifton, was consecrated at the same time, and by these consecrations the whole number of bishops forming the new hierarchy of England, was filled up, a short time before the passing of the "Ecclesiastical Titles Bill."

## DIOCESE OF SOUTHWARK.

*(Comprising Surrey, Berkshire, Hampshire, Kent, Sussex, the Islands of Wight, Guernsey, Jersey, and the adjacent isles.)*

### PATRONS OF THE DIOCESE.

- I. Our Blessed Lady, conceived without sin, Dec. 8.
- II. S<sup>t</sup> Thomas of Canterbury, Dec. 29; S<sup>t</sup> Augustine, Apostle of England, May 26.

### ADMINISTRATOR.

1850. **Nicholas Wiseman**, D.D., Vicar Apostolic of the former London District and bishop of Melipotamus *in partibus*, was appointed to be archbishop of Westminster and *Administrator* of the newly created see of Southwark, by Propaganda decree, Sept. 21; approved, Sept. 22; expedited, Sept. 20; and with Brief, dated Sept. 1850. *Propaganda*.

## THOMAS GRANT.

1851. **Thomas Grant**, D.D., Rector of the English College in Rome, was appointed to the see of Southwark, by Propaganda decree, June 16; approved by the Pope, June 22; expedited, June 23; and with Brief, dated June 27, 1851. *Propaganda*. He was consecrated, July 6, 1851, in the church of the English College, Rome, by Cardinal Fransoni, Prefect of the Propaganda.

Thomas Grant was born, November 5, 1816, at Lignyles-Aires, in France. His father was Bernard Grant, of Ackerson's Mill near Newry, who enlisted in the 71<sup>st</sup> Regiment (Highlanders), and afterwards purchased a commission and became Quarter master in the 82<sup>nd</sup> Regiment. His mother was Ann Mac Gowan, of the north of Ireland.

Thomas Grant received his early education in Chester, under the care of his patron, D<sup>r</sup> Briggs, afterwards bishop of Beverley. He entered St Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1829; and, in 1836, he was sent to the English College, Rome, which he entered on the 1<sup>st</sup> of December in that year. He took the Oath, November 21, 1837. He received the Tonsure, November 25, 1837, and the Minor Orders on the day following. He was ordained sub-deacon by D<sup>r</sup> Brown, bishop of Tloa, Nov. 14, 1841, in the chapel of the English College; deacon, Nov. 21, 1841, in the church of the Nuns of the Visitation; and priest, Nov. 28, 1841. Two days afterwards he said his first mass in the chapel of the English College. He was created Doctor in Theology, August 27, 1841.

Soon after his ordination, he was named Secretary to Cardinal Acton. He was a proficient in the Latin, French and Italian languages, and was well versed in Canon Law,

and through his connection with Cardinal Acton, he was initiated into the method of Roman and ecclesiastical business. On the 13<sup>th</sup> of April, 1844, he became Pro-rector, and on the 13<sup>th</sup> of October, same year, Rector of the English College, in succession to Dr Baggs, and not long after was appointed agent for the English bishops. His opinion was frequently requested by the authorities at Rome, during the preparation of the plans for restoration of the Hierarchy in England, and he supplied the Cardinals of the Congregation of the Propaganda with much valuable information on this subject. By him the materials were furnished which enabled Monsignor Palma to write the historical preface to the Apostolic decree by which the Hierarchy was established, and he it was who translated into Italian for the use of Propaganda the numerous English documents and papers which were sent to the Holy See during the progress of the Hierarchy negotiations.

Bishop Grant, after his consecration, proceeded to England, to take possession of his see. In 1851 Southwark contained 67 priests; 58 churches and chapels, with 4 stations; and 2 Religious Houses of Men, and 10 Religious Houses of women.

Bishop Grant visited Rome in December, 1854, on the occasion of the definition of the dogma of the Immaculate Conception; and in June, 1862, for the cause of the Japanese Martyrs; and in June, 1867, for the Canonization of the Japanese Martyrs; and in December, 1869, for the Vatican Council.

In 1869, the diocese of Southwark contained 183 priests; 159 churches, chapels and stations; 13 Religious Houses of men; and 25 Religious Houses of women.

Bishop Grant, for some time before his final visit to

Rome, was in a dying state. He was suffering from cancer in the stomach, a disease which made its first approaches in June, 1862, at which time the bishop experienced intense internal pains, which were relieved by the skill of his physicians. In 1867 his sufferings became still more severe. As the time drew near for the opening of the great Vatican Council, it was apparent that bishop Grant would be either unable to travel to Rome, or that if he ventured on the journey, it would be impossible for him to return. The Pope gave him an exemption from attendance, and the bishop gave up the idea of being present at the council. But some slight alleviation of his sufferings induced him to make the attempt, and he left England on the 14<sup>th</sup> of November, 1869, for Rome, Sir William Gull, his physician, giving it, at the same time, as his opinion that he would not return alive. Bishop Grant was prepared for the worst, and had desired that if he died in Rome, his body should be brought to Norwood for interment.

When bishop Grant arrived in Rome, he took up his residence in the English College, and seemed to have supported the fatigues of his journey in a wonderful manner. Every sympathy was shown to him in Rome. Pius IX exempted him from taking part in the opening procession of the Council. He was appointed Latinist to the Council and member of the Congregation for the Oriental Rite and the Apostolic Missions. He was to have spoken in the Council on the 14<sup>th</sup> of February, 1870, but on that day was seized with a paroxysm of pain in the Council Hall, fell down, and had to be carried back to the English College. He was somewhat better the next morning, and said Mass. He received Extreme Unction, after which he rallied a little. On the 7<sup>th</sup> of March he was honoured with a visit

in his sick soom, from Pius IX, and accompanied His Holiness to see the new church, which is still unfinished, of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas of Canterbury. He lingered for more than two months after this, until at last the cancer burst, on the 31<sup>st</sup> of May, and the good bishop of Southwark was relieved, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1870, from all earthly anguish.

Every honour was paid to his remains. The Pope's guard escorted the body to the chapel in the College, and Mass was sung by the archbishop of Westminster, the present Cardinal Manning. The body, according to arrangement, was sent to England, and left Civita Vecchia on the 16<sup>th</sup> of June, arriving at S<sup>t</sup> George's, Southwark, on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of June. His coffin was inscribed:—

THOMAS GRANT, FIRST BISHOP OF SOUTHWARK,  
IN THE FIFTY FOURTH YEAR OF HIS AGE,  
DIED IN ROME JUNE, 1, 1870.

The mortal remains of bishop Grant were laid in the cemetery of the Orphanage at Norwood, with the following inscription over his grave:—

IN PACE CHRISTI  
THOMAS GRANT  
PRIMUS EPISCOPUS SUTHWARCENSIS.  
NATUS DIE XXV NOVEMBRIS MDCCCXVI  
DECESSIT ROMÆ I. JUNII MDCCCLXX

PIUS, PRUDENS, HUMILIS, PUDICUS  
ORPHANORUM PATER

REQUIESCAT IN PACE.

A memorial was erected in memory of bishop Grant in St George's Cathedral, and under his bust is written:—

THOMAS GRANT  
 PRIMUS EPISCOPUS SUTHWARCENSIS  
 OBIT I JUNII MDCCCLXX  
 SUI INEXPLICABILE DESIDERIUM RELINQUENS  
 EJUS ANIMÆ PROPITIETUR DEUS.

Pius IX, when he heard of bishop Grant's death, observed:—"Un altro santo in Paradiso."

"Dr Grant," so wrote Dr Ullathorne, "was the ablest, most judicious, and influential agent that the English bishops ever had in Rome. He kept them at all times well informed on whatever concerned their interests; whilst he overlooked nothing in Rome in which he could serve them. To him, more than to any one, as far as our part was concerned, from the beginning to the end of these negotiations, the success was mainly due. When he was proposed for the See of Southwark, Monsignor Barnabò told Cardinal Wiseman that we should regret his removal from Rome; that he had never misled them in any transaction; and that his documents were so complete and accurate, that they depended on them, and it was never requisite to draw them up anew. His acuteness, learning, readiness of resource, and knowledge of the forms of ecclesiastical business, made him invaluable to our joint counsels at home, whether in Synods, or in our yearly episcopal meetings; and his obligingness, his untiring spirit of work, and the expedition and accuracy with which he struck off documents in Latin, Italian or English, naturally brought the greater part of such work on his shoulders. In his gentle humility he completely effaced the con-

sciousness that he was of especial use and importance to us."

A biography of bishop Grant has been published, in an octavo volume entitled:—"Thomas Grant, First bishop of Southwark, by Grace Ramsay. London: Smith, Elder and Co. 1874."

JAMES DANELL.

1871. James Danell, Canon of Southwark, and Vicar Capitular, succeeded. His election by Propaganda was approved by the Pope in audience of January 1, and was expedited January 2, 1871. The Brief was dated January 10, 1871. He was consecrated, March 25, 1871, at St George's Cathedral, by archbishop (now Cardinal) Manning, assisted by Dr Brown, bishop of Newport and Menevia, and Dr Morris, bishop of Troy.

Dr Danell was born in London, of English Catholic parents, July 14, 1821. He was educated at Mr Kenney's school; St Edmund's College; and St Sulpice, Paris, (for Theology).

He was ordained Priest, June 6, 1846, in the Parish church of St Sulpice, by Monsignor Affre, archbishop of Paris.

From August 20, 1846, to his election as bishop, he served the Mission at St George's, Southwark.

He was appointed Canon of Southwark, January 27, 1857; and was made Vicar General, May 16, 1862; and Vicar Capitular June 2, 1870.

He has published occasional Pastorals, etc.

**SCOTLAND.**



#### PREFECTS OF THE MISSION.

1653. **William Bannatine** (otherwise called **Ballentyne** or **Bellenden**) was declared the first Prefect of the Mission, in a Propaganda Congregation, held October 13, 1653.

William Ballentine, born at Douglas, took the oath, November 1, 1641, in the Scotch College, Rome, and studied philosophy and theology for five years. He was ordained priest earlier than usual, in consequence of his delicate health—factus ob infirmitatem citius sacerdos. He left the College, March 15, 1646, for the mission, and died, after a few years, much lauded for his services. *Records of the Scotch College.*

He died, September 2, 1661.

1662. **Alexander Winster**, alias, **Dunbar**, was elected Prefect of the Mission, in succession to Bannatine, deceased, in Propaganda Congregation, held June 12, 1662. He was described as a Missionary who had laboured for seven years with extraordinary success. The late Prefect had recommended him as the fittest person to be his successor.

According to the records in the Scotch College, Rome, "Alexander Winster, alias Dunbar," a native of Moray diocese, took the oath in that establishment, May 27, 1651, and studied philosophy and theology for seven years. He was ordained priest in the College, and left it in 1657. "He was a long time missionary and even prefect of the mission." *College Register*.

Bishop Leyburne, Vicar Apostolic of England, wrote to Propaganda, Feb. 19, 1686, stating that he could only recommend, as bishop for Scotland, "the Superior of that mission, who is known to the King, and much esteemed by his Majesty and by the noble Catholics of this realm. He, (Mr Winster), passed the winter in this Court, with his patron the Duke of Gordon . . . . His mode of life was always most exemplary and his conduct irreproachable."

Mr Winster's functions, as Prefect of the mission, ceased, in 1694, on the appointment of a Vicar Apostolic. He died, aged 83, January 14, 1708.

#### VICARS APOSTOLIC OF SCOTLAND.

1694. **Thomas Nicholson**, the first Vicar Apostolic of Scotland, was proposed in a general Congregation of Propaganda, held, July 17, 1694, and again was named in a particular Congregation, held August 17, 1694, concerning the affairs of Holland. The Pope approved his election in audience of August 24, 1694. *Propaganda*. He was consecrated to the see of Peristachium *in partibus infidelium*, Feb. 27, 1695, at Paris, in the archbishop's private chapel, by Mgr Mascaron, bishop of Agen, assisted by bishop Barillon, of Luçon, and bishop Ratabon, of Ypres.

In 1704, bishop Nicholson applied to Propaganda for a coadjutor, and George Adamson was appointed in Congregation, held January 12, 1705. Mr Adamson declined the charge owing to the state of his health, and James Gordon was subsequently elected.

Bishop Nicholson died, Oct. 23, 1718.

1718. James Gordon, bishop of Nicopolis *in partibus infidelium*, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*.

He had been proposed in Propaganda Congregation, held March 16, 1705, as coadjutor, *cum futura successione*, to bishop Nicholson, and was elected shortly afterwards, for faculties were granted to him in Congregation, held Sept. 27, 1705. Owing to the severity of the persecution to which Catholics in Scotland were now subjected, extraordinary pains were taken to keep Gordon's appointment and consecration secret. By direction of Clement XI, Gordon was consecrated at Montefiascone, with all secrecy, by Cardinal Barberigo, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of April (Low Sunday), 1706, for the see of Nicopolis *in partibus*. On the 17<sup>th</sup> of March, 1706, James Gordon, *destinato* coadjutor of the Vicar Apostolic of Scotland, and being about to set out soon for that country, asks Propaganda for twenty Roman Rituals in 16<sup>mo</sup>, and for twenty Catechisms printed in the Irish tongue, for the use of the Scotch mission. The receipt for these books was dated March 29, 1706.

In 1702 Mr Gordon was Roman agent for the Scotch clergy, and he was also Proctor, 1703, for the English Vicars Apostolic, as well as for the Scotch Vicar Apostolic.

On the 13<sup>th</sup> of January, 1720, bishop Gordon wrote to Propaganda, soliciting a coadjutor, and recommending JOHN WALLACE, who is at present on the mission, and therefore does not require to be brought from foreign

parts. Wallace was highly commended by King James, who intended to write to the Pope, as soon as he had heard that Propaganda advised the appointment of a coadjutor. Wallace was born at Angus, in the northern part of Scotland, of parents of good condition but protestants. He studied the Fathers and Ecclesiastical history, and, after frequent conferences with Father Withrington, S. J., abjured heresy. He afterwards went twice to Rome with the Duke of Perth, in time of Innocent XII. During two years which he spent in Rome, he gave the most excellent proofs of an exemplary life. The Duke of Perth became afterwards tutor at St Germain's to King James, and Wallace was made private almoner to His Majesty. After two years spent in this employment, he had license from the said King, now defunct, to retire to the Scots College in Paris, where he applied himself to private studies, without ever contracting any taint from the Sorbonne, where he lectured. He was brought to Scotland by bishop Gordon, and was by him ordained priest, and laboured on the mission for fourteen years, with great success. He is now about sixty years old and is in good health. The Propaganda considered bishop Gordon's application, in Congregation, held April 8, 1720, and the Pope assented, in audience of April 9, to the appointment of Wallace, as coadjutor with succession. On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of September, bishop Gordon and bishop Wallace both wrote to Propaganda, saying that Wallace had been consecrated in Edinburgh with all secrecy. They have no secure means of forwarding the authentic acts and oath of consecration. Wallace is poor, was once a famous heretic preacher, and was thirty years ago converted with loss of all his substance, and has ever since remained in irremovable disgrace with all his relations. Five hundred scudi were granted by Prop-

aganda, Dec. 2, 1720, to bishop Wallace, to defray the costs of his consecration.

In 1726, bishops Gordon and Wallace were made, the one, Vicar Apostolic, the other, coadjutor, in the newly created Lowland District.

#### CREATION OF TWO VICARIATES IN 1727.

The Propaganda, in a Congregation held December 17, 1726, upon the instance of bishops Gordon and Wallace, resolved upon the division of Scotland into two Vicariates, the Lowland and the Highland Districts. Pope Benedict XIII ratified this decree of Propaganda, in audience of July 23, 1727.

#### THE LOWLAND DISTRICT. CREATED 1727.

*(Comprising the Southern half of Scotland).*

1727. James Gordon, previously Vicar Apostolic of all Scotland, became, in 1727, Vicar Apostolic of the newly created Lowland District, and John Wallace became his coadjutor therein. The actual division of Scotland into two Vicariates was delayed until the arrival of a Vicar Apostolic for the Highland District, in 1731, when the limits of each District were settled.

On the 11<sup>th</sup> of July, 1733, bishop Wallace, the coadjutor, died in a most edifying manner, but in poverty, leaving not enough for his funeral charges.

Bishop Gordon died, March 1, 1746.

1746. Alexander Smith succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been made coadjutor to bishop Gordon, by Prop-

aganda election, made Sept. 5, 1735; and confirmed by the Pope in audience of Sept. 6, 1735. His Briefs for the coadjutorship with succession, and for the see of Mosinopoli *in partibus infidelium*, were dated Sept. 19, 1735. He was consecrated in Edinburgh, November 13, 1735, by bishops Gordon and Macdonald.

Alexander Smith, when elected coadjutor in 1735, was described as a missionary of twenty four years' experience. He was first proposed for the coadjutorship in a Propaganda Congregation, held May 2, 1735.

He died Aug. 21, 1766.

1766. James Grant, bishop of Sinita *in partibus infidelium*, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been elected coadjutor *cum jure successionis*, by Propaganda decree, January 20; approved by the Pope, January 26; and expedited, February 1, 1755. His Briefs were dated Feb. 21, 1755. He was consecrated, November 13, 1755, at Edinburgh, by bishop Smith.

James Grant, "filius D. Petri Grant et D. Annæ Reid, Banfiensis, dioec. Moraviensis, ex parentibus Catholicis natus . . . Julii, 1706, baptizatus et confirmatus, ingressus est hoc Collegium die 16 Januarii, 1726". He took the oath, July 25, 1725. He received the first Tonsure, March 12, 1729, in S<sup>t</sup> Peter's, from Pope Benedict XIII; the two first Minor Orders, April 2, and the two last, April 16, 1729, in S<sup>t</sup> John Lateran, from the Vice-gerent, Mgr Baccari. He was ordained subdeacon, Feb. 28, 1733, in the Lateran, by the Vice-gerent, Baccari, and deacon, by the same, March 21; and priest, April 4, 1733, by the Vicar, Cardinal Guadagni. He left the College, for the Mission, May 2, 1734. *Records in Scotch College, Rome.*

Bishop Grant died, at Aberdeen, December 3, 1778.

1778. George Hay, bishop of Daulia *in partibus infidelium*, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. His election by Propaganda to the coadjutorship *cum jure successionis*, was made Sept. 20; approved by the Pope, Sept. 25; and expedited, Sept. 26, 1768. His Briefs were dated Oct. 5, 1768, and he was consecrated at Scalon, near Glenlivet, May 21, 1769, by bishop Grant, assisted by bishops Hugh Macdonald and John Macdonald.

“Georgius Haius, dioec. Hedenburg., ex parentibus hæreticis ad ecclesiam Catholicam revocatus ab hæresi Calviniana, natus die 24 Aug. anno 1729. Baptizatus et confirmatus. Ingressus est hoc Collegium die 10 Septembris, anno 1751. Emisit juramentum die 10 Martii anno 1752”. He received the Tonsure, March 27, 1754, and the four Minor Orders, March 31, 1754, from Cardinal Joseph Spinelli (the Protector), in his private chapel. He was ordained subdeacon, Feb. 18, 1758, in St John Lateran, by Mgr Mattei; deacon, March 11, 1758, by Mgr Ferdinand de Rossi, in his private chapel; and priest, April 2, 1758, by Cardinal Spinelli, in his private chapel. “Die 19 Aprilis, 1759, cum facultate Emi Protectoris, discessit ad missionem sacerdos, absolutis studiis theologiæ scholasticæ, dogmaticæ et moralis”. *Register of Scotch College, Rome.*

In 1779, JOHN GEDDES, ad præsens Doctor Collegii Scottorum Vallisolan., was made coadjutor *cum jure successionis*. His election by Propaganda was made Sept. 13; approved by the Pope Sept. 19, and expedited Sept. 28, 1779. His Brief to Marochien. *in partibus infidelium*, was dated Sept. 30, 1779. He was consecrated Nov. 30, (S. Andrew's day), 1780, at Madrid, by the archbishop of Toledo, assisted by the bishops of Urgel and Almeria. John Geddes, born in Aberdeen diocese, of Catholic parents, on the 29<sup>th</sup> of July, 1734, entered the Scotch College, Rome,

Feb. 6, 1750, and took the oath, July 31, 1750. He received the Tonsure, March 27, 1754, and the four Minor Orders, March 31, 1754, from Cardinal Spinelli, in his private chapel. He was ordained subdeacon, March 4, 1859, by Mgr de Rossi, in his private chapel; deacon, March 10, in the Lateran, by Mgr Mattei; and priest, March 18, 1759, by Cardinal Spinelli, in his private chapel. He left Rome, for the Mission, April 19, 1759. He died, at Aberdeen, February 11, 1799.

Bishop Hay died, in his Seminary at Aqhorties, Oct. 15, 1811.

1805. **Alexander Cameron**, bishop of Maximianopoli *in partibus infidelium*, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been appointed a second coadjutor to bishop Hay, the other coadjutor, bishop Geddes, being incurably ill, in September, 1797. The Pope gave his consent, September 10, and the Brief to Alexander Cameron, *Presbytero Seculari, electo Maximianopolitano*, was dated Sept. 19, 1797. He was consecrated, at Madrid, Oct. 28, 1798.

Alexander Cameron, son of James Cameron and Margery Mackintosh, both of them Catholics, was born, August 8, 1747, in the diocese of Aberdeen. He entered the Scotch College, Rome Dec. 22, 1764, and took the oath, June 1, 1795. He received the orders of subdeacon, January 19, 1772; deacon, Jan. 26; and priest, Feb. 2, 1772, all from Mgr Francesco Maria Piccolomini, bishop of Pienza, and in the chapel of the College. He left the College, April 30, 1772, and was described as *optime capacitatis et ingenii, prudentiæ morum probitate, superioribus charus, dignus propterea a Sacra Congregatione prae oculis habeatur. Reg. Scot. Coll. Rome.*

He resigned, August 20, 1825; and died, February 7, 1828.

1825. Alexander Patterson, bishop of Cybistra *in partibus infidelium*, *sub archiepiscopo Tyanen.*, succeeded. He had been elected coadjutor *cum jure successionis*, by Propaganda, and approved, by the Pope April 7, 1816. His Brief to Cybistra was dated May 14, 1816. *Propaganda*. He was consecrated, August 15, 1816, by bishop Cameron.

He became, in 1826, the first Vicar Apostolic of the Eastern District.

THE HIGHLAND DISTRICT. CREATED 1727.

*(Comprising the Western part of Scotland, with the adjacent islands.)*

On the 13<sup>th</sup> of August, 1726, bishops Gordon and Wallace wrote a joint letter to Propaganda, giving an account of the Mission, and recommending the division of Scotland into two Vicariates, the Lowland and the Highland. Bishop Wallace was seventy-six years old, and was not versed in the language spoken by the Highlanders, which is akin to that spoken by the Irish, and therefore, for the new Vicariate is recommended Alexander John Grant, aged 33 years, born in the Highlands, and educated in the Scotch College, Rome. He was recommended also by King James. Propaganda considered this application in Congregation, held December 17, 1726, and resolved to grant it, and Pope Benedict XIII gave his approbation, July 23, 1727.

(1727. Alexander John Grant, formerly an alumnus of the Scotch College, Rome, was appointed to this Vicariate by

Propaganda election, made, December 17, 1726; approved by the Pope, August 6; and expedited, August 23, 1727. It was related in a Propaganda Congregation, held Dec. 16, 1727, that Briefs were duly sent by Pope Benedict appointing Grant to be Vicar Apostolic and bishop of Sura *in partibus infidelium*. These Briefs contained no *indulto* for consecration by one bishop, with assistance of two priests, for it was intended that Grant should be consecrated in Italy. Mr Grant came to Rome, and was there advised by the Agent of the Scotch clergy to keep himself concealed, until the Pope's confirmation of his election was ascertained. Grant, thereupon, went away to Loreto, and from Loreto to Genoa, intending to proceed thence to Scotland. In Genoa he fell sick, and lost all his strength, and his money failed him, and being without acquaintances he was in sore straits. He wrote to the Agent in these terms:—“As regards my health, it is in the same state as when I wrote to you in October last. I am able to get up to say Mass and take a little air, but I am wasted away and consumed inwardly. I have no strength, nor can I feel any pulse beating nor any sign of blood in my veins. Whence this inward consumption proceeds I know not. Without a miracle, I have not the least hope of recovering, nor of living for long in this world. I shall never be a bishop, and I have written to the Congregation, and also to Monsignor Gordon, to say that as I have lost my health by reason of a long malady and from internal wasting, it is impossible for me to undertake the burden of a bishopric in any part of Scotland, since I have no strength for ecclesiastical functions and the fatigues incident to the episcopate.” Propaganda sent 36 scudi to relieve the immediate wants of Mr Grant, who shortly afterwards, as was related in another Congregation, died.)

1731. Hugh Macdonald, a Secular Priest, and *nobilis*, was appointed *in locum Presbyteri Alexandri Johannis Grant, electi Episcopi Surensis, eique assignare omnes provincias Montanas ejusdem Regni unacum insulis adjacentibus etc.* This election, made by Propaganda, January 15; was approved by the Pope, Jan. 18; and was expedited, Jan. 20, 1731. The Briefs to this Vicariate and the see of Diana in Numidia *in partibus infidelium*, were dated February 12, and he was consecrated, October 18, 1731, in Edinburgh, by bishop Gordon, assisted by bishop Wallace and a Priest.

Hugh Macdonald was described in the Propaganda papers as a man of most noble birth, educated in the Seminary erected in Scotland, of considerable learning, and of great influence among the Catholic families.

The Brief issued by Clement XII for making Macdonald bishop of Diana, contained a clause empowering him and bishop Gordon to define the limits of their respective districts. The partition was arranged in October, 1731, and Scotland was about equally divided between the two Vicars. The Lowland District contained the Southern part where the Scotch language was spoken. The Highland contained the Western part with the islands, where the language of the people was different, and was more like the Irish language. This division was approved by Propaganda, in Congregation, held January 7, 1732.

Bishop Hugh Macdonald died, March 12, 1773.

1773. John Macdonald, bishop of Tiberiopolis, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He was elected in Propaganda Congregation, held January 12, 1761, as coadjutor with succession to bishop Hugh Macdonald. He was then thirty-

three years old. He was consecrated for the see of Tiberiopolis *in partibus infidelium*, Sept. 27, 1761, at Preshome.

John Macdonald, nephew, by his mother, to bishop Hugh Macdonald, was born in the diocese of the Isles in 1727. His father was a Heretic and his mother a Catholic. He entered the Scotch College, Rome, March 21, 1743 and on the 21<sup>st</sup> of June, 1744, took the oath *protractum jussu Emi Protectoris propter incertam ætatem*. He received the first Tonsure, March 9, 1748, at St John Lateran, from Ferdinand Maria de Rubeis (Rossi) the Vice-gerent; the two first Minor Orders, March 30; the two last, April 13, 1748; sub-diaconate, March 12, 1752 (in the Vice-gerent's private chapel); diaconate, March 18, in the Lateran, from Cardinal Guadagni; and the priesthood, April 1, 1752, from the Vice-gerent, de Rubeis (Rossi), the patriarch of Constantinople. He left the College, April 30, 1753, for the mission in Scotland. *Records in Scotch College, Rome.*

He died, May 9, 1779.

1779. Alexander Macdonald. He was appointed *per obitum Johannis Macdonald, episcopi Tyberiopolitani*, by Propaganda election, Sept. 13, approved by the Pope, Sept. 19, and expedited, Sept. 28, 1779. His Brief for Polemonium *in partibus infidelium*, was dated Sept. 30, 1779. He was consecrated, at Scalan, by bishop Hay, assisted by Rev. Alexander Cameron and Rev. James Macgillivray, on Passion Sunday, March 12, 1780.

Alexander Macdonald, born in 1736, of Catholic parents, in the diocese of the Isles, entered the Scotch College, Rome, January 20, 1754, and took the oath, July 20, 1754. He received the first Tonsure, March 16, 1760, from Mgr. Giordani,

the Vice-gerent, in his private chapel; the two first Minor Orders, March 22, from the same, in the Lateran; the two last, from Cardinal Odescalchi, the Vicar, in the Lateran. He was ordained subdeacon, June 16, 1764, in the Lateran, by Mgr. Mark Antony Colonna; deacon, July 15, 1764, by Mgr. Gagliardi, in the Church of the Missions in Monte Citorio; and priest, August 10, 1764, by Mgr. Giordani, the Vice-gerent, in his private chapel. He left the College, April 27, 1765, for the mission in Scotland. *Scotch Coll. Records.*

He died, Sept. 9, 1791.

1791. John Chisholm, was appointed by Brief, dated November 8, 1791, to this Vicariate and to the see of Oria *in partibus infidelium*. During the lifetime of his predecessor he had been appointed coadjutor, by Propaganda election, dated Sept. 19, and approved by the Pope Sept. 25, 1791. He was consecrated by bishop Hay, with the assistance of two priests, February 12, 1792, at Edinburgh.

He died, July 8, 1814.

1814. Æneas Chisholm, brother to his predecessor, succeeded *per coadjutorium*. His election to the coadjutorship *cum jure successionis*, and the see of Diocæsaria *in partibus infidelium*, was made by Propaganda, March 12; approved by the Pope, March 25; and expedited, April 21, 1804. The Briefs were dated May 19, 1804. He was consecrated Sept. 15, 1805, by bishop Cameron, at Lismore Seminary.

He died July 31, 1818, at Lismore.

1819. Ranald Macdonald, an old and most deserving Missionary in those parts, succeeded *per obitum Æneæ*

*Chisholm*. His election by Propaganda, made August 2, was approved by the Pope, August 8, 1819; and his Brief to the Vicariate and see of *Æryndela*, sub archiepiscopo Tarsen., *in partibus infidelium*, was dated August 24, 1819. He was consecrated, Feb. 25, 1820, at Edinburgh, by bishop Paterson.

Bishop Macdonald became Vic. Ap. Western District in 1828.

Coadjutor. *Andrew Scott*.

Bishop Scott became coadjutor in the Western District in 1828.

#### CREATION OF THREE VICARIATES IN 1827.

On the 25<sup>th</sup> of January, 1827, the Propaganda decreed the division of Scotland into three Districts or Vicariates, namely the Eastern, Western, and Northern. This decree was approved by the Pope in audience of January 28, and was expedited, February 3, 1827; with briefs dated February 13, 1827.

#### EASTERN DISTRICT. CREATED 1827.

1827. **Alexander Paterson**, bishop of Cybistra, and Vic. Ap. of the former Lowland District, became the first Vicar Apostolic of the newly created Eastern District.

He died, Oct. 30, 1831.

On the death of Alexander Paterson, this Vicariate was given in administration to Andrew Scott, bishop of Erythræ, Vicar Apostolic of the Western District, until other arrangements. This election was approved by the

Pope, Dec. 21; and expedited, Dec. 24, 1831. At the same time it was arranged that James Kyle should be Superior of Blair Seminary, *vice* Paterson, deceased.

1832. **Andrew Carruthers.** His election by Propaganda, to this Vicariate, vacant *per obitum Paterson*, was made by Propaganda, Sept. 13; approved by the Pope, Sept. 16; and expedited, Sept. 22, 1832. His Brief to *Ceramen. sub archiepiscopo Stauropolitano*, was dated Sept. 28, 1832, and he was consecrated to that see, January 13, 1833, by bishop Penswick, V. A. Northern District of England, assisted by bishops Scott and Kyle. *Propaganda.*

He died, May 24, 1852, aged 83 years.

1852. **James Gillis**, bishop of Limyra *in partibus infidelium sub archiepiscopo Myrensi*, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been elected by Propaganda, July 3; approved by the Pope, July 9; and expedited, July 15, 1837. His Brief for Limyra was dated July 28, 1837. He was consecrated, July 22, 1838, at St Mary's church, Edinburgh, by bishop Baines, V. A. Western District, England, assisted by bishops Scott and Kyle.

Bishop Gillis died, Feb. 24, 1864.

1864. **John Strain**, President of the College of S. Mary de Blairs, was elected by Propaganda decree, August 22; approved by the Pope, August 28; and expedited, August 29; 1864. His Brief to Abila *in partibus infidelium* was dated September 11, 1864.

John Strain, son of Hugh Strain and his wife Cecilia M<sup>o</sup> Kenzie, was born in Edinburgh, December 8, 1810. He was a pupil at the High School, Edinburgh, where he commenced classics in 1819. He was sent in 1820 to the

Catholic College of Aquhorties, in Aberdeenshire, from whence he removed to the Scots College, Rome, which he entered, July 20, 1826. He took the oath, April 6, 1827. He received Tonsure, Aug. 10, 1827, from Mgr Della Porta, the Vice-gerent; the two first Minor Orders, August 25; the two last, Dec. 22, 1827, from the same prelate. He studied Philosophy and Theology at the Roman College, and finished his course in the College of the Propaganda in 1833. In that year he was ordained priest on the 9<sup>th</sup> of June, in the chapel of the Propaganda, having been ordained subdeacon and deacon in S<sup>t</sup> John Lateran's, at the two preceding public Ordinations.

He left Rome, August 3, 1833, to return to Scotland, and after serving at S<sup>t</sup> Mary's, Edinburgh, for two months, was appointed assistant to Rev. W. Reed, Dumfries. He was appointed, March 17, 1835, to take charge of the Mission of Dalbeattie, which included the greater part of Kirkcudburghshire. He was removed, in 1857, back to Dumfries to take principal charge of that Mission. In 1859 he became the President of S<sup>t</sup> Mary's College, Blairs, near Aberdeen.

He was nominated, in 1864, Vicar Apostolic of the Eastern District of Scotland, and on the 25<sup>th</sup> of September, 1864, was consecrated bishop of Abila *in partibus infidelium* by His Holiness Pius IX in his private chapel in the Vatican. One of the assistant bishops was the present Cardinal Berardi.

He attended the centenary of S. Peter in Rome in 1867, and on the 17<sup>th</sup> of June in that year was made Assistant at the Pontifical Throne. He was at Rome again during the Vatican Council, and assisted at every session until its prorogation.

## WESTERN DISTRICT. CREATED 1827.

1827. **Ranald Macdonald**, bishop of Arindela, and Vicar Apostolic of the former Highland District, became the first Vicar Apostolic of the Western District, created by Brief, dated February 13, 1827.

He died, Sept. 30, 1832.

1832. **Andrew Scott**, bishop of Erythræ, and formerly coadjutor to bishop Macdonald in the Highland and in the Western Districts, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been made coadjutor by Propaganda election, January 25, 1827, approved by the Pope, January 28, and expedited, Feb. 3, 1827. His Brief to the see of Erythræ *in partibus infidelium*, was dated Feb. 13, 1827, and he was consecrated Sept. 21, 1828, in S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's, Glasgow, by bishop Paterson, assisted by bishops Macdonald and Penswick.

He died, December 4, 1846.

1846. **John Murdoch**, bishop of Castabala *in partibus infidelium, sub archiepiscopo Anazarbeno*, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been elected, May 20, 1833, to be coadjutor with succession to bishop Scott, and his election, after approval by the Pope, was expedited, May 25, 1833, and his Brief to Castabala and the Vicariate, was dated June 4, 1833. He was consecrated, Oct. 20, 1833, in S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's, Glasgow, by bishop Kyle, assisted by bishops Scott and Carruthers.

Bishop Murdoch, before his appointment to the coadjutorship, had been offered, by Brief, dated March 8, 1833, another post, that of coadjutor, with succession, to the bishop of Kingston, in Upper Canada, with the title of

Trabacen. *in partibus infidelium*, but bishop Scott and others prevailed on Propaganda to retain M<sup>r</sup> Murdoch in Scotland.

In 1847, on the supplication of D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch, a coadjutor was granted to him in the person of ALEXANDER SMITH. The election of D<sup>r</sup> Smith by Propaganda was made June 7; approved by the Pope, June 14; and expedited, June 18, 1847. His Brief to "Parium sub archiepiscopo Cyziceno," was dated July 6, 1847. He was consecrated in S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's church, Glasgow, Oct. 3, 1847, by bishop Murdoch, assisted by bishops Kyle and Carruthers. He died, June 15, 1861.

Bishop Murdoch died, December 15, 1865.

1865. John Gray, bishop of Hypsopolis *in partibus infidelium*, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He had been elected by Propaganda, March 10, 1862, to the coadjutorship, vacant by death of D<sup>r</sup> Alexander Smith; and this election was approved by the Pope, March 23, and expedited, April 26, 1862. His Brief for Hypsopolis was dated May 4, and to the coadjutorship May 6, 1862. He was consecrated, Oct. 19, 1862, in S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's, Glasgow, by D<sup>r</sup> David Moriarty, bishop of Ardfert and Aghadoe (Kerry) in Ireland, assisted by bishops Kyle and Murdoch.

John Gray, born June 16, 1817, in the Enzies, of Catholic parents, namely William Gray and Joanna Scott, entered the Scotch College, Rome, Sept. 30, 1838, and took the oath, March 25, 1839. He received the Tonsure, March 30, 1839, from Mgr. Piatti, in the chapel of the Roman Seminary at the Apollinare, and the four Minor Orders, in May, 1839, from the same prelate, in the Lateran. He was ordained subdeacon, March 27, 1841, by Mgr Vespignani, in the Lateran; deacon, April 10, by Cardinal Patrizi, in the Lateran; and priest, May 1, 1841, by Mgr

Vespignani, in his private chapel. He left the College for the mission in Scotland, April 17, 1843.

Bishop Gray resigned the Vicariate in 1869, and died, January 14, 1872.

James Lynch, a Priest of the Congregation of S. Vincent de Paul, and Rector of the Irish College, Paris, was made coadjutor to bishop Gray in 1866. Dr Lynch's election by Propaganda, made July 30, was approved by the Pope, August 5; and expedited, August 23, 1866. His Brief to Arcadiopolis *in partibus infidelium* was dated August 31, 1866. Dr Lynch, who was educated at Maynooth, and ordained priest by archbishop Murray, in 1833, was consecrated in the Irish College, Paris. For an account of bishop Lynch, see Vol. I, 360, and Vol. II, 372.

Dr Lynch, in audience of April 4, 1869, was relieved of his Scotch coadjutorship and translated to the coadjutorship, *cum jure successionis*, of Kildare in Ireland.

#### ADMINISTRATOR.

1869. **Charles Eyre**, archbishop of Anazarba and Apostolic Delegate for Scotland, was appointed *Administrator Apostolic* of the Western District.

The election of George Errington, archbishop of Trebizond, to be Delegate Apostolic for the Missions in Scotland, was approved by the Pope, June 21, 1868, and was expedited, the following day. The Brief was dated June 23, 1868. But archbishop Errington resigned this post. Monsignor Charles Eyre, Domestic Prelate to His Holiness and Canon of Hexham, was elected *vice* Errington; and this election was approved by the Pope, Nov. 29, and expedited, Nov. 30, 1868. Monsignor Eyre's Brief as Apostolic Del-

egate for Scotland, and archbishop of Anazarba *in partibus infidelium* was dated Dec. 11, 1868. His election to be Administrator Apostolic of the Western District was approved by the Pope, March 4, and expedited, April 6, 1869, the Brief being dated April 16, 1869.

Charles Peter Eyre, third son of John Lewis Eyre, Count of the Lateran Hall and Apostolic Palace, by Sarah, daughter of William Parker, Esq., of Kingston-upon-Hull (See Burke's Landed Gentry), was born, Nov. 7, 1817, at Askam Bryan Hall, York. He was educated at Ushaw. He entered that College, March 28, 1826; received Tonsure and four Minor Orders, Dec. 17, 1836, from bishop Briggs; and was ordained subdeacon by the same prelate, at the same place, Ushaw, May 25, 1839. He left Ushaw in 1839, and went afterwards to Rome. He was appointed assistant priest at S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's Church, Newcastle-on-Tyne, in 1843; removed to S<sup>t</sup> Mary's, Newcastle, in 1844; became senior priest at S<sup>t</sup> Mary's Cathedral, Newcastle, in 1847, and remained there, with a short interval, till Christmas, 1868. He was for many years canon of the diocese of Hexham and Newcastle; and for some time was Vicar General. He was consecrated to the see of Anazarba, in the Church of S<sup>t</sup> Andrea della Valle, Rome, January 31, 1869, by Cardinal Reisach, assisted by archbishop Manning and Mgr De Mérode, archbishop of Mitylene.

Archbishop Eyre is the author of a "History of S<sup>t</sup> Cuthbert," published in London in 1849.

NORTHERN DISTRICT. CREATED 1827.

1827. **James Francis Kyle**, the first Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District, was elected by Propaganda decree, Jan-

uary 28; approved by the Pope, same day; and expedited, February 3, 1827. His Brief to Germanicia *in partibus infidelium* was dated Feb. 13, 1827.

He was consecrated, September 28, 1828, at Aberdeen, by bishop Paterson.

He died, February 23, 1869.

1869. John Macdonald succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He was elected by Propaganda decree to the coadjutorship, *cum jure successionis*, Nov. 23; approved by the Pope, Nov. 26; and expedited, Nov. 28, 1868. His Brief to Nicopoli *in partibus infidelium* was dated Dec. 11, 1868. He was a priest of the District, and had a dispensation *super defectu Lauree*.

The jurisdiction over the Shetland and Arcadia isles was transferred from the Northern District to the Prefecture of the Arctic Pole, by the Pope, in audience of Nov. 17, 1860, the expediting by Propaganda taking place Nov. 26, 1860.

John Macdonald, son of William Macdonald and Harriet Fraser, his wife, both being Catholics, was born July 2, 1818, at Strathglass, Inverness-shire.

He received his early education at a local school, and at the age of twelve years was sent to the Scots Seminary in Ratisbon, which was under the charge of the Scots Benedictine Fathers of St James' Convent, where he remained for seven years. On the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1837, he entered the Scots College in Rome, and took the oath, April 22, 1838. He received first Tonsure, March 10, 1838; and the four Minor Orders, March 31, from Mgr Piatti, the Vicegerent of Rome, in St John Lateran. He was ordained subdeacon by the same prelate, May 10, 1840, in the chapel of the Congregation of the Nobles, at the Gesù. He at-

tended the Roman College. He left the Scotch College, June 11, 1840, and returned to Scotland as subdeacon, and in 1841 was ordained deacon and priest (November 4) by bishop James Kyle, at Preshome.

He served the following missions, namely from Dec. 1841 to Feb. 1842, that of Tombae, Banffshire; from Feb. 1842, to May, 1844, that of Glenmoriston, Inverness-shire, with that of Dornie Kintail, Ross-shire, in addition, for about a year; from May, 1844, to May, 1845, that of Bræmar, Aberdeen-shire; from May, 1845, to May, 1846, he was assistant at Inverness, and from 1846 to 1848, he had sole charge of that mission; from summer of 1848 to Whitsunday, 1856, he held the mission of Fassnakyle, in Upper Strathglass; and from 1856 to 1868, was incumbent of Eskadale in Lower Strathglass.

His Bulls for the see of Nicopolis *in partibus infidelium* and coadjutor to the late bishop Kyle, V. A. of the Northern district, were dated December 11, 1868.

He was consecrated February 24, 1869, in the Church of St Mary of the Assumption, Aberdeen, by bishop James Chadwick, of Hexham and Newcastle, assisted by bishop John Gray and bishop John Strain.

Bishop James Kyle died at Preshome on the day previous to this consecration, and consequently all the rights and duties involved in the succession to this Vicariate devolved *ipso facto* upon bishop Macdonald.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

### VOLUME I.

*Page 23, line 22.* Insert:—"1514. February 6. Thomas **Wolsey**, decanus Capellæ S<sup>ti</sup> Stephani intra planum regium Westmonasteriens., London. dioc." etc. was appointed in Consistory of February 6, 1514, to Lincoln, vacant per obitum Wilhelmi. *Cedula Consist. in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 69, line 12,* Add:—"The appointment of Maurice Griffin to Rochester, which was confirmed by Pope Julius III, in Consistory of July 6, 1554, was subsequently ratified by Pope Paul IV, by letters Apostolic, dated May 26, 1555. These letters Apostolic were thus worded:—

Paulus (IV) etc., Ven<sup>li</sup> fratri Mauritio, episcopo Roffen., Salutem etc. Et cum reputamus et rationi consonum ut quæ de Romana Pontificia provisione processerunt, licet cujus superveniente obitu literæ Apostolicæ desuper confectæ non fuerint, suum consequantur effectum. Dudum siquidem postquam ecclesia Roffen. certo modo pastoralis solatio destituta, dilectus filius Reginaldus, S. Mariæ in Cosmedin., Diaconus Cardinalis Polus nuncupatus, noster et Apostolicæ Sedis in regno Angliæ Legatus de Latere; cui

antea fe. re. Julius Papa III, prædecessor noster, ut quibusvis Cathedralibus, etiam Metropolitanis, ipsius regni ecclesiis quovismodo pro tempore vacantibus, de personis idoneis, pro quibus Charissima in Christo filia nostra tunc serenissima Maria, Angliæ, Franciæ, Regina illustris, juxta ejusdem regni consuetudinem sibi supplicasset, apostolica auctoritate providere, ipsasque personas eidem ecclesiæ in Episcopos et archiepiscopos præficere posset, plenam et liberam facultatem per suas in forma Brevis literas concesserat, circa provisionem ejusdem ecclesiæ intendens et ad te de legitimo matrimonio procreatum, in Theologia baccalaureum ac in presbyteratus ordine et ætate legitima constitutum, cui apud eum de vitæ munditia, honestate, morum spiritualium providentia, et temporalium circumspectione, aliisque multiplicium virtutum donis fide digna testimonia perhibebantur, et pro quo præfata Maria Regina juxta eamdem consuetudinem sibi supplicaverat, dirigens aciem suæ mentis his omnibus debita meditatione pensatis, de persona sua sibi ob tuorum exigentiam meritorum accepta præfate ecclesiæ dicta auctoritate providerat, teque illi in Episcopum præfecerat, et pastorem, curam et administrationem ipsius ecclesiæ tibi in spiritualibus et temporalibus plenarie committendo, prout in prædictis et super provisione et præfectione hujusmodi confectis ipsius Reginaldi Cardinalis et Legati literis dicitur plenius contineri, tuque provisionis et præfectionis earundem vigore possessionem, seu quasi regiminis et administrationis ipsius ecclesiæ, pacifice assecutus fueras, et munus consecrationis tibi alias rite et realiter impensum susceperas. Cum sicut dictus prædecessor acceperat, a nonnullis asseretur, ecclesiam prædictam etiam tunc, ut præfertur, seu alias certo modo vacare, Idem prædecessor, verum et ultimum dictæ ecclesiæ vacationis modum etiamsi ex illo quævis generalis reservatio etiam in

corpore Juris clausa resultaret, pro expresso habens, et ad provisionem ejusdem ecclesiæ celerem et felicem, ne longa vacatione exponeretur incommodis, paternis et sollicitis studiis intendens post deliberationem quam super præmissis cum fratribus suis, de quorum numero tunc eramus, habuit diligentiam. Demum ad te consideratis grandium virtutum meritis, quibus personam tuam illarum Largitor Altissimus insignerat, et quod tu, pro quo præfata Maria Regina sibi super eo supplicaverat, eidem ecclesiæ eatenus laudabiliter præficeras, eamque salubriter rexeras et feliciter gubernaveras, direxit oculos suæ mentis et intendens jam eidem ecclesiæ quam ejus gregi Dominico salubriter providere, et a quibusvis excommunicationis etc., si quibus quomodolibet innodatus existebas, ad effectum infrascriptorum dumtaxat consequendum, absolvens et absolutum fore censens sub data, videlicet, pridie Nonas Julii Pontificatus sui anno quinto, de persona tua prædictæ ecclesiæ de ipsorum fratrum consilio dicta auctoritate de novo providere, teque illi in episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam et administrationem ipsius ecclesiæ tibi in ejusdem spiritualibus et temporalibus plenariè committendo, in illo qui dat gratias et largitur præmia confidens quod, dirigente Domino gressus tuos, præfata ecclesia per tuæ diligentiae studium laudabile regeretur utiliter et prospere dirigeretur, ac grata in spiritualibus et temporalibus hujusmodi susciperet incrementa. Et insuper ut statum tuum, juxta Pontificalis dignitatis exigentiam, decentius tenere valeres, motu proprio, non ad tuam vel alterius pro te sibi super eo oblatae petitionis instantiam, sed de sua mera liberalitate, te, cumque etiam postquam in vim provisionis et præfectionis tuarum prædictarum pacificam possessionem seu quasi regiminis et administrationis dictæ ecclesiæ ac illius honorum seu majoris partis eorum assecutus foret, omnia et singula beneficia ecclesiastica cum cura et sine

cura, secularia et quorumvis ordinum regularia, quæ tempore provisionis et præfectionis earundem ex quibusvis concessionibus et dispensationibus Apostolicis in titulum et commendam, ac alias obtinebas ac in quibus et ad quæ jus tibi quomodolibet competebat, quæcunque, quotcunque et qualiacunque essent, etiam si regularia, Parochiales ecclesiæ, vel earum perpetuæ vicariæ, aut cantoriæ liberæ, capellæ, hospitalia, vel annualia servitia clericis secularibus in titulum perpetui beneficii ecclesiastici assignari solita, seu canonicatus et præbendæ, dignitates, personatus, administrationes vel officia in Cathedralibus etiam Metropolitanis vel collegiatis, et dignitates ipsæ in Cathedralibus etiam Metropolitanis post Pontificales majores seu collegiatis ecclesiis hujusmodi principales, regularia vero beneficia hujusmodi prioratus, præposituræ, præpositatus dignitates, etiam conventuales, personatus, administrationes vel officia, etiam claustralia, et tam secularia quam regularia beneficia hujusmodi inter te et quoscunque alios litigiosi existerent, et ad prioratus, præposituras, præpositatus dignitates, personatus administrationes vel officia consuevisent, qui per electionem assum. (assumuntur?), eisque cura immineret animarum, ut prius quoad viveres etiam unacum dicta ecclesia quamdiu illi præesses retinere, necnon jus tibi in illis vel ad illa competere prosequi, et non deductum deducere ac si illa . . . . . consequi et similiter retinere, necnon quoscunque fructus etc. etc. . . . . .

Tuque illorum fructeveris effectu volumus et . . . . . Apostolica auctoritate decernimus, quod absolut. posterior. provisio et præfectio prædecessoris hujusmodi a dicta die pridie Nonas Julii suum sortiantur effectum.

Dat. Romæ apud S. Petrum Anno 1555, Septimo Calendas Junii." *Ex Secretario Archivio Vaticano.*

*Page 87, line 3. For "1581" read "1585."*

*Page 110 line 13.* Insert:—1513, April 14. **John Young**, magister domi hospitalis nuncupati S<sup>t</sup> Thomæ Martyris de Acon, London. dioc., O. S. A., was appointed in Consistory of April 14, 1513, to the see of Callipolis *in partibus infidelium*. The value of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas was said to be thirty-six pounds yearly. Young was to serve as Suffragan in London diocese. *Cedule Consist. in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 164.* Insert, under Aberbrothock:—“1424. D<sup>nus</sup> Waltherus (Paniter), Abbas mon. S. Thomæ Martyris, de Scotia, S<sup>t</sup> Andreæ dioc. etc., was in Rome, and on the 11<sup>th</sup> of December in that year, 1424, undertook not to leave Rome, until a certain anangement was effected touching the possession of the church of Hadington, in said diocese of S<sup>t</sup> Andrew’s, which church was claimed by one Donaldu: *Obligazioni in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 168, line 22.* The original Cedula, preserved in the Archivio di Stato, gives Dec. 14, not Dec. 2, as the date of the appointment, in Consistory, of Thomas Ker to Calco.

*Page 173, line 4.* Insert:—1510. April 15. **John Innes**, a monk of Deer Monastery, was appointed, in Consistory of April 15, 1510, to be Abbat of the Monastery de Deyr, in room of James Lomher, (or Loneher?) the late Abbat, who had resigned and perhaps died—“jam forse defuncti.” *Cedule Consist. in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 195, line 12,* Add:—Perhaps this Abbat **William** was **William Bunche** or **Bunsh**, who had a dispute concerning his Monastery in 1513, with one of his monks named John Forman, and who appears to have resigned the Abbacy before his death on the Field of Flodden in 1513.

*Page 195, line 13,* Insert:— 1514. January 9. **James Beaton**, archbishop of Glasgow, was appointed in Consistory

of January 9, 1514, to this Abbacy, said to be then vacant by the resignation of William Bunche, whose death was not known at the time in Rome. At the same time it was provided that Bunche, the outgoing Abbat, should receive the fruits of certain lands and tithes belonging to the Monastery, and arising out of the lands of Berth in Ayrshire, and of Boysid, and out of the churches of Dalry and Berth, annexed to the Monastery, provided, however, the amount of such fruits reserved for Bunche, should not exceed the third part of the revenues of the Monastery. *Cedule Consist. in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 215, line 23.* Insert:—1513. October 24. JOHN KITE, a Canon of Salisbury, Prebendary of Credington in Exeter diocese, and Rector of St<sup>t</sup> Stephen's, Walbrook, London diocese, was appointed to the see of Armagh, vacant *per obitum Octaviani*, in Consistory of October, 24, 1513. *Cedule Consist. in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 229, line 17.* Insert:—Father Dominic Maguire joined the Dominican Order in Spain. He became honorary chaplain to the Spanish ambassador in London, and, at the time of the "Popish Plot" in November, 1678, was brought up before the House of Lords as a suspected person. When brought to the bar, he said that he was born in Spain and not naturalized. As there was no charge against him and as he was a Spaniard, it was ordered that he should be returned to the Spanish ambassador. *Palmer's Life of Cardinal Howard, pp. 185 and 186.*

*Page 297, line 24.* For "Thomas Bay," read "Thomas" only. And in line 26, for "Thomæ Bai," read "Thomæ, Bai," the latter word being a contraction of Baccalaurei.

*Page 299, line 5.* For "Thadeus Irril," read "Thadeus O'Reilly, O. S. A." The following is a copy of the original Consistorial *Cedula* for O'Reilly's appointment:—

Hodie etc. S<sup>mus</sup> etc., ad relationem R. P. D. Francesci etc. Card<sup>lis</sup> Papien., ecclesiæ Dromoren. ex eo quod dudum fe. rec. Alexander Papa VI R. P. Dominum Georgium tunc Episcopum Dromoren. a vinculo quo eidem ecclesiæ tenebatur, de R. D. S. R. E. Cardinalium consilio et apostolicæ potestatis plenitudine, absolvens, ad ecclesiam Elphinens. tunc certo modo vacantem apostolica auctoritate transtulit, præficiendo eum ipsum ecclesiæ Elphynens. in Episcopum et pastorem, per translationem et præfectionem hujusmodi apud Sedem Apostolicam pastoris solatio destitutæ, de persona Ven<sup>lis</sup> et Religiosi viri Thadei Oreyllæ, fratris Ordinis Sancti Augustini, in presbyteratus ordine constituti, de similibus consilio et auctoritate providit, ipsumque Thadeum eidem ecclesiæ Dromorens. in Episcopum et Pastorem præfecit, curam et administrationem dictæ ecclesiæ ipsi in spiritualibus et temporalibus plenarie committendo; Absolvens dictum Thadeum a censuris ad effectum. In cujus rei fidem presentem Cedula fieri Sigillique nunc jussimus Impressione comuniri. Datum, Bononiæ, A. D. Incar. 1511. Die vero ultimo mensis Aprilis, Pontificatus præfati Dñi Nri Anno octavo. *Cedule Consist. in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 306, line 24.* Insert:—1514, February 6. Cornelius O'Cahan or O'Kane, Baccalaureus in Decretis, pro quo Rex Angliæ supplicavit, was appointed in Consistory of February 6, 1514. The Consistorial Cedula states that Menelaus, bishop of Raphoe, being senio confectus et viribus sui corporis destitutus, had resigned, and that the Pope accepted the resignation, and appointed the Venerable "Cornelius Okhan" to Raphoe, vacant per cessionem hujusmodi, sive per obitum ejusdem Menelai, ex Romana Curia defuncti sive alias quovismodo aut ex alius cujuscunque persona vacanti. *Cedule Consist. in Archivio di Stato.*

*Page 377, line 6.* Nicholas French was a Dominican,

and, when in exile, spent much of his time at Bornhem. He was at that convent for six months a few weeks before his death.

Many of his letters have been printed by Dr Moran, bishop of Ossory, in his *Spicilegium*, and some were printed by De Bu:go in Hibernia Dominicana. In the public library in Siena, the following documents are preserved in Manuscript, and have not hitherto been printed:

N.º 1. *The bishop of Ferns to the Internuncio.*

Illustrissime Domine

Serenissimus Lotharingarius Dux et DD. Deputati a Populo Hibernico cum D. V<sup>am</sup> Ill<sup>mam</sup> (cujus adventum in Civitatem avidè expectaverant) moram in illis partibus cernerent trahentem, voluerunt inclusum submissionis Instrumentum per me ad D. V<sup>am</sup> Ill<sup>mam</sup> transmitti, ut per vos cito et feliciter eat ad Beatissimi Patris pedes cum maxima (quam summæ atque sacratissimæ Dignitati in terris debent) veneratione.

Noluit Dux vere Catholicus (licet ab ordinibus Nationis Hibernicæ precibus vehementissimis rogatus ad suscipiendam Sanctæ Religionis, vitarum ac justæ libertatis protectionem) cum D.D. Deputatis ullatenus pacisci, donec profunda humiliatione prostrati supplicarent pro abolitione omnium, quas Populus incurrere poterat censurarum; etiam cum illis seipsum provolvit ad pedum oscula pro Sanctissimi Patris benedictione; a qua vult rem totam auspicari: nam nescit præclara domus Lotharingicæ pietas consuetudinem disputandi contra sacram et summam Authoritatem, pro qua defendenda portat gladium Domini. Quare et Dux Serenissimus et D.D. Deputati adeunt cum fiducia ad thronum gratiæ, ut pro Natione Hibernica nimium humiliata misericordiam consequantur et gratiam inveniant in auxilio opportuno.

Obsecrant interim D. V<sup>am</sup> Illus<sup>mam</sup> ut ipsum Instrumentum continuo ad Suam Sanctitatem transumptum vero manu D. V<sup>a</sup> Ill<sup>ma</sup> authenticatum ad me mittatur; quod sua Celsitudo per unum expressum ad urbem curabit destinari. In causa tam pia cunctationi non debet esse locus, ita sentit manus vestras exosculans

D. V<sup>a</sup> Ills<sup>mæ</sup>  
 addictissimus  
 Nicholaus Fernensis

Bruxelles 17, Sept.<sup>bris</sup> 1651.

N.º 2. *Narratio ad Ill<sup>mum</sup> D. Internuncium Bruxellæ residentem facto per me Nicholaum, Fernensem Ep<sup>um</sup>, de meâ a Clero Hiberniæ ad Ser<sup>mum</sup> Lotharingiæ Ducem Legatione.*

Primo ostendi Ill<sup>mo</sup> D. Internuncio Commissionem cum mandatis amplissimis mihi et D. Hugoni Rochford, jurisconsulto, viro prudenti et Ecclesiæ fido, conjunctius et separatim datam: Cujus et copiam dedi.

Indicavi ipsi omnes trium Prov<sup>arum</sup>, Ultoniæ sc. Lageniæ et Connaciæ, Ep<sup>os</sup>, ministros, Provinciales Ordinum SS. Dominici et Francisci, necnon prælatos Regularis et Secularis Cleri, cum aliis Dignitariis et viris Ecclesiasticis, unanimi consensu, contra Marchionem Ormonia Proregem Declarationem promulgasse, et omnes illi adhærentes Excommunicationis majoris vinculo innodasse, apud oppidum Jamestown, 12º Augusti, 1650. Cui declarationi subscripserunt Galviæ 23º ejusdem mensis, omnes Prov. Momonia præsulles; nam priori Congregationi interesse non potuerunt. Hujus declarationis et Excommunicationis copias Parisiis per manus Nuncii Apostolici Galliarum Romam ad Ill<sup>mum</sup> D. Albisium misi, necnon narrationem rerum Hibernicarum quam ipse Parisiis scripseram, quæ etiam Ill<sup>mo</sup> D. Internuncio perlegenda dedi.

Significavi ulterius graves Marchioni Ormonio et Clero intercessisse simultates et lites, divisio propterea non minus animis quam armis, ac Civitatibus Lymericensi et Galviensi Proregem inter sua moenia admittere recusantibus, quare e Regno excedere mensis Decembris coactus fuit.

Habeo præterea auctoritatem dictarum Civitatum nomine transigendi cum Ser<sup>mo</sup> Duce Lotharingiæ, cui literas exhibui Credentiales dictarum Civitatum nomine, quarum similiter copiam dedi.

Quum venissem Bruxellas, decreveram nihil mihi futurum comüne cum Vicecomite Taaffio, qui transactionem cum Ser<sup>mo</sup> Duce inchoaverat. Sed cum ejusdem Ser<sup>mi</sup> Ducis animum fluctuantem et in expeditionis Hibernicæ proposito non adeo firmum offendissem, veritus ne propter meas cum Taaffio discordias Ser<sup>mus</sup> Dux a proposito resiliendi occasionem forte captaret, in rebus generalibus et omnibus fere notis cum Taaffio concurrentum mihi duxi, interim non comünicatis illi Comissione mea vel mandatis secretioribus, de quibus clam illum cum Ser<sup>mo</sup> Duce frequenter egi.

Itidem nonnulla Transactionum capita Ecclesiæ Catholicæ et populo Hibernico persalutaria Ser<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> obtuli manu proprio et sigillo munienda, quibus si Ser<sup>mus</sup> annueret, eaque pro sua parte rata faceret, cum ejusdem Ducis exercitu in Hiberniam regredi, eidem in omni eventu hæerere, meque quibuscumque periculis exponere spondendi, omnibus D<sup>no</sup> Internuncio (priusquam Ser<sup>mo</sup> Duci exhiberentur) ostensis. Quæ omnia accurate perpensa sibi arridere, utpote rationi et æquitati consona Ser<sup>mus</sup> respondit; sui tamen honoris interesse responsum Abbatis S<sup>tx</sup> Catharinæ (quem in Hiberniam antea miserat) expectari; quo accepto nulli se sumptui, nulli labori in proseguenda Hibernica expeditione parciturum. Addiditque se impatienter expectare Suæ Sanctitatis responsum ad Epistolam qua significaverat se vitam et fortunas

pro incolumitate fidei Catholicæ in Hibernorum protectione velle exponere.

Ulterius Celsitudo Sua, post impetratam Suæ Sanctitatis benedictionem, etiam Sedis Apostolicæ liberalitatem in promovenda dicta expeditione manifestari cupit, ejusque ad Principes Catholicos brevia, ad Nuncios apud dictos Principes residentes, necnon ad omnes Archiepiscopos, Episcopos, prælatos et Capitula, literas ad conferenda ulteriora subsidia exhortatorias emanari desiderat.

Petit præterea Sua Celsitudo Nuncium Apostolicum in Hiberniam destinari quod ut fieret me cum Archiep<sup>o</sup> Mechliensi et cum Ill<sup>mo</sup> D. Internuncio, sollicité agere jussit, et idcirco eidem D<sup>no</sup> Internuncio infrascripta motiva Romam transmittenda obtuli, nimirum

Nationem Hibernicam in tantis versari angustiis ut ejus conservandæ nulla spes humana supersit, nisi vel Ser<sup>mus</sup> Lotharingiæ Dux ejus protectionem aggrediatur (quam nullus alius princeps id suscipere velit), vel cum parlamento Angliæ paciscantur. Quod autem parlamentum cum illis pacisci velit, non est verisimile et si velit, non nisi cum religionis et Ecclesiarum factura paciscetur.

2.<sup>do</sup> In Rege Magnæ Britanniæ nihil esse spei clarum est hinc, quia jam est in potestate Scotorum juratorum Hiberniæ hostium: tum quia ictam cum Hibernis pacem rescidit, illos sanguinarios rebelles declaravit et impio se Scotorum de expugnanda fide Catholica sacramento obstrinxit, quod sine professorum ejus extirpatione fieri non potest.

3.<sup>o</sup> Synceriores Catholicos a Ser<sup>mo</sup> Lotharingo adjutos minus bene affectis prævalituros non ambigo, ideoque Triticum a Zizaniis omnino non extinguendum.

Quum Ill<sup>mus</sup> D. Internuncius subintulisset Sanctitatem Suam Legatum aliquem expectare Hibernorum nomine pro

injuriis Archiep<sup>o</sup> Firmano illatis submissionem facturum, respondi epistolam ad Archiep<sup>um</sup> Firmanum Galviam missam cum annexo accusationum Catalogo damnatam fuisse per quandam declarationem in Comitibus generalibus nuper apud Loughreagh habitis factam, et Ep<sup>um</sup> Dunensem cum dicta declaratione et aliis mandatis ad Summum Pontificem designatum fuisse a novo Prorege Clanricardio, quem tamen Romam non iturum certo mihi persuasum est, sicuti nec dictum Clanricardium aliquid boni facturum, utpote qui partes Ormonii contra Clerum acerrime semper propugnavit. Dixi præterea patrem Roe, Carmelitam, fœderatorum Concilii nuper in Urbe procuratorem egregiè illuisse illis a quibus missus fuerat, quippe qui dixit negotium Appellationis ex parte Concilii bene procedere, et quid de isto negotio sentiret Sanc<sup>mus</sup> D<sup>nus</sup> regno Hiberniæ brevi significandum, adeoque victoriam contra Ill<sup>um</sup> D<sup>num</sup> Rinuccini obtinendam promisit, unde factum ut illi in cœcitate sua permaneant, nempe Sua Sanc<sup>tis</sup> sententiam pro se pronuntiandam brevi sperantes. Uterius dixi, non nisi paucos incurrisse dictam excommunicationem habito respectu ad universum populum, immo et multos jam se submisisse et absolutionem impetrasse ab illis quibus D<sup>nus</sup> Nuncius id muneris commiserat. Uterius existimo omnes illos se submissuros, et pœnitentiam acturos quandocumque illis innotuerit appellationem Suæ Sanct<sup>ti</sup> displicuisse. Id omne et ipsos Conciliarios et Copiarum Duces dicentes audivi, quod et jamdudum fecissent nisi per imposturas fratris istius fuissent decepti, nimirum per literas ipsius quamdiu Romæ hærebat, et per mendacia post appulsum in Hiberniam. Præterea nonnulli eorum in Parlamentariorum quartariis viventes Romam nullum mittere possunt quantumnis id vellent.

Quum hanc relationem adornarem, huc appulerunt ex Hibernia Nicholas Plunkettus, eques auratus, et Galfridus

Brunius, armiger, Commissione sibi et Vice Comiti Taaffio directa instructi, a Clanricardio Ormonii deputato in Hiberniæ administratione (nonvero a Comitibus generalibus vel corpore regni) ad transigendum cum Ser<sup>mo</sup> Lotharingiæ Duce missi. Ostendi ipsam commissionem, ejusque copiam Ill<sup>mo</sup> D. Internuncio dedi, sicuti et mandata illorum secretiora ab amico mihi communicata, quorum uno (numero sc 5<sup>o</sup>) inquirere in meas actiones et authoritatem et contra me (si opus esset) declarare jubentur tacito tamen nomine. Numero tamen 4<sup>o</sup> Instructionum jubentur cum Henrico de Vic, hæretico, arcana sua communicare, in quo patet quo animo in religionem Catholicam sit Clanricardius.

Simul cum his Commissariis venit etiam Jacobus Prestonius, Eques auratus, cum Commissione ab Ep<sup>is</sup> et Civitatibus Corpus regni (ut jam sunt res) constituentibus sibi et mihi directa. Hic, mea opera ab Ormonio alienatus, in duobus ultimis Comitibus generalibus Clanricardium et factionem Ormonii acerrimè siquis alius persecutus est. Originale instrumentum D<sup>no</sup> Internuncio ostensi ejusque copiam dedi.

Aliqui conventionum articuli tractati fuerunt inter Clanricardium Deputatum et R<sup>mm</sup> Abbatem S<sup>tæ</sup> Catharinæ, Cels<sup>nis</sup> suæ ad Hibernos oratorem, qui piam, prudentem, fortem Causæ Dei in Hibernia navavit operam. Eorum copiam dedi Domino Internuncio.

Episcopi alique regni Ordines in Comitibus assenserant in uberiores articulos quibus Clanricardius regiam authoritatem gerens omnino renuit assentiri, donec Reginæ assensus et Ducis Eboracensis vel saltem Ormonii obtineretur, ut ex dictis mandatis arcanis apparet. De his articulis jam deliberatur inter dictos Commissarios et Ser<sup>mm</sup> Dominum, qui tamen maximam confidentiam collocat in me, Jacobo Prestonio et Nicholao Plunketto. Hic in casu

dissensus reliquorum Commissariorum a nostris partibus stare decrevit. Deo favente omnia bene procedent ante proximum tabellarium.

Taaffius hinc discessit Parisios 19 hujus ad impetrandum Reginae consensum, cui ut et reliquis duobus Commissariis ego et Prestonius diximus, quod si Regina gentis nostrae conservationem a Lotharingo citra omnem spem susceptam suo assensu promovere negligeret nos Episcoporum et regni nomine cum Lotharingo transigeremus nulla facta capitulatione pro conservatione jurium regis filii ejus.

Taaffius et reliqui Commissarii multis rationibus ostenderunt Reginae assensum ut et Eboracensis et Ormonii fore pernecessarium: qui si non possit obtineri saltem occulte, quod sufficerat, omnes nobiscum convenire decreverunt et Lotharingum ejusque heredes et successores in regium protectorem adscissere, cum omni authoritate et privilegiis ejusmodi titulo debitis.

Rebus ut sic stantibus, nihil amplius Ill<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>no</sup> Nuncio dicendum habui nisi me summopere cupere Sanct<sup>um</sup> Dominum bene inclinari posse, ut benedictionem suam Ser<sup>mo</sup> Duci impartiri, et reliquis ejus justis petitionibus annuere velit, unde maxima ipsi obligatio incumberet tam gloriosum exitum ad finem perducendi.

Quod alterius his in rebus occurrat, fideliter de tempore in tempus Romam significabitur.

## VOLUME II.

*Page 33.* *Dele* the words "and to Elphin in 1449."

*Page 60, last line.* For "1617," read "1717."

*Page 64, line 19.* The "Roger" here mentioned was Roger Appylby, who was probably translated from Ossory, making an exchange with bishop Snell.

*Page 84, line 19.* For "died," read "did."

*Page 108, line 12.* Edmund Courcey was a Friar.

*Page 109, line 7.* For "Thady Irril," read "Thady O'Reilly," and at *line 16*, for "Irril," read "O'Reilly."

*Page 177, line 12.* Bishop Kirwán's death is dated, in his published Life, August 27, 1661.

*Page 196, line 20.* For "Cornelius O'Cunlis," read "Cornelius O'Mullaye." The Book of Clonmacnoise gives a Cornelius O'Finneachta as bishop of Elphin in 1450.

*Page 196, line 4 from bottom.* According to Wadding, the appointment of Nicholas O'Flanagan was null and void, being obtained by false pretences, and there was no such bishop as "John," whom he represented as deceased.

*Page 217, lines 12 and 14.* For "Jauvin," read "Jaurin;" Jaurinium or Raab.

*Page 270, line 16.* For "Bellomen.," read "Bellunen." This was John da Casale, bishop of Belluno.

From a Manuscript volume in the *Archivio di Stato*, Rome, entitled "Liber Officialium Rom. Ecclesiæ et S. S. in X<sup>to</sup> Patris et D<sup>ni</sup> N<sup>ri</sup> Domini Martini, etc., Papæ V," it appears that the following Englishmen were present at Constance, during the sitting of the Council, in various capacities:—

On the 11<sup>th</sup> of November, 1417, “Nationis vero Anglican. deputatorum nomina sunt hæc: Primo, D<sup>us</sup> Nicholaus, Ep<sup>s</sup> Bathonen. Item, Richardus, Ep<sup>s</sup> Londonen. Item, Johannes, Ep<sup>s</sup> Lichefelden. Item, Johannes, Ep<sup>s</sup> Norwichen. Item, D<sup>us</sup> Thomas, Abbas monasterii Sanctæ Mariæ, Eboracen. Item, D<sup>us</sup> Thomas, Decanus Eboracen., Sedis Ap<sup>æ</sup> Prothonotarius.”

November 27, 1417, “D<sup>us</sup> Walterus Medford, Decanus Wellen., fuit receptus per bullam in Collectorem fructuum cameræ Ap<sup>licæ</sup> in regno Angliæ debitor’, p<sup>ntibus</sup> D<sup>n</sup>is Jacobo de Calvis, Paulo de Sulmona, Ambrosio de Vicecomitibus, Benedicto de Guindatto et Bartolomeo de Lante, dictæ Cameræ cIericis.”

July 27, 1417, “D<sup>us</sup> Johannes Wadrix (Wadux?), Anglicus, fuit receptus in Cappellanum et Referendarium D<sup>ni</sup> N<sup>ri</sup> Papæ et juravit.”

November 13, 1417, “Præfatus D<sup>us</sup> Noster recepit ad supp<sup>nem</sup> duorum Ambaxiatorum Illustrissimi Principis Domini Regis Angliæ, in suum et Sedis Ap<sup>licæ</sup> ac Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ Cursorem, Johannem Welby, clericum Lincolinen. diocesis, qui eadem die juravit in manibus Vice-cancellarii in forma consueta.”

December 6, 1417, “Nobilis Thomas Gretham, domicellus Lincolinen. dioc., fuit receptus in Magistrum hostiarum cameræ paramenti cum honoribus, privilegiis, libertatibus ac omnibus consuetis, et juravit in forma consueta.”

September 23, 1425, “Ven<sup>lis</sup> vir, D<sup>us</sup> Robertus Frend, Canonicus Ecclesiæ S<sup>ti</sup> Petri de Huneden, Eboracen. dioc., fuit receptus ad Cappellanum honoris per bullam. Juravit ut supra.”

## VOLUME III.

*Page 18, last line.* For "rehabilitated," read "rehabilitated."

*Page 100, line 2.* To the foregoing account of the Catholic peers of England in the time of Charles I, may be added a copy of part of a curious document written in the year 1537 or 1538, and found lately among some loose papers in the *Archivio di Stato*, Rome. The writer mentions the Earl of Hertford, brother of the late Queen deceased, that is, Jane Seymour, who died, October 12, 1537. He also mentions the Earl of Wiltshire, Queen Anne's (Anna Boleyn's) father, who died in 1538. The paper, therefore, must have been written between October, 1537, and some time in 1538. It is as follows, the spelling being modernized:—

"The names of all the nobility of England, their ages and their activeness:—

The Duke of Norfolke, lxxii. years, the chief and best captain.

The Duke of Suffolke, of the same age, a good man and captain, sickly and half lame.

The marquess of Exeter, of xxxvi. (years), lusty and strong of power, specially beloved, diseased often with the gout, and next (nearest) unto the Crown of any man within England.

The marquess Dorset, xxvi. (years old), young, lusty, and poor, of great possessions, but which (?) are not in his hands, many friends of great power, with little or no experience, well learned and a great wit.

The Earl of Oxford, of lxvi. years, a man of great power and little experience.

The Earl of Arundel, (aged) lx., a man of great power, little wit, and less experience: his son (is) young and lusty, of good wit, and like to do well.

The Earl of Shrewsbury, of great power, young and lusty, and little wit, and no experience.

The Earl of Derby, the greatest of power and land: young, and a child in wisdom, and half a fool.

The Earl of Cumberland, a man of l. years, of good power, without discretion or conduct.

The Earl of Westmoreland, of like age, of a great power, without wit or knowledge.

The Earl of Rutland, of like age, of great power, with small wit and little discretion.

The Earl of Essex, an old man, of little wit and less experience, without power.

The Earl of Sussex, of l. years, of small power, and little discretion, and many words.

The Earl of Wiltshire, of lx. (years), of small power, wise, and little experience: Queen Anne's father.

The Earl of Hampton and Admiral of England, made by the King; wise, active, and of good experience: one of the best captains in England.

The Earl of Bathe, old and foolish.

The Earl of Worcester, young and foolish, and of great power in Wales.

The Earl of Hertford, young and wise, of small power, and brother unto the last Queen deceased.

The Earl of Huntingdon, of lx. years, of great power, little discretion, and less experience."

The same sheet of paper which contains the above account of the English nobles, contains also a Prophecy in Wales concerning a Red Hat. Another sheet, of the same date and in the same writing, sets forth three methods, suitable, in the writer's opinion, to be adopted "to bring the King of England and his Realm to reconciliation and to the Catholic faith." Firstly, he would, by money, "win and get the lord Cromwell to reformation, and three or four persons more, or else dispatch them to death." The second means was policy, the policy, namely, of placing England under an interdict, and of getting the Emperor and the French King and other Christian princes to compel their subjects to cease to hold traffic or communication of any kind with Englishmen, until such time as the King should be reconciled. The King's commandments, meanwhile, were to be disobeyed and his subjects were to rise in revolt. Thirdly, "by the sword, at which times I shall open such knowledge to those who shall invade the land with power, that I suppose every poor counsell and knowledge shall do as much as the power of twenty thousand men or more." These notions were accompanied by a rough pen and ink plan of Great Britain, shewing its geographical position. All these documents, being found among the criminal records of the Dataria, were probably sequestrated to form the basis of a criminal process against the writer. It is likely, however, that the authorities of the day suffered the matter to drop, considering the writer to be in a worse mental predicament than that assigned to the Earl of Derby, and to be much more than "half a fool."

*Page 107, line 11.* For "corrispondence." read "correspondence."

Page 142, line 18. For “cantious,” read “cautious.”

Page 145, line 4 from bottom. For “Amasis,” read “Amasia.”

Page 174, line 12. For “some,” read “come.”

Page 207, line 24. The following is a copy of the Bull of Benedict XIV. It is taken from the Bullarium of the Propaganda, a work of which the present Cardinal Cullen was editor, and in the preparation of which Monsignor Francesco Rosi Bernardini, then Archivist of the Propaganda, and lately made Prefect of the Vatican Archives, assisted:—

*Regulae observandae in Anglicanis Missionibus, ab Apostolicis Vicariis nec non a Sacerdotibus Missionariis Saecularibus, ac Regularibus.*

Venerabilibus Fratribus, Episcopis, Vicariis Apostolicis, et Dilectis Filiis, Sacerdotibus tam Saecularibus, quam cujusvis Ordinis et Instituti, etiam Societatis Jesu, Regularibus, Missionariis Apostolicis Anglicanarum Missionum.

## BENEDICTUS PAPA XIV.

*Venerabilis Fratres, Dilecti Filii, Salutem,  
et Apostolicam Benedictionem.*

Apostolicum ministerium, quod vos, Venerabiles Fratres, Dilecti Filii, tanta cum alacritate suscepistis, satis superque admonere vos, et assidue in memoriam revocare non dubitamus, praeceptum mandatumque Supremi Pastorum Principis Jesu Christi Apostolos suos edocentis, cujus divina legatione in procuranda aeterna Christifidelium salute fun-

gimini cooperatores; nimirum, ut mutua vosmetipsi invicem charitate diligentes opus vobis injunctum consummare satagatis, quo debitam laboribus vestris mercedem in Coelis a justo remuneratore Deo recipere valeatis. Nobis sane, qui gravissimas Sacrosancti Apostolatus curas, et omnium Ecclesiarum sollicitudinem gerentes, pene deficimus, nihil accidere potest molestius, quam cum accipimus scissuras esse inter vos, propter quas propagatio Catholicae Fidei, et Christifidelium salus retardatur. Ea propter, ut opportunum, consentaneumque praescindendis, et e medio auferendis dissidiis, quae jamdudum inter vos exorta, saepe saepius emergere, ac magis invalescere plenissime docti vehementer delemus, et pristinae animorum concordiae conciliandae, et in perpetuum confirmandae remedium afferremus; primum quidem non solum exhibita Nobis utriusque partis rationum momenta per Nos ipsos accurate expendimus; sed nonnullis etiam Venerabilibus Fratribus nostris Sanctae Romanae Ecclesiae Cardinalibus negotiis Congregationis Propagandae fidei praepositis examinanda mandavimus; deinde vero iisdem Cardinalibus ad Nos accitis, eorumdem sententiam consiliumque requisivimus. Quos postquam Nobiscum convenire, et consentire comperimus, haec, quae sequuntur, statuimus, decrevimus, et a vobis districte servanda proponimus, et mandamus.

§. 1. Cum ab anno 1688, constitutum fuerit, ut Missio Anglicana per quatuor Apostolicos Vicarios administretur qui Episcopi in *Partibus* Infidelium existant; cumque sui limites, et confinia praescripta sint, in quibus ipsorum singuli suo munere perfungantur, nihil omnino immutetur in iis omnibus, quae pertinent ad eosdem Vicarios Apostolicos, eorumque deputationem, et limites, quos modo indicavimus.

§. 2. Cum nonnulla Seminaria, et Collegia instituta sint,

ex quibus Missionarii Cleri Saecularis in Angliam mittuntur, nulla diligentia, et cura praetermittatur, ut Alumni ad Sacras Missiones obeundas destinati, optimis moribus, pietate, ingenio, doctrina exornentur, et ut periti sint in exercendis Functionibus Ecclesiasticis, et Cantu Gregoriano, quantum fieri poterit, imbuti. Praeses Collegii Duacensis in Belgico, Litteris datis die 15 Januarii, Congregationem de Propaganda Fide sincere certiore fecit de ratione, qua Alumni in praedicto Collegio instituuntur. Hisce proinde Litteris perhonorificum responsum redditum fuit. Romae existit Collegium Anglicanum a Sancto Thoma nuncupatum, curae ac disciplinae Patrum Societatis Jesu commissum, cujus visitationem susceperunt jussu Praedecessoris nostri Clementis XII. duo Cardinales vita jam functi, Davia scilicet, et Riviera, sustinuitque Secretarii munus Cardinalis Monti, vitam adhuc agens, qui id temporis munus a Secretis Congregationis de Propaganda Fide gerebat. Itaque plurima statuta fuere, peculiari Decreto Summi Pontificis confirmata, quod die 28. Septembris anno 1739. in lucem emanavit. Sancitum in primis est, ut eodem in Collegio duo Praeceptores in posterum commorentur, quorum unus Controversiis, et Sacris Scripturis explanandis, alter Theologiae Morali tradendae incumberet, eorumque Lectiones Anglicanae Missionis utilitati forent maxime accomodatae. Quamobrem operam suam impendet Cardinalis, cujus in fide, et patrocinio Collegium *pro tempore* recipitur, ut executioni mandentur quae eadem in Visitatione salubriter decreta fuere; atque illud in primis, quod paulo ante innuimus, quippe quod ad finem propositum unice conducere videantur. Pariter compertum est, Collegium Ulissipone Anglis recipiendis erectum esse; alterum Parisiis, Hispali unum, Valisoletti alterum. Verumtamen cum eorundem institutio,

atque existentia, nihil praeterea innotescat, curae erit a Secretis Congregationis de Propaganda Fide, consiliis cum Cardinale primo Pontificiae ditionis Administro collatis, ut dentur Litterae Nunciis Apostolicis in Lusitania, Gallia, et Hispania commorantibus, ut impensius de praedictis Collegiis inquiratur, eorumque gubernatio omnino explorata fiat. Neque id eo tendere opinandum est, ut quidquam detrahatur auctoritati, vel regimini cujuscumque, qui legitima ipsorum fruatur possessione; sed eo dumtaxat fine, ut inter Nos, eosdemque plenissime conveniat iis in rebus, quae ad Alumnos spectant ex Seminariis in Angliam ad Missiones obeundas profecturis.

§. 3. Quoniam vero versantur in Anglia Missionarii ex Familiis Regularibus, scilicet Societatis Jesu, Sancti Benedicti S. Dominici, S. Francisci, Carmelitarum Excalceatorum, cavere omnino debent earum Provinciales, ne in Missionarios deligant, nisi viros numeris omnibus absolutos, singulari nimirum pietate, ingenii dotibus praeditos, quae ad tantam Provinciam, tamque laboriosam requiruntur: Quamobrem ne ob immodicum eorum numerum perturbationes, et incommoda oboriantur, ipsis Regularium Provincialibus immutabiliter praescribitur, ut eos dumtaxat in Anglicam mittant, qui vel Sacellis Regiis praefici debeant, aut apud aliquem nobili sanguine natum versari, aut in Locis, quae pro Regularibus fundata, et constituta sunt. Porro a Missionibus Anglicanis se repellere intelligant Regulares, qui ex propria Natione non obtinent Coenobium, vel Provinciam in Catholicis Regionibus: iis tamen, qui ibidem in praesentiarum commorantur, revertendi necessitas non infertur. Enim vero cum Hiberni Sacerdotes ad sustinendam Insulae ejusdem Missionem deputentur, quae plurimos, sapientesque expetit Operarios; cumque in Anglia permulti sint Sacerdotes indigenae tam Saeculares, quam Regulares; consentaneum

esse arbitramur; si iidem ipsa in Patria labores suos potissimum impendant, et praedicti Hiberni Sacerdotes Missionariis Anglis tunc solum cooptentur, cum horum paucitas id exigere videatur; ideoque a Vicariis Apostolicis Angliae ad Missionem exoptentur, et evocentur.

§. 4. Sed, ut ad Vicarios Apostolicos revertamur, praeter eam omnem auctoritatem, quae ipsis communis est in propriis confinibus cum quolibet Ordinario in sua Civitate, et Dioecesi, Apostolica Sancta Sedes facultates *formulae secundae* ipsis elargitur, cum potestate illas simplicibus Sacerdotibus, qui idonei videbuntur, communicandi, iis tamen exceptis, quae vel in Ordinem Episcopalem unice spectant, vel exerceri sine Sacrorum Oleorum usu minime possunt. Nihil proinde recensitis Vicariis deest, quod ad sanum regimen, et directionem tam Regularium, quam Clerici Saecularis conducat, qui nullas in hanc diem controversias excitavit, quae debitam Vicariis Apostolicis obedientiam, et subordinationem labefactarent.

§. 5. Attamen quoniam inter privilegia, quibus gaudent Regulares, cuilibet peculiari Ordini a Summis Pontificibus attributa, illud annumeratur, per quod Regulares Familiae ab Episcopali, vel Ordinaria auctoritate eximuntur, vel Sanctae Sedis Jurisdictioni immediate subjiuntur, ne altercationes ea de re in posterum enascantur, quas plurimas elapsis temporibus constat extitisse, et in dies suboriri, necessitas postulat, ut finis aliquando iis imponatur: quod ita praestari oportet, quemadmodum inferius exponemus.

§. 6. Itaque Regulares Missionarii cum Provinciam adventaverint, ubi Sacras Missiones obire debent, Apostolicum Vicarium convenient, uti facere semper consueverunt, in cujus ditione Ministerium Apostolicum suscepturi sunt. Siquidem institutum Canonicum est Sacri Concilii Chalcedonensis auctoritate firmatum, nemini advenae in Sacris con-

stituto licere, Ordinem, quo se insignitum asserit, exercere, adeoque Sacrum peragere, si Sacerdotem se esse profiteatur, nisi Litteras authenticas Ordinarii palam. faciat, testimoniumque exhibeat, se nullo suspensionis, vel irregularitatis vinculo irretiri. Ita *Canon. 7. dist. 71.*, cui apprime consentit Sacrum Concilium Tridentinum *sess. 22. de Sacrificio Missae*; Decreto *de observandis, et evitandis in celebratione Missae, et cap. 13. Sess. 23. de Refor.* Porro hujusmodi praescriptum Regulares etiam respicit, quoties extra Dioecesim versantur, in qua ad Sacros Ordines promoti fuere, proindeque susceptum Ordinem exercere minime possunt, praesertim in Ecclesiis, quae ad propriam Sodalitatem non spectant, nisi prius Episcopis, aut Vicariis Generalibus, vel Foraneis, Superiorum suorum documenta proferant, quibus et obtenti ordinis testimonium, et libertas ab omni Canonico impedimento irregularitatis, vel suspensionis perspecta fiat. Quamobrem id etiam est in mandatis Regularibus Missionariis, ut nimirum Vicariis Apostolicis, ea ratione, qua dictum est, sese exhibeant, ubi ad Missionis locum pervenerint.

§. 7. Nullus Saecularis Sacerdos poenitentiae Sacramentum administrare potest, qui actualis Parochus non existat, vel idoneus ad id in praemisso examine repertus non fuerit, quod Ordinarius Loci, ubi Confessiones excepturus est, de eo habere potest. Idem et Regularibus Sacerdotibus edicitur, quoties velint Saecularium Confessiones audire, quemadmodum ad litteram decernitur a Concilio Tridentino *sess. 23. cap. 15. de Reformat.* quo in loco derogat Sacrum Concilium privilegio cuicumque, et consuetudini immemorabili, quae contrarium praesereret, inquit: *privilegiis, et consuetudine quacumque, etiam immemorabili, non obstantibus.* Idque eo vel magis, quod a Summo Pontifice Sancto Pio V. ea in Constitutione, cui initium est

*Romani Pontificis* 133. *Bullarii Romani tom. 2.* declaratum est, praedictam Concilii Tridentini sanctionem ad omnes quoscumque Regulares extendi, vel Mendicantes, vel non Mendicantes, quamvis Lector, atque Magister in Sacra Theologia praefulgeat, et potestas Saecularium Confessiones excipiendi illi facta fuerit a suis Superioribus Regularibus: Sancto Pio V. omnino consonat Urbanus VIII. in Constitutione, quae incipit; *Cum sicut accepimus* 92. *Bullarii tom. 4.* per quam amplissime rescidit privilegium quodcumque alias Regularibus attributum, cujus praetextu Saecularium Confessiones exciperent, priusquam examen sustinuerint, et consensum ab Ordinario Dioecetano impetraverint. Ac ne Regularium Familiae, quae nisi expresse nominentur, se minime, comprehendi putant, ab eadem Constitutione immunes se jactarent, eas nominatim, et singulas recensendas optimum duxit. Ultimo tandem S. Pontifex Clemens X. edita Constitutione *Superna* 7. in *Bullario Romano tom. 6.* §. 4. ita firmavit: *Religiosos ab Episcopo ad Confessiones Saecularium in sua Dioecesi audiendas approbatos, non posse in alia eas absque Episcopi Dioecetani approbatione audire, quamvis poenitentes subditi sint ejus Episcopi, a quo ipsi Religiosi jam fuerant approbati.*

§. 8. Quare si instamus Canonicis institutis, quae superius numeravimus, nullum afferri potest impedimentum Ordinario, quominus examen indicat Sacerdotibus tam Saecularibus, quam Regularibus, per quos Poenitentiae Sacramentum in Locis ipsius Jurisdictioni subjectis administrandum est; Regulares, inquam, in examen vocare potest Ordinarius, si velint Saecularium Confessionis excipere. At vero quoniam Missionarii, et imprimis Regulares, longa et difficilia suscipiunt itinera, relictis Coenobiis, in quibus versantur, ut in Angliam ad obeundas Missiones se conferant, ne dubitas admissionis ad Confessiones audiendas in

subeundo examine, illos ab Apostolico munere deterreat, cavebunt imposterum, antequam relinquunt Monasteria, in quibus degunt, et in Angliam tendant, cavebunt, inquam, examen ad Confessiones Saecularium audiendas subire coram Ordinario, et Examinatoribus Loci, in quo situm est Monasterium, et consequi testimonium, quo idonei declarentur; quod insuper poterit indicari Vicariis Apostolicis, in Anglia commorantibus per Litteras Ordinarii, qui ad examen eos excepit, et peritos, idoneosque judicavit. Quod si cuiquam ex Regularibus commodius, atque itineri opportunis videretur Bruxellis ante Apostolicum Nuncium propriae scientiae periculum facere, id erit eorum in libitu; cum utraque ratione duplex auferatur incommodum; unum scilicet, ne Regulares animum mentenque dimoveant a Missionibus Anglicanis, eo timore, ne a Vicariis Apostolicis admittantur ad Saecularium Confessiones excipiendas; alterum vero, ne iidem Vicarii destituantur auctoritate adprobandi illos, qui intra limites suae Jurisdictionis Poenitentiae Sacramentum velint administrare. Etenim duos omnino actus complectitur adprobatio, quorum primus ad intellectum, alter spectat ad voluntatem. Proprium enim est intellectus, debita, ac necessaria scientia in Examinato deprehensa, illum Confessionis muneri obeundo aptum existimare. At non nisi voluntatis est, facultatem Confessionum audiendarum liberam, plenamque facere, sententiamque de eo proferre, qui Adprobatori subjicitur. Primum itaque ab Examinatore praestatur, cujus fidei, et integritati innititur, atque acquiescit, qui Confessiones audiendi facultatem, in limitibus, et confiniis sibi assignatis, impertitur. Alterum immediate peragitur ab ipsomet Superiore, cujus est praedictam facultatem concedere.

§. 9. His itaque constitutis, cum Regularis examinatus jam, et idoneus judicatus, uti diximus, sese offerat Vicariis

Apostolicis, cumque id perpendi minime debeat tanquam urbanitas aliqua, seu coereonia; cum insuper Vicarius Apostolicus opportunam facultatem elargiri intelligat ad suscipiendas Fidelium Confessiones, qui ditone sua continentur: absoluta penitus hac ratione controversia omnis judicari deberet. Caeterum Confessariis munus Regularibus deferri potest sine temporis determinatione, vel cum limitatione: quod luculenter constat tum ex Brevi a Summo Pontifice Urbano VIII. dato Cardinali de Sandoval anno 1639. inserto a Cabasatio in Theoria, et Praxi Juris Canonici *lib. 1. c. 10. n. 13.* tum ex recentia Constitutione Clementis X. *Superna, ad §. 4.* Porro hujusmodi facultates ad praestitutum tempus collatas, post elapsum temporis intervallum, jus competit Ordinario vel abrogandi, vel eas renovando, Sacerdotem ad novum examen compellendi. Facultates vero nulla cum temporis limitatione delatae, nonnisi cum ipso officio desinunt, nec suspendi propterea possunt sint nova causa, quae Confessiones directe respiciat, quemadmodum patet ex Constitutione: *Cum sicut accepimus*, ab Innocentio X. in lucem edita 32. §. 2. *Bullarii tom, 4. An Episcopus Regularem pro Confessionibus semel approbatum, sine nova causa, suspendere possit ab ipsis Confessionibus audiendis? Respondetur. Regulares alias libere ab Episcopo, praevio examine, approbatos ad audiendas Confessiones Personarum Saecularium, ab eodem Episcopo suspendi non posse sine nova causa, eaque ad Confessiones ipsas pertinente.* Quae cum ita sint, ut omni dissidio aditus occludatur, discernimus, atque statuimus, ut facultas superius exposita, a Vicariis Apostolicis Regulari examinato, et approbato concedenda, ad sexennium extendatur, atque ad aliud sexennium sine praevio examine confirmetur, cum Regulares Missionarii, iis peractis, quae *num. 20.* exponentur, Anglicanae Missionis exercitium denuo suscipient.

§. 10. In medium igitur proferri minime potest tam Breve Summi Pontificis Urbani VIII. quod incipit: *Britannia*, vulgatum anno 1631. quam Bulla ejusdem Pontificis: *Plantata*, edita anno 1633. aut aliud quodcumque documentum ad firmandam Regularium independentiam a Vicariis Apostolicis in administratione Poenitentiae Sacramenti, aliorumque Sacramentorum. Brevia enim, et hujusmodi documenta emissa fuere, antequam quatuor Vicarii Apostolici in Anglia constituti forent, cum omni auctoritate, quae competit cuilibet Ordinario in sua Civitate, et Dioecesi. Quamobrem sancito libero, et tranquillo ordinariae Exiscoporum auctoritatis exercitio, ex ipso desinit Regularium immunitas pro Sacramentis administrandis, quae tunc temporis iisdem concessa fuit, cum praedictum liberum exercitium nullatenus permittebatur, quemadmodum Regulares ipsi luculenter agnoverunt, et confessi sunt in celeberrima disputatione Parisiis habitae, quae in *Collectione Judiciorum tom. 3. pag. 45.* continetur. Accedit praeterea, quod idem prorsus decretum fuit pro statuendo Indiarum Orientalium regimine, nequicquam refragantibus amplis Sancti Pii V. et Gregorii XIV. privilegiis, ut legere cupienti innotescet ex nostra Constitutione: *Quamvis ad confirmandum, tom. 2. nostri Bullarii.* Eadem plane ratione cum in praesentiarum constitutum sit regimen Vicariorum Apostolicorum, finem habere debet recensita Regularium Missionariorum immunitas, iis delata, antequam praedictis Vicariis Apostolicis regimen, et ordinaria auctoritas tribueretur, et sua cuilibet confinia assignarentur. Notae, et pervulgatae sunt controversiae agitatae, et discussae in Congregatione de Propaganda Fide anno 1701. et 1702. inter Macai Episcopum, Vicarios Apostolicos Sinarum, atque Regulares Missionarios, qui tueri conabantur, ob sua privilegia licitum sibi esse Sacramenta administrare, et quolibet Parochiali

officio perfungi, quin ab Episcopo, et Vicariis Apostolicis dependerent. Porro cum sapienter Congregatio animadvertisset, ab Innocentio XII. fel. rec. suos praefinitos fuisse limites cuilibet Vicario Apostolico, decrevit, atque mandavit, ne cuiquam Missionario vel Saeculari, vel Regulari imposterum liceret Poenitentiae Sacramentum Saecularibus impertiri, vel aliis Parochialibus officiis fungi, quidquid in contrarium praeserferrent privilegia iis concessa, quin prius facultatem obtinuisset ab Ecclesiastico Superiore; ab Episcopo nimirum quoties Sacramenta administranda essent in ejus Dioecesi, vel a Vicario Apostolico, si in ipsius dictione id foret peragendum. Haec enim habet decretum vulgatum die 14. Februarii anni 1702. *Missionariis autem, sive Saecular. sive Regular. etiam Societatis Jesu, non liceat etiam vigore suorum privilegiorum Sacramenta administrare, aut alia munia Parochialia obire, nisi de licentia praefatorum Ordinariorum, sive Vicariorum Apostolicorum, in quorum respective Provinciis aut Dioecesibus ejusdem Missionarios commorari contigerit.* Haec profecto luculenter ostendunt nullatenus esse provocandum ad immunitatis privilegia, Anglicanis Missionariis concessa, antequam in Anglia Vicarii Apostolici constituerentur. Idque discussum etiam fuit in peculiari Congregatione de his negotiis habita die 6. Octobris anno 1695., cujus Decreta Innocentius XII. Brevi dato die 5. Octobris anno 1696. confirmavit. Accedit Decretum emissum ab universa Congregatione de Propaganda Fide die 16. Augusti anno 1645. quod nostro Brevi sub die 5. Septembris anno 1745. firmatum fuit.

§. 11. Cum ab hac Sancta Sede animadversum sit, plurima saepe contingere in Regionibus longe dissitis, quibus ut consulatur, peculiare dispensationes, et privilegia quandoque opportuna, quandoque etiam ad animarum re-

gimen necessaria requiruntur; ad quae obtinenda difficile est Romam confugere, eadem Sancta Sedes in more habuit, habetque in praesenti, Episcopis in remotioribus Provinciis commorantibus quasdam facultates impertiri, quibus uti possint vel immediate, vel per inferiores Sacerdotes a se designatos: atque idem plane cum Missionum Praefectis, atque Apostolicis Vicariis facere consuevit. Verumtamen, cum nec Episcopi, nec Missionum Praefecti in Anglia hoc tempore versentur, supervacaneum est facultates recensere, quae his, vel illis deferuntur. Sedem habent in Anglia Vicarii Apostolici, qui sibi commissis Provinciis praesunt, atque iis dumtaxat *Formulae secundae* facultates tribuuntur; proindeque Regulares Angliae Missionariis iis solum Facultatibus perfruuntur, quas obtinent ab Apostolicis Vicariis, qui sane eas communicare aliis possunt, uti ex *Formula secunda* manifestum est: *Praedictas Facultates communicandi, non tamen illas, quae requirunt Ordinem Episcopalem, vel non sine Sacrorum Oleorum usu exercentur, Sacerdotibus idoneis, qui in ejus Dioecesi laborant.* In recensitis notatu dignum imprimis est vocabulum illud *idoneis*, quo cognitio indicatur, quam Largitor facultatum habere debet de illo, qui ipsas consequitur, an videlicet idoneus existimentur. Hinc et arbitrium examinis de illo instituendi subsequitur, quoties ejus scientia ad facultatem exerendam aliunde non innotescat. Observationem illud etiam exigit, quod necessitas non infertur Vicario Apostolico ut omnino praedictas facultates communicet; sed, veluti commodum quoddam, hujusmodi potestas illi delata est pro animarum utilitate: quod quidem nunquam non opportunum, saepius etiam necessarium est, cum Superior omnia per se praestare minime valeat. In arbitrio Vicarii Apostolici positum quoque est, vel omnium suarum facultatum Sacerdotem participem facere, vel aliquas tantum-

modo communicare. Nam Vicarius Apostolicus, in hoc facultatum genere, specialis Sanctae Sedis Delegati Personam gerit, cui liberum est subdelegare, nedum ex communi jure, verum etiam ex singulari auctoritate illi demandata: cumque in delegantis potestate constitutum sit suspendere, vel omnino etiam auferre factam Delegato procuracionem, ex his omnibus illud consequitur, in Anglia scilicet, quod jam dictum est, eas tantum facultates per Vicarium Apostolicum collatas a Missionariis exerceri posse: Ille siquidem cum Apostolicus Depositarius earumdem existat, communes eas facturus cum Sacerdotibus Saecularibus, aut Regularibus, jus retinet (quod repetere supervacaneum non erit) dignoscendi, an revera idonei sint; aliquas tantummodo, non omnes communicandi, ac denique eas suspendendi, penitusve auferendi. Attamen summopere commendatur humanitas in examine peragendo; insuper debita, et prudens cautio in suspendendis, vel adimendis facultatibus, quae semel concessa fuerunt. Nec opus est, ut facultates exprimantur, quas Vicarius sibi reservare, aut quas Sacerdotibus Saecularibus, vel Regularibus elargiri debet, quaeve uni potius quam alteri sint impertiendae; id enim arbitrio relinquitur Vicarii Apostolici, qui cum in loco consistat, et Personas dignoscat, quibus facultates conceduntur, animarum necessitates animadvertat, et casuum frequentiam, decernere facilius potest, quae magis opportuna, et salutaria videantur. Inter caeteras illa adnumeratur facultas, per quam copia fit Sacerdoti bis Sacrum peragendi uno eodemque die, licet id expresse prohibeatur *cap. Consulvisti de celebratione Missarum*; cui tamen derogatur ob necessariam causam, videlicet ob Sacerdotum paucitatem, vel cum eorum numerus, qui diebus festis tenentur sacris assistere, talem exhibeat necessitatem, ut, nisi alicui Sacerdoti duas Missas eodem die celebrandi potestas concedatur, Ecclesiae man-

dato plures non satisfacerent: quod copiose declaratum est *Constitutione* 3. in praesenti nostro Pontificatu emissa, et Oscensi Episcopo inscripta *Tom. 2. Bullarii*. Hinc facile apparet abusus intolerabilis, qui patraretur, si cuiquam Sacerdoti rem divinam faciendi bis in diem facultas tribueretur, eum in finem, ut duplici eleemosyna decentius se sustentaret, quantoque magis Sacerdos peccaret, si Missae Sacrificium bis uno die conficeret sine opportuna Vicarii Apostolici concessione; vel sub Populi necessitatis pretextu eam peteret, atque obtineret, licet reipsa plurium eleemosynarum cupiditate ad id moveretur.

§. 12. Adprobationis necessitatem, quam diximus competere cuilibet Vicario Apostolico, in sua Provincia, non solum quoad Saeculares; sed etiam quoad Regulares Sacerdotes, qui Saecularium Confessiones sint excepturi; necessitatem pariter ab ipsis accipiendi facultates *Formulae Secundae*, quae praedictis Vicariis Apostolicis a Sancta Sede tribuuntur, una cum potestate eas communicandi Sacerdotibus Saecularibus et Regularibus, ut illis solummodo Missionarii utantur, quemadmodum superius exposuimus, has, inquam, necessitates subsequitur actualis administratio curae Animarum, et Sacramentorum; ac proinde in iis, quae ad utrumlibet horum capitum spectant, nedum Missionarii Saeculares, sed etiam Regulares subjiuntur jurisdictioni, et correctioni Vicariorum Apostolicorum. *Persone tam Regulares, quam Saeculares hujusmodi curam exercentes, subsint immediate in iis, quae ad eandem curam, et administrationem Sacramentorum pertinet, jurisdictioni, visitationi, et correctioni Episcopi, in cujus Dioecesi sitae sunt: Haec ferme habet Concilium Tridentinum sess. 25. de Regularibus cap. 11.*

§. 13. Quamvis autem in hoc *cap. 11.* non derogaretur privilegiis, quae hanc in rem producere possent Regulares,

nihilominus tamen minus, quia hujusmodi derogatio apertis verbis exprimitur *cap. 22. novissimo ipsius sectionis 23. de Regularibus*; ideo haec ipsa complectitur singula capita anteriora *ipsius sessionis 24. de Regularibus*, ac propterea recensitum etiam caput undecimum, quemadmodum enunciatum est Constitutione Innocentii XIII. quae incipit *Apostolici Ministerii*, confirmata a Benedicto XIII. in altera, quae incipit; *In supremo* data anno 1724. n. 23. *Sciant omnes derogationem hujusmodi non ad ea tantum referri, quae in praedicto capite (idest 22.) continentur; sed etiam ad alia, quae in singulis superioribus (adeoque etiam in cap. 11.) ejusdem sessionis constituta sunt.*

§. 14. Superioribus annis suscitata nonnullis fuit infirma nimis controversia, nempe in dubium revocata fuit praedicta Concilii Tridentini dispositio, et contendebatur eos tantum Regulares affici, qui Parochi existant, alios vero Regulares Sacerdotes, qui licet Parochi non sint, tamen Sacramentum aliquod Saecularibus administrant, vel nullimodo comprehendi, vel si comprehendantur, id referendum esse ad eos solummodo, qui rem *de facto* agerent, et sine praevia Ordinarii facultate; verum Gregorii XV. edita Constitutione *Inscrutabili*, quae est 17. *Bullarii Romani tom. 3.* declaravit Regulares Sacerdotes, qui vel Parochi sunt, vel aliquod administrant Sacramentum, *sive alia Ecclesastica Sacramenta, aut unum ex iis, ministrant* sive id praestent *praevia Episcopi licentia, et approbatione*, aut agant *de facto absque ulla auctoritate*, subesse debere in iis omnibus, quae curam, vel administrationem Sacramentorum spectant jurisdictioni, et correctioni Ordinarii tanquam Sedis Apostolicae Delegati: *In his, quae hujusmodi curam, seu administrationem concernunt, omnimodae jurisdictioni, visitationi, et correctioni Dioecesani Episcopi, tanquam Sedis Apostolicae*

*Delegati, plene in omnibus subjiciuntur.* Idem prorsus renovatum est in Bulla *Cum sicut* 34. Innocentii X. §. 4. in *Bullario Romano tom. 5.* tum in Constitutione *Firmandi*, 109. §. 3. *Bullarii tom. 1.* in praesenti Pontificatu evulgata.

§. 15. Jus hujusmodi in Regulares Sacerdotes delegatum in iis, quae animarum curam, Sacramentorumque administrationem concernunt, cessare certum est, cum eorum quiquam sui Regularis instituti observantiam aliquo modo violaret; id enim Ordinarii muneris non est, sed respectivi Superioris Regularis: *Cujus quidem agendi rationem in iis, quae spectant ad observationem proprii ipsius Regularis Instituti*, non est Episcopi inquirere, cum ad ipsum Superiorem Regularem privative id pertineat. Verba ipsa sunt recensitae Constitutionis *Firmandis* §. 8. Non ignoramus Sacrum Concilium Tridentinum, *Sess. 6. cap. 3. de Reformatione*, nulla admissa distinctione, decrevisse, quod *Regularis extra Monasterium degens, etiam sui Ordinis privilegii praetextu, si deliquirit, ab Ordinario Loci, tamquam super hoc a Sede Apostolica delegato, secundum Canonicas sanctiones visitari, puniri, et corrigi valeat*: atque hinc factum esse, ut dubium a nonnullis preponeretur, utrum commorantes Missionarii Regulares apud privatos, atque ut plurimum seorsim, ut in Anglia contingit, utrum, inquam, praedicti Regulares, veluti Religiosi extra Monasteria viventes censendi sint, ac propterea Ordinarii jurisdictioni tamquam Apostolici Delegati in omnibus subjecti, quod definitum est in allata Innocentii X. Constitutione 34. *cum sicut* §. 15. Quandoquidem tamen illud perpendi debet, Regulares scilicet Anglicanae Missioni destinatos, illuc proficisci in bonum Sanctae nostrae Religionis, eorumque mansionem in privatis domiciliis, non item in Monasteriis, ex publici regiminis Legibus dimanare, quibus Coenobia quaecumque prohibentur; aequum profecto est, ut recenseri non

debeant adinstar illorum, qui extra proprium Monasterium vitam agunt, atque hinc subsunt omnimodae Ordinarii jurisdictioni, quemadmodum sancitum fuit a Summo Pontifice Clemente VIII. in suis Litteris Apostolicis in forma Brevis editis anno 1601. quae incipiunt: *Quorumcumque Religiosorum* recensitis in Constitutione: *Quamvis*; quae ordine est *prima* praesentis nostri Pontificatus *tom. 2. Bullarii*. Quamobrem cum iis potius procedendum est veluti cum Regularibus in propriis Monasteriis degentibus, qui, si aliquod crimen foris patrarent, scandalum Populo afferens, insistente Ordinario, ut puniantur, plecti debent a suo Superiore Regulari, qui insuper tenetur inflictam castigationem ipsi Ordinario indicare: *Regularis intra Claustra Monasterii degens, si extra ea ita notorie deliquerit, ut Populo scandalo sit, Episcopo instante, a suo Superiore intra tempus ab Episcopo praefigendum severe puniatur, ac de punitione Episcopum certiolem faciat, sin minus, a suo Superiore officio privetur, et delinquens ab Episcopo puniri possit*: Haec habet Sacrum Concilium Tridentinum *sess. 25. de Regularibus cap. 14.* Quibus apprime insistens ipsemet Summus Pontifex Clemens VIII. alteram vulgavit Constitutionem, cui initium fecit *Suscepti muneris 39. Bullarii Rom. tom. 3.*, ubi accurate animadvertit, atque enunciavit quidquid ad eorum executionem conducere videretur.

§. 16. Harum ope regularum, quae non ad libitum effictae, nec recenter, sed juris Canonici, et Sacri Tridentini Concilii auctoritate suffultae, nec non anteriorum Pontificum Constitutionibus firmatae sunt, dubitandum non est, quin perfecta interesse debeat confessio inter Episcopos, et Regulares Missionarios, eorumque Superiores, dummodo reipsa in eorum animis vigeat, quod juvat sperare, verum pacis, et concordiae desiderium. Atque ea animorum conjunctio eo vel magis speranda, quod ipsorum juri, atque auctoritati

certi limites, et confinia praefinita sint. Siquidem non deest Superioribus Regularibus privativum jus in proprios Religiosos, qui sui Instituti observationem perfregerint. Quod si ab iisdem quodquam gravioris notae crimen perpetretur, atque in primis, si contra bonos mores delinquerint, non destituuntur Superiores eos castigandi facultate; nec conquerendi locus Vicario Apostolico relinquitur, si ab eodem Superiore post acceptam facti notionem debita punitio non omittatur: adeo ut Vicarius Apostolicus, quod supra indicatum est, se in eam rem ingerere nullatenus possit; nisi forte contingeret, ut Regularis Superior vel nihil praestaret, vel aequas poenas a reo minime desumeret. Habent itidem Vicarii Apostolici, utpote Sanctae Sedis Delegati, potestatem supra Regulares in iis omnibus, quae animarum curam, et Sacramentorum administrationem respiciunt. At vero hujusmodi jus non solum iis competit, verum etiam Regularibus Superioribus, quibus concessum est suos Religiosos animarum regimen, sive Sacramentorum administrationem male exercentes punire. Porro Jus Privativum Ordinarii complectitur tantum actus, quos ipse ratione Ministerii sui teneatur peragere in bonum populi disciplinae Regularis Parochi demandati.

§. 17. Ne autem de jure cumulativo, quod habent tam Vicarii Apostolici, quam Regulares Superiores in Regulares, qui vel Parochi existunt, vel qui Sacramenta administrant, ulla oboriatur disceptatio, decretum jam est, ut dissidente Ordinario Superiore, vel Episcopus ille sit, sive Vicarius Apostolicus, a Regulari Superiore, prioris sententia alterius praestet opinioni; itidemque, ut cum velit Superior Regularis, ab animarum regimine, et Sacramentorum administratione Regularem sibi subditum remove, efficere id non possit, quin prius Ordinarium de causa certiore faciat:

quod vicissim ab Ordinario fieri posse tenendum est, secluso debito causam patefaciendi Regulari Superiori. Adeatur superius recensita Constitutio *Firmandis* 109. §. 10. et 11. *Bullarii tom. 1.* praesentis nostri Pontificatus, ubi auctoritate veterum decretorum id fusius declaratum, et confirmatum est. Nec Regularis ab officio suspensis, vel amotus, ullimode valet appellationis beneficio Mandati executionem impedire, vel protrahere; sed post praestitam obedientiam, ad proprium tuendum nomen, innocentiamve vindicandam, si eam laesam existimaret, reclamationibus unice locus erit, et excusationibus, suo Judici competenti ferendis, ut praescribitur in superius allata Constitutione: *Inscrutabili*, Gregorii XV., atque in alia posteriori, cui initium *Ad militantis*, in praesenti nostro Pontificatu vulgata, scilicet 18. §. 19. *Bullarii tom. 1.*

§. 18. Ne felici Britanniae Missionum regimini quicquam deesse videatur, subsequentes adnectuntur regulae, quibus praetermissis, haud omnino obtineretur, quod vehementer exoptatur. Sedulo igitur incumbant Vicarii Apostolici, ut Missionarii Saeculares probe, honesteque in omnibus se gerant, quo aliis bono exemplo sint, et primis Sacris Officiis celebrandis, opportunisque Institutionibus Populo tradendis, atque infirmis opera sua sublevandis praesto sint, ut a publicis otiosorum coetibus, et cauponis omnimode caveant, addita etiam suspensionis poena cuilibet, si quis ad easdem divertere non vereretur. At potissimum ipsimet Vicarii, omni, qua possunt, ratione, severe tamen, illos puniant, qui de publico Regimine cum honore sermonem non haberent. Quandoquidem illi in Anglia versantur, non ad rumores, et perturbationes excitandas, sed Sanctae Catholicae Religionis servandae causa, eosque excipiendi, qui Divino Spiritu afflati, et Sanctae Fidei Mysteriis apprime

instructi, se promptos, paratosque ad eam amplectendam exhibent; cum interim a quibuslibet conversionibus debeant abstinere, quae utpote sine praeviis, debitisque conditionibus peractae, non modo nullam utilitatem, sed damna potius, et incommoda plurima solent afferre. In iis autem, quae Missionarios Regulares spectant, munus suum Vicarii Apostolici prae oculis semper ferant, quo tenentur in eorum actiones intendere semper in illis, quae animarum curam, Sacramentorumque administrationem respiciunt; necnon auctoritatem pariter sibi delegatam comminiscantur. Caeteras vero praedictorum Regularium corruptelas si quae contigerint, si nimirum eorum quisquam cauponas, et coetus frequentaret, seu publico Regimini obloqueretur, sive denique alienis negotiis sese immisceret, has, inquam, corruptelas reparare studeant remediis superius expositis, atque a Concilio Tridentino desumptis, quibus regulares afficiuntur in Monasteriis degentes, et qui extra Septa ipsius Monasterii scandalum aliquod committunt.

§. 19. In primis curae sit Superioribus Regularibus Missionarios indistincte nequaquam mittere, sed quod dictum jam est, eos deligere, qui et vitae probitate, atque sufficienti opportuna doctrinae copia tales existant, ut sibi traditum Ministerium probe complere valeant: Praeterea student praeficere in Anglia unum ex Religiosis, cui visitatio sibi subditorum singulos in annos obeunda committatur, qui diligenter eorum vivendi rationem ad examen revocet, et congestarum eleemosynarum usum perscrutetur. Si enim fiet, ut quaelibet negotiationis suspicio de medio tollatur, incommodis quibuslibet, et malis provide consulatur; Porro Visitor ipse de his, quae gerenda sunt, conferat cum Vicariis Apostolicis, ut et ipsi auxiliarem manum praebeant, atque ita scandalis quibuslibet aditus ocludatur.

§. 20. Quandoquidem, degentibus Missionariis Regula-

ribus in Anglia extra Monasteria in privatis domiciliis, et saeculares vestes adhibentibus, et ea libertate utentibus, qua sane carerent, si in Monasteriis degerent, inauditum minime esset, si etiam religiosa corda mundano pulvere sordescerent, ideo edicitur cuilibet Missionario, ut post singula sexennia ad Catholicas Regiones sese restituat, propriae Familiae Regularis Claustra subeat, Religiosum induat habitum, ibique per tres integros menses commoretur, atque interim Spiritualibus Exercitiis per quindecim dies sedulo incumbat. Hinc est, quod Vicarii Apostolici, quorum arbitrio, atque prudentiae, uti expositum est, committitur potestas communicandi Missionariis facultates *formulae secundae*, ipsam *ultra sexennium* non debebunt prorogare, sed impertiri ad summum *ad sexennium*, et *interim ad libitum*, eamque, si consentaneum judicaverint, simili modo restituere, cum Regulares absoluto jam praescripti secessus tempore ad Missionem revertentur.

§. 21. Etsi regularis Superior, qui statuit aliquem ex suis Religiosis a Sacramentis administrandis, sive a Missionibus exercendis remove, ex superius allatis, non teneatur remotionis causam Vicario Apostolico significare, et eadem ratione liberum sit Vicario Apostolico, insciis, atque inconsultis iisdem Superioribus contra Missionarios Regulares, quos delinquentes in Sacramentis administrandis, vel ineptos, atque rudes, negligentesve in suo munere adimplendo deprehenderit, animadvertere, prout ipsi expedire videbitur, tamen consentaneum erit, si unanimi voluntate, et consensu rem gerant, ne Missiones Operariis destituantur, et uni Missionario amotu alter continuo subrogetur, qui ejus subeat vices; idemque exhibeatur officium a Superioribus Regularibus cum Apostolicis Vicariis, ubi velint suos in alium locum transferre, vel eos revocare in Catholicas Regiones, atque uno eodemque tempore succes-

sores expediant, videlicet ne Missio necessariis Operariis careat.

§. 22. De Foundationibus nihil omnino innovetur; sed tam Saeculares, quam Regulares in earum possessione perseverent, quas in praesentiarum obtinent; atque adeo Sacramenta, etiam Confessionis, omnibus indiscriminatim per eos administrentur in Urbibus, et Oppidis muro circumdatis, ubi limiter praefiniti non sunt; ea plane ratione, qua in nostris Civitatibus ad Confessionem adprobati ab Episcopo sine ulla loci, vel peculiaris Ecclesiae limitatione, in qua Confessiones possint excipere, in qualibet Urbis Ecclesia Confessiones audiunt, debitis tamen officiis cum ipsius Rectore antea persolutis. Verum Missionariis, in Pagis, et apud Ruricolos commorantibus non liceat Sacramenta, nec etiam Poenitentiae, extra praescriptos limites administrare; cum ad Confessiones extra confinia excipiendas necessaria omnino sit Vicarii Apostolici licentia, cui illa subiicitur Provincia. Etenim apud Nos etiam Confessarius ab Episcopo pro Saecularibus adprobatus in sua Dioecesi, extra Dioecesim eam facultatem exercere nequit sine alterius Episcopi adprobatione, in cuius ditione Poenitentiae Sacramentum administratur, etiamsi Poenitens subsit Episcopo, qui illum ad Confessiones excipiendas adprobavit. Idque constat ex Bulla *Superna*, Clementis X., quae est 6. tom. 6. *Bullarii Romani* §. 4. solus enim Parochus a Moralis Theologiae Scriptoribus eximitur, qui si forte extra Dioecesim versetur, sui Parochiani ibi degentis Confessiones potest audire, quamvis ab Episcopo loci, ubi sui Parochiani se praebet Confessarium, adprobationem ad Confessiones non obtinuerit. Necessaria igitur omnino est Vicariorum Apostolicorum licentia, ut Missionarii in Pagis, vel Agris commorantes, Poenitentiae Sacramentum ministrent intra limites cuilibet illorum respective subjectos.

Attamen ipsosmet Vicarios Apostolicos hortari non praetermittimus, ut meminerint valde consentaneum esse (nisi aliqua legitima causa contrarium persuaserit) facultates illis elargiri saltem ad Confessiones excipiendas. Quandoquidem vero licentiae administrandi Sacramenta, quae conceduntur Missionariis Campestribus, ut plurimum certis limitibus arctari solent, extra quos nulla ipsis ministrandi facultas permittitur, quamvis Locus, ubi Sacramenta vellent conferre, intra limites Vicario Apostolico subjectos contineretur, qui permissionem ministrandi impertitus est, tamen Vicarium Apostolicum adhortamur, ut facilem se praebeat Missionario Campestri Sacramenta aliquando conferendi extra limites ipsi praefinitos, nisi forte legitimum aliquod impedimentum id fieri prohibeat.

§. 23. Haec omnia proficuum animarum curam et pacem, concordiamque inter Missionarios, faustum denique Vicariorum Apostolicorum regimen respiciunt. At quoniam a Viris optimis, et fidei dignis indicatum fuit consentaneum fore, si definiatur, utrum Regularibus, qui vel in Regiis Sacellis, vel in Locis pro illis fundatis, sive apud Nobiles, commorantur, liceat Indulgentias suis Ordinibus concessas evulgare, ideo, ut omnes molestae tricae evitentur, sequens regula proponitur, quae executioni demandari omnino debet. In bonum Anglicanae Missionis adprobantur quilibet pietatis actus, preces, jejunia, atque opera meritoria, quae a Sancta Romana Ecclesia comprobantur. Ad Indulgentias quod spectat ipsis operibus adnexas ratione privilegiorum, quae uni, vel alteri Regularium Ordini a Summis Pontificibus concessa fuerunt, suspenduntur, atque, ut Fideles spirituali Sanctarum Indulgentiarum emolumento tranquille, et copiose simul perfruantur, cuilibet Vicario Apostolico auctoritas in dictione sui Vicariatus conceditur, ut quater in annum in iis Solemnitatibus, quae ipsis magis oportune

videbuntur, Indulgentiam Plenariam impertiantur, quam lucrari possint quicumque Poenitentiae Sacramento expiati, et Sacra Eucharistia refecti Sacellum aliquod visitabunt, ubi Missae Sacrificium celebratur, pacem Ecclesiae suae a Deo rogabunt, paratique erunt pauperes aliqua eleemosyna pro suis viribus sublevare: vel Catechismo, et Sacris Concionibus frequenter interesse, quoties absque gravi incommodo id fieri liceat sive infirmis, aut morti proximis operam suam christiana charitate, praebere; et quoniam non deerunt, qui vel carcere, aut gravi morbo, sive alia legitima causa impediti, praescripta pietatis officia minime poterunt adimplere, singuli Vicarii Apostolici potestatem habeant ea commutandi, et alia, quae perfici valeant, decernendi. Porro ne morientes e vita decedant sine Benedictione *in articulo mortis*, et sine Indulgentia ipsi conjuncta, iisdem Vicariis Apostolicis facultas conceditur, ut illam impertiantur, atque etiam Sacerdotes alios subdelegare possint, qui eam morientibus elargiantur, servata tamen forma, quae indicitur in Constitutione hujus nostri Pontificatus tempore in lucem evulgata, quam hisce regulis ad majorem commoditatem adjungimus.

§. 24. Ultimo tandem, cum Anglicanae Missionis perduratio Principum Catholicorum Ministris, Nobilibus Catholicis, Foundationibusque jam constitutis accepta referri debeat; eos magnopere adhortamur, ut illos tantum Sacerdotes Saeculares, vel Regulares suis Sacellis inservire permittant, qui se prius obtulerint Vicariis Apostolicis, et obtentas ab illis adprobationes exhibuerint: secus enim contingere posset, ut praeter eorum voluntatem admittatur celebrando Missae Sacrificio in Sacellis, et ministrandis Sacramentis, qui vel Sacerdos minime existat, vel si fuerit Sacerdos, suspensionis fortasse, vel irregularitatis vinculo obstringatur.

§. 25. Porro omnia et singula hujusmodi a Nobis, prout praemittitur, statuta et decreta, quo firmiter subsistant, et serventur exactius, tenore praesentium Apostolica auctoritate, quatenus opus sit, confirmamus, et Apostolicae firmitatis robore communimus et districte servanda praecipimus et mandamus, salva tamen in praemissis nostra, Successorumque nostrorum Romanorum Pontificum, et ejusdem Congregationis Cardinalium Propagandae Fidei auctoritate. Decernentes easdem praesentes Litteras, et in eis contenta quaecumque semper firma, valida, et efficacia existere et fore, suosque plenarios et integros effectus sortiri et obtinere, et a vobis et illis, ad quos spectat, et pro tempore quandocumque spectabit, inviolabiliter observari debere; sicque in praemissis per quoscumque Judices Ordinarios et Delegatos etiam Causarum Palatii Apostolici Auditores, et ejusdem S. R. E. Cardinales, eorundemque Cardinalium Congregationes, et quosvis alios quacumque praesentia et potestate fungentes et functuros, sublata eis et eorum cuilibet quavis aliter judicandi et interpretandi facultate et auctoritate, judicari et definiri debere, ac irritum et inane, si secus super his a quoquam quavis auctoritate scienter, vel ignoranter contigerit attentari. Non obstantibus Apostolicis sive sub Plumbo, sive in simili forma Brevis expeditis quorumcumque Praedecessorum nostrorum Litteris, et praesertim felicis recordat. Urbani Papae VIII. quarum initium est: *Britannia non minus etc.* necnon: *Plantata in Agro Dominico etc.*, aliisque Constitutionibus et Ordinationibus, necnon quorumcumque Ordinum, Congregationum, et Institutorum, etiam Societatis Jesu, etiam juramento, confirmatione Apostolica, vel quavis firmitate alia roboratis statutis, et consuetudinibus, privilegiis quoque, indultis, et Litteris Apostolicis in contrarium praemissorum quomodolibet concessis, confirmatis, et innovatis. Quibus

omnibus, et singulis illorum tenores praesentibus pro plene et sufficienter expressis, ac de verbo ad verbum insertis habentes, illis alias in suo robore permansuris, ad praemissorum effectum hac vice dumtaxat specialiter et expresse derogamus, et derogatum esse volumus, caeterisque contrariis quibuscumque.

§. 26. Caeterum Vos, Venerabiles Fratres Dilecti Filii, per Domini Nostri Jesu Christi charitatem, qui animas nostras pretioso Sanguine redemit, rogamus, et in Domino hortamur, ut non in contentione et aemulatione, sed induentes eundem Dominum Nostrum Jesum Christum, perficiatis opus vestrum. Ad cujus prosperi successus auspiciam Apostolicam Benedictionem studiosae nostrae voluntatis pignus Vobis, Venerabiles Fratres, Dilecti Filii, peramanter impertimur.

§. 27. Volumus autem, ut earumdem praesentium Litterarum transumptis seu exemplis etiam impressis, et ab ejusdem Congregationis Venerabilium Fratrum nostrorum Sanctae Romanae Ecclesiae Cardinalium negotiis Propagandae Fidei praepositorum Praefecto, et Secretario pro tempore existentibus subscriptis, ac Sigillo ejusdem Congregationis munitis eadem prorsus fides adhibeatur, quae ipsis praesentibus adhiberetur, si forent exhibitae, vel ostensae.

Datum Romae apud S. Mariam Majorem sub Annulo Piscatores die 30. Maii 1753. Pontificatus Nostri Anno Decimotertio.

*Cajetanus Amatus.*

*Page 209, line 21.* For "stonor," read "Stonor," and for "Marsch," read "March." And at *line 24*, for "yeuth," read "youth."

*Pages 328 and 329.* In the heading, for "1688," read "1840."

*Page 354, line 24.* For "Dr T. S. Brown," read "Dr T. J. Brown."

*Page 398, line 2.* For "in," read "is."

# INDEX.

## A

- Abbott, D.<sup>r</sup> 71.  
Aberbrothok. 481.  
Abergavenny, Baron. 98.  
Ackworth, George. 23.  
Acton, Cardinal. 330. 352. 447.  
448.  
Adamson, George. 457.  
Adda. *See* D'Adda.  
Affre, Archbishop. 452.  
Agazzari, Alphonso. 42. 43.  
64. 75.  
Agretti, Claudius. 107-111.  
114-118. 141.  
Aire. 90.  
Airoldi. 119-122. 124. 126.  
Alban's, Earl of St. 99. 115.  
Albici, Cardinal. 56. 62. 65. 71.  
76. 79. 485.  
Alexander III, Pope. 72.  
Allen, Catherine. 38.  
„ Elizabeth. 38. 47.  
„ Gabriel. 38. 40. 53.  
„ George. 38. 48.  
„ John. 38.  
„ Helen. 38.  
„ Mary. 38.  
„ Thomas. 53.  
„ William(Cardinal)37-54.  
56. 353.  
Almeida, Paul de. 105. 118.  
Almeria, Bishop of. 461.  
Amherst, Francis Kerril. 429.  
430.  
„ William Kerril. 429.  
Altieri, Cardinal. 119. 127.  
Andrews, Sir William. 260.  
Angoulême, Bishop of. 87.  
Anketell. 97.

- Antwerp. 90.  
 Appylby, Roger. 491.  
 Arlington, Lord. 116. 117. 119.  
     120-123. 126. 127. 129.  
 Arrabida. 113.  
 Arras College. 71. 76.  
 Arthur, David. 29.  
     ,, Edmond. 29.  
 Arundel, Earl of. 131. 132. 494.  
     ,, Lord. 97 99. 309.  
 Asquini, Mgr. 339.  
 Aston, Lord. 157.  
 Audley, Lord. 97.  
 Auvergne, Prince de la Tour.  
     376.  
 Aylmer, John. 45.
- B
- Baccari, Mgr. 460.  
 Baddesley College. 226. 306.  
 Baggs, Charles. 330.  
     ,, Charles Michael. 330.  
     331. 332.  
 Bagshawe, Edward Gilpin. 434.  
     ,, Ridgard. 434.  
 Bagliori, Francis de. 261.  
 Baines, Peter Augustine. 312.  
     313-318. 327-329.  
 Baldeschi. 129.  
 Ballentyne. See Bannatine.  
 Baltimore, Lord. 98. 116. 118.  
 Baly, Gerard. 115.  
 Bancroft, Richard. 62.  
 Bannatine, William. 455.  
 Bannister, Robert. 223.  
 Barberigo, Cardinal. 204. 457.  
 Barberini, Cardinal Antony. 132.  
     ,, Cardinal Francis. 132.  
     135.  
     ,, Cardinal. 65. 100. 104.  
     105.  
 Barillon, Bishop. 456.  
 Barker. 152.  
     ,, James. 161.  
 Barlow, William. 9. 11-14. 17.  
     22. 31. 33  
 Barnabò, Cardinal. 325. 336.  
     351. 356. 357. 451,  
 Barnard, James. 175.  
 Barret, Dr. 57.  
 Barrett, Bryan. 175.  
 Barrow, John. 197.  
 Basilis, Father. 125.  
 Bath, Mayor of. 296.  
 Bathe, Earl of. 494.  
 Bavand, John. 57.  
 Baylee, Joseph. 426.  
 Beaton, James. 481.  
 Beling, Richard. 118.  
 Bell, James. 46. 47.  
     ,, John. 47.  
 Bellarmine, Cardinal. 62.  
 Bellasys, Lord. 208.  
 Bellenden. See Bannatine.  
 Benedict XIV. 353. 360.  
     ,, Bull of. 496-521.

- Bennet, 46.  
   „ Edward. 67.  
   „ John. 67.  
 Berardi, Cardinal. 470.  
 Berington, Charles 178. 179.  
   215. 216-218. 223.  
   224.  
   „ Joseph. 181.  
 Berkeley.  
 Berwick, Duke of. 244.  
 Betham, Dr. 245.  
 Bewick, John William. 275. 276.  
 Bianchi, Cardinal. 330.  
 Bianchini, Mgr. 152.  
 Bichi, Cardinal. 79.  
 Birkhead, George. 57. 62. 64. 65.  
 Bishop, John. 69.  
   „ William. 58. 60. 67.  
   68-73. 128. 353. 360.  
 Bissi, Cardinal de. 206.  
 Blackburn, Lancelot. 254.  
 Blackloe. 106. 111.  
 Blackwell, George. 55-63. 353.  
 Blasco, James. 115.  
 Blount, Elizabeth. 345.  
   „ Joseph. 345.  
   „ Tichbourne. 215.  
 Blunt, Nicholas. 91.  
 Blyth, F. 176.  
 Boncompagni, Cardinal. 75.  
 Bond, William. 317.  
 Bony, Signor. 115.  
 Borghese, Princess. 329.  
 Borgia, Cardinal. 225.  
 Bornhem. 134. 135.  
 Borniol, Canon. 182.  
 Borromeo, Cardinal. 64.  
 Bosgrave, James. 50.  
 Bosseville, John. 67.  
 Bouillon, Cardinal de. 283.  
 Bourg, Canon. 182.  
 Bowden, Joseph. 242.  
 Bowle, John. 85.  
 Boyle, Richard. 318.  
 Bradenham, Baron. 98.  
 Brady, Hugh. 15.  
 Bramston, James York. 187.  
   189. 191. 195-200. 231.  
 Brears, Mr. 152.  
 Briggs, John. 341. 355. 396-398.  
 Brindle, Ralph. 317.  
 Bristow. 56.  
 Bromley, Judge. 46.  
 Brook, Basil. 96. 97.  
 Brown, George Hilary. 338-340.  
   354. 416-418. 441.  
   „ James. 445.  
   „ Thomas Joseph. 337.  
   354. 424-426.  
   „ William. 417.  
 Brownbill, Francis. 383.  
 Browne, F. T. 317.  
   „ George. 15. 26.  
 Brudenel, Thomas. 98.  
 Bruges. 90.  
 Brunius, Galfridus. 489.

- Brussels. 89.
- Buckingham, Duke of. 116. 123.
- „ Marchioness of.  
181.
- Bunche, William. 481.
- Burgess, Rev. R. 332.
- „ Thomas. 318. 407.
- Burgh, Richard de. 99.
- Burke, Edmund. 224. 272.
- Butler, Alban. 213. 215.
- „ Charles. 223.
- Byars, John. 51.
- Byrne, Andrew. 317.
- C
- Cahessy, Edward or William.  
26. 27. 30.
- Caietan, Cardinal. 55. 57. 61. 70.
- Calderbank, Leonard. 317.
- Callaly Castle. 276.
- Calvert, George. 98.
- Cambrai. 90.
- Campegio. 18.
- Cameron, Alexander. 462. 466.
- „ James. 462.
- Camoys, Lord. 209.
- Campbell, Dr. 228.
- Campion, Father. 41.
- Canning, Lord. 227.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of.  
102. 110.
- Capello, Marius Ambrose. 135.
- Capellari, Cardinal. 193.
- Carroll, John. 318.
- „ Michael. 316.
- Carruthers, Andrew. 469.
- Carty, James. 115.
- Casey, Edward or William.  
26. 27. 30.
- „ William. 316.
- Cashel, Archbishop of. 47.
- „ Viscount. 98.
- Castellani, Bishop. 339.
- Castlehaven, Earl of. 97.
- Castlereagh, Lord. 187. 227.
- Castracane, Cardinal. 352.
- Catherine of Portugal. 109.  
128. 134.
- Catholic Board, The. 227. 231.  
232.
- „ Committee, The. 222.  
224.
- Caverlin, James. 115.
- Cecil. 78.
- Ceough, Thadeus. 114.
- Cerri, Urban. 130. 131.
- Cesaria, Archbishop of. 119.
- Cianti, Bishop. 205.
- Cisalpine, Club. 224.
- Chadwick, Francis. 265.
- „ Frank. 265. 414.
- „ James. 265. 414-415.
- „ John. 265. 414.
- Challoner, Richard. 163. 164.  
165-176. 257.
- Champney, Antony. 65.

- Charles II. 134.  
 „ Oblates of St. 383.  
 Charnock, Robert. 58. 60. 70.  
 Chateneuf, Marquess. 82.  
 Chellison, Matthew. 67.  
 Chiara, Fa: Franc. de S<sup>ta</sup>. 111.  
 Chisholm, Æneas. 467.  
 „ John. 467.  
 Christopher del Rosario. 113.  
 Clanrickard, Earl of. 99.  
 „ Marquess of. 114.  
 488. 489.  
 Claughton. 197.  
 Clavering, Nicholas. 265. 266.  
 „ Ralph. 266.  
 Clayton, Rodolph. 152.  
 Clement VIII. 353.  
 „ X. 245. 287.  
 Clement, Dr John. 6.  
 Clenock, Maurice. 42.  
 Clifford, Edward. C. A. 408.  
 „ Hugh Charles.  
 „ Lord. 129.  
 „ W. 317.  
 „ Walter Charles 408.  
 „ W<sup>m</sup> Joseph Hugh. 407.  
 408. 409.  
 Clitheroe, Whitwell. 265.  
 Coen, M. E. 370.  
 Cole, Antony. 115.  
 Colin, William. 115.  
 Colleton, John. 60. 76.  
 Collingridge, Bernardine Peter.  
 305-312.  
 Colonna, Don Carlo. 82.  
 „ Mark Antony. 467.  
 Comin, Nicholas. 25.  
 Confirmations in the Northern  
 Counties in 1687. 143-144.  
 Conn, George. 87. 135.  
 Consalvi, Cardinal. 190. 198.  
 Constance, Englishmen at the  
 Council of. 492.  
 Contarini, Jasper. 18.  
 Conzier, Mgr. 272.  
 Cook, Charles. 317. 318.  
 Coombes, G. H. 317.  
 Cooper, R. M. 317.  
 Cornaro, Franciscus. 151.  
 Cornthwaite, Robert. 398.  
 „ William. 398. 399.  
 Cotham, William. 316.  
 Costello, Thomas. 316.  
 Courtney. 88.  
 Coutances, Bishop of. 182.  
 Coverdale, Miles. 9. 11. 14. 33.  
 Cox, Edward. 324.  
 Coxe. 17.  
 Coyn, John. 26.  
 Craike, Alexander. 32. 33.  
 Cranmer, Archbishop. 17.  
 Cromwell, Richard. 134.  
 „ Sir Thomas. 12. 13.  
 Crook, Hall, 276.

Cuerdon, Elizabeth. 398.  
 Cullen, Cardinal. 376. 496.  
 Cumberland, Earl of. 494.  
 Curwin, Hugh. 31. 32.

## D.

D'Adda, Ferdinand. 142. 145.  
 203. 282. 291. 360.  
 D'Aubigny, Lord. 109.110.134.  
 Daly, Robert. 14.  
 Danby, Earl of. 247.  
 Danell, James. 452.  
 Darcy, Thomas. 97.  
 Daubeny, Archdeacon. 426.  
 Davenant, John. 84. 102.  
 Davidson, Mary Anne. 427.  
 De Avila, Mgr. 381.  
 De Mahis. 271.  
 De Merode, Mgr. 263. 474.  
 Derby, Earl of. 49. 494.  
 De Rossi, Mgr. 462. 466.  
 Derwentwater, Earl of. 153. 162.  
 Devereux, Alexander. 25. 26.  
 Dicconson, Edward. 207. 250.  
 255-259. 257.  
 „ Hugh. 255. 256.  
 „ Roger. 256.  
 Dieulwart. 268.  
 Divine, Michael. 317.  
 Dormer, Baron, 225.  
 „ Lady. 71.  
 Dorrell, M<sup>r</sup>. 182.

Dorset, Marquess. 494.  
 Douay. 89. 220.  
 Douglass, John. 178-184. 185.  
 224. 226.  
 Doyle, D<sup>r</sup>. 235.  
 Draycot, Philip. 115.  
 Dromgoole, Frances. 414.  
 Duffy, Matthew. 113. 115.  
 Dunbar. See Winster.  
 Dunphy, Mariana. 370.  
 Durham Letter, The. 375.

## E

Edgeworth, Fr. 317.  
 Ellice, Dean. 110.  
 „ Humphrey. 126.  
 Ellis, Charles. 282.  
 „ George Agar. 289.  
 „ John. 281. 283.  
 „ Philip Michael. 281-289.  
 „ Samuel. 282.  
 „ Welbore. 281.  
 „ William. 281.  
 Elrington, D<sup>r</sup>. 20-22.  
 English College, Rome. 89. 104.  
 136. 198.  
 English Mission, Rules for the.  
 496-521.  
 Ercole, Dominico. 193.  
 Errington, M<sup>r</sup>. 219.  
 „ George. 376. 436.  
 437. 473.

- Erskine, Charles. 217.  
 Essex, Earl of. 494.  
 Eure, Baron di. 99.  
 Exeter, Marquess of. 493.  
 Eyre, Francis. 267.  
 „ Charles. 473. 474.  
 „ Charles Peter. 474.  
 „ John Lewis. 474.  
 „ Thomas. 218.
- F
- Fabroni, Mgr. 204.  
 Fairfax, Lady Anne. 313.  
 Fanning, Thomas. 29.  
 Farncombe, Robert Chadwick.  
 265.  
 Fenn, James. 44.  
 Fermor, Mary. 261.  
 Fernandez, Father. 118.  
 Ferrar. 20. 21.  
 Ferrari, Luigi. 3.  
 Finch, John. 46. 47.  
 Fisher, John Henry. 419-422.  
 „ Samuel. 318.  
 Fitton, Peter. 80.  
 Fitzwilliam, Mary. 177. 214.  
 Flanagan, Canon. 75.  
 Fontana, Carlo. 136.  
 Fontenay, Marquess de. 82.  
 Foxe, Anne 343.  
 „ Sir Henry. 343.
- Frasoni, Cardinal. 326. 330.  
 339. 349. 356. 419. 447.  
 Fraser, Harriet. 475.  
 French. 126.  
 „ Christopher. 115.  
 „ Nicholas. 483-490.  
 Frennd, Robert. 492.  
 Fulton. 111.  
 Fustenburg, Mgr. 128.
- G
- Gabrielli, Andrea and Randal.  
 371.  
 Gafney, Christopher. 23. 24.  
 „ Robert. 24.  
 Gage, Sir John. 164.  
 Gagliardi, Mgr. 467.  
 Garvey, Robert. 23. 24.  
 Geddes, John. 461. 462.  
 Genoa. 232. 233.  
 Gerard, Lord. 279.  
 Gerdil, Cardinal. 217.  
 Ghent. 89. 90.  
 Ghineo, Patrick. 115. 117. 126.  
 Ghinucci, Cardinal. 18.  
 Gibson, George. 266.  
 „ Jasper. 267.  
 „ Margaret, 267.  
 „ Matthew. 223. 265. 266.  
 267. 268.  
 „ Thomas E. 266.

- Gibson, William. 178. 224. 267.  
268-271.
- Giffard, Andrew. 152. 160. 289.  
290.  
„ Bonaventure. 147. 149.  
150-161. 203. 206.  
245. 283. 289.  
„ Mary. 210.  
„ Peter. 257.  
„ Thomas. 210.
- Giggs, Margaret. 6.
- Gillis, James. 469.
- Gillow, John. 274. 278.  
„ Richard. 274.  
„ Thomas. 273-276.
- Giordani Mgr. 466.
- Godden, Thomas. 111. 126.
- Goldwell, Thomas. 5. 7. 37.
- Gordon, Duke of. 456.  
„ Lord George. 170. 222.  
303.  
„ James. 457. 459.
- Gordon Riots, The. 170-173.
- Goss, Alexander. 418. 422.
- Gother, John. 164. 289.
- Gradwell, Helen. 417.  
„ Henry. 198.  
„ John. 197.  
„ Richard. 417.  
„ Robert. 191. 197-199.  
220. 235. 270. 311. 312. 417.
- Grafton, Father. 432.
- Grant, Alexander John. 463. 464.  
„ Bernard. 447.  
„ James. 460.  
„ Peter. 460.  
„ Thomas. 355. 357. 358.  
447-452.
- Gravelines. 90.
- Gray, John. 472.  
„ William. 472.
- Greaves, Mary. 299.
- Gregory XV. 359.  
„ XVI. 360.
- Gregson, John. 197.  
„ Margaret. 197.  
„ Mr. 286.
- Gretham, Thomas. 492.
- Griffin, Maurice. 477.
- Griffiths, Abbe. 197.  
„ John. 306.  
„ Thomas. 200-202. 323.  
324. 352.
- Guadagni, Cardinal. 460. 466.
- Guernsey, Isle of. 191. 192.
- Guise, Cardinal de. 42.
- Gull, Sir William. 449.
- Gunning, Miss. 434.

## H

- Haas, Anthony. 115.
- Hackett, J. Baptist. 132. 135.
- Hales. 182.
- Hall, Joseph. 85.

- Hampton, Earl of. 494.  
 Hanwarden, Edward. 289.  
 Harding. 56.  
 Hare, Julius and Marcus. 382.  
 Harper, Thomas. 238.  
 Harris. 32.  
 Harrison, William. 66. 67.  
 Hartley, Peter. 316. 317.  
 Hawkins. 182.  
 Hawley, Thomas. 12.  
 Hay, George. 461. 462.  
 Haydock, George. 44.  
 Havard, Lewis. 193. 194.  
 Haywood, Jasper. 50.  
 Hazlewood, James. 111.  
 Healy, Francis. 318.  
 Heath, Bishop. 30.  
 Hedley, Edward Anthony. 427.  
 „ John Edward Cuthbert. 427.  
 Helenopolis, Bishop of. 128.  
 Hemerford, Thomas. 44.  
 Heneage, Elizabeth. 181.  
 Hendren, Joseph William. 317.  
 333. 357. 406. 432. 433. 435.  
 Henrietta, Queen. 86.  
 Henshaw, Henry. 57.  
 Hepburne, Antony. 62.  
 Herbert, Baron. 98.  
 Hertford, Earl of. 494.  
 Heskett, Thomas. 38. 40. 51.  
 Hill, Mr. 230.  
 Hipplesley, Sir John Cox. 227.  
 228. 229.  
 Hodgeskyn, John. 9. 11. 14. 33.  
 Hodgson, Joseph. 189.  
 Hogan, Patuch. 318.  
 Hogarth, William. 346. 347.  
 357. 410-413.  
 Holland, John. 111.  
 Holman, Mr. 164.  
 Holt, Alexander. 107.  
 „ William. 50.  
 Holtzhauser, Bartholomew. 136.  
 Hopton. 19.  
 Hornyold, John. 208. 210-214.  
 Howard, Bernard. 262.  
 „ Charles. 208. 259. 262.  
 297.  
 „ Edward Henry. 263.  
 „ Lord George. 157.  
 „ Henry. 155-158. 262.  
 „ Henry. 132.  
 „ Philip. 105. 106. 109.  
 110-114. 118-121.  
 124. 127-139. 283.  
 „ Richard. 158.  
 „ Robert. 97.  
 „ Lord Thomas. 156.  
 „ William. 97.  
 „ Lord William. 12.  
 Hughes, Patrick. 116.  
 Hunt, William. 324.  
 Hunter, Francis. 105.

Huntingdon, Earl of. 495.  
 Husenbeth, F. C. 238. 342.  
 Hyde, Lord Chancellor. 111.

## I

Innes, John. 481.  
 Innocent X. 133.  
 „ XI, 137. 140. 353.

## J

James II. 137. 142. 147. 150.  
 243. 244.  
 Jansenism. 247.  
 Jenks, Silvester. 248. 249.  
 Jersey, Isle of. 191. 192.  
 Jewell, John. 16. 17. 39.  
 Johnson, Judge. 46.  
 Jones, Lorenzo. 111.  
 „ Robert. 289.  
 Josse, A. L. 317.  
 Juxon, William. 110.

## K

Katherine, Queen. 109. 128. 247.  
 Kavanagh, Charles. 318.  
 Kealy, James. 317.  
 Ker, Thomas. 481.  
 Kimball, Abbat. 197.  
 Kirby, Agnes. 255.  
 Kirk, John. 218.  
 Kitchin, Anthony. 5. 6. 7. 10.  
 Kite, John. 482.

Knight, Sir Arnold. 417.  
 Knott, Edward. 98.  
 Kyan, Eleanor. 330.  
 Kyle, James Francis. 474.

## L

Lacy, Hugh. 27.  
 Lambruschini, Cardinal. 322.  
 368.  
 Lamspring. 128. 268. 313.  
 Lancaster, Thomas. 15. 16. 25. 26.  
 Langdale, Mr. 172.  
 Lanti, Cardinal. 297. 299.  
 Larchant, C. S. de Gremauville. 191.  
 Larkan, John. 317.  
 Latimer, Bishop. 18. 20. 21. 22.  
 Laud, Archbishop. 102.  
 Laurenson, James. 317.  
 Laurent, John Theodore. 326.  
 Law. 256.  
 Lawson, Sir Henry.  
 Leadbitter, Margaret. 267.  
 Leeds, Duke of. 247.  
 Legenda. 136.  
 Leghorn. 229.  
 Lennox, Duke of. 131.  
 Leslie, Sir John. 300.  
 Leveson, Joseph. 152.  
 „ Sir Walter. 15.  
 Leyburne, George. 141.

- Leyburne, John. 106. 111. 126.  
 140-149. 283. 353.  
 360. 456.  
 „ Nicholas. 141. 255.  
 „ Urban. 144.  
 Liege, 89.  
 Lingard, John. 198. 273.  
 Lisbon, 89. 90.  
 „ English College at. 89.  
 195.  
 Lister, Johanna. 38.  
 Litta, Cardinal. 187. 231. 232.  
 277. 307.  
 Liverpool. 269.  
 Llandaff. 5. 7.  
 Lodge, John. 262.  
 Loftus, Archbishop. 15. 24. 32. 33.  
 Lomher or Loneher, James. 481.  
 Lonsdale, John. 267.  
 Lorraine. 89.  
 „ Duke of. 485. 486. 487.  
 489. 490.  
 Lost, Alexander. 126.  
 Louvaine. 90.  
 Lynch, James. 473.  
 Lynche, John. 29.  
 Lythgoe, Francis. 318.
- M
- Macarthy, Dean. 186.  
 Macauley, Lord. 136. 142.  
 Maccioni, Bishop. Val. 127. 128.  
 Macdonald, Alexander. 466.  
 „ Hugh. 465. 466.  
 „ John. 465. 466.  
 „ John. 475. 476.  
 „ Ranald. 467. 471.  
 „ William. 475.  
 Macdonnell, Daniel. 199.  
 Macgillivray, James. 466.  
 Mac Gowan, Ann. 447.  
 Mackintosh, Margery. 462.  
 Macovir, Antony. 115.  
 Macpherson, Paul. 228. 230. 231.  
 Mc Donnell, Charles. 306. 307.  
 Mc Enery, James. 316.  
 Mc Kenzie, Cecilia. 469.  
 Maguire, Dominic. 482.  
 Maire, Marmaduke. 261.  
 „ Thomas. 261.  
 „ William. 259. 261.  
 Malo, Bishop of St. 191.  
 Manchester. 269.  
 Manning, Cardinal. 378. 381.  
 382-395.  
 „ William. 382.  
 Mansel, Michael. 115.  
 Mant, Bishop. 33.  
 Marcolini. 152.  
 Marini, Dominic de. 133.  
 Marsh, Richard. 425.  
 Maryland. 116. 119.  
 Mascaron, Bishop. 456.  
 Mattei, Cardinal. 461. 462.  
 Matthews, Tobias. 98.

- Mayes, Laurence. 158. 166. 207.  
 257. 258. 290.
- Maynooth. 231.
- Mechlin, Archbishop of. 487.
- Medford, Walter. 492.
- Melo, Francis de. 125.
- Metcalf, Edward. 317.
- Mettam. 50.
- Meynell, Dr. 244.  
 „ George. 250.
- Middeton, Dr Conyers. 165.
- Milner, John. 179. 185-187. 194.  
 218. 221-241. 268.  
 273.  
 „ Joseph and Helen. 222.
- Milward, James. 318.
- Minto, Lord. 355.
- Mitchell, James. 317.
- Mitford, Lord. 224.
- Molony, John Baptist. 167.
- Molza, Abbe. 372.
- Monaco, Prince of. 283.
- Montague, Lord. 71. 81. 99. 142.
- Montardier, E. B. 317.
- Monteagle, Baron. 99.
- Monti, Cardinal Cæsar. 132.
- Moore, John. 25.
- More, Sir Thomas. 6.
- Morgan, John. 289.
- Moriarty, David. 472.
- Morlaix. 230.
- Morley, Lord. 83. 99.
- Moroni, Cardinal. 4. 7.
- Morris, Father John. 378.  
 „ William Placid. 200.  
 377. 401.  
 „ William. 51.
- Morton, Thomas. 85.
- Mostyn, Charles Brown. 343.  
 „ Edward. 343.  
 „ Sir Edward. 343.  
 „ Francis George, 343.  
 344. 352.  
 „ Sir John. 343.  
 „ Mary. 210.  
 „ Sir Pyers. 210.
- Mottram. 152. 153.
- Moylan, Bishop. 186.
- Mulcahy, Edward. 318.
- Munden, John. 44.
- Murat. 232.
- Murdoch, John. 471.
- Murphy, Dr. 233.  
 „ Edward. 370.
- Murray, Archbishop. 231. 233.  
 312. 473.

## N

- Naas, Anthony. 115.
- Napoleon. 232.
- Nardi, Bishop. 204.  
 „ Mgr. 3.
- Navet, Andrew. 191. 192.
- Naworth, Lord, 97.
- Neuport. 89.
- Neville, Henry. 98.

Newburg, Earl of. 181.  
 Newman, J. H. 237.  
 Nicholson, Thomas. 456. 457.  
 Nolan. Rev. M<sup>r</sup>. 222.  
 Norfolk, Duke of. 181. 290. 493.  
 „ Earl of. 105.  
 Norrington, Henry, 316.  
 Norris, Edward. 323.  
 Nutt, Pacificus. 432.  
 Nutter, John. 44.

## O

O'Cahan. See O'Kane.  
 Ochin, Philip Joseph. 296.  
 O'Connelly, Terence. 114.  
 O'Connor, Michael. 339.  
 O'Daly, Dominic. 133. 262.  
 Odescalchi, Cardinal. 467.  
 O'Farrall, P. 216.  
 O'Farrell, P. 317.  
 O'Kane, Cornelius. 483.  
 Old Hall Green.  
 Oleron, M. 316.  
 Oliver, George. 316.  
 Orange, Prince of. 283.  
 O'Reilly, Bernard. 423.  
 „ Thadeus. 482. 483.  
 Ormond, Duke of. 118. 123.  
 126. 127.  
 „ Marquess of. 485. 486.  
 Orthodox Journal, The. 235.  
 Oscott College. 225. 236.  
 Osnaburg, Bishop of. 128.

Ostini, Cardinal. 356.  
 Otway, Admiral. 229.  
 Oxford, Earl of. 494.

## P

Paderborn. 128.  
 Palemon, W. 317.  
 Palma, Mgr. 357.  
 Palmer, Rev. Raymond. 131.  
 Panfli, Cardinal Benedict. 132.  
 „ Cardinal. 135.  
 Paniter, Walter. 481.  
 Panzani, Gregory. 37. 67. 72.  
 80. 83. 87. 88. 91. 92. 96.  
 98-100. 102.  
 Paris. 89.  
 Parker, Matthew. 2. 3. 7-11.  
 14. 16. 17. 22. 31. 32.  
 „ Samuel. 150.  
 „ Sarah. 474.  
 „ William. 474.  
 Parkinson, M<sup>r</sup>. 248.  
 Pate, Richard. 18.  
 Patterson, Alexander. 463. 468.  
 Patrizi, Cardinal. 472.  
 Payne. 167. 168.  
 Pempi, Archbishop. 258.  
 Penalva, Countess de. 118.  
 Penswick, John. 278. 279.  
 „ Thomas. 273. 275.  
 278. 279.  
 Perkins. 71.  
 Perrone; Father. 2.

- Persons, Robert. 41. 51. 70.  
 Perth, Duke of. 458.  
 Petra, Cardinal. 254. 293.  
 Petramellari, John Antony. 52.  
 Petre, Benjamin. 158. 161-163.  
     257.  
     ,, Catherine. 260.  
     ,, Edward. 137. 162.  
     ,, Francis. 177. 259. 260.  
         261-263.  
     ,, Sir George. 343.  
     ,, John. 162. 260.  
     ,, John (Hon<sup>ble</sup>). 261.  
     ,, Joseph. 260.  
     ,, Lord. 97. 162. 163. 181.  
         261.  
     ,, William. 98. 100.  
 Philips, Morgan. 38. 41.  
 Piatti, Mgr. 475.  
 Piccolomini, Francesco Maria.  
     462.  
 Pico, Cardinal. 293.  
 Pincheon, John. 162.  
 Pio, The Collegio. 136.  
 Pius V. 40.  
     ,, VII. 229. 231.  
     ,, IX. 352. 353. 354. 373.  
         375. 383. 384.  
 Platt, Robert. 316.  
 Playfair, Professor. 300.  
 Plowden, Charles. 268.  
     ,, Robert. 216.  
 Plunkett, M<sup>r</sup>. 235.  
 Plunkett, Nicholas. 488. 489.  
 Polding, Archbishop. 401.  
 Pole, Cardinal. 18. 20. 21. 25.  
 Pond. 50.  
 Portalegre, Bishop of. 106.  
 Potier. John. 220.  
 Power, (Poerio) Thadeus. 114.  
 Poynter, William. 182. 184-195.  
     220. 226-228. 231-233. 236.  
 Preston. 97.  
     ,, Edward. 289.  
     ,, James. 489.  
 Prichard, Mary. 292.  
     ,, Matthew. 248. 249.  
         291-294.  
 Pugh, Robert. 111.  
 Pusey, Dr. 21.
- Q
- Quarantotti, Mgr. 187. 228.  
     231. 232.  
 Quiblier, Abbé. 374.  
 Quick, M<sup>r</sup>. 241.  
 Quin, John. 27.
- R
- Ramsay, Grace. 452.  
     ,, James. 278.  
 Ratabon, Bishop. 456.  
 Rawley, Gerard. 115  
 Recenti, Brother. 50.  
 Reed, W. 470.  
 Reeve, John. 318.

Reid, Anna. 460.  
 Rhodes, Archbishop of. 65.  
 Richelieu, Cardinal de. 76.  
 Riddell, Ralph. 345.  
 „ William. 344-346.  
 Ridley, Bishop. 20-22.  
 Rigby, Dr. 417.  
 „ Thomas. 189.  
 Riley, Henry. 316.  
 Rinuccini, 488.  
 Rivers, Earl. 97.  
 Roberston, Mr. 235.  
 Robespierre. 220.  
 Rochford, Hugh. 485.  
 Rock, Rev. Dr. 350.  
 Rocksavage, Viscount. 99.  
 Roe, Father. 488.  
 „ John. 214.  
 Rolfe, John. 324.  
 Rolling, Thomas. 317.  
 Rooker, Thomas. 317.  
 Roper, Ann. 262.  
 „ Charles. 99.  
 „ Sir William. 71.  
 Rosi, Mgr. 496.  
 Roskell, Richard. 433. 434.  
 Rospigliosi, Cardinal Felice. 135.  
 Ross, Bishop of. 25.  
 Russel, Richard. 106. 129.  
 Russell, Lord John. 355. 375.  
 Rutland, Earl of. 99. 494.  
 Rutter, Henry. 418.  
 Ryan, James. 371.

## S

Sacconi, Cardinal. 263.  
 Sacripanti, Cardinal. 151.  
 St Alban's, Earl of. 99. 115.  
 St Asaph, Bishop of. 5-7.  
 St Edmund's, Ware. 190.  
 St Edward's College, Everton.  
 419.  
 St Omer. 89. 219.  
 Saltmarsh, Gerard. 153. 290.  
 Santini, Mgr. 153. 292.  
 Sardinia, King of. 231.  
 Saunders, Dr. 56.  
 Saville, Sir John. 156.  
 Savona. 230.  
 Scotch College. 228.  
 Scots, Mary, Queen of. 37.  
 Scory, John. 9. 11. 14. 33.  
 Sedgeley Park. 237.  
 Segni. 286. 287.  
 Seville. 89.  
 Shann, Charles. 317.  
 Sharples, James. 339. 351. 353.  
 Sharrock, Gregory William.  
 186. 225. 301. 303.  
 304. 305. 311.  
 „ James Jerome. 225.  
 305.  
 Shaw, Henry. 57.  
 Shaxton, Bishop. 18.  
 Shrewsbury, Earl of. 97. 176.  
 177. 188. 225. 494.

- Sixtus V. 37,  
 Skiddy, Roger. 32.  
 Smith, Alexander. 459. 460.  
 „ Alexander. 472,  
 „ James. 148. 149. 243 247.  
 „ John. 272.  
 „ Richard. 67. 74.  
 „ Thomas. 182. 218. 220.  
 272. 277.  
 Smits, John Baptist. 258.  
 Somerhill, Baron. 99,  
 Somerset, Edward. 98.  
 „ Henry. 97.  
 „ Thomas. 98.  
 Soquillo, Thomas. 89.  
 Spada, Cardinal. 75. 76.  
 Spinelli, Cardinal. 461. 462.  
 Stafford, Lord. 137. 157.  
 Standish, James. 57.  
 Stanton, Baron of. 98.  
 Stapelton. 56.  
 Stapleton, Colonel and Major.  
 220.  
 „ Gregory. 182. 185.  
 219-221.  
 „ Nicholas. 219.  
 „ Paul. 219,  
 Steele, Sir Richard. 131.  
 Stewart, Dr M. 300. 301.  
 Stonor, Christopher. 207. 297.  
 „ John. 207.  
 „ John Talbot. 205-209.  
 297.  
 Stonor, Thomas. 208.  
 Strain, Hugh. 469.  
 „ John. 469. 470.  
 Strange, Peter and Laurence.  
 370.  
 „ Zaviera. 370.  
 Strickland, John Francis. 154.  
 249.  
 Strype. 14.  
 Stubbs, Professor. 9. 11 12.  
 Suffolk, Duke of. 493.  
 Sussex, Earl of. 494.
- ## T
- Taaffe. 126.  
 „ Viscount. 486. 489. 490.  
 Talbert, John Michael. 182.  
 Talbot, Charles Thomas. 215.  
 „ George. 177. 214. 215.  
 „ Gilbert. 158. 177.  
 „ Lady Guendaline. 329.  
 „ James. 166. 168. 176.  
 177. 178. 223. 297.  
 „ John. 97.  
 „ Lady Mary. 207.  
 „ Peter. 29. 106. 123.  
 „ Thomas. 177. 213-216.  
 Teynham, Baron. 99.  
 „ Lord. 262.  
 Thimelby, John. 210.  
 Thirlby, Bishop. 19.  
 Throgmorton, Sir John. 181.  
 Tilbury, Thomas. 317.

Tirry, Dominic. 25.  
 Tirvett, Nicholas. 57.  
 Todd, Miss. 185.  
 Toledo, Archbishop of. 461.  
 Touchet, James. 97.  
 Tournay, Bishop of. 164.  
 Towers, Richard. 317.  
 Travers, Robert. 25. 26.  
 Trent, Council of. 5.  
 Trevor. 122.  
 Trollope, Andrew. 27.  
 „ Cuthbert. 67.  
 Tucker, Miss. 343.  
 Tunbridge, Baron. 99.  
 „ Viscount. 99.  
 Tunstall, Francis. 244.  
 „ Mrs. 309.  
 Turner, William. 442.  
 Turvile, Francis Fortescue. 429.  
 „ Mary Louisa. 429.

## U

Ullathorne, William Bernard.  
 333. 335. 336. 355-357. 400.  
 401-405. 431.  
 Umphreville, Charles. 162.  
 Urban VIII. 360.  
 Urgel, Bishop of. 461.  
 Usher, Archbishop. 32.

## V

Valladolid, College at. 75. 89.  
 178.

Vaughan, Herbert. 442. 443.  
 „ William. 316. 437.  
 438-440.  
 Vaux of Harrowden, Baron. 99.  
 Vendiville, Dr. 40.  
 Vesier, James Balthasar de. 182.  
 Vespasiani, Mgr. 357.  
 Vespignani, Mgr. 472. 473.  
 Veto, The. 227. 231.  
 Vic, Henry de. 489.  
 Vitelleschi, Mgr. 263.  
 Vizzardelli, Cardinal. 358.

## W

Wallace, John. 457-459. 463.  
 Walle, Walter. 115.  
 Walmesley, Charles. 223. 224.  
 297-302.  
 „ John. 299.  
 Walsh, Patrick. 25. 26.  
 „ Peter. 106. 113. 115.  
 117. 124. 126.  
 „ Thomas. 236. 241. 325.  
 326. 335. 336. 354.  
 356. 357.  
 Walsingham. 27.  
 Walton, Mary. 264.  
 „ Michael. 264.  
 „ William. 262. 264. 265.  
 Ware, Sir James. 15. 32.  
 Wareing, Ellen. 265.  
 „ William. 334. 351.  
 428. 429.

- Warner, James George. 175.
- Warren. 106.
- Wassell, Thomas. 317.
- Watson, Thomas. 37.
- Watten. 89.
- Weathers, William. 384.
- Weedall, Henry. 237. 242. 325.  
342.
- Welbore, Susannah. 281.
- Welby, John. 492.
- Weld, Charles. 409.  
,, Teresa. 437.  
,, Cardinal Thomas. 199.  
345. 437.
- Westminster, Earl. 189.
- Westmoreland, Earl of. 494.
- White, John and Winifred.  
219.
- Whitenhall, James. 258.
- Whitton, Baron of. 99.
- Wilks, Joseph. 223.
- Willard, Grace. 164.
- Williams, John. 317.  
,, ThomasDominic.253.  
254. 258.
- Wilson, Joseph. 317.  
,, Mr. 402.
- Wiltshire, Earl of. 494.
- Winchester, Marquess of. 99.  
100. 109.
- Windsor, Lord. 98.
- Winster, Alexander. 455. 456.
- Wisbeach Castle. 37 50.
- Wiseman, Erances. 371.  
,, Francis. 370.  
,, James. 370.  
,, Nicholas. 242. 324.  
325. 326. 335. 351.  
353-357. 369-381.  
446.  
,, Patrick. 371.
- Witham, Anne. 250.  
,, George. 148-150. 154.  
289. 204-206. 224.  
245. 250-252. 258.  
289.  
,, John, William, Thom-  
as, Anthony. 204.  
,, John. 250. 251.  
,, Robert. 165. 251. 260.  
,, Thomas. 262. 289.  
,, William. 251.
- Withrington, Father. 458.
- Wolfe, David. 25. 27. 28.
- Wolsey, Thomas. 477.
- Woollett, Herbert. 439.
- Worcester, Earl of. 97. 98. 494.  
,, Marquess of. 109.
- Worswick, Rev. Mr. 345.
- Worthington, John, Richard,  
Robert and  
Thomas. 48.  
,, Richard. 38. 48.  
,, Thomas, 47. 48.
- Writtle, Baron cf. 98.
- Wyville, Grace. 204.

## Y

Yaxley, Thomas. 289.

York, Duchess of. 122.

„ Duke of. 122. 123. 489. 490.

„ Laurence. 223. 295-298.

Young, John. 481.

„ Robert. 316.

## Z

Zeilen, Gaspar. 140.



WORKS BY W. MAZIERE BRADY, D.D.

---

*In Three Volumes, 8vo, Price 42s.*

CLERICAL AND PAROCHIAL RECORDS OF CORK, CLOYNE, AND ROSS,

Taken from Diocesan and Parish Registries, MSS. in the principal Libraries and Public Offices of Oxford, Dublin, and London, and from Private or Family Papers.

London: LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, ROBERTS, AND GREEN.

---

*Pamphlet, 8vo, pp. 30, Price 1s.*

REMARKS ON THE IRISH CHURCH TEMPORALITIES.

Dublin: WILLIAM M'GEE, Nassau-street.

---

*Pamphlet, 8vo, pp. 47, Price 1s.*

FACTS OR FICTIONS?

Seven Letters on the "Facts concerning the Irish Church," published by the Church Institution.

Dublin: JOHN FALCONER, 53, Upper Sackvill-street.

---

*In One Volume, 4to, pp. 244, Price 21s., cloth.*

THE MCGILLYCUDDY PAPERS;

A Selection from the Family Archives of The McGillicuddy of the Reeks, with an Introductory Memoir, being a contribution to the History of the Co. of Kerry.

London: LONGMANS, GREEN AND Co., Paternoster-row.

---

*One Volume, 8vo, Price 6s.*

THE IRISH REFORMATION, OR THE ALLEGED CONVERSION OF THE IRISH BISHOPS

At the Accession of Queen Elizabeth, and the assumed descent of the present Established Hierarchy in Ireland from the Ancient Irish Church, disproved.

Fifth Edition. Containing also a Letter from JAMES ANTONY FROUDE, M.A.;

Notices of the early Elizabethan Prelates, and of the sufferings of the Roman Catholic Bishops; and Tables showing, in juxtaposition, the Anglican and Roman Catholic succession of Irish Archbishops, with Lists of all Irish Roman Catholic Bishops from 1558 to the present time.

London: LONGMANS, GREEN AND Co., Paternoster-row.

---

*One Volume, 8vo, Price 6s.*

STATE PAPERS CONCERNING THE IRISH CHURCH

In the time of Queen Elizabeth.

Edited, from autographs in her Majesty's Public Record Office and the British Museum.

London: LONGMANS, GREEN, READER AND DYER. 1868.

---

*One Volume, 8vo, Price 12s.*

ESSAYS ON THE ENGLISH STATE CHURCH IN IRELAND

STRAHAN AND Co., Publishers, 56 Ludgate Hill, London 1869.











BRADY, WILLIAM  
The Episcopal  
land and Ireland

BRADY, WILLIAM MAZIERE

BOX

184

The Episcopal succession in  
England Scotland and Ireland..

.B7

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE  
OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES  
59 QUEEN'S PARK  
TORONTO 5, CANADA

